

HISTORY  
*AND*  
BIOGRAPHY





CALIFORNIANA  
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

MAIN LIBRARY

SPECIAL COLLECTIONS



SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1223 90155 1599

979.4 G948H

714185

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 3427











1250























HISTORY  
OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

OF  
SANTA CRUZ, SAN BENITO, MONTEREY AND SAN  
LUIS OBISPO COUNTIES

---

An Historical Story of the State's Marvelous Growth from its  
Earliest Settlement to the Present Time

BY

PROF. J. M. GUINN, A. M.,  
[James Miller Guinn]

Author of A History of Los Angeles and Vicinity, History of Southern California, Secretary and  
Curator of the Historical Society of Southern California, Member of the Amer-  
ican Historical Association, Washington, D. C.

---

ALSO

Containing Biographies of Well-Known Citizens of  
the Past and Present

---

THE CHAPMAN PUBLISHING CO.

CHICAGO

1903



---

COPYRIGHT, 1902,

BY

CHAPMAN PUBLISHING CO.

---

\* 979.4

G948 h

711185

REFERENCE



# PREFACE

---

## HISTORICAL

THERE are very few states in the Union that have a more varied and a more interesting history than California; and there are few if any whose history is so vaguely and so indefinitely known. This is largely due to the fact that its colonization was effected by one race and its evolution as a state by another.

In the rapid development of the state by the conquering race, the trials and struggles of the first colonists have been forgotten. No forefathers' day keeps their memory green, and no observance celebrates the anniversary of their landing. To many of its people, the history of California begins with the discovery of gold, and all behind that is regarded of little importance. The race characteristics of the two peoples who have dominated California differ widely; and from this divergence arises the lack of sympathetic unison. Perhaps no better expression for this difference can be given than is found in popular bywords of each. The "poco tiempo" (by and by) of the Spaniard is significant of a people who are willing to wait—who would rather defer till *mañana*—tomorrow—than hurry to-day. The "go ahead" of the American is indicative of haste, of rush, of a strenuous struggle to overcome obstacles, whatever they may be, in the present.

In narrating the story of California, I have endeavored to deal justly with the different eras and episodes of its history; to state facts; to tell the truth without favoritism or prejudice; to give credit where credit is due and blame where it is deserved. In the preparation of this history I have tried to make it readable. I have avoided dull details and have omitted cumbrous statistics.

The subject has been presented by topic, observing so far as possible the chronological order of the events. In collecting material for this work, I have visited all the large libraries of the state, have consulted state and county archives, and have scanned thousands of pages of newspapers and magazines. Where extracts have been made, due credit has been given in the body of the work. I have received valuable assistance from librarians, from pioneers of the state, from editors and others. To all who have assisted me, I return my sincere thanks.

J. M. GUINN.

Los Angeles, January 1, 1903.







# PREFACE

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL

THE high standing of these counties is due not alone to ideal climate and rare beauty of scenery. Other regions boasting an environment as attractive, have nevertheless remained unknown to the great world of commerce and of thought. When we study the progress made in this section of our country, especially during the past two decades of the nineteenth century and the opening years of the twentieth century, we are led to the conclusion that the present gratifying condition is due to the enterprise of public-spirited citizens. They have not only developed commercial possibilities and horticultural resources, but they have also maintained a commendable interest in public affairs, and have given to their commonwealth some of its ablest statesmen. The prosperity of the past has been gratifying; and, with the building of the canal to connect the Atlantic and the Pacific, with the increasing of railroad facilities, with the further development of local resources, there is every reason to believe that the twentieth century will witness the most marvelous growth this region has ever made.

In the compilation of this work and the securing of necessary data, a number of writers have been engaged for months. They have visited leading citizens and used every endeavor to produce a work accurate and trustworthy in every detail. Owing to the great care exercised, and to the fact that every opportunity was given to those represented to secure accuracy in their biographies, the publishers believe they are giving to their readers a volume containing few errors of consequence. The biographies of a number of representative citizens will be missed from the work. In some instances this was caused by their absence from home when our writers called, and in some instances was caused by a failure on the part of the men themselves to understand the scope of the work. The publishers, however, have done all within their power to make this work a representative one.

The value of the data herein presented will grow with the passing years. Posterity will preserve the volume with care, from the fact that it perpetuates biographical history that otherwise would be wholly lost. In those now far-distant days will be realized, to a greater extent than at the present time, the truth of Macaulay's statement, "The history of a country is best told in the lives of its people."

CHAPMAN PUBLISHING COMPANY.

Chicago.







# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES.....	33
-------------------------------------------	----

Romance and Reality—The Seven Cities of Cibola—The Myth of Quivera—El Dorado—Sandoval's Isle of the Amazons—Mutineers Discover the Peninsula of Lower California—Origin of the Name California—Cortes's Attempts at Colonization—Discovery of the Rio Colorado—Coronado's Explorations—Ulloa's Voyage.



## CHAPTER II.

ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA.....	37
-------------------------------	----

Voyage of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo—Enters the Bay of San Diego in Alta California—Discovers the Islands of San Salvador and Vitoria—The Bay of Smokes and Fires—The Santa Barbara Islands—Reaches Cape Mendocino—His Death and Burial on the Island of San Miguel—Ferrollo Continues the Voyage—Drake, the Sea King of Devon—His Hatred of the Spaniard—Sails into the South Sea—Plunders the Spanish Settlements of the South Pacific—Vain Search for the Straits of Anian—Refits His Ships in a California Harbor—Takes Possession of the Country for the English Queen—Sails Across the Pacific Ocean to Escape the Vengeance of the Spaniards—Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño Attempts a Survey of the California Coast—Loss of the San Agustin—Sufferings of the Shipwrecked Mariners—Sebastian Viscaino's Explorations—Makes No New Discoveries—Changes the Names Given by Cabrillo to the Bays and Islands—Some Boom Literature—Failure of His Colonization Scheme—His Death.



## CHAPTER III.

COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.....	43
--------------------------------------	----

Jesuit Missions of Lower California—Father Kino or Kuhn's Explorations—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Spain's Decadence—Her Northwestern Possessions Threatened by the Russians and English—The Franciscans to Christianize and Colonize Alta California—Galvez Fits Out Two Expeditions—Their Safe Arrival at San Diego—First Mission Founded—Portolá's Explorations—Fails to Find Monterey Bay—Discovers the Bay of San Francisco—Return of the Explorers—Portolá's Second Expedition—Founding of San Carlos Mission and the Presidio of Monterey.



## CHAPTER IV.

ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA.....	49
-------------------------------	----

Inferiority of the California Indian—No Great Tribes—Indians of the San Gabriel Valley—Hugo Reid's Description of Their Government—Religion and Customs—Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel—Their God Chupu—Northern Indians—Indian Myths and Traditions.



## CHAPTER V.

	PAGE
FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.....	56
Founding of San Diego de Alcalá—San Carlos Barromeo—San Antonio de Padua—San Gabriel Arcangel—San Luis Obispo—San Francisco de Asis—San Juan Capistrano—Santa Clara—San Buenaventura—Santa Barbara—La Purisima Concepcion—Santa Cruz—La Soledad—San José—San Juan Bautista—San Miguel—San Fernando del Rey, San Luis Rey, Santa Ynez—San Rafael—San Francisco Solano—Architecture—General Plan of the Missionary Establishments—Houses of the Neophytes—Their Uncleanliness.	



## CHAPTER VI.

PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.....	66
Presidio in Colonization—Founding of San Diego—General Plan of the Presidio—Founding of Monterey—Rejoicing over the Event—Hard Times at the Presidio—Bear Meat Diet—Two Hundred Immigrants for the Presidio—Founding of the Presidio of San Francisco—Anza's Overland Route from Sonora—Quarrel with Rivera—Anza's Return to Sonora—Founding of Santa Barbara—Disappointment of Father Serra—Quarrel of the Captain with the Missionaries over Indian Laborers—Soldiers' Dreary Life at the Presidios.	



## CHAPTER VII.

PUEBLOS .....	73
Pueblo Plan of Colonization—Necessity for Agricultural Colonies—Governor Filipe de Neve Selects Pueblo Sites—San José Founded—Named for the Patron Saint of California—Area of the Spanish Pueblo—Government Supplies to Colonists—Founding of the Pueblo of Los Angeles—Names of the Founders—Probable Origin of the Name—Subdivisions of Pueblo Lands—Lands Assigned to Colonists—Founding of Branciforte, the last Spanish Pueblo.	



## CHAPTER VIII.

THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.....	78
Spain's Exclusiveness—The First Foreign Ship in Monterey Bay—Vancouver's Visit—Government Monopoly of the Fur Trade—American Smugglers—The Memorias—Russian Aggression—Famine at Sitka—Rezánoff's Visit—A Love Affair and Its Tragic Ending—Fort Ross—Failure of the Russian Colony Scheme—The War of Mexican Independence—Sola the Royalist Governor—California Loyalists—The Year of Earthquakes—Bouchard the Privateer Burns Monterey—The Lima Tallow Ships—Hard Times—No Money and Little Credit—The Friars Supreme.	



## CHAPTER IX.

FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.....	82
Sola Calls for Troops—Cholas Sent Him—Success of the Revolutionists—Plan of Iguala—The Three Guarantees—The Empire—Downfall of Agustin I.—Rise of the Republic—Bitter Disappointments of Governor Sola and the Friars—Disloyalty of the Mission Friars—Refuse to Take the Oath of Allegiance—Arguella, Governor—Advent of Foreigners—Coming of the Hide Droghers—Indian Outbreak.	



## CONTENTS.

21

### CHAPTER X.

PAGE

#### FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE..... 87

Echeandia Governor—Make San Diego His Capital—Padres of the Four Southern Missions Take the Oath of Allegiance to the Republic—Friars of the Northern Missions Contumacious—Arrest of Padre Sarria—Expulsion of the Spaniards—Clandestine Departure of Padres Ripoll and Altimira—Exile of Padre Martinez—The Diputacion—Queer Legislation—The Mexican Congress Attempts to Make California a Penal Colony—Liberal Colonization Laws—Captain Jedediah S. Smith, the Pioneer of Overland Travel, Arrives—Is Arrested—First White Man to Cross the Sierra Nevadas—Coming of the Fur Trappers—The Pattie Party—Imprisoned by Echeandia—Death of the Elder Pattie—John Ohio Pattie's Bluster—Peg Leg Smith—Ewing Young—The Solis Revolution—A Bloodless Battle—Echeandia's Mission Secularization Decree—He Is Hated by the Friars—Dios y Libertad—The Fitch Romance.



### CHAPTER XI.

#### REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS..... 93

Victoria, Governor—His Unpopularity—Defeated by the Southern Revolutionists—Abdicates and is Shipped out of the Country—Pio Pico, Governor—Echeandia, Governor of Abajenos (Lowers)—Zamarano of the Arribanos (Uppers)—Dual Governors and a No Man's Land—War Clouds—Los Angeles the Political Storm Center—Figueroa Appointed Gefe Politico—The Dual Governors Surrender—Figueroa the Right Man in the Place—Hijar's Colonization Scheme—Padres, the Promoter—Hijar to be Gefe Politico—A Famous Ride—A Cobbler Heads a Revolution—Hijar and Padres Arrested and Deported—Disastrous End of the Compania Cosmopolitana—Death of Figueroa.



### CHAPTER XII.

#### THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS..... 96

Sentiment vs. History—The Friars' Right to the Mission Lands Only That of Occupation—Governor Borica's Opinion of the Mission System—Title to the Mission Domains—Viceroy Bucarili's Instructions—Secularization—Decree of the Spanish Cortes in 1813—Mission Land Monopoly—No Land for Settlers—Secularization Plans, Decrees and Reglamentos—No Attempt to Educate the Neophytes—Destruction of Mission Property, Ruthless Slaughter of Cattle—Emancipation in Theory and in Practice—Depravity of the Neophytes—What Did Six Decades of Mission Rule Accomplish?—What Became of the Mission Estates—The Passing of the Neophytes.



### CHAPTER XIII.

#### THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA . . . . . 101

Castro, Gefe Politico—Nicolas Gutierrez, Comandante and Political Chief—Chico, "Gobernador Proprietario"—Makes Himself Unpopular—His Hatred of Foreigners—Makes Trouble Wherever He Goes—Shipped Back to Mexico—Gutierrez Again Political Chief—Centralism His Nemesis—Revolt of Castro and Alvarado—Gutierrez Besieged—Surrenders and Leaves the Country—Declaration of California's Independence—El Estado Libre y Soberano de La Alta California—Alvarado Declared Governor—The Ship of State



Launched—Encounters a Storm—The South Opposes California's Independence—Los Angeles Made a City and the Capital of the Territory by the Mexican Congress—The Capital Question the Cause of Opposition—War Between the North and South—Battle of San Buena Ventura—Los Angeles Captured—Peace in the Free State—Carlos Carrillo, Governor of the South—War Again—Defeat of Carrillo at Las Flores—Peace—Alvarado Appointed Governor by the Supreme Government—Release of Alvarado's Prisoners of State—Exit the Free State.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION..... 108

Hijos del Pais in Power—The Capital Question—The Foreigners Becoming a Menace—Graham Affair—Micheltorena Appointed Governor—His Cholo Army—Commodore Jones Captures Monterey—The Governor and the Commodore Meet at Los Angeles—Extravagant Demands of Micheltorena—Revolt Against Micheltorena and His Army of Chicken Thieves—Sutter and Graham Join Forces with Micheltorena—The Picos Unite with Alvarado and Castro—Battle of Cahuenga—Micheltorena and His Cholos Deported—Pico, Governor—Castro Rebellious—The Old Feud Between the North and the South—Los Angeles the Capital—Plots and Counter-Plots—Pico Made Governor by President Herrera—Immigration from the United States.



## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.... 114

The "Muy Ilustre Ayuntamiento," or Municipal Council—Its Unlimited Power, Queer Customs and Quaint Usages—Blue Laws—How Office Sought the Man and Caught Him—Architecture of the Mission Age Not Aesthetic—Dress of the Better Class—Undress of the Neophyte and the Peon—Fashions That Changed but Once in Fifty Years—Filial Respect—Honor Thy Father and Mother—Economy in Government—When Men's Pleasures and Vices Paid the Cost of Governing—No Fire Department—No Paid Police—No Taxes.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST..... 119

The Mexican War—More Slave Territory Needed—Hostilities Begun in Texas—Trouble Brewing in California—Fremont at Monterey—Fremont and Castro Quarrel—Fremont and His Men Depart—Arrival of Lieutenant Gillespie—Follows Fremont—Fremont's Return—The Bear Flag Revolt—Seizure of Sonoma—A Short-Lived Republic—Commodore Sloat Seizes California—Castro's Army Retreats Southward—Meets Pico's Advancing Northward—Retreat to Los Angeles—Stockton and Fremont Invade the South—Pico and Castro Vainly Attempt to Arouse the People—Pico's Humane Proclamation—Flight of Pico and Castro—Stockton Captures Los Angeles—Issues a Proclamation—Some Historical Myths—The First Newspaper Published in California.



## CONTENTS.

23

### CHAPTER XVII.

	PAGE
REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.....	125

Stockton Returns to His Ship and Fremont Leaves for the North—Captain Gillespie, Comandante, in the South—Attempts Reforms—Californians Rebel—The Americans Besieged on Fort Hill—Juan Flaca's Famous Ride—Battle of Chino—Wilson's Company Prisoners—Americans Agree to Evacuate Los Angeles—Retreat to San Pedro—Cannon Thrown into the Bay—Flores in Command of the Californians.



### CHAPTER XVIII.

DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.....	129
------------------------------------------	-----

Mervine, in Command of the Savannah, Arrives at San Pedro—Landing of the Troops—Mervine and Gillespie Unite Their Forces—On to Los Angeles—Duvall's Log Book—An Authentic Account of the March, Battle and Retreat—Names of the Killed and Wounded—Burial of the Dead on Dead Man's Island—Names of the Commanding Officers—Flores the Last Gefé Politico and Comandante-General—Jealousy of the Hijos del Pais—Hard Times in the Old Pueblo.



### CHAPTER XIX.

FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.....	133
-----------------------------------	-----

Affairs in the North—Fremont's Battalion—Battle of Natividad—Bloodless Battle of Santa Clara—End of the War in the North—Stockton at San Pedro—Carrillo's Strategy—A Remarkable Battle—Stockton Arrives at San Diego—Building of a Fort—Raid on the Ranchos—The Flag Episode—General Kearny Arrives at Warner's Pass—Battle of San Pasqual—Defeat of Kearny—Heavy Loss—Relief Sent Him from San Diego—Preparing for the Capture of Los Angeles—The March—Battle of Paso de Bartolo—Battle of La Mesa—Small Losses—American Names of These Battles Misnomers.



### CHAPTER XX.

CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.....	141
--------------------------------------------	-----

Surrender of Los Angeles—March of the Victors—The Last Volley—A Chilly Reception—A Famous Scold—On the Plaza—Stockton's Headquarters—Emory's Fort—Fremont's Battalion at San Fernando—The Flight of Flores—Negotiations with General Pico—Treaty of Cahuenga—Its Importance—Fremont's Battalion Enters the City—Fremont, Governor—Quarrel Between Kearny and Stockton—Kearny Departs for San Diego and Stockton's Men for San Pedro.



### CHAPTER XXI.

TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.....	144
------------------------------------	-----

Colonel Fremont in Command at Los Angeles—The Mormon Battalion—Its Arrival at San Luis Rey, Sent to Los Angeles—General Kearny Governor at Monterey—Rival Governors—Col. R. B. Mason, Inspector of the Troops in California—He Quarrels with Fremont—Fremont Challenges Him—Colonel Cooke Made Commander of the Military



District of the South—Fremont's Battalion Mustered Out—Fremont Ordered to Report to Kearny—Returns to the States with Kearny—Placed Under Arrest—Court-Martialed—Found Guilty—Pardoned by the President—Rumors of a Mexican Invasion—Building of a Fort—Col. J. B. Stevenson Commands in the Southern District—A Fourth of July Celebration—The Fort Dedicated and Named Fort Moore—The New York Volunteers—Company F, Third U. S. Artillery, Arrives—The Mormon Battalion Mustered Out—Commodore Shubrick and General Kearny Jointly Issue a Proclamation to the People—Col. R. B. Mason, Military Governor of California—A Policy of Conciliation—Varela, Agitator and Revolutionist, Makes Trouble—Overland Immigration Under Mexican Rule—The First Train—Dr. Marsh's Meanness—The Fate of the Donner Party.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS. . . . . 150

Richard A. Mason, Commander of the Military Forces and Civil Governor of California—Civil and Military Laws—The First Trial by Jury—Americanizing the People—Perverse Electors and Contumacious Councilmen—Absolute Alcaldes—Nash at Sonoma and Bill Blackburn at Santa Cruz—Queer Decisions—El Cañon Perdido of Santa Barbara—Ex-Governor Pio Pico Returns—Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—Peace Proclaimed—The News Reaches California—Country Acquired by the Treaty—The Volunteers Mustered Out.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD! . . . . . 155

Traditions of Early Gold Discoveries in California—The First Authenticated Discovery—Marshall's Discovery at Colomas—Disputed Dates and Conflicting Stories About the Discovery—Sutter's Account—James W. Marshall—His Story—The News Travels Slowly—First Newspaper Report—The Rush Begins—San Francisco Deserted—The Star and the Californian Suspend Publication—The News Spreads—Sonorian Migration—Oregonians Come—The News Reaches the States—A Tea Caddy Full of Gold at the War Office, Washington—Seeing Is Believing—Gold Hunters Come by Land and Sea—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—Magical Growth of San Francisco—The Dry Diggings—Some Remarkable Yields—Forty Dollars for a Butcher Knife—Extent of the Gold Fields.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE. . . . . 162

Bennett Riley, Governor—Unsatisfactory Form of Government—Semi-Civil and Semi-Military—Congress Does Nothing—The Slave-Holding Faction Prevents Action—Growing Dissatisfaction—Call for Convention—Constitution Making—The Great Seal—Election of State Officers—Peter H. Burnett, Governor—Inauguration of a State Government—The First Legislature—A Self-Constituted State—The Pro-Slavery Faction in Congress—Oppose the Admission of California—Defeat of the Obstructionists—California Admitted into the Union—Great Rejoicing—A Magnificent Procession—California Full Grown at Birth—The Capital Question—San José Loses the Capital—Vallejo Wins—Goes to Sacramento—Comes to Benicia—Capital Question in the Courts—Sacramento Wins—Capitol Building Begun in 1860—Completed in 1869.



CHAPTER XXV.

THE ARGONAUTS.....	169
--------------------	-----

Who First Called Them Argonauts—How They Came and From Where They Came—Extent of the Gold Fields—Mining Appliances—Batéas, Gold Pans, Rockers, Long Toms, Sluices—Useless Machines and Worthless Inventions—Some Famous Gold Rushes—Gold Lake—Gold Bluffs—Kern River—Frazer River—Washoe—Ho for Idaho!—Social Leveling—Capacity for Physical Labor the Standard—Independency and Honesty of the Argonauts.



CHAPTER XXVI.

SAN FRANCISCO .....	175
---------------------	-----

The First House—A Famous Fourth of July Celebration—The Enterprise of Jacob P. Leese—General Kearny's Decree for the Sale of Water Lots—Alcalde Bartlett Changes the Name of the Town from Yerba Buena to San Francisco—Hostility of the Star to the Change—Great Sale of Lots in the City of Francisca, now Benicia—Its Boom Bursts—Population of San Francisco September 4, 1847—Vocations of Its Inhabitants—Population March, 1848—Vioget's Survey—O'Farrell's Survey—Wharves—The First School House—The Gold Discovery Depopulates the City—Reaction—Rapid Growth—Description of the City in April, 1850—Great Increase in Population—How the People Lived and Labored—Enormous Rents—High Priced Real Estate—Awful Streets—Flour Sacks, Cooking Stove and Tobacco Box Sidewalk—Ships for Houses—The Six Great Fires—The Boom of 1853—The Burst of 1855—Harry Meigs—Steady Growth of the City.



CHAPTER XXVII.

CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.....	182
------------------------------------------------	-----

But Little Crime in California Under Spanish and Mexican Rule—The First Vigilance Committee of California—The United Defenders of Public Safety—Execution of Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa—Advent of the Criminal Element—Criminal Element in the Ascendency—Incendiarism, Theft and Murder—The San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1851—Hanging of Jenkins—A Case of Mistaken Identity—Burdue for Stuart—Arrest, Trial and Hanging of Stuart—Hanging of Whittaker and McKenzie—The Committee Adjourns but Does Not Disband—Its Work Approved—Corrupt Officials—James King of William Attacks Political Corruption in the Bulletin—Richardson killed by Cora—Scathing Editorials—Murders and Thefts—Attempts to Silence King—King Exposes James P. Casey's State's Prison Record—Cowardly Assassination of King by Casey—Organization of the Vigilance Committee of 1856—Fatal Mistake of the Herald—Casey and Cora in the Hands of the Committee—Death of King—Hanging of Casey and Cora—Other Executions—Law and Order Party—Terry and His Chivalrous Friends—They Are Glad to Subside—Black List and Deportations—The Augean Stable Cleaned—The Committee's Grand Parade—Vigilance Committees in Los Angeles—Joaquin Murrieta and His Banditti—Tiburcio Vasquez and His Gang.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.....	193
------------------------------------	-----

The Origin of Filibustering in California—Raousset-Boulbon's Futile Schemes—His Execution—William Walker—His Career as a Doctor, Lawyer and Journalist—Recruits Filibusters—Lands at La Paz—His Infamous Conduct in Lower California—Failure of His



Scheme—A Farcical Trial—Lionized in San Francisco—His Operations in Nicaragua—  
Battles—Decrees Slavery in Nicaragua—Driven Out of Nicaragua—Tries Again—Is Cap-  
tured and Shot—Crabb and His Unfortunate Expedition—Massacre of the Misguided  
Adventurers—Filibustering Ends When Secession Begins.

PAGE



## CHAPTER XXIX.

FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS..... 199

Mexican Farming—But Little Fruit and Few Vegetables—Crude Farming Implements—  
The Agricultural Capabilities of California Underestimated—Wheat the Staple in Central  
California—Cattle in the South—Gold in the North—Big Profits in Grapes—Orange Culture  
Begun in the South—Apples, Peaches, Pears and Plums—The Sheep Industry—The Famine  
Years of 1863 and 1864 Bring Disaster to the Cattle Kings of the South—The Doom of  
Their Dynasty—Improvement of Domestic Animals—Exit the Mustang—Agricultural Col-  
onies.



## CHAPTER XXX.

CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY..... 204

State Division and What Became of It—Broderick's Early Life—Arrival in California—  
Enters the Political Arena—Gwin and Broderick—Duel Between Terry and Broderick—  
Death of Broderick—Gwin-Latham Combination—Firing on Fort Sumter—State Loyal—  
Treasonable Utterance—A Pacific Republic—Disloyalty Rampant in Southern California—  
Union Sentiments Triumphant—Confederate Sympathizers Silenced.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION..... 211

Spanish Trade—Fixed Prices—No Cornering the Market—Mexico's Methods of Trade—  
The Hide Droghers—Trade—Ocean Commerce and Travel—Overland Routes—Overland  
Stage Routes—Inland Commerce—The Pony Express—Stage Lines—Pack Trains—Camel  
Caravans—The Telegraph and the Railroad—Express Companies.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

RAILROADS..... 218

Early Agitation of the Pacific Railroad Scheme—The Pacific Railroad in Politics—Northern  
Routes and Southern Routes—First Railroad in California—Pacific Railroad Bills in Con-  
gress—A Decade of Agitation and No Road—The Central and Union Pacific Railroads—  
Act of 1862—Subsidies—The Southern Pacific Railroad System—Its Incorporation and  
Charter—Its Growth and Development—The Santa Fe System—Other Railroads.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

	PAGE
THE INDIAN QUESTION.....	223
Treatment of the Indians by Spain and Mexico—A Conquista—Unsanitary Condition of the Mission Villages—The Mission Neophyte and What Became of Him—Wanton Outrages on the Savages—Some So-Called Indian Wars—Extermination of the Aborigines—Indian Island Massacre—The Mountaineer Battalion—The Two Years' War—The Modoc War.	



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.....	229
Advent of the Chinese—Kindly Received at First—Given a Public Reception—The "China Boys" Become Too Many—Agitation and Legislation Against Them—Dennis Kearney and the Sand Lot Agitation—Kearney's Slogan, "The Chinese Must Go"—How Kearney Went—The New Constitution—A Mixed Convention—Opposition to the Constitution—The Constitution Adopted—Defeat of the Workingmen's Party—A New Treaty with China—Governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American.	



## CHAPTER XXXV.

EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION.....	235
Public Schools in the Spanish Era—Schools of the Mexican Period—No Schools for the Neophytes—Early American Schools—First School House in San Francisco—The First American Teacher—The First School Law—A Grand School System—University of the Pacific—College of California—University of California—Stanford University—Normal Schools.	



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.....	242
The Spaniards and Mexicans Not Town Builders—Francisca, on the Straits of Carquinez, the First American City—Its Brilliant Prospects and Dismal Failure—San Francisco—Its Population and Expansion—Los Angeles, the Only City in California Before the Conquest—Population and Development—Oakland, an American City—Population—Sacramento, the Metropolis of the Mines—San José, the Garden City—Stockton, the Entrepot of the Southern Mines—San Diego, the Oldest City—Fresno—Vallejo—Nevada City—Grass Valley—Eureka—Marysville—Redding—Pasadena—Pomona—San Bernardino—Riverside.	







# INDEX.

A.	
	PAGE
Abbott, C. S.....	573
Adcock, J. A. G.....	679
Albright, Joseph.....	546
Alexander, Elmer P.....	589
Alexander, Hon. J. K.....	381
Allen, Thomas F.....	728
Alzina, Enoch.....	673
Anderson, C. L., M. D.....	502
Anderson, Capt. Gilbert L....	508
Anderson, J. L.....	595
Andresen, J.....	319
Andrews, Perry M.....	548
Andrews, Truman.....	299
Angell, F. A.....	502
Anthony, Hon. Elihu.....	667
Arentz, Rev. Theodore.....	646
Arguello, Luis L.....	727
Atteridge, Arthur.....	633
Austin, F. Sands.....	547

B.	
Baker, William A.....	564
Baldwin, Alfred.....	271
Baldwin, Levi K.....	679
Barbree, J. M.....	288
Barbree, W. R.....	288
Bardin, Charles.....	642
Bardin, Henry.....	647
Barneberg, J. W.....	648
Barnhardt, J. P.....	727
Barrett, Thomas.....	586
Bartholomew, Lewis L.....	557
Bedell, Alexander.....	498
Beebee, William D.....	347
Beebee, William L.....	347
Beilby, Joseph W.....	652
Bennett, W. C.....	558
Bentley, William H.....	653
Besse, John N.....	648
Besse, Milton.....	674
Bias, William H.....	512
Bierer, Benjamin B.....	597
Bixby, A. William, M. D.....	556
Black, W. W.....	670
Blackburn, Jacob A.....	297
Blackburn, Judge William.....	639

	PAGE
Blessing Brothers.....	722
Bliss, Moses B.....	698
Bloom, Irvin T.....	734
Booth, A. R.....	306
Bosse, Henry.....	556
Boston, Joseph.....	497
Boysen, John J.....	558
Bradbury, Frank R.....	554
Brassell, Hans P.....	552
Bray, John H.....	563
Breen, John.....	596
Brendlin, August.....	654
Brewer, Lyman.....	548
Bridgewater, Cyrus W.....	553
Briggs, Hon. H. W.....	283
Brooks, Benjamin.....	554
Brooks, M. H.....	562
Brooks, Truman.....	369
Brown, James A.....	492
Buffington, J. Q.....	562
Burke, Mrs. Mary.....	653
Burnett, J. K.....	654
Burnett, M. D.....	401
Butler, George.....	492
Butler, George R.....	552

C.	
Call, Silas B.....	298
Callihan, William.....	568
Carr, E. M.....	534
Carr, Hon. Jesse D.....	265
Casey, William.....	561
Cass, James.....	321
Chamberlain, Charles G.....	277
Chaney, William.....	726
Chappell, Dr. J. A.....	530
Chappell, Thomas.....	605
Chope, Mrs. Nellie M.....	526
Clark, David C.....	681
Clark, George D.....	531
Clark, H. H., M. D.....	675
Clark, William W.....	491
Clough, David M.....	533
Cochran, J. D.....	532
Congdon, Willis R., M. D....	661
Cook, William A.....	532
Cooley, William R.....	545

	PAGE
Cooper, William B.....	530
Corey, Hiram.....	465
Corey, Josiah P.....	282
Costello, Abraham.....	564
Cowles, Horace H.....	682
Cowles, Timothy.....	355
Cox, Abraham P.....	455
Cox, Peter.....	685

## D.

Dagherty, G. A.....	709
Davis, Mrs. E.....	456
Davis, George L.....	459
Davis, Hiram L.....	621
DeHart, William.....	282
Demartini, Paul B.....	456
Dodge, William R.....	433
Donati, Samuel.....	726
Dool, William H.....	721
Dooling, Hon. M. T.....	569
Doud, Francis.....	461
Driscoll, Bartholomew L.....	646

E.

Eardley, B. A.....	593
Eaton, E. A.....	462
Eaton, Robert W.....	568
Edgar, Joseph.....	467
Egan, Judge Martin.....	467
Ehnert, August.....	721
Elberg, Mark.....	315
Elliott, William T.....	700
Ellis, Ozro M.....	490
Ely, William H.....	488
Enright, Joseph D.....	490
Estabrook, C. R.....	720
Estudillo, Jose V.....	466
Esty, J. D.....	488
Evans, W. H.....	461

F.

Fagen, Mrs. Mary E. ....	509
Feliz, Hon. F. P. ....	275
Felts, J. M. ....	468
Fiedler, John F. ....	468
Field, Thomas J. ....	361



	PAGE
Filipponi, Dennis.....	359
Fletcher, H. S.....	278
Flint, R. G.....	356
Flint, Thomas, Jr.....	719
Foreman, Solomon W.....	337
Foster, Jacob.....	720
Foster, Stephen T.....	440
Fowler, James D.....	363
Fredson, A. H.....	598
Freeman, Frank W.....	361
Fuller, James H.....	676

## G.

Gagnon, Michael.....	529
Galbraith, Archibald M., M. D.	274
Galligan, Peter C.....	730
Garcia, A. C.....	716
Gardner, W. M.....	378
Gause, Frank E.....	377
Geil, Samuel F.....	551
Gibson, Alexander C.....	372
Gilkey, William T.....	376
Gingg, G. C.....	371
Gonzales, Miss B.....	370
Gonzales, M. E., M. D.....	370
Gordon, S. B., M. D.....	366
Grant, Miss E. May.....	600
Graves, Thomas.....	365
Graves, Hon. William.....	718
Greene, Harry A.....	272
Greene, William E.....	717
Gregg, Joseph W.....	364
Griswold, William.....	309
Guthrie, Samuel.....	362

## H.

Haight, N. H., M. D.....	393
Hall, Hon. James A.....	276
Hall, Richard F.....	275
Hamilton, Robert E.....	508
Handley, J. J.....	393
Hanson, S. H.....	655
Hardie, Angus M.....	384
Harloe, Capt. Marcus.....	289
Hartman, Isaiah.....	645
Hassett, Rev. P.....	318
Hatton, William.....	603
Hawkins, Thomas S.....	577
Hazard, Robert J.....	411
Hebert, Cheri Z.....	523
Hebert, Zephrein.....	523
Helgesen, S., M. D.....	382
Hersom, John A.....	383
Higby, Hon. William.....	717
Hihn, Frederick A.....	259
Hildebrant, Noah.....	378
Hill, Prof. Charles C.....	277

	PAGE
Hill, Hon. W. J.....	736
Hitchcock, Benjamin.....	294
Hoffmann, Christian.....	669
Hollingsworth, Thompson L.....	268
Hollister, Hon. John H.....	317
Hollister, J. Hubbard.....	311
Holohan, Richard.....	384
Houghton, F. K.....	392
Hoyt, Hazen.....	388
Hudner, John L.....	576
Hudson, Mark A.....	386
Hudson, Hon. W. G.....	387
Hughes, Alfred.....	570
Hughes, M.....	386
Hunter, John.....	385
Hushbeck, Lewis.....	570
Hutson, N.....	711

## I.

Iverson, E. P.....	331
Iverson, John.....	580
Iverson, J. B.....	331
Ivins, E. C.....	673

## J.

Jack, R. E.....	304
James, William W.....	397
Jeffery, James.....	735
Jenkins, Miss Isabelle M.....	396
Jessen & Petersen.....	396
Johnson, Hon. Charles H.....	295
Johnson, R. F.....	712
Johnson, W. G.....	395
Jordan, John.....	394
Jordan, Patrick.....	394
Joy, John G.....	267
Judd, A. N.....	578

## K.

Kaetzel, Philip.....	398
Kalar, J. D.....	401
Kane, John.....	510
Karner, Zadock.....	705
Keif, M. R.....	710
Kellogg, Frank F.....	316
Kellogg, Giles P.....	316
Kelly, Edward.....	513
Kennaugh, John.....	513
Kent, John T.....	300
Kerns, Mrs. Mary.....	511
King, James I.....	485
King, Thomas A.....	685
Kirk, Edward W.....	402
Knight, Benjamin K.....	514
Kuhlitz, Charles.....	733
Kunitz, Johan E.....	651

## L.

	PAGE
Lacy, C. F.....	702
Lambert, Capt. T. G.....	402
Lamborn, Josiah W.....	403
Landrum, Mark L.....	404
Lathrop, R. P.....	656
Lee, Hon. Julius.....	405
Lee, Tom.....	406
Leese, David.....	507
Leese, Jacob P.....	503
Leonard, J. J. C.....	518
Lewis, J. J.....	406
Lincoln, Orlando J.....	517
Lindsay, Carl E.....	707
Linscott, John W.....	687
Littlefield, Edward E.....	407
Loeber, Henry F.....	536
Long, Samuel B.....	445
Lorenzen, Lawrence.....	519
Lucas, Frederick W.....	686
Lull, George W.....	417
Lynch, Sedgwick J.....	708
Lynskey, Walter.....	688

## M.

McCarthy, Charles P.....	706
McCollum, Joseph.....	689
McCurry, Dr. J. M.....	353
McDougall, James H.....	284
McFadden, Charles.....	615
McGowan, William J.....	447
McGuire, John A., M. D.....	688
McKinnon, Duncan.....	539
McLean, Allan.....	587
McManus, L. M.....	448
Mann, Christopher.....	454
Mann, Ezekiel J.....	710
Mann, Jackson.....	701
Mansfield, C. H.....	453
Manuel, A. A.....	583
Margetts, Charles U.....	447
Martin, Charles M.....	449
Martin, Hon. Edward.....	604
Martinelli, Louis.....	450
Mason, S. J., Sr.....	610
Mattison, Frank.....	524
Meadowcroft, William H.....	450
Meder, Moses A.....	698
Menke, J. H.....	354
Merritt, Hon. Josiah.....	289
Merritt, Manuel R.....	310
Miller, Capt. Charles F.....	599
Monteith, A.....	460
Moreland, Samuel.....	391
Moretti, Louis.....	600
Morgan, John W.....	606
Morcy, James.....	610



# INDEX.

31

	PAGE
Muma, B. Frank.....	455
Murphy, John D.....	702
Muscio, Abram.....	662

## N.

Nelson, Albert.....	728
Nelson, Herbert.....	412
Nelson, Henry.....	408
Newsom, Davis F.....	443
Nichols, Urial S.....	611
Norris, B. F.....	407

## O.

O'Brien, William.....	414
Oliver, Joseph K.....	413
Orcutt, Jacob H.....	342
Ord, George M.....	611

## P.

Palmer, Charles A.....	734
Palmer, George F.....	570
Palmtag, Christian.....	430
Palmtag, William.....	584
Pardee, Hon. George.....	343
Parker, W. E.....	429
Parsons, George W.....	428
Parsons, Henry F.....	616
Parsons, Worthington.....	627
Paterson, Alexander.....	428
Patten, J. A.....	414
Patterson, Benjamin F.....	731
Patton, John W.....	418
Payne, Ernest M.....	419
Peery, Joseph W.....	690
Pell, James A.....	427
Pence, Wallace M.....	567
Perry, Elliott D.....	617
Peterson, Peter.....	691
Pfister, Albert.....	312
Phillips, Thomas E.....	426
Phillips, W. C.....	426
Pickles, Shelley.....	424
Pierce, B. B.....	680
Pinho, A. G.....	425
Pope, Horace W.....	615
Porter, B. F.....	612
Porter, Robert.....	423
Porter, Warren R.....	696
Potter, David W.....	424
Prinz, Herman J. O.....	420
Putnam, R. W.....	419

## Q.

Quick, M. W.....	618
Quirk, Michael.....	535

## R.

	PAGE
Radcliff, Hon. George G.....	349
Rambo, Samuel H.....	658
Rankin, J. E., M. D.....	706
Redman, James.....	622
Redman, K. F.....	309
Reed, Charles C.....	354
Reed, Charles H.....	430
Renison, Hon. Thomas.....	344
Rianda, Stephen.....	618
Ring, Joseph H.....	735
Riordan, Thomas J.....	732
Rist, Henry M.....	732
Robertson, Robert.....	658
Rodgers, James M.....	487
Rodrick, David.....	542
Rogers, Robert J.....	536
Rogge, Henry T.....	579
Romie, Charles T.....	689
Roselip, Albert.....	305
Ross, Hugh, M. D.....	545
Rowe, George W.....	586
Rowe, James H.....	525
Rowe, Marion T.....	520
Ryan, John M.....	583

## S.

Sally, Abraham.....	739
Sanborn, Lucian.....	334
Sanborn, L. W.....	334
Sanborn, William A.....	340
Sargent, Bradley V.....	725
Sargent, J. P.....	595
Sawyer, E. A.....	697
Scaroni, Pio.....	624
Scott, J. B.....	590
Scott, William T.....	589
Sebastian, R. M.....	697
Shackelford, R. M.....	588
Shelby, Granville C.....	622
Shipsey, William.....	334
Short, Cyrus.....	662
Simmler, Hon. J. J.....	281
Smith, A. W.....	663
Smith, Leonard J.....	628
Smyth, Rev. B.....	736
Spence, Rudolph B.....	664
Spencer, W. H.....	341
Spurrier, George F.....	668
Steele, Edgar W.....	729
Steele, Hon. George.....	338
Stewart, Neil.....	585
Stocking, Joseph C.....	486
Stoesser, Otto.....	359
Stoffers, Henry.....	624
Storm, Christian F.....	738
Storm, Peter.....	475

	PAGE
Stoters, Rev. Peter.....	485
Sullivan, William.....	482
Swanton, A. P.....	623
Swanton, Fred W.....	741
Swenson, Christian S.....	482

## T.

Tarleton, Thomas S.....	629
Telleen, Charles A.....	481
Tennant, John.....	739
Therwachter, Fred.....	479
Thompson, Christopher.....	730
Thompson, Edward D.....	629
Thompson, Joseph A.....	738
Thompson, John H.....	480
Thompson, Richard.....	627
Thompson, Uriah W.....	633
Tidball, Capt. Thomas T.....	375
Titamore, Herbert E.....	479
Tognazzini, A.....	477
Tognazzini, Peter.....	478
Tollett, Henry C.....	517
Tompkins, Heman.....	475
Trafton, John E.....	423
Trafton, William A.....	287
Trescony, Julius A.....	501
Tuttle, Daniel.....	472
Tuttle, Iowa H.....	476
Tuttle, Morris B.....	628
Tuttle, Owen.....	593
Tuttle, Owen S.....	472
Tynan, Michael.....	471

## U.

Underwood, A. R.....	471
Underwood, Charles.....	470

## V.

Vanderhurst, William.....	293
Van Gordon, Gilbert.....	319
Van Gordon, Ira.....	318
Venable, McDowell R.....	332
Villegas, Y. P.....	469
Vorbeck, Fritz.....	469

## W.

Wagner, John.....	641
Wahrlich, William.....	333
Waite, H. H.....	436
Warden, Horatio M.....	325
Warden, William H.....	699
Waters, James.....	495
Watkins, E. C.....	435
Watters, P. K., M. D.....	434
Webster, David.....	446
Weeks, Thomas J.....	695



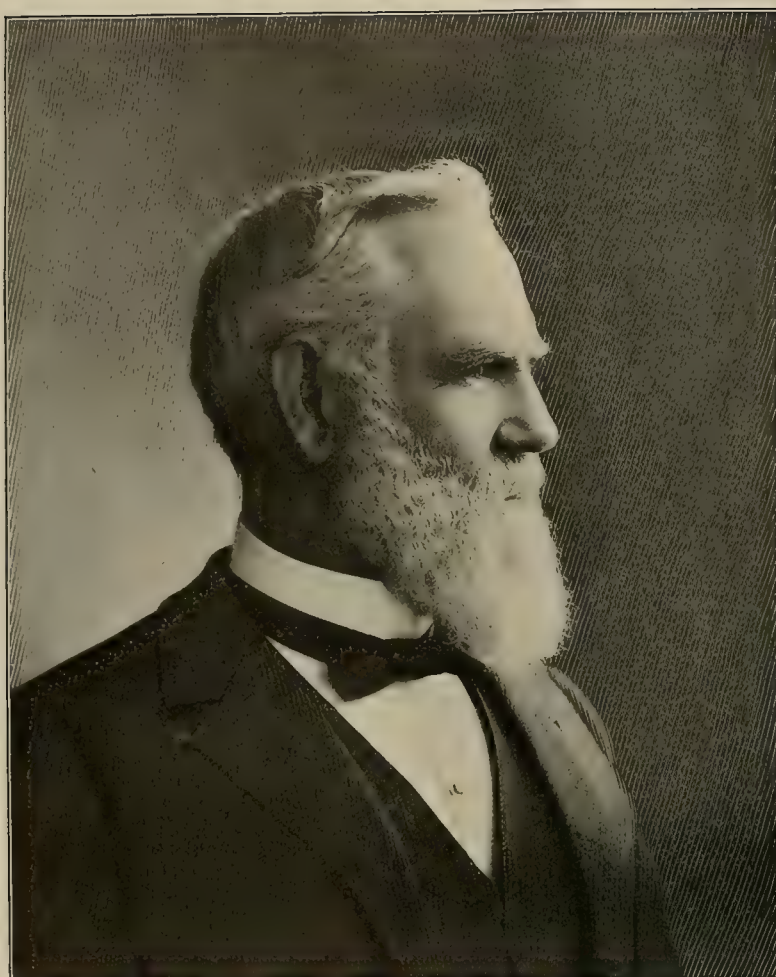
	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Weferling, Frederick E.....	440	Wiley, Henry.....	305	Work, T. A.....	609
Welch, Richard R.....	439	Wilkins, Peter V.....	634	Wright, S. V.....	435
Werner, Charles.....	439	Willey, R. H.....	322		
Wessel, H.....	438	Williams, E. L.....	640	Y.	
Whicher, John.....	350	Willits, L. V.....	437	York, Andrew.....	328
White, Almon.....	635	Wilson, Singleton W.....	320	Younger, Charles B.....	715
White, Edward.....	326	Winkle, Henry.....	635	Younglove, C. A.....	446
White, William A.....	641	Wood, Hiram J.....	437		
Wideman, Alfred.....	740	Wood, William F.....	636	Z.	
Wilder, Deloss D.....	630	Woods, Victor H.....	740	Zabala, Pedro.....	303











*J. M. Quinn*



# SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES.

FOR centuries there had been a vague tradition of a land lying somewhere in the seemingly limitless expanse of ocean stretching westward from the shores of Europe. The poetical fancy of the Greeks had located in it the Garden of Hesperides, where grew the Golden Apples. The myths and superstitions of the middle ages had peopled it with gorgons and demons and made it the abode of lost souls.

When Columbus proved the existence of a new world beyond the Atlantic, his discovery did not altogether dispel the mysteries and superstitions that for ages had enshrouded the fabled Atlantis, the lost continent of the Hesperides. Romance and credulity had much to do with hastening the exploration of the newly discovered western world. Its interior might hold wonderful possibilities for wealth, fame and conquest to the adventurers who should penetrate its dark unknown. The dimly told traditions of the natives were translated to fit the cupidity or the credulity of adventurers, and sometimes served to promote enterprises that produced results far different from those originally intended.

The fabled fountain of youth lured Ponce de Leon over many a league in the wilds of Florida; and although he found no spring spouting forth the elixir of life, he explored a rich and fertile country, in which the Spaniards planted the first settlement ever made within the territory now held by the United States. The legend of El Dorado, the gilded man of the golden lake, stimulated adventurers to brave the horrors of the miasmatic forests of the Amazon and the Orinoco; and the search for that gold-

covered hombre hastened, perhaps, by a hundred years, the exploration of the tropical regions of South America. Although the myth of Quivira that sent Coronado wandering over desert, mountain and plain, far into the interior of North America, and his quest for the seven cities of Cibola, that a romancing monk, Marcos de Niza, "led by the Holy Ghost," imagined he saw in the wilds of Pimeria, brought neither wealth nor pride of conquest to that adventurous explorer, yet these myths were the indirect cause of giving to the world an early knowledge of the vast regions to the north of Mexico.

When Cortés' lieutenant, Gonzalo de Sandoval, gave his superior officer an account of a wonderful island ten days westward from the Pacific coast of Mexico, inhabited by women only, and exceedingly rich in pearls and gold, although he no doubt derived his story from Montalvo's romance, "The Sergias of Esplandian," a popular novel of that day, yet Cortés seems to have given credence to his subordinate's tale, and kept in view the conquest of the island.

To the energy, the enterprise and the genius of Hernan Cortés is due the early exploration of the northwest coast of North America. In 1522, eighty-five years before the English planted their first colony in America, and nearly a century before the landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth rock, Cortés had established a shipyard at Zacatula, the most northern port on the Pacific coast of the country that he had just conquered. Here he intended to build ships to explore the upper coast of the South Sea (as



the Pacific Ocean was then called), but his good fortune, that had hitherto given success to his undertakings, seemed to have deserted him, and disaster followed disaster. His warehouse, filled with material for shipbuilding, that with great labor and expense had been packed on muleback from Vera Cruz, took fire and all was destroyed. It required years to accumulate another supply. He finally, in 1527, succeeded in launching four ships. Three of these were taken possession of by the king's orders for service in the East Indies. The fourth and the smallest made a short voyage up the coast. The commander, Maldonado, returned with glowing reports of a rich country he had discovered. He imagined he had seen evidence of the existence of gold and silver, but he brought none with him.

In 1528 Cortés was unjustly deprived of the government of the country he had conquered. His successor, Nuno de Guzman, president of the royal audiencia, as the new form of government for New Spain (Mexico) was called, had pursued him for years with the malignity of a demon. Cortés returned to Spain to defend himself against the rancorous and malignant charges of his enemies. He was received at court with a show of high honors, but which in reality were hollow professions of friendship and insincere expressions of esteem. He was rewarded by the bestowal of an empty title. He was empowered to conquer and colonize countries at his own expense, for which he was to receive the twelfth part of the revenue. Cortés returned to Mexico and in 1532 he had two ships fitted out, which sailed from Acapulco, in June of that year, up the coast of Jalisco. Portions of the crews of each vessel mutinied. The mutineers were put aboard of the vessel commanded by Mazuela and the other vessels, commanded by Hurtado, continued the voyage as far as the Yaqui country. Here, having landed in search of provisions, the natives massacred the commander and all the crew. The crew of the other vessel shared the same fate lower down the coast. The stranded vessel was afterwards plundered and dismantled by Nuno de Guzman, who was about as much of a savage as the predatory and murderous natives.

In 1533 Cortés, undismayed by his disasters, fitted out two more ships for the exploration of the northern coast of Mexico. On board one of these ships, commanded by Bercerra de Mendoza, the crew, headed by the chief pilot, Jiminez, mutinied. Mendoza was killed and all who would not join the mutineers were forced to go ashore on the coast of Jalisco. The mutineers, to escape punishment by the authorities, under the command of the pilot, Fortuno Jiminez, sailed westerly away from the coast of the main land. After several days' sailing out of sight of land, they discovered what they supposed to be an island. They landed at a place now known as La Paz, Lower California. Here Jiminez and twenty of his confederates were killed by the Indians, or their fellow mutineers, it is uncertain which. The survivors of the ill-fated expedition managed to navigate the vessel back to Jalisco, where they reported the discovery of an island rich in gold and pearls. This fabrication doubtlessly saved their necks. There is no record of their punishment for mutiny. Cortés' other ship accomplished even less than the one captured by the mutineers. Grixalvo, the commander of this vessel, discovered a desolate island, forty leagues south of Cape San Lucas, which he named Santo Tomas. But the discovery that should immortalize Grixalvo, and place him in the category with the romancing Monk, de Niza and Sandoval of the Amazonian isle, was the seeing of a merman. It swam about the ship for a long time, playing antics like a monkey for the amusement of the sailors, washing its face with its hands, combing its hair with its fingers; at last, frightened by a sea bird, it disappeared.

Cortés, having heard of Jiminez's discovery, and possibly believing it to be Sandoval's isle of the Amazons, rich with gold and pearls, set about building more ships for exploration and for the colonization of the island. He ordered the building of three ships at Tehauntepec. The royal audiencia having failed to give him any redress or protection against his enemy, Nuno de Guzman, he determined to punish him himself. Collecting a considerable force of cavaliers and soldiers, he marched to Chiametla. There he found his vessel, La Concepcion, lying



on her beam ends, a wreck, and plundered of everything of value. He failed to find Guzman, that worthy having taken a hasty departure before his arrival. His ships having come up from Tehautepec, he embarked as many soldiers and settlers as his vessels would carry, and sailed away for Jiminez's island. May 3, 1535, he landed at the port where Jiminez and his fellow mutineers were killed, which he named Santa Cruz. The colonists were landed on the supposed island and the ships were sent back to Chiametla for the remainder of the settlers. His usual ill luck followed him. The vessels became separated on the gulf in a storm and the smaller of the three returned to Santa Cruz. Embarking in it, Cortés set sail to find his missing ships. He found them at the port of Guaya-bal, one loaded with provisions, the other dismantled and run ashore. Its sailors had deserted and those of the other ship were about to follow. Cortés stopped this, took command of the vessels and had them repaired. When the repairs were completed he set sail for his colony. But misfortune followed him. His chief pilot was killed by the falling of a spar when scarce out of sight of land. Cortés took command of the vessels himself. Then the ships encountered a terrific storm that threatened their destruction. Finally they reached their destination, Santa Cruz. There again misfortune awaited him. The colonists could obtain no sustenance from the barren soil of the desolate island. Their provisions exhausted, some of them died of starvation and the others killed themselves by over-eating when relief came.

Cortés, finding the interior of the supposed island as desolate and forbidding as the coast, and the native inhabitants degraded and brutal savages, without houses or clothing, living on vermin, insects and the scant products of the sterile land, determined to abandon his colonization scheme. Gathering together the wretched survivors of his colony, he embarked them on his ships and in the early part of 1537 landed them in the port of Acapulco.

At some time between 1535 and 1537 the name California was applied to the supposed island, but whether applied by Cortés to encourage his disappointed colonists, or whether

given by them in derision, is an unsettled question. The name itself is derived from a Spanish romance, the "Sergas de Esplandian," written by Ordonez de Montalvo and published in Seville, Spain, about the year 1510. The passage in which the name California occurs is as follows: "Know that on the right hand of the Indies there is an island called California, very near the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled with black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the fashion of Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage and great force. The island was the strongest in the world from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold and so were the caparison of the wild beasts which they rode, after having trained them, for in all the island there is no other metal." The "steep rocks and great cliffs" of Jiminez's island may have suggested to Cortés or to his colonists some fancied resemblance to the California of Montalvo's romance, but there was no other similarity.

For years Cortés had been fitting out expeditions by land and sea to explore the unknown regions northward of that portion of Mexico which he had conquered, but disaster after disaster had wrecked his hopes and impoverished his purse. The last expedition sent out by him was one commanded by Francisco Ulloa, who, in 1539, with two ships, sailed up the Gulf of California, or Sea of Cortés, on the Sonora side, to its head. Thence he proceeded down the inner coast of Lower California to the cape at its southern extremity, which he doubled, and then sailed up the outer coast to Cabo del Engano, the "Cape of Deceit." Failing to make any progress against the head winds, April 5, 1540, the two ships parted company in a storm. The smaller one, the Santa Agueda, returned safely to Santiago. The larger, La Trinidad, after vainly endeavoring to continue the voyage, turned back. The fate of Ulloa and of the vessel too, is uncertain. One authority says he was assassinated after reaching the coast of Jalisco by one of his soldiers, who, for some trivial cause, stabbed him to death; another account says that nothing is known of his fate, nor is it certainly known



whether his vessel ever returned. The only thing accomplished by this voyage was to demonstrate that Lower California was a peninsula. Even this fact, although proved by Ulloa's voyage, was not fully admitted by geographers until two centuries later.

In 1540 Cortes returned to Spain to obtain, if possible, some recognition and recompense from the king for his valuable services. His declining years had been filled with bitter disappointments. Shipwreck and mutiny at sea; disaster and defeat to his forces on land; the treachery of his subordinates and the jealousy of royal officials continually thwarted his plans and wasted his substance. After expending nearly a million dollars in explorations, conquests and attempts at colonization, fretted and worried by the indifference and the ingratitude of a monarch for whom he had sacrificed so much, disappointed, disheartened, impoverished, he died at an obscure hamlet near Seville, Spain, in December, 1547.

The next exploration that had something to do with the discovery of California was that of Hernando de Alarcon. With two ships he sailed from Acapulco, May 9, 1540, up the Gulf of California. His object was to co-operate with the expedition of Coronado. Coronado, with an army of four hundred men, had marched from Culiacan, April 22, 1540, to conquer the seven cities of Cibola. In the early part of 1537 Alvaro Nunez Cabaza de Vaca and three companions (the only survivors of six hundred men that Panfilo de Narvaes, ten years before, had landed in Florida for the conquest of that province) after almost incredible sufferings and hardships arrived in Culiacan on the Pacific coast. On their long journey passing from one Indian tribe to another they had seen many wondrous things and had heard of many more. Among others they had been told of seven great cities in a country called Cibola that were rich in gold and silver and precious stones.

A Franciscan friar, Marcos de Niza, having heard their wonderful stories determined to find the seven cities. Securing the service of Estevanico, a negro slave, who was one of Cabaza de Vaca's party, he set out in quest of the cities. With a number of Indian porters and

Estevanico as a guide, he traveled northward a hundred leagues when he came to a desert that took four days to cross. Beyond this he found natives who told him of people four days further away who had gold in abundance. He sent the negro to investigate and that individual sent back word that Cibola was yet thirty days' journey to the northward. Following the trail of his guide, Niza travelled for two weeks crossing several deserts. The stories of the magnificence of the seven cities increased with every tribe of Indians through whose country he passed. At length, when almost to the promised land, a messenger brought the sad tidings that Estevanico had been put to death with all of his companions but two by the inhabitants of Cibola. To go forward meant death to the monk and all his party, but before turning back he climbed a high mountain and looked down upon the seven cities with their high houses and teeming populations thronging their streets. Then he returned to Culiacan to tell his wonderful stories. His tales fired the ambition and stimulated the avarice of a horde of adventurers. At the head of four hundred of these Coronado penetrated the wilds of Pimeria (now Arizona). He found seven Indian towns but no lofty houses, no great cities, no gold or silver. Cibola was a myth. Hearing of a country called Quivira far to the north, richer than Cibola, with part of his force he set out to find it. In his search he penetrated inland as far as the plains of Kansas, but Quivira proved to be as poor as Cibola, and Coronado returned disgusted. The Friar de Niza had evidently drawn on his imagination which seemed to be quite rich in cities.

Alarcon reached the head of the Gulf of California. Seeing what he supposed to be an inlet, but the water proving too shallow for his ships to enter it, he manned two boats and found his supposed inlet to be the mouth of a great river. He named it Buena Guia (Good Guide) now the Colorado. He sailed up it some distance and was probably the first white man to set foot upon the soil of Upper California. He heard of Coronado in the interior but was unable to establish communication with him. He descended the river in his boats, embarked on his vessels and returned to Mexico. The Viceroy



Mendoza, who had fitted out the expedition of Alarcon, was bitterly disappointed on the return of that explorer. He had hoped to find the ships loaded with the spoils of the seven cities.

The report of the discovery of a great river did not interest his sordid soul. Alarcon found himself a disgraced man. He retired to private life and not long after died a broken hearted man.

## CHAPTER II.

### ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA.

WHILE Coronado was still wandering in the interior of the continent searching for Quivira and its king, Tatarax, who wore a long beard, adored a golden cross and worshipped an image of the queen of heaven, Pedro de Alvarado, one of Cortés' former lieutenants, arrived from Guatemala, of which country he was governor, with a fleet of twelve ships. These were anchored in the harbor of Navidad. Mendoza, the viceroy, had been intriguing with Alvarado against Cortés; obtaining an interest in the fleet, he and Alvarado began preparations for an extensive scheme of exploration and conquest. Before they had perfected their plans an insurrection broke out among the Indians of Jalisco, and Pedro de Alvarado in attempting to quell it was killed. Mendoza fell heir to the fleet. The return of Coronado about this time dispelled the popular beliefs in Cibola and Quivira and put an end to further explorations of the inland regions of the northwest.

It became necessary for Mendoza to find something for his fleet to do. The *Islas de Poiniente*, or *Isles of the Setting Sun* (now the Philippines), had been discovered by Magellan. To these Mendoza dispatched five ships of the fleet under command of Lopez de Villalobos to establish trade with the natives. Two ships of the fleet, the *San Salvador* and the *Vitoria*, were placed under the command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, reputed to be a Portuguese by birth and dispatched to explore the northwest coast of the Pacific. Cabrillo sailed from Navidad, June 27, 1542. Rounding the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, he sailed up its outer coast. August 20 he reached Cabo del Engano, the most northerly point of Ulloa's exploration. On the 28th of September, 1542, he

entered a bay which he named *San Miguel* (now *San Diego*), where he found "a land locked and very good harbor." He remained in this harbor until October 3. Continuing his voyage he sailed along the coast eighteen leagues, discovering two islands about seven leagues from the main land. These he named *San Salvador* and *Vitoria* after his ships (now *Santa Catalina* and *San Clemente*). On the 8th of October he crossed the channel between the islands and main land and anchored in a bay which he named *Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos*, the Bay of Smokes and Fires (now known as the Bay of *San Pedro*). Heavy clouds of smoke hung over the headlands of the coast; and inland, fierce fires were raging. The Indians either through accident or design had set fire to the long dry grass that covered the plains at this season of the year.

After sailing six leagues further up the coast he anchored in a large *ensenada* or bight, now the Bay of *Santa Monica*. It is uncertain whether he landed at either place. The next day he sailed eight leagues to an Indian town which he named the *Pueblo de las Canoas* (the town of Canoes). This town was located on or near the present site of *San Buenaventura*. Sailing northwestward he passed through the *Santa Barbara Channel*, discovering the islands of *Santa Cruz*, *Santa Rosa* and *San Miguel*. Continuing up the coast he passed a long narrow point of land extending into the sea, which from its resemblance to a galley boat he named *Cabo de la Galera*, the Cape of the Galley (now called *Point Concepcion*). Baffled by head winds, the explorers slowly beat their way up the coast. On the 17th of November, they cast anchor in a large bay which they named *Bahia de los Pinos*, the Bay of Pines (now the Bay of *Monterey*). Finding it impossible to land on



account of the heavy sea Cabrillo continued his voyage northward. After reaching a point on the coast in 40 degrees north latitude, according to his reckoning, the increasing cold and the storms becoming more frequent, he turned back and ran down the coast to the island of San Miguel, which he reached November 23. Here he decided to winter.

While on the island in October, he had broken his arm by a fall. Suffering from his broken arm he had continued in command. Exposure and unskilful surgery caused his death. He died January 3, 1543, and was buried on the island. His last resting place is supposed to be on the shore of Cuyler's harbor, on the island of San Miguel. No trace of his grave has ever been found. His companions named the island Juan Rodriguez, but he has been robbed of even this slight tribute to his memory. It would be a slight token of regard if the state would name the island Cabrillo. Saint Miguel has been well remembered in California and could spare an island.

Cabrillo on his death bed urged his successor in command, the pilot Bartolome Ferrolo, to continue the exploration. Ferrolo prosecuted the voyage of discovery with a courage and daring equal to that of Cabrillo. About the middle of February he left the harbor where he had spent most of the winter and after having made a short voyage in search of more islands he sailed up the coast. February 28, he discovered a cape which he named Mendocino in honor of the viceroy, a name it still bears. Passing the cape he encountered a fierce storm which drove him violently to the northeast, greatly endangering his ships. On March 1st, the fog partially lifting, he discovered a cape which he named Blanco, in the southern part of what is now the state of Oregon. The weather continuing stormy and the cold increasing as he sailed northward, Ferrolo reluctantly turned back. Running down the coast he reached the island of San Clemente. There in a storm the ships parted company and Ferrolo, after a search, gave up the Vitoria as lost. The ships, however, came together at Cerros island and from there, in sore distress for provisions, the explorers reached Navidad April 18, 1543. On the discov-

eries made by Cabrillo and Ferrolo the Spaniards claimed the territory on the Pacific coast of North America up to the forty-second degree of north latitude, a claim that they maintained for three hundred years.

The next navigator who visited California was Francis Drake, an Englishman. He was not seeking new lands, but a way to escape the vengeance of the Spaniards. Francis Drake, the "Sea King of Devon," was one of the bravest men that ever lived. Early in his maritime life he had suffered from the cruelty and injustice of the Spaniards. Throughout his subsequent career, which reads more like romance than reality, he let no opportunity slip to punish his old-time enemies. It mattered little to Drake whether his country was at peace or war with Spain; he considered a Spanish ship or a Spanish town his legitimate prey. On one of his predatory expeditions he captured a Spanish town on the isthmus of Panama named El Nombre de Dios, The Name of God. Its holy name did not protect it from Drake's rapacity. While on the isthmus he obtained information of the Spanish settlements of the South Pacific and from a high point of land saw the South sea, as the Pacific ocean was then called. On his return to England he announced his intention of fitting out a privateering expedition against the Spaniards of the South Pacific. Although Spain and England were at peace, he received encouragement from the nobility, even Queen Elizabeth herself secretly contributing a thousand crown towards the venture.

Drake sailed out of Plymouth harbor, England, December 13, 1577, in command of a fleet of five small vessels, bound for the Pacific coast of South America. Some of his vessels were lost at sea and others turned back, until when he emerged from the Straits of Magellan he had but one left, the Pelican. He changed its name to the Golden Hind. It was a ship of only one hundred tons' burden. Sailing up the South Pacific coast, he spread terror and devastation among the Spanish settlements, robbing towns and capturing ships until, in the quaint language of a chronicler of the expedition, he "had loaded his vessel with a fabulous amount of fine wares of Asia, precious stones, church ornaments,



gold plate and so mooch silver as did ballas the Goulden Hinde."

From one treasure ship, the Caca Fuego, he obtained thirteen chests of silver, eighty pounds weight of gold, twenty-six tons of uncoined silver, two silver drinking vessels, precious stones and a quantity of jewels; the total value of his prize amounted to three hundred and sixty thousand pesos (dollars). Having spoiled the Spaniards of treasure amounting to "eight hundred sixty-six thousand pesos of silver \* \* \* a hundred thousand pesos of gold \* \* \* and other things of great worth, he thought it not good to return by the streight (Magellan) \* \* \* least the Spaniards should there waite and attend for him in great numbers and strength, whose hands, he being left but one ship, he could not possibly escape."

Surfeited with spoils and his ship loaded with plunder, it became necessary for him to find the shortest and safest route home. To return by the way he came was to invite certain destruction to his ship and death to all on board. At an island off the coast of Nicaragua he overhauled and refitted his ship. He determined to seek the Straits of Anian that were believed to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Striking boldly out on an unknown sea, he sailed more than a thousand leagues northward. Encountering contrary winds and the cold increasing as he advanced, he gave up his search for the mythical straits, and, turning, he ran down the northwest coast of North America to latitude 38°, where "hee found a harborrow for his ship." He anchored in it June 17, 1579. This "convenient and fit harborrow" is under the lee of Point Reyes and is now known as Sir Francis Drake's Bay.

Fletcher, the chronicler of Drake's voyage, in his narrative, "The World Encompassed," says: "The 3rd day following, viz., the 21st, our ship having received a leake at sea was brought to anchor neerer the shoare that her goods being landed she might be repaired; but for that we were to prevent any danger that might chance against our safety our Generall first of all landed his men with necessary provision to build tents and make a fort for defense of ourselves and goods; and that we might under the shel-

ter of it with more safety (whatsoever should befall) end our business."

The ship was drawn upon the beach, careened on its side, caulked and refitted. While the crew were repairing the ship the natives visited them in great numbers. From some of their actions Drake inferred that they regarded himself and his men as gods. To disabuse them of this idea, Drake ordered his chaplain, Fletcher, to perform divine service according to the English Church Ritual and preach a sermon. The Indians were greatly delighted with the psalm singing, but their opinion of Fletcher's sermon is not known.

From certain ceremonial performance Drake imagined that the Indians were offering him the sovereignty of their land and themselves as subjects of the English crown. Drake gladly accepted their proffered allegiance and formally took possession of the country in the name of the English sovereign, Queen Elizabeth. He named it New Albion, "for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which ly towardes the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our own country in name which sometimes was so called."

Having completed the repairs to his ship, Drake made ready to depart, but before leaving "Our Generall with his company made a journey up into the land. The inland we found to be farre different from the shoare; a goodly country and fruitful soyle, stored with many blessings fit for the use of man; infinite was the company of very large and fat deere which there we saw by thousands as we supposed in a heard."\* They saw great numbers of small burrowing animals, which they called conies, but which were probably ground squirrels. Before departing, Drake set up a monument to show that he had taken possession of the country. To a large post firmly set in the ground he nailed a brass plate on which was engraved the name of the English Queen, the date of his arrival and the statement that the king and people of the country had voluntarily become vassals of the English crown; a new sixpence was fastened to the plate to show the Queen's likeness.

---

\*World Encompassed.



After a stay of thirty-six days, Drake took his departure, much to the regret of the Indians. He stopped at the Farallones islands for a short time to lay in a supply of seal meat; then he sailed for England by the way of the Cape of Good Hope. After encountering many perils, he arrived safely at Plymouth, the port from which he sailed nearly three years before, having "encompassed" or circumnavigated the globe. His exploits and the booty he brought back made him the most famous naval hero of his time. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth and accorded extraordinary honors by the nation. He believed himself to be the first discoverer of the country he called New Albion. "The Spaniards never had any dealings or so much as set foot in this country; the utmost of their discoveries reaching only to many degrees southward of this place."\* The English founded no claim on Drake's discoveries. The land hunger that characterizes that nation now had not then been developed.

Fifty years passed after Cabrillo's visit to California before another attempt was made by the Spaniards to explore her coast. Through all these years on their return voyage far out beyond the islands the Manila galleons, freighted with the wealth of "Ormuz and Ind," sailed down the coast of Las Californias from Cape Mendocino to Acapulco. Often storm-tossed and always scourged with that dread malady of the sea, the scurvy, there was no harbor of refuge for them to put into because his most Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, had no money to spend in exploring an unknown coast where there was no return to be expected except perhaps the saving of a few sailors' lives.

In 1593, the question of a survey of the California coast for harbors to accommodate the increasing Philippine trade was agitated and Don Luis de Velasco, viceroy of New Spain, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 8, 1593, thus writes to his majesty: "In order to make the exploration or demarcation of the harbors of this main as far as the Philippine islands, as your majesty orders, money is lacking, and if it be not taken from the royal strong box it cannot be supplied,

as for some time past a great deal of money has been owing to the royal treasury on account of fines forfeited to it, legal cost and the like." Don Luis fortunately discovers a way to save the contents of the royal strong box and hastens to acquaint his majesty with his plan. In a letter written to the king from the City of Mexico, April 6, 1594, he says: "I ordered the navigator who at present sails in the flag ship, who is named Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and who is a man of experience in his calling, one who can be depended upon and who has means of his own, although he is a Portuguese, there being no Spaniards of his profession whose services are available, that he should make the exploration and demarcation, and I offered, if he would do this, to give him his remuneration in the way of taking on board merchandise; and I wrote to the governor (of the Philippines) that he should allow him to put on board the ship some tons of cloth that he might have the benefit of the freight-money." The result of Don Luis's economy and the outcome of attempting to explore an unknown coast in a heavily laden merchant ship are given in a paragraph taken from a letter written by a royal officer from Acapulco, February 1, 1596, to the viceroy Conde de Monterey, the successor of Velasco: "On Wednesday, the 31st of January of this year, there entered this harbor a vessel of the kind called in the Philippines a viroco, having on board Juan de Morgana, navigating officer, four Spanish sailors, five Indians and a negro, who brought tidings that the ship San Agustin, of the exploring expedition, had been lost on a coast where she struck and went to pieces, and that a barefooted friar and another person of those on board had been drowned and that the seventy men or more who embarked in this small vessel only these came in her, because the captain of said ship, Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and the others went ashore at the port of Navidad, and, as they understand, have already arrived in that city (Mexico). An account of the voyage and of the loss of the ship, together with the statement made under oath by said navigating officer, Juan de Morgana, accompany this. We visited officially the vessel, finding no kind of merchandise on board,

---

\*The World Encompassed.



and that the men were almost naked. The vessel being so small it seems miraculous that she should have reached this country with so many people on board." A viroco was a small vessel without a deck, having one or two square sails, and propelled by sweeps. Its hull was formed from a single tree, hollowed out and having the sides built up with planks. The San Agustin was wrecked in what is now called Francis Drake's Bay, about thirty miles north of San Francisco. To make a voyage from there to Acapulco in such a vessel, with seventy men on board, and live to tell the tale, was an exploit that exceeded the most hazardous undertakings of the Argonauts of '49.

The viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 19, 1596, gives the king tidings of the loss of the San Agustin. He writes: "Touching the loss of the ship, San Agustin, which was on its way from the islands of the west (the Philippines) for the purpose of making the exploration of the coast of the South Sea, in accordance with your Majesty's orders to Viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, I wrote to Your Majesty by the second packet (mailship) what I send as duplicate with this." He then goes on to tell how he had examined the officers in regard to the loss of the vessel and that they tried to inculcate one another. The navigating officer even in the viroco tried to explore the principal bays which they crossed, but on account of the hunger and illness they experienced he was compelled to hasten the voyage. The viceroy concludes: "Thus I take it, as to this exploration the intention of Your Majesty has not been carried into effect. It is the general opinion that this enterprise should not be attempted on the return voyage from the islands and with a laden ship, but from this coast and by constantly following along it." The above account of the loss of the San Agustin is taken from Volume II, Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California, and is the only correct account published. In September, 1595, just before the viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, was superseded by Conde de Monte Rey, he entered into a contract with certain parties of whom Sebastian Viscaino, a ship captain, was the principal, to make an expedition up the Gulf

of California "for the purpose of fishing for pearls." There was also a provision in the contract empowering Viscaino to make explorations and take possession of his discoveries for the crown of Spain. The Conde de Monte Rey seems, from a letter written to the King, to have seriously doubted whether Viscaino was the right man for so important an expedition, but finally allowed him to depart. In September, 1596, Viscaino sailed up the gulf with a fleet of three vessels, the flag ship San Francisco, the San José and á Lancha. The flag ship was disabled and left at La Paz. With the other two vessels he sailed up the gulf to latitude 29°. He encountered severe storms. At some island he had trouble with the Indians and killed several. As the long boat was departing an Indian wounded one of the rowers with an arrow. The sailor dropped his oar, the boat careened and upset, drowning twenty of the twenty-six soldiers and sailors in it.

Viscaino returned without having procured any pearls or made any important discoveries. He proposed to continue his explorations of the Californias, but on account of his misfortunes his request was held in abeyance. He wrote a letter to the king in 1597, setting forth what supplies he required for the voyage. His inventory of the items needed is interesting, but altogether too long for insertion here. Among the items were "\$35,000 in money"; "eighty arrobas of powder"; "twenty quintals of lead"; "four pipes of wine for mass and sick friars"; "vestments for the clergy and \$2,000 to be invested in trifles for the Indians for the purpose of attracting them peaceably to receive the holy gospel." Viscaino's request was not granted at that time. The viceroy and the royal audiencia at one time ordered his commission revoked. Philip II died in 1598 and was succeeded by Philip III. After five years' waiting, Viscaino was allowed to proceed with his explorations. From Acapulco on the 5th of May, 1602, he writes to the king that he is ready to sail with his ships "for the discovery of harbors and bays of the coast of the South Sea as far as Cape Mendocino." "I report," he says, "merely that the said Viceroy (Conde de Monterey) has entrusted to me the accomplishment of the same



in two ships, a lancha and a barcoluengo, manned with sailors and soldiers and provisioned for eleven months. To-day being Sunday, the 5th of May, I sail at five o'clock in the names of God and his blessed mother and your majesty."

Viscaino followed the same course marked out by Cabrillo sixty years before. November 10, 1602, he anchored in Cabrillo's Bay of San Miguel. Whether the faulty reckoning of Cabrillo left him in doubt of the points named by the first discoverer, or whether it was that he might receive the credit of their discovery, Viscaino changed the names given by Cabrillo to the islands, bays and headlands along the California coast. Cabrillo's Bahia San Miguel became the Bay of San Diego; San Salvador and Vitoria were changed to Santa Catalina and San Clemente, and Cabrillo's Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos appears on Viscaino's map as the Ensenada de San Andres, but in a description of the voyage compiled by the cosmographer, Cabrero Bueno, it is named San Pedro. It is not named for the Apostle St. Peter, but for St. Peter, Bishop of Alexandria, whose day in the Catholic calendar is November 26, the day of the month Viscaino anchored in the Bay of San Pedro.

Sailing up the coast, Viscaino passed through the Santa Barbara channel, which was so named by Antonio de la Ascencion, a Carmelite friar, who was chaplain of one of the ships. The expedition entered the channel December 4, which is the day in the Catholic calendar dedicated to Santa Barbara. He visited the mainland near Point Concepcion where the Indian chief of a populous rancheria offered each Spaniard who would become a resident of his town ten wives. This generous offer was rejected. December 15, 1602, he reached Point Pinos, so named by Cabrillo, and cast anchor in the bay formed by its projection. This bay he named Monterey, in honor of the viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey. Many of his men were sick with the scurvy and his provisions were becoming exhausted; so, placing the sick and disabled on the San Tomas, he sent them back to Acapulco; but few of them ever reached their destination. On the 3d of January, 1603, with two ships, he proceeded on

his search for Cape Mendocino, the northern limit of his survey. The Manila galleons on their return voyage from the Philippines sailed up the Asiatic coast to the latitude of Japan, when, taking advantage of the westerly winds and the Japan current, they crossed the Pacific, striking the North American coast in about the latitude of Cape Mendocino, and from there they ran down the coast of Las Californias and across the gulf to Acapulco. After leaving Point Reyes a storm separated his ships and drove him as far north as Cape Blanco. The smaller vessel, commanded by Martin de Aguilar, was driven north by the storm to latitude 43°, where he discovered what seemed to be the mouth of a great river; attempting to enter it, he was driven back by the swift current. Aguilar, believing he had discovered the western entrance of the Straits of Anian, sailed for New Spain to report his discovery. He, his chief pilot and most of his crew died of scurvy before the vessel reached Navidad. Viscaino, after sighting Cape Blanco, turned and sailed down the coast of California, reaching Acapulco March 21, 1603.

Viscaino, in a letter to the King of Spain, dated at the City of Mexico, May 23, 1603, grows enthusiastic over California climate and productions. It is the earliest known specimen of California boom literature. After depicting the commodiousness of Monterey Bay as a port of safety for the Philippine ships, he says: "This port is sheltered from all winds, while on the immediate shores there are pines, from which masts of any desired size can be obtained, as well as live oaks and white oaks, rosemary, the vine, the rose of Alexandria, a great variety of game, such as rabbits, hare, partridges and other sorts and species found in Spain. This land has a genial climate, its waters are good and it is fertile, judging from the varied and luxuriant growth of trees and plants; and it is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile. \* \* \* Their food consists of seeds which they have in great abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game such as deer, which are larger than cows, and bear, and of neat cattle and bisons and many other animals. The Indians are of good stature and



fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men, and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also in great quantity flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing lines and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood, very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddlemen of a side, with great dexterity in very stormy weather. \* \* \* They are well acquainted with gold and silver and said that these were found in the interior."

The object of Viscaino's boom literature of three hundred years ago was the promotion of a colony scheme for the founding of a settlement on Monterey Bay. He visited Spain to obtain the consent of the king and assistance in planting a colony. After many delays, Philip III, in 1606, ordered the viceroy of New Spain to fit out immediately an expedition to be commanded by Viscaino for the occupation and settlement of the port of Monterey. Before the expedition could be gotten ready Viscaino died and his colonization scheme died with him. Had he lived to carry out his scheme, the settlement of California would have antedated that of Jamestown, Va., by one year.

## CHAPTER III.

### COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**A** HUNDRED and sixty years passed after the abandonment of Viscaino's colonization scheme before the Spanish crown made another attempt to utilize its vast possessions in Alta California. The Manila galleons sailed down the coast year after year for more than a century and a half, yet in all this long space of time none of them so far as we know ever entered a harbor or bay on the upper California coast. Spain still held her vast colonial possessions in America, but with a loosening grasp. As the years went by she had fallen from her high estate. Her power on sea and land had weakened. Those brave old sea kings, Drake, Hawkins and Frobisher, had destroyed her invincible Armada and burned her ships in her very harbors. The English and Dutch privateers had preyed upon her commerce on the high seas and the buccaneers had robbed her treasure ships and devastated her settlements on the islands and the Spanish main, while the freebooters of many nations had time and again captured her galleons and ravished her colonies on the Pacific coast. The energy and enterprise that had been a marked characteristic of her people in the days of Cortés and Pizarro were ebbing away. The cruelty and religious intol-

erance of her kings, her nobles and her clergy, had sapped the bravery of her people. The fear of her Holy Inquisition palsied effort and substituted in her people cringing for courage. For three centuries the rack and the thumb-screw of her Holy Office had never been allowed to rust from disuse nor its fires to burn out for want of victims. In trying to kill heresy her rulers were slowly but surely killing Spain. Proscriptive laws and the fear of the inquisition had driven into exile the most enterprising and the most intelligent classes of her people. Spain was decaying with the dry rot of bigotry. Other nations stood ready to take advantage of her decadence. Her old-time enemy, England, which had gained in power as Spain had lost, was ever on the alert to take advantage of her weakness; and another power, Russia, almost unknown among the powers of Europe when Spain was in her prime, was threatening her possessions in Alta California. To hold this vast country it must be colonized, but her restrictions on commerce and her proscriptive laws against foreign immigrants had shut the door to her colonial possessions against colonists from all other nations. Her sparse settlements in Mexico could spare no colonists. The indigenous inhabitants



of California must be converted to Christianity and made into citizens. Poor material indeed were these degraded savages, but Spain's needs were pressing and missionary zeal was powerful. Indeed, the pristine courage and daring of the Spanish soldier seemed to have passed to her missionary priest.

The Jesuits had begun missionary work in 1697 among the degraded inhabitants of Lower California. With a perseverance that was highly commendable and a bravery that was heroic, under their devoted leaders, Salvatierra, Kino, Ugarte, Piccolo and their successors, they founded sixteen missions on the peninsula. Father Kino (or Kuhn), a German Jesuit, besides his missionary work, between 1694 and 1702, had made explorations around the head of the Gulf of California and up the Rio Colorado to the mouth of the Gila, which had clearly demonstrated that Lower California was a peninsula and not an island. Although Ulloa had sailed down the inner coast and up the outer coast of Lower California and Domingo del Castillo, a Spanish pilot, had made a correct map showing it to be a peninsula, so strong was the belief in the existence of the Straits of Anian that one hundred and sixty years after Ulloa's voyage Las Californias were still believed to be islands and were sometimes called *Islas Carolinas*, or the Islands of Charles, named so for Charles II. of Spain. Father Kino had formed the design of establishing a chain of missions from Sonora around the head of the gulf and down the inner coast of Lower California to Cape San Lucas. He did not live to complete his ambitious project. The Jesuit missions of Baja California never grew rich in flocks and herds. The country was sterile and the few small valleys of fertile land around the missions gave the padres and the neophytes at best but a frugal return for their labors.

For years there had been, in the Catholic countries of Europe, a growing fear and distrust of the Jesuits. Portugal had declared them traitors to the government and had banished them in 1759 from her dominions. France had suppressed the order in her domains in 1764. In 1767, King Carlos III., by a pragmatic sanction or decree, ordered their expulsion from

Spain and all her American colonies. So great and powerful was the influence of the order that the decree for their expulsion was kept secret until the moment of its execution. Throughout all parts of the kingdom, at a certain hour of the night, a summons came to every college, monastery or other establishment where members of the order dwelt, to assemble by command of the king in the chapel or refectory immediately. The decree of perpetual banishment was then read to them. They were hastily bundled into vehicles that were awaiting them outside and hurried to the nearest seaport, where they were shipped to Rome. During their journey to the sea-coast they were not allowed to communicate with their friends nor permitted to speak to persons they met on the way. By order of the king, any subject who should undertake to vindicate the Jesuits in writing should be deemed guilty of treason and condemned to death.

The Lower California missions were too distant and too isolated to enforce the king's decree with the same haste and secrecy that was observed in Spain and Mexico. To Governor Gaspar de Portolá was entrusted the enforcement of their banishment. These missions were transferred to the Franciscans, but it took time to make the substitution. He proceeded with great caution and care lest the Indians should become rebellious and demoralized. It was not until February, 1768, that all the Jesuit missionaries were assembled at La Paz; from there they were sent to Mexico and on the 13th of April, at Vera Cruz, they bade farewell to the western continent.

At the head of the Franciscan contingent that came to Bahia, Cal., to take charge of the abandoned missions, was Father Junipero Serra, a man of indomitable will and great missionary zeal. Miguel José Serra was born on the island of Majorica in the year 1713. After completing his studies in the Lullian University, at the age of eighteen he became a monk and was admitted into the order of Franciscans. On taking orders he assumed the name of Junipero (Juniper). Among the disciples of St. Francis was a very zealous and devoted monk who bore the name of Junipero, of whom St. Francis once said,



"Would to God, my brothers, that I had a whole forest of such Junipers." Serra's favorite study was the "Lives of the Saints," and no doubt the study of the life of the original Junipero influenced him to take that saint's name. Serra's ambition was to become a missionary, but it was not until he was nearly forty years of age that his desire was gratified. In 1749 he came to Mexico and January 1, 1750, entered the College of San Fernando. A few months later he was given charge of an Indian mission in the Sierra Gorda mountains, where, with his assistant and lifelong friend, Father Palou, he remained nine years. Under his instructions the Indians were taught agriculture and the mission became a model establishment of its kind. From this mountain mission Serra returned to the city of Mexico. He spent seven years in doing missionary work among the Spanish population of the capital and surrounding country. His success as a preacher and his great missionary zeal led to his selection as president of the missions of California, from which the Jesuits had been removed. April 2, 1768, he arrived in the port of Loreto with fifteen associates from the College of San Fernando. These were sent to the different missions of the peninsula. These missions extended over a territory seven hundred miles in length and it required several months to locate all the missionaries. The scheme for the occupation and colonization of Alta California was to be jointly the work of church and state. The representative of the state was José de Galvez, visitador-general of New Spain, a man of untiring energy, great executive ability, sound business sense and, as such men are and ought to be, somewhat arbitrary. Galvez reached La Paz in July, 1768. He immediately set about investigating the condition of the peninsula missions and supplying their needs. This done, he turned his attention to the northern colonization. He established his headquarters at Santa Ana near La Paz. Here he summoned Father Junipero for consultation in regard to the founding of missions in Alta California. It was decided to proceed to the initial points San Diego and Monterey by land and sea. Three ships were to be dispatched carrying the heavier articles, such as agricultural imple-

ments, church ornaments, and a supply of provisions for the support of the soldiers and priest after their arrival in California. The expedition by land was to take along cattle and horses to stock the country. This expedition was divided into two detachments, the advance one under the command of Rivera y Moncada, who had been a long time in the country, and the second division under Governor Gaspar de Portolá, who was a newcomer. Captain Rivera was sent northward to collect from the missions all the live stock and supplies that could be spared and take them to Santa Maria, the most northern mission of the peninsula. Stores of all kinds were collected at La Paz. Father Serra made a tour of the missions and secured such church furniture, ornaments and vestments as could be spared.

The first vessel fitted out for the expedition by sea was the San Carlos, a ship of about two hundred tons burden, leaky and badly constructed. She sailed from La Paz January 9, 1769, under the command of Vicente Vila. In addition to the crew there were twenty-five Catalonian soldiers, commanded by Lieutenant Fages, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, a Franciscan friar, two blacksmiths, a baker, a cook and two tortilla makers. Galvez in a small vessel accompanied the San Carlos to Cape San Lucas, where he landed and set to work to fit out the San Antonio. On the 15th of February this vessel sailed from San José del Cabo (San José of the Cape), under the command of Juan Perez, an expert pilot, who had been engaged in the Philippine trade. On this vessel went two Franciscan friars, Juan Viscaino and Francisco Gomez. Captain Rivera y Moncada, who was to pioneer the way, had collected supplies and cattle at Velicatá on the northern frontier. From here, with a small force of soldiers, a gang of neophytes and three muleteers, and accompanied by Padre Crespi, he began his march to San Diego on the 24th of March, 1769.

The second land expedition, commanded by Governor Gaspar de Portolá in person, began its march from Loreto, March 9, 1769. Father Serra, who was to have accompanied it, was detained at Loreto by a sore leg. He joined the expedition at Santa Maria, May 5, where it had



been waiting for him some time. It then proceeded to Rivera's camp at Velicatá, sixty miles further north, where Serra founded a mission, naming it San Fernando. Campa Coy, a friar who had accompanied the expedition thus far, was left in charge. This mission was intended as a frontier post in the travel between the peninsula missions and the Alta California settlements. On the 15th of May Portolá began his northern march, following the trail of Rivera. Galvez had named, by proclamation, St. Joseph as the patron saint of the California expeditions. Santa Maria was designated as the patroness of conversions.

The San Antonia, the last vessel to sail, was the first to arrive at San Diego. It anchored in the bay April 11, 1769, after a prosperous voyage of twenty-four days. There she remained at anchor, awaiting the arrival of the San Carlos, the flag ship of the expedition, which had sailed more than a month before her. On the 29th of April the San Carlos, after a disastrous voyage of one hundred and ten days, drifted into the Bay of San Diego, her crew prostrated with the scurvy, not enough able-bodied men being left to man a boat. Canvas tents were pitched and the afflicted men taken ashore. When the disease had run its course nearly all of the crew of the San Carlos, half of the soldiers who had come on her, and nine of the sailors of the San Antonio, were dead.

On the 14th of May Captain Rivera y Moncada's detachment arrived. The expedition had made the journey from Velicatá in fifty-one days. On the first of July the second division, commanded by Portolá, arrived. The journey had been uneventful. The four divisions of the grand expedition were now united, but its numbers had been greatly reduced. Out of two hundred and nineteen who had set out by land and sea only one hundred and twenty-six remained; death from scurvy and the desertion of the neophytes had reduced the numbers nearly one-half. The ravages of the scurvy had destroyed the crew of one of the vessels and greatly crippled that of the other, so it was impossible to proceed by sea to Monterey, the second objective point of the expedition. A council of the officers was held and it was de-

cided to send the San Antonia back to San Blas for supplies and sailors to man the San Carlos. The San Antonia sailed on the 9th of July and after a voyage of twenty days reached her destination; but short as the voyage was, half of the crew died of the scurvy on the passage. In early American navigation the scurvy was the most dreaded scourge of the sea, more to be feared than storm and shipwreck. These might happen occasionally, but the scurvy always made its appearance on long voyages, and sometimes destroyed the whole ship's crew. Its appearance and ravages were largely due to the neglect of sanitary precautions and to the utter indifference of those in authority to provide for the comfort and health of the sailors. The intercession of the saints, novenas, fasts and penance were relied upon to protect and save the vessel and her crew, while the simplest sanitary measures were utterly disregarded. A blind, unreasoning faith that was always seeking interposition from some power without to preserve and ignoring the power within, was the bane and curse of that age of superstition.

If the mandates of King Carlos III. and the instructions of the visitador-general, José de Galvez, were to be carried out, the expedition for the settlement of the second point designated (Monterey) must be made by land; accordingly Governor Portolá set about organizing his forces for the overland journey. On the 14th of July the expedition began its march. It consisted of Governor Portolá, Padres Crespi and Gomez, Captain Rivera y Moncada, Lieutenant Pedro Fages, Engineer Miguel Constansó, soldiers, muleteers and Indian servants, numbering in all sixty-two persons.

On the 16th of July, two days after the departure of Governor Portolá, Father Junipero, assisted by Padres Viscaino and Parron, founded the mission of San Diego. The site selected was in what is now Old Town, near the temporary presidio, which had been hastily constructed before the departure of Governor Portolá. A hut of boughs had been constructed and in this the ceremonies of founding were held. The Indians, while interested in what was going on, manifested no desire to be converted. They were willing to receive gifts, particularly



of cloth, but would not taste the food of the Spaniards, fearing that it contained poison and attributing the many deaths among the soldiers and sailors to the food. The Indians had a great liking for pieces of cloth, and their desire to obtain this led to an attack upon the people of the mission. On the 14th of August, taking advantage of the absence of Padre Parron and two soldiers, they broke into the mission and began robbing it and the beds of the sick. The four soldiers, a carpenter and a blacksmith rallied to the defense, and after several of their numbers had fallen by the guns of the soldiers, the Indians fled. A boy servant of the padres was killed and Father Viscaino wounded in the hand. After this the Indians were more cautious.

We now return to the march of Portolá's expedition. As the first exploration of the main land of California was made by it, I give considerable space to the incidents of the journey. Crespi, Constansó and Fages kept journals of the march. I quote from those of Constansó and Crespi. Lieutenant Constansó thus describes the order of the march. "The setting-forth was on the 14th day of June\* of the cited year of '69. The two divisions of the expedition by land marched in one, the commander so arranging because the number of horse-herd and packs was much, since of provisions and victuals alone they carried one hundred packs, which he estimated to be necessary to ration all the folk during six months; thus providing against a delay of the packets, altho' it was held to be impossible that in this interval some one of them should fail to arrive at Monterey. On the marches the following order was observed: At the head went the commandant with the officers, the six men of the Catalonia volunteers, who added themselves at San Diego, and some friendly Indians, with spades, mattocks, crow-bars, axes and other implements of pioneers, to chop and open a passage whenever necessary. After them followed the pack-train, divided into four bands with the muleteers and a competent number of garrison soldiers for their escort with each band. In the rear guard with the rest of

the troops and friendly Indians came the captain, Don Fernando Rivera, conveying the horse-herd and the mule herd for relays."

\* \* \*

"It must be well considered that the marches of these troops with such a train and with such embarrassments thro' unknown lands and unused paths could not be long ones; leaving aside the other causes which obliged them to halt and camp early in the afternoon, that is to say, the necessity of exploring the land one day for the next, so as to regulate them (the marches) according to the distance of the watering-places and to take in consequence the proper precautions; setting forth again on special occasions in the evening, after having given water to the beasts in that same hour upon the sure information that in the following stretch there was no water or that the watering place was low, or the pasture scarce. The restings were measured by the necessity, every four days, more or less, according to the extraordinary fatigue occasioned by the greater roughness of the road, the toil of the pioneers, or the wandering off of the beasts which were missing from the horse herd and which it was necessary to seek by their tracks. At other times, by the necessity of humoring the sick, when there were any, and with time there were many who yielded up their strength to the continued fatigue, the excessive heat and cruel cold. In the form and according to the method related the Spaniards executed their marches; traversing immense lands more fertile and more pleasing in proportion as they penetrated more to the north. All in general are peopled with a multitude of Indians, who came out to meet them and in some parts accompanied them from one stage of the journey to the next; a folk very docile and tractable chiefly from San Diego onward."

Constansó's description of the Indians of Santa Barbara will be found in the chapter on the "Aborigines of California." "From the channel of Santa Barbara onward the lands are not so populous nor the Indians so industrious, but they are equally affable and tractable. The Spaniards pursued their voyage without opposition up to the Sierra of Santa Lucia, which they contrived to cross with much hardship. At the

---

\*Evidently an error; it should be July 14th.



foot of said Sierra on the north side is to be found the port of Monterey, according to ancient reports, between the Point of Pines and that of Año Nuevo (New Year). The Spaniards caught sight of said points on the 1st of October of the year '69, and, believing they had arrived at the end of their voyage, the commandant sent the scouts forward to reconnoitre the Point of Pines; in whose near vicinity lies said Port in 36 degrees and 40 minutes North Latitude. But the scant tokens and equivocal ones which are given of it by the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, the only clue of this voyage, and the character of this Port, which rather merits the name of Bay, being spacious (in likeness to that of Cadiz), not corresponding with ideas which it is natural to form in reading the log of the aforementioned Cabrera Bueno, nor with the latitude of 37 degrees in which he located it, the scouts were persuaded that the Port must be farther to the north and they returned to the camp which our people occupied with the report that what they sought was not to be seen in those parts."

They decided that the Port was still further north and resumed their march. Seventeen of their number were sick with the scurvy, some of whom, Constansó says, seemed to be in their last extremity; these had to be carried in litters. To add to their miseries, the rains began in the latter part of October, and with them came an epidemic of diarrhea, "which spread to all without exception; and it came to be feared that this sickness which prostrated their powers and left the persons spiritless, would finish with the expedition altogether. But it turned out quite to the contrary." Those afflicted with the scurvy began to mend and in a short time they wererestoredto health. Constansó thus describes the discovery of the Bay of San Francisco: "The last day of October the Expedition by land came in sight of Punta de Los Reyes and the Farallones of the Port of San Francisco, whose landmarks, compared with those related by the log of the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, were found exact. Thereupon it became of evident knowledge that the Port of Monterey had been left behind; there being few who stuck to the contrary opinion. Nevertheless the commandant resolved to send to reconnoitre the

land as far as Point de los Reyes. The scouts who were commissioned for this purpose found themselves obstructed by immense estuaries, which run extraordinarily far back into the land and were obliged to make great detours to get around the heads of these. \* \* \* Having arrived at the end of the first estuary and reconnoitered the land that would have to be followed to arrive at the Point de Los Reyes, interrupted with new estuaries, scant pasturage and firewood and having recognized, besides this, the uncertainty of the news and the misapprehension the scouts had labored under, the commandant, with the advice of his officers, resolved upon a retreat to the Point of Pines in hopes of finding the Port of Monterey and encountering in it the Packet San José or the San Antonia, whose succor already was necessary; since of the provisions which had been taken in San Diego no more remained than some few sacks of flour of which a short ration was issued to each individual daily."

"On the eleventh day of November was put into execution the retreat in search of Monterey. The Spaniards reached said port and the Point of Pines on the 28th of November. They maintained themselves in this place until the 10th of December without any vessel having appeared in this time. For which reason and noting also a lack of victuals, and that the sierra of Santa Lucia was covering itself with snow, the commandant, Don Gaspar de Portolá, saw himself obliged to decide to continue the retreat unto San Diego, leaving it until a better occasion to return to the enterprise. On this retreat the Spaniards experienced some hardships and necessities, because they entirely lacked provisions, and because the long marches, which necessity obliged to make to reach San Diego, gave no time for seeking sustenance by the chase, nor did game abound equally everywhere. At this juncture they killed twelve mules of the pack-train on whose meat the folk nourished themselves unto San Diego, at which new establishment they arrived, all in health, on the 24th of January, 1770."

The San José, the third ship fitted out by Visitador-General Galvez, and which Governor Portolá expected to find in the Bay of Monte-



rey, sailed from San José del Cabo in May, 1770, with supplies and a double crew to supply the loss of sailors on the other vessels, but nothing was ever heard of her afterwards. Provisions were running low at San Diego, no ship had arrived, and Governor Portolá had decided to abandon the place and return to Loreto. Father Junipero was averse to this and prayed unceasingly for the intercession of Saint Joseph, the patron of the expedition. A novena or nine days' public prayer was instituted to terminate with a grand ceremonial on March 19th, which was the saint's own day. But on the 23rd of March, when all were ready to depart, the packet San Antonia arrived. She had sailed from San Blas the 20th of December. She encountered a storm which drove her four hundred leagues from the coast; then she made land in 35 degrees north latitude. Turning her prow southward, she ran down to Point Concepcion, where at an anchorage in the Santa Barbara channel the captain, Perez, took on water and learned from the Indians of the return of Portolá's expedition. The vessel then ran down to San Diego, where its opportune arrival prevented the abandonment of that settlement.

With an abundant supply of provisions and a vessel to carry the heavier articles needed in forming a settlement at Monterey, Portolá organized a second expedition. This time he took with him only twenty soldiers and one officer, Lieutenant Pedro Fages. He set out from San Diego on the 17th of April and followed his trail made the previous year. Father Serra and the engineer, Constansó, sailed on the San Antonia, which left the port of San Diego on the 16th of April. The land expedition reached Monterey on the 23d of May and the San Antonia on the 31st of the same month. On the 3d of June, 1770, the mission of San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey was formally founded with solemn church ceremonies, accompanied by the ringing of bells, the crack of musketry and the roar of cannon. Father Serra conducted the church services. Governor Portolá took possession of the land in the name of King Carlos III. A presidio or fort of palisades was built and a few huts erected. Portolá, having formed the nucleus of a settlement, turned over the command of the territory to Lieutenant Fages. On the 9th of July, 1770, he sailed on the San Antonia for San Blas. He never returned to Alta California.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA.

WHETHER the primitive California Indian was the low and degraded being that some modern writers represent him to have been, admits of doubt. A mission training continued through three generations did not elevate him in morals at least. When freed from mission restraint and brought in contact with the white race he lapsed into a condition more degraded and more debased than that in which the missionaries found him. Whether it was the inherent fault of the Indian or the fault of his training is a question that is useless to discuss now. If we are to believe the accounts of the California Indian given by Viscaino and Constansó, who saw him before he

had come in contact with civilization he was not inferior in intelligence to the nomad aborigines of the country east of the Rocky mountains.

Sebastian Viscaino thus describes the Indians he found on the shores of Monterey Bay three hundred years ago:

"The Indians are of good stature and fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea-wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also, in great quantity, flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing-lines



and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddle men on a side with great dexterity, even in stormy weather."

Indians who could construct boats of pine boards that took twenty-eight paddle men to row were certainly superior in maritime craft to the birch bark canoe savages of the east. We might accuse Viscaino, who was trying to induce King Philip III. to found a colony on Monterey Bay, of exaggeration in regard to the Indian boats were not his statements confirmed by the engineer, Miguel Constansó, who accompanied Portolá's expedition one hundred and sixty-seven years after Viscaino visited the coast. Constansó, writing of the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel, says, "The dexterity and skill of these Indians is surpassing in the construction of their launches made of pine planking. They are from eight to ten varas (twenty-three to twenty-eight feet) in length, including their rake and a vara and a half (four feet three inches) beam. Into their fabric enters no iron whatever, of the use of which they know little. But they fasten the boards with firmness, one to another, working their drills just so far apart and at a distance of an inch from the edge, the holes in the upper boards corresponding with those in the lower, and through these holes they pass strong lashings of deer sinews. They pitch and calk the seams, and paint the whole in slightly colors. They handle the boats with equal cleverness, and three or four men go out to sea to fish in them, though they have capacity to carry eight or ten. They use long oars with two blades and row with unspeakable lightness and velocity. They know all the arts of fishing, and fish abound along their coasts as has been said of San Diego. They have communication and commerce with the natives of the islands, whence they get the beads of coral which are current in place of money through these lands, although they hold in more esteem the glass beads which the Spaniards gave them, and offered in exchange for these whatever they had like trays, otter skins, baskets and wooden plates.

"They are likewise great hunters. To kill deer and antelope they avail themselves of an

admirable ingenuity. They preserve the hide of the head and part of the neck of some one of these animals, skinned with care and leaving the horns attached to the same hide, which they stuff with grass or straw to keep its shape. They put this said shell like a cap upon the head and go forth to the woods with this rare equipage. On sighting the deer or antelope they go dragging themselves along the ground little by little with the left hand. In the right they carry the bow and four arrows. They lower and raise the head, moving it to one side and the other, and making other demonstrations so like these animals that they attract them without difficulty to the snare; and having them within a short distance, they discharge their arrows at them with certainty of hitting."

In the two chief occupations of the savage, hunting and fishing, the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel seem to have been the equals if not the superiors of their eastern brethren. In the art of war they were inferior. Their easy conquest by the Spaniards and their tame subjection to mission rule no doubt had much to do with giving them a reputation for inferiority.

The Indians of the interior valleys and those of the coast belonged to the same general family. There were no great tribal divisions like those that existed among the Indians east of the Rocky mountains. Each rancheria was to a certain extent independent of all others, although at times they were known to combine for war or plunder. Although not warlike, they sometimes resisted the whites in battle with great bravery. Each village had its own territory in which to hunt and fish and its own section in which to gather nuts, seeds and herbs. While their mode of living was somewhat nomadic they seem to have had a fixed location for their rancherias.

The early Spanish settlers of California and the mission padres have left but very meager accounts of the manners, customs, traditions, government and religion of the aborigines. The padres were too intent upon driving out the old religious beliefs of the Indian and instilling new ones to care much what the aborigine had formerly believed or what traditions or myths he



had inherited from his ancestors. They ruthlessly destroyed his fetiches and his altars wherever they found them, regarding them as inventions of the devil.

The best account that has come down to us of the primitive life of the Southern California aborigines is found in a series of letters written by Hugo Reid and published in the *Los Angeles Star* in 1851-52. Reid was an educated Scotchman, who came to Los Angeles in 1834. He married an Indian woman, Dona Victoria, a neophyte of the San Gabriel mission. She was the daughter of an Indian chief. It is said that Reid had been crossed in love by some high toned Spanish señorita and married the Indian woman because she had the same name as his lost love. It is generally believed that Reid was the putative father of Helen Hunt Jackson's heroine, Ramona.

From these letters, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Southern California, I briefly collate some of the leading characteristics of the Southern Indians:

#### GOVERNMENT.

"Before the Indians belonging to the greater part of this country were known to the whites they comprised, as it were, one great family under distinct chiefs; they spoke nearly the same language, with the exception of a few words, and were more to be distinguished by a local intonation of the voice than anything else. Being related by blood and marriage war was never carried on between them. When war was consequently waged against neighboring tribes of no affinity it was a common cause."

"The government of the people was invested in the hands of their chiefs, each captain commanding his own lodge. The command was hereditary in a family. If the right line of descent ran out they elected one of the same kin nearest in blood. Laws in general were made as required, with some few standing ones. Robbery was never known among them. Murder was of rare occurrence and punished with death. Incest was likewise punished with death, being held in such abhorrence that marriages between kinsfolk were not allowed. The manner of putting to death was by shooting the delinquent

with arrows. If a quarrel ensued between two parties the chief of the lodge took cognizance in the case and decided according to the testimony produced. But if a quarrel occurred between parties of distinct lodges, each chief heard the witnesses produced by his own people, and then, associated with the chief of the opposite side, they passed sentence. In case they could not agree an impartial chief was called in, who heard the statements made by both and he alone decided. There was no appeal from his decision. Whipping was never resorted to as a punishment. All fines and sentences consisted in delivering shells, money, food and skins."

#### RELIGION.

"They believed in one God, the Maker and Creator of all things, whose name was and is held so sacred among them as hardly ever to be used, and when used only in a low voice. That name is Qua-o-ar. When they have to use the name of the supreme being on an ordinary occasion they substitute in its stead the word Y-yo-ha-rory-nain or the Giver of Life. They have only one word to designate life and soul."

"The world was at one time in a state of chaos, until God gave it its present formation, fixing it on the shoulders of seven giants, made expressly for this end. They have their names, and when they move themselves an earthquake is the consequence. Animals were then formed, and lastly man and woman were formed, separately from earth and ordered to live together. The man's name was Tobahar and the woman's Probavit. God ascended to Heaven immediately afterward, where he receives the souls of all who die. They had no bad spirits connected with their creed, and never heard of a 'devil' or a 'hell' until the coming of the Spaniards. They believed in no resurrection whatever"

#### MARRIAGE.

"Chiefs had one, two or three wives, as their inclination dictated, the subjects only one. When a person wished to marry and had selected a suitable partner, he advertised the same to all his relatives, even to the nineteenth cousin. On a day appointed the male portion of the lodge



brought in a collection of money beads. All the relations having come in with their share, they (the males) proceeded in a body to the residence of the bride, to whom timely notice had been given. All of the bride's female relations had been assembled and the money was equally divided among them, the bride receiving nothing, as it was a sort of purchase. After a few days the bride's female relations returned the compliment by taking to the bridegroom's dwelling baskets of meal made of chia, which was distributed among the male relatives. These preliminaries over, a day was fixed for the ceremony, which consisted in decking out the bride in innumerable strings of beads, paint, feathers and skins. On being ready she was taken up in the arms of one of her strongest male relatives, who carried her, dancing, towards her lover's habitation. All of her family, friends and neighbors accompanied, dancing around, throwing food and edible seeds at her feet at every step. These were collected in a scramble by the spectators as best they could. The relations of the bridegroom met them half way, and, taking the bride, carried her themselves, joining in the ceremonious walking dance. On arriving at the bridegroom's (who was sitting within his hut) she was inducted into her new residence by being placed alongside of her husband, while baskets of seeds were liberally emptied on their heads to denote blessings and plenty. This was likewise scrambled for by the spectators, who, on gathering up all the bride's seed cake, departed, leaving them to enjoy their honeymoon according to usage. A grand dance was given on the occasion, the warriors doing the dancing, the young women doing the singing. The wife never visited her relatives from that day forth, although they were at liberty to visit her."

#### BURIALS.

"When a person died all the kin collected to mourn his or her loss. Each one had his own peculiar mode of crying or howling, as easily distinguished the one from the other as one song is from another. After lamenting awhile a mourning dirge was sung in a low whining tone, accompanied by a shrill whistle produced by blowing into the tube of a deer's leg bone.

Dancing can hardly be said to have formed a part of the rites, as it was merely a monotonous action of the foot on the ground. This was continued alternately until the body showed signs of decay, when it was wrapped in the covering used in life. The hands were crossed upon the breast and the body tied from head to foot. A grave having been dug in their burial ground, the body was deposited with seeds, etc., according to the means of the family. If the deceased were the head of the family or a favorite son, the hut in which he lived was burned up, as likewise were all his personal effects."

#### FEUDS—THE SONG FIGHTS.

"Animosity between persons or families was of long duration, particularly between those of different tribes. These feuds descended from father to son until it was impossible to tell of how many generations. They were, however, harmless in themselves, being merely a war of songs, composed and sung against the conflicting party, and they were all of the most obscene and indecent language imaginable. There are two families at this day (1851) whose feud commenced before the Spaniards were ever dreamed of and they still continue singing and dancing against each other. The one resides at the mission of San Gabriel and the other at San Juan Capistrano; they both lived at San Bernardino when the quarrel commenced. During the singing they continue stamping on the ground to express the pleasure they would derive from tramping on the graves of their foes. Eight days was the duration of the song fight."

#### UTENSILS.

"From the bark of nettles was manufactured thread for nets, fishing lines, etc. Needles, fish-hooks, awls and many other articles were made of either bone or shell; for cutting up meat a knife of cane was invariably used. Mortars and pestles were made of granite. Sharp stones and perseverance were the only things used in their manufacture, and so skillfully did they combine the two that their work was always remarkably uniform. Their pots to cook in were made of soapstone of about an inch in thickness and procured from the Indians of Santa Catalina.



Their baskets, made out of a certain species of rush, were used only for dry purposes, although they were water proof. The vessels in use for liquids were roughly made of rushes and lathered outside and in with bitumen or pitch."

#### INDIANS OF THE SANTA BARBARA CHANNEL.

Miguel Constansó, the engineer who accompanied Portolá's expedition in 1769, gives us the best description of the Santa Barbara Indians extant.

"The Indians in whom was recognized more vivacity and industry are those that inhabit the islands and the coast of the Santa Barbara channel. They live in pueblos (villages) whose houses are of spherical form in the fashion of a half orange covered with rushes. They are up to twenty varas (fifty-five feet) in diameter. Each house contains three or four families. The hearth is in the middle and in the top of the house they leave a vent or chimney to give exit for the smoke. In nothing did these gentiles give the lie to the affability and good treatment which were experienced at their hands in other times (1602) by the Spaniards who landed upon those coasts with General Sebastian Vizcayno. They are men and women of good figure and aspect, very much given to painting and staining their faces and bodies with red ochre.

"They use great head dresses of feathers and some panderellas (small darts) which they bind up amid their hair with various trinkets and beads of coral of various colors. The men go entirely naked, but in time of cold they sport some long capes of tanned skins of nutrias (otters) and some mantles made of the same skins cut in long strips, which they twist in such a manner that all the fur remains outside; then they weave these strands one with another, forming a weft, and give it the pattern referred to.

"The women go with more decency, girt about the waist with tanned skins of deer which cover them in front and behind more than half down the leg, and with a mantelet of nutria over the body. There are some of them with good features. These are the Indian women who make the trays and vases of rushes, to which they give a thousand different forms and grace-

ful patterns, according to the uses to which they are destined, whether it be for eating, drinking, guarding their seeds, or for other purposes; for these peoples do not know the use of earthen ware as those of San Diego use it.

"The men work handsome trays of wood, with finer inlays of coral or of bone; and some vases of much capacity, closing at the mouth, which appear to be made with a lathe—and with this machine they would not come out better hollowed nor of more perfect form. They give the whole a luster which appears the finished handiwork of a skilled artisan. The large vessels which hold water are of a very strong weave of rushes pitched within; and they give them the same form as our water jars.

"To eat the seeds which they use in place of bread they toast them first in great trays, putting among the seeds some pebbles or small stones heated until red; then they move and shake the tray so it may not burn; and getting the seed sufficiently toasted they grind it in mortars or almireses of stone. Some of these mortars were of extraordinary size, as well wrought as if they had had for the purpose the best steel tools. The constancy, attention to trifles, and labor which they employ in finishing these pieces are well worthy of admiration. The mortars are so appreciated among themselves that for those who, dying, leave behind such handiworks, they are wont to place them over the spot where they are buried, that the memory of their skill and application may not be lost.

"They inter their dead. They have their cemeteries within the very pueblo. The funerals of their captains they make with great pomp, and set up over their bodies some rods or poles, extremely tall, from which they hang a variety of utensils and chattels which were used by them. They likewise put in the same place some great planks of pine, with various paintings and figures in which without doubt they explain the exploits and prowesses of the personage.

"Plurality of wives is not lawful among these peoples. Only the captains have a right to marry two. In all their pueblos the attention was taken by a species of men who lived like the women, kept company with them, dressed in the same garb, adorned themselves with beads, pen-



dants, necklaces and other womanish adornments, and enjoyed great consideration among the people. The lack of an interpreter did not permit us to find out what class of men they were, or to what ministry they were destined, though all suspect a defect in sex, or some abuse among those gentiles.

"In their houses the married couples have their separate beds on platforms elevated from the ground. Their mattresses are some simple petates (mats) of rushes and their pillows are of the same petates rolled up at the head of the bed. All these beds are hung about with like mats, which serve for decency and protect from the cold."

From the descriptions given by Viscaino and Constansó of the coast Indians they do not appear to have been the degraded creatures that some modern writers have pictured them. In mechanical ingenuity they were superior to the Indians of the Atlantic seaboard or those of the Mississippi valley. Much of the credit that has been given to the mission padres for the patient training they gave the Indians in mechanical arts should be given to the Indian himself. He was no mean mechanic when the padres took him in hand.

Bancroft says "the Northern California Indians were in every way superior to the central and southern tribes." The difference was more in climate than in race. Those of Northern California living in an invigorating climate were more active and more warlike than their sluggish brethren of the south. They gained their living by hunting larger game than those of the south whose subsistence was derived mostly from acorns, seeds, small game and fish. Those of the interior valleys of the north were of lighter complexion and had better forms and features than their southern kinsmen. They were divided into numerous small tribes or clans, like those of central and Southern California. The Spaniards never penetrated very far into the Indian country of the north and consequently knew little or nothing about the habits and customs of the aborigines there. After the discovery of gold the miners invaded their country in search of the precious metal. The Indians at first were not hostile, but ill

treatment soon made them so. When they retaliated on the whites a war of extermination was waged against them. Like the mission Indians of the south they are almost extinct.

All of the coast Indians seem to have had some idea of a supreme being. The name differed with the different tribes. According to Hugo Reid the god of the San Gabriel Indian was named Quaoàr. Father Boscana, who wrote "A Historical Account of the Origin, Customs and Traditions of the Indians" at the missionary establishment of San Juan Capistrano, published in Alfred Robinson's "Life in California," gives a lengthy account of the religion of those Indians before their conversion to Christianity. Their god was Chinigchinich. Evidently the three old men from whom Boscana derived his information mixed some of the religious teachings of the padres with their own primitive beliefs, and made up for the father a nondescript religion half heathen and half Christian. Boscana was greatly pleased to find so many allusions to Scriptural truths, evidently never suspecting that the Indians were imposing upon him.

The religious belief of the Santa Barbara Channel Indians appears to have been the most rational of any of the beliefs held by the California aborigines. Their god, Chupu, was the deification of good; and Nunaxus, their Satan, the personification of evil. Chupu the all-powerful created Nunaxus, who rebelled against his creator and tried to overthrow him; but Chupu, the almighty, punished him by creating man who, by devouring the animal and vegetable products of the earth, checked the physical growth of Nunaxus, who had hoped by liberal feeding to become like unto a mountain. Foiled in his ambition, Nunaxus ever afterwards sought to injure mankind. To secure Chupu's protection, offerings were made to him and dances were instituted in his honor. Flutes and other instruments were played to attract his attention. When Nunaxus brought calamity upon the Indians in the shape of dry years, which caused a dearth of animal and vegetable products, or sent sickness to afflict them, their old men interceded with Chupu to protect them; and to exorcise their Satan they shot arrows and threw



stones in the direction in which he was supposed to be.

Of the Indian myths and traditions Hugo Reid says: "They were of incredible length and contained more metamorphoses than Ovid could have engendered in his brain had he lived a thousand years."

The Cahuilla tribes who formerly inhabited the mountain districts of the southeastern part of the state had a tradition of their creation. According to this tradition the primeval Adam and Eve were created by the Supreme Being in the waters of a northern sea. They came up out of the water upon the land, which they found to be soft and miry. They traveled southward for many moons in search of land suitable for their residence and where they could obtain sustenance from the earth. This they found at last on the mountain sides in Southern California.

Some of the Indian myths when divested of their crudities and ideas clothed in fitting language are as poetical as those of Greece or Scandinavia. The following one which Hugo Reid found among the San Gabriel Indians bears a striking resemblance to the Grecian myths of Orpheus and Eurydice but it is not at all probable that the Indians ever heard the Grecian fable. Ages ago, so runs this Indian myth, a powerful people dwelt on the banks of the Arroyo Seco and hunted over the hills and plains of what are now our modern Pasadena and the valley of San Fernando. They committed a grievous crime against the Great Spirit. A pestilence destroyed them all save a boy and girl who were saved by a foster mother possessed of supernatural powers. They grew to manhood and womanhood and became husband and wife. Their devotion to each other angered the foster mother, who fancied herself neglected. She plotted to destroy the wife. The young woman, divining her fate, told her husband that should he at any time feel a tear drop on his shoulder, he might know that she was dead. While he was away hunting the dread signal came. He hastened back to destroy the hag who had brought death to his wife, but the sorceress had escaped. Disconsolate he threw himself on the grave of his wife. For three days he neither ate nor drank. On the third day a whirlwind

arose from the grave and moved toward the south. Perceiving in it the form of his wife, he hastened on until he overtook it. Then a voice came out of the cloud saying: "Whither I go, thou canst not come. Thou art of earth but I am dead to the world. Return, my husband, return!" He plead piteously to be taken with her. She consenting, he was wrapt in the cloud with her and borne across the illimitable sea that separates the abode of the living from that of the dead. When they reached the realms of ghosts a spirit voice said: "Sister, thou comest to us with an odor of earth; what dost thou bring?" Then she confessed that she had brought her living husband. "Take him away!" said a voice stern and commanding. She plead that he might remain and recounted his many virtues. To test his virtues, the spirits gave him four labors. First to bring a feather from the top of a pole so high that its summit was invisible. Next to split a hair of great length and exceeding fineness; third to make on the ground a map of the constellation of the lesser bear and locate the north star and last to slay the celestial deer that had the form of black beetles and were exceedingly swift. With the aid of his wife he accomplished all the tasks.

But no mortal was allowed to dwell in the abodes of death. "Take thou thy wife and return with her to the earth," said the spirit. "Yet remember, thou shalt not speak to her; thou shalt not touch her until three suns have passed. A penalty awaits thy disobedience." He promised. They pass from the spirit land and travel to the confines of matter. By day she is invisible but by the flickering light of his camp-fire he sees the dim outline of her form. Three days pass. As the sun sinks behind the western hills he builds his camp-fire. She appears before him in all the beauty of life. He stretches forth his arms to embrace her. She is snatched from his grasp. Although invisible to him yet the upper rim of the great orb of day hung above the western verge. He had broken his promise. Like Orpheus, disconsolate, he wandered over the earth until, relenting, the spirits sent their servant Death to bring him to Tecupar (Heaven).

The following myth of the mountain Indians



of the north bears a strong resemblance to the Norse fable of Gyoll the River of Death and its glittering bridge, over which the spirits of the dead pass to Hel, the land of spirits. The Indian, however, had no idea of any kind of a bridge except a foot log across a stream. The myth in a crude form was narrated to me many years ago by an old pioneer.

According to this myth when an Indian died his spirit form was conducted by an unseen guide over a mountain trail unknown and inaccessible to mortals, to the rapidly flowing river which separated the abode of the living from that of the dead. As the trail descended to the river it branched to the right and left. The right hand path led to a foot bridge made of the mas-

sive trunk of a rough barked pine which spanned the Indian styx; the left led to a slender, fresh peeled birch pole that hung high above the roaring torrent. At the parting of the trail an inexorable fate forced the bad to the left, while the spirit form of the good passed on to the right and over the rough barked pine to the happy hunting grounds, the Indian heaven. The bad reaching the river's brink and gazing longingly upon the delights beyond, essayed to cross the slippery pole—a slip, a slide, a clutch at empty space, and the ghostly spirit form was hurled into the mad torrent below, and was borne by the rushing waters into a vast lethean lake where it sunk beneath the waves and was blotted from existence forever.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO DE ALCALÁ.

THE two objective points chosen by Visitador General Galvez and President Junipero Serra to begin the spiritual conquest and civilization of the savages of Alta California, were San Diego and Monterey. The expeditions sent by land and sea were all united at San Diego July 1, 1769. Father Serra lost no time in beginning the founding of missions. On the 16th of July, 1769, he founded the mission of San Diego de Alcalá. It was the first link in the chain of missionary establishments that eventually stretched northward from San Diego to Solano, a distance of seven hundred miles, a chain that was fifty-five years in forging. The first site of the San Diego mission was at a place called by the Indians "Cosoy." It was located near the presidio established by Governor Portolá before he set out in search of Monterey. The locality is now known as Old Town.

Temporary buildings were erected here but the location proved unsuitable and in August, 1774, the mission was removed about two leagues up the San Diego river to a place called by the natives "Nipaguay." Here a dwelling for

the padres, a store house, a smithy and a wooden church 18x57 feet were erected.

The mission buildings at Cosoy were given up to the presidio except two rooms, one for the visiting priests and the other for a temporary store room for mission supplies coming by sea. The missionaries had been fairly successful in the conversions of the natives and some progress had been made in teaching them to labor. On the night of November 4, 1775, without any previous warning, the gentiles or unconverted Indians in great numbers attacked the mission. One of the friars, Fray Funster, escaped to the soldiers' quarters; the other, Father Jaume, was killed by the savages. The blacksmith also was killed; the carpenter succeeded in reaching the soldiers. The Indians set fire to the buildings which were nearly all of wood. The soldiers, the priest and carpenter were driven into a small adobe building that had been used as a kitchen. Two of the soldiers were wounded. The corporal, one soldier and the carpenter were all that were left to hold at bay a thousand howling fiends. The corporal, who was a sharp shooter, did deadly execution on the savages.



Father Funster saved the defenders from being blown to pieces by the explosion of a fifty pound sack of gunpowder. He spread his cloak over the sack and sat on it, thus preventing the powder from being ignited by the sparks of the burning building. The fight lasted till daylight, when the hostiles fled. The Christian Indians who professed to have been coerced by the savages then appeared and made many protestations of sorrow at what had happened. The military commander was not satisfied that they were innocent but the padres believed them. New buildings were erected at the same place, the soldiers of the presidio for a time assisting the Indians in their erection.

The mission was fairly prosperous. In 1800 the cattle numbered 6,960 and the agricultural products amounted to 2,600 bushels. From 1769 to 1834 there were 6,638 persons baptized and 4,428 buried. The largest number of cattle possessed by the mission at one time was 9,245 head in 1822. The old building now standing on the mission site at the head of the valley is the third church erected there. The first, built of wood and roofed with tiles, was erected in 1774; the second, built of adobe, was completed in 1780 (the walls of this were badly cracked by an earthquake in 1803); the third was begun in 1808 and dedicated November 12, 1813. The mission was secularized in 1834.

#### SAN CARLOS DE BORROMEIO.

As narrated in a former chapter, Governor Portolá, who with a small force had set out from San Diego to find Monterey Bay, reached that port May 24, 1770. Father Serra, who came up by sea on the *San Antonia*, arrived at the same place May 31. All things being in readiness the Presidio of Monterey and the mission of San Carlos de Borromeo were founded on the same day—June 3, 1770. The boom of artillery and the roar of musketry accompaniments to the service of the double founding frightened the Indians away from the mission and it was some time before the savages could muster courage to return. In June, 1771, the site of the mission was moved to the Carmelo river. This was done by Father Serra to remove the neophytes from the contaminating in-

fluence of the soldiers at the presidio. The erection of the stone church still standing was begun in 1793. It was completed and dedicated in 1797. The largest neophyte population at San Carlos was reached in 1794, when it numbered nine hundred and seventy-one. Between 1800 and 1810 it declined to seven hundred and forty-seven. In 1820 the population had decreased to three hundred and eighty-one and at the end of the next decade it had fallen to two hundred and nine. In 1834, when the decree of secularization was put in force, there were about one hundred and fifty neophytes at the mission. At the rate of decrease under mission rule, a few more years would have produced the same result that secularization did, namely, the extinction of the mission Indian.

#### SAN ANTONIO DE PADUA.

The third mission founded in California was San Antonio de Padua. It was located about twenty-five leagues from Monterey. Here, on the 14th of June, 1771, in La Canada de los Robles, the cañon of oaks beneath a shelter of branches, Father Serra performed the services of founding. The Indians seem to have been more tractable than those of San Diego or Monterey. The first convert was baptized one month after the establishment of the mission. San Antonio attained the highest limit of its neophyte population in 1805, when it had twelve hundred and ninety-six souls within its fold. In 1831 there were six hundred and sixty-one Indians at or near the mission. In 1834, the date of secularization, there were five hundred and sixty-seven. After its disestablishment the property of the mission was quickly squandered through inefficient administrators. The buildings are in ruins.

#### SAN GABRIEL ARCANGEL.

San Gabriel Arcángel was the fourth mission founded in California. Father Junipero Serra, as previously narrated, had gone north in 1770 and founded the mission of San Carlos Borromeo on Monterey Bay and the following year he established the mission of San Antonio de Padua on the Salinas river about twenty-five leagues south of Monterey.



On the 6th of August, 1771, a cavalcade of soldiers and musketeers escorting Padres Somero and Cambon set out from San Diego over the trail made by Portolá's expedition in 1769 (when it went north in search of Monterey Bay) to found a new mission on the River Jesus de los Temblores or to give it its full name, El Rio del Dulcísimo Nombre de Jesus de los Temblores, the river of the sweetest name of Jesus of the Earthquakes. Not finding a suitable location on that river (now the Santa Ana) they pushed on to the Rio San Miguel, also known as the Rio de los Temblores. Here they selected a site where wood and water were abundant. A stockade of poles was built inclosing a square within which a church was erected, covered with boughs.

September 8, 1771, the mission was formally founded and dedicated to the archangel Gabriel. The Indians who at the coming of the Spaniards were docile and friendly, a few days after the founding of the mission suddenly attacked two soldiers who were guarding the horses. One of these soldiers had outraged the wife of the chief who led the attack. The soldier who committed the crime killed the chieftain with a musket ball and the other Indians fled. The soldiers then cut off the chief's head and fastened it to a pole at the presidio gate. From all accounts the soldiers at this mission were more brutal and barbarous than the Indians and more in need of missionaries to convert them than the Indians. The progress of the mission was slow. At the end of the second year only seventy-three children and adults had been baptized. Father Serra attributed the lack of conversions to the bad conduct of the soldiers.

The first buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood. The church was 45x18 feet, built of logs and covered with tule thatch. The church and other wooden buildings used by the padres stood within a square inclosed by pointed stakes. In 1776, five years after its founding, the mission was moved from its first location to a new site about a league distant from the old one. The old site was subject to overflow by the river. The adobe ruins pointed out to tourists as the foundations of the old mission are the debris of a building erected for a ranch house

about sixty years ago. The buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood and no trace of them remains. A chapel was first built at the new site. It was replaced by a church built of adobes one hundred and eight feet long by twenty-one feet wide. The present stone church, begun about 1794, and completed about 1806, is the fourth church erected.

The mission attained the acme of its importance in 1817, when there were seventeen hundred and one neophytes in the mission fold.

The largest grain crop raised at any mission was that harvested at San Gabriel in 1821, which amounted to 29,400 bushels. The number of cattle belonging to the mission in 1830 was 25,725. During the whole period of the mission's existence, i. e., from 1771 to 1834, according to statistics compiled by Bancroft from mission records, the total number of baptisms was 7,854, of which 4,355 were Indian adults and 2,459 were Indian children and the remainder gente de razon or people of reason. The deaths were 5,656, of which 2,916 were Indian adults and 2,363 Indian children. If all the Indian children born were baptized it would seem (if the statistics are correct) that but very few ever grew up to manhood and womanhood. In 1834, the year of its secularization, its neophyte population was 1,320.

The missionaries of San Gabriel established a station at old San Bernardino about 1820. It was not an asistencia like pala, but merely an agricultural station or ranch headquarters. The buildings were destroyed by the Indians in 1834.

#### SAN LUIS OBISPO DE TOLOSA.

On his journey southward in 1782, President Serra and Padre Cavaller, with a small escort of soldiers and a few Lower California Indians, on September 1, 1772, founded the mission of San Luis Obispo de Tolosa (St. Louis, Bishop of Toulouse). The site selected was on a creek twenty-five leagues southerly from San Antonio. The soldiers and Indians were set at work to erect buildings. Padre Cavaller was left in charge of the mission, Father Serra continuing his journey southward. This mission was never a very important one. Its greatest population was in 1803, when there were eight



hundred and fifty-two neophytes within its jurisdiction. From that time to 1834 their number declined to two hundred and sixty-four. The average death rate was 7.30 per cent of the population—a lower rate than at some of the more populous missions. The adobe church built in 1793 is still in use, but has been so remodeled that it bears but little resemblance to the church of mission days.

#### SAN FRANCISCO DE ASIS.

The expedition under command of Portolá in 1769 failed to find Monterey Bay but it passed on and discovered the great bay of San Francisco. So far no attempt had been made to plant a mission or presidio on its shores. Early in 1775, Lieutenant Ayala was ordered to explore the bay with a view to forming a settlement near it. Rivera had previously explored the land bordering on the bay where the city now stands. Captain Anza, the discoverer of the overland route from Mexico to California via the Colorado river, had recruited an expedition of two hundred persons in Sonora for the purpose of forming a settlement at San Francisco. He set out in 1775 and reached Monterey March 10, 1776. A quarrel between him and Rivera, who was in command at Monterey, defeated for a time the purpose for which the settlers had been brought, and Anza, disgusted with the treatment he had received from Rivera, abandoned the enterprise. Anza had selected a site for a presidio at San Francisco. After his departure Rivera changed his policy of delay that had frustrated all of Anza's plans and decided at once to proceed to the establishment of a presidio. The presidio was formally founded September 17, 1776, at what is now known as Fort Point. The ship *San Carlos* had brought a number of persons; these with the settlers who had come up from Monterey made an assemblage of more than one hundred and fifty persons.

After the founding of the presidio Lieutenant Moraga in command of the military and Captain Quiros of the *San Carlos*, set vigorously at work to build a church for the mission. A wooden building having been constructed on the 9th of October, 1776, the mission was dedicated, Father Palou conducting the service, assisted by

Fathers Cambon, Nosedal and Peña. The site selected for the mission was on the Laguna de los Dolores. The lands at the mission were not very productive. The mission, however, was fairly prosperous. In 1820 it owned 11,240 cattle and the total product of wheat was 114,480 bushels. In 1820 there were 1,252 neophytes attached to it. The death rate was very heavy—the average rate being 12.4 per cent of the population. In 1832 the population had decreased to two hundred and four and at the time of secularization it had declined to one hundred and fifty. A number of neophytes had been taken to the new mission of San Francisco Solano.

#### SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

The revolt of the Indians at San Diego delayed the founding of San Juan Capistrano a year. October 30, 1775, the initiatory services of the founding had been held when a messenger came with the news of the uprising of the savages and the massacre of Father Jaume and others. The bells which had been hung on a tree were taken down and buried. The soldiers and the padres hastened to San Diego. November 1, 1776, Fathers Serra, Mugartegui and Amurrio, with an escort of soldiers, arrived at the site formerly selected. The bells were dug up and hung on a tree, an enramada of boughs was constructed and Father Serra said mass. The first location of the mission was several miles northeasterly from the present site at the foot of the mountain. The abandoned site is still known as *la Mision Vieja* (the Old Mission). Just when the change of location was made is not known.

The erection of a stone church was begun in February, 1797, and completed in 1806. A master builder had been brought from Mexico and under his superintendence the neophytes did the mechanical labor. It was the largest and handsomest church in California and was the pride of mission architecture. The year 1812 was known in California as *el año de los temblores*—the year of earthquakes. For months the seismic disturbance was almost continuous. On Sunday, December 8, 1812, a severe shock threw down the lofty church tower, which crashed through the vaulted roof on the congre-



gation below. The padre who was celebrating mass escaped through the sacristy. Of the fifty persons present only five or six escaped. The church was never rebuilt. "There is not much doubt," says Bancroft, "that the disaster was due rather to faulty construction than to the violence of the temblor." The edifice was of the usual cruciform shape, about 90x180 feet on the ground, with very thick walls and arched dome-like roof all constructed of stones imbedded in mortar or cement. The stones were not hewn, but of irregular size and shape, a kind of structure evidently requiring great skill to ensure solidity. The mission reached its maximum in 1819; from that on till the date of its secularization there was a rapid decline in the numbers of its live stock and of its neophytes.

This was one of the missions in which Governor Figueroa tried his experiment of forming Indian pueblos of the neophytes. For a time the experiment was a partial success, but eventually it went the way of all the other missions. Its lands were granted to private individuals and the neophytes scattered. Its picturesque ruins are a great attraction to tourists.

#### SANTA CLARA.

The mission of Santa Clara was founded January 12, 1777. The site had been selected some time before and two missionaries designated for service at it, but the comandante of the territory, Rivera y Moncada, who was an exceedingly obstinate person, had opposed the founding on various pretexts, but positive orders coming from the viceroy Rivera did not longer delay, so on the 6th of January, 1777, a detachment of soldiers under Lieutenant Moraga, accompanied by Father Peña, was sent from San Francisco to the site selected which was about sixteen leagues south of San Francisco. Here under an enramada the services of dedication were held. The Indians were not averse to receiving a new religion and at the close of the year sixty-seven had been baptized.

The mission was quite prosperous and became one of the most important in the territory. It was located in the heart of a rich agricultural district. The total product of wheat was 175,800 bushels. In 1828 the mission flocks and

herds numbered over 30,000 animals. The neophyte population in 1827 was 1,464. The death rate was high, averaging 12.63 per cent of the population. The total number of baptisms was 8,640; number of deaths 6,950. In 1834 the population had declined to 800. Secularization was effected in 1837.

#### SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The founding of San Buenaventura had been long delayed. It was to have been among the first missions founded by Father Serra; it proved to be his last. On the 26th of March, 1782, Governor de Neve, accompanied by Father Serra (who had come down afoot from San Carlos), and Father Cambon, with a convoy of soldiers and a number of neophytes, set out from San Gabriel to found the mission. At the first camping place Governor de Neve was recalled to San Gabriel by a message from Col. Pedro Fazes, informing him of the orders of the council of war to proceed against the Yumas who had the previous year destroyed the two missions on the Colorado river and massacred the missionaries.

On the 29th, the remainder of the company reached a place on the coast named by Portolá in 1769, Asuncion de Nuestra Señora, which had for some time been selected for a mission site. Near it was a large Indian rancheria. On Easter Sunday, March 31st, the mission was formally founded with the usual ceremonies and dedicated to San Buenaventura (Giovanni de Fidenza of Tuscany), a follower of St. Francis, the founder of the Franciscans.

The progress of the mission was slow at first, only two adults were baptized in 1782, the year of its founding. The first buildings built of wood were destroyed by fire. The church still used for service, built of brick and adobe, was completed and dedicated, September 9, 1809. The earthquake of December 8, 1812, damaged the church to such an extent that the tower and part of the façade had to be rebuilt. After the earthquake the whole site of the mission for a time seemed to be sinking. The inhabitants, fearful of being engulfed by the sea, removed to San Joaquin y Santa Ana, where they remained several months. The mission at-



tained its greatest prosperity in 1816, when its neophyte population numbered 1,330 and it owned 23,400 cattle.

#### SANTA BARBARA.

Governor Felipe de Neve founded the presidio of Santa Barbara April 21, 1782. Father Serra had hoped to found the mission at the same time, but in this he was disappointed. His death in 1784 still further delayed the founding and it was not until the latter part of 1786 that everything was in readiness for the establishing of the new mission. On the 22d of November Father Lasuen, who had succeeded Father Serra as president of the missions, arrived at Santa Barbara, accompanied by two missionaries recently from Mexico. He selected a site about a mile distant from the presidio. The place was called Taynagan (Rocky Hill) by the Indians. There was a plentiful supply of stone on the site for building and an abundance of water for irrigation.

On the 15th of December, 1786, Father Lasuen, in a hut of boughs, celebrated the first mass; but December 4, the day that the fiesta of Santa Barbara is commemorated, is considered the date of its founding. Part of the services were held on that day. A chapel built of adobes and roofed with thatch was erected in 1787. Several other buildings of adobe were erected the same year. In 1788, tile took the place of thatch. In 1789, a second church, much larger than the first, was built. A third church of adobe was commenced in 1793 and finished in 1794. A brick portico was added in 1795 and the walls plastered.

The great earthquake of December, 1812, demolished the mission church and destroyed nearly all the buildings. The years 1813 and 1814 were spent in removing the debris of the ruined buildings and in preparing for the erection of new ones. The erection of the present mission church was begun in 1815. It was completed and dedicated September 10, 1820.

Father Caballeria, in his History of Santa Barbara, gives the dimensions of the church as follows: "Length (including walls), sixty varas; width, fourteen varas; height, ten varas (a vara is thirty-four inches)." The walls are of stone

and rest on a foundation of rock and cement. They are six feet thick and are further strengthened by buttresses. Notwithstanding the building has withstood the storms of four score years, it is still in an excellent state of preservation. Its exterior has not been disfigured by attempts at modernizing.

The highest neophyte population was reached at Santa Barbara in 1803, when it numbered 1,792. The largest number of cattle was 5,200 in 1809. In 1834, the year of secularization, the neophytes numbered 556, which was a decrease of 155 from the number in 1830. At such a rate of decrease it would not, even if mission rule had continued, have taken more than a dozen years to depopulate the mission.

#### LA PURISIMA CONCEPCION.

Two missions, San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara, had been founded on the Santa Barbara channel in accordance with Neve's report of 1777, in which he recommended the founding of three missions and a presidio in that district. It was the intention of General La Croix to conduct these on a different plan from that prevailing in the older missions. The natives were not to be gathered into a missionary establishment, but were to remain in their rancherias, which were to be converted into mission pueblos. The Indians were to receive instruction in religion, industrial arts and self-government while comparatively free from restraint. The plan which no doubt originated with Governor de Neve, was a good one theoretically, and possibly might have been practically. The missionaries were bitterly opposed to it. Unfortunately it was tried first in the Colorado river missions among the fierce and treacherous Yumas. The massacre of the padres and soldiers of these missions was attributed to this innovation.

In establishing the channel missions the missionaries opposed the inauguration of this plan and by their persistence succeeded in setting it aside; and the old system was adopted. La Purisima Concepcion, or the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, the third of the channel missions, was founded December 8, 1787, by Father Lasuen at a place called by the natives Algsacupi. Its location is about twelve



miles from the ocean on the Santa Ynez river. Three years after its founding three hundred converts had been baptized but not all of them lived at the mission. The first church was a temporary structure. The second church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed in 1802. December 21, 1812, an earthquake demolished the church and also about one hundred adobe houses of the neophytes. A site across the river and about four miles distant from the former one, was selected for new buildings. A temporary building for a church was erected there. A new church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed and dedicated in 1818.

The Indians revolted in 1824 and damaged the building. They took possession of it and a battle lasting four hours was fought between one hundred and thirty soldiers and four hundred Indians. The neophytes cut loop holes in the church and used two old rusty cannon and a few guns they possessed; but, unused to fire arms, they were routed with the loss of several killed. During the revolt which lasted several months four white men and fifteen or twenty Indians were killed. The hostiles, most of whom fled to the Tulares, were finally subdued. The leaders were punished with imprisonment and the others returned to their missions.

This mission's population was largest in 1804, when it numbered 1,520. In 1834 there were but 407 neophytes connected with it. It was secularized in February, 1835. During mission rule from 1787 to 1834, the total number of Indian children baptized was 1,492; died 902, which was a lower death rate than at most of the southern missions.

#### SANTA CRUZ.

Santa Cruz, one of the smallest of the twenty-one missions of California, was founded September 25, 1790. The mission was never very prosperous. In 1798 many of the neophytes deserted and the same year a flood covered the planting fields and damaged the church. In 1812 the neophytes murdered the missionary in charge, Padre Andr s Quintana. They claimed that he had treated them with great cruelty. Five of those implicated in the murder received two hundred lashes each and were sentenced to work in chains from two to ten years. Only

one survived the punishment. The maximum of its population was reached in 1798, when there were six hundred and forty-four Indians in the mission fold. The total number baptized from the date of its founding to 1834 was 2,466; the total number of deaths was 2,034. The average death rate was 10.93 per cent of the population. At the time of its secularization in 1834 there were only two hundred and fifty Indians belonging to the mission.

#### LA SOLEDAD.

The mission of our Lady of Solitude was founded September 29, 1791. The site selected had borne the name Soledad (solitude) ever since the first exploration of the country. The location was thirty miles northeast of San Carlos de Monterey. La Soledad, by which name it was generally known, was unfortunate in its early missionaries. One of them, Padre Gracia, was supposed to be insane and the other, Padre Rubi, was very immoral. Rubi was later on expelled from his college for licentiousness. At the close of the century the mission had become fairly prosperous, but in 1802 an epidemic broke out and five or six deaths occurred daily. The Indians in alarm fled from the mission. The largest population of the mission was seven hundred and twenty-five in 1805. At the time of secularization its population had decreased to three hundred. The total number of baptisms during its existence was 2,222; number of deaths 1,803.

#### SAN JOSE.

St. Joseph had been designated by the visitador General Galvez and Father Junipero Serra as the patron saint of the mission colonization of California. Thirteen missions had been founded and yet none had been dedicated to San Jos . Orders came from Mexico that one be established and named for him. Accordingly a detail of a corporal and five men, accompanied by Father Lasuen, president of the missions, proceeded to the site selected, which was about twelve miles northerly from the pueblo of San Jos . There, on June 11, 1797, the mission was founded. The mission was well located agriculturally and became one of the most prosperous in California. In 1820 it had a population of



1,754, the highest of any mission except San Luis Rey. The total number of baptisms from its founding to 1834 was 6,737; deaths 5,109. Secularization was effected in 1836-37. The total valuation of the mission property, not including lands or the church, was \$155,000.

#### SAN JUAN BAUTISTA.

In May, 1797, Governor Borica ordered the comandante at Monterey to detail a corporal and five soldiers to proceed to a site that had been previously chosen for a mission which was about ten leagues northeast from Monterey. Here the soldiers erected of wood a church, priest's house, granary and guard house. June 24, 1797, President Lasuen, assisted by Fathers Catala and Martiari, founded the mission of San Juan Bautista (St. John the Baptist). At the close of the year, eighty-five converts had been baptized. The neighboring Indian tribes were hostile and some of them had to be killed before others learned to behave themselves. A new church, measuring 60x160 feet, was completed and dedicated in 1812. San Juan was the only mission whose population increased between 1820 and 1830. This was due to the fact that its numbers were recruited from the eastern tribes, its location being favorable for obtaining new recruits from the gentiles. The largest population it ever reached was 1,248 in 1823. In 1834 there were but 850 neophytes at the mission.

#### SAN MIGUEL.

Midway between the old missions of San Antonio and San Luis Obispo, on the 25th of July, 1797, was founded the mission of San Miguel Arcangel. The two old missions contributed horses, cattle and sheep to start the new one. The mission had a propitious beginning; fifteen children were baptized on the day the mission was founded. At the close of the century the number of converts reached three hundred and eighty-five, of whom fifty-three had died. The mission population numbered 1,076 in 1814; after that it steadily declined until, in 1834, there were only 599 attached to the establishment. Total number of baptisms was 2,588; deaths 2,038. The average death rate was 6.91 per cent of the population, the lowest rate in any

of the missions. The mission was secularized in 1836.

#### SAN FERNANDO REY DE ESPANA.

In the closing years of the century explorations were made for new mission sites in California. These were to be located between missions already founded. Among those selected at that time was the site of the mission San Fernando on the Encino Rancho, then occupied by Francisco Reyes. Reyes surrendered whatever right he had to the land and the padres occupied his house for a dwelling while new buildings were in the course of erection.

September 8, 1797, with the usual ceremonies, the mission was founded by President Lasuen, assisted by Father Dumetz. According to instructions from Mexico it was dedicated to San Fernando Rey de España (Fernando III., King of Spain, 1217-1251). At the end of the year 1797, fifty-five converts had been gathered into the mission fold and at the end of the century three hundred and fifty-two had been baptized.

The adobe church began before the close of the century was completed and dedicated in December, 1806. It had a tiled roof. It was but slightly injured by the great earthquakes of December, 1812, which were so destructive to the mission buildings at San Juan Capistrano, Santa Barbara, La Purisima and Santa Ynez. This mission reached its greatest prosperity in 1819, when its neophyte population numbered 1,080. The largest number of cattle owned by it at one time was 12,800 in 1819.

Its decline was not so rapid as that of some of the other missions, but the death rate, especially among the children, was fully as high. Of the 1,367 Indian children baptized there during the existence of mission rule 965, or over seventy per cent, died in childhood. It was not strange that the fearful death rate both of children and adults at the missions sometimes frightened the neophytes into running away.

#### SAN LUIS REY DE FRANCIA.

Several explorations had been made for a mission site between San Diego and San Juan Capistrano. There was quite a large Indian



population that had not been brought into the folds of either mission. In October, 1797, a new exploration of this territory was ordered and a site was finally selected, although the agricultural advantages were regarded as not satisfactory.

Governor Borica, February 28, 1798, issued orders to the comandante at San Diego to furnish a detail of soldiers to aid in erecting the necessary buildings. June 13, 1798, President Lasuen, the successor of President Serra, assisted by Fathers Peyri and Santiago, with the usual services, founded the new mission. It was named San Luis Rey de Francia (St. Louis, King of France). Its location was near a river on which was bestowed the name of the mission. The mission flourished from its very beginning. Its controlling power was Padre Antonio Peyri. He remained in charge of it from its founding almost to its downfall, in all thirty-three years. He was a man of great executive abilities and under his administration it became one of the largest and most prosperous missions in California. It reached its maximum in 1826, when its neophyte population numbered 2,869, the largest number at one time connected with any mission in the territory.

The asistencia or auxiliary mission of San Antonio was established at Pala, seven leagues easterly from the parent mission. A chapel was erected here and regular services held. One of the padres connected with San Luis Rey was in charge of this station. Father Peyri left California in 1831, with the exiled Governor Victoria. He went to Mexico and from there to Spain and lastly to Rome, where he died. The mission was converted into an Indian pueblo in 1834, but the pueblo was not a success. Most of the neophytes drifted to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. During the Mexican conquest American troops were stationed there. It has recently been partially repaired and is now used for a Franciscan school under charge of Father J. J. O'Keefe.

#### SANTA YNEZ.

Santa Ynez was the last mission founded in Southern California. It was established September 17, 1804. Its location is about forty miles

northwesterly from Santa Barbara, on the easterly side of the Santa Ynez mountains and eighteen miles southeasterly from La Purisima. Father Tapis, president of the missions from 1803 to 1812, preached the sermon and was assisted in the ceremonies by Fathers Cipies, Calzada and Gutierrez. Carrillo, the comandante at the presidio, was present, as were also a number of neophytes from Santa Barbara and La Purisima. Some of these were transferred to the new mission.

The earthquake of December, 1812, shook down a portion of the church and destroyed a number of the neophytes' houses. In 1815 the erection of a new church was begun. It was built of adobes, lined with brick, and was completed and dedicated July 4, 1817. The Indian revolt of 1824, described in the sketch of La Purisima, broke out first at this mission. The neophytes took possession of the church. The mission guard defended themselves and the padre. At the approach of the troops from Santa Barbara the Indians fled to La Purisima.

San Ynez attained its greatest population, 770, in 1816. In 1834 its population had decreased to 334. From its founding in 1804 to 1834, when the decrees of secularization were put in force, 757 Indian children were baptized and 519 died, leaving only 238, or about thirty per cent of those baptized to grow up.

#### SAN RAFAEL.

San Rafael was the first mission established north of the Bay of San Francisco. It was founded December 14, 1817. At first it was an asistencia or branch of San Francisco. An epidemic had broken out in the Mission Dolores and a number of the Indians were transferred to San Rafael to escape the plague. Later on it attained to the dignity of a mission. In 1828 its population was 1,140. After 1830 it began to decline and at the time of its secularization in 1834 there were not more than 500 connected with it. In the seventeen years of its existence under mission rule there were 1,873 baptisms and 698 deaths. The average death rate was 6.09 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1834. All traces of the mission building have disappeared.



## SAN FRANCISCO SOLANO.

The mission of San Francisco de Asis had fallen into a rapid decline. The epidemic that had carried off a number of the neophytes and had caused the transfer of a considerable number to San Rafael had greatly reduced its population. Besides, the sterility of the soil in the vicinity of the mission necessitated going a long distance for agricultural land and pasturage for the herds and flocks. On this account and also for the reason that a number of new converts might be obtained from the gentiles living in the district north of the bay, Governor Arguello and the mission authorities decided to establish a mission in that region. Explorations were made in June and July, 1823. On the 4th of July a site was selected, a cross blessed and raised, a volley of musketry fired and mass said at a place named New San Francisco, but afterwards designated as the Mission of San Francisco Solano. On the 25th of August work was begun on the mission building and on the 4th of April, 1824, a church, 24x105 feet, built of wood, was dedicated.

It had been intended to remove the neophytes from the old mission of San Francisco to the new; but the padres of the old mission opposed its depopulation and suppression. A compromise was effected by allowing all neophytes of the old mission who so elected to go to the new. Although well located, the Mission of Solano was not prosperous. Its largest population, 996, was reached in 1832. The total number of baptisms were 1,315; deaths, 651. The average death rate was 7.8 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1835, at which time there were about 550 neophytes attached to it.

The architecture of the missions was Moorish—that is, if it belonged to any school. The padres in most cases were the architects and master builders. The main feature of the buildings was massiveness. Built of adobe or rough stone, their walls were of great thickness. Most of the church buildings were narrow, their width being out of proportion to their length. This was necessitated by the difficulty of procuring joists and rafters of sufficient length for wide buildings. The padres had no means or perhaps no

knowledge of trussing a roof, and the width of the building had to be proportioned to the length of the timbers procurable. Some of the buildings were planned with an eye for the picturesque, others for utility only. The sites selected for the mission buildings in nearly every case commanded a fine view of the surrounding country. In their prime, their white walls looming up on the horizon could be seen at long distance and acted as beacons to guide the traveler to their hospitable shelter.

Col. J. J. Warner, who came to California in 1831, and saw the mission buildings before they had fallen into decay, thus describes their general plan: "As soon after the founding of a mission as circumstances would permit, a large pile of buildings in the form of a quadrangle, composed in part of burnt brick, but chiefly of sun-dried ones, was erected around a spacious court. A large and capacious church, which usually occupied one of the outer corners of the quadrangle, was a conspicuous part of the pile. In this massive building, covered with red tile, was the habitation of the friars, rooms for guests and for the major domos and their families. In other buildings of the quadrangle were hospital wards, storehouses and granaries, rooms for carding, spinning and weaving of woolen fabrics, shops for blacksmiths, joiners and carpenters, saddlers, shoemakers and soap boilers, and cellars for storing the product (wine and brandy) of the vineyards. Near the habitation of the friars another building of similar material was placed and used as quarters for a small number—about a corporal's guard—of soldiers under command of a non-commissioned officer, to hold the Indian neophytes in check as well as to protect the mission from the attacks of hostile Indians." The Indians, when the buildings of the establishment were complete, lived in adobe houses built in lines near the quadrangle. Some of the buildings of the square were occupied by the alcaldes or Indian bosses. When the Indians were gathered into the missions at first they lived in brush shanties constructed in the same manner as their forefathers had built them for generations. In some of the missions these huts were not replaced by adobe buildings for a generation or more. Vancouver, who visited



the Mission of San Francisco in 1792, sixteen years after its founding, describes the Indian village with its brush-built huts. He says: "These miserable habitations, each of which was allotted for the residence of a whole family, were erected with some degree of uniformity about three or four feet asunder in straight rows, leaving lanes or passageways at right angles between them: but these were so abominably infested with every kind of filth and nastiness as to be rendered no less offensive than degrading to the human species."

Of the houses at Santa Clara, Vancouver says: "The habitations were not so regularly disposed nor did it (the village) contain so many as the village of San Francisco, yet the same horrid state of uncleanness and laziness seemed to pervade the whole." Better houses were then in the course of construction at Santa Clara. "Each house would contain two rooms and a garret with a garden in the rear." Vancouver

visited San Carlos de Monterey in 1792, twenty-two years after its founding. He says: "Notwithstanding these people are taught and employed from time to time in many of the occupations most useful to civil society, they had not made themselves any more comfortable habitations than those of their forefathers; nor did they seem in any respect to have benefited by the instruction they had received."

Captain Beechey, of the English navy, who visited San Francisco and the missions around the bay in 1828, found the Indians at San Francisco still living in their filthy hovels and grinding acorns for food. "San José (mission)," he says, "on the other hand, was all neatness, cleanliness and comfort." At San Carlos he found that the filthy hovels described by Vancouver had nearly all disappeared and the Indians were comfortably housed. He adds: "Sickness in general prevailed to an incredible extent in all the missions."

## CHAPTER VI.

### PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO.

THE presidio was an essential feature of the Spanish colonization of America. It was usually a fortified square of brick or stone, inside of which were the barracks of the soldiers, the officers' quarters, a church, store houses for provisions and military supplies. The gates at the entrance were closed at night, and it was usually provisioned for a siege. In the colonization of California there were four presidios established, namely: San Diego, Monterey, San Francisco and Santa Barbara. Each was the headquarters of a military district and besides a body of troops kept at the presidio it furnished guards for the missions in its respective district and also for the pueblos if there were any in the district. The first presidio was founded at San Diego. As stated in a previous chapter, the two ships of the expedition by sea for the settlement of California arrived at the port of San Diego in a deplorable condition

from scurvy. The San Antonio, after a voyage of fifty-nine days, arrived on April 11; the San Carlos, although she had sailed a month earlier, did not arrive until April 29, consuming one hundred and ten days in the voyage. Don Miguel Constansó, the engineer who came on this vessel, says in his report: "The scurvy had infected all without exception; in such sort that on entering San Diego already two men had died of the said sickness; most of the seamen, and half of the troops, found themselves prostrate in their beds; only four mariners remained on their feet, and attended, aided by the troops, to trimming and furling the sails and other working of the ship." "The San Antonio," says Constansó, "had the half of its crew equally affected by the scurvy, of which illness two men had likewise died." This vessel, although it had arrived at the port on the 11th of April, had evidently not landed any of its sick. On the 1st of



May, Don Pedro Fages, the commander of the troops, Constansó and Estorace, the second captain of the San Carlos, with twenty-five soldiers, set out to find a watering place where they could fill their barrels with fresh water. "Following the west shore of the port, after going a matter of three leagues, they arrived at the banks of a river hemmed in with a fringe of willows and cottonwoods. Its channel must have been twenty varas wide and it discharges into an estuary which at high tide could admit the launch and made it convenient for accomplishing the taking on of water." \* \* \* "Having reconnoitered the watering place, the Spaniards betook themselves back on board the vessels and as these were found to be very far away from the estuary in which the river discharges, their captains, Vicente Vila and Don Juan Perez, resolved to approach it as closely as they could in order to give less work to the people handling the launches. These labors were accomplished with satiety of hardship; for from one day to the next the number of the sick kept increasing, along with the dying of the most aggravated cases and augmented the fatigue of the few who remained on their feet."

"Immediate to the beach on the side toward the east a scanty enclosure was constructed formed of a parapet of earth and fascines, which was garnished with two cannons. They disembarked some sails and awnings from the packets with which they made two tents capacious enough for a hospital. At one side the two officers, the missionary fathers and the surgeon put up their own tents; the sick were brought in launches to this improvised presidio and hospital." "But these diligencies," says Constansó, "were not enough to procure them health." \* \* \* "The cold made itself felt with rigor at night in the barracks and the sun by day, alternations which made the sick suffer cruelly, two or three of them dying every day. And this whole expedition, which had been composed of more than ninety men, saw itself reduced to only eight soldiers and as many mariners in a state to attend to the safeguarding of the barks, the working of the launches, custody of the camp and service of the sick."

Rivera y Moncada, the commander of the first detachment of the land expedition, arrived at San Diego May 14. It was decided by the officers to remove the camp to a point near the river. This had not been done before on account of the small force able to work and the lack of beasts of burden. Rivera's men were all in good health and after a day's rest "all were removed to a new camp, which was transferred one league further north on the right side of the river upon a hill of middling height."

Here a presidio was built, the remains of which can still be seen. It was a parapet of earth similar to that thrown up at the first camp, which, according to Bancroft, was probably within the limits of New Town and the last one in Old Town or North San Diego.

While Portolá's expedition was away searching for the port of Monterey, the Indians made an attack on the camp at San Diego, killed a Spanish youth and wounded Padre Viscaino, the blacksmith, and a Lower California neophyte. The soldiers remaining at San Diego surrounded the buildings with a stockade. Constansó says, on the return of the Spaniards of Portolá's expedition: "They found in good condition their humble buildings, surrounded with a palisade of trunks of trees, capable of a good defense in case of necessity."

"In 1782, the presidial force at San Diego, besides the commissioned officers, consisted of five corporals and forty-six soldiers. Six men were constantly on duty at each of the three missions of the district, San Diego, San Juan Capistrano and San Gabriel; while four served at the pueblo of Los Angeles, thus leaving a sergeant, two corporals and about twenty-five men to garrison the fort, care for the horses and a small herd of cattle, and to carry the mails, which latter duty was the hardest connected with the presidio service in time of peace. There were a carpenter and blacksmith constantly employed, besides a few servants, mostly natives. The population of the district in 1790, not including Indians, was 220."\*

Before the close of the century the wooden palisades had been replaced by a thick adobe

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



wall, but even then the fort was not a very formidable defense. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in 1793, describes it as "irregularly built on very uneven ground, which makes it liable to some inconveniences without the obvious appearance of any object for selecting such a spot." It then mounted three small brass cannon.

Gradually a town grew up around the presidio. Robinson, who visited San Diego in 1829, thus describes it: "On the lawn beneath the hill on which the presidio is built stood about thirty houses of rude appearance, mostly occupied by retired veterans, not so well constructed in respect either to beauty or stability as the houses at Monterey, with the exception of that belonging to our Administrador, Don Juan Bandini, whose mansion, then in an unfinished state, bid fair, when completed, to surpass any other in the country."

Under Spain there was attempt at least to keep the presidio in repair, but under Mexican domination it fell into decay. Dana describes it as he saw it in 1836: "The first place we went to was the old ruinous presidio, which stands on rising ground near the village which it overlooks. It is built in the form of an open square, like all the other presidios, and was in a most ruinous state, with the exception of one side, in which the comandante lived with his family. There were only two guns, one of which was spiked and the other had no carriage. Twelve half clothed and half starved looking fellows composed the garrison; and they, it was said, had not a musket apiece. The small settlement lay directly below the fort composed of about forty dark brown looking huts or houses and three or four larger ones whitewashed, which belonged to the gente de razon."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF MONTEREY.

In a previous chapter has been narrated the story of Portolá's expedition in search of Monterey Bay, how the explorers, failing to recognize it, passed on to the northward and discovered the great Bay of San Francisco. On their return they set up a cross at what they supposed was the Bay of Monterey; and at the foot of the cross buried a letter giving information to

any ship that might come up the coast in search of them that they had returned to San Diego. They had continually been on the lookout for the San José, which was to co-operate with them, but that vessel had been lost at sea with all on board. On their return to San Diego, in January, 1770, preparations were made for a return as soon as a vessel should arrive. It was not until the 16th of April that the San Antonio, the only vessel available, was ready to depart for the second objective point of settlement. On the 17th of April, Governor Portolá, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and nineteen soldiers took up their line of march for Monterey. They followed the trail made in 1769 and reached the point where they had set up the cross April 24. They found it decorated with feathers, bows and arrows and a string of fish. Evidently the Indians regarded it as the white man's fetich and tried to propitiate it by offerings.

The San Antonio, bearing Father Serra, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, and Miguel Constansó, the civil engineer, and supplies for the mission and presidio, arrived the last day of May. Portolá was still uncertain whether this was really Monterey Bay. It was hard to discover in the open roadstead stretching out before them Viscaino's land-locked harbor, sheltered from all winds. After the arrival of the San Antonio the officers of the land and sea expedition made a reconnaissance of the bay and all concurred that at last they had reached the destined port. They located the oak under whose wide-spreading branches Padre Ascension, Viscaino's chaplain, had celebrated mass in 1602, and the springs of fresh water near by. Preparations were begun at once for the founding of mission and presidio. A shelter of boughs was constructed, an altar raised and the bells hung upon the branch of a tree. Father Serra sang mass and as they had no musical instrument, salvos of artillery and volleys of musketry furnished an accompaniment to the service. After the religious services the royal standard was raised and Governor Portolá took possession of the country in the name of King Carlos III., King of Spain. The ceremony closed with the pulling of grass and the casting of stones around, significant of en-



tire possession of the earth and its products. After the service all feasted.

Two messengers were sent by Portolá with dispatches to the city of Mexico. A day's journey below San Diego they met Rivera and twenty soldiers coming with a herd of cattle and a flock of sheep to stock the mission pastures. Rivera sent back five of his soldiers with Portolá's carriers. The messengers reached Todos Santos near Cape San Lucas in forty-nine days from Monterey. From there the couriers were sent to San Blas by ship, arriving at the city of Mexico August 10. There was great rejoicing at the capital. Marquis Le Croix and Visitador Galvez received congratulations in the King's name for the extension of his domain.

Portolá superintended the building of some rude huts for the shelter of the soldiers, the officers and the padres. Around the square containing the huts a palisade of poles was constructed. July 9, Portolá having turned over the command of the troops to Lieutenant Fages, embarked on the *San Antonia* for San Blas; with him went the civil engineer, Constansó, from whose report I have frequently quoted. Neither of them ever returned to California.

The difficulty of reaching California by ship on account of the head winds that blow down the coast caused long delays in the arrival of vessels with supplies. This brought about a scarcity of provisions at the presidios and missions.

In 1772 the padres of San Gabriel were reduced to a milk diet and what little they could obtain from the Indians. At Monterey and San Antonio the padres and the soldiers were obliged to live on vegetables. In this emergency Lieutenant Fages and a squad of soldiers went on a bear hunt. They spent three months in the summer of 1772 killing bears in the Cañada de los Osos (Bear Cañon). The soldiers and missionaries had a plentiful supply of bear meat. There were not enough cattle in the country to admit of slaughtering any for food. The presidial walls which were substituted for the palisades were built of adobes and stone. The inclosure measured one hundred and ten yards on each side. The buildings were roofed with tiles. "On the north were the main entrance,

the guard house, and the warehouses; on the west the houses of the governor comandante and other officers, some fifteen apartments in all; on the east nine houses for soldiers, and a blacksmith shop; and on the south, besides nine similar houses, was the presidio church, opposite the main gateway."\*

The military force at the presidio consisted of cavalry, infantry and artillery, their numbers varying from one hundred to one hundred and twenty in all. These soldiers furnished guards for the missions of San Carlos, San Antonio, San Miguel, Soledad and San Luis Obispo. The total population of gente de razon in the district at the close of the century numbered four hundred and ninety. The rancho "del rey" or rancho of the king was located where Salinas City now stands. This rancho was managed by the soldiers of presidio and was intended to furnish the military with meat and a supply of horses for the cavalry. At the presidio a number of invalided soldiers who had served out their time were settled; these were allowed to cultivate land and raise cattle on the unoccupied lands of the public domain. A town gradually grew up around the presidio square.

Vancouver, the English navigator, visited the presidio of Monterey in 1792 and describes it as it then appeared: "The buildings of the presidio form a parallelogram or long square comprehending an area of about three hundred yards long by two hundred and fifty wide, making one entire enclosure. The external wall is of the same magnitude and built with the same materials, and except that the officers' apartments are covered with red tile made in the neighborhood, the whole presents the same lonely, uninteresting appearance as that already described at San Francisco. Like that establishment, the several buildings for the use of the officers, soldiers, and for the protection of stores and provisions are erected along the walls on the inside of the inclosure, which admits of but one entrance for carriages or persons on horseback; this, as at San Francisco, is on the side of the square fronting the church which was rebuilding with stone like that at San Carlos."

\* \* \*

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



"At each corner of the square is a small kind of block house raised a little above the top of the wall where swivels might be mounted for its protection. On the outside, before the entrance into the presidio, which fronts the shores of the bay, are placed seven cannon, four nine and three three-pounders, mounted. The guns are planted on the open plain ground without breastwork or other screen for those employed in working them or the least protection from the weather."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO.

In a previous chapter I have given an account of the discovery of San Francisco Bay by Portolá's expedition in 1769. The discovery of that great bay seems to have been regarded as an unimportant event by the governmental officials. While there was great rejoicing at the city of Mexico over the founding of a mission for the conversion of a few naked savages, the discovery of the bay was scarcely noticed, except to construe it into some kind of a miracle. Father Serra assumed that St. Francis had concealed Monterey from the explorers and led them to the discovery of the bay in order that he (St. Francis) might have a mission named for him. Indeed, the only use to which the discovery could be put, according to Serra's ideas, was a site for a mission on its shores, dedicated to the founder of the Franciscans. Several explorations were made with this in view. In 1772, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and sixteen soldiers passed up the western side of the bay and in 1774 Captain Rivera, Father Palou and a squad of soldiers passed up the eastern shore, returning by way of Monte Diablo, Amador valley and Alameda creek to the Santa Clara valley.

In the latter part of the year 1774, viceroy Bucureli ordered the founding of a mission and presidio at San Francisco. Hitherto all explorations of the bay had been made by land expeditions. No one had ventured on its waters. In 1775 Lieutenant Juan de Ayala of the royal navy was sent in the old pioneer mission ship, the *San Carlos*, to make a survey of it. August 5, 1775, he passed through the Golden Gate. He moored his ship at an island called by him

Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, now Angel Island. He spent forty days in making explorations. His ship was the first vessel to sail upon the great Bay of San Francisco.

In 1774, Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, commander of the presidio of Tubac in Sonora, had made an exploration of a route from Sonora via the Colorado river, across the desert and through the San Gorgonia pass to San Gabriel mission. From Tubac to the Colorado river the route had been traveled before but from the Colorado westward the country was a terra incognita. He was guided over this by a lower California neophyte who had deserted from San Gabriel mission and alone had reached the rancherias on the Colorado.

After Anza's return to Sonora he was commissioned by the viceroy to recruit soldiers and settlers for San Francisco. October 23, 1775, Anza set out from Tubac with an expedition numbering two hundred and thirty-five persons, composed of soldiers and their families, colonists, musketeers and vaqueros. They brought with them large herds of horses, mules and cattle. The journey was accomplished without loss of life, but with a considerable amount of suffering. January 4, 1776, the immigrants arrived at San Gabriel mission, where they stopped to rest, but were soon compelled to move on, provisions at the mission becoming scarce. They arrived at Monterey March 10. Here they went into camp. Anza with an escort of soldiers proceeded to San Francisco to select a presidio site. Having found a site he returned to Monterey. Rivera, the commander of the territory, had manifested a spirit of jealousy toward Anza and had endeavored to thwart him in his attempts to found a settlement. Disgusted with the action of the commander, Anza, leaving his colonists to the number of two hundred at Monterey took his departure from California. Anza in his explorations for a presidio site had fixed upon what is now Fort Point.

After his departure Rivera experienced a change of heart and instead of trying to delay the founding he did everything to hasten it. The imperative orders of the viceroy received at about this time brought about the change. He ordered Lieutenant Moraga, to whom Anza had



turned over the command of his soldiers and colonists, to proceed at once to San Francisco with twenty soldiers to found the fort. The San Carlos, which had just arrived at Monterey, was ordered to proceed to San Francisco to assist in the founding. Moraga with his soldiers arrived June 27, and encamped on the Laguna de los Dolores, where the mission was a short time afterwards founded. Moraga decided to locate the presidio at the site selected by Anza but awaited the arrival of the San Carlos before proceeding to build. August 18 the vessel arrived. It had been driven down the coast to the latitude of San Diego by contrary winds and then up the coast to latitude 42 degrees. On the arrival of the vessel work was begun at once on the fort. A square of ninety-two varas (two hundred and forty-seven feet) on each side was inclosed with palisades. Barracks, officers' quarters and a chapel were built inside the square. September 17, 1776, was set apart for the services of founding, that being the day of the "Sores of our seraphic father St. Francis." The royal standard was raised in front of the square and the usual ceremony of pulling grass and throwing stones was performed. Possession of the region round about was taken in the name of Carlos III., King of Spain. Over one hundred and fifty persons witnessed the ceremony. Vancouver, who visited the presidio in November, 1792, describes it as a "square area whose sides were about two hundred yards in length, enclosed by a mud wall and resembling a pound for cattle. Above this wall the thatched roofs of the low small houses just made their appearance." The wall was "about fourteen feet high and five feet in breadth and was first formed by upright and horizontal rafters of large timber, between which dried sods and moistened earth were pressed as close and hard as possible, after which the whole was cased with the earth made into a sort of mud plaster which gave it the appearance of durability."

In addition to the presidio there was another fort at Fort Point named Castillo de San Joaquin. It was completed and blessed December 8, 1794. "It was of horseshoe shape, about one hundred by one hundred and twenty feet." The structure rested mainly on sand; the brick-faced

adobe walls crumbled at the shock whenever a salute was fired; the guns were badly mounted and for the most part worn out, only two of the thirteen twenty-four-pounders being serviceable or capable of sending a ball across the entrance of the fort.\*

#### PRESIDIO OF SANTA BARBARA.

Cabrillo, in 1542, found a large Indian population inhabiting the main land of the Santa Barbara channel. Two hundred and twenty-seven years later, when Portolá made his exploration, apparently there had been no decrease in the number of inhabitants. No portion of the coast offered a better field for missionary labor and Father Serra was anxious to enter it. In accordance with Governor Felipe de Neve's report of 1777, it had been decided to found three missions and a presidio on the channel. Various causes had delayed the founding and it was not until April 17, 1782, that Governor de Neve arrived at the point where he had decided to locate the presidio of Santa Barbara. The troops that were to man the fort reached San Gabriel in the fall of 1781. It was thought best for them to remain there until the rainy season was over. March 26, 1782, the governor and Father Serra, accompanied by the largest body of troops that had ever before been collected in California, set out to found the mission of San Buenaventura and the presidio. The governor, as has been stated in a former chapter, was recalled to San Gabriel. The mission was founded and the governor having rejoined the cavalcade a few weeks later proceeded to find a location for the presidio.

"On reaching a point nine leagues from San Buenaventura, the governor called a halt and in company with Father Serra at once proceeded to select a site for the presidio. The choice resulted in the adoption of the square now formed by city blocks 139, 140, 155 and 156, and bounded in common by the following streets: Figueroa, Cañon Perdido, Garden and Anacapa. A large community of Indians were residing there but orders were given to leave them undisturbed. The soldiers were at once

---

\*Bancroft's "History of California," Vol. I.



directed to hew timbers and gather brush to erect temporary barracks which, when completed, were also used as a chapel. A large wooden cross was made that it might be planted in the center of the square and possession of the country was taken in the name of the cross, the emblem of Christianity.

April 21, 1782, the soldiers formed a square and with edifying solemnity raised the cross and secured it in the earth. Father Serra blessed and consecrated the district and preached a sermon. The royal standard of Spain was unfurled."

An inclosure, sixty varas square, was made of palisades. The Indians were friendly, and through their chief yanoalit, who controlled thirteen rancherias, details of them were secured to assist the soldiers in the work of building. The natives were paid in food and clothing for their labor.

Irrigation works were constructed, consisting of a large reservoir made of stone and cement, with a zanja for conducting water to the presidio. The soldiers, who had families, cultivated small gardens which aided in their support. Lieutenant Ortega was in command of the presidio for two years after its founding. He was succeeded by Lieutenant Felipe de Goycochea. After the founding of the mission in 1786, a bitter feud broke out between the padres and the comandante of the presidio. Goycochea claimed the right to employ the Indians in the building of the presidio as he had done before the coming of the friars. This they denied. After an acrimonious controversy the dispute was finally compromised by dividing the Indians into two bands, a mission band and a presidio band.

Gradually the palisades were replaced by an adobe wall twelve feet high. It had a stone foundation and was strongly built. The plaza or inclosed square was three hundred and thirty feet on each side. On two sides of this inclosure were ranged the family houses of the soldiers, averaging in size 15x25 feet. On one side stood the officers' quarters and the church. On

the remaining side were the main entrance four varas wide, the store rooms, soldiers' quarters and a guard room; and adjoining these outside the walls were the corrals for cattle and horses. A force of from fifty to sixty soldiers was kept at the post. There were bastions at two of the corners for cannon.

The presidio was completed about 1790, with the exception of the chapel, which was not finished until 1797. Many of the soldiers when they had served out their time desired to remain in the country. These were given permission to build houses outside the walls of the presidio and in course of time a village grew up around it.

At the close of the century the population of the gente de razon of the district numbered three hundred and seventy. The presidio when completed was the best in California. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in November, 1793, says of it: "The buildings appeared to be regular and well constructed; the walls clean and white and the roofs of the houses were covered with a bright red tile. The presidio excels all the others in neatness, cleanliness and other smaller though essential comforts; it is placed on an elevated part of the plain and is raised some feet from the ground by a basement story which adds much to its pleasantness."

During the Spanish régime the settlement at the presidio grew in the leisurely way that all Spanish towns grew in California. There was but little immigration from Mexico and about the only source of increase was from invalid soldiers and the children of the soldiers growing up to manhood and womanhood. It was a dreary and monotonous existence that the soldiers led at the presidios. A few of them had their families with them. These when the country became more settled had their own houses adjoining the presidio and formed the nuclei of the towns that grew up around the different forts. There was but little fighting to do and the soldiers' service consisted mainly of a round of guard duty at the forts and missions. Occasionally there were conquistas into the Indian country to secure new material for converts from the gentiles. The soldiers were oc-

---

\*Father Cabelleria's History of Santa Barbara.



asionally employed in hunting hindas or runaways from the missions. These when brought back were thoroughly flogged and compelled to wear clogs attached to their legs. Once a month the soldier couriers brought up from Loreta a budget of mail made up of official bandos and a

few letters. These contained about all the news that reached them from their old homes in Mexico. But few of the soldiers returned to Mexico when their term of enlistment expired. In course of time these and their descendants formed the bulk of California's population.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PUEBLOS.

THE pueblo plan of colonization so common in Hispano-American countries did not originate with the Spanish-American colonists. It was older even than Spain herself. In early European colonization, the pueblo plan, the common square in the center of the town, the house lots grouped round it, the arable fields and the common pasture lands beyond, appears in the Aryan village, in the ancient German mark and in the old Roman *praesidium*. The Puritans adopted this form in their first settlements in New England. Around the public square or common where stood the meeting house and the town house, they laid off their home lots and beyond these were their cultivated fields and their common pasture lands. This form of colonization was a combination of communal interests and individual ownership. Primarily, no doubt, it was adopted for protection against the hostile aborigines of the country, and secondly for social advantage. It reversed the order of our own western colonization. The town came first, it was the initial point from which the settlement radiated; while with our western pioneers the town was an afterthought, a center point for the convenience of trade.

When it had been decided to send colonists to colonize California the settlements naturally took the pueblo form. The difficulty of obtaining regular supplies for the presidios from Mexico, added to the great expense of shipping such a long distance, was the principal cause that influenced the government to establish pueblos *de gente de razon*. The presidios received their shipments of grain for breadstuff from San Blas

by sailing vessels. The arrival of these was uncertain. Once when the vessels were unusually long in coming, the padres and the soldiers at the presidios and missions were reduced to living on milk, bear meat and what provisions they could obtain from the Indians. When Felipe de Neve was made governor of Alta or Nueva California in 1776 he was instructed by the viceroy to make observations on the agricultural possibilities of the country and the feasibility of founding pueblos where grain could be produced to supply the military establishments.

On his journey from San Diego to San Francisco in 1777 he carefully examined the country; and as a result of his observations recommended the founding of two pueblos; one on the Rio de Porciuncula in the south, and the other on the Rio de Guadalupe in the north. On the 29th of November, 1777, the Pueblo of San José de Guadalupe was founded. The colonists were nine of the presidio soldiers from San Francisco and Monterey, who had some knowledge of farming and five of Anza's pobladores who had come with his expedition the previous years to found the presidio of San Francisco, making with their families sixty-one persons in all. The pueblo was named for the patron saint of California, San José (St. Joseph), husband of Santa Maria, Queen of the Angeles.

The site selected for the town was about a mile and a quarter north of the center of the present city. The first houses were built of palisades and the interstices plastered with mud. These huts were roofed with earth and the floor was the hard beaten ground. Each head of a family was given a *suerte* or sowing lot of two



hundred varas square, a house lot, "ten dollars a month and a soldier's rations." Each, also, received a yoke of oxen, two cows, a mule, two sheep and two goats, together with the necessary implements and seed, all of which were to be repaid in products of the soil delivered at the royal warehouse. The first communal work done by the pobladores (colonists) was to dam the river, and construct a ditch to irrigate their sowing fields. The dam was not a success and the first sowing of grain was lost. The site selected for the houses was low and subject to overflow.

During wet winters the inhabitants were compelled to take a circuitous route of three leagues to attend church service at the mission of Santa Clara. After enduring this state of affairs through seven winters they petitioned the governor for permission to remove the pueblo further south on higher ground. The governor did not have power to grant the request. The petition was referred to the comandante-general of the Intendencia in Mexico in 1785. He seems to have studied over the matter two years and having advised with the asesor-general "finally issued a decree, June 21, 1787, to Governor Fages, authorizing the settlers to remove to the "adjacent loma (hill) selected by them as more useful and advantageous without changing or altering, for this reason, the limits and boundaries of the territory or district assigned to said settlement and to the neighboring Mission of Santa Clara, as there is no just cause why the latter should attempt to appropriate to herself that land."

Having frequently suffered from floods, it would naturally be supposed that the inhabitants, permission being granted, moved right away. They did nothing of the kind. Ten years passed and they were still located on the old marshy site, still discussing the advantages of the new site on the other side of the river. Whether the padres of the Mission of Santa Clara opposed the moving does not appear in the records, but from the last clause of the comandante-general's decree in which he says "there is not just cause why the latter (the Mission of Santa Clara) should attempt to appropriate to herself the land," it would seem that the mission

padres were endeavoring to secure the new site or at least prevent its occupancy. There was a dispute between the padres and the pobladores over the boundary line between the pueblo and mission that outlived the century. After having been referred to the titled officials, civil and ecclesiastical, a boundary line was finally established, July 24, 1801, that was satisfactory to both. "According to the best evidence I have discovered," says Hall in his History of San José, "the removal of the pueblo took place in 1797," just twenty years after the founding. In 1798 the juzgado or town hall was built. It was located on Market street near El Dorado street.

The area of a pueblo was four square leagues (Spanish) or about twenty-seven square miles. This was sometimes granted in a square and sometimes in a rectangular form. The pueblo lands were divided into classes: Solares, house lots; suertes (chance), sowing fields, so named because they were distributed by lot; propios, municipal lands or lands the rent of which went to defray municipal expenses; ejidas, vacant suburbs or commons; dehesas, pasture where the large herds of the pueblo grazed; realenges, royal lands also used for raising revenue; these were unappropriated lands.

From various causes the founding of the second pueblo had been delayed. In the latter part of 1779, active preparations were begun for carrying out the plan of founding a presidio and three missions on the Santa Barbara Channel and a pueblo on the Rio Porciuncula to be named "Reyna de Los Angeles." The comandante-general of the Four Interior Provinces of the West (which embraced the Californias, Sonora, New Mexico and Viscaya), Don Teodoro de Croix or "El Cavallero de Croix," "The Knight of the Cross," as he usually styled himself, gave instructions to Don Fernando de Rivera y Moncada to recruit soldiers and settlers for the proposed presidio and pueblo in Nueva California. He, Rivera, crossed the gulf and began recruiting in Sonora and Sinaloa. His instructions were to secure twenty-four settlers, who were heads of families. They must be robust and well behaved, so that they might set a good example to the natives. Their families



must accompany them and unmarried female relatives must be encouraged to go, with the view to marrying them to bachelor soldiers.

According to the regulations drafted by Governor Felipe de Neve, June 1, 1779, for the government of the province of California and approved by the king, in a royal order of the 24th of October, 1781, settlers in California from the older provinces were each to be granted a house lot and a tract of land for cultivation. Each poblador in addition was to receive \$116.50 a year for the first two years, "the rations to be understood as comprehended in this amount, and in lieu of rations for the next three years they will receive \$60 yearly."

Section 3 of Title 14 of the Reglamento provided that "To each poblador and to the community of the pueblo there shall be given under condition of repayment in horses and mules fit to be given and received, and in the payment of the other large and small cattle at the just prices, which are to be fixed by tariff, and of the tools and implements at cost, as it is ordained, two mares, two cows, and one calf, two sheep and two goats, all breeding animals, and one yoke of oxen or steers, one plow point, one hoe, one spade, one axe, one sickle, one wood knife, one musket and one leather shield, two horses and one cargo mule. To the community there shall likewise be given the males corresponding to the total number of cattle of different kinds distributed amongst all the inhabitants, one forge and anvil, six crowbars, six iron spades or shovels and the necessary tools for carpenter and cast work." For the government's assistance to the pobladores in starting their colony the settlers were required to sell to the presidios the surplus products of their lands and herds at fair prices, which were to be fixed by the government.

The terms offered to the settlers were certainly liberal, and by our own hardy pioneers, who in the closing years of the last century were making their way over the Alleghany mountains into Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, they would have been considered munificent; but to the indolent and energyless mixed breeds of Sonora and Sinaloa they were no inducement. After

spending nearly nine months in recruiting, Rivera was able to obtain only fourteen pobladores, but little over half the number required, and two of these deserted before reaching California. The soldiers that Rivera had recruited for California, forty-two in number, with their families, were ordered to proceed overland from Alamos, in Sonora, by way of Tucson and the Colorado river to San Gabriel Mission. These were commanded by Rivera in person.

Leaving Alamos in April, 1781, they arrived in the latter part of June at the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers. After a short delay to rest, the main company was sent on to San Gabriel Mission. Rivera, with ten or twelve soldiers, remained to recruit his live stock before crossing the desert. Two missions had been established on the California side of the Colorado the previous year. Before the arrival of Rivera the Indians had been behaving badly. Rivera's large herd of cattle and horses destroyed the mesquite trees and intruded upon the Indians' melon patches. This, with their previous quarrel with the padres, provoked the savages to an uprising. They, on July 17, attacked the two missions, massacred the padres and the Spanish settlers attached to the missions and killed Rivera and his soldiers, forty-six persons in all. The Indians burned the mission buildings. These were never rebuilt nor was there any attempt made to convert the Yumas. The hostility of the Yumas practically closed the Colorado route to California for many years.

The pobladores who had been recruited for the founding of the new pueblo, with their families and a military escort, all under the command of Lieut. José Zuniga, crossed the gulf from Guaymas to Loreto, in Lower California, and by the 16th of May were ready for their long journey northward. In the meantime two of the recruits had deserted and one was left behind at Loreto. On the 18th of August the eleven who had remained faithful to their contract, with their families, arrived at San Gabriel. On account of smallpox among some of the children the company was placed in quarantine about a league from the mission.

On the 26th of August, 1781, from San Gabriel, Governor de Neve issued his instructions



for the founding of Los Angeles, which gave some additional rules in regard to the distribution of lots not found in the royal reglamento previously mentioned.

On the 4th of September, 1781, the colonists, with a military escort headed by Governor Felipe de Neve, took up their line of march from the Mission San Gabriel to the site selected for their pueblo on the Rio de Porciuncula. There, with religious ceremonies, the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reina de Los Angeles was formally founded. A mass was said by a priest from the Mission San Gabriel, assisted by the choristers and musicians of that mission. There were salvos of musketry and a procession with a cross, candlestick, etc. At the head of the procession the soldiers bore the standard of Spain and the women followed bearing a banner with the image of our Lady the Queen of the Angels. This procession made a circuit of the plaza, the priest blessing it and the building lots. At the close of the services Governor de Neve made an address full of good advice to the colonists. Then the governor, his military escort and the priests returned to San Gabriel and the colonists were left to work out their destiny.

Few of the great cities of the land have had such humble founders as Los Angeles. Of the eleven pobladores who built their huts of poles and tule thatch around the plaza vieja one hundred and twenty-two years ago, not one could read or write. Not one could boast of an unmixed ancestry. They were mongrels in race, Caucasian, Indian and Negro mixed. Poor in purse, poor in blood, poor in all the sterner qualities of character that our own hardy pioneers of the west possessed, they left no impress on the city they founded; and the conquering race that possesses the land that they colonized has forgotten them. No street or landmark in the city bears the name of any one of them. No monument or tablet marks the spot where they planted the germ of their settlement. No Forefathers' day preserves the memory of their services and sacrifices. Their names, race and the number of persons in each family have been preserved in the archives of California. They are as follows:

1. José de Lara, a Spaniard (or reputed to be one, although it is doubtful whether he was of pure blood) had an Indian wife and three children.

2. José Antonio Navarro, a Mestizo, forty-two years old; wife a mulattress; three children.

3. Basilio Rosas, an Indian, sixty-eight years old, had a mulatto wife and two children.

4. Antonio Mesa, a negro, thirty-eight years old; had a mulatto wife and two children.

5. Antonio Felix Villavicencio, a Spaniard, thirty years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

6. José Vanegas, an Indian, twenty-eight years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

7. Alejandro Rosas, an Indian, nineteen years old, and had an Indian wife. (In the records, "wife, Coyote-Indian.")

8. Pablo Rodriguez, an Indian, twenty-five years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

9. Manuel Camero, a mulatto, thirty years old; had a mulatto wife.

10. Luis Quintero, a negro, fifty-five years old, and had a mulatto wife and five children.

11. José Morena, a mulatto, twenty-two years old, and had a mulatto wife.

Antonio Miranda, the twelfth person described in the padron (list) as a Chino, fifty years old and having one child, was left at Loreto when the expedition marched northward. It would have been impossible for him to have rejoined the colonists before the founding. Presumably his child remained with him, consequently there were but forty-four instead of "forty-six persons in all." Col. J. J. Warner, in his "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles," originated the fiction that one of the founders (Miranda, the Chino,) was born in China. Chino, while it does mean a Chinaman, is also applied in Spanish-American countries to persons or animals having curly hair. Miranda was probably of mixed Spanish and Negro blood, and curly haired. There is no record to show that Miranda ever came to Alta California.

When José de Galvez was fitting out the expedition for occupying San Diego and Monterey, he issued a proclamation naming St. Joseph as the patron saint of his California colonization scheme. Bearing this fact in mind, no



doubt, Governor de Neve, when he founded San José, named St. Joseph its patron saint. Having named one of the two pueblos for San José it naturally followed that the other should be named for Santa Maria, the Queen of the Angels, wife of San José.

On the 1st of August, 1769, Portolá's expedition, on its journey northward in search of Monterey Bay, had halted in the San Gabriel valley near where the Mission Vieja was afterwards located, to reconnoiter the country and "above all," as Father Crespi observes, "for the purpose of celebrating the jubilee of Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula." Next day, August 2, after traveling about three leagues (nine miles), Father Crespi, in his diary, says: "We came to a rather wide canada having a great many cottonwood and alder trees. Through it ran a beautiful river toward the north-northeast and curving around the point of a cliff it takes a direction to the south. Toward the north-northeast we saw another river bed which must have been a great overflow, but we found it dry. This arm unites with the river and its great floods during the rainy season are clearly demonstrated by the many uprooted trees scattered along the banks." (This dry river is the Arroyo Seco.) "We stopped not very far from the river, to which we gave the name of Porciuncula." Porciuncula is the name of a hamlet in Italy near which was located the little church of Our Lady of the Angels, in which St. Francis of Assisi was praying when the jubilee was granted him. Father Crespi, speaking of the plain through which the river flows, says: "This is the best locality of all those we have yet seen for a mission, besides having all the resources required for a large town." Padre Crespi was evidently somewhat of a prophet.

The fact that this locality had for a number of years borne the name of "Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula" may have influenced Governor de Neve to locate his pueblo here. The full name of the town, El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reyna de Los Angeles, was seldom used. It was too long for everyday use. In the earlier years of the town's history it seems to have had a variety of names. It appears in the records as El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de Los

Angeles, as El Pueblo de La Reyna de Los Angeles and as El Pueblo de Santa Maria de Los Angeles. Sometimes it was abbreviated to Santa Maria, but it was most commonly spoken of as El Pueblo, the town. At what time the name of Rio Porciuncula was changed to Rio Los Angeles is uncertain. The change no doubt was gradual.

The site selected for the pueblo of Los Angeles was picturesque and romantic. From where Alameda street now is to the eastern bank of the river the land was covered with a dense growth of willows, cottonwoods and alders; while here and there, rising above the swampy copse, towered a giant aliso (sycamore). Wild grapevines festooned the branches of the trees and wild roses bloomed in profusion. Behind the narrow shelf of mesa land where the pueblo was located rose the brown hills, and in the distance towered the lofty Sierra Madre mountains.

The last pueblo founded in California under Spanish domination was Villa de Branciforte, located on the opposite side of the river from the Mission of Santa Cruz. It was named after the Viceroy Branciforte. It was designed as a coast defense and a place to colonize discharged soldiers. The scheme was discussed for a considerable time before anything was done. Governor Borica recommended "that an adobe house be built for each settler so that the prevalent state of things in San José and Los Angeles, where the settlers still live in tule huts, being unable to build better dwellings without neglecting their fields, may be prevented, the houses to cost not over two hundred dollars."\*

The first detachment of the colonists arrived May 12, 1797, on the Concepcion in a destitute condition. Lieutenant Moraga was sent to superintend the construction of houses for the colonists. He was instructed to build temporary huts for himself and the guard, then to build some larger buildings to accommodate fifteen or twenty families each. These were to be temporary. Only nine families came and they were of a vagabond class that had a constitutional antipathy to work. The settlers received the

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



same amount of supplies and allowance of money as the colonists of San José and Los Angeles. Although the colonists were called Spaniards and assumed to be of a superior race to the first settlers of the other pueblos, they made less progress and were more unruly than the mixed and mongrel inhabitants of the older pueblos.

Although at the close of the century three decades had passed since the first settlement was made in California, the colonists had made but little progress. Three pueblos of gente de razon had been founded and a few ranchos granted to ex-soldiers. Exclusive of the soldiers, the white population in the year 1800 did not exceed six hundred. The people lived in the most primitive manner. There was no commerce and no manufacturing except a little at the missions. Their houses were adobe huts roofed with tule thatch. The floor was the beaten earth and the

scant furniture home-made. There was a scarcity of cloth for clothing. Padre Salazar relates that when he was at San Gabriel Mission in 1795 a man who had a thousand horses and cattle in proportion came there to beg cloth for a shirt, for none could be had at the pueblo of Los Angeles nor at the presidio of Santa Barbara.

Hermanagildo Sal, the comandante of San Francisco, writing to a friend in 1799, says, "I send you, by the wife of the pensioner José Barbo, one piece of cotton goods and an ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs and I have no hope of receiving any for three years." Think of waiting three years for a comb!

Eighteen missions had been founded at the close of the century. Except at a few of the older missions, the buildings were temporary structures. The neophytes for the most part were living in wigwams constructed like those they had occupied in their wild state.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.

THE Spaniards were not a commercial people. Their great desire was to be let alone in their American possessions. Philip II. once promulgated a decree pronouncing death upon any foreigner who entered the Gulf of Mexico. It was easy to promulgate a decree or to pass restrictive laws against foreign trade, but quite another thing to enforce them.

After the first settlement of California seventeen years passed before a foreign vessel entered any of its ports. The first to arrive were the two vessels of the French explorer, La Perouse, who anchored in the harbor of Monterey, September 15, 1786. Being of the same faith, and France having been an ally of Spain in former times, he was well received. During his brief stay he made a study of the mission system and his observations on it are plainly given. He found a similarity in it to the slave plantations of Santo Domingo. November 14, 1792, the English navigator, Capt. George Vancouver, in the ship *Discovery*, entered the Bay of San

Francisco. He was cordially received by the comandante of the port, Hermanagildo Sal, and the friars of the mission. On the 20th of the month, with several of his officers, he visited the Mission of Santa Clara, where he was kindly treated. He also visited the Mission of San Carlos de Monterey. He wrote an interesting account of his visit and his observations on the country. Vancouver was surprised at the backwardness of the country and the antiquated customs of the people. He says: "Instead of finding a country tolerably well inhabited, and far advanced in cultivation, if we except its natural pastures, flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, there is not an object to indicate the most remote connection with any European or other civilized nation." On a subsequent visit, Captain Vancouver met a chilly reception from the acting governor, Arrillaga. The Spaniards suspected him of spying out the weakness of their defenses. Through the English, the Spaniards became acquainted with the importance and



value of the fur trade. The bays and lagoons of California abounded in sea otter. Their skins were worth in China all the way from \$30 to \$100 each. The trade was made a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives, soldiers and others by the missionaries, at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each, and turned over to the government officials appointed to receive them. All trade by private persons was prohibited. The government was sole trader. But the government failed to make the trade profitable. In the closing years of the century the American smugglers began to haunt the coast. The restrictions against trade with foreigners were proscriptive and the penalties for evasion severe, but men will trade under the most adverse circumstances. Spain was a long way off, and smuggling was not a very venal sin in the eyes of layman or churchman. Fast sailing vessels were fitted out in Boston for illicit trade on the California coast. Watching their opportunities, these vessels slipped into the bays and inlets along the coast. There was a rapid exchange of Yankee notions for sea otter skins, the most valued peltry of California, and the vessels were out to sea before the revenue officers could intercept them. If successful in escaping capture, the profits of a smuggling voyage were enormous, ranging from 500 to 1,000 per cent above cost on the goods exchanged; but the risks were great. The smuggler had no protection; he was an outlaw. He was the legitimate prey of the padres, the people and the revenue officers. The Yankee smuggler usually came out ahead. His vessel was heavily armed, and when speed or stratagem failed he was ready to fight his way out of a scrape.

Each year two ships were sent from San Blas with the memorias—mission and presidio supplies. These took back a small cargo of the products of the territory, wheat being the principal. This was all the legitimate commerce allowed California.

The fear of Russian aggression had been one of the causes that had forced Spain to attempt the colonization of California. Bering, in 1741, had discovered the strait that bears his name and had taken possession, for the Russian gov-

ernment, of the northwestern coast of America. Four years later, the first permanent Russian settlement, Sitka, had been made on one of the coast islands. Rumors of the Russian explorations and settlements had reached Madrid and in 1774 Captain Perez, in the *San Antonio*, was sent up the coast to find out what the Russians were doing.

Had Russian America contained arable land where grain and vegetables could have been grown, it is probable that the Russians and Spaniards in America would not have come in contact; for another nation, the United States, had taken possession of the intervening country, bordering the Columbia river.

The supplies of breadstuffs for the Sitka colonists had to be sent overland across Siberia or shipped around Cape Horn. Failure of supplies sometimes reduced the colonists to sore straits. In 1806, famine and diseases incident to starvation threatened the extinction of the Russian colony. Count Rezánoff, a high officer of the Russian government, had arrived at the Sitka settlement in September, 1805. The destitution prevailing there induced him to visit California with the hope of obtaining relief for the starving colonists. In the ship *Juno* (purchased from an American trader), with a scurvy afflicted crew, he made a perilous voyage down the stormy coast and on the 5th of April, 1806, anchored safely in the Bay of San Francisco. He had brought with him a cargo of goods for exchange but the restrictive commercial regulations of Spain prohibited trade with foreigners. Although the friars and the people needed the goods the governor could not allow the exchange. Count Rezánoff would be permitted to purchase grain for cash, but the Russian's exchequer was not plethoric and his ship was already loaded with goods. Love that laughs at locksmiths eventually unlocked the shackles that hampered commerce. Rezánoff fell in love with Dona Concepcion, the beautiful daughter of Don José Arguello, the comandante of San Francisco, and an old time friend of the governor, Arrillaga. The attraction was mutual. Through the influence of Dona Concepcion, the friars and Arguello, the governor was induced to sanction a plan by which cash was the sup-



posed medium of exchange on both sides, but grain on the one side and goods on the other were the real currency.

The romance of Rezánoff and Dona Concepcion had a sad ending. On his journey through Siberia to St. Petersburg to obtain the consent of the emperor to his marriage he was killed by a fall from his horse. It was several years before the news of his death reached his affianced bride. Faithful to his memory, she never married, but dedicated her life to deeds of charity. After Rezánoff's visit the Russians came frequently to California, partly to trade, but more often to hunt otter. While on these fur hunting expeditions they examined the coast north of San Francisco with the design of planting an agricultural colony where they could raise grain to supply the settlements in the far north. In 1812 they founded a town and built a fort on the coast north of Bodega Bay, which they named Ross. The fort mounted ten guns. They maintained a fort at Bodega Bay and also a small settlement on Russian river. The Spaniards protested against this aggression and threatened to drive the Russians out of the territory, but nothing came of their protests and they were powerless to enforce their demands. The Russian ships came to California for supplies and were welcomed by the people and the friars if not by the government officials. The Russian colony at Ross was not a success. The ignorant soldiers and the Aluets who formed the bulk of its three or four hundred inhabitants, knew little or nothing about farming and were too stupid to learn. After the decline of fur hunting the settlement became unprofitable. In 1841 the buildings and the stock were sold by the Russian governor to Capt. John A. Sutter for \$30,000. The settlement was abandoned and the fort and the town are in ruins.

On the 15th of September, 1810, the patriot priest, Miguel Hidalgo, struck the first blow for Mexican independence. The revolution which began in the province of Guanajuato was at first regarded by the authorities as a mere riot of ignorant Indians that would be speedily suppressed. But the insurrection spread rapidly. Long years of oppression and cruelty had instilled into the hearts of the people an undy-

ing hatred for their Spanish oppressors. Hidalgo soon found himself at the head of a motley army, poorly armed and undisciplined, but its numbers swept away opposition. Unfortunately through over-confidence reverses came and in March, 1811, the patriots met an overwhelming defeat at the bridge of Calderon. Hidalgo was betrayed, captured and shot. Though suppressed for a time, the cause of independence was not lost. For eleven years a fratricidal war was waged—cruel, bloody and devastating. Allende, Mina, Moreles, Alama, Rayon and other patriot leaders met death on the field of battle or were captured and shot as rebels, but "Freedom's battle" bequeathed from bleeding sire to son was won at last.

Of the political upheavals that shook Spain in the first decades of the century only the faintest rumblings reached far distant California. Notwithstanding the many changes of rulers that political revolutions and Napoleonic wars gave the mother country, the people of California remained loyal to the Spanish crown, although at times they must have been in doubt who wore the crown.

Arrillaga was governor of California when the war of Mexican independence began. Although born in Mexico he was of pure Spanish parentage and was thoroughly in sympathy with Spain in the contest. He did not live to see the end of the war. He died in 1814 and was succeeded by Pablo Vicente de Sola. Sola was Spanish born and was bitterly opposed to the revolution, even going so far as to threaten death to any one who should speak in favor of it. He had received his appointment from Viceroy Calleja, the butcher of Guanajuato, the cruelest and most bloodthirsty of the vice regal governors of new Spain. The friars were to a man loyal to Spain. The success of the republic meant the downfall of their domination. They hated republican ideas and regarded their dissemination as a crime. They were the ruling power in California. The governors and the people were subservient to their wishes.

The decade between 1810 and 1820 was marked by two important events, the year of the earthquakes and the year of the insurgents.



The year 1812 was the *Ano de los Temblores*. The seismic disturbance that for forty years or more had shaken California seemed to concentrate in power that year and expend its force on the mission churches. The massive church of San Juan Capistrano, the pride of mission architecture, was thrown down and forty persons killed. The walls of San Gabriel Mission were cracked and some of the saints shaken out of their niches. At San Buenaventura there were three heavy shocks which injured the church so that the tower and much of the facade had to be rebuilt. The whole mission site seemed to settle and the inhabitants, fearful that they might be engulfed by the sea, moved up the valley about two miles, where they remained three months. At Santa Barbara both church and the presidio were damaged and at Santa Inez the church was shaken down. The quakes continued for several months and the people were so terrified that they abandoned their houses and lived in the open air.

The other important epoch of the decade was *El Año de los Insurgentes*, the year of the insurgents. In November, 1818, Bouchard, a Frenchman in the service of Buenos Ayres and provided with letters of marque by San Martin, the president of that republic, to prey upon Spanish commerce, appeared in the port of Monterey with two ships carrying sixty-six guns and three hundred and fifty men. He attacked Monterey and after an obstinate resistance by the Californians, it was taken by the insurgents and burned. Bouchard next pillaged Ortega's rancho and burned the buildings. Then sailing down the coast he scared the Santa Barbaranos; then keeping on down he looked into San Pedro, but finding nothing there to tempt him he kept on to San Juan Capistrano. There he landed, robbed the mission of a few articles and drank the padres' wine. Then he sailed away and disappeared. He left six of his men in California, among them Joseph Chapman of Boston, the first American resident of California.

In the early part of the last century there was a limited commerce with Lima. That

being a Spanish dependency, trade with it was not prohibited. Gilroy, who arrived in California in 1814, says in his reminiscences:\*

"The only article of export then was tallow, of which one cargo was sent annually to Callao in a Spanish ship. This tallow sold for \$1.50 per hundred weight in silver or \$2.00 in trade or goods. Hides, except those used for tallow bags, were thrown away. Wheat, barley and beans had no market. Nearly everything consumed by the people was produced at home. There was no foreign trade."

As the revolution in Mexico progressed times grew harder in California. The mission memorias ceased to come. No tallow ships from Callao arrived. The soldiers' pay was years in arrears and their uniforms in rags. What little wealth there was in the country was in the hands of the padres. They were supreme. "The friars," says Gilroy, "had everything their own way. The governor and the military were expected to do whatever the friars requested. The missions contained all the wealth of the country." The friars supported the government and supplied the troops with food from the products of the neophytes' labor. The crude manufacturers of the missions supplied the people with cloth for clothing and some other necessities. The needs of the common people were easily satisfied. They were not used to luxuries nor were they accustomed to what we would now consider necessities. Gilroy, in the reminiscences heretofore referred to, states that at the time of his arrival (1814) "There was not a saw-mill, whip saw or spoked wheel in California. Such lumber as was used was cut with an axe. Chairs, tables and wood floors were not to be found except in the governor's house. Plates were rare unless that name could be applied to the tiles used instead. Money was a rarity. There were no stores and no merchandise to sell. There was no employment for a laborer. The neophytes did all the work and all the business of the country was in the hands of the friars."

---

\*Alta California, June 25, 1865.



## CHAPTER IX.

## FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.

THE condition of affairs in California steadily grew worse as the revolution in Mexico progressed. Sola had made strenuous efforts to arouse the Spanish authorities of New Spain to take some action towards benefiting the territory. After the affair with the insurgent Bouchard he had appealed to the viceroy for reinforcements. In answer to his urgent entreaties a force of one hundred men was sent from Mazatlan to garrison San Diego and an equal force from San Blas for Monterey. They reached California in August, 1821, and Sola was greatly rejoiced, but his joy was turned to deep disgust when he discovered the true character of the reinforcement and arms sent him. The only equipments of the soldiers were a few hundred old worn-out sabers that Sola declared were unfit for sickles. He ordered them returned to the comandante of San Blas, who had sent them. The troops were a worse lot than the arms sent. They had been taken out of the prisons or conscripted from the lowest class of the population of the cities. They were thieves, drunkards and vagabonds, who, as soon as landed, resorted to robberies, brawls and assassinations. Sola wrote to the viceroy that the outcasts called troops sent him from the jails of Tepic and San Blas by their vices caused continual disorders; their evil example had debauched the minds of the Indians and that the cost incurred in their collection and transportation had been worse than thrown away. He could not get rid of them, so he had to control them as best he could. Governor Sola labored faithfully to benefit the country over which he had been placed and to arouse the Spanish authorities in Mexico to do something for the advancement of California; but the government did nothing. Indeed it was in no condition to do anything. The revolution would not down. No sooner was one revolutionary leader suppressed and the rebellion apparently crushed than there was an uprising in

some other part of the country under a new leader.

Ten years of intermittent warfare had been waged—one army of patriots after another had been defeated and the leaders shot; the struggle for independence was almost ended and the royalists were congratulating themselves on the triumph of the Spanish crown, when a sudden change came and the vice regal government that for three hundred years had swayed the destinies of New Spain went down forever. Agustin Iturbide, a colonel in the royal army, who in February, 1821, had been sent with a corps of five thousand men from the capital to the Sierras near Acapulco to suppress Guerrero, the last of the patriot chiefs, suddenly changed his allegiance, raised the banner of the revolution and declared for the independence of Mexico under the plan of Iguala, so named for the town where it was first proclaimed. The central ideas of the plan were "Union, civil and religious liberty."

There was a general uprising in all parts of the country and men rallied to the support of the Army of the Three Guarantees, religion, union, independence. Guerrero joined forces with Iturbide and September 21, 1821, at the head of sixteen thousand men, amid the rejoicing of the people, they entered the capital. The viceroy was compelled to recognize the independence of Mexico. A provisional government under a regency was appointed at first, but a few months later Iturbide was crowned emperor, taking the title of his most serene majesty, Agustin I., by divine providence and by the congress of the nation, first constitutional emperor of Mexico.

Sola had heard rumors of the turn affairs were taking in Mexico, but he had kept the reports a secret and still hoped and prayed for the success of the Spanish arms. At length a vessel appeared in the harbor of Monterey floating an unknown flag, and cast anchor beyond



the reach of the guns of the castillo. The soldiers were called to arms. A boat from the ship put off for shore and landed an officer, who declared himself the bearer of dispatches to Don Pablo Vicente de Sola, the governor of the province. "I demand," said he, "to be conducted to his presence in the name of my sovereign, the liberator of Mexico, General Agustin de Iturbide." There was a murmur of applause from the soldiers, greatly to the surprise of their officers, who were all loyalists. Governor Sola was bitterly disappointed. Only a few days before he had harangued the soldiers in the square of the presidio and threatened "to shoot down any one high or low without the formality of a trial who dared to say a word in favor of the traitor Iturbide."

For half a century the banner of Spain had floated from the flag staff of the presidio of Monterey. Sadly Sola ordered it lowered and in its place was hoisted the imperial flag of the Mexican Empire. A few months pass, Iturbide is forced to abdicate the throne of empire and is banished from Mexico. The imperial standard is supplanted by the tricolor of the republic. Thus the Californians, in little more than one year, have passed under three different forms of government, that of a kingdom, an empire and a republic, and Sola from the most loyal of Spanish governors in the kingdom of Spain has been transformed in a Mexican republican.

The friars, if possible, were more bitterly disappointed than the governor. They saw in the success of the republic the doom of their establishments. Republican ideas were repulsive to them. Liberty meant license to men to think for themselves. The shackles of creed and the fetters of priestcraft would be loosened by the growth of liberal ideas. It was not strange, viewing the question from their standpoint, that they refused to take the oath of allegiance to the republic. Nearly all of them were Spanish born. Spain had aided them to plant their missions, had fostered their establishments and had made them supreme in the territory. Their allegiance was due to the Spanish crown. They would not transfer it to a republic and they did not; to the last they were loyal to Spain in

heart, even if they did acquiesce in the observance of the rule of the republic.

Sola had long desired to be relieved of the governorship. He was growing old and was in poor health. The condition of the country worried him. He had frequently asked to be relieved and allowed to retire from military duty. His requests were unheeded; the vice regal government of New Spain had weightier matters to attend to than requests or the complaints of the governor of a distant and unimportant province. The inauguration of the empire brought him the desired relief.

Under the empire Alta California was allowed a diputado or delegate in the imperial congress. Sola was elected delegate and took his departure for Mexico in the autumn of 1822. Luis Antonio Arguello, president of the provincial diputacion, an institution that had come into existence after the inauguration of the empire, became governor by virtue of his position as president. He was the first *hijo del pais* or native of the country to hold the office of governor. He was born at San Francisco in 1784, while his father, an ensign at the presidio, was in command there. His opportunities for obtaining an education were extremely meager, but he made the best use of what he had. He entered the army at sixteen and was, at the time he became temporary governor, comandante at San Francisco.

The inauguration of a new form of government had brought no relief to California. The two Spanish ships that had annually brought *los memorias del rey* (the remembrances of the king) had long since ceased to come with their supplies of money and goods for the soldiers. The California ports were closed to foreign commerce. There was no sale for the products of the country. So the missions had to throw open their warehouses and relieve the necessities of the government.

The change in the form of government had made no change in the dislike of foreigners, that was a characteristic of the Spaniard. During the Spanish era very few foreigners had been allowed to remain in California. Run-away sailors and shipwrecked mariners, notwithstanding they might wish to remain in the coun-



try and become Catholics, were shipped to Mexico and returned to their own country. John Gilroy, whose real name was said to be John Cameron, was the first permanent English speaking resident of California. When a boy of eighteen he was left by the captain of a Hudson Bay company's ship at Monterey in 1814. He was sick with the scurvy and not expected to live. Nursing and a vegetable diet brought him out all right, but he could not get away. He did not like the country and every day for several years he went down to the beach and scanned the ocean for a foreign sail. When one did come he had gotten over his home-sickness, had learned the language, fallen in love, turned Catholic and married.

In 1822 William E. P. Hartnell, an Englishman, connected with a Lima business house, visited California and entered into a contract with Padre Payeras, the prefect of the missions, for the purchase of hides and tallow. Hartnell a few years later married a California lady and became a permanent resident of the territory. Other foreigners who came about the same time as Hartnell and who became prominent in California were William A. Richardson, an Englishman; Capt. John R. Cooper of Boston and William A. Gale, also of Boston. Gale had first visited California in 1810 as a fur trader. He returned in 1822 on the ship *Sachem*, the pioneer Boston hide drogher. The hide drogher was in a certain sense the pioneer emigrant ship of California. It brought to the coast a number of Americans who became permanent residents of the territory. California, on account of its long distance from the world's marts of trade, had but few products for exchange that would bear the cost of shipment. Its chief commodities for barter during the Mexican era were hides and tallow. The vast range of country adapted to cattle raising made that its most profitable industry. Cattle increased rapidly and required but little care or attention from their owners. As the native Californians were averse to hard labor cattle raising became almost the sole industry of the country.

After the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico some of the most

burdensome restrictions on foreign commerce were removed. The Mexican Congress of 1824 enacted a colonization law, which was quite liberal. Under it foreigners could obtain land from the public domain. The Roman Catholic religion was the state religion and a foreigner, before he could become a permanent resident of the country, acquire property or marry, was required to be baptized and embrace the doctrines of that church. After the Mexican Congress repealed the restrictive laws against foreign commerce a profitable trade grew up between the New England ship owners and the Californians.

Vessels called hide droghers were fitted out in Boston with assorted cargoes suitable for the California trade. Making the voyage by way of Cape Horn they reached California. Stopping at the various ports along the coast they exchanged their stocks of goods and Yankee notions for hides and tallow. It took from two to three years to make a voyage to California and return to Boston, but the profits on the goods sold and on the hides received in exchange were so large that these ventures paid handsomely. The arrival of a hide drogher with its department store cargo was heralded up and down the coast. It broke the monotony of existence, gave the people something new to talk about and stirred them up as nothing else could do unless possibly a revolution.

"On the arrival of a new vessel from the United States," says Robinson in his "Life in California," "every man, woman, boy and girl took a proportionate share of interest as to the qualities of her cargo. If the first inquired for rice, sugar or tobacco, the latter asked for prints, silks and satins; and if the boy wanted a Wilson's jack knife, the girl hoped that there might be some satin ribbons for her. Thus the whole population hailed with eagerness an arrival. Even the Indian in his unsophisticated style asked for *Panas Colorados* and *Abalaris*—red handkerchiefs and beads.

"After the arrival of our trading vessel (at San Pedro) our friends came in the morning flocking on board from all quarters; and soon a busy scene commenced afloat and ashore. Boats were passing to the beach, and men, women



and children partaking in the general excitement. On shore all was confusion, cattle and carts laden with hides and tallow, gente de razon and Indians busily employed in the delivery of their produce and receiving in return its value in goods. Groups of individuals seated around little bonfires upon the ground, and horsemen racing over the plains in every direction. Thus the day passed, some arriving, some departing, till long after sunset, the low white road, leading across the plains to the town (Los Angeles), appeared a living panorama."

The commerce of California during the Mexican era was principally carried on by the hide droghers. The few stores at the pueblos and presidios obtained their supplies from them and retailed their goods to customers in the intervals between the arrivals of the department store droghers.

The year 1824 was marked by a serious outbreak among the Indians of several missions. Although in the older missionary establishments many of the neophytes had spent half a century under the Christianizing influence of the padres and in these, too, a younger generation had grown from childhood to manhood under mission tutelage, yet their Christian training had not eliminated all the aboriginal savagery from their natures. The California Indians were divided into numerous small tribes, each speaking a different dialect. They had never learned, like the eastern Indians did, the advantages of uniting against a common enemy. When these numerous small tribes were gathered into the missions they were kept as far as it was possible separate and it is said the padres encouraged their feuds and tribal animosities to prevent their uniting against the missionaries. Their long residence in the missions had destroyed their tribal distinctions and merged them into one body. It had taught them, too, the value of combination.

How long the Indians had been plotting no one knew. The conspiracy began among the neophytes of Santa Ynez and La Purisima, but it spread to the missions of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura, San Fernando and San Gabriel. Their plan was to massacre the padres and the mission guard and

having obtained arms to kill all the gente de razon and thus free themselves from mission thralldom and regain their old time freedom. The plotting had been carried on with great secrecy. Rumors had passed from mission to mission arranging the details of the uprising without the whites suspecting anything. Sunday, February 22, 1824, was the day set for beginning the slaughter. At the hour of celebrating mass, when the soldiers and the padres were within the church, the bloody work was to begin. The plot might have succeeded had not the Indians at Santa Ynez began their work prematurely. One account (Hittell's History of California) says that on Saturday afternoon before the appointed Sunday they determined to begin the work by the murder of Padre Francisco Xavier Uná, who was sleeping in a chamber next the mission church. He was warned by a faithful page. Springing from his couch and rushing to a window he saw the Indians approaching. Seizing a musket from several that were in the room he shot the first Indian that reached the threshold dead. He seized a second musket and laid another Indian low. The soldiers now rallied to his assistance and the Indians were driven back; they set fire to the mission church, but a small body of troops under Sergeant Carrillo, sent from Santa Barbara to reinforce the mission guard, coming up at this time, the Indians fled to Purisima. The fire was extinguished before the church was consumed. At Purisima the Indians were more successful. The mission was defended by Corporal Tapia and five soldiers. The Indians demanded that Tapia surrender, but the corporal refused. The fight began and continued all night. The Indians set fire to the building, but all they could burn was the rafters. Tapia, by a strategic movement, succeeded in collecting all the soldiers and the women and children inside the walls of one of the largest buildings from which the roof had been burnt. From this the Indians could not dislodge him. The fight was kept up till morning, when one of the Indians, who had been a mission alcade, made a proposition to the corporal to surrender. Tapia refused to consider it, but Father Blas Ordaz interfered and insisted on a compromise. After



much contention Tapia found himself overruled. The Indians agreed to spare the lives of all on condition that the whites laid down their arms. The soldiers laid down their arms and surrendered two small cannon belonging to the church. The soldiers, the women and the children were then allowed to march to Santa Ynez. While the fight was going on the Indians killed four white men, two of them, Dolores Sepulveda and Ramon Satelo, were on their way to Los Angeles and came to the mission not suspecting any danger. Seven Indians were killed in the fight and a number wounded.

The Indians at Santa Barbara began hostilities according to their prearranged plot. They made an attack upon the mission. Captain de la Guerra, who was in command at the presidio, marched to the mission and a fight of several hours ensued. The Indians sheltered themselves behind the pillars of the corridor and fought with guns and arrows. After losing several of their number they fled to the hills. Four soldiers were wounded. The report of the uprising reached Monterey and measures were taken at once to subdue the rebellious neophytes. A force of one hundred men was sent under Lieut. José Estrada to co-operate with Captain de la Guerra against the rebels. On the 16th of March the soldiers surrounded the Indians who had taken possession of the mission church at Purisima and opened fire upon them. The Indians replied with their captured cannon, muskets and arrows. Estrada's artillery battered down the walls of the church. The Indians, unused to arms, did little execution. Driven out of the wrecked building, they attempted to make their escape by flight, but were intercepted by the cavalry which had been deployed for that purpose. Finding themselves

hemmed in on all sides the neophytes surrendered. They had lost sixteen killed and a large number of wounded. Seven of the prisoners were shot for complicity in the murder of Sepulveda and the three other travelers. The four leaders in the revolt, Mariano Pacomio, Benito and Bernabe, were sentenced to ten years hard labor at the presidio and eight others to lesser terms. There were four hundred Indians engaged in the battle.

The Indians of the Santa Barbara missions and escapes from Santa Ynez and Purisima made their way over the mountains to the Tulares. A force of eighty men under command of a lieutenant was sent against these. The troops had two engagements with the rebels, whom they found at Buenavista Lake and San Emigdio. Finding his force insufficient to subdue them the lieutenant retreated to Santa Barbara. Another force of one hundred and thirty men under Captain Portilla and Lieutenant Valle was sent after the rebels. Father Ripoll had induced the governor to offer a general pardon. The padre claimed that the Indians had not harmed the friars nor committed sacrilege in the church and from his narrow view these were about the only venal sins they could commit. The troops found the fugitive neophytes encamped at San Emigdio. They now professed repentance for their misdeeds and were willing to return to mission life if they could escape punishment. Padres Ripoll and Sarria, who had accompanied the expedition, entered into negotiations with the Indians; pardon was promised them for their offenses. They then surrendered and marched back with the soldiers to their respective missions. This was the last attempt of the Indians to escape from mission rule.



## CHAPTER X.

## FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE.

**J**OSE MARIA ECHEANDIA, a lieutenant colonel of the Mexican army, was appointed governor of the two Californias, February 1, 1825. With his staff officers and a few soldiers he landed at Loreto June 22. After a delay of a few months at Loreto he marched overland to San Diego, where he arrived about the middle of October. He summoned Arguello to meet him there, which he did and turned over the government, October 31, 1825. Echeandia established his capital at San Diego, that town being about the center of his jurisdiction. This did not suit the people of Monterey, who become prejudiced against the new governor. Shortly after his inauguration he began an investigation of the attitude of the mission friars towards the republic of Mexico. He called padres Sanches, Zalvidea, Peyri and Martin, representatives of the four southern missions, to San Diego and demanded of them whether they would take the oath of allegiance to the supreme government. They expressed their willingness and were accordingly sworn to support the constitution of 1824. Many of the friars of the northern missions remained contumacious. Among the most stubborn of these was Padre Vicente Francisco de Sarria, former president of the missions. He had resigned the presidency to escape taking the oath of allegiance and still continued his opposition. He was put under arrest and an order issued for his expulsion by the supreme government, but the execution of the order was delayed for fear that if he were banished others of the disloyal padres would abandon their missions and secretly leave the country. The government was not ready yet to take possession of the missions. The friars could keep the neophytes in subjection and make them work. The business of the country was in the hands of the friars and any radical change would have been disastrous.

The national government in 1827 had issued a decree for the expulsion of Spaniards from Mexican territory. There were certain classes of those born in Spain who were exempt from banishment, but the friars were not among the exemptions. The decree of expulsion reached California in 1828; but it was not enforced for the reason that all of the mission padres except three were Spaniards. To have sent these out of the country would have demoralized the missions. The Spanish friars were expelled from Mexico; but those in California, although some of them had boldly proclaimed their willingness to die for their king and their religion and demanded their passports to leave the country, were allowed to remain in the country. Their passports were not given them for reasons above stated. Padres Ripoll and Altimira made their escape without passports. They secretly took passage on an American brig lying at Santa Barbara. Orders were issued to seize the vessel should she put into any other harbor on the coast, but the captain, who no doubt had been liberally paid, took no chance of capture and the padres eventually reached Spain in safety. There was a suspicion that the two friars had taken with them a large amount of money from the mission funds, but nothing was proved. It was certain that they carried away something more than the bag and staff, the only property allowed them by the rules of their order.

The most bitter opponent of the new government was Father Luis Antonio Martinez of San Luis Obispo. Before the clandestine departure of Ripoll and Altimira there were rumors that he meditated a secret departure from the country. The mysterious shipment of \$6,000 in gold belonging to the mission on a vessel called the Santa Apolonia gave credence to the report of his intended flight. He had been given a passport but still remained in the territory. His



outs-poken disloyalty and his well known success in evading the revenue laws and smuggling goods into the country had made him particularly obnoxious to the authorities. Governor Echeandia determined to make an example of him. He was arrested in February, 1830, and confined in a room at Santa Barbara. In his trial before a council of war an attempt was made to connect him with complicity in the Solis revolution, but the evidence against him was weak. By a vote of five to one it was decided to send him out of the country. He was put on board an English vessel bound for Callao and there transferred to a vessel bound for Europe; he finally arrived safely at Madrid.

Under the empire a diputacion or provincial legislature had been established in California. Arguello in 1825 had suppressed this while he was governor. Echeandia, shortly after his arrival, ordered an election for a new diputacion. The diputacion made the general laws of the territory. It consisted of seven members called vocals. These were chosen by an electoral junta, the members of which were elected by the people. The diputacion chose a diputado or delegate to the Mexican Congress. As it was a long distance for some of the members to travel to the territorial capital a suplente or substitute was chosen for each member, so as to assure a quorum. The diputacion called by Echeandia met at Monterey, June 14, 1828. The sessions, of which there were two each week, were held in the governor's palacio. This diputacion passed a rather peculiar revenue law. It taxed domestic aguardiente (grape brandy) \$5 a barrel and wine half that amount in the jurisdictions of Monterey and San Francisco; but in the jurisdictions of Santa Barbara and San Diego the rates were doubled, brandy was taxed \$10 a barrel and wine \$5. San Diego, Los Angeles and Santa Barbara were wine producing districts, while Monterey and San Francisco were not. As there was a larger consumption of the product in the wine producing districts than in the others the law was enacted for revenue and not for prevention of drinking.

Another peculiar freak of legislation perpetrated by this diputacion was the attempt to change the name of the territory. The supreme

government was memorialized to change the name of Alta California to that of Montezuma and also that of the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles to that of Villa Victoria de la Reyna de los Angeles and make it the capital of the territory. A coat of arms was adopted for the territory. It consisted of an oval with the figure of an oak tree on one side, an olive tree on the other and a plumed Indian in the center with his bow and quiver, just in the act of stepping across the mythical straits of Anian. The memorial was sent to Mexico, but the supreme government paid no attention to it.

The political upheavals, revolutions and counter revolutions that followed the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico demoralized the people and produced a prolific crop of criminals. The jails were always full and it became a serious question what to do with them. It was proposed to make California a penal colony, similar to England's Botany Bay. Orders were issued to send criminals to California as a means of reforming their morals. The Californians protested against the sending of these undesirable immigrants, but in vain. In February, 1830, the brig Maria Ester brought eighty convicts from Acapulco to San Diego. They were not allowed to land there and were taken to Santa Barbara. What to do with them was a serious question with the Santa Barbara authorities. The jail would not hold a tenth part of the shipment and to turn them loose in the sparsely settled country was dangerous to the peace of the community. Finally, about thirty or forty of the worst of the bad lot were shipped over to the island of Santa Cruz. They were given a supply of cattle, some fishhooks and a few tools and turned loose on the island to shift for themselves. They staid on the island until they had slaughtered and eaten the cattle, then they built a raft and drifted back to Santa Barbara, where they quartered themselves on the padres of the mission. Fifty more were sent from Mexico a few months later. These shipments of prison exiles were distributed around among the settlements. Some served out their time and returned to their native land, a few escaped over the border,



others remained in the territory after their time was up and became fairly good citizens.

The colonization law passed by the Mexican Congress August 18, 1824, was the first break in the proscriptive regulations that had prevailed in Spanish-American countries since their settlement. Any foreigner of good character who should locate in the country and become a Roman Catholic could obtain a grant of public land, not exceeding eleven leagues; but no foreigner was allowed to obtain a grant within twenty leagues of the boundary of a foreign country nor within ten leagues of the sea coast. The law of April 14, 1828, allowed foreigners to become naturalized citizens. The applicant was required to have resided at least two years in the country, to be or to become a Roman Catholic, to renounce allegiance to his former country and to swear to support the constitution and laws of the Mexican republic. Quite a number of foreigners who had been residing a number of years in California took advantage of this law and became Mexican citizens by naturalization. The colonization law of November 18, 1828, prescribed a series of rules and regulations for the making of grants of land. Colonists were required to settle on and cultivate the land granted within a specified time or forfeit their grants. Any one residing outside of the republic could not retain possession of his land. The minimum size of a grant as defined by this law was two hundred varas square of irrigable land, eight hundred varas square of arable land (depending on the seasons) and twelve hundred varas square grazing land. The size of a house lot was one hundred varas square.

The Californians had grown accustomed to foreigners coming to the country by sea, but they were not prepared to have them come overland. The mountains and deserts that intervened between the United States and California were supposed to be an insurmountable barrier to foreign immigration by land. It was no doubt with feelings of dismay, mingled with anger, that Governor Echeandia received the advance guard of maldito extranjeros, who came across the continent. Echeandia hated foreigners and particularly Americans. The pioneer of over-

land travel from the United States to California was Capt. Jedediah S. Smith. Smith was born in Connecticut and when quite young came with his father to Ohio and located in Ashtabula county, where he grew to manhood amid the rude surroundings of pioneer life in the west. By some means he obtained a fairly good education. We have no record of when he began the life of a trapper. We first hear of him as an employe of General Ashley in 1822. He had command of a band of trappers on the waters of the Snake river in 1824. Afterwards he became a partner of Ashley under the firm name of Ashley & Smith and subsequently one of the members of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The latter company had about 1825 established a post and fort near Great Salt Lake. From this, August 22, 1826, Captain Smith with a band of fifteen hunters and trappers started on his first expedition to California. His object was to find some new country that had not been occupied by a fur company. Traveling in a south-westerly direction he discovered a river which he named Adams (after President John Quincy Adams) now known as the Rio Virgin. This stream he followed down to its junction with the Colorado. Traveling down the latter river he arrived at the Mojave villages, where he rested fifteen days. Here he found two wandering neophytes, who guided his party across the desert to the San Gabriel mission, where he and his men arrived safely early in December, 1826.

The arrival of a party of armed Americans from across the mountains and deserts alarmed the padres and couriers were hastily dispatched to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. The Americans were placed under arrest and compelled to give up their arms. Smith was taken to San Diego to give an account of himself. He claimed that he had been compelled to enter the territory on account of the loss of horses and a scarcity of provisions. He was finally released from prison upon the endorsement of several American ship captains and supercargoes who were then at San Diego. He was allowed to return to San Gabriel, where he purchased horses and supplies. He moved his camp to San Bernardino, where he remained until February. The authorities had grown uneasy



at his continued presence in the country and orders were sent to arrest him, but before this could be done he left for the Tulare country by way of Cajon Pass. He trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin. By the 1st of May he and his party had reached a fork of the Sacramento (near where the town of Folsom now stands). Here he established a summer camp and the river ever since has been known as the American fork from that circumstance.

Here again the presence of the Americans worried the Mexican authorities. Smith wrote a conciliatory letter to Padre Duran, president of the missions, informing him that he had "made several efforts to pass over the mountains, but the snow being so deep I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place, it being the only point to kill meat, to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on." "On May 20, 1827," Smith writes, "with two men, seven horses and two mules, I started from the valley. In eight days we crossed Mount Joseph, losing two horses and one mule. After a march of twenty days eastward from Mount Joseph (the Sierra Nevadas) I reached the southwesterly corner of the Great Salt Lake. The country separating it from the mountains is arid and without game. Often we had no water for two days at a time. When we reached Salt Lake we had left only one horse and one mule, so exhausted that they could hardly carry our slight baggage. We had been forced to eat the horses that had succumbed."

Smith's route over the Sierras to Salt Lake was substantially the same as that followed by the overland emigration of later years. He discovered the Humboldt, which he named the Mary river, a name it bore until changed by Fremont in 1845. He was the first white man to cross the Sierra Nevadas. Smith left his party of trappers except the two who accompanied him in the Sacramento valley. He returned next year with reinforcements and was ordered out of the country by the governor. He traveled up the coast towards Oregon. On the Umpqua river he was attacked by the Indians. All his party except himself and two others were massacred. He lost all of his horses and furs. He reached Fort Vancouver, his clothing torn to

rags and almost starved to death. In 1831 he started with a train of wagons to Santa Fe on a trading expedition. While alone searching for water near the Cimarron river he was set upon by a party of Indians and killed. Thus perished by the hands of cowardly savages in the wilds of New Mexico a man who, through almost incredible dangers and sufferings, had explored an unknown region as vast in extent as that which gave fame and immortality to the African explorer, Stanley; and who marked out trails over mountains and across deserts that Fremont following years afterwards won the title of "Pathfinder of the Great West." Smith led the advance guard of the fur trappers to California. Notwithstanding the fact that they were unwelcome visitors these adventurers continued to come at intervals up to 1845. They trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin, Sacramento and the rivers in the northern part of the territory. A few of them remained in the country and became permanent residents, but most of them sooner or later met death by the savages.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith marked out two of the great immigrant trails by which the overland travel, after the discovery of gold, entered California, one by way of the Humboldt river over the Sierra Nevadas, the other southerly from Salt Lake, Utah Lake, the Rio Virgin, across the Colorado desert, through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles. A third immigrant route was blazed by the Pattie party. This route led from Santa Fe, across New Mexico, down the Gila to the Colorado and from thence across the desert through the San Gorgonio Pass to Los Angeles.

This party consisted of Sylvester Pattie, James Ohio Pattie, his son, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Jesse Ferguson, Isaac Slover, William Pope and James Puter. The Patties left Kentucky in 1824 and followed trapping in New Mexico and Arizona until 1827; the elder Pattie for a time managing the copper mines of Santa Rita. In May, 1827, Pattie the elder, in command of a party of thirty trappers and hunters, set out to trap the tributaries of the Colorado. Losses by Indian hostilities, by dissensions and desertions reduced the party to eight persons. December 1st, 1827, while



these were encamped on the Colorado near the mouth of the Gila, the Yuma Indians stole all their horses. They constructed rafts and floated down the Colorado, expecting to find Spanish settlements on its banks, where they hoped to procure horses to take them back to Santa Fe. They floated down the river until they encountered the flood tide from the gulf. Finding it impossible to go ahead on account of the tide or back on account of the river current, they landed, cached their furs and traps and with two days' supply of beaver meat struck out westerly across the desert. After traveling for twenty-four days and suffering almost incredible hardships they reached the old Mission of Santa Catalina near the head of the Gulf of California. Here they were detained until news of their arrival could be sent to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. A guard of sixteen soldiers was sent for them and they were conducted to San Diego, where they arrived February 27, 1828. Their arms were taken from them and they were put in prison. The elder Pattie died during their imprisonment. In September all the party except young Pattie, who was retained as a hostage, were released and permitted to go after their buried furs. They found their furs had been ruined by the overflow of the river. Two of the party, Slover and Pope, made their way back to Santa Fe; the others returned, bringing with them their beaver traps. They were again imprisoned by Governor Echeandia, but were finally released.

Three of the party, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin and Jesse Furguson, became permanent residents of California. Young Pattie returned to the United States by way of Mexico. After his return, with the assistance of the Rev. Timothy Flint, he wrote an account of his adventures, which was published in Cincinnati in 1833, under the title of "Pattie's Narrative." Young Pattie was inclined to exaggeration. In his narrative he claims that with vaccine matter brought by his father from the Santa Rita mines he vaccinated twenty-two thousand people in California. In Los Angeles alone, he vaccinated twenty-five hundred, which was more than double the population of the town in 1828. He took a contract from the

president of the missions to vaccinate all the neophytes in the territory. When his job was finished the president offered him in pay five hundred cattle and five hundred mules with land to pasture his stock on condition he would become a Roman Catholic and a citizen of Mexico. Pattie scorned the offer and roundly upbraided the padre for taking advantage of him. He had previously given Governor Echeandia a tongue lashing and had threatened to shoot him on sight. From his narrative he seems to have put in most of his time in California blustering and threatening to shoot somebody.

Another famous trapper of this period was "Peg Leg" Smith. His real name was Thomas L. Smith. It is said that in a fight with the Indians his leg below the knee was shattered by a bullet. He coolly amputated his leg at the knee with no other instrument than his hunting knife. He wore a wooden leg and from this came his nickname. He first came to California in 1829. He was ordered out of the country. He and his party took their departure, but with them went three or four hundred California horses. He died in a San Francisco hospital in 1866.

Ewing Young, a famous captain of trappers, made several visits to California from 1830 to 1837. In 1831 he led a party of thirty hunters and trappers, among those of his party who remained in California was Col. J. J. Warner, who became prominent in the territory and state. In 1837 Ewing Young with a party of sixteen men came down from Oregon, where he finally located, to purchase cattle for the new settlements on the Willamette river. They bought seven hundred cattle at \$3 per head from the government and drove them overland to Oregon, reaching there after a toilsome journey of four months with six hundred. Young died in Oregon in 1841.

From the downfall of Spanish domination in 1822, to the close of that decade there had been but few political disturbances in California. The only one of any consequence was Solis' and Herrera's attempt to revolutionize the territory and seize the government. José Maria Herrera had come to California as a commissioner of



the commissary department, but after a short term of service had been removed from office for fraud. Joaquin Solis was a convict who was serving a ten years sentence of banishment from Mexico. The ex-official and the exile with others of damaged character combined to overturn the government.

On the night of November 12, 1829, Solis, with a band of soldiers that he had induced to join his standard, seized the principal government officials at Monterey and put them in prison. At Solis' solicitation Herrera drew up a pronunciamiento. It followed the usual line of such documents. It began by deploring the evils that had come upon the territory through Echeandia's misgovernment and closed with promises of reformation if the revolutionists should obtain control of the government. To obtain the sinews of war the rebels seized \$3,000 of the public funds. This was distributed among the soldiers and proved a great attraction to the rebel cause. Solis with twenty men went to San Francisco and the soldiers there joined his standard. Next he marched against Santa Barbara with an army of one hundred and fifty men. Echeandia on hearing of the revolt had marched northward with all the soldiers he could enlist. The two armies met at Santa Ynez. Solis opened fire on the governor's army. The fire was returned. Solis' men began to break away and soon the army and its valiant leader were in rapid flight. Pacheco's cavalry captured the leaders of the revolt. Herrera, Solis and thirteen others were shipped to Mexico under arrest to be tried for their crimes. The Mexican authorities, always lenient to California revolutionists, probably from a fellow feeling, turned them all loose and Herrera was sent back to fill his former office.

Near the close of his term Governor Echeandia formulated a plan for converting the mission into pueblos. To ascertain the fitness of the neophytes for citizenship he made an investigation to find out how many could read and write. He found so very few that he ordered schools opened at the missions. A pretense was made of establishing schools, but very little was accomplished. The padres were opposed to edu-

cating the natives for the same reason that the southern slave-holders were opposed to educating the negro, namely, that an ignorant people were more easily kept in subjection. Echeandia's plan of secularization was quite elaborate and dealt fairly with the neophytes. It received the sanction of the diputacion when that body met in July, 1830, but before anything could be done towards enforcing it another governor was appointed. Echeandia was thoroughly hated by the mission friars and their adherents. Robinson in his "Life in California" calls him a man of vice and makes a number of damaging assertions about his character and conduct, which are not in accordance with the facts. It was during Echeandia's term as governor that the motto of Mexico, Dios y Libertad (God and Liberty), was adopted. It became immensely popular and was used on all public documents and often in private correspondence.

A romantic episode that has furnished a theme for fiction writers occurred in the last year of Echeandia's rule. It was the elopement of Henry D. Fitch with Doña Josefa, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of San Diego. Fitch was a native of New Bedford, Mass. He came to California in 1826 as master of the Maria Ester. He fell in love with Doña Josefa. There were legal obstructions to their marriage. Fitch was a foreigner and a Protestant. The latter objection was easily removed by Fitch becoming a Catholic. The Dominican friar who was to perform the marriage service, fearful that he might incur the wrath of the authorities, civil and clerical, refused to perform the ceremony, but suggested that there were other countries where the laws were less strict and offered to go beyond the limits of California and marry them. It is said that at this point Doña Josefa said: "Why don't you carry me off, Don Enrique?" The suggestion was quickly acted upon. The next night the lady, mounted on a steed with her cousin, Pio Pico, as an escort, was secretly taken to a point on the bay shore where a boat was waiting for her. The boat put off to the Vulture, where Captain Fitch received her on board and the vessel sailed for Valparaiso, where the couple were married. A year later Captain Fitch returned to California with his



wife and infant son. At Monterey Fitch was arrested on an order of Padre Sanchez of San Gabriel and put in prison. His wife was also placed under arrest at the house of Captain Cooper. Fitch was taken to San Gabriel for trial, "his offenses being most heinous." At her intercession, Governor Echeandia released Mrs. Fitch and allowed her to go to San Gabriel, where her husband was imprisoned in one of the rooms of the mission. This act of clemency greatly enraged the friar and his fiscal, Palomares, and they seriously considered the question of arresting the governor. The trial dragged along for nearly a month. Many witnesses were examined and many learned points of clerical law discussed. Vicar Sanchez finally gave his decision that the marriage at Valparaiso, though not legitimate, was not null and void, but valid. The couple were condemned

to do penance by "presenting themselves in church with lighted candles in their hands to hear high mass for three feast days and recite together for thirty days one-third of the rosary of the holy virgin."\* In addition to these joint penances the vicar inflicted an additional penalty on Fitch in these words: "Yet considering the great scandal which Don Enrique has caused in this province I condemn him to give as penance and reparation a bell of at least fifty pounds in weight for the church at Los Angeles, which barely has a borrowed one." Fitch and his wife no doubt performed the joint penance imposed upon them, but the church at Los Angeles had to get along with its borrowed bell. Don Enrique never gave it one of fifty pounds or any other weight.

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III-144.

## CHAPTER XI.

### REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS.

**M**ANUEL VICTORIA was appointed governor in March, 1830, but did not reach California until the last month of the year. Victoria very soon became unpopular. He undertook to overturn the civil authority and substitute military rule. He recommended the abolition of the ayuntamientos and refused to call together the territorial diputacion. He exiled Don Abel Stearns and José Antonio Carrillo; and at different times, on trumped-up charges, had half a hundred of the leading citizens of Los Angeles incarcerated in the pueblo jail. Alcalde Vicente Sanchez was the petty despot of the pueblo, who carried out the tyrannical decrees of his master, Victoria. Among others who were imprisoned in the cuartel was José Maria Avila. Avila was proud, haughty and overbearing. He had incurred the hatred of both Victoria and Sanchez. Sanchez, under orders from Victoria, placed Avila in prison, and to humiliate him put him in irons. Avila brooded over the indignities inflicted upon him and vowed to be revenged.

Victoria's persecutions became so unbearable that Pio Pico, Juan Bandini and José Antonio Carrillo raised the standard of revolt at San Diego and issued a pronunciamiento, in which they set forth the reasons why they felt themselves obliged to rise against the tyrant, Victoria. Pablo de Portilla, comandante of the presidio of San Diego, and his officers, with a force of fifty soldiers, joined the revolutionists and marched to Los Angeles. Sanchez's prisoners were released and he was chained up in the pueblo jail. Here Portilla's force was recruited to two hundred men. Avila and a number of the other released prisoners joined the revolutionists, and all marched forth to meet Victoria, who was moving southward with an armed force to suppress the insurrection. The two forces met on the plains of Cahuenga, west of the pueblo, at a place known as the Lomitas de la Canada de Breita. The sight of his persecutor so infuriated Avila that alone he rushed upon him to run him through with his lance. Captain Pacheco, of Victoria's staff, parried the lance thrust. Avila shot him dead with one of



his pistols and again attacked the governor and succeeded in wounding him, when he himself received a pistol ball that unhorsed him. After a desperate struggle (in which he seized Victoria by the foot and dragged him from his horse) he was shot by one of Victoria's soldiers. Portilla's army fell back in a panic to Los Angeles and Victoria's men carried the wounded governor to the Mission San Gabriel, where his wounds were dressed by Joseph Chapman, who, to his many other accomplishments, added that of amateur surgeon. Some citizens who had taken no part in the fight brought the bodies of Avila and Pacheco to the town. "They were taken to the same house, the same hands rendered them the last sad rites, and they were laid side by side. Side by side knelt their widows and mingled their tears, while sympathizing countrymen chanted the solemn prayers of the church for the repose of the souls of these untimely dead. Side by side beneath the orange and the olive in the little churchyard upon the plaza sleep the slayer and the slain."\*

Next day, Victoria, supposing himself mortally wounded, abdicated and turned over the governorship of the territory to Echeandia. He resigned the office December 9, 1831, having been governor a little over ten months. When Victoria was able to travel he was sent to San Diego, from where he was deported to Mexico, San Diego borrowing \$125 from the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles to pay the expense of shipping him out of the country. Several years afterwards the money had not been repaid, and the town council began proceedings to recover it, but there is no record in the archives to show that it was ever paid. And thus it was that California got rid of a bad governor and Los Angeles incurred a bad debt.

January 10, 1832, the territorial legislature met at Los Angeles to choose a "gefe politico," or governor, for the territory. Echeandia was invited to preside but replied from San Juan Capistrano that he was busy getting Victoria out of the country. The diputacion, after waiting some time and receiving no satisfaction

from Echeandia whether he wanted the office or not, declared Pio Pico, by virtue of his office of senior vocal, "gefe politico."

No sooner had Pico been sworn into office than Echeandia discovered that he wanted the office and wanted it badly. He protested against the action of the diputacion and intrigued against Pico. Another revolution was threatened. Los Angeles favored Echeandia, although all the other towns in the territory had accepted Pico. (Pico at that time was a resident of San Diego.) A mass meeting was called on February 12, 1832, at Los Angeles, to discuss the question whether it should be Pico or Echeandia. I give the report of the meeting in the quaint language of the pueblo archives:

"The town, acting in accord with the Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento, answered in a loud voice, saying they would not admit Citizen Pio Pico as 'gefe politico,' but desired that Lieut.-Col. Citizen José Maria Echeandia be retained in office until the supreme government appoint. Then the president of the meeting, seeing the determination of the people, asked the motive or reason of refusing Citizen Pio Pico, who was of unblemished character. To this the people responded that while it was true that Citizen Pio Pico was to some extent qualified, yet they preferred Lieut.-Col. Citizen José M. Echeandia. The president of the meeting then asked the people whether they had been bribed, or was it merely insubordination that they opposed the resolution of the Most Excellent Diputacion? Whereupon the people answered that they had not been bribed, nor were they insubordinate, but that they opposed the proposed 'gefe politico' because he had not been named by the supreme government."

At a public meeting February 19 the matter was again brought up. Again the people cried out "they would not recognize or obey any other gefe politico than Echeandia." The Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento opposed Pio Pico for two reasons: "First, because his name appeared first on the plan to oust Gefe Politico Citizen Manuel Victoria," and "Second, because he, Pico, had not sufficient capacity to fulfil the duties of the office." Then José Perez and José Antonio Carrillo withdrew from the meeting,

---

\*Stephen C. Foster.



saying they would not recognize Echeandia as "gefe politico." Pico, after holding the office for twenty days, resigned for the sake of peace. And this was the length of Pico's first term as governor.

Echeandia, by obstinacy and intrigue, had obtained the coveted office, "gefe politico," but he did not long enjoy it in peace. News came from Monterey that Capt. Agustin V. Zamorano had declared himself governor and was gathering a force to invade the south and enforce his authority. Echeandia began at once marshaling his forces to oppose him. Ybarra, Zamorano's military chief, with a force of one hundred men, by a forced march, reached Paso de Bartolo, on the San Gabriel river, where, fifteen years later, Stockton fought the Mexican troops under Flores. Here Ybarra found Captain Borroso posted with a piece of artillery and fourteen men. He did not dare to attack him. Echeandia and Borroso gathered a force of a thousand neophytes at Paso de Bartolo, where they drilled them in military evolutions. Ybarra's troops had fallen back to Santa Barbara, where he was joined by Zamorano with reinforcements. Ybarra's force was largely made up of ex-convicts and other undesirable characters, who took what they needed, asking no questions of the owners. The Angelenos, fearing those marauders, gave their adhesion to Zamorano's plan and recognized him as military chief of the territory. Captain Borroso, Echeandia's faithful adherent, disgusted with the fickleness of the Angelenos, at the head of a thousand mounted Indians, threatened to invade the recalcitrant pueblo, but at the intercession of the frightened inhabitants this modern Coriolanus turned aside and regaled his neophyte retainers on the fat bullocks of the Mission San Gabriel, much to the disgust of the padres. The neophyte warriors were disbanded and sent to their respective missions.

A peace was patched up between Zamorano and Echeandia. Alta California was divided into two territories. Echeandia was given jurisdiction over all south of San Gabriel and Zamorano all north of San Fernando. This division apparently left a neutral district, or "no man's land," between. Whether Los Angeles was in

this neutral territory the records do not show. If it was, it is probable that neither of the governors wanted the job of governing the rebellious pueblo.

In January, 1833, Governor Figueroa arrived in California. Echeandia and Zamorano each surrendered his half of the divided territory to the newly appointed governor, and California was united and at peace. Figueroa proved to be the right man for the times. He conciliated the factions and brought order out of chaos. The two most important events in Figueroa's term of office were the arrival of the Hajar Colony in California and the secularization of the missions. These events were most potent factors in the evolution of the territory.

In 1833 the first California colonization scheme was inaugurated in Mexico. At the head of this was José Maria Hajar, a Mexican gentleman of wealth and influence. He was assisted in its promulgation by José M. Padrès, an adventurer, who had been banished from California by Governor Victoria. Padrès, like some of our modern real estate boomers, pictured the country as an earthly paradise—an improved and enlarged Garden of Eden. Among other inducements held out to the colonists, it is said, was the promise of a division among them of the mission property and a distribution of the neophytes for servants.

Headquarters were established at the city of Mexico and two hundred and fifty colonists enlisted. Each family received a bonus of \$10, and all were to receive free transportation to California and rations while on the journey. Each head of a family was promised a farm from the public domain, live stock and farming implements; these advances to be paid for on the installment plan. The original plan was to found a colony somewhere north of San Francisco bay, but this was not carried out. Two vessels were dispatched with the colonists—the Morelos and the Natalia. The latter was compelled to put into San Diego on account of sickness on board. She reached that port September 1, 1834. A part of the colonists on board her were sent to San Pedro and from there they were taken to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. The Morelos reached Monterey Sep-



tember 25. Hjar had been appointed governor of California by President Farias, but after the sailing of the expedition, Santa Ana, who had succeeded Farias, dispatched a courier overland with a countermanding order. By one of the famous rides of history, Amador, the courier, made the journey from the city of Mexico to Monterey in forty days and delivered his message to Governor Figueroa. When Hjar arrived he found to his dismay that he was only a private citizen of the territory instead of its governor. The colonization scheme was abandoned and the immigrants distributed themselves throughout the territory. Generally they were a good class of citizens, and many of them became prominent in California affairs.

That storm center of political disturbances, Los Angeles, produced but one small revolution during Figueroa's term as governor. A party of fifty or sixty Sonorans, some of whom were Hjar colonists who were living either in the town or its immediate neighborhood, assembled at Los Nietos on the night of March 7, 1835. They formulated a pronunciamiento against Don José Figueroa, in which they first vigorously arraigned him for sins of omission and commission and then laid down their plan of government of the territory. Armed with this formidable document and a few muskets and lances, these patriots, headed by Juan Gallado, a cobbler, and Felipe Castillo, a cigarmaker, in the gray light of the morning, rode into the pueblo, took possession of the town hall and the big cannon and the ammunition that had

been stored there when the Indians of San Luis Rey had threatened hostilities. The slumbering inhabitants were aroused from their dreams of peace by the drum beat of war. The terrified citizens rallied to the juzgado, the ayuntamiento met, the cobbler statesman, Gallado, presented his plan; it was discussed and rejected. The revolutionists, after holding possession of the pueblo throughout the day, tired, hungry and disappointed in not receiving their pay for saving the country, surrendered to the legal authorities the real leaders of the revolution and disbanded. The leaders proved to be Torres, a clerk, and Apalategui, a doctor, both supposed to be emissaries of Hjar. They were imprisoned at San Gabriel. When news of the revolt reached Figueroa he had Hjar and Padres arrested for complicity in the outbreak. Hjar, with half a dozen of his adherents, was shipped back to Mexico. And thus the man who the year before had landed in California with a commission as governor and authority to take possession of all the property belonging to the missions returned to his native land an exile. His grand colonization scheme and his "Compania Cosmopolitana" that was to revolutionize California commerce were both disastrous failures.

Governor José Figueroa died at Monterey on the 29th of September, 1835. He is generally regarded as the best of the Mexican governors sent to California. He was of Aztec extraction and took a great deal of pride in his Indian blood.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS.

THE Franciscan Missions of Alta California have of late been a prolific theme for a certain class of writers and especially have they dwelt upon the secularization of these establishments. Their productions have added little or nothing to our previous knowledge of these institutions. Carried away by sentiment these writers draw pictures of mission life that are unreal, that are purely imag-

inary, and aroused to indignation at the injustice they fancy was done to their ideal institutions they deal out denunciations against the authorities that brought about secularization as unjust as they are undeserved. Such expressions as "the robber hand of secularization," and "the brutal and thievish disestablishment of the missions," emanate from writers who seem to be ignorant of the purpose for which the mis-



sions were founded, and who ignore, or who do not know, the causes which brought about their secularization.

It is an historical fact known to all acquainted with California history that these establishments were not intended by the Crown of Spain to become permanent institutions. The purpose for which the Spanish government fostered and protected them was to Christianize the Indians and make of them self-supporting citizens. Very early in its history Governor Borica, Fages and other intelligent Spanish officers in California discovered the weakness of the mission system. Governor Borica, writing in 1796, said: "According to the laws the natives are to be free from tutelage at the end of ten years, the missions then becoming doctrinaires, but those of New California, at the rate they are advancing, will not reach the goal in ten centuries; the reason God knows, and men, too, know something about it."

The tenure by which the mission friars held their lands is admirably set forth in William Carey Jones' "Report on Land Titles in California," made in 1850. He says, "It had been supposed that the lands they (the missions) occupied were grants held as the property of the church or of the mission establishments as corporations. Such, however, was not the case; all the missions in Upper California were established under the direction and mainly at the expense of the government, and the missionaries there had never any other right than to the occupation and use of the lands for the purpose of the missions and at the pleasure of the government. This is shown by the history and principles of their foundation, by the laws in relation to them, by the constant practice of the government toward them and, in fact, by the rules of the Franciscan order, which forbid its members to possess property."

With the downfall of Spanish domination in Mexico came the beginning of the end of missionary rule in California. The majority of the mission padres were Spanish born. In the war of Mexican independence their sympathies were with their mother country, Spain. After Mexico attained her independence, some of them refused to acknowledge allegiance to the repub-

lic. The Mexican authorities feared and distrusted them. In this, in part, they found a pretext for the disestablishment of the missions and the confiscation of the mission estates. There was another cause or reason for secularization more potent than the loyalty of the padres to Spain. Few forms of land monopoly have ever exceeded that in vogue under the mission system of California. From San Diego to San Francisco bay the twenty missions established under Spanish rule monopolized the greater part of the fertile land between the coast range and the sea. The limits of one mission were said to cover the intervening space to the limits of the next. There was but little left for other settlers. A settler could not obtain a grant of land if the padres of the nearest mission objected.

The twenty-four ranchos owned by the Mission San Gabriel contained about a million and a half acres and extended from the sea to the San Bernardino mountains. The greatest neophyte population of San Gabriel was in 1817, when it reached 1,701. Its yearly average for the first three decades of the present century did not exceed 1,500. It took a thousand acres of fertile land under the mission system to support an Indian, even the smallest papoose of the mission flock. It is not strange that the people clamored for a subdivision of the mission estates; and secularization became a public necessity. The most enthusiastic admirer of the missions to-day, had he lived in California seventy years ago, would no doubt have been among the loudest in his wail against the mission system.

The abuse heaped upon the Mexican authorities for their secularization of these institutions is as unjust as it is unmerited. The act of the Mexican Congress of August 17, 1833, was not the initiative movement towards their disestablishment. Indeed in their foundation their secularization, their subdivision into pueblos, was provided for and the local authorities were never without lawful authority over them. In the very beginning of missionary work in Alta California the process of secularizing the mission establishments was mapped out in the following "Instructions given by Viceroy Bucarili August 17, 1773, to the comandante of the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey.



Article 15, when it shall happen that a mission is to be formed into a pueblo or village the comandante will proceed to reduce it to the civil and economical government, which, according to the laws, is observed by other villages of this kingdom; their giving it a name and declaring for its patron the saint under whose memory and protection the mission was founded."

The purpose for which the mission was founded was to aid in the settlement of the country, and to convert the natives to Christianity. "These objects accomplished the missionary's labor was considered fulfilled and the establishment subject to dissolution. This view of their purpose and destiny fully appears in the tenor of the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September 13, 1813. It was passed in consequence of a complaint by the Bishop of Guiana of the evils that affected that province on account of the Indian settlements in charge of missions not being delivered to the ecclesiastical ordinary, although thirty, forty and fifty years had passed since the reduction and conversion of the Indians."\*

The Cortes decreed 1st, that all the new *reducciones y doctrinairs* (settlements of newly converted Indians) not yet formed into parishes of the province beyond the sea which were in charge of missionary monks and had been ten years subjected should be delivered immediately to the respective ecclesiastical ordinaries (bishops) without resort to any excuse or pretext conformably to the laws and cédulas in that respect. Section 2nd, provided that the secular clergy should attend to the spiritual wants of these curacies. Section 3rd, the missionary monks relieved from the converted settlements shall proceed to the conversion of other heathen."

The decree of the Mexican Congress, passed November 20, 1833, for the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California, was very similar in its provisions to the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813. The Mexican government simply followed the example of Spain and in the conversion of the missions into pueblos was attempting to enforce a prin-

ciple inherent in the foundation of the missionary establishments. That secularization resulted disastrously to the Indians was not the fault of the Mexican government so much as it was the defect in the industrial and intellectual training of the neophytes. Except in the case of those who were trained for choir services in the churches there was no attempt made to teach the Indians to read or write. The padres generally entertained a poor opinion of the neophytes' intellectual ability. The reglamento governing the secularization of the missions, published by Governor Echeandia in 1830, but not enforced, and that formulated by the diputacion under Governor Figueroa in 1834, approved by the Mexican Congress and finally enforced in 1834-5-6, were humane measures. These regulations provided for the colonization of the neophytes into pueblos or villages. A portion of the personal property and a part of the lands held by the missions were to be distributed among the Indians as follows:

"Article 5—To each head of a family and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the seasons) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than four hundred varas (yards) in length, and as many in breadth not less than one hundred. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated." This colonization of the neophytes into pueblos would have thrown large bodies of the land held by the missions open to settlement by white settlers. The personal property of missionary establishments was to have been divided among their neophyte retainers thus: "Article 6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle. Article 7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them."

The political government of the Indian pu-

\*William Carey Jones' Report.



eblos was to be organized in accordance with existing laws of the territory governing other towns. The neophyte could not sell, mortgage or dispose of the land granted him; nor could he sell his cattle. The regulations provided that "Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters." The nunneries or the houses where the Indian girls were kept under the charge of a duena until they were of marriageable age were to be abolished and the children restored to their parents. Rule 7 provided that "What is called the 'priesthood' shall immediately cease, female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligations as parents. The same shall be done with the male children."

Commissioners were to be appointed to take charge of the mission property and superintend its subdivision among the neophytes. The conversion of ten of the missionary establishments into pueblos was to begin in August, 1835. That of the others was to follow as soon as possible. San Gabriel, San Fernando and San Juan Capistrano were among the ten that were to be secularized first. For years secularization had threatened the missions, but hitherto something had occurred at the critical time to avert it. The missionaries had used their influence against it, had urged that the neophytes were unfitted for self-support, had argued that the emancipation of the natives from mission rule would result in disaster to them. Through all the agitation of the question in previous years the padres had labored on in the preservation and upbuilding of their establishments; but with the issuing of the secularization decree by the Mexican Congress, August 17, 1833, the organization of the Hija Colony in Mexico and the instructions of acting president Farias to Hija to occupy all the property of the missions and subdivide it among the colonists on their arrival in California, convinced the missionaries that the blow could no longer be averted. The revocation of Hija's appointment as governor and the controversy which followed between

him and Governor Figueroa and the diputacion for a time delayed the enforcement of the decree.

In the meantime, with the energy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that which through more than half a century thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate. The wealth of the missions lay in their herds of cattle. The only marketable products of these were the hides and tallow. Heretofore a certain number of cattle had been slaughtered each week to feed the neophytes and sometimes when the ranges were in danger of becoming overstocked cattle were killed for their hides and tallow, and the meat left to the coyotes and the carrion crows. The mission fathers knew that if they allowed the possession of their herds to pass to other hands neither they nor the neophytes would obtain any reward for years of labor. The blow was liable to fall at any time. Haste was required. The mission butchers could not slaughter the animals fast enough. Contracts were made with the rancheros to kill on shares. The work of destruction began at the missions. The country became a mighty shambles. The matansas were no longer used. An animal was lassoed on the plain, thrown, its throat cut and while yet writhing in death agony, its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow and this was run into pits in the ground to be taken out when there was more time to spare and less cattle to be killed. The work of destruction went on as long as there were cattle to kill. So great was the stench from rotting carcasses of the cattle on the plains that a pestilence was threatened. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, November 15, 1833, passed an ordinance compelling all persons slaughtering cattle for the hides and tallow to cremate the carcasses. Some of the rancheros laid the foundations of their future wealth by appropriating herds of young cattle from the mission ranges.

Hugo Reid, in the letters previously referred to in this volume, says of this period at San Gabriel, "These facts (the decree of secularization



and the distribution of the mission property) being known to Padre Tomas (Estenaga), he, in all probability, by order of his superior, commenced a work of destruction. The back buildings were unroofed and the timber converted into fire wood. Cattle were killed on the halves by people who took a lion's share. Utensils were disposed of and goods and other articles distributed in profusion among the neophytes. The vineyards were ordered to be cut down, which, however, the Indians refused to do." After the mission was placed in charge of an administrator, Padre Tomas remained as minister of the church at a stipend of \$1,500 per annum, derived from the pious fund.

Hugo Reid says of him, "As a wrong impression of his character may be produced from the preceding remarks, in justice to his memory, be it stated that he was a truly good man, a sincere Christian and a despiser of hypocrisy. He had a kind, unsophisticated heart, so that he believed every word told him. There has never been a purer priest in California. Reduced in circumstances, annoyed on many occasions by the petulancy of administrators, he fulfilled his duties according to his conscience, with benevolence and good humor. The nuns, who, when the secular movement came into operation, had been set free, were again gathered together under his supervision and maintained at his expense, as were also a number of old men and women."

The experiment of colonizing the Indians in pueblos was a failure and they were gathered back into the mission, or as many of them as could be got back, and placed in charge of administrators. "The Indians," says Reid, "were made happy at this time in being permitted to enjoy once more the luxury of a tule dwelling, from which the greater part had been debarred for so long; they could now breathe freely again." (The close adobe buildings in which they had been housed in mission days were no doubt one of the causes of the great mortality among them.)

"Administrator followed administrator until the mission could support no more, when the system was broken up." \* \* \* "The Indians during this period were continually run-

ning off. Scantily clothed and still more scantily supplied with food, it was not to be wondered at. Nearly all the Gabrielinos went north, while those of San Diego, San Luis and San Juan overrun this country, filling the Angeles and surrounding ranchos with more servants than were required. Labor, in consequence, was very cheap. The different missions, however, had alcaldes continually on the move, hunting them up and carrying them back, but to no purpose; it was labor in vain."

"Even under the dominion of the church in mission days," Reid says, "the neophytes were addicted both to drinking and gaming, with an inclination to steal;" but after their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Those attached to the ranchos and those located in the town were virtually slaves. They had bosses or owners and when they ran away were captured and returned to their master. The account book for 1840 of the *sindico* of Los Angeles contains this item, "For the delivery of two Indians to their boss \$12."

In all the large towns there was an Indian village known as the *pueblito* or little town. These were the sink holes of crime and the favorite resorts of dissolute characters, both white and red. The Indian village at Los Angeles between what is now Aliso and First street became such an intolerable nuisance that on petition of the citizens it was removed across the river to the "Spring of the Abilas," but its removal did not improve its morals. Vicente Guerrero, the *sindico*, discussing the Indian question before the *ayuntamiento* said, "The Indians are so utterly depraved that no matter where they may settle down their conduct would be the same, since they look upon death even with indifference, provided they can indulge in their pleasures and vices." This was their condition in less than a decade after they were freed from mission control.

What did six decades of mission rule accomplish for the Indian? In all the older missions between their founding and their secularization three generations of adults had come under the influence of mission life and training—first, the adult converts made soon after the founding; second, their children born at the missions, and



third, the children of these who had grown to manhood before the fall of the missions. How great an improvement had the neophytes of the third generation made over those of the first? They had to a great extent lost their original language and had acquired a speaking knowledge of Spanish. They had abandoned or forgotten their primitive religious belief, but their new religion exercised but little influence on their lives. After their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Some of the more daring escaped to the mountains and joining the wild tribes there became the leaders in frequent predatory excursions on the horses and cattle of the settlers in the valleys. They were hunted down and shot like wild beasts.

What became of the mission estates? As the cattle were killed off the different ranchos of the mission domains, settlers petitioned the ayuntamiento for grants. If upon investigation it was found that the land asked for was vacant the petition was referred to the governor for his approval. In this way the vast mission domains passed into private hands. The country improved more in wealth and population between 1836 and 1846 than in the previous fifty years. Secularization was destruction to the mission

and death to the Indian, but it was beneficial to the country at large. The decline of the missions and the passing of the neophyte had begun long before the decrees of secularization were enforced. Nearly all the missions passed their zenith in population during the second decade of the century. Even had the missionary establishments not been secularized they would eventually have been depopulated. At no time during the mission rule were the number of births equal to the number of deaths. When recruits could no longer be obtained from the Gentiles or wild Indians the decline became more rapid. The mission annals show that from 1769 to 1834, when secularization was enforced—an interval of sixty-five years—79,000 converts were baptized and 62,000 deaths recorded. The death rate among the neophytes was about twice that of the negro in this country and four times that of the white race. The extinction of the neophyte or mission Indian was due to the enforcement of that inexorable law or decree of nature, the Survival of the Fittest. Where a stronger race comes in contact with a weaker, there can be but one termination of the contest—the extermination of the weaker.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**G**OVERNOR FIGUEROA on his deathbed turned over the civil command of the territory to José Castro, who thereby became "gefe politico ad interem." The military command was given to Lieut.-Col. Nicolas Gutierrez with the rank of comandante general. The separation of the two commands was in accordance with the national law of May 6, 1822.

Castro was a member of the diputacion, but was not senior vocal or president. José Antonio Carrillo, who held that position, was diputado or delegate to congress and was at that time in the city of Mexico. It was he who secured the decree from the Mexican Congress May 23, 1835, making Los Angeles the capital

of California, and elevating it to the rank of a city. The second vocal, José Antonio Estudillo, was sick at his home in San Diego. José Castro ranked third. He was the only one of the diputacion at the capital and at the previous meeting of the diputacion he had acted as presiding officer. Gutierrez, who was at San Gabriel when appointed to the military command, hastened to Monterey, but did not reach there until after the death of Figueroa. Castro, on assuming command, sent a notification of his appointment to the civil authorities of the different jurisdictions. All responded favorably except San Diego and Los Angeles. San Diego claimed the office for Estudillo, second vocal, and Los Angeles declared against Castro be-



cause he was only third vocal and demanded that the diputacion should meet at the legal capital (Los Angeles) of the territory. This was the beginning of the capital war that lasted ten years and increased in bitterness as it increased in age. The diputacion met at Monterey. It decided in favor of Castro and against removing the capital to Los Angeles.

Castro executed the civil functions of jefe politico four months and then, in accordance with orders from the supreme government, he turned over his part of the governorship to Comandante General Gutierrez and again the two commands were united in one person. Gutierrez filled the office of "gobernador interno" from January 2, 1836, to the arrival of his successor, Mariano Chico. Chico had been appointed governor by President Barragan, December 16, 1835, but did not arrive in California until April, 1836. Thus California had four governors within nine months. They changed so rapidly there was not time to foment a revolution. Chico began his administration by a series of petty tyrannies. Just before his arrival in California a vigilance committee at Los Angeles shot to death Gervacio Alispaz and his paramour, Maria del Rosaria Villa, for the murder of the woman's husband, Domingo Feliz. Alispaz was a countryman of Chico. Chico had the leaders arrested and came down to Los Angeles with the avowed purpose of executing Prudon, Arzaga and Arango, the president, secretary and military commander, respectively, of the Defenders of Public Security, as the vigilantes called themselves. He announced his intention of arresting and punishing every man who had taken part in the banishment of Governor Victoria. He summoned Don Abel Stearns to Monterey and threatened to have him shot for some imaginary offense. He fulminated a fierce pronunciamento against foreigners, that incurred their wrath, and made himself so odious that he was hated by all, native or foreigner. He was a centralist and opposed to popular rights. Exasperated beyond endurance by his scandalous conduct and unseemly exhibitions of temper the people of Monterey rose en masse against him, and so terrified him that he took passage on board a brig that was lying in the

harbor and sailed for Mexico with the threat that he would return with an armed force to punish the rebellious Californians, but he never came back again.

With the enforced departure of Chico, the civil command of the territory devolved upon Nicolas Gutierrez, who still held the military command. He was of Spanish birth and a centralist or anti-federalist in politics. Although a mild mannered man he seemed to be impressed with the idea that he must carry out the arbitrary measures of his predecessor. Centralism was his nemesis. Like Chico, he was opposed to popular rights and at one time gave orders to disperse the diputacion by force. He was not long in making himself unpopular by attempting to enforce the centralist decrees of the Mexican Congress.

He quarreled with Juan Bautista Alvarado, the ablest of the native Californians. Alvarado and José Castro raised the standard of revolt. They gathered together a small army of rancheros and an auxiliary force of twenty-five American hunters and trappers under Graham, a backwoodsman from Tennessee. By a strategic movement they captured the castillo or fort which commanded the presidio, where Gutierrez and the Mexican army officials were stationed. The patriots demanded the surrender of the presidio and the arms. The governor refused. The revolutionists had been able to find but a single cannon ball in the castillo, but this was sufficient to do the business. A well-directed shot tore through the roof of the governor's house, covering him and his staff with the debris of broken tiles; that and the desertion of most of his soldiers to the patriots brought him to terms. On the 5th of November, 1836, he surrendered the presidio and resigned his authority as governor. He and about seventy of his adherents were sent aboard a vessel lying in the harbor and shipped out of the country.

With the Mexican governor and his officers out of the country, the next move of Castro and Alvarado was to call a meeting of the diputacion or territorial congress. A plan for the independence of California was adopted. This, which was known afterwards as the Monterey plan, consisted of six sections, the most im-



portant of which were as follows: "First, Alta California hereby declares itself independent from Mexico until the Federal System of 1824 is restored. Second, the same California is hereby declared a free and sovereign state; establishing a congress to enact the special laws of the country and the other necessary supreme powers. Third, the Roman Apostolic Catholic religion shall prevail; no other creed shall be allowed, but the government shall not molest anyone on account of his private opinions." The diputacion issued a declaration of independence that arraigned the mother country, Mexico, and her officials very much in the style that our own Declaration gives it to King George III. and England.

Castro issued a pronunciamiento, ending with Viva La Federacion! Viva La Libertad! Viva el Estado Libre y Soberano de Alta California! Thus amid vivas and proclamations, with the beating of drums and the booming of cannon, El Estado Libre de Alta California (The Free State of Alta California) was launched on the political sea. But it was rough sailing for the little craft. Her ship of state struck a rock and for a time shipwreck was threatened.

For years there had been a growing jealousy between Northern and Southern California. Los Angeles, as has been stated before, had by a decree of the Mexican congress been made the capital of the territory. Monterey had persistently refused to give up the governor and the archives. In the movement to make Alta California a free and independent state, the Angeleños recognized an attempt on the part of the people of the north to deprive them of the capital. Although as bitterly opposed to Mexican governors, and as active in fomenting revolutions against them as the people of Monterey, the Angeleños chose to profess loyalty to the mother country. They opposed the plan of government adopted by the congress at Monterey and promulgated a plan of their own, in which they declared California was not free; that the "Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail in this jurisdiction, and any person publicly professing any other shall be prosecuted by law as heretofore." A mass meeting was called to take measures "to prevent the

spreading of the Monterey revolution, so that the progress of the nation may not be paralyzed," and to appoint a person to take military command of the department.

San Diego and San Luis Rey took the part of Los Angeles in the quarrel, Sonoma and San José joined Monterey, while Santa Barbara, always conservative, was undecided, but finally issued a plan of her own. Alvarado and Castro determined to suppress the revolutionary Angeleños. They collected a force of one hundred men, made up of natives, with Graham's contingent of twenty-five American riflemen. With this army they prepared to move against the recalcitrant sureños.

The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles began preparations to resist the invaders. An army of two hundred and seventy men was enrolled, a part of which was made up of neophytes. To secure the sinews of war José Sepulveda, second alcalde, was sent to the Mission San Fernando to secure what money there was in the hands of the major domo. He returned with two packages, which, when counted, were found to contain \$2,000.

Scouts patrolled the Santa Barbara road as far as San Buenaventura to give warning of the approach of the enemy, and pickets guarded the Pass of Cahuenga and the Rodeo de Las Aguas to prevent northern spies from entering and southern traitors from getting out of the pueblo. The southern army was stationed at San Fernando under the command of Alferez (Lieut.) Rocha. Alvarado and Castro, pushing down the coast, reached Santa Barbara, where they were kindly received and their force recruited to one hundred and twenty men with two pieces of artillery. José Sepulveda at San Fernando sent to Los Angeles for the cannon at the town house and \$200 of the mission money to pay his men.

On the 16th of January, 1837, Alvarado from San Buenaventura dispatched a communication to the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles and the citizens, telling them what military resources he had, which he would use against them if it became necessary, but he was willing to confer upon a plan of settlement. Sepulveda and Antonio M. Osio were appointed commissioners



and sent to confer with the governor, armed with several propositions, the substance of which was that California shall not be free and the Catholic religion must prevail with the privilege to prosecute any other religion, "according to law as heretofore." The commissioners met Alvarado on "neutral ground," between San Fernando and San Buenaventura. A long discussion followed without either coming to the point. Alvarado, by a coup d'état, brought it to an end. In the language of the commissioners' report to the ayuntamiento: "While we were a certain distance from our own forces with only four unarmed men and were on the point of coming to an agreement with Juan B. Alvarado, we saw the Monterey division advancing upon us and we were forced to deliver up the instructions of this illustrious body through fear of being attacked." They delivered up not only the instructions, but the Mission San Fernando. The southern army was compelled to surrender it and fall back on the pueblo, Rocha swearing worse than "our army in Flanders" because he was not allowed to fight. The southern soldiers had a wholesome dread of Graham's riflemen. These fellows, armed with long Kentucky rifles, shot to kill, and a battle once begun somebody would have died for his country and it would not have been Alvarado's riflemen.

The day after the surrender of the mission, January 21, 1837, the ayuntamiento held a session and the members were as obdurate and belligerent as ever. They resolved that it was only in the interests of humanity that the mission had been surrendered and their army forced to retire. "This ayuntamiento, considering the commissioners were forced to comply, annuls all action of the commissioners and does not recognize this territory as a free and sovereign state nor Juan B. Alvarado as its governor, and declares itself in favor of the Supreme Government of Mexico." A few days later Alvarado entered the city without opposition, the Angelenian soldiers retiring to San Gabriel and from there scattering to their homes.

On the 26th of January an extraordinary session of the most illustrious ayuntamiento was held. Alvarado was present and made a lengthy

speech, in which he said, "The native sons were subjected to ridicule by the Mexican mandarins sent here, and knowing our rights we ought to shake off the ominous yoke of bondage." Then he produced and read the six articles of the Monterey plan, the council also produced a plan and a treaty of amity was effected. Alvarado was recognized as governor pro tem. and peace reigned. The belligerent sureños vied with each other in expressing their admiration for the new order of things. Pio Pico wished to express the pleasure it gave him to see a "hijo del pais" in office. And Antonio Osio, the most belligerent of the sureños, declared "that sooner than again submit to a Mexican dictator as governor, he would flee to the forest and be devoured by wild beasts." The ayuntamiento was asked to provide a building for the government, "this being the capital of the state." The hatchet apparently was buried. Peace reigned in El Estado Libre. At the meeting of the town council, on the 30th of January, Alvarado made another speech, but it was neither conciliatory nor complimentary. He arraigned the "traitors who were working against the peace of the country" and urged the members to take measures "to liberate the city from the hidden hands that will tangle them in their own ruin." The pay of his troops who were ordered here for the welfare of California is due "and it is an honorable and preferred debt, therefore the ayuntamiento will deliver to the government the San Fernando money," said he. With a wry face, very much such as a boy wears when he is told that he has been spanked for his own good, the alcalde turned over the balance of the mission money to Juan Bautista, and the governor took his departure for Monterey, leaving, however, Col. José Castro with part of his army stationed at Mission San Gabriel, ostensibly "to support the city's authority," but in reality to keep a close watch on the city authorities.

Los Angeles was subjugated, peace reigned and El Estado Libre de Alta California took her place among the nations of the earth. But peace's reign was brief. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento May 27, 1838, Juan Bandini and Santiago E. Arguello of San Diego, appeared



with a pronunciamiento and a plan, San Diego's plan of government. Monterey, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles had each formulated a plan of government for the territory, and now it was San Diego's turn. Agustin V. Zamorano, who had been exiled with Governor Gutierrez, had crossed the frontier and was made comandante-general and territorial political chief ad interim by the San Diego revolutionists. The plan restored California to obedience to the supreme government; all acts of the diputacion and the Monterey plan were annulled and the northern rebels were to be arraigned and tried for their part in the revolution; and so on through twenty articles.

On the plea of an Indian outbreak near San Diego, in which the redmen, it was said, "were to make an end of the white race," the big cannon and a number of men were secured at Los Angeles to assist in suppressing the Indians, but in reality to reinforce the army of the San Diego revolutionists. With a force of one hundred and twenty-five men under Zamorano and Portilla, "the army of the supreme government" moved against Castro at Los Angeles. Castro retreated to Santa Barbara and Portilla's army took position at San Fernando.

The civil and military officials of Los Angeles took the oath to support the Mexican constitution of 1836 and, in their opinion, this absolved them from all allegiance to Juan Bautista and his Monterey plan. Alvarado hurried reinforcements to Castro at Santa Barbara, and Portilla called loudly for "men, arms and horses," to march against the northern rebels. But neither military chieftain advanced, and the summer wore away without a battle. There were rumors that Mexico was preparing to send an army of one thousand men to subjugate the rebellious Californians. In October came the news that José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiavelli of California politics, had persuaded President Bustamente to appoint Carlos Carrillo, José's brother, governor of Alta California.

Then consternation seized the arribeños (uppers) of the north and the abajeños (lowers) of Los Angeles went wild with joy. It was not that they loved Carlos Carrillo, for he was a Santa Barbara man and had opposed them in

the late unpleasantness, but they saw in his appointment an opportunity to get revenge on Juan Bautista for the way he had humiliated them. They sent congratulatory messages to Carrillo and invited him to make Los Angeles the seat of his government. Carrillo was flattered by their attentions and consented. The 6th of December, 1837, was set for his inauguration, and great preparations were made for the event. The big cannon was brought over from San Gabriel to fire salutes and the city was ordered illuminated on the nights of the 6th, 7th and 8th of December. Cards of invitation were issued and the people from the city and country were invited to attend the inauguration ceremonies, "dressed as decent as possible," so read the invitations.

The widow Josefa Alvarado's house, the finest in the city, was secured for the governor's palacio (palace). The largest hall in the city was secured for the services and decorated as well as it was possible. The city treasury, being in its usual state of collapse, a subscription for defraying the expenses was opened and horses, hides and tallow, the current coin of the pueblo, were liberally contributed.

On the appointed day, "the most illustrious ayuntamiento and the citizens of the neighborhood (so the old archives read) met his excellency, the governor, Don Carlos Carrillo, who made his appearance with a magnificent accompaniment." The secretary, Narciso Botello, "read in a loud, clear and intelligible voice, the oath, and the governor repeated it after him." At the moment the oath was completed, the artillery thundered forth a salute and the bells rang out a merry peal. The governor made a speech, when all adjourned to the church, where a mass was said and a solemn Te Deum sung; after which all repaired to the house of his excellency, where the southern patriots drank his health in bumpers of wine and shouted themselves hoarse in vivas to the new government. An inauguration ball was held—the "beauty and the chivalry of the south were gathered there." Outside the tallow dips flared and flickered from the porticos of the house, bonfires blazed in the streets and cannon boomed salvos from the old plaza. Los Angeles was the capital at last and had a gov-



ernor all to herself, for Santa Barbara refused to recognize Carrillo, although he belonged within its jurisdiction.

The Angeleños determined to subjugate the Barbareños. An army of two hundred men, under Castenada, was sent to capture the city. After a few futile demonstrations, Castenada's forces fell back to San Buenaventura.

Then Alvarado determined to subjugate the Angeleños. He and Castro, gathering together an army of two hundred men, by forced marches reached San Buenaventura, and by a strategic movement captured all of Castenada's horses and drove his army into the mission church. For two days the battle raged and, "cannon to the right of them," and "cannon in front of them volleyed and thundered." One man was killed on the northern side and the blood of several mustangs watered the soil of their native land—died for their country. The southerners slipped out of the church at night and fled up the valley on foot. Castro's caballeros captured about seventy prisoners. Pio Pico, with reinforcements, met the remnant of Castenada's army at the Santa Clara river, and together all fell back to Los Angeles. Then there was wailing in the old pueblo, where so lately there had been rejoicing. Gov. Carlos Carrillo gathered together what men he could get to go with him and retreated to San Diego. Alvarado's army took possession of the southern capital and some of the leading conspirators were sent as prisoners to the castillo at Sonoma.

Carrillo, at San Diego, received a small reinforcement from Mexico, under a Captain Tobar. Tobar was made general and given command of the southern army. Carrillo, having recovered from his fright, sent an order to the northern rebels to surrender within fifteen days under penalty of being shot as traitors if they refused. In the meantime Los Angeles was held by the enemy. The second alcalde (the first, Louis Aranas, was a prisoner) called a meeting to devise some means "to have his excellency, Don Carlos Carrillo, return to this capital, as his presence is very much desired by the citizens to protect their lives and property." A committee was appointed to locate Don Carlos.

Instead of surrendering, Castro and Alvarado, with a force of two hundred men, advanced against Carrillo. The two armies met at Campo de Las Flores. General Tobar had fortified a cattle corral with rawhides, carretas and cottonwood poles. A few shots from Alvarado's artillery scattered Tobar's rawhide fortifications. Carrillo surrendered. Tobar and a few of the leaders escaped to Mexico. Alvarado ordered the misguided Angeleñian soldiers to go home and behave themselves. He brought the captive governor back with him and left him with his (Carrillo's) wife at Santa Barbara, who became surety for the deposed ruler. Not content with his unfortunate attempts to rule, he again claimed the governorship on the plea that he had been appointed by the supreme government. But the Angeleños had had enough of him. Disgusted with his incompetency, Juan Gallardo, at the session of May 14, 1838, presented a petition praying that this ayuntamiento do not recognize Carlos Carrillo as governor, and setting forth the reasons why we, the petitioners, "should declare ourselves subject to the northern governor" and why they opposed Carrillo.

"First. In having compromised the people from San Buenaventura south into a declaration of war; the incalculable calamities of which will never be forgotten, not even by the most ignorant.

"Second. Not satisfied with the unfortunate event of San Buenaventura, he repeated the same at Campo de Las Flores, which, only through a divine dispensation, California is not to-day in mourning." Seventy citizens signed the petition, but the city attorney, who had done time in Vallejo's castillo, decided the petition illegal because it was written on common paper when paper with the proper seal could be obtained.

Next day Gallardo returned with his petition on legal paper. The ayuntamiento decided to sound the "public alarm" and call the people together to give them "public speech." The public alarm was sounded. The people assembled at the city hall; speeches were made on both sides; and when the vote was taken twenty-two were in favor of the northern governor, five



in favor of whatever the ayuntamiento decides, and Serbulo Vareles alone voted for Don Carlos Carrillo. So the council decided to recognize Don Juan Bautista Alvarado as governor and leave the supreme government to settle the contest between him and Carrillo.

Notwithstanding this apparent burying of the hatchet, there were rumors of plots and intrigues in Los Angeles and San Diego against Alvarado. At length, aggravated beyond endurance, the governor sent word to the sureños that if they did not behave themselves he would shoot ten of the leading men of the south. As he had about that number locked up in the castillo at Sonoma, his was no idle threat. One by one Alvarado's prisoners of state were released from Vallejo's bastille at Sonoma and returned to Los Angeles, sadder if not wiser men. At the session of the ayuntamiento October 20, 1838, the president announced that Senior Regidor José Palomares had returned from Sonoma, where he had been compelled to go by reason of "political differences," and that he should be allowed his seat in the council. The request was granted unanimously.

At the next meeting Narciso Botello, its former secretary, after five and a half months' imprisonment at Sonoma, put in an appearance and claimed his office and his pay. Although others had filled the office in the interim the illustrious ayuntamiento, "ignoring for what offense he was incarcerated, could not suspend his salary." But his salary was suspended. The treasury was empty. The last horse and the last hide had been paid out to defray the expense of the inauguration festivities of Carlos, the Pretender, and the civil war that followed. Indeed there was a treasury deficit of whole caballadas of horses, and bales of hides. Narciso's back pay

was a preferred claim that outlasted El Estado Libre.

The sureños of Los Angeles and San Diego, finding that in Alvarado they had a man of courage and determination to deal with, ceased from troubling him and submitted to the inevitable. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento, October 5, 1839, a notification was received, stating that the supreme government of Mexico had appointed Juan Bautista Alvarado governor of the department. There was no grumbling or dissent. On the contrary, the records say, "This illustrious body acknowledges receipt of the communication and congratulated his excellency. It will announce the same to the citizens to-morrow (Sunday), will raise the national colors, salute the same with the required number of volleys, and will invite the people to illuminate their houses for a better display in rejoicing at such a happy appointment." With his appointment by the supreme government the "free and sovereign state of Alta California" became a dream of the past—a dead nation. Indeed, months before Alvarado had abandoned his idea of founding an independent state and had taken the oath of allegiance to the constitution of 1836. The loyal sureños received no thanks from the supreme government for all their professions of loyalty, whilst the rebellious arribeños of the north obtained all the rewards—the governor, the capital and the offices. The supreme government gave the deposed governor, Carlos Carrillo, a grant of the island of Santa Rosa, in the Santa Barbara Channel, but whether it was given him as a salve to his wounded dignity or as an Elba or St. Helena, where, in the event of his stirring up another revolution, he might be banished a la Napoleon, the records do not inform us.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION.

WHILE the revolution begun by Alvarado and Castro had not established California's independence, it had effectually rid the territory of Mexican dictators. A native son was governor of the department of the Californians (by the constitution of 1836 Upper and Lower California had been united into a department); another native son was comandante of its military forces. The membership of the departmental junta, which had taken the place of the diputacion, was largely made up of sons of the soil, and natives filled the minor offices. In their zeal to rid themselves of Mexican office-holders they had invoked the assistance of another element that was ultimately to be their undoing.

During the revolutionary era just passed the foreign population had largely increased. Not only had the foreigners come by sea, but they had come by land. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, a New England-born trapper and hunter, was the first man to enter California by the overland route. A number of trappers and hunters came in the early '30s from New Mexico by way of the old Spanish trail. This immigration was largely American, and was made up of a bold, adventurous class of men, some of them not the most desirable immigrants. Of this latter class were some of Graham's followers.

By invoking Graham's aid to put him in power, Alvarado had fastened upon his shoulders an old Man of the Sea. It was easy enough to enlist the services of Graham's riflemen, but altogether another matter to get rid of them. Now that he was firmly established in power, Alvarado would, no doubt, have been glad to be rid entirely of his recent allies, but Graham and his adherents were not backward in giving him to understand that he owed his position to them, and they were inclined to put themselves on an equality with him. This did not comport with his ideas of the dignity of his office. To be

hailed by some rough buckskin-clad trapper with "Ho! Bautista; come here, I want to speak with you," was an affront to his pride that the governor of the two Californias could not quietly pass over, and, besides, like all of his countrymen, he disliked foreigners.

There were rumors of another revolution, and it was not difficult to persuade Alvarado that the foreigners were plotting to revolutionize California. Mexico had recently lost Texas, and the same class of "malditos extranjeros" (wicked strangers) were invading California, and would ultimately possess themselves of the country. Accordingly, secret orders were sent throughout the department to arrest and imprison all foreigners. Over one hundred men of different nationalities were arrested, principally Americans and English. Of these forty-seven were shipped to San Blas, and from there marched overland to Tepic, where they were imprisoned for several months. Through the efforts of the British consul, Barron, they were released. Castro, who had accompanied the prisoners to Mexico to prefer charges against them, was placed under arrest and afterwards tried by court-martial, but was acquitted. He had been acting under orders from his superiors. After an absence of over a year twenty of the exiles landed at Monterey on their return from Mexico. Robinson, who saw them land, says: "They returned neatly dressed, armed with rifles and swords, and looking in much better condition than when they were sent away, or probably than they had ever looked in their lives before." The Mexican government had been compelled to pay them damages for their arrest and imprisonment and to return them to California. Graham, the reputed leader of the foreigners, was the owner of a distillery near Santa Cruz, and had gathered a number of hard characters around him. It would have been no loss had he never returned.



The only other event of importance during Alvarado's term as governor was the capture of Monterey by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, of the United States navy. This event happened after Alvarado's successor, Micheltorena, had landed in California, but before the government had been formally turned over to him.

The following extract from the diary of a pioneer, who was an eye-witness of the affair, gives a good description of the capture:

"MONTEREY, Oct. 19, 1842.—At 2 p.m. the United States man-of-war United States, Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, came to anchor close alongside and in-shore of all the ships in port. About 3 p. m. Capt. Armstrong came ashore, accompanied by an interpreter, and went direct to the governor's house, where he had a private conversation with him, which proved to be a demand for the surrender of the entire coast of California, upper and lower, to the United States government. When he was about to go on board he gave three or four copies of a proclamation to the inhabitants of the two Californias, assuring them of the protection of their lives, persons and property. In his notice to the governor (Alvarado) he gave him only until the following morning at 9 a. m. to decide. If he received no answer, then he would fire upon the town."

"I remained on shore that night and went down to the governor's with Mr. Larkin and Mr. Eagle. The governor had had some idea of running away and leaving Monterey to its fate, but was told by Mr. Spence that he should not go, and finally he resolved to await the result. At 12 at night some persons were sent on board the United States who had been appointed by the governor to meet the commodore and arrange the terms of the surrender. Next morning at half-past ten o'clock about one hundred sailors and fifty marines disembarked. The sailors marched up from the shore and took possession of the fort. The American colors were hoisted. The United States fired a salute of thirteen guns; it was returned by the fort, which fired twenty-six guns. The marines in the meantime had marched up to the government house. The officers and soldiers of the California government were discharged and their guns and other

arms taken possession of and carried to the fort. The stars and stripes now wave over us. Long may they wave here in California!"

"Oct. 21, 4 p. m.—Flags were again changed, the vessels were released, and all was quiet again. The commodore had received later news by some Mexican newspapers."

Commodore Jones had been stationed at Callao with a squadron of four vessels. An English fleet was also there, and a French fleet was cruising in the Pacific. Both these were supposed to have designs on California. Jones learned that the English admiral had received orders to sail next day. Surmising that his destination might be California, he slipped out of the harbor the night before and crowded all sail to reach California before the English admiral. The loss of Texas, and the constant influx of immigrants and adventurers from the United States into California, had embittered the Mexican government more and more against foreigners. Manuel Micheltorena, who had served under Santa Anna in the Texas war, was appointed January 19, 1842, comandante-general inspector and gobernador propietario of the Californias.

Santa Anna was president of the Mexican republic. His experience with Americans in Texas during the Texan war of independence, in 1836-37, had determined him to use every effort to prevent California from sharing the fate of Texas.

Micheltorena, the newly-appointed governor, was instructed to take with him sufficient force to check the ingress of Americans. He recruited a force of three hundred and fifty men, principally convicts enlisted from the prisons of Mexico. His army of thieves and ragamuffins landed at San Diego in August, 1842.

Robinson, who was at San Diego when one of the vessels conveying Micheltorena's cholos (convicts) landed, thus describes them: "Five days afterward the brig *Chato* arrived with ninety soldiers and their families. I saw them land, and to me they presented a state of wretchedness and misery unequalled. Not one individual among them possessed a jacket or pantaloons, but, naked, and like the savage Indians, they concealed their nudity with dirty,



miserable blankets. The females were not much better off, for the scantiness of their mean apparel was too apparent for modest observers. They appeared like convicts, and, indeed, the greater portion of them had been charged with crime, either of murder or theft."

Micheltorena drilled his Falstaffian army at San Diego for several weeks and then began his march northward; Los Angeles made great preparations to receive the new governor. Seven years had passed since she had been decreed the capital of the territory, and in all these years she had been denied her rights by Monterey. A favorable impression on the new governor might induce him to make the ciudad his capital. The national fiesta of September 16 was postponed until the arrival of the governor. The best house in the town was secured for him and his staff. A grand ball was projected and the city illuminated the night of his arrival. A camp was established down by the river and the cholos, who in the meantime had been given white linen uniforms, were put through the drill and the manual of arms. They were incorrigible thieves, and stole for the very pleasure of stealing. They robbed the hen roosts, the orchards, the vineyards and the vegetable gardens of the citizens. To the Angeleños the glory of their city as the capital of the territory faded in the presence of their empty chicken coops and plundered orchards. They longed to speed the departure of their now unwelcome guests. After a stay of a month in the city Micheltorena and his army took up their line of march northward. He reached a point about twenty miles north of San Fernando, when, on the night of the 24th of October, a messenger aroused him from his slumbers with the news that the capital had been captured by the Americans. Micheltorena seized the occasion to make political capital for himself with the home government. He spent the remainder of the night in fulminating proclamations against the invaders fiercer than the thunderbolts of Jove, copies of which were dispatched post haste to Mexico. He even wished himself a thunderbolt "that he might fly over intervening space and annihilate the invaders." Then, with his own courage and doubtless that of his brave cholos aroused to the highest

pitch, instead of rushing on the invaders, he and his army fled back to San Fernando, where, afraid to advance or retreat, he halted until news reached him that Commodore Jones had restored Monterey to the Californians. Then his valor reached the boiling point. He boldly marched to Los Angeles, established his headquarters in the city and awaited the coming of Commodore Jones and his officers from Monterey.

On the 19th of January, 1843, Commodore Jones and his staff came to Los Angeles to meet the governor. At the famous conference in the Palacio de Don Abel, Micheltorena presented his articles of convention. Among other ridiculous demands were the following: "Article VI. Thomas Ap C. Jones will deliver fifteen hundred complete infantry uniforms to replace those of nearly one-half of the Mexican force, which have been ruined in the violent march and the continued rains while they were on their way to recover the port thus invaded." "Article VII. Jones to pay \$15,000 into the national treasury for expenses incurred from the general alarm; also a complete set of musical instruments in place of those ruined on this occasion."\* Judging from Robinson's description of the dress of Micheltorena's cholos it is doubtful whether there was an entire uniform among them.

"The commodore's first impulse," writes a member of his staff, "was to return the papers without comment and to refuse further communication with a man who could have the effrontery to trump up such charges as those for which indemnification was claimed." The commodore on reflection put aside his personal feelings, and met the governor at the grand ball in Sanchez hall, held in honor of the occasion. The ball was a brilliant affair, "the dancing ceased only with the rising of the sun next morning." The commodore returned the articles without his signature. The governor did not again refer to his demands. Next morning, January 21, 1843, Jones and his officers took their departure from the city "amidst the beating of drums, the firing of cannon and the ring-

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. IV.



ing of bells, saluted by the general and his wife from the door of their quarters. On the 31st of December Micheltorena had taken the oath of office in Sanchez' hall, which stood on the east side of the plaza. Salutes were fired, the bells were rung and the city was illuminated for three evenings. For the second time a governor had been inaugurated in Los Angeles.

Micheltorena and his cholo army remained in Los Angeles about eight months. The Angelenos had all the capital they cared for. They were perfectly willing to have the governor and his army take up their residence in Monterey. The cholos had devoured the country like an army of chapules (locusts) and were willing to move on. Monterey would no doubt have gladly transferred what right she had to the capital if at the same time she could have transferred to her old rival, Los Angeles, Micheltorena's cholos. Their pilfering was largely enforced by their necessities. They received little or no pay, and they often had to steal or starve. The leading native Californians still entertained their old dislike to "Mexican dictators" and the retinue of three hundred chicken thieves accompanying the last dictator intensified their hatred.

Micheltorena, while not a model governor, had many good qualities and was generally liked by the better class of foreign residents. He made an earnest effort to establish a system of public education in the territory. Schools were established in all the principal towns, and territorial aid from the public funds to the amount of \$500 each was given them. The school at Los Angeles had over one hundred pupils in attendance. His worst fault was a disposition to meddle in local affairs. He was unreliable and not careful to keep his agreements. He might have succeeded in giving California a stable government had it not been for the antipathy to his soldiers and the old feud between the "hijos del pais" and the Mexican dictators.

These proved his undoing: The native sons under Alvarado and Castro rose in rebellion. In November, 1844, a revolution was inaugurated at Santa Clara. The governor marched with an army of one hundred and fifty men against the rebel forces, numbering about two hundred. They met at a place called the La-

guna de Alvires. A treaty was signed in which Micheltorena agreed to ship his cholos back to Mexico.

This treaty the governor deliberately broke. He then intrigued with Capt. John A. Sutter of New Helvetia and Isaac Graham to obtain assistance to crush the rebels. January 9, 1845, Micheltorena and Sutter formed a junction of their forces at Salinas—their united commands numbering about five hundred men. They marched against the rebels to crush them. But the rebels did not wait to be crushed. Alvarado and Castro, with about ninety men, started for Los Angeles, and those left behind scattered to their homes. Alvarado and his men reached Los Angeles on the night of January 20, 1845. The garrison stationed at the curate's house was surprised and captured. One man was killed and several wounded. Lieutenant Medina, of Micheltorena's army, was the commander of the pueblo troops. Alvarado's army encamped on the plaza and he and Castro set to work to revolutionize the old pueblo. The leading Angelenos had no great love for Juan Bautista, and did not readily fall into his schemes. They had not forgotten their enforced detention in Vallejo's bastille during the Civil war. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called January 21. Alvarado and Castro were present and made eloquent appeals. The records say: "The ayuntamiento listened, and after a short interval of silence and meditation decided to notify the senior member of the department assembly of Don Alvarado and Castros' wishes."

They were more successful with the Pico brothers. Pio Pico was senior vocal, and in case Micheltorena was disposed he, by virtue of his office, would become governor. Through the influence of the Picos the revolution gained ground. The most potent influence in spreading the revolt was the fear of Micheltorena's army of chicken thieves. Should the town be captured by them it certainly would be looted. The department assembly was called together. A peace commission was sent to meet Micheltorena, who was leisurely marching southward, and intercede with him to give up his proposed invasion of the south. He refused. Then the



assembly pronounced him a traitor, deposed him by vote and appointed Pio Pico governor. Recruiting went on rapidly. Hundreds of saddle horses were contributed, "old rusty guns were repaired, hacked swords sharpened, rude lances manufactured" and cartridges made for the cannon. Some fifty foreigners of the south joined Alvarado's army; not that they had much interest in the revolution, but to protect their property against the rapacious invaders—the cholos—and Sutter's Indians,\* who were as much dreaded as the cholos. On the 19th of February, Micheltorena reached the Encinos, and the Angelenian army marched out through Cahuenga Pass to meet him. On the 20th the two armies met on the southern edge of the San Fernando valley, about fifteen miles from Los Angeles. Each army numbered about four hundred men. Micheltorena had three pieces of artillery and Castro two. They opened on each other at long range and seem to have fought the battle throughout at very long range. A mustang or a mule (authorities differ) was killed.

Wilson, Workman and McKinley of Castro's army decided to induce the Americans on the other side, many of whom were their personal friends, to abandon Micheltorena. Passing up a ravine, they succeeded in attracting the attention of some of them by means of a white flag. Gantt, Hensley and Bidwell joined them in the ravine. The situation was discussed and the Americans of Micheltorena's army agreed to desert him if Pico would protect them in their land grants. Wilson, in his account of the battle, says:† "I knew, and so did Pico, that these land questions were the point with those young Americans. Before I started on my journey or embassy, Pico was sent for; on his arrival among us I, in a few words, explained to him what the party had advanced. 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'are any of you citizens of Mexico?' They answered 'No.' 'Then your title deeds given you by Micheltorena are not worth the paper

they are written on, and he knew it well when he gave them to you; but if you will abandon his cause I will give you my word of honor as a gentleman, and Don Benito Wilson and Don Juan Workman to carry out what I promise, that I will protect each one of you in the land that you now hold, and when you become citizens of Mexico I will issue you the proper titles.' They said that was all they asked, and promised not to fire a gun against us. They also asked not to be required to fight on our side, which was agreed to.

"Micheltorena discovered (how, I do not know) that his Americans had abandoned him. About an hour afterwards he raised his camp and flanked us by going further into the valley towards San Fernando, then marching as though he intended to come around the bend of the river to the city. The Californians and we foreigners at once broke up our camp and came back through the Cahuenga Pass, marched through the gap into the Feliz ranch, on the Los Angeles River, till we came into close proximity to Micheltorena's camp. It was now night, as it was dark when we broke up our camp. Here we waited for daylight, and some of our men commenced maneuvering for a fight with the enemy. A few cannon shots were fired, when a white flag was discovered flying from Micheltorena's front. The whole matter then went into the hands of negotiators appointed by both parties and the terms of surrender were agreed upon, one of which was that Micheltorena and his obnoxious officers and men were to march back up the river to the Cahuenga Pass, then down on the plain to the west of Los Angeles, the most direct line to San Pedro, and embark at that point on a vessel then anchored there to carry them back to Mexico." Sutter was taken prisoner, and his Indians, after being corralled for a time, were sent back to the Sacramento.

The roar of the battle of Cahuenga, or the Alamo, as it is sometimes called, could be distinctly heard in Los Angeles, and the people remaining in the city were greatly alarmed. William Heath Davis, in his *Sixty Years in California*, thus describes the alarm in the town: "Directly to the north of the town was a high

\*Sutter had under his command a company of Indians. He had drilled these in the use of firearms. The employing of these savages by Micheltorena was bitterly resented by the Californians.

†Pub. Historical Society of Southern California, Vol. III.



hill" (now known as Mt. Lookout). "As soon as firing was heard all the people remaining in the town, men, women and children, ran to the top of this hill. As the wind was blowing from the north, the firing was distinctly heard, five leagues away, on the battle-field throughout the day. All business places in town were closed. The scene on the hill was a remarkable one, women and children, with crosses in their hands, kneeling and praying to the saints for the safety of their fathers, brothers, sons, husbands, lovers, cousins, that they might not be killed in the battle; indifferent to their personal appearance, tears streaming from their eyes, and their hair blown about by the wind, which had increased to quite a breeze. Don Abel Stearns, myself and others tried to calm and pacify them, assuring them that there was probably no danger; somewhat against our convictions, it is true, judging from what we heard of the firing and from our knowledge of Micheltorena's disciplined force, his battery, and the riflemen he had with him. During the day the scene on the hill continued. The night that followed was a gloomy one, caused by the lamentations of the women and children."

Davis, who was supercargo on the *Don Quixote*, the vessel on which Micheltorena and his soldiers were shipped to Mexico, claims that the general "had ordered his command not to injure the Californians in the force opposed to him, but to fire over their heads, as he had no desire to kill them."

Another Mexican-born governor had been deposed and deported, gone to join his fellows, Victoria, Chico and Gutierrez. In accordance with the treaty of Cahuenga and by virtue of his rank as senior member of the departmental assembly, Pio Pico became governor. The hijos del pais were once more in the ascendancy. José Castro was made comandante-general. Alvarado was given charge of the custom house at Monterey, and José Antonio Carrillo was appointed commander of the military district of the south. Los Angeles was made the capital, although the archives and the treasury remained in Monterey. The revolution apparently had been a success. In the proceedings of the Los Angeles ayuntamiento, March 1, 1845, appears

this record: "The agreements entered into at Cahuenga between Gen. Emanuel Micheltorena and Lieut.-Col. José Castro were then read, and as they contain a happy termination of affairs in favor of the government, this Illustrious Body listened with satisfaction and so answered the communication."

The people joined with the ayuntamiento in expressing their "satisfaction" that a "happy termination" had been reached of the political disturbances which had distracted the country. But the end was not yet. Pico did his best to conciliate the conflicting elements, but the old sectional jealousies that had divided the people of the territory would crop out. José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiaveli of the south, hated Castro and Alvarado and was jealous of Pico's good fortune. He was the superior of any of them in ability, but made himself unpopular by his intrigues and his sarcastic speech. When Castro and Alvarado came south to raise the standard of revolt they tried to win him over. He did assist them. He was willing enough to plot against Micheltorena, but after the overthrow of the Mexican he was equally ready to plot against Pico and Castro. In the summer of 1845 he was implicated in a plot to depose Pico, who, by the way, was his brother-in-law. Pico placed him and two of his fellow conspirators, Serbulo and Hilario Varela, under arrest. Carrillo and Hilario Varela were shipped to Mazatlan to be tried for their misdeed. Serbulo Varela made his escape from prison. The two exiles returned early in 1846 unpunished and ready for new plots.

Pico was appointed gobernador propietario, or constitutional governor of California, September 3, 1845, by President Herrera. The supreme government of Mexico never seemed to take offense or harbor resentment against the Californians for deposing and sending home a governor. As the officials of the supreme government usually obtained office by revolution, they no doubt had a fellow feeling for the revolting Californians. When Micheltorena returned to Mexico he was coldly received and a commissioner was sent to Pico with dispatches virtually approving all that had been done.

Castro, too, gave Pico a great deal of uneasi-



ness. He ignored the governor and managed the military affairs of the territory to suit himself. His headquarters were at Monterey and doubtless he had the sympathy if not the encouragement of the people of the north in his course. But the cause of the greatest uneasiness was the increasing immigration from the United States. A stream of emigrants from the western states, increasing each year, poured down the Sierra Nevadas and spread over the rich valleys of California. The Californians recognized that through the advent of these "foreign adventurers," as they called them, the "manifest destiny" of California was to be absorbed by the United States. Alvarado had appealed to Mexico for men and arms and had been answered by the arrival of Micheltorena and his cholos. Pico appealed and for a time the Californians were cheered by the prospect of aid.

In the summer of 1845 a force of six hundred veteran soldiers, under command of Colonel Iniestra, reached Acapulco, where ships were lying to take them to California, but a revolution broke out in Mexico and the troops destined for the defense of California were used to overthrow President Herrera and to seat Paredes. California was left to work out her own destiny unaided or drift with the tide—and she drifted.

In the early months of 1846 there was a rapid succession of important events in her history, each in passing bearing her near and nearer to a manifest destiny—the downfall of Mexican domination in California. These will be presented fully in the chapter on the Acquisition of California by the United States. But before taking up these we will turn aside to review life in California in the olden time under Spanish and Mexican rule.

## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME-LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

**U**NDER Spain the government of California was semi-military and semi-clerical. The governors were military officers and had command of the troops in the territory, and looked after affairs at the pueblos; the friars were supreme at the missions. The municipal government of the pueblos was vested in ayuntamientos. The decree of the Spanish Cortés passed May 23, 1812, regulated the membership of the ayuntamiento according to the population of the town—"there shall be one alcalde (mayor), two regidores (councilmen), and one procurador-syndico (treasurer) in all towns which do not have more than two hundred inhabitants; one alcalde, four regidores and one syndico in those the population of which exceeds two hundred, but does not exceed five hundred." When the population of a town exceeded one thousand it was allowed two alcaldes, eight regidores and two syndicos. Over the members of the ayuntamiento in the early years of Spanish rule was a quasi-military offi-

cer called a comisionado, a sort of petty dictator or military despot, who, when occasion required or inclination moved him, embodied within himself all three departments of government, judiciary, legislative and executive. After Mexico became a republic the office of comisionado was abolished. The alcalde acted as president of the ayuntamiento, as mayor and as judge of the court of first instance. The second alcalde took his place when that officer was ill or absent. The syndico was a general utility man. He acted as city or town attorney, tax collector and treasurer. The secretary was an important officer; he kept the records, acted as clerk of the alcalde's court and was the only municipal officer who received pay, except the syndico, who received a commission on his collections.

In 1837 the Mexican Congress passed a decree abolishing ayuntamientos in capitals of departments having a population of less than four thousand and in interior towns of less than eight thousand. In 1839 Governor Alvarado



reported to the Departmental Assembly that no town in California had the requisite population. The ayuntamientos all closed January 1, 1840. They were re-established in 1844. During their abolition the towns were governed by prefects and justices of the peace, and the special laws or ordinances were enacted by the departmental assembly.

The jurisdiction of the ayuntamiento often extended over a large area of country beyond the town limits. That of Los Angeles, after the secularization of the missions, extended over a country as large as the state of Massachusetts. The authority of the ayuntamiento was as extensive as its jurisdiction. It granted town lots and recommended to the governor grants of land from the public domain. In addition to passing ordinances its members sometimes acted as executive officers to enforce them. It exercised the powers of a board of health, a board of education, a police commission and a street department. During the civil war between Northern and Southern California, in 1837-38, the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles raised and equipped an army and assumed the right to govern the southern half of the territory.

The ayuntamiento was spoken of as *Muy Ilustre* (Most Illustrious), in the same sense that we speak of the honorable city council, but it was a much more dignified body than a city council. The members were required to attend their public functions "attired in black apparel, so as to add solemnity to the meetings." They served without pay, but if a member was absent from a meeting without a good excuse he was liable to a fine. As there was no pay in the office and its duties were numerous and onerous, there was not a large crop of aspirants for councilmen in those days, and the office usually sought the man. It might be added that when it caught the right man it was loath to let go of him.

The misfortunes that beset Francisco Pantoja aptly illustrate the difficulty of resigning in the days when office sought the man, not man the office. Pantoja was elected fourth regidor of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in 1837. In those days wild horses were very numerous. When the pasture in the foothills was exhausted

they came down into the valleys and ate up the feed needed for the cattle. On this account, and because most of these wild horses were worthless, the rancheros slaughtered them. A corral was built with wings extending out on the right and left from the main entrance. When the corral was completed a day was set for a wild horse drive. The bands were rounded up and driven into the corral. The pick of the caballados were lassoed and taken out to be broken to the saddle and the refuse of the drive killed. The Vejars had obtained permission from the ayuntamiento to build a corral between the Ceritos and the Salinas for the purpose of corralling wild horses. Pantoja, being something of a sport, petitioned his fellow regidores for a twenty days' leave of absence to join in the wild horse chase. A wild horse chase was wild sport and dangerous, too. Somebody was sure to get hurt, and Pantoja in this one was one of the unfortunates. When his twenty days' leave of absence was up he did not return to his duties of regidor, but instead sent his resignation on plea of illness. His resignation was not accepted and the president of the ayuntamiento appointed a committee to investigate his physical condition. There were no physicians in Los Angeles in those days, so the committee took along Santiago McKinley, a canny Scotch merchant, who was reputed to have some knowledge of surgery. The committee and the improvised surgeon held an ante-mortem inquest on what remained of Pantoja. The committee reported to the council that he was a physical wreck; that he could not mount a horse nor ride one when mounted. A native Californian who had reached such a state of physical dilapidation that he could not mount a horse might well be excused from official duties. To excuse him might establish a dangerous precedent. The ayuntamiento heard the report, pondered over it and then sent it and the resignation to the governor. The governor took them under advisement. In the meantime a revolution broke out and before peace was restored and the governor had time to pass upon the case Pantoja's term had expired by limitation.

That modern fad of reform legislation, the



referendum, was in full force and effect in California three-quarters of a century ago. When some question of great importance to the community was before the ayuntamiento and the regidores were divided in opinion, the *alarma publica* or public alarm was sounded by the beating of the long roll on the drum and all the citizens were summoned to the hall of sessions. Any one hearing the alarm and not heeding it was fined \$3. When the citizens were convened the president of the ayuntamiento, speaking in a loud voice, stated the question and the people were given "public speech." The question was debated by all who wished to speak. When all had had their say it was decided by a show of hands.

The ayuntamientos regulated the social functions of the pueblos as well as the civic. Ordinance 5, ayuntamiento proceedings of Los Angeles, reads: "All individuals serenading promiscuously around the street of the city at night without first having obtained permission from the *alcalde* will be fined \$1.50 for the first offense, \$3 for the second offense, and for the third punished according to law." Ordinance 4, adopted by the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, January 28, 1838, reads: "Every person not having any apparent occupation in this city or its jurisdiction is hereby ordered to look for work within three days, counting from the day this ordinance is published; if not complied with, he will be fined \$2 for the first offense, \$4 for the second offense, and will be given compulsory work for the third." From the reading of the ordinance it would seem if the tramp kept looking for work, but was careful not to find it, there could be no offense and consequently no fines or compulsory work.

Some of the enactments of the old regidores would fade the azure out of the blue laws of Connecticut in severity. In the plan of government adopted by the *sureños* in the rebellion of 1837 appears this article: "Article 3, The Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail throughout this jurisdiction; and any person professing publicly any other religion shall be prosecuted."

Here is a blue law of Monterey, enacted March 23, 1816: "All persons must attend mass

and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so without good cause they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

The architecture of the Spanish and Mexican eras of California was homely almost to ugliness. There was no external ornamentation to the dwellings and no internal conveniences. There was but little attempt at variety and the houses were mostly of one style, square walled, tile covered, or flat roofed with pitch, and usually but one story high. Some of the mission churches were massive, grand and ornamental, while others were devoid of beauty and travesties on the rules of architecture. Every man was his own architect and master builder. He had no choice of material, or, rather, with his ease-loving disposition, he chose to use that which was most convenient, and that was adobe clay, made into sun-dried brick. The Indian was the brickmaker, and he toiled for his taskmasters, like the Hebrew of old for the Egyptian, making bricks without straw and without pay. There were no labor strikes in the building trades then. The Indian was the builder, and he did not know how to strike for higher wages, because he received no wages, high or low. The adobe bricks were moulded into form and set up to dry. Through the long summer days they baked in the hot sun, first on one side, then on the other; and when dried through they were laid in the wall with mud mortar. Then the walls had to dry and dry perhaps through another summer before the house was habitable. Time was the essence of building contracts then.

There was but little wood used in house construction then. It was only the aristocrats who could indulge in the luxury of wooden floors. Most of the houses had floors of the beaten earth. Such floors were cheap and durable. Gilroy says, when he came to Monterey in 1814, only the governor's house had a wooden floor. A door of rawhide shut out intruders and wooden-barred windows admitted sunshine and air.

The legendry of the hearthstone and the fireside which fills so large a place in the home life and literature of the Anglo-Saxon had no part in the domestic system of the old-time Californian. He had no hearthstone and no fireside,



nor could that pleasing fiction of Santa Claus coming down the chimney with toys on Christmas eve that so delights the children of to-day have been understood by the youthful Californian of long ago. There were no chimneys in California. The only means of warming the houses by artificial heat was a pan (or *brasero*) of coals set on the floor. The people lived out of doors in the open air and invigorating sunshine; and they were healthy and long-lived. Their houses were places to sleep in or shelters from rain.

The furniture was meager and mostly home-made. A few benches or rawhide-bottomed chairs to sit on; a rough table; a chest or two to keep the family finery in; a few cheap prints of saints on the walls—these formed the furnishings and the decorations of the living rooms of the common people. The bed was the pride and the ambition of the housewife. Even in humble dwellings, sometimes, a snowy counterpane and lace-trimmed pillows decorated a couch whose base was a dried bullock's hide stretched on a rough frame of wood. A shrine dedicated to the patron saint of the household was a very essential part of a well-regulated home.

Fashions in dress did not change with the seasons. A man could wear his grandfather's hat and his coat, too, and not be out of the fashion. Robinson, writing of California in 1829, says: "The people were still adhering to the costumes of the past century." It was not until after 1834, when the Hija colonists brought the latest fashions from the City of Mexico, that the style of dress for men and women began to change. The next change took place after the American conquest. Only two changes in half a century, a garment had to be very durable to become unfashionable.

The few wealthy people in the territory dressed well, even extravagantly. Robinson describes the dress of Tomas Yorba, a wealthy *ranchero* of the Upper Santa Ana, as he saw him in 1829: "Upon his head he wore a black silk handkerchief, the four corners of which hung down his neck behind. An embroidered shirt; a cravat of white *jaconet*, tastefully tied; a blue damask vest; short clothes of crimson velvet; a bright green cloth jacket, with large

silver buttons, and shoes of embroidered deer-skin composed his dress. I was afterwards informed by Don Manuel (Dominguez) that on some occasions, such as some particular feast day or festival, his entire display often exceeded in value a thousand dollars."

"The dress worn by the middle class of females is a chemise, with short embroidered sleeves, richly trimmed with lace; a muslin petticoat, flounced with scarlet and secured at the waist by a silk band of the same color; shoes of velvet or blue satin; a cotton *reboso* or scarf; pearl necklace and earrings; with hair falling in broad plaits down the back."\* After 1834 the men generally adopted *calzoneras* instead of the knee breeches or short clothes of the last century.

"The *calzoneras* were pantaloons with the exterior seam open throughout its length. On the upper edge was a strip of cloth, red, blue or black, in which were buttonholes. On the other edge were eyelet holes for buttons. In some cases the *calzonera* was sewn from hip to the middle of the thigh; in others, buttoned. From the middle of the thigh downward the leg was covered by the *bota* or leggings, used by every one, whatever his dress." The short jacket, with silver or bronze buttons, and the silken sash that served as a connecting link between the *calzoneras* and the jacket, and also supplied the place of what the Californians did not wear, suspenders, this constituted a picturesque costume, that continued in vogue until the conquest, and with many of the natives for years after. "After 1834 the fashionable women of California exchanged their narrow for more flowing garments and abandoned the braided hair for the coil and the large combs till then in use for smaller combs."†

For outer wraps the *serapa* for men and the *rebosa* for women were universally worn. The texture of these marked the social standing of the wearer. It ranged from cheap cotton and coarse serge to the costliest silk and the finest French broadcloth. The costume of the neophyte changed but once in centuries, and that

\*Robinson, *Life in California*.

†Bancroft's *Pastoral California*.



was when he divested himself of his coat of mud and smear of paint and put on the mission shirt and breech clout. Shoes he did not wear and in time his feet became as hard as the hoofs of an animal. The dress of the mission women consisted of a chemise and a skirt; the dress of the children was a shirt and sometimes even this was dispensed.

Filial obedience and respect for parental authority were early impressed upon the minds of the children. The commandment, "Honor thy father and mother," was observed with an oriental devotion. A child was never too old or too large to be exempt from punishment. Stephen C. Foster used to relate an amusing story of a case of parental disciplining he once saw at Los Angeles. An old lady, a grandmother, was belaboring, with a barrel stave, her son, a man thirty years of age. The son had done something of which the mother did not approve. She sent for him to come over to the maternal home to receive his punishment. He came. She took him out to the metaphorical woodshed, which, in this case, was the portico of her house, where she stood him up and proceeded to administer corporal punishment. With the resounding thwacks of the stave, she would exclaim, "I'll teach you to behave yourself." "I'll mend your manners, sir." "Now you'll be good, won't you?" The big man took his punishment without a thought of resisting or rebelling. In fact, he seemed to enjoy it. It brought back feelingly and forcibly a memory of his boyhood days.

In the earlier years of the republic, before revolutionary ideas had perverted the usages of the Californians, great respect was shown to those in authority, and the authorities were strict in requiring deference from their constituents. In the Los Angeles archives of 1828 are the records of an impeachment trial of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, held to depose him from the office of judge of the plains. The principal duty of such a judge was to decide cases of disputed ownership of horses and cattle. Lugo seems to have had an exalted idea of the dignity of his office. Among the complaints presented at the trial was one from young Pedro Sanchez, in which he testified that Lugo had tried to ride

his horse over him in the street because he, Sanchez, would not take off his hat to the juez del campo and remain standing uncovered while the judge rode past. Another complainant at the same trial related how at a rodeo Lugo adjudged a neighbor's boy guilty of contempt of court because the boy gave him an impertinent answer, and then he proceeded to give the boy an unmerciful whipping. So heinous was the offense in the estimation of the judge that the complainant said, "had not Lugo fallen over a chair he would have been beating the boy yet."

Under Mexican domination in California there was no tax levied on land and improvements. The municipal funds of the pueblos were obtained from revenue on wine and brandy; from the licenses of saloons and other business houses; from the tariff on imports; from permits to give balls or dances; from the fines of transgressors, and from the tax on bull rings and cock pits. Then men's pleasures and vices paid the cost of governing. In the early '40s the city of Los Angeles claimed a population of two thousand, yet the municipal revenues rarely exceeded \$1,000 a year. With this small amount the authorities ran a city government and kept out of debt. It did not cost much to run a city government then. There was no army of high-salaried officials with a horde of political heelers quartered on the municipality and fed from the public crib at the expense of the taxpayer. Politicians may have been no more honest then than now, but where there was nothing to steal there was no stealing. The alcaldes and regidores put no temptation in the way of the politicians, and thus they kept them reasonably honest, or at least they kept them from plundering the taxpayers by the simple expedient of having no taxpayers.

The functions of the various departments of the municipal governments were economically administered. Street cleaning and lighting were performed at individual expense instead of public. There was an ordinance in force in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara and probably in other municipalities that required each owner of a house every Saturday to sweep and clean in front of his premises to the middle of the street. His neighbor on the opposite side met him half



way, and the street was swept without expense to the pueblo. There was another ordinance that required each owner of a house of more than two rooms on a main street to hang a lighted lantern in front of his door from twilight to eight o'clock in winter and to nine in summer. There were fines for neglect of these duties.

There was no fire department in the pueblos. The adobe houses with their clay walls, earthen floors, tiled roofs and rawhide doors were as nearly fireproof as any human habitation could be made. The cooking was done in detached

kitchens and in beehive-shaped ovens without flues. The houses were without chimneys, so the danger from fire was reduced to a minimum. A general conflagration was something unknown in the old pueblo days of California.

There was no paid police department. Every able-bodied young man was subject to military duty. A volunteer guard or patrol was kept on duty at the cuartels or guard houses. The guards policed the pueblos, but they were not paid. Each young man had to take his turn at guard duty.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST.

THE Mexican war marked the beginning by the United States of territorial expansion by conquest. "It was," says General Grant, "an instance of a republic following the bad example of European monarchies in not considering justice in their desire to acquire additional territory." The "additional territory" was needed for the creation of slave states. The southern politicians of the extreme pro-slavery school saw in the rapid settlement of the northwestern states the downfall of their domination and the doom of their beloved institution, slavery. Their peculiar institution could not expand northward and on the south it had reached the Mexican boundary. The only way of acquiring new territory for the extension of slavery on the south was to take it by force from the weak Republic of Mexico. The annexation of Texas brought with it a disputed boundary line. The claim to a strip of country between the Rio Nueces and the Rio Grande furnished a convenient pretext to force Mexico to hostilities. Texas as an independent state had never exercised jurisdiction over the disputed territory. As a state of the Union after annexation she could not rightfully lay claim to what she never possessed, but the army of occupation took possession of it as United States property, and the war was on. In the end we acquired a large slice of Mexican territory, but the irony

of fate decreed that not an acre of its soil should be tilled by slave labor.

The causes that led to the acquisition of California antedated the annexation of Texas and the invasion of Mexico. After the adoption of liberal colonization laws by the Mexican government in 1824, there set in a steady drift of Americans to California. At first they came by sea, but after the opening of the overland route in 1841 they came in great numbers by land. It was a settled conviction in the minds of these adventurous nomads that the manifest destiny of California was to become a part of the United States, and they were only too willing to aid destiny when an opportunity offered. The opportunity came and it found them ready for it.

Capt. John C. Fremont, an engineer and explorer in the services of the United States, appeared at Monterey in January, 1846, and applied to General Castro, the military comandante, for permission to buy supplies for his party of sixty-two men who were encamped in the San Joaquin valley, in what is now Kern county. Permission was given him. There seems to have been a tacit agreement between Castro and Fremont that the exploring party should not enter the settlements, but early in March the whole force was encamped in the Salinas valley. Castro regarded the marching of a body of armed men through the country as an act of



hostility, and ordered them out of the country. Instead of leaving, Fremont intrenched himself on an eminence known as Cabilian Peak (about thirty miles from Monterey), raised the stars and stripes over his barricade, and defied Castro. Castro maneuvered his troops on the plain below, but did not attack Fremont. After two days' waiting Fremont abandoned his position and began his march northward. On May 9, when near the Oregon line, he was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillespie, of the United States navy, with a dispatch from the president. Gillespie had left the United States in November, 1845, and, disguised, had crossed Mexico from Vera Cruz to Mazatlan, and from there had reached Monterey. The exact nature of the dispatches to Fremont is not known, but presumably they related to the impending war between Mexico and the United States, and the necessity for a prompt seizure of the country to prevent it from falling into the hands of England. Fremont returned to the Sacramento, where he encamped.

On the 14th of June, 1846, a body of American settlers from the Napa and Sacramento valleys, thirty-three in number, of which Ide, Semple, Grigsby and Merriitt seem to have been the leaders, after a night's march, took possession of the old castillo or fort at Sonoma, with its rusty muskets and unused cannon, and made Gen. M. G. Vallejo, Lieut.-Col. Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese, a brother-in-law of the Vallejos, prisoners. There seems to have been no privates at the castillo, all officers. Exactly what was the object of the American settlers in taking General Vallejo prisoner is not evident. General Vallejo was one of the few eminent Californians who favored the annexation of California to the United States. He is said to have made a speech favoring such a movement in the junta at Monterey a few months before. Castro regarded him with suspicion. The prisoners were sent under an armed escort to Fremont's camp. William B. Ide was elected captain of the revolutionists who remained at Sonoma, to "hold the fort." He issued a pronunciamiento in which he declared California a free and independent government, under the name of the California Re-

public. A nation must have a flag of its own, so one was improvised. It was made of a piece of cotton cloth, or manta, a yard wide and five feet long. Strips of red flannel torn from the shirt of one of the men were stitched on the bottom of the flag for stripes. With a blacking brush, or, as another authority says, the end of a chewed stick for a brush, and red paint, William L. Todd painted the figure of a grizzly bear passant on the field of the flag. The natives called Todd's bear "cochino," a pig; it resembled that animal more than a bear. A five-pointed star in the left upper corner, painted with the same coloring matter, and the words "California republic" printed on it in ink, completed the famous bear flag.

The California republic was ushered into existence June 14, 1846, attained the acme of its power July 4, when Ide and his fellow patriots burnt a quantity of powder in salutes, and fired off oratorical pyrotechnics in honor of the new republic. It utterly collapsed on the 9th of July, after an existence of twenty-five days, when news reached Sonoma that Commodore Sloat had raised the stars and stripes at Monterey and taken possession of California in the name of the United States. Lieutenant Revere arrived at Sonoma on the 9th and he it was who lowered the bear flag from the Mexican flagstaff, where it had floated through the brief existence of the California republic, and raised in its place the banner of the United States.

Commodore Sloat, who had anchored in Monterey Bay July 2, 1846, was for a time undecided whether to take possession of the country. He had no official information that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; but, acting on the supposition that Captain Fremont had received definite instructions, on the 7th of July he raised the flag and took possession of the custom-house and government buildings at Monterey. Captain Montgomery, on the 9th, raised it at San Francisco, and on the same day the bear flag gave place to the stars and stripes at Sonoma.

General Castro was holding Santa Clara and San José when he received Commodore Sloat's proclamation informing him that the commodore had taken possession of Monterey. Cas-



tro, after reading the proclamation, which was written in Spanish, formed his men in line, and addressing them, said: "Monterey is taken by the Americans. What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? I am going to Mexico. All of you who wish to follow me, 'About face!' All that wish to remain can go to their homes."\* A very small part of his force followed him.

Commodore Sloat was superseded by Commodore Stockton, who set about organizing an expedition to subjugate the part of the territory which still remained loyal to Mexico. Fremont's exploring party, recruited to a battalion of one hundred and twenty men, had marched to Monterey, and from there was sent by vessel to San Diego to procure horses and prepare to act as cavalry.

While these stirring events were transpiring in the north, what was the condition in the south where the capital, Los Angeles, and the bulk of the population of the territory were located? Pio Pico had entered upon the duties of the governorship with a desire to bring peace and harmony to the distracted country. He appointed Juan Bandini, one of the ablest statesmen of the south, his secretary. After Bandini resigned he chose J. M. Covarrubias, and later José M. Moreno filled the office.

The principal offices of the territory had been divided equally between the politicians of the north and the south. While Los Angeles became the capital, and the departmental assembly met there, the military headquarters, the archives and the treasury remained at Monterey. But, notwithstanding this division of the spoils of office, the old feud between the *arribeños* and the *abajeros* would not down, and soon the old-time quarrel was on with all its bitterness. Castro, as military comandante, ignored the governor, and Alvarado was regarded by the *sureños* as an emissary of Castro's. The departmental assembly met at Los Angeles, in March, 1846. Pico presided, and in his opening message set forth the unfortunate condition of affairs in the department. Education was neglected; justice was not administered; the mis-

sions were so burdened by debt that but few of them could be rented; the army was disorganized and the treasury empty.

Not even the danger of war with the Americans could make the warring factions forget their fratricidal strife. Castro's proclamation against Fremont was construed by the *sureños* into a scheme to inveigle the governor to the north so that the comandante-general could depose him and seize the office for himself. Castro's preparations to resist by force the encroachments of the Americans were believed by Pico and the Angelenians to be fitting out of an army to attack Los Angeles and overthrow the government.

On the 16th of June, Pico left Los Angeles for Monterey with a military force of a hundred men. The object of the expedition was to oppose, and, if possible, to depose Castro. He left the capital under the care of the *ayuntamiento*. On the 20th of June Alcalde Galiardo reported to the *ayuntamiento* that he had positive information "that Don Castro had left Monterey and would arrive here in three days with a military force for the purpose of capturing this city." (Castro had left Monterey with a force of seventy men, but he had gone north to San José.) The sub-prefect, Don Abel Stearns, was authorized to enlist troops to preserve order. On the 23d of June three companies were organized, an artillery company under Miguel Pryor, a company of riflemen under Benito Wilson, and a cavalry company under Gorge Palomares. Pico called for reinforcements, but just as he was preparing to march against Monterey the news reached him of the capture of Sonoma by the Americans, and next day, June 24th, the news reached Los Angeles just as the council had decided on a plan of defense against Castro, who was five hundred miles away. Pico, on the impulse of the moment, issued a proclamation, in which he arraigned the United States for perfidy and treachery, and the gang of "North American adventurers," who captured Sonoma "with the blackest treason the spirit of evil can invent." His arraignment of the "North American nation" was so severe that some of his American friends in Los Angeles took umbrage to his

---

\*Hall's History of San José.



pronunciamento. He afterwards tried to recall it, but it was too late; it had been published.

Castro, finding the "foreign adventurers" too numerous and too aggressive in the northern part of the territory, determined, with what men he could induce to go with him, to retreat to the south; but before so doing he sent a mediator to Pico to negotiate a treaty of peace and amity between the factions. On the 12th of July the two armies met at Santa Margarita, near San Luis Obispo. Castro brought the news that Commodore Sloat had hoisted the United States flag at Monterey and taken possession of the country for his government. The meeting of the governor and the comandante-general was not very cordial, but in the presence of the impending danger to the territory they concealed their mutual dislike and decided to do their best to defend the country they both loved.

Sorrowfully they began their retreat to the capital; but even threatened disaster to their common country could not wholly unite the north and the south. The respective armies, Castro's numbering about one hundred and fifty men, and Pico's one hundred and twenty, kept about a day's march apart. They reached Los Angeles, and preparations were begun to resist the invasion of the Americans. Pico issued a proclamation ordering all able-bodied men between fifteen and sixty years of age, native and naturalized, to take up arms to defend the country; any able-bodied Mexican refusing was to be treated as a traitor. There was no enthusiasm for the cause. The old factional jealousy and distrust was as potent as ever. The militia of the south would obey none but their own officers; Castro's troops, who considered themselves regulars, ridiculed the raw recruits of the *sureños*, while the naturalized foreigners of American extraction secretly sympathized with their own people.

Pico, to counteract the malign influence of his Santa Barbara proclamation and enlist the sympathy and more ready adhesion of the foreign element of Los Angeles, issued the following circular: (This circular or proclamation has never before found its way into print. I find no allusion to it in Bancroft's or Hittell's His-

tories. A copy, probably the only one in existence, was donated some years since to the Historical Society of Southern California.)



*Gobierno del Dep.  
de Californias.*

"CIRCULAR.—As owing to the unfortunate condition of things that now prevails in this department in consequence of the war into which the United States has provoked the Mexican nation, some ill feeling might spring up between the citizens of the two countries, out of which unfortunate occurrences might grow, and as this government desires to remove every cause of friction, it has seen fit, in the use of its power, to issue the present circular.

"The Government of the department of California declares in the most solemn manner that all the citizens of the United States that have come lawfully into its territory, relying upon the honest administration of the laws and the observance of the prevailing treaties, shall not be molested in the least, and their lives and property shall remain in perfect safety under the protection of the Mexican laws and authorities legally constituted.

"Therefore, in the name of the supreme government of the nation, and by virtue of the authority vested upon me, I enjoin upon all the inhabitants of California to observe towards the citizens of the United States that have lawfully come among us, the kindest and most cordial conduct, and to abstain from all acts of violence against their persons or property; provided they remain neutral, as heretofore, and take no part in the invasion effected by the armies of their nation.

"The authorities of the various municipalities and corporations will be held strictly responsible for the faithful fulfillment of this order, and shall, as soon as possible, take the necessary measures to bring it to the knowledge of the people. God and Liberty.

"PIO PICO.

"JOSE MATIAS MARENO, *Secretary pro tem.*"  
Angeles, July 27, 1846.



When we consider the conditions existing in California at the time this circular was issued, its sentiments reflect great credit on Pico for his humanity and forbearance. A little over a month before, a party of Americans seized General Vallejo and several other prominent Californians in their homes and incarcerated them in prison at Sutter's Fort. Nor was this outrage mitigated when the stars and stripes were raised. The perpetrators of the outrage were not punished. These native Californians were kept in prison nearly two months without any charge against them. Besides, Governor Pico and the leading Californians very well knew that the Americans whose lives and property this proclamation was designed to protect would not remain neutral when their countrymen invaded the territory. Pio Pico deserved better treatment from the Americans than he received. He was robbed of his landed possessions by unscrupulous land sharks, and his character defamed by irresponsible historical scribblers.

Pico made strenuous efforts to raise men and means to resist the threatened invasion. He had mortgaged the government house to de Celis for \$2,000, the mortgage to be paid "as soon as order shall be established in the department." This loan was really negotiated to fit out the expedition against Castro, but a part of it was expended after his return to Los Angeles in procuring supplies while preparing to meet the American army. The government had but little credit. The moneyed men of the pueblo were averse to putting money into what was almost sure to prove a lost cause. The bickerings and jealousies between the factions neutralized to a considerable degree the efforts of Pico and Castro to mobilize the army.

Castro established his camp on the mesa east of the river. Here he and Andres Pico undertook to drill the somewhat incongruous collection of hombres in military maneuvering. Their entire force at no time exceeded three hundred men. These were poorly armed and lacking in discipline.

We left Stockton at Monterey preparing an expedition against Castro at Los Angeles. On taking command of the Pacific squadron, July

29, he issued a proclamation. It was as bombastic as the pronunciamiento of a Mexican governor. Bancroft says: "The paper was made up of falsehood, of irrelevant issues and bombastic ranting in about equal parts, the tone being offensive and impolitic even in those inconsiderable portions which were true and legitimate." His only object in taking possession of the country was "to save from destruction the lives and property of the foreign residents and citizens of the territory who had invoked his protection." In view of Pico's humane circular and the uniform kind treatment that the Californians accorded the American residents, there was very little need of Stockton's interference on that score. Commodore Sloat did not approve of Stockton's proclamation or of his policy.

On the 6th of August, Stockton reached San Pedro and landed three hundred and sixty sailors and marines. These were drilled in military movements on land and prepared for the march to Los Angeles.

Castro sent two commissioners, Pablo de La Guerra and José M. Flores, to Stockton, asking for a conference and a cessation of hostilities while negotiations were pending. They asked that the United States forces remain at San Pedro while the terms of the treaty were under discussion. These requests Commodore Stockton peremptorily refused, and the commissioners returned to Los Angeles without stating the terms on which they proposed to treat.

In several so-called histories, I find a very dramatic account of this interview. On the arrival of the commissioners they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in skins save its huge aperture. Their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible. Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission, which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce, each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender would



shield Castro from the vengeance of an incensed foe. The messengers remounted their horses in dismay and fled back to Castro." The mortar story, it is needless to say, is pure fabrication, yet it runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Castro, on the 9th of August, held a council of war with his officers at the Campo en La Mesa. He announced his intention of leaving the country for the purpose of reporting to the supreme government, and of returning at some future day to punish the usurpers. He wrote to Pico: "I can count only one hundred men, badly armed, worse supplied and discontented by reason of the miseries they suffer; so that I have reason to fear that not even these men will fight when the necessity arises." And this is the force that some imaginative historians estimate at eight hundred to one thousand men.

Pico and Castro left Los Angeles on the night of August 10, for Mexico; Castro going by the Colorado River route to Sonora, and Pico, after being concealed for a time by his brother-in-law, Juan Foster, at the Santa Margarita and narrowly escaping capture by Fremont's men, finally reached Lower California and later on crossed the Gulf to Sonora.

Stockton began his march on Los Angeles August 11. He took with him a battery of four guns. The guns were mounted on carretas, and each gun drawn by four oxen. He had with him a good brass band.

Major Fremont, who had been sent to San Diego with his battalion of one hundred and seventy men, had, after considerable skirmishing among the ranchos, secured enough horses to move, and on the 8th of August had begun his march to join Stockton. He took with him one hundred and twenty men, leaving about fifty to garrison San Diego.

Stockton consumed three days on the march. Fremont's troops joined him just south of the city, and at 4 p. m. of the 13th the combined force, numbering nearly five hundred men, entered the town without opposition, "our entry," says Major Fremont, "having more the effect of a parade of home guards than of an enemy taking possession of a conquered town." Stockton reported finding at Castro's abandoned camp

ten pieces of artillery, four of them spiked. Fremont says he (Castro) "had buried part of his guns." Castro's troops that he had brought down with him took their departure for their northern homes soon after their general left, breaking up into small squads as they advanced. The southern troops that Pico had recruited dispersed to their homes before the arrival of the Americans. Squads of Fremont's battalion were sent out to scour the country and bring in any of the Californian officers or leading men whom they could find. These, when found, were paroled.

Another of those historical myths, like the mortar story previously mentioned, which is palmed off on credulous readers as genuine history, runs as follows: "Stockton, while en route from San Pedro to Los Angeles, was informed by a courier from Castro 'that if he marched upon the town he would find it the grave of himself and men.' 'Then,' answered the commodore, 'tell the general to have the bells ready to toll at eight o'clock, as I shall be there by that time.'" As Castro left Los Angeles the day before Stockton began his march from San Pedro, and when the commodore entered the city the Mexican general was probably two hundred miles away, the bell tolling myth goes to join its kindred myths in the category of history as it should not be written.

On the 17th of August, Stockton issued a second proclamation, in which he signs himself commander-in-chief and governor of the territory of California. It was milder in tone and more dignified than the first. He informed the people that their country now belonged to the United States. For the present it would be governed by martial law. They were invited to elect their local officers if those now in office refused to serve.

Four days after the capture of Los Angeles, The Warren, Captain Hull, commander, anchored at San Pedro. She brought official notice of the declaration of war between the United States and Mexico. Then for the first time Stockton learned that there had been an official declaration of war between the two countries. United States officers had waged war and had taken possession of California upon



the strength of a rumor that hostilities existed between the countries.

The conquest, if conquest it can be called, was accomplished without the loss of a life, if we except the two Americans, Fowler and Cowie, of the Bear Flag party, who were brutally murdered by a band of Californians under Padillo, and the equally brutal shooting of Beryessa and the two de Haro boys by the Americans at San Rafael. These three men were shot as spies, but there was no proof that they were such, and they were not tried. These murders occurred before Commodore Sloat raised the stars and stripes at Monterey.

On the 15th of August, 1846, just thirty-seven days after the raising of the stars and stripes at Monterey, the first newspaper ever published in California made its appearance. It was published at Monterey by Semple and Colton and named *The Californian*. Rev. Walter Colton was a chaplain in the United States navy and came to California on the Congress with Commodore Stockton. He was made alcalde of Monterey and built, by the labor of the chain

gang and from contributions and fines, the first schoolhouse in California, named for him Colton Hall. Colton thus describes the other member of the firm, Dr. Robert Semple: "My partner is an emigrant from Kentucky, who stands six feet eight in his stockings. He is in a buckskin dress, a foxskin cap; is true with his rifle, ready with his pen and quick at the type case." Semple came to California in 1845, with the Hastings party, and was one of the leaders in the Bear Flag revolution. The type and press used were brought to California by Augustin V. Zamorano in 1834, and by him sold to the territorial government, and had been used for printing bandos and pronunciamientos. The only paper the publishers of *The Californian* could procure was that used in the manufacture of cigarettes, which came in sheets a little larger than foolscap. The font of type was short of w's, so two v's were substituted for that letter, and when these ran out two u's were used. The paper was moved to San Francisco in 1848 and later on consolidated with the *California Star*.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

**H**OSTILITIES had ceased in all parts of the territory. The leaders of the Californians had escaped to Mexico, and Stockton, regarding the conquest as completed, set about organizing a government for the conquered territory. Fremont was to be appointed military governor. Detachments from his battalion were to be detailed to garrison different towns, while Stockton, with what recruits he could gather in California, and his sailors and marines, was to undertake a naval expedition against the west coast of Mexico, land his forces at Mazatlan or Acapulco and march overland to "shake hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico." Captain Gillespie was made military commandant of the southern department, with headquarters at Los Angeles, and assigned a garrison of fifty men. Commodore Stockton left Los Angeles for the north Sep-

tember 2. Fremont, with the remainder of his battalion, took up his line of march for Monterey a few days later. Gillespie's orders were to place the city under martial law, but not to enforce the more burdensome restrictions upon quiet and well-disposed citizens. A conciliatory policy in accordance with instructions of the secretary of the navy was to be adopted and the people were to be encouraged to "neutrality, self-government and friendship."

Nearly all historians who have written upon this subject lay the blame for the subsequent uprising of the Californians and their revolt against the rule of the military commandant, Gillespie, to his petty tyrannies. Col. J. J. Warner, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*, says: "Gillespie attempted by a coercive system to effect a moral and social change in the habits, diversions and pastimes of



the people and to reduce them to his standard of propriety." Warner was not an impartial judge. He had a grievance against Gillespie which embittered him against the captain. Gillespie may have been lacking in tact, and his schooling in the navy under the tyrannical régime of the quarterdeck of fifty years ago was not the best training to fit him for government, but it is hardly probable that in two weeks' time he undertook to enforce a "coercive system" looking toward an entire change in the moral and social habits of the people. Los Angeles under Mexican domination was a hotbed of revolutions. It had a turbulent and restless element among its inhabitants that was never happier than when fomenting strife and conspiring to overthrow those in power. Of this class Colton, writing in 1846, says: "They drift about like Arabs. If the tide of fortune turns against them they disband and scatter to the four winds. They never become martyrs to any cause. They are too numerous to be brought to punishment by any of their governors, and thus escape justice." There was a conservative class in the territory, made up principally of the large landed proprietors, both native and foreign-born, but these exerted small influence in controlling the turbulent. While Los Angeles had a monopoly of this turbulent and revolutionary element, other settlements in the territory furnished their full quota of that class of political knight errants whose chief pastime was revolution, and whose capital consisted of a gaily caparisoned steed, a riata, a lance, a dagger and possibly a pair of horse pistols. These were the fellows whose "habits, diversions and pastimes" Gillespie undertook to reduce "to his standard of propriety."

That Commodore Stockton should have left Gillespie so small a garrison to hold the city and surrounding country in subjection shows that either he was ignorant of the character of the people, or that he placed too great reliance in the completeness of their subjection. With Castro's men in the city or dispersed among the neighboring ranchos, many of them still retaining their arms, and all of them ready to rally at a moment's notice to the call of their leaders; with no reinforcements nearer than five hundred

miles to come to the aid of Gillespie in case of an uprising, it was foolhardiness in Stockton to entrust the holding of the most important place in California to a mere handful of men, half disciplined and poorly equipped, without fortifications for defense or supplies to hold out in case of a siege.

Scarcely had Stockton and Fremont, with their men, left the city before trouble began. The turbulent element of the city fomented strife and seized every occasion to annoy and harass the military commandant and his men. While his "petty tyrannies," so called, which were probably nothing more than the enforcement of martial law, may have been somewhat provocative, the real cause was more deep seated. The Californians, without provocation on their part and without really knowing the cause why, found their country invaded, their property taken from them and their government in the hands of an alien race, foreign to them in customs and religion. They would have been a tame and spiritless people indeed, had they neglected the opportunity that Stockton's blundering gave them to regain their liberties. They did not waste much time. Within two weeks from the time Stockton sailed from San Pedro hostilities had begun and the city was in a state of siege.

Gillespie, writing in the *Sacramento Statesman* in 1858, thus describes the first attack: "On the 22d of September, at three o'clock in the morning, a party of sixty-five Californians and Sonorens made an attack upon my small command quartered in the government house. We were not wholly surprised, and with twenty-one rifles we beat them back without loss to ourselves, killing and wounding three of their number. When daylight came, Lieutenant Hensley, with a few men, took several prisoners and drove the Californians from the town. This party was merely the nucleus of a revolution commenced and known to Colonel Fremont before he left Los Angeles. In twenty-four hours, six hundred well-mounted horsemen, armed with escopetas (shotguns), lances and one fine brass piece of light artillery, surrounded Los Angeles and summoned me to surrender. There were three old honey-combed iron guns (spiked)



in the corral of my quarters, which we at once cleared and mounted upon the axles of carts."

Serbulo Varela, a young man of some ability, but of a turbulent and reckless character, had been the leader at first, but as the uprising assumed the character of a revolution, Castro's old officers came to the front. Capt. José Maria Flores was chosen comandante-general; José Antonio Carrillo, major-general; and Andres Pico, comandante de escuadron. The main camp of the insurgents was located on the mesa, east of the river, at a place called Paredon Blanco (White Bluff).

On the 24th of September, from the camp at White Bluff, was issued the famous Pronunciamiento de Barelás y otros Californias contra Los Americanos (The Proclamation of Barelás and other Californians against the Americans). It was signed by Serbulo Varela (spelled Barelás), Leonardo Cota and over three hundred others. Although this proclamation is generally credited to Flores, there is no evidence to show that he had anything to do with framing it. He promulgated it over his signature October 1. It is probable that it was written by Varela and Cota. It has been the custom of American writers to sneer at this production as florid and bombastic. 'In fiery invective and fierce denunciation it is the equal of Patrick Henry's famous "Give me liberty or give me death!" Its recital of wrongs is brief, but to the point. "And shall we be capable of permitting ourselves to be subjugated and to accept in silence the heavy chains of slavery? Shall we lose the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood? Shall we leave our families victims of the most barbarous servitude? Shall we wait to see our wives outraged, our innocent children beaten by American whips, our property sacked, our temples profaned, to drag out a life full of shame and disgrace? No! a thousand times no! Compatriots, death rather than that! Who of you does not feel his heart beat and his blood boil on contemplating our situation? Who will be the Mexican that will not be indignant and rise in arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there will be not one so vile and cowardly!"

Gillespie had left the government house (lo-

cated on what is now the site of the St. Charles Hotel) and taken a position on Fort Hill, where he had erected a temporary barricade of sacks filled with earth and had mounted his cannon there. The Americans had been summoned to surrender, but had refused. They were besieged by the Californians. There was but little firing between the combatants, an occasional sortie and a volley of rifle balls by the Americans when the Californians approached too near. The Californians were well mounted, but poorly armed, their weapons being principally muskets, shotguns, pistols, lances and riatas; while the Americans were armed with long-range rifles, of which the Californians had a wholesome dread. The fear of these arms and his cannon doubtless saved Gillespie and his men from capture.

On the 24th Gillespie dispatched a messenger to find Stockton at Monterey, or at San Francisco if he had left Monterey, and apprise him of the perilous situation of the Americans at Los Angeles. Gillespie's dispatch bearer, John Brown, better known by his California nickname, Juan Flaco or Lean John, made one of the most wonderful rides in history. Gillespie furnished Juan Flaco with a package of cigarettes, the paper of each bearing the inscription, "Believe the bearer;" these were stamped with Gillespie's seal. Brown started from Los Angeles at 8 p. m., September 24, and claimed to have reached Yerba Buena at 8 p. m. of the 28th, a ride of six hundred and thirty miles in four days. This is incorrect. Colton, who was alcalde of Monterey at that time, notes Brown's arrival at that place on the evening of the 29th. Colton, in his "Three Years in California," says that Brown rode the whole distance (Los Angeles to Monterey) of four hundred and sixty miles in fifty-two hours, during which time he had not slept. His intelligence was for Commodore Stockton and, in the nature of the case, was not committed to paper, except a few words rolled in a cigar fastened in his hair. But the commodore had sailed for San Francisco and it was necessary he should go one hundred and forty miles further. He was quite exhausted and was allowed to sleep three hours. Before day he was up and away on his journey. Gil-



lespie, in a letter published in the *Los Angeles Star*, May 28, 1858, describing Juan Flaco's ride says: "Before sunrise of the 29th he was lying in the bushes at San Francisco, in front of the congress frigate, waiting for the early market boat to come on shore, and he delivered my dispatches to Commodore Stockton before 7 o'clock."

In trying to steal through the picket line of the Mexicans at Los Angeles, he was discovered and pursued by a squad of them. A hot race ensued. Finding the enemy gaining on him he forced his horse to leap a wide ravine. A shot from one of his pursuers mortally wounded his horse, which, after running a short distance, fell dead. Flaco, carrying his spurs and riata, made his way on foot in the darkness to Las Virgines, a distance of twenty-seven miles. Here he secured another mount and again set off on his perilous journey. The trail over which Flaco held his way was not like "the road from Winchester town, a good, broad highway leading down," but instead a Camino de heradura, bridle path, now winding up through rocky cañons, skirting along the edge of precipitous cliffs, then zigzagging down chaparral covered mountains; now over the sands of the sea beach and again across long stretches of brown mesa, winding through narrow valleys and out onto the rolling hills—a trail as nature made it, unchanged by the hand of man. Such was the highway over which Flaco's steeds "stretched away with utmost speed." Harassed and pursued by the enemy, facing death night and day, with scarcely a stop or a stay to eat or sleep, Juan Flaco rode six hundred miles.

"Of all the rides since the birth of time,  
Told in story or sung in rhyme,  
The fleetest ride that ever was sped,"

was Juan Flaco's ride from Los Angeles to San Francisco. Longfellow has immortalized the "Ride of Paul Revere," Robert Browning tells in stirring verse of the riders who brought the good news from Ghent to Aix, and Buchanan Read thrills us with the heroic measures of Sheridan's Ride. No poet has sung of Juan Flaco's wonderful ride, fleetier, longer and more perilous than any of these. Flaco rode six hundred miles

through the enemy's country, to bring aid to a besieged garrison, while Revere and Jorris and Sheridan were in the country of friends or protected by an army from enemies.

Gillespie's situation was growing more and more desperate each day. B. D. Wilson, who with a company of riflemen had been on an expedition against the Indians, had been ordered by Gillespie to join him. They reached the Chino ranch, where a fight took place between them and the Californians. Wilson's men being out of ammunition were compelled to surrender. In the charge upon the adobe, where Wilson and his men had taken refuge, Carlos Ballestaros had been killed and several Californians wounded. This and Gillespie's stubborn resistance had embittered the Californians against him and his men. The Chino prisoners had been saved from massacre after their surrender by the firmness and bravery of Varela. If Gillespie continued to hold the town his obstinacy might bring down the vengeance of the Californians not only upon him and his men, but upon many of the American residents of the south, who had favored their countrymen.

Finally Flores issued his ultimatum to the Americans, surrender within twenty-four hours or take the consequences of an onslaught by the Californians, which might result in the massacre of the entire garrison. In the meantime he kept his cavalry deployed on the hills, completely investing the Americans. Despairing of assistance from Stockton, on the advice of Wilson, who had been permitted by Flores to intercede with Gillespie, articles of capitulation were drawn up and signed by Gillespie and the leaders of the Californians. On the 30th of September the Americans marched out of the city with all the honors of war, drums beating, colors flying and two pieces of artillery mounted on carts drawn by oxen. They arrived at San Pedro without molestation and four or five days later embarked on the merchant ship *Vandalia*, which remained at anchor in the bay. Gillespie in his march was accompanied by a few of the American residents and probably a dozen of the Chino prisoners, who had been exchanged for the same number of Californians, whom he had held under arrest most likely as hostages.



Gillespie took two cannon with him when he evacuated the city, leaving two spiked and broken on Fort Hill. There seems to have been a proviso in the articles of capitulation requiring him

to deliver the guns to Flores on reaching the embarcadero. If there was such a stipulation Gillespie violated it. He spiked the guns, broke off the trunnions and rolled one of them into the bay.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.

THE revolt of the Californians at Los Angeles was followed by similar uprisings in the different centers of population where American garrisons were stationed. Upon the receipt of Gillespie's message Commodore Stockton ordered Captain Mervine to proceed at once to San Pedro to regain, if possible, the lost territory. Juan Flaco had delivered his message to Stockton on September 30. Early on the morning of October 1st, Captain Mervine got under way for San Pedro. "He went ashore at Sausalito," says Gillespie, "on some trivial excuse, and a dense fog coming on he was compelled to remain there until the 4th."

Of the notable events occurring during the conquest of California there are few others of which there are so contradictory accounts as that known as the battle of Dominguez Ranch; where Mervine was defeated and compelled to retreat to San Pedro. Historians differ widely in the number engaged and in the number killed. The following account of Mervine's expedition I take from a log book kept by Midshipman and Acting-Lieut. Robert C. Duvall of the Savannah. He commanded a company during the battle. This book was donated to the Historical Society of Southern California by Dr. J. E. Cowles of Los Angeles, a nephew of Lieutenant Duvall. The account given by Lieutenant Duvall is one of the fullest and most accurate in existence.

"At 9.30 a. m." (October 1, 1846), says Lieutenant Duvall, "we commenced working out of the harbor of San Francisco on the ebb tide. The ship anchored at Sausalito, where, on account of a dense fog, it remained until the 4th, when it put to sea. On the 7th the ship entered the harbor of San Pedro. At 6:30 p. m., as we

were standing in for anchorage, we made out the American merchant ship *Vandalia*, having on her decks a body of men. On passing she saluted with two guns, which was repeated with three cheers, which we returned. \* \* \* \* Brevet Capt. Archibald Gillespie came on board and reported that he had evacuated the Pueblo de Los Angeles on account of the overpowering force of the enemy and had retired with his men on board the *Vandalia* after having spiked his guns, one of which he threw into the water. He also reported that the whole of California below the pueblo had risen in arms against our authorities, headed by Flores, a Mexican captain on furlough in this country, who had but a few days ago given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the United States. We made preparations to land a force to march to the pueblo at daylight.

"October 8, at 6 a. m., all the boats left the ship for the purpose of landing the forces, numbering in all two hundred and ninety-nine men, including the volunteers under command of Captain Gillespie. At 6:30 all were landed without opposition, the enemy in small detachments retreating toward the pueblo. From their movements we apprehended that their whole force was near. Captain Mervine sent on board ship for a reinforcement of eighty men, under command of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock. At 8 a. m. the several companies, all under command of Capt. William Mervine, took up the line of march for the purpose of retaking the pueblo. The enemy retreated as our forces advanced. (On landing, William A. Smith, first cabin boy, was killed by the accidental discharge of a Colt's pistol.) The reinforcements under the com-



mand of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock returned on board ship. For the first four miles our march was through hills and ravines, which the enemy might have taken advantage of, but preferred to occupy as spectators only, until our approach. A few shots from our flankers (who were the volunteer riflemen) would start them off; they returned the compliment before going. The remainder of our march was performed over a continuous plain overgrown with wild mustard, rising in places to six or eight feet in height. The ground was excessively dry, the clouds of dust were suffocating and there was not a breath of wind in motion. There was no water on our line of march for ten or twelve miles and we suffered greatly from thirst.

"At 2:30 p. m. we reached our camping ground. The enemy appeared in considerable numbers. Their numbers continued to increase until sundown, when they formed on a hill near us, gradually inclining towards our camp. They were admirably formed for a cavalry charge. We drew up our forces to meet them, but finding they were disposed to remain stationary, the marines, under command of Captain Marton, the Colt's riflemen, under command of Lieut. I. B. Carter and myself, and the volunteers, under command of Capt. A. Gillespie, were ordered to charge on them, which we did. They stood their ground until our shots commenced 'telling' on them, when they took to flight in every direction. They continued to annoy us by firing into our camp through the night. About 2 a. m. they brought a piece of artillery and fired into our camp, the shot striking the ground near us. The marines, riflemen and volunteers were sent in pursuit of the gun, but could see or hear nothing of it.

"We left our camp the next morning at 6 o'clock. Our plan of march was in column by platoon. We had not proceeded far before the enemy appeared before us drawn up on each side of the road, mounted on fine horses, each man armed with a lance and carbine. They also had a field piece (a four-pounder), to which were hitched eight or ten horses, placed on the road ahead of us.

"Captain Mervine, thinking it was the enemy's intention to throw us into confusion by using

their gun on us loaded with round shot and copper grape shot and then charge us with their cavalry, ordered us to form a square—which was the order of march throughout the battle. When within about four hundred yards of them the enemy opened on us with their artillery. We made frequent charges, driving them before us, and at one time causing them to leave some of their cannon balls and cartridges; but owing to the rapidity with which they could carry off the gun, using their lassos on every part, enabled them to choose their own distance, entirely out of all range of our muskets. Their horsemen kept out of danger, apparently content to let the gun do the fighting. They kept up a constant fire with their carbines, but these did no harm. The enemy numbered between one hundred and seventy-five and two hundred strong.

"Finding it impossible to capture the gun, the retreat was sounded. The captain consulted with his officers on the best steps to be taken. It was decided unanimously to return on board ship. To continue the march would sacrifice a number of lives to no purpose, for, admitting we could have reached the pueblo, all communications would be cut off with the ship, and we would further be constantly annoyed by their artillery without the least chance of capturing it. It was reported that the enemy were between five and six hundred strong at the city and it was thought he had more artillery. On retreating they got the gun planted on a hill ahead of us.

"The captain made us an address, saying to the troops that it was his intention to march straight ahead in the same orderly manner in which we had advanced, and that sooner than he would surrender to such an enemy, he would sacrifice himself and every other man in his command. The enemy fired into us four times on the retreat, the fourth shot falling short, the report of the gun indicating a small quantity of powder, after which they remained stationary and manifested no further disposition to molest us. We proceeded quietly on our march to the landing, where we found a body of men under command of Lieutenant Hitchcock with two nine-pounder cannon gotten from the Vandalia



to render us assistance in case we should need it.

"We presented truly a pitiable condition, many being barely able to drag one foot after the other from excessive fatigue, having gone through the exertions and excitement in battle and afterwards performing a march of eighteen or twenty miles without rest. This is the first battle I have ever been engaged in, and, having taken particular notice of those around me, I can assert that no men could have acted more bravely. Even when their shipmates were falling by their sides, I saw but one impulse and that was to push forward, and when retreat was ordered I noticed a general reluctance to turn their backs to the enemy.

"The following is a list of the killed and wounded: Michael Hoey, ordinary seaman, killed; David Johnson, ordinary seaman, killed; William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, mortally wounded; Charles Sommers, musician, mortally wounded; John Tyre, seaman, severely wounded; John Anderson, seaman, severely wounded; recovery doubtful. The following-named were slightly wounded: William Conland, marine; Hiram Rockvill, marine; H. Linland, marine; James Smith, marine.

"On the following morning we buried the bodies of William A. Smith, Charles Sommers, David Johnson and Michael Hoey on an island in the harbor.

"At 11 a. m. the captain called a council of commissioned officers regarding the proper course to adopt in the present crisis, which decided that no force should be landed, and that the ship remain here until further orders from the commodore, who is daily expected."

Entry in the log for Sunday, 11th: "William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, departed this life from the effect of wounds received in battle. Sent his body for interment to Dead Man's Island, so named by us. Mustered the command at quarters, after which performed divine service."

From this account it will be seen that the number killed and died of wounds received in battle was four; number wounded six, and one accidentally killed before the battle. On October 22d, Henry Lewis died and was buried on the island. Lewis' name does not appear in the list

of wounded. It is presumable that he died of disease. Six of the crew of the Savannah were buried on Dead Man's Island, four of whom were killed in battle. Lieutenant Duvall gives the following list of the officers in the "Expedition on the march to retake Pueblo de Los Angeles:" Capt. William Mervine, commanding; Capt. Ward Marston, commanding marines; Brevet Capt. A. H. Gillespie, commanding volunteers; Lieut. Henry W. Queen, adjutant; Lieut. B. F. Pinckney, commanding first company; Lieut. W. Rinckindoff, commanding second company; Lieut. I. B. Carter, Colt's riflemen; Midshipman R. D. Minor, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman S. P. Griffin, acting lieutenant first company; Midshipman P. G. Walmough, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman R. C. Duvall, acting lieutenant Colt's riflemen; Captain Clark and Captain Goodsall, commanding pikemen; Lieutenant Hensley, first lieutenant volunteers; Lieutenant Rousseau, second lieutenant volunteers.

The piece of artillery that did such deadly execution on the Americans was the famous Old Woman's gun. It was a bronze four-pounder, or pedréro (swivel-gun) that for a number of years had stood on the plaza in front of the church, and was used for firing salutes on feast days and other occasions. When on the approach of Stockton's and Fremont's forces Castro abandoned his artillery and fled, an old lady, Dona Clara Cota de Reyes, declared that the gringos should not have the church's gun; so, with the assistance of her daughters, she buried it in a cane patch near her residence, which stood on the east side of Alameda street, near First. When the Californians revolted against Gillespie's rule the gun was unearthed and used against him. The Historical Society of Southern California has in its possession a brass grapeshot, one of a charge that was fired into the face of Fort Hill at Gillespie's men when they were posted on the hill. This gun was in the exhibit of trophies at the New Orleans Exposition in 1885. The label on it read: "Trophy 53, No. 63, Class 7. Used by Mexico against the United States at the battle of Dominguez' Ranch, October 9, 1846; at San Gabriel and the Mesa, January 8 and 9, 1847; used by the United



States forces against Mexico at Mazatlan, November 11, 1847; Urios (crew all killed or wounded), Palos Prietos, December 13, 1847, and Lower California, at San José, February 15, 1848."

Before the battle the old gun had been mounted on forward axle of a Jersey wagon, which a man by the name of Hunt had brought across the plains the year before. It was lashed to the axle by means of rawhide thongs, and was drawn by riatas, as described by Lieutenant Duvall. The range was obtained by raising or lowering the pole of the wagon. Ignacio Aguilar acted as gunner, and having neither lanyard or pent-stock to fire it, he touched off the gun with the lighted end of a cigarette. Never before or since, perhaps, was a battle won with such crude artillery. José Antonio Carrillo was in command of the Californians. During the skirmishing of the first day he had between eighty and ninety men. During the night of the 8th Flores joined him with a force of sixty men. Next morning Flores returned to Los Angeles, taking with him twenty men. Carrillo's force in the battle numbered about one hundred and twenty men. Had Mervine known that the Californians had fired their last shot (their powder being exhausted) he could have pushed on and captured the pueblo.

The expulsion of Gillespie's garrison from Los Angeles and the defeat of Mervine's force raised the spirits of the Californians, and there was great rejoicing at the pueblo. Detachments of Flores' army were kept at Sepulveda's rancho, the Palos Verdes, and at Temple's rancho of the Cerritos, to watch the Savannah and report any attempt at landing. The leaders of the revolt were not so sanguine of success as the rank and file. They were without means to procure arms and supplies. There was a scarcity of ammunition, too. An inferior article of gunpowder was manufactured in limited quantities at San Gabriel. The only uniformity in weapons was in lances. These were rough, home-made affairs, the blade beaten out of a rasp or file, and the shaft a willow pole about eight feet long. These weapons were formidable in a charge against infantry, but easily parried by a swordsman in a cavalry charge.

After the defeat of Mervine, Flores set about reorganizing the territorial government. He called together the departmental assembly. It met at the capital (Los Angeles) October 26th. The members present, Figueroa, Botello, Guerra and Olvera, were all from the south. The assembly decided to fill the place of governor, vacated by Pico, and that of comandante-general, left vacant by the flight of Castro.

José Maria Flores, who was now recognized as the leader of the revolt against American rule, was chosen to fill both offices, and the two offices, as had formerly been the custom, were united in one person. He chose Narciso Botello for his secretary. Flores, who was Mexican born, was an intelligent and patriotic officer. He used every means in his power to prepare his forces for the coming conflict with the Americans, but with little success. The old jealousy of the hijos del pais against the Mexican would crop out, and it neutralized his efforts. There were bickerings and complaints in the ranks and among the officers. The natives claimed that a Californian ought to be chief in command.

The feeling of jealousy against Flores at length culminated in open revolt. Flores had decided to send the prisoners taken at the Chino fight to Mexico. His object was twofold—first, to enhance his own glory with the Mexican government, and, secondly, by showing what the Californians had already accomplished to obtain aid in the coming conflict. As most of these men were married to California wives, and by marriage related to many of the leading California families of the south, there was at once a family uproar and fierce denunciations of Flores. But as the Chino prisoners were foreigners, and had been taken while fighting against the Mexican government, it was necessary to disguise the hostility to Flores under some other pretext. He was charged with the design of running away to Sonora with the public funds. On the night of December 3, Francisco Rico, at the head of a party of Californians, took possession of the cuartel, or guard house, and arrested Flores. A special session of the assembly was called to investigate the charges.

Flores expressed his willingness to give up



his purpose of sending the Chino prisoners to Mexico, and the assembly found no foundation to the charge of his design of running away with the public funds, nor did they find any funds to run away with. Flores was liberated, and Rico imprisoned in turn.

Flores was really the last Mexican governor of California. Like Pico, he was elected by the territorial legislature, but he was not confirmed by the Mexican congress. Generals Scott and Taylor were keeping President Santa Anna and

his congress on the move so rapidly they had no time to spare for California affairs.

Flores was governor from October 26, 1846, to January 8, 1847.

With a threatened invasion by the Americans and a divided people within, it was hard times in the old pueblo. The town had to supply the army with provisions. The few who possessed money hid it away and all business was suspended except preparations to meet the invaders.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.

COMMODORE STOCKTON, convinced that the revolt of the Californians was a serious affair, ordered Fremont's battalion, which had been recruited to one hundred and sixty men, to proceed to the south to co-operate with him in quelling the rebellion. The battalion sailed on the *Sterling*, but shortly after putting to sea, meeting the *Vandalia*, Fremont learned of Mervine's defeat and also that no horses could be procured in the lower country; the vessel was put about and the battalion landed at Monterey, October 28. It was decided to recruit the battalion to a regiment and mounting it to march down the coast. Recruiting was actively begun among the newly arrived immigrants. Horses and saddles were procured by giving receipts on the government, payable after the close of the war or by confiscation if it brought returns quicker than receipts.

The report of the revolt in the south quickly spread among the Californians in the north and they made haste to resist their spoilers. Manuel Castro was made comandante of the military forces of the north, headquarters at San Luis Obispo. Castro collected a force of about one hundred men, well mounted but poorly armed. His purpose was to carry on a sort of guerrilla warfare, capturing men and horses from the enemy whenever an opportunity offered.

Fremont, now raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army with head-

quarters at Monterey, was rapidly mobilizing his motley collection of recruits into a formidable force. Officers and men were scouring the country for recruits, horses, accouterments and supplies. Two of these recruiting squads encountered the enemy in considerable force and an engagement known as the battle of Natividad ensued. Capt. Charles Burroughs with thirty-four men and two hundred horses, recruited at Sacramento, arrived at San Juan Bautista, November 15, on his way to Monterey on the same day Captain Thompson, with about the same number of men recruited at San José, reached San Juan. The Californians, with the design of capturing the horses, made a night march from their camp on the Salinas. At Gomez rancho they took prisoner Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul, who was on his way from Monterey to San Francisco on official business. On the morning of the 16th the Americans began their march for Monterey. At Gomez rancho their advance learned of the presence of the enemy and of the capture of Larkin. A squad of six or eight scouts was sent out to find the Californians. The scouts encountered a detachment of Castro's force at Encinalitos (Little Oaks) and a fight ensued. The main body of the enemy came up and surrounded the grove of oaks. The scouts, though greatly outnumbered, were well armed with long range rifles and held the enemy at bay, until Captains Burroughs



and Thompson brought up their companies. Burroughs, who seems to have been the ranking officer, hesitated to charge the Californians, who had the superior force, and besides he was fearful of losing his horses and thus delaying Fremont's movements. But, taunted with cowardice and urged on by Thompson, a fire eater, who was making loud protestations of his bravery, Burroughs ordered a charge. The Americans, badly mounted, were soon strung out in an irregular line. The Californians, who had made a feint of retreating, turned and attacked with vigor, Captain Burroughs and four or five others were killed. The straggling line fell back on the main body and the Californians, having expended their ammunition, retreated. The loss in killed and wounded amounted to twelve or fifteen on each side.

The only other engagement in the north was the bloodless battle of Santa Clara. Fremont's methods of procuring horses, cattle and other supplies was to take them and give in payment demands on the government, payable after the close of the war. After his departure the same method was continued by the officers of the garrisons at San Francisco, San José and Monterey. Indeed, it was their only method of procuring supplies. The quartermasters were without money and the government without credit. On the 8th of December Lieutenant Bartlett, also alcalde of Yerba Buena, with a squad of five men started down the peninsula toward San José to purchase supplies. Francisco Sanchez, a rancher, whose horse and cattle corrals had been raided by former purchasers, with a band of Californians waylaid and captured Bartlett and his men. Other California rancheros who had lost their stock in similar raids rallied to the support of Sanchez and soon he found himself at the head of one hundred men. The object of their organization was rather to protect their property than to fight. The news soon spread that the Californians had revolted and were preparing to massacre the Americans. Captain Weber of San José had a company of thirty-three men organized for defense. There was also a company of twenty men under command of Captain Aram stationed at the ex-mission of Santa Clara. On the 29th

of December, Capt. Ward Marston with a detachment of thirty-four men and a field piece in charge of Master de Long and ten sailors was sent to Santa Clara. The entire force collected at the seat of war numbered one hundred and one men. On January 2 the American force encountered the Californians, one hundred strong, on the plains of Santa Clara. Firing at long range began and continued for an hour or more. Sanchez sent in a flag of truce asking an armistice preparatory to the settlement of difficulties. January 3, Captain Maddox arrived from Monterey with fifty-nine mounted men, and on the 7th Lieutenant Grayson came with fifteen men. On the 8th a treaty of peace was concluded, by which the enemy surrendered Lieutenant Bartlett and all the other prisoners, as well as their arms, including a small field piece and were permitted to go to their homes. Upon "reliable authority" four Californians were reported killed, but their graves have never been discovered nor did their living relatives, so far as known, mourn their loss.

Stockton with his flagship, the Congress, arrived at San Pedro on the 23d of October, 1846. The Savannah was still lying at anchor in the harbor. The commodore had now at San Pedro a force of about eight hundred men; but, notwithstanding the contemptuous opinion he held of the Californian soldiers, he did not march against the pueblo. Stockton in his report says: "Elated by this transient success (Mervine's defeat), which the enemy with his usual want of veracity magnified into a great victory, they collected in large bodies on all the adjacent hills and would not permit a hoof except their own horses to be within fifty miles of San Pedro." But "in the face of their boasting insolence" Stockton landed and again hoisted "the glorious stars and stripes in the presence of their horse covered hills." "The enemy had driven off every animal, man and beast from that section of the country; and it was not possible by any means in our power to carry provisions for our march to the city." The city was only thirty miles away and American soldiers have been known to carry rations in their haversacks for a march of one hundred miles. The "transient success" of the insolent enemy



had evidently made an impression on Stockton. He estimated the California force in the vicinity of the landing at eight hundred men, which was just seven hundred too high. He determined to approach Los Angeles by way of San Diego, and on the last day of October he sailed for that port. B. D. Wilson, Stephen C. Foster and others attribute Stockton's abandonment of an attack on Los Angeles from San Pedro to a trick played on him by José Antonio Carrillo. Carrillo was in command of the detachment stationed at the Cerritos and the Palos Verdes. Carrillo was anxious to obtain an interview with Stockton and if possible secure a cessation of hostilities until the war then progressing in Mexico should be decided, thus settling the fate of California. B. D. Wilson, one of the Chino prisoners, was sent with a Mexican sergeant to raise a white flag as the boats of the Congress approached the landing and present Carrillo's proposition for a truce. Carrillo, with the intention of giving Stockton an exaggerated idea of the number of his troops and thus obtaining more favorable terms in the proposed treaty, collected droves of wild horses from the plains; these his caballeros kept in motion, passing and repassing through a gap in the hills, which was in plain view from Stockton's vessel. Owing to the dust raised by the cavalcade it was impossible to discover that most of the horses were riderless. The troops were signalled to return to the vessel, and the commodore shortly afterwards sailed to San Diego. Carrillo always regretted that he made too much demonstration.

As an illustration of the literary trash that has been palmed off for California history, I give an extract from Frost's *Pictorial History of California*, a book written the year after the close of the Mexican war by Prof. John Frost, a noted compiler of histories, who writes L.L. D. after his name. It relates to Stockton's exploits at San Pedro. "At the Rancho Sepulveda (the Palos Verdes) a large force of Californians were posted, Commodore Stockton sent one hundred men forward to receive the fire of the enemy and then fall back on the main body without returning it. The main body of Stockton's army was formed in a

triangle with the guns hid by the men. By the retreat of the advance party the enemy were decoyed close to the main force, when the wings (of the triangle) were extended and a deadly fire from the artillery opened upon the astonished Californians. More than one hundred were killed, the same number wounded and one hundred prisoners taken." The mathematical accuracy of Stockton's artillerists was truly astonishing. They killed a man for every one wounded and took a prisoner for every man they killed. As Flores' army never amounted to more than three hundred, if we are to believe Frost, Stockton had all the enemy "present or accounted for." This silly fabrication of Frost's runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Stockton was a brave man and a very energetic commander, but he would boast of his achievements, and his reports are unreliable.

As previously mentioned, Fremont after his return to Monterey proceeded to recruit a force to move against Los Angeles by land from Monterey. His recruits were principally obtained from the recently arrived immigrants. Each man was furnished with a horse and was to receive \$25 a month. A force of about four hundred and fifty was obtained. Fremont left Monterey November 17 and rendezvoused at San Juan Bautista, where he remained to the 29th of the month organizing his battalion. On the 29th of November he began his march southward to co-operate with Stockton against Flores.

After the expulsion of Gillespie and his men from Los Angeles, detachments from Flores' army were sent to Santa Barbara and San Diego to recapture these places. At Santa Barbara Fremont had left nine men of his battalion under Lieut. Theodore Talbot to garrison the town. A demand was made on the garrison to surrender by Colonel Garfias of Flores' army. Two hours were given the Americans to decide. Instead of surrendering they fell back into the hills, where they remained three or four days, hoping that reinforcements might be sent them from Monterey. Their only subsistence was the flesh of an old gray mare of Daniel Hill's that they captured, brought into camp and killed. They secured one of Micheltorena's cholos that



had remained in the country and was living in a cañon among the hills for a guide. He furnished them a horse to carry their blankets and conducted them through the mountains to the San Joaquin valley. Here the guide left them with the Indians, he returning to Santa Barbara. The Indians fed them on chia (wild flaxseed), mush and acorn bread. They traveled down the San Joaquin valley. On their journey they lived on the flesh of wild horses, seventeen of which they killed. After many hardships they reached Monterey on the 8th of November, where they joined Fremont's battalion.

Captain Merritt, of Fremont's battalion, had been left at San Diego with forty men to hold the town when the battalion marched north to co-operate with Stockton against Los Angeles. Immediately after Gillespie's retreat, Francisco Rico was sent with fifty men to capture the place. He was joined by recruits at San Diego. Merritt being in no condition to stand a siege, took refuge on board the American whale ship Stonington, which was lying at anchor. After remaining on board the Stonington ten days, taking advantage of the laxity of discipline among the Californians, he stole a march on them, recapturing the town and one piece of artillery. He sent Don Miguel de Pedrorena, who was one of his allies, in a whale boat with four sailors to San Pedro to obtain supplies and assistance. Pedrorena arrived at San Pedro on the 13th of October with Merritt's dispatches. Captain Mervine chartered the whale ship *Magnolia*, which was lying in the San Pedro harbor, and dispatched Lieutenant Minor, Midshipman Duvall and Morgan with thirty-three sailors and fifteen of Gillespie's volunteers to reinforce Merritt. They reached San Diego on the 16th. The combined forces of Minor and Merritt, numbering about ninety men, put in the greater part of the next two weeks in dragging cannon from the old fort and mounting them at their barracks, which were located on the hill at the edge of the plain on the west side of the town, convenient to water. They succeeded in mounting six brass nine-pounders and building two bastions of adobes, taken from an old house. There was constant skirmishing between the hostile parties,

but few fatalities. The Americans claimed to have killed three of the enemy, and one American was ambushed and killed.

The Californians kept well out of range, but prevented the Americans from obtaining supplies. Their provisions were nearly exhausted, and when reduced to almost the last extreme they made a successful foraging expedition and procured a supply of mutton. Midshipman Duvall thus describes the adventure: "We had with us an Indian (chief of a numerous tribe) who, from his knowledge of the country, we thought could avoid the enemy; and getting news of a number of sheep about thirty-five miles to the south on the coast, we determined to send him and his companion to drive them onto an island which at low tide connected with the mainland. In a few days a signal was made on the island, and the boats of the whale ship Stonington, stationed off the island, were sent to it. Our good old Indian had managed, through his cunning and by keeping concealed in ravines, to drive onto the island about six hundred sheep, but his companion had been caught and killed by the enemy. I shall never forget his famished appearance, but pride in his Indian triumph could be seen playing in his dark eyes.

"For thirty or forty days we were constantly expecting, from the movements of the enemy, an attack, soldiers and officers sleeping on their arms and ready for action. About the 1st of November, Commodore Stockton arrived, and, after landing Captain Gillespie with his company and about forty-three marines, he suddenly disappeared, leaving Lieutenant Minor governor of the place and Captain Gillespie commandant."\*

Foraging continued, the whale ship Stonington, which had been impressed into the government service, being used to take parties down the coast, who made raids inland and brought back with them cattles and horses.

It was probably on one of these excursions that the flag-making episode occurred, of which there are more versions than Homer had birth-places. The correct version of the story is as follows: A party had been sent under com-

---

\*Log Book of Acting Lieutenant Duvall.



mand of Lieutenant Hensley to Juan Bandini's rancho in Lower California to bring up bands of cattle and horses. Bandini was an adherent of the American cause. He and his family returned with the cavalcade to San Diego. At their last camping place before reaching the town, Hensley, in a conversation with Bandini, regretted they had no flag with them to display on their entry into the town. Señora Bandini volunteered to make one, which she did from red, white and blue dresses of her children. This flag, fastened to a staff, was carried at the head of the cavalcade when it made its triumphal entry into San Diego. The Mexican government confiscated Bandini's ranchos in Lower California on account of his friendship to the Americans during the war.

Skirmishing continued almost daily. José Antonio Carrillo was now in command of the Californians, their force numbering about one hundred men. Commodore Stockton returned and decided to fortify. Midshipman Duvall, in the Log Book referred to in the previous chapter, thus describes the fort: "The commodore now commenced to fortify the hill which overlooked the town by building a fort, constructed by placing three hundred gallon casks full of sand close together. The inclosure was twenty by thirty yards. A bank of earth and small gravel was thrown up in front as high as the top of the casks and a ditch dug around on the outside. Inside a ball-proof vault of ketch was built out of plank and lined on the inside with adobes, on top of which a swivel was mounted. The entrance was guarded by a strong gate, with a drawbridge in front across the ditch or moat. The whole fortification was completed and the guns mounted on it in about three weeks. Our men working on the fort were on short allowance of beef and wheat, and for a time without bread, tea, sugar or coffee, many of them being destitute of shoes, but there were few complaints.

"About the 1st of December, information having been received that General Kearny was at Warner's Pass, about eighty miles distant, with one hundred dragoons on his march to San Diego, Commodore Stockton immediately sent an escort of fifty men under command of Cap-

tain Gillespie, accompanied by Past Midshipmen Beale and Duncan, having with them one piece of artillery. They reached General Kearny without molestation. On the march the combined force was surprised by about ninety-three Californians at San Pasqual, under command of Andres Pico, who had been sent to that part of the country to drive off all the cattle and horses to prevent us from getting them. In the battle that ensued General Kearny lost in killed Captains Johnston and Moore and Lieutenant Hammond, and fifteen dragoons. Seventeen dragoons were severely wounded. The enemy captured one piece of artillery. General Kearny and Captains Gillespie and Gibson were severely wounded; also one of the engineer officers. Some of the dragoons have since died."

\* \* \*

"After the engagement General Kearny took position on a hill covered with large rocks. It was well suited for defense. Lieutenant Godey of Gillespie's volunteers, the night after the battle, escaped through the enemy's line of sentries and came in with a letter from Captain Turner to the commodore. Whilst among the rocks, Past Midshipman Beale and Kit Carson managed, under cover of night, to pass out through the enemy's ranks, and after three days' and nights' hard marching through the mountains without water, succeeded in getting safely into San Diego, completely famished. Soon after arriving Lieutenant Beale fainted away, and for some days entirely lost his reason."

On the night of Beale's arrival, December 9, about 9 p. m., detachments of two hundred sailors and marines from the Congress and Portsmouth, under the immediate command of Captain Zeilin, assisted by Lieutenants Gray, Hunter, Renshaw, Parrish, Thompson and Tilghman and Midshipmen Duvall and Morgan, each man carrying a blanket, three pounds of jerked beef and the same of hard-tack, began their march to relieve General Kearny. They marched all night and camped on a chaparral covered mountain during the day. At 4 p. m. of the second night's march they reached Kearny's camp, surprising him. Godey, who had been sent ahead to inform Kearny that assistance was coming, had been captured by the



enemy. General Kearny had burnt and destroyed all his baggage and camp equipage, saddles, bridles, clothing, etc., preparatory to forcing his way through the enemy's line. Burdened with his wounded, it is doubtful whether he could have escaped. Midshipman Duvall says: "It would not be a hazard of opinion to say he would have been overpowered and compelled to surrender." The enemy disappeared on the arrival of reinforcements. The relief expedition, with Kearny's men, reached San Diego after two days' march.

A brief explanation of the reason why Kearny was at San Pasqual may be necessary. In June, 1846, Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, commander of the Army of the West, as his command was designated, left Fort Leavenworth with a force of regulars and volunteers to take possession of New Mexico. The conquest of that territory was accomplished without a battle. Under orders from the war department, Kearny began his march to California with a part of his force to co-operate with the naval forces there. October 6, near Socorro, N. M., he met Kit Carson with an escort of fifteen men en route from Los Angeles to Washington, bearing dispatches from Stockton, giving the report of the conquest of California. Kearny required Carson to turn back and act as his guide. Carson was very unwilling to do so, as he was within a few days' journey of his home and family, from whom he had been separated for nearly two years. He had been guide for Fremont on his exploring expedition. He, however, obeyed Kearny's orders.

General Kearny sent back about three hundred of his men, taking with him one hundred and twenty. After a toilsome march by way of the Pima villages, Tucson, the Gila and across the Colorado desert, they reached the Indian village of San Pasqual (about forty miles from San Diego), where the battle was fought. It was the bloodiest battle of the conquest; Kearny's men, at daybreak, riding on broken down mules and half broken horses, in an irregular and disorderly line, charged the Californians. While the American line was stretched out over the plain Capt. Andres Pico, who was in command, wheeled his column and charged

the Americans. A fierce hand to hand fight ensued, the Californians using their lances and lariats, the Americans clubbed guns and sabers. Of Kearny's command eighteen men were killed and nineteen wounded; three of the wounded died. Only one, Capt. Abraham R. Johnston (a relative of the author's), was killed by a gunshot; all the others were lanced. The mules to one of the howitzers became unmanageable and ran into the enemy's lines. The driver was killed and the gun captured. One Californian was captured and several slightly wounded; none were killed. Less than half of Kearny's one hundred and seventy men\* took part in the battle. His loss in killed and wounded was fifty per cent of those engaged. Dr. John S. Griffin, for many years a leading physician of Los Angeles, was the surgeon of the command.

The foraging expeditions in Lower California having been quite successful in bringing in cattle, horses and mules, Commodore Stockton hastened his preparation for marching against Los Angeles. The enemy obtained information of the projected movement and left for the pueblo.

"The Cyane having arrived," says Duvall, "our force was increased to about six hundred men, most of whom, understanding the drill, performed the evolutions like regular soldiers. Everything being ready for our departure, the commodore left Captain Montgomery and officers in command of the town, and on the 29th of December took up his line of march for Los Angeles. General Kearny was second in command and having the immediate arrangement of the forces, reserving for himself the prerogative which his rank necessarily imposed upon him. Owing to the weak state of our oxen we had not crossed the dry bed of the river San Diego before they began breaking down, and the carts, which were thirty or forty in number, had to be dragged by the men. The general urged on the commodore that it was useless to commence such a march as was before us with our present means of transportation, but the commodore insisted on performing at least one day's march

---

\*General Kearny's original force of one hundred and twenty had been increased by Gillespie's command, numbering fifty men.



even if we should have to return the next day. We succeeded in reaching the valley of the Soledad that night by dragging our carts. Next day the commodore proposed to go six miles farther, which we accomplished, and then continued six miles farther. Having obtained some fresh oxen, by assisting the carts up hill we made ten or twelve miles a day. At San Luis Rey we secured men, carts and oxen, and after that our days' marches ranged from fifteen to twenty-two miles a day.

"The third day out from San Luis Rey a white flag was seen ahead, the bearer of which had a communication from Flores, signing himself 'Commander-in-Chief and Governor of California,' asking for a conference for the purpose of coming to terms, which would be alike 'honorable to both countries.' The commodore refused to answer him in writing, saying to the bearer of the truce that his answer was, 'he knew no such person as Governor Flores; that he himself was the only governor in California; that he knew a rebel by that name, a man who had given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the government of the United States, who, if the people of California now in arms against the forces of the United States would deliver up, he (Stockton) would treat with them on condition that they surrender their arms and retire peaceably to their homes and he would grant them, as citizens of the United States, protection from further molestation.' This the embassy refused to entertain, saying 'they would prefer to die with Flores than to surrender on such terms.'"

\* \* \*

"On the 8th of January, 1847, they met us on the banks of the river San Gabriel with between five and six hundred men mounted on good horses and armed with lances and carbines, having also four pieces of artillery planted on the heights about three hundred and fifty yards distant from the river. Owing to circumstances which have occurred since the surrender of the enemy, I prefer not mentioning the particulars of this day's battle and also that of the day following, or of referring to individuals concerned in the successful management of our forces." (The circumstance to which Lieutenant Duvall

refers was undoubtedly the quarrel between Stockton and Kearny after the capture of Los Angeles.) "It is sufficient to say that on the 8th of January we succeeded in crossing the river and driving the enemy from the heights. Having resisted all their charges, dismounted one of their pieces and put them to flight in every direction, we encamped on the ground they had occupied during the fight.

"The next day the Californians met us on the plains of the mesa. For a time the fighting was carried on by both sides with artillery, but that proving too hot for them they concentrated their whole force in a line ahead of us and at a given signal divided from the center and came down on us like a tornado, charging us on all sides at the same time; but they were effectually defeated and fled in every direction in the utmost confusion. Many of their horses were left dead on the field. Their loss in the two battles, as given by Andres Pico, second in command, was eighty-three killed and wounded; our loss, three killed (one accidentally), and fifteen or twenty wounded, none dangerously. The enemy abandoned two pieces of artillery in an Indian village near by."

I have given at considerable length Midshipman Duvall's account of Stockton's march from San Diego and of the two battles fought, not because it is the fullest account of those events, but because it is original historical matter, never having appeared in print before, and also because it is the observations of a participant written at the time the events occurred. In it the losses of the enemy are greatly exaggerated, but that was a fault of his superior officers as well. Commodore Stockton, in his official reports of the two battles, gives the enemy's loss in killed and wounded "between seventy and eighty." And General Kearny, in his report of the battle of San Pasqual, claimed it as a victory, and states that the enemy left six dead on the field. The actual loss of the Californians in the two battles (San Gabriel river and La Mesa) was three killed and ten or twelve wounded.\*

---

\*The killed were Ignacio Sepulveda, Francisco Rubio, and El Guaymeno, a Yaqui Indian.



While the events recorded in this chapter were transpiring at San Diego and its vicinity, what was the state of affairs in the capital, Los Angeles? After the exultation and rejoicing over the expulsion of Gillespie's garrison, Mervine's defeat and the victory over Kearny at San Pasqual there came a reaction. Dissension continued between the leaders. There was lack of arms and laxity of discipline. The army was but little better than a mob. Obedience to orders of a superior was foreign to the nature of a Californian. His wild, free life in the saddle made him impatient of all restraint. Then the impossibility of successful resistance against the Americans became more and more apparent as the final conflict approached. Fremont's army was moving down on the doomed city from the north, and Stockton's was coming up from the south. Either one of these, in numbers, exceeded the force that Flores could bring into action; combined they would crush him out of existence. The California troops were greatly discouraged and it was with great difficulty that the officers kept their men together. There was another and more potent element of disintegration. Many of the wealthier natives and all the foreigners, regarding the contest as hopeless, secretly favored the American cause, and it was only through fear of loss of property that they furnished Flores and his officers any supplies for the army.

During the latter part of December and the first days of January Flores' army was stationed at the San Fernando Mission, on the lookout for Fremont's battalion; but the more rapid advance of Stockton's army compelled a change of base. On the 6th and 7th of January Flores moved his army back secretly through the

Cahuenga Pass, and, passing to the southward of the city, took position where La Jabonera (the soap factory) road crosses the San Gabriel river. Here his men were stationed in the thick willows to give Stockton a surprise. Stockton received information of the trap set for him and after leaving the Los Coyotes swung off to the right until he struck the Upper Santa Ana road. The Californians had barely time to effect a change of base and get their cannon planted when the Americans arrived at the crossing.

Stockton called the engagement there the battle of San Gabriel river; the Californians call it the battle of Paso de Bartolo, which is the better name. The place where the battle was fought is on bluff just south of the Upper Santa Ana road, near where the Southern California railroad crosses the old San Gabriel river. (The ford or crossing was formerly known as Pico's Crossing.) There was, at the time of the battle, but one San Gabriel river. The new river channel was made in the great flood of 1868. What Stockton, Emory, Duvall and other American officers call the battle of the Plains of the Mesa the Californians call the battle of La Mesa, which is most decidedly a better name than the "Plains of the Plain." It was fought at a ravine, the Canada de Los Alisos, near the southeastern corner of the Los Angeles city boundary. In these battles the Californians had four pieces of artillery, two iron nine-pounders, the old woman's gun and the howitzer captured from Kearny. Their powder was very poor. It was made at San Gabriel. It was owing to this that they did so little execution in the fight. That the Californians escaped with so little punishment was probably due to the wretched marksmanship of Stockton's sailors and marines.



## CHAPTER XX.

## CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.

**A**FTER the battle of La Mesa, the Americans, keeping to the south, crossed the Los Angeles river at about the point where the south boundary line of the city crosses it and camped on the right bank. Here, under a willow tree, those killed in battle were buried. Lieutenant Emory, in his "Notes of a Military Reconnoissance," says: "The town, known to contain great quantities of wine and aguardiente, was four miles distant (four miles from the battlefield). From previous experience of the difficulty of controlling men when entering towns, it was determined to cross the river San Fernando (Los Angeles), halt there for the night and enter the town in the morning, with the whole day before us.

"After we had pitched our camp, the enemy came down from the hills, and four hundred horsemen with four pieces of artillery drew off towards the town, in order and regularity, whilst about sixty made a movement down the river on our rear and left flank. This led us to suppose they were not yet whipped, as we thought, and that we should have a night attack.

"January 10 (1847).— Just as we had raised our camp, a flag of truce, borne by Mr. Celis, a Castilian; Mr. Workman, an Englishman, and Alvarado, the owner of the rancho at the Alisos, was brought into camp. They proposed, on behalf of the Californians, to surrender their dear City of the Angels provided we would respect property and persons. This was agreed to, but not altogether trusting to the honesty of General Flores, who had once broken his parole, we moved into the town in the same order we should have done if expecting an attack. It was a wise precaution, for the streets were full of desperate and drunken fellows, who brandished their arms and saluted us with every term of reproach. The crest, overlooking the town, in rifle range, was covered with horsemen engaged in the same hospitable manner.

"Our men marched steadily on, until crossing the ravine leading into the public square (plaza), when a fight took place amongst the Californians on the hill; one became disarmed and to avoid death rolled down the hill towards us, his adversary pursuing and lancing him in the most cold-blooded manner. The man tumbling down the hill was supposed to be one of our vaqueros, and the cry of 'rescue him' was raised. The crew of the Cyane, nearest the scene, at once and without any orders, halted and gave the man that was lancing him a volley; strange to say, he did not fall. The general gave the jack tars a cursing, not so much for the firing without orders, as for their bad marksmanship."

Shortly after the above episode, the Californians did open fire from the hill on the vaqueros in charge of the cattle. (These vaqueros were Californians in the employ of the Americans and were regarded by their countrymen as traitors.) A company of riflemen was ordered to clear the hill. A single volley effected this, killing two of the enemy. This was the last bloodshed in the war; and the second conquest of California was completed as the first had been by the capture of Los Angeles. Two hundred men, with two pieces of artillery, were stationed on the hill.

The Angeleños did not exactly welcome the invaders with "bloody hands to inhospitable graves," but they did their best to let them know they were not wanted. The better class of the native inhabitants closed their houses and took refuge with foreign residents or went to the ranchos of their friends in the country. The fellows of the baser sort, who were in possession of the city, exhausted their vocabularies of abuse on the invading gringos. There was one paisano who excelled all his countrymen in this species of warfare. It is a pity his name has not been preserved in history with that of



other famous scolds and kickers. He rode by the side of the advancing column up Main street, firing volleys of invective and denunciation at the hated gringos. At certain points of his tirade he worked himself to such a pitch of indignation that language failed him; then he would solemnly go through the motions of "Make ready, take aim!" with an old shotgun he carried, but when it came to the order "Fire!" discretion got the better of his valor; he lowered his gun and began again, firing invective at the gringo soldiers; his mouth would go off if his gun would not.

Commodore Stockton's headquarters were in the Abila house, the second house on Olvera street, north of the plaza. The building is still standing, but has undergone many changes in fifty years. A rather amusing account was recently given me by an old pioneer of the manner in which Commodore Stockton got possession of the house. The widow Abila and her daughters, at the approach of the American army, had abandoned their house and taken refuge with Don Luis Vignes of the Aliso. Vignes was a Frenchman and friendly to both sides. The widow left a young Californian in charge of her house (which was finely furnished), with strict orders to keep it closed. Stockton had with him a fine brass band, something new in California. When the troops halted on the plaza, the band began to play. The boyish guardian of the Abila casa could not resist the temptation to open the door and look out. The enchanting music drew him to the plaza. Stockton and his staff, hunting for a place suitable for headquarters, passing by, found the door invitingly open, entered, and, finding the house deserted, took possession. The recreant guardian returned to find himself dispossessed and the house in possession of the enemy. "And the band played on."

It is a fact not generally known that there were two forts planned and partially built on Fort Hill during the war for the conquest of California. The first was planned by Lieut. William H. Emory, topographical engineer of General Kearny's staff, and work was begun on it by Commodore Stockton's sailors and marines. The second was planned by Lieut. J. W. Davidson, of the First United States Dragoons, and

built by the Mormon battalion. The first was not completed and not named. The second was named Fort Moore. Their location seems to have been identical. The first was designed to hold one hundred men. The second was much larger. Flores' army was supposed to be in the neighborhood of the city ready to make a dash into it, so Stockton decided to fortify.

"On January 11th," Lieutenant Emory writes, "I was ordered to select a site and place a fort capable of containing a hundred men. With this in view a rapid reconnoissance of the town was made and the plan of a fort sketched, so placed as to enable a small garrison to command the town and the principal avenues to it, the plan was approved."

"January 12. I laid off the work and before night broke the first ground. The population of the town and its dependencies is about three thousand; that of the town itself about fifteen hundred. \* \* \* Here all the revolutions have had their origin, and it is the point upon which any Mexican force from Sonora would be directed. It was therefore desirable to establish a fort which, in case of trouble, should enable a small garrison to hold out till aid might come from San Diego, San Francisco or Monterey, places which are destined to become centers of American settlements."

"January 13. It rained steadily all day and nothing was done on the work. At night I worked on the details of the fort."

"January 15. The details to work on the fort were by companies. I sent to Captain Tilghman, who commanded on the hill, to detach one of the companies under his command to commence the work. He furnished, on the 16th, a company of artillery (seamen from the Congress) for the day's work, which was performed bravely, and gave me great hopes of success."

On the 18th Lieutenant Emory took his departure with General Kearny for San Diego. From there he was sent with despatches, via Panama, to the war department. In his book he says: "Subsequent to my departure the entire plan of the fort was changed, and I am not the projector of the work finally adopted for defense of that town."



As previously stated, Fremont's battalion began its march down the coast on the 29th of November, 1846. The winter rains set in with great severity. The volunteers were scantily provided with clothing and the horses were in poor condition. Many of the horses died of starvation and hard usage. The battalion encountered no opposition from the enemy on its march and did no fighting. On the 11th of January, a few miles above San Fernando, Colonel Fremont received a message from General Kearny informing him of the defeat of the enemy and the capture of Los Angeles. That night the battalion encamped in the mission buildings at San Fernando. From the mission that evening Jesus Pico, a cousin of Gen. Andres Pico, set out to find the Californian army and open negotiations with its leaders. Jesus Pico, better known as Tortoi, had been arrested at his home near San Luis Obispo, tried by court-martial and sentenced to be shot for breaking his parole. Fremont, moved by the pleadings of Pico's wife and children, pardoned him. He became a warm admirer and devoted friend of Fremont's.

He found the advance guard of the Californians encamped at Verdugas. He was detained here, and the leading officers of the army were summoned to a council. Pico informed them of Fremont's arrival and the number of his men. With the combined forces of Fremont and Stockton against them, their cause was hopeless. He urged them to surrender to Fremont, as they could obtain better terms from him than from Stockton.

General Flores, who held a commission in the Mexican army, and who had been appointed by the territorial assembly governor and comandante-general by virtue of his rank, appointed Andres Pico general and gave him command of the army. The same night he took his departure for Mexico, by way of San Geronimo Pass, accompanied by Colonel Garfias, Diego Sepulveda, Manuel Castro, Segura, and about thirty privates. General Pico, on assuming command, appointed Francisco Rico and Francisco de La Guerra to go with Jesus Pico to confer with Colonel Fremont. Fremont appointed as commissioners to negotiate a treaty, Major P.

B. Reading, Major William H. Russell and Capt. Louis McLane. On the return of Guerra and Rico to the Californian camp, Gen. Andres Pico appointed as commissioners, José Antonio Carrillo, commander of the cavalry squadron, and Agustin Olvera, diputado of the assembly, and moved his army near the river at Cahuenga. On the 13th Fremont moved his camp to the Cahuenga. The commissioners met in the deserted ranch-house, and the treaty was drawn up and signed.

The principal conditions of the treaty or capitulation of "Cahuenga," as it was termed, were that the Californians, on delivering up their artillery and public arms, and promising not again to take arms during the war, and conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, shall be allowed peaceably to return to their homes. They were to be allowed the same rights and privileges as are allowed to citizens of the United States, and were not to be compelled to take an oath of allegiance until a treaty of peace was signed between the United States and Mexico, and were given the privilege of leaving the country if they wished to. An additional section was added to the treaty on the 16th at Los Angeles releasing the officers from their paroles. Two cannon were surrendered, the howitzer captured from General Kearny at San Pasqual and the woman's gun that won the battle of Dominguez. On the 14th, Fremont's battalion marched through the Cahuenga Pass to Los Angeles in a pouring rainstorm, and entered it four days after its surrender to Stockton. The conquest of California was completed. Stockton approved the treaty, although it was not altogether satisfactory to him. On the 16th he appointed Colonel Fremont governor of the territory, and William H. Russell, of the battalion, secretary of state.

This precipitated a quarrel between Stockton and Kearny, which had been brewing for some time. General Kearny claimed that under his instructions from the government he should be recognized as governor. As he had directly under his command but the one company of dragoons that he brought across the plain with him, he was unable to enforce his authority. He left on the 18th for San Diego, taking with him his



officers and dragoons. On the 20th Commodore Stockton, with his sailors and marines, marched to San Pedro, where they all embarked on a man-of-war for San Diego to re-

join their ships. Shortly afterwards Commodore Stockton was superseded in the command of the Pacific squadron by Commodore Shu-  
brick.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.

THE capitulation of Gen. Andres Pico at Cahuenga put an end to the war in California. The instructions from the secretary of war were to pursue a policy of conciliation towards the Californians with the ultimate design of transforming them into American citizens. Colonel Fremont was left in command at Los Angeles. He established his headquarters on the second floor of the Bell block (corner of Los Angeles and Aliso streets), then the best building in the city. One company of his battalion was retained in the city; the others, under command of Captain Owens, were quartered at the Mission San Gabriel.

The Mormons had been driven out of Illinois and Missouri. A sentiment of antagonism had been engendered against them and they had begun their migration to the far west, presumably to California. They were encamped on the Missouri river at Kanesville, now Council Bluffs, preparatory to crossing the plains, when hostilities broke out between the United States and Mexico, in April, 1846. A proposition was made by President Polk to their leaders to raise a battalion of five hundred men to serve as United States volunteers for twelve months. These volunteers, under command of regular army officers, were to march to Santa Fe, or, if necessary, to California, where, at the expiration of their term of enlistment, they were to be discharged and allowed to retain their arms. Through the influence of Brigham Young and other leaders, the battalion was recruited and General Kearny, commanding the Army of the West, detailed Capt. James Allen, of the First United States Dragoons, to muster them into the service and take command of the battalion. On the 16th of July, at Council Bluffs, the bat-

talion was mustered into service and on the 14th of August it began its long and weary march. About eighty women and children, wives and families of the officers and some of the enlisted men, accompanied the battalion on its march. Shortly after the beginning of the march, Allen, who had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel, fell sick and died. The battalion was placed temporarily under the command of Lieut. A. J. Smith, of the regular army. At Santa Fe Lieut.-Col. Philip St. George Cooke took command under orders from General Kearny. The battalion was detailed to open a wagon road by the Gila route to California. About sixty of the soldiers who had become unfit for duty and all the women except five were sent back and the remainder of the force, after a toilsome journey, reached San Luis Rey, Cal., January 29, 1847, where it remained until ordered to Los Angeles, which place it reached March 17.

Captain Owens, in command of Fremont's battalion, had moved all the artillery, ten pieces, from Los Angeles to San Gabriel, probably with the design of preventing it falling into the hands of Colonel Cooke, who was an adherent of General Kearny. General Kearny, under additional instructions from the general government, brought by Colonel Mason from the war department, had established himself as governor at Monterey. With a governor in the north and one in the south, antagonistic to each other, California had fallen back to its normal condition under Mexican rule. Colonel Cooke, shortly after his arrival in the territory, thus describes the condition prevailing: "General Kearny is supreme somewhere up the coast. Colonel Fremont is supreme at Pueblo de Los Angeles; Colonel Stockton is commander-in-



chief at San Diego; Commodore Shubrick the same at Monterey; and I at San Luis Rey; and we are all supremely poor, the government having no money and no credit, and we hold the territory because Mexico is the poorest of all."

Col. R. B. Mason was appointed inspector of the troops in California and made an official visit to Los Angeles. In a misunderstanding about some official matters he used insulting language to Colonel Fremont. Fremont promptly challenged him to fight a duel. The challenge was accepted; double-barreled shot-guns were chosen as the weapons and the Rancho Rosa del Castillo as the place of meeting. Mason was summoned north and the duel was postponed until his return. General Kearny, hearing of the proposed affair of honor, put a stop to further proceedings by the duelists.

Col. Philip St. George Cooke, of the Mormon battalion, was made commander of the military district of the south with headquarters at Los Angeles. Fremont's battalion was mustered out of service. The Mormon soldiers and the two companies of United States Dragoons who came with General Kearny were stationed at Los Angeles to do guard duty and prevent any uprising of the natives.

Colonel Fremont's appointment as governor of California had never been recognized by General Kearny. So when the general had made himself supreme at Monterey he ordered Fremont to report to him at the capital and turn over the papers of his governorship. Fremont did so and passed out of office. He was nominally governor of the territory about two months. His appointment was made by Commodore Stockton, but was never confirmed by the president or secretary of war. His jurisdiction did not extend beyond Los Angeles. He left Los Angeles May 12 for Monterey. From that place, in company with General Kearny, on May 31, he took his departure for the states. The relations between the two were strained. While ostensibly traveling as one company, each officer, with his staff and escort, made separate camps. At Fort Leavenworth General Kearny placed Fremont under arrest and preferred charges against him for disobedience of orders. He was tried by court-martial at Wash-

ington and was ably defended by his father-in-law, Colonel Benton, and his brother-in-law, William Carey Jones. The court found him guilty and fixed the penalty, dismissal from the service. President Polk remitted the penalty and ordered Colonel Fremont to resume his sword and report for duty. He did so, but shortly afterward resigned his commission and left the army.

While Colonel Cooke was in command of the southern district rumors reached Los Angeles that the Mexican general, Bustamente, with a force of fifteen hundred men, was preparing to reconquer California. "Positive information," writes Colonel Cooke, under date of April 20, 1847, "has been received that the Mexican government has appropriated \$600,000 towards fitting out this force." It was also reported that cannon and military stores had been landed at San Vicente, in Lower California. Rumors of an approaching army came thick and fast. The natives were supposed to be in league with Bustamente and to be secretly preparing for an uprising. Precautions were taken against a surprise. A troop of cavalry was sent to Warner's ranch to patrol the Sonora road as far as the desert. The construction of a fort on the hill fully commanding the town, which had previously been determined upon, was begun and a company of infantry posted on the hill.

On the 23d of April, three months after work had ceased on Emory's fort, the construction of the second fort was begun and pushed vigorously. Rumors continued to come of the approach of the enemy. May 3, Colonel Cooke writes: "A report was received through the most available sources of information that General Bustamente had crossed the Gulf of California near its head, in boats of the pearl fishers, and at last information was at a rancho on the western road, seventy leagues below San Diego." Colonel Stevenson's regiment of New York volunteers had recently arrived in California. Two companies of that regiment had been sent to Los Angeles and two to San Diego. The report that Colonel Cooke had received reinforcement and that Los Angeles was being fortified was supposed to have frightened



Bustamente into abandoning his invasion of California. Bustamente's invading army was largely the creation of somebody's fertile imagination. The scare, however, had the effect of hurrying up work on the fort. May 13, Colonel Cooke resigned and Col. J. B. Stevenson succeeded him in the command of the southern military district.

Colonel Stevenson continued work on the fort and on the 1st of July work had progressed so far that he decided to dedicate and name it on the 4th. He issued an official order for the celebration of the anniversary of the birthday of American independence at this port, as he called Los Angeles. "At sunrise a Federal salute will be fired from the field work on the hill which commands this town and for the first time from this point the American standard will be displayed. At 11 o'clock all the troops of the district, consisting of the Mormon battalion, the two companies of dragoons and two companies of the New York volunteers, were formed in a hollow square at the fort. The Declaration of Independence was read in English by Captain Stuart Taylor and in Spanish by Stephen C. Foster. The native Californians, seated on their horses in rear of the soldiers, listened to Don Esteban as he rolled out in sonorous Spanish the Declaration's arraignment of King George III., and smiled. They had probably never heard of King George or the Declaration of Independence, either, but they knew a pronunciamiento when they heard it, and after a pronunciamiento in their governmental system came a revolution, therefore they smiled at the prospect of a gringo revolution. "At the close of this ceremony (reading of the Declaration) the field work will be dedicated and appropriately named; and at 12 o'clock a national salute will be fired. The field work at this post having been planned and the work conducted entirely by Lieutenant Davidson of the First Dragoons, he is requested to hoist upon it for the first time on the morning of the 4th the American standard." \* \* \* The commander directs that from and after the 4th instant the fort shall bear the name of Moore. Benjamin D. Moore, after whom the fort was named, was captain of Company A, First United States Dragoons. He was killed by a

lance thrust in the disastrous charge at the battle of San Pasqual. This fort was located on what is now called Fort Hill, near the geographical center of Los Angeles. It was a breastwork about four hundred feet long with bastions and embrasures for cannon. The principal embrasure commanded the church and the plaza, two places most likely to be the rallying points in a rebellion. It was built more for the suppression of a revolt than to resist an invasion. It was in a commanding position; two hundred men, about its capacity, could have defended it against a thousand if the attack came from the front; but as it was never completed, in an attack from the rear it could easily have been captured with an equal force.

Col. Richard B. Mason succeeded General Kearny as commander-in-chief of the troops and military governor of California. Col. Philip St. George Cooke resigned command of the military district of the south May 13, joined General Kearny at Monterey and went east with him. As previously stated, Col. J. D. Stevenson, of the New York volunteers, succeeded him. His regiment, the First New York, but really the Seventh, had been recruited in the eastern part of the state of New York in the summer of 1846, for the double purpose of conquest and colonization. The United States government had no intention of giving up California once it was conquered, and therefore this regiment came to the coast well provided with provisions and implements of husbandry. It came to California via Cape Horn in three transports. The first ship, the Perkins, arrived at San Francisco, March 6, 1847; the second, the Drew, March 19; and the third, the Loo Choo, March 26. Hostilities had ceased in California before their arrival. Two companies, A and B, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burton, were sent to Lower California, where they saw hard service and took part in several engagements. The other companies of the regiment were sent to different towns in Alta California to do garrison duty.

Another military organization that reached California after the conquest was Company F of the Third United States Artillery. It landed at Monterey January 28, 1847. It was com-



manded by Capt. C. Q. Thompkins. With it came Lieuts. E. O. C. Ord, William T. Sherman and H. W. Halleck, all of whom became prominent in California affairs and attained national reputation during the Civil war. The Mormon battalion was mustered out in July, 1847. One company under command of Captain Hunt re-enlisted. The others made their way to Utah, where they joined their brethren who the year before had crossed the plains and founded the City of Salt Lake. The New York volunteers were discharged in August, 1848. After the treaty of peace, in 1848, four companies of United States Dragoons, under command of Major L. P. Graham, marched from Chihuahua, by way of Tucson, to California. Major Graham was the last military commander of the south.

Commodore W. Branford Shubrick succeeded Commodore Stockton in command of the naval forces of the north Pacific coast. Jointly with General Kearny he issued a circular or proclamation to the people of California, printed in English and Spanish, setting forth "That the president of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military; a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy results desired.

"To the commander-in-chief of the naval forces the president has assigned the regulation of the import trade, the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the territory, and the establishment of all port regulations. To the commanding military officer the president has assigned the direction of the operations on land and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

"Done at Monterey, capital of California, this 1st day of March, A. D. 1847. W. Branford

Shubrick, commander-in-chief of the naval forces. S. W. Kearny, Brig.-Gen. United States Army, and Governor of California."

Under the administration of Col. Richard B. Mason, the successor of General Kearny as military governor, the reconstruction, or, more appropriately, the transformation period began. The orders from the general government were to conciliate the people and to make no radical changes in the form of government. The Mexican laws were continued in force. Just what these laws were, it was difficult to find out. No code commissioner had codified the laws and it sometimes happened that the judge made the law to suit the case. Under the old régime the alcalde was often law-giver, judge, jury and executioner, all in one. Occasionally there was friction between the military and civil powers, and there were rumors of insurrections and invasions, but nothing came of them. The Californians, with easy good nature so characteristic of them, made the best of the situation. "A thousand things," says Judge Hays, "combined to smooth the asperities of war. Fremont had been courteous and gay; Mason was just and firm. The natural good temper of the population favored a speedy and perfect conciliation. The American officers at once found themselves happy in every circle. In suppers, balls, visiting in town and country, the hours glided away with pleasant reflections."

There were, however, a few individuals who were not happy unless they could stir up dissensions and cause trouble. One of the chief of these was Serbulo Varela, agitator and revolutionist. Varela, for some offense not specified in the records, had been committed to prison by the second alcalde of Los Angeles. Colonel Stevenson turned him out of jail, and Varela gave the judge a tongue lashing in refuse Castilian. The judge's official dignity was hurt. He sent a communication to the ayuntamiento saying: "Owing to personal abuse which I received at the hands of a private individual and from the present military commander, I tender my resignation."

The ayuntamiento sent a communication to Colonel Stevenson asking why he had turned Varela out of jail and why he had insulted the



judge. The colonel curtly replied that the military would not act as jailers over persons guilty of trifling offenses while the city had plenty of persons to do guard duty at the jail. As to the abuse of the judge, he was not aware that any abuse had been given, and would take no further notice of him unless he stated the nature of the insult offered him. The council decided to notify the governor of the outrage perpetrated by the military commander, and the second alcalde said since he could get no satisfaction for insults to his authority from the military despot, he would resign; but the council would not accept his resignation, so he refused to act, and the city had to worry along with one alcalde.

Although foreigners had been coming to California ever since 1814, their numbers had not increased very rapidly. Nearly all of these had found their way there by sea. Those who had become permanent residents had married native Californian women and adopted the customs of the country. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, in 1827, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains from California and by way of the Humboldt, or, as he named it, the Mary River, had reached the Great Salt Lake. From there through the South Pass of the Rocky mountains the route had been traveled for several years by the fur trappers. This latter became the great emigrant route to California a few years later. A southern route by way of Santa Fe had been marked out and the Pattee party had found their way to the Colorado by the Gila route, but so far no emigrant trains had come from the States to California with women and children. The first of these mixed trains was organized in western Missouri in May, 1841. The party consisted of sixty-nine persons, including men, women and children. This party divided at Soda Springs, half going to Oregon and the others keeping on their way to California. They reached the San Joaquin valley in November, 1841, after a toilsome journey of six months. The first settlement they found was Dr. Marsh's ranch in what is now called Contra Costa county. Marsh gave them a cordial reception at first, but afterwards treated them meanly.

Fourteen of the party started for the Pueblo de San José. At the Mission of San José,

twelve miles from the Pueblo, they were all arrested by order of General Vallejo. One of the men was sent to Dr. Marsh to have him come forthwith and explain why an armed force of his countrymen were roaming around the country without passports. Marsh secured their release and passports for all the party. On his return home he charged the men who had remained at his ranch \$5 each for a passport, although the passports had cost him nothing. As there was no money in the party, each had to put up some equivalent from his scanty possessions. Marsh had taken this course to reimburse himself for the meal he had given the half-starved emigrants the first night of their arrival at his ranch.

In marked contrast with the meanness of Marsh was the liberality of Captain Sutter. Sutter had built a fort at the junction of the American river and the Sacramento in 1839 and had obtained extensive land grants. His fort was the frontier post for the overland emigration. Gen. John Bidwell, who came with the first emigrant train to California, in a description of "Life in California Before the Gold Discovery," says: "Nearly everybody who came to California then made it a point to reach Sutter's Fort. Sutter was one of the most liberal and hospitable of men. Everybody was welcome, one man or a hundred, it was all the same."

Another emigrant train, known as the Workman-Rowland party, numbering forty-five persons, came from Santa Fe by the Gila route to Los Angeles. About twenty-five of this party were persons who had arrived too late at Westport, Mo., to join the northern emigrant party, so they went with the annual caravan of St. Louis traders to Santa Fe and from there, with traders and trappers, continued their journey to California. From 1841 to the American conquest immigrant trains came across the plains every year.

One of the most noted of these, on account of the tragic fate that befell it, was the Donner party. The nucleus of this party, George and Jacob Donner and James K. Reed, with their families, started from Springfield, Ill., in the spring of 1846. By accretions and combinations, when it reached Fort Bridger, July 25, it had



increased to eighty-seven persons—thirty-six men, twenty-one women and thirty children, under the command of George Donner. A new route called the Hastings Cut-Off, had just been opened by Lansford W. Hastings. This route passed to the south of Great Salt Lake and struck the old Fort Hall emigrant road on the Humboldt. It was claimed that the "cut-off" shortened the distance three hundred miles. The Donner party, by misrepresentations, were induced to take this route. The cut-off proved to be almost impassable. They started on the cut-off the last day of July, and it was the end of September when they struck the old emigrant trail on the Humboldt. They had lost most of their cattle and were nearly out of provisions. From this on, unmerciful disaster followed them fast and faster. In an altercation, Reed, one of the best men of the party, killed Snyder. He was banished from the train and compelled to leave his wife and children behind. An old Belgian named Harcoop and Wolfinger, a German, unable to keep up, were abandoned to die on the road. Pike was accidentally shot by Foster. The Indians stole a number of their cattle, and one calamity after another delayed them. In the latter part of October they had reached the Truckee. Here they encountered a heavy snow storm, which blocked all further progress. They wasted their strength in trying to ascend the mountains in the deep snow that had fallen. Finally, finding this impossible, they turned back and built cabins at a lake since known as Donner Lake, and prepared to pass the winter. Most of their oxen had strayed away during the storm and perished. Those still alive they killed and preserved the meat.

A party of fifteen, ten men and five women,

known as the "Forlorn Hope," started, December 16, on snowshoes to cross the Sierras. They had provisions for six days, but the journey consumed thirty-two days. Eight of the ten men perished, and among them the noble Stanton, who had brought relief to the emigrants from Sutter's Fort before the snows began to fall. The five women survived. Upon the arrival of the wretched survivors of the "Forlorn Hope," the terrible sufferings of the snow-bound immigrants were made known at Sutter's Fort, and the first relief party was organized, and on the 5th of February started for the lake. Seven of the thirteen who started succeeded in reaching the lake. On the 19th they started back with twenty-one of the immigrants, three of whom died on the way. A second relief, under Reed and McCutchen, was organized. Reed had gone to Yerba Buena to seek assistance. A public meeting was called and \$1,500 subscribed. The second relief started from Johnston's Ranch, the nearest point to the mountains, on the 23d of February and reached the camp on March 1st. They brought out seventeen. Two others were organized and reached Donner Lake, the last on the 17th of April. The only survivor then was Keseburg, a German, who was hated by all the company. There was a strong suspicion that he had killed Mrs. Donner, who had refused to leave her husband (who was too weak to travel) with the previous relief. There were threats of hanging him. Keseburg had saved his life by eating the bodies of the dead. Of the original party of eighty-seven, a total of thirty-nine perished from starvation. Most of the survivors were compelled to resort to cannibalism. They were not to blame if they did.



## CHAPTER XXII.

## MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS.

UPON the departure of General Kearny, May 31, 1847, Col. Richard B. Mason became governor and commander-in-chief of the United States forces in California by order of the president. Stockton, Kearny and Fremont had taken their departure, the dissensions that had existed since the conquest of the territory among the conquerors ceased, and peace reigned.

There were reports of Mexican invasions and suspicions of secret plottings against gringo rule, but the invaders came not and the plottings never produced even the mildest form of a Mexican revolution. Mexican laws were administered for the most part by military officers. The municipal authorities were encouraged to continue in power and perform their governmental functions, but they were indifferent and sometimes rebelled. Under Mexican rule there was no trial by jury. The *alcalde* acted as judge and in criminal cases a council of war settled the fate of the criminal. The Rev. Walter Colton, while acting as *alcalde* of Monterey, in 1846-47, impaneled the first jury ever summoned in California. "The plaintiff and defendant," he writes, "are among the principal citizens of the country. The case was one involving property on the one side and integrity of character on the other. Its merits had been pretty widely discussed, and had called forth an unusual interest. One-third of the jury were Mexicans, one-third Californians and the other third Americans. This mixture may have better answered the ends of justice, but I was apprehensive at one time it would embarrass the proceedings; for the plaintiff spoke in English, the defendant in French; the jury, save the Americans, Spanish, and the witnesses, all the languages known to California. By the tact of Mr. Hartnell, who acted as interpreter, and the absence of young lawyers, we got along very well.

"The examination of witnesses lasted five or six hours. I then gave the case to the jury, stating the questions of fact upon which they were to render their verdict. They retired for an hour and then returned, when the foreman handed in their verdict, which was clear and explicit, though the case itself was rather complicated. To this verdict both parties bowed without a word of dissent. The inhabitants who witnessed the trial said it was what they liked, that there could be no bribery in it, that the opinion of twelve honest men should set the case forever at rest. And so it did, though neither party completely triumphed in the issue. One recovered his property, which had been taken from him by mistake, the other his character, which had been slandered by design."

The process of Americanizing the people was no easy undertaking. The population of the country and its laws were in a chaotic condition. It was an arduous task that Colonel Mason and the military commanders at the various pueblos had to perform, that of evolving order out of the chaos that had been brought about by the change in nations. The native population neither understood the language nor the customs of their new rules, and the newcomers among the Americans had very little toleration for the slow-going Mexican ways and methods they found prevailing. To keep peace between the factions required more tact than knowledge of law, military or civil, in the commanders.

Los Angeles, under Mexican domination, had been the storm center of revolutions, and here under the new régime the most difficulty was encountered in transforming the quondam revolutionists into law-abiding and peaceful American citizens. The *ayuntamiento* was convened in 1847, after the conquest, and continued in power until the close of the year. When the time came round for the election of a new *ayun-*



tamiento there was trouble. Stephen C. Foster, Colonel Stevenson's interpreter, submitted a paper to the council stating that the government had authorized him to get up a register of voters. The ayuntamiento voted to return the paper just as it was received. Then the colonel made a demand of the council to assist Stephen in compiling a register of voters. Regidor Chavez took the floor and said such a register should not be gotten up under the auspices of the military, but, since the government had so disposed, thereby outraging this honorable body, no attention should be paid to said communication. But the council decided that the matter did not amount to much, so they granted the request, much to the disgust of Chavez. The election was held and a new ayuntamiento elected. At the last meeting of the old council, December 29, 1847, Colonel Stevenson addressed a note to it requesting that Stephen C. Foster be recognized as first alcalde and judge of the first instance. The council decided to turn the whole business over to its successor, to deal with as it sees fit.

Colonel Stevenson's request was made in accordance with the wish of Governor Mason that a part of the civil offices be filled by Americans. The new ayuntamiento resented the interference. How the matter terminated is best told in Stephen C. Foster's own words: "Colonel Stevenson was determined to have our inauguration done in style. So on the day appointed, January 1, 1848, he, together with myself and colleague, escorted by a guard of soldiers, proceeded from the colonel's quarters to the alcalde's office. There we found the retiring ayuntamiento and the new one awaiting our arrival. The oath of office was administered by the retiring first alcalde. We knelt to take the oath, when we found they had changed their minds, and the alcalde told us that if two of their number were to be kicked out they would all go. So they all marched out and left us in possession. Here was a dilemma, but Colonel Stevenson was equal to the emergency. He said he could give us a swear as well as the alcalde. So we stood up and he administered to us an oath to support the constitution of the United States and administer justice in ac-

cordance with Mexican law. I then knew as much about Mexican law as I did about Chinese, and my colleague knew as much as I did. Guerrero gathered up the books that pertained to his office and took them to his house, where he established his office, and I took the archives and records across the street to a house I had rented, and there I was duly installed for the next seventeen months, the first American alcalde and carpet-bagger in Los Angeles."

Colonel Stevenson issued a call for the election of a new ayuntamiento, but the people stayed at home and no votes were cast. At the close of the year the voters had gotten over their pet and when a call was made a council was elected, but only Californians (*hijos del pais*) were returned. The ayuntamientos continued to be the governing power in the pueblos until superseded by city and county governments in 1850.

The most difficult problem that General Kearny in his short term had to confront and, unsolved, he handed down to his successor, Colonel Mason, was the authority and jurisdiction of the alcaldes. Under the Mexican régime these officers were supreme in the pueblo over which they ruled. For the Spanish transgressor fines of various degrees were the usual penalty; for the mission neophyte, the lash, well laid on, and labor in the chain gang. There was no written code that defined the amount of punishment; the alcalde meted out justice and sometimes injustice, as suited his humor. Kearny appointed John H. Nash alcalde of Sonoma. Nash was a somewhat erratic individual, who had taken part in the Bear Flag revolution. When the offices of the prospective Pacific Republic were divided among the revolutionists, he was to be the chief justice. After the collapse of that short-lived republic, Nash was elected alcalde. His rule was so arbitrary and his decisions so biased by favoritism or prejudice that the American settlers soon protested and General Kearny removed him or tried to. He appointed L. W. Boggs, a recently arrived immigrant, to the office. Nash refused to surrender the books and papers of the office. Lieut. W. T. Sherman was detailed by Colonel Mason, after his succession to the office of governor, to



proceed to Sonoma and arrest Nash. Sherman quietly arrested him at night and before the bellicose alcalde's friends (for he had quite a following) were aware of what was going on, marched him off to San Francisco. He was put on board the Dale and sent to Monterey. Finding that it was useless for him to resist the authority of the United States, its army and navy as well, Nash expressed his willingness to submit to the inevitable, and surrendered his office. He was released and ceased from troubling. Another strenuous alcalde was William Blackburn, of Santa Cruz. He came to the country in 1845, and before his elevation to the honorable position of a judge of the first instance he had been engaged in making shingles in the redwoods. He had no knowledge of law and but little acquaintance with books of any kind. His decisions were always on the side of justice, although some of the penalties imposed were somewhat irregular.

In Alcalde Blackburn's docket for August 14, 1847, appears this entry: "Pedro Gomez was tried for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and found guilty. The sentence of the court is that the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August, and then be taken out and shot." August 17, sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly. WILLIAM BLACKBURN, Alcalde.

It does not appear in the records that Blackburn was the executioner. He proceeded to dispose of the two orphaned children of the murderer. The older daughter he indentured to Jacinto Castro "to raise until she is twenty-one years of age, unless sooner married, said Jacinto Castro, obligating himself to give her a good education, three cows and calves at her marriage or when of age." The younger daughter was disposed of on similar terms to A. Rodriguez. Colonel Mason severely reprimanded Blackburn, but the alcalde replied that there was no use making a fuss over it; the man was guilty, he had a fair trial before a jury and deserved to die. Another case in his court illustrates the versatility of the judge. A Spanish boy, out of revenge, sheared the mane and tail of a neighbor's horse. The offense was proved,

but the judge was sorely perplexed when he came to sentence the culprit. He could find no law in his law books to fit the case. After pondering over the question a while, he gave this decision: "I find no law in any of the statutes to fit this case, except in the law of Moses, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office and there sheared close." The sentence was immediately executed.

Another story is told of Blackburn, which may or may not be true. A mission Indian who had committed murder took the right of sanctuary in the church, and the padre refused to give him up. Blackburn wrote to the governor, stating the case. The Indian, considering himself safe while with the padre, left the church in company with the priest. Blackburn seized him, tried him and hung him. He then reported to the governor: "I received your order to suspend the execution of the condemned man, but I had hung him. When I see you I will explain the affair."

Some of the military commanders of the presidios and pueblos gave Governor Mason as much trouble as the alcaldes. These, for the most part, were officers of the volunteers who had arrived after the conquest. They were unused to "war's alarms," and, being new to the country and ignorant of the Spanish language, they regarded the natives with suspicion. They were on the lookout for plots and revolutions. Sometimes they found these incubating and undertook to crush them, only to discover that the affair was a hoax or a practical joke. The Cañon Perdido (lost cañon) of Santa Barbara episode is a good illustration of the trouble one "finicky" man can make when entrusted with military power.

In the winter of 1847-48 the American bark Elisabeth was wrecked on the Santa Barbara coast. Among the flotsam of the wreck was a brass cannon of uncertain calibre; it might have been a six, a nine or a twelve pounder. What the capacity of its bore matters not, for the gun unloaded made more noise in Santa Barbara than it ever did when it belched forth shot and shell in battle. The gun, after its rescue from a watery grave, lay for some time on the beach,



devoid of carriage and useless, apparently, for offense or defense.

One dark night a little squad of native Californians stole down to the beach, loaded the gun in an ox cart, hauled it to the estero and hid it in the sands. What was their object in taking the gun no one knows. Perhaps they did not know themselves. It might come handy in a revolution, or maybe they only intended to play a practical joke on the gringos. Whatever their object, the outcome of their prank must have astonished them. There was a company (F) of Stevenson's New York volunteers stationed at Santa Barbara, under command of Captain Lippett. Lippett was a fussy, nervous individual who lost his head when anything unusual occurred. In the theft of the cannon he thought he had discovered a California revolution in the formative stages, and he determined to crush it in its infancy. He sent post haste a courier to Governor Mason at Monterey, informing him of the prospective uprising of the natives and the possible destruction of the troops at Santa Barbara by the terrible gun the enemy had stolen.

Colonel Mason, relying on Captain Lippett's report, determined to give the natives a lesson that would teach them to let guns and revolutions alone. He issued an order from headquarters at Monterey, in which he said that ample time having been allowed for the return of the gun, and the citizens having failed to produce it, he ordered that the town be laid under a contribution of \$500, assessed in the following manner: A capitation tax of \$2 on all males over twenty years of age; the balance to be paid by the heads of families and property-holders in the proportion of the value of their respective real and personal estate in the town of Santa Barbara and vicinity. Col. J. D. Stevenson was appointed to direct the appraisement of the property and the collection of the assessment. If any failed to pay his capitation, enough of his property was to be seized and sold to pay his enforced contribution.

The promulgation of the order at Santa Barbara raised a storm of indignation at the old pueblo. Colonel Stevenson came up from Los Angeles and had an interview with Don Pablo

de La Guerra, a leading citizen of Santa Barbara. Don Pablo was wrathfully indignant at the insult put upon his people, but after talking over the affair with Colonel Stevenson, he became somewhat mollified. He invited Colonel Stevenson to make Santa Barbara his headquarters and inquired about the brass band at the lower pueblo. Stevenson took the hint and ordered up the band from Los Angeles. July 4th had been fixed upon as the day for the payment of the fines, doubtless with the idea of giving the Californians a little celebration that would remind them hereafter of Liberty's natal day. Colonel Stevenson contrived to have the band reach Santa Barbara on the night of the 3d. The band astonished Don Pablo and his family with a serenade. The Don was so delighted that he hugged the colonel in the most approved style. The band serenaded all the Dons of note in town and tooted until long after midnight, then started in next morning and kept it up till ten o'clock, the time set for each man to contribute his "dos pesos" to the common fund. By that time every hombre on the list was so filled with wine, music and patriotism that the greater portion of the fine was handed over without protest. The day closed with a grand ball. The beauty and the chivalry of Santa Barbara danced to the music of a gringo brass band and the brass cannon for the nonce was forgotten.

But the memory of the city's ransom rankled, and although an American band played Spanish airs, American injustice was still remembered. When the city's survey was made in 1850 the nomenclature of three streets, Cañon Perdido (Lost Cannon street), Quinientos (Five Hundred street) and Mason street kept the cannon episode green in the memory of the Barbareños. When the pueblo, by legislative act, became a ciudad, the municipal authorities selected this device for a seal: In the center a cannon emblazoned, encircled with these words, Vale Quinientos Pesos—Worth \$500, or, more liberally translated, Good-bye, \$500, which, by the way, as the sequel of the story will show, is the better translation. This seal was used from the incorporation of the city in 1850 to 1860, when another design was chosen.



After peace was declared, Colonel Mason sent the \$500 to the prefect at Santa Barbara, with instructions to use it in building a city jail; and although there was pressing need for a jail, the jail was not built. The prefect's needs were pressing, too. Several years passed; then the city council demanded that the prefect turn the money into the city treasury. He replied that the money was entrusted to him for a specific purpose, and he would trust no city treasurer with it. The fact was that long before he had lost it in a game of monte.

Ten years passed, and the episode of the lost cannon was but a dimly remembered story of the olden time. The old gun reposed peacefully in its grave of sand and those who buried it had forgotten the place of its interment. One stormy night in December, 1858, the estero (creek) cut a new channel to the ocean. In the morning, as some Barbareños were surveying the changes caused by the flood, they saw the muzzle of a large gun protruding from the cut in the bank. They unearthed it, cleaned off the sand and discovered that it was El Cañon Perdido, the lost cannon. It was hauled up State street to Cañon Perdido, where it was mounted on an improvised carriage. But the sight of it was a reminder of an unpleasant incident. The finders sold it to a merchant for \$80. He shipped it to San Francisco and sold it at a handsome profit for old brass.

Governor Pio Pico returned from Mexico to California, arriving at San Gabriel July 17, 1848. Although the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been signed and proclaimed, the news had not reached California. Pico, from San Fernando, addressed letters to Colonel Stevenson at Los Angeles and Governor Mason at Monterey, stating that as Mexican governor of California he had come back to the country with the object of carrying out the armistice which then existed between the United States and Mexico. He further stated that he had no desire to impede the establishment of peace between the two countries; and that he wished to see the Mexicans and Americans treat each other in a spirit of fraternity. Mason did not like Pico's assumption of the title of Mexican governor of California, al-

though it is not probable that Pico intended to assert any claim to his former position. Governor Mason sent a special courier to Los Angeles with orders to Colonel Stevenson to arrest the ex-governor, who was then at his Santa Margarita rancho, and send him to Monterey, but the news of the ratification of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo reached Los Angeles before the arrest was made, and Pico was spared this humiliation.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, a hamlet a few miles from the City of Mexico, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30 following, and a proclamation that peace had been established between the two countries was published July 4, 1848. Under this treaty the United States assumed the payment of the claims of American citizens against Mexico, and paid, in addition, \$15,000,000 to Mexico for Texas, New Mexico and Alta California. Out of what was the Mexican territory of Alta California there has been carved all of California, all of Nevada, Utah and Arizona and part of Colorado and Wyoming. The territory acquired by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was nearly equal to the aggregated area of the thirteen original states at the time of the Revolutionary war.

The news of the treaty of peace reached California August 6, 1848. On the 7th Governor Mason issued a proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty. He announced that all residents of California, who wished to become citizens of the United States, were absolved from their allegiance to Mexico. Those who desired to retain their Mexican citizenship could do so, provided they signified such intention within one year from May 30, 1848. Those who wished to go to Mexico were at liberty to do so without passports. Six months before, Governor Mason had issued a proclamation prohibiting any citizen of Sonora from entering California except on official business, and then only under flag of truce. He also required all Sonorans in the country to report themselves either at Los Angeles or Monterey.

The war was over; and the treaty of peace had made all who so elected, native or foreign



born, American citizens. Strict military rule was relaxed and the people henceforth were to be self-governing. American and Californian were one people and were to enjoy the same rights and to be subject to the same penalties. The war ended, the troops were no longer needed. Orders were issued to muster out the volunteers. These all belonged to Stevenson's New York regiment. The last company of the Mormon battalion had been discharged in April.

The New York volunteers were scattered all along the coast from Sonoma to Cape St. Lucas, doing garrison duty. They were collected at different points and mustered out. Although those stationed in Alta California had done no fighting, they had performed arduous service in keeping peace in the conquered territory. Most of them remained in California after their discharge and rendered a good account of themselves as citizens.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!

SEBASTIAN VISCAINO, from the bay of Monterey, writing to the King of Spain three hundred years ago, says of the Indians of California: "They are well acquainted with gold and silver, and said that these were found in the interior." Viscaino was endeavoring to make a good impression on the mind of the king in regard to his discoveries, and the remark about the existence of gold and silver in California was thrown to excite the cupidity of his Catholic majesty. The traditions of the existence of gold in California before any was discovered are legion. Most of these have been evolved since gold was actually found. Col. J. J. Warner, a pioneer of 1831, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*, briefly and very effectually disposes of these rumored discoveries. He says: "While statements respecting the existence of gold in the earth of California and its procurement therefrom have been made and published as historical facts, carrying back the date of the knowledge of the auriferous character of this state as far as the time of the visit of Sir Francis Drake to this coast, there is no evidence to be found in the written or oral history of the missions, the acts and correspondence of the civil or military officers, or in the unwritten and traditional history of Upper California that the existence of gold, either with ores or in its virgin state, was ever suspected by any inhabitant of California previous to 1841, and, furthermore, there is conclusive testimony

that the first known grain of native gold dust was found upon or near the San Francisco ranch, about forty-five miles north-westerly from Los Angeles City, in the month of June, 1841. This discovery consisted of grain gold fields (known as placer mines), and the auriferous fields discovered in that year embraced the greater part of the country drained by the Santa Clara river from a point some fifteen or twenty miles from its mouth to its source, and easterly beyond Mount San Bernardino."

The story of the discovery as told by Warner and by Don Abel Stearns agrees in the main facts, but differing materially in the date. Stearns says gold was first discovered by Francisco Lopez, a native of California, in the month of March, 1842, at a place called San Francisquito, about thirty-five miles northwest from this city (Los Angeles). The circumstances of the discovery by Lopez, as related by himself, are as follows: "Lopez, with a companion, was out in search of some stray horses, and about midday they stopped under some trees and tied their horses out to feed, they resting under the shade, when Lopez, with his sheath-knife, dug up some wild onions, and in the dirt discovered a piece of gold, and, searching further, found some more. He brought these to town, and showed them to his friends, who at once declared there must be a placer of gold. This news being circulated, numbers of the citizens went to the place, and commenced prospecting in the neigh-



borhood, and found it to be a fact that there was a placer of gold."

Colonel Warner says: "The news of this discovery soon spread among the inhabitants from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles, and in a few weeks hundreds of people were engaged in washing and winnowing the sands and earth of these gold fields."

Warner visited the mines a few weeks after their discovery. He says: "From these mines was obtained the first parcel of California gold dust received at the United States mint in Philadelphia, and which was sent with Alfred Robinson, and went in a merchant ship around Cape Horn." This shipment of gold was 18.34 ounces before and 18.1 ounces after melting; fineness, .925; value, \$344.75, or over \$19 to the ounce, a very superior quality of gold dust. It was deposited in the mint July 8, 1843.

It may be regarded as a settled historical fact that the first authenticated discovery of gold in Alta California was made on the San Francisco rancho in the San Feliciano Cañon, Los Angeles county. This cañon is about ten miles northwest of Newhall station on the Southern Pacific railroad, and about forty miles northwest of Los Angeles.

The date of the discovery is in doubt. A petition to the governor (Alvarado) asking permission to work the placers, signed by Francisco Lopez, Manuel Cota and Domingo Bermudez is on file in the California archives. It recites: "That as Divine Providence was pleased to give us a placer of gold on the 9th of last March in the locality of San Francisco rancho, that belongs to the late Don Antonio del Valle." This petition fixes the day of the month the discovery was made, but unfortunately omits all other dates. The evidence is about equally divided between the years 1841 and 1842.

It is impossible to obtain definite information in regard to the yield of the San Fernando placers, as these mines are generally called. William Heath Davis, in his "Sixty Years in California," states that from \$80,000 to \$100,000 was taken out for the first two years after their discovery. He says that Mellus at one time shipped \$5,000 of dust on the ship *Alert*. Bancroft says: "That by December, 1843, two thou-

sand ounces of gold had been taken from the San Fernando mines." Don Antonio Coronel informed the author that he, with the assistance of three Indian laborers, in 1842, took out \$600 worth of dust in two months. De Mofras, in his book, states that Carlos Baric, a Frenchman, in 1842, was obtaining an ounce a day of pure gold from his placer.

These mines were worked continuously from the time of their discovery until the American conquest, principally by Sonorians. The discovery of gold at Coloma, January 24, 1848, drew away the miners, and no work was done on these mines between 1848 and 1854. After the latter dates work was resumed, and in 1855, Francisco Garcia, working a gang of Indians, is reported to have taken out \$65,000 in one season. The mines are not exhausted, but the scarcity of water prevents working them profitably.

It is rather a singular coincidence that the exact dates of both the first and second authenticated discoveries of gold in California are still among the undecided questions of history. In the first, we know the day but not the year; in the second, we know the year but not the day of the month on which Marshall picked up the first nuggets in the millrace at Coloma. For a number of years after the anniversary of Marshall's discovery began to be observed the 19th of January was celebrated. Of late years January 24 has been fixed upon as the correct date, but the Associated Pioneers of the Territorial Days of California, an association made up of men who were in the territory at the time of Marshall's discovery or came here before it became a state, object to the change. For nearly thirty years they have held their annual dinners on January 18, "the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal." This society has its headquarters in New York City. In a circular recently issued, disapproving of the change of date from the 18th to the 24th, the trustees of that society say: "Upon the organization of this society, February 11, 1875, it was decided to hold its annual dinners on the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal. Through the Hon. Newton Booth, of the United States Senate, this infor-



mation was sought, with the result of a communication from the secretary of the state of California to the effect 'that the archives of the state of California recorded the date as of January 18, 1848. Some years ago this date was changed by the society at San Francisco to that of January 24, and that date has been adopted by other similar societies located upon the Pacific and Atlantic coasts. This society took the matter under advisement, with the result that the new evidence upon which it was proposed to change the date was not deemed sufficient to justify this society in ignoring its past records, founded on the authority of the state of California; therefore it has never accepted the new date.'

Marshall himself was uncertain about the exact date. At various times he gave three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 20th, but never moved it along as far as the 24th. In the past thirty years three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 24th of January—have been celebrated as the anniversary of Marshall's gold discovery.

The evidence upon which the date was changed to the 24th is found in an entry in a diary kept by H. W. Bigler, a Mormon, who was working for Marshall on the millrace at the time gold was discovered. The entry reads: "January 24. This day some kind of metal that looks like goold was found in the tailrace." On this authority about ten years ago the California Pioneers adopted the 24th as the correct date of Marshall's discovery.

While written records, especially if made at the time of the occurrence of the event, are more reliable than oral testimony given long after, yet when we take into consideration the conflicting stories of Sutter, Marshall, the Winners and others who were immediately concerned in some way with the discovery, we must concede that the Territorial Pioneers have good reasons to hesitate about making a change in the date of their anniversary. In Dr. Trywhitt Brook's "Four Months Among the Gold Finders," a book published in London in 1849, and long since out of print, we have Sutter's version of Marshall's discovery given only three months after that discovery was made. Dr. Brooks

visited Sutter's Fort early in May, 1848, and received from Sutter himself the story of the find. Sutter stated that he was sitting in his room at the fort, one afternoon, when Marshall, whom he supposed to be at the mill, forty miles up the American river, suddenly burst in upon him. Marshall was so wildly excited that Sutter, suspecting that he was crazy, looked to see whether his rifle was in reach. Marshall declared that he had made a discovery that would give them both millions and millions of dollars. Then he drew his sack and poured out a handful of nuggets on the table. Sutter, when he had tested the metal and found that it was gold, became almost as excited as Marshall. He eagerly asked if the workmen at the mill knew of the discovery. Marshall declared that he had not spoken to a single person about it. They both agreed to keep it secret. Next day Sutter and Marshall arrived at the sawmill. The day after their arrival, they prospected the bars of the river and the channels of some of the dry creeks and found gold in all.

"On our return to the mill," says Sutter, "we were astonished by the work-people coming up to us in a body and showing us some flakes of gold similar to those we had ourselves procured. Marshall tried to laugh the matter off with them, and to persuade them that what they had found was only some shining mineral of trifling value; but one of the Indians, who had worked at a gold mine in the neighborhood of La Paz, Lower California, cried out: 'Ora! Ora!' (gold! gold!), and the secret was out."

Captain Sutter continues: "I heard afterward that one of them, a sly Kentuckian, had dogged us about and, that, looking on the ground to see if he could discover what we were in search of, he lighted on some of the flakes himself."

If this account is correct, Bigler's entry in his diary was made on the day that the workmen found gold, which was five or six days after Marshall's first find, and consequently the 24th is that much too late for the true date of the discovery. The story of the discovery given in the "Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall," by George Frederick Parsons, differs materially from Sutter's account. The date of the discovery given in that book is January 19,



1848. On the morning of that day Marshall, after shutting off the water, walked down the tailrace to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. (The water was turned into the tailrace during the night to cut it deeper.) While examining a mass of debris, "his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice on a riddle of soft granite some six inches under water." Picking up the nugget and examining it, he became satisfied that it must be one of three substances—mica, sulphurets of copper, or gold. Its weight satisfied him that it was not mica. Knowing that gold was malleable, he placed the specimen on a flat rock and struck it with another; it bent, but did not crack or break. He was satisfied that it was gold. He showed the nugget to his men. In the course of a few days he had collected several ounces of precious metal. "Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons. While on his way down he discovered gold in a ravine at a place afterwards known as Mormon island. Arrived at the fort, he interviewed Sutter in his private office and showed him about three ounces of gold nuggets. Sutter did not believe it to be gold, but after weighing it in scales against \$3.25 worth of silver, all the coin they could raise at the fort, and testing it with nitric acid obtained from the gun shop, Sutter became convinced and returned to the mill with Marshall. So little did the workmen at the mill value the discovery that they continued to work for Sutter until the mill was completed, March 11, six weeks after the nuggets were found in the tailrace.

The news of the discovery spread slowly. It was two months in reaching San Francisco, although the distance is not over one hundred and twenty-five miles. The great rush to the mines from San Francisco did not begin until the middle of May, nearly four months after the discovery. On the 10th of May, Dr. Brooks, who was in San Francisco, writes: "A number of people have actually started off with shovels, mattocks and pans to dig the gold themselves. It is not likely, however, that this will be allowed, for Captain Folsom has already written to Colonel Mason

about taking possession of the mine on behalf of the government, it being, he says, on public land."

As the people began to realize the richness and extent of the discovery, the excitement increased rapidly. May 17, Dr. Brooks writes: "This place (San Francisco) is now in a perfect furore of excitement; all the workpeople have struck. Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in course of being run up. The majority of the mechanics at this place are making preparations for moving off to the mines, and several people of all classes—lawyers, storekeepers, merchants, etc., are smitten with the fever; in fact, there is a regular gold mania springing up. I counted no less than eighteen houses which were closed, the owners having left. If Colonel Mason is moving a force to the American Fork, as is reported here, their journey will be in vain."

Colonel Mason's soldiers moved without orders—they nearly all deserted, and ran off to the mines.

The first newspaper announcement of the discovery appeared in *The Californian* of March 15, 1848, nearly two months after the discovery. But little attention was paid to it. In the issue of April 19, another discovery is reported. The item reads: "New gold mine. It is stated that a new gold mine has been discovered on the American Fork of the Sacramento, supposed to be on the land of W. A. Leidesdorff, of this place. A specimen of the gold has been exhibited, and is represented to be very pure." On the 29th of May, *The Californian* had suspended publication. "Othello's occupation is gone," wails the editor. "The majority of our subscribers and many of our advertising patrons have closed their doors and places of business and left town, and we have received one order after another conveying the pleasant request that the printer will please stop my paper or my ad, as I am about leaving for Sacramento."

The editor of the other paper, *The California Star*, made a pilgrimage to the mines in the latter part of April, but gave them no extended write-up. "Great country, fine climate," he wrote on his return. "Full flowing streams, mighty



timber, large crops, luxuriant clover, fragrant flowers, gold and silver," were his comments on what he saw. The policy of both papers seems to have been to ignore as much as possible the gold discovery. To give it publicity was for a time, at least, to lose their occupation.

In *The Star* of May 20, 1848, its eccentric editor, E. C. Kemble, under the caption "El Dorado Anew," discourses in a dubious manner upon the effects of the discovery and the extent of the gold fields: "A terrible visitant we have had of late. A fever which has well-nigh depopulated a town, a town hard pressing upon a thousand souls, and but for the gracious interposition of the elements, perhaps not a goose would have been spared to furnish a quill to pen the melancholy fate of the remainder. It has preyed upon defenseless old age, subdued the elasticity of careless youth and attacked indiscriminately sex and class, from town councilman to tow-frocked cartman, from tailor to tippler, of which, thank its pestilential powers, it has beneficially drained (of tipplers, we mean) every villainous pulperia in the place.

"And this is the gold fever, the only form of that popular southerner, yellow jack, with which we can be alarmingly threatened. The insatiate maw of the monster, not appeased by the easy conquest of the rough-fisted yeomanry of the north, must needs ravage a healthy, prosperous place beyond his dominion and turn the town topsy-turvy in a twinkling.

"A fleet of launches left this place on Sunday and Monday last bound up the Sacramento river, close stowed with human beings, led by love of filthy lucre to the perennial yielding gold mines of the north. When any man can find two ounces a day and two thousand men can find their hands full, of work, was there ever anything so superlatively silly!

"Honestly, though, we are inclined to believe the reputed wealth of that section of country, thirty miles in extent, all sham, a superb take-in as was ever got up to guzzle the gullible. But it is not improbable that this mine, or, properly, placer of gold can be traced as far south as the city of Los Angeles, where the precious metal has been found for a number of years in the bed of a stream issuing from its mountains, said

to be a continuation of this gold chain which courses southward from the base of the snowy mountains. But our best information respecting the metal and the quantity in which it is gathered varies much from many reports current, yet it is beyond a question that no richer mines of gold have ever been discovered upon this continent.

"Should there be no paper forthcoming on Saturday next, our readers may assure themselves it will not be the fault of us individually. To make the matter public, already our devil has rebelled, our pressman (poor fellow) last seen was in search of a pickaxe, and we feel like Mr. Hamlet, we shall never again look upon the likes of him. Then, too, our compositors have, in defiance, sworn terrible oaths against type-sticking as vulgar and unfashionable. Hope has not yet fled us, but really, in the phraseology of the day, 'things is getting curious.'"

And things kept getting more and more curious. The rush increased. The next issue of *The Star* (May 27) announces that the Sacramento, a first-class craft, left here Thursday last thronged with passengers for the gold mines, a motley assemblage, composed of lawyers, merchants, grocers, carpenters, cartmen and cooks, all possessed with the desire of becoming rich. The latest accounts from the gold country are highly flattering. Over three hundred men are engaged in washing gold, and numbers are continually arriving from every part of the country. Then the editor closes with a wail: "Persons recently arrived from the country speak of ranches deserted and crops neglected and suffered to waste. The unhappy consequence of this state of affairs is easily foreseen. One more twinkle, and *The Star* disappeared in the gloom. On June 14 appeared a single sheet, the size of foolscap. The editor announced: "In fewer words than are usually employed in the announcement of similar events, we appear before the remnant of a reading community on this occasion with the material or immaterial information that we have stopped the paper, that its publication ceased with the last regular issue (June 7). On the approach of autumn, we shall again appear to announce *The Star's* redivus. We have done. Let our parting word be hasto



luego." (*Star and Californian* reappeared November 14, 1848. *The Star* had absorbed *The Californian*. E. C. Kemble was its editor and proprietor.)

Although there was no paper in existence on the coast to spread the news from the gold fields, it found its way out of California, and the rush from abroad began. It did not acquire great force in 1848, but in 1849 the immigration to California exceeded all previous migrations in the history of the race.

Among the first foreigners to rush to the mines were the Mexicans of Sonora. Many of these had had some experience in placer mining in their native country, and the report of rich placers in California, where gold could be had for the picking up, aroused them from their lazy self-content and stimulated them to go in search of it. Traveling in squads of from fifty to one hundred, they came by the old Auza trail across the Colorado desert, through the San Geronio Pass, then up the coast and on to the mines. They were a job lot of immigrants, poor in purse and poor in brain. They were despised by the native Californians and maltreated by the Americans. Their knowledge of mining came in play, and the more provident among them soon managed to pick up a few thousand dollars, and then returned to their homes, plutocrats. The improvident gambled away their earnings and remained in the country to add to its criminal element. The Oregonians came in force, and all the towns in California were almost depopulated of their male population. By the close of 1848, there were ten thousand men at work in the mines.

The first official report of the discovery was sent to Washington by Thomas O. Larkin, June 1, and reached its destination about the middle of September. Lieutenant Beale, by way of Mexico, brought dispatches dated a month later, which arrived about the same time as Larkin's report. These accounts were published in the eastern papers, and the excitement began.

In the early part of December, Lieutenant Loeser arrived at Washington with Governor Mason's report of his observations in the mines made in August. But the most positive evidence was a tea caddy of gold dust containing about

two hundred and thirty ounces that Governor Mason had caused to be purchased in the mines with money from the civil service fund. This the lieutenant had brought with him. It was placed on exhibition at the war office. Here was tangible evidence of the existence of gold in California, the doubters were silenced and the excitement was on and the rush began.

By the 1st of January, 1849, vessels were fitting out in every seaport on the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico. Sixty ships were announced to sail from New York in February and seventy from Philadelphia and Boston. All kinds of crafts were pressed into the service, some to go by way of Cape Horn, others to land their passengers at Vera Cruz, Nicaragua and Panama, the voyagers to take their chances on the Pacific side for a passage on some unknown vessel.

With opening of spring, the overland travel began. Forty thousand men gathered at different points on the Missouri river, but principally at St. Joseph and Independence. Horses, mules, oxen and cows were used for the propelling power of the various forms of vehicles that were to convey the provisions and other impedimenta of the army of gold seekers. By the 1st of May the grass was grown enough on the plains to furnish feed for the stock, and the vanguard of the grand army of gold hunters started. For two months, company after company left the rendezvous and joined the procession until for one thousand miles there was an almost unbroken line of wagons and pack trains. The first half of the journey was made with little inconvenience, but on the last part there was great suffering and loss of life. The cholera broke out among them, and it is estimated that five thousand died on the plains. The alkali desert of the Humboldt was the place where the immigrants suffered most. Exhausted by the long journey and weakened by lack of food, many succumbed under the hardship of the desert journey and died. The crossing of the Sierras was attended with great hardships. From the loss of their horses and oxen, many were compelled to cross the mountains on foot. Their provisions exhausted, they would have perished but for relief sent out from California. The



greatest sufferers were the woman and children, who in considerable numbers made the perilous journey.

The overland immigration of 1850 exceeded that of 1849. According to record kept at Fort Laramie, there passed that station during the season thirty-nine thousand men, two thousand five hundred women and six hundred children, making a total of forty-two thousand one hundred persons. These immigrants had with them when passing Fort Laramie twenty-three thousand horses, eight thousand mules, three thousand six hundred oxen, seven thousand cows and nine thousand wagons.

Besides those coming by the northern route, that is by the South Pass and the Humboldt river, at least ten thousand found their way to the land of gold by the old Spanish trail, by the Gila route and by Texas, Coahuila and Chihuahua into Arizona, and thence across the Colorado desert to Los Angeles, and from there by the coast route or the San Joaquin valley to the mines.

The Pacific Mail Steamship Company had been organized before the discovery of gold in California. March 3, 1847, an act of Congress was passed authorizing the secretary of the navy to advertise for bids to carry the United States mails by one line of steamers between New York and Chagres, and by another line between Panama and Astoria, Ore. On the Atlantic side the contract called for five ships of one thousand five hundred tons burden, on the Pacific side two of one thousand tons each, and one of six hundred tons. These were deemed sufficient for the trade and travel between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of the United States. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated April 12, 1848, with a capital stock of \$500,000. October 6, 1848, the *California*, the first steamer for the Pacific, sailed from New York, and was followed in the two succeeding months by the *Oregon* and the *Panama*. The *California* sailed before the news of the gold discovery had reached New York, and she had taken no passengers. When she arrived at Panama, January 30, 1849, she encountered a rush of fifteen hundred gold hunters, clamorous for a passage. These had reached Chagres on sailing vessels, and ascended the

Chagres river in bongos or dugouts to Gorgona, and from thence by land to Panama. The *California* had accommodations for only one hundred, but four hundred managed to find some place to stow themselves away. The price of tickets rose to a fabulous sum, as high as \$1,000 having been paid for a steerage passage. The *California* entered the bay of San Francisco February 28, 1849, and was greeted by the boom of cannon and the cheers of thousands of people lining the shores of the bay. The other two steamers arrived on time, and the Pacific Mail Steamship Company became the predominant factor in California travel for twenty years, or up to the completion of the first transcontinental railroad in 1869. The charges for fare on these steamers in the early '50s were prohibitory to men of small means. From New York to Chagres in the saloon the fare was \$150, in the cabin \$120. From Panama to San Francisco in the saloon, \$250; cabin, \$200. Add to these the expense of crossing the isthmus, and the argonaut was out a goodly sum when he reached the land of the golden fleece, indeed, he was often fleeced of his last dollar before he entered the Golden Gate.

The first effect of the gold discovery on San Francisco, as we have seen, was to depopulate it, and of necessity suspend all building operations. In less than three months the reaction began, and the city experienced one of the most magical booms in history. Real estate doubled in some instances in twenty-four hours. The *Californian* of September 3, 1848, says: "The vacant lot on the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets was offered the day previous for \$5,000 and next day sold readily for \$10,000." Lumber went up in value until it was sold at a dollar per square foot. Wages kept pace with the general advance. Sixteen dollars a day was mechanic's wages, and the labor market was not overstocked even at these high rates. With the approach of winter, the gold seekers came flocking back to the city to find shelter and to spend their suddenly acquired wealth. The latter was easily accomplished, but the former was more difficult. Any kind of a shelter that would keep out the rain was utilized for a dwelling. Rows of tents that circled around the business por-



tion, shanties patched together from pieces of packing boxes and sheds thatched with brush from the chaparral-covered hills constituted the principal dwellings at that time of the future metropolis of California. The yield of the mines for 1848 has been estimated at ten million dollars. This was the result of only a few months' labor of not to exceed at any time ten thousand men. The rush of miners did not reach the mines until July, and mining operations were mainly suspended by the middle of October.

New discoveries had followed in quick succession Marshall's find at Coloma until by the close of 1848 gold placers had been located on all the principal tributaries of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers. Some of the richest yields were obtained from what was known as "Dry Diggins." These were dry ravines from which pay dirt had to be packed to water for washing or the gold separated by dry washing, tossing the earth into the air until it was blown away by the wind, the gold, on account of its weight, remaining in the pan.

A correspondent of the *Californian*, writing August 15, 1848, from what he designates as "Dry Diggins," gives this account of the richness of that gold field: "At the lower mines (Mormon Island) the miners count the success of the day in dollars; at the upper mines near the mill (Coloma), in ounces, and here in pounds. The only instrument used at first was a butcher knife, and the demand for that article was so great that \$40 has been refused for one.

"The earth is taken out of the ravines which make out of the mountains and is carried in wagons or packed on horses from one to three miles to water and washed. Four hundred dollars is the average to the cart load. In one instance five loads yielded \$16,000. Instances are known here where men have carried the earth on their backs and collected from \$800 to \$1,500 a day."

The rapidity with which the country was explored by prospectors was truly remarkable. The editor of the *Californian*, who had suspended the publication of his paper on May 29 to visit the mines, returned and resumed it on July 15 (1848). In an editorial in that issue he gives his observations: "The country from the Ajuba (Yuba) to the San Joaquin rivers, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, and from the base toward the summit of the mountains as far as Snow Hill, about seventy miles, has been explored, and gold found in every part. There are probably three thousand men, including Indians, engaged in collecting gold. The amount collected by each man who works ranges from \$10 to \$350 per day. The publisher of this paper, while on a tour alone to the mining district, collected, with the aid of a shovel, pick and pan, from \$44 to \$128 a day, averaging about \$100. The largest piece of gold known to be found weighed four pounds." Among other remarkable yields the *Californian* reports these: "One man dug \$12,000 in six days, and three others obtained thirty-six pounds of pure metal in one day."

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE.

COL. R. B. MASON, who had been the military governor of California since the departure of General Kearny in May, 1847, had grown weary of his task. He had been in the military service of his country thirty years and wished to be relieved. His request was granted, and on the 12th of April, 1849, Brevet Brigadier General Bennett Riley,

his successor, arrived at Monterey and the next day entered upon his duties as civil governor. Gen. Persifer F. Smith, who had been appointed commander of the Pacific division of the United States army, arrived at San Francisco February 26, 1849, and relieved Colonel Mason of his military command. A brigade of troops six hundred and fifty strong had been sent to



California for military service on the border and to maintain order. Most of these promptly deserted as soon as an opportunity offered and found their way to the mines.

Colonel Mason, who under the most trying circumstances had faithfully served his government and administered justice to the people of California, took his departure May 1, 1849. The same year he died at St. Louis of cholera.

A year had passed since the treaty of peace with Mexico had been signed, which made California United States territory, but Congress had done nothing toward giving it a government. The anomalous condition existed of citizens of the United States, living in the United States, being governed by Mexican laws administered by a mixed constituency of Mexican-born and American-born officials. The pro-slavery element in Congress was determined to foist the curse of human slavery on a portion of the territory acquired from Mexico, but the discovery of gold and the consequent rush of freemen to the territory had disarranged the plans of the slave-holding faction in Congress, and as a consequence all legislation was at a standstill.

The people were becoming restive at the long delay. The Americanized Mexican laws and forms of government were unpopular and it was humiliating to the conqueror to be governed by the laws of the people conquered. The question of calling a convention to form a provisional government was agitated by the newspapers and met a hearty response from the people. Meetings were held at San José, December 11, 1848; at San Francisco, December 21, and at Sacramento, January 6, 1849, to consider the question of establishing a provisional government. It was recommended by the San José meeting that a convention be held at that place on the second Monday of January. The San Francisco convention recommended the 5th of March; this the Monterey committee considered too early as it would take the delegates from below fifteen days to reach the pueblo of San José. There was no regular mail and the roads in February (when the delegates would have to start) were impassable. The committee recommended May 1 as the earliest

date for the meeting to consider the question of calling of a convention. Sonoma, without waiting, took the initiative and elected ten delegates to a provisional government convention. There was no unanimity in regard to the time of meeting or as to what could be done if the convention met. It was finally agreed to postpone the time of meeting to the first Monday of August, when, if Congress had done nothing towards giving California some form of government better than that existing, the convention should meet and organize a provisional government.

The local government of San Francisco had become so entangled and mixed up by various councils that it was doubtful whether it had any legal legislative body. When the term of the first council, which had been authorized by Colonel Mason in 1848, was about to expire an election was held December 27, to choose their successors. Seven new councilmen were chosen. The old council declared the election fraudulent and ordered a new one. An election was held, notwithstanding the protest of a number of the best citizens, and another council chosen. So the city was blessed or cursed with three separate and distinct councils. The old council voted itself out of existence and then there were but two, but that was one too many. Then the people, disgusted with the condition of affairs, called a public meeting, at which it was decided to elect a legislative assembly of fifteen members, who should be empowered to make the necessary laws for the government of the city. An election was held on the 21st of February, 1849, and a legislative assembly and justices elected. Then Alcalde Levenworth refused to turn over the city records to the Chief Magistrate-elect Norton. On the 22d of March the legislative assembly abolished the office of alcalde, but Levenworth still held on to the records. He was finally compelled by public opinion and a writ of replevin to surrender the official records to Judge Norton. The confusion constantly arising from the attempt to carry on a government that was semi-military and semi-Mexican induced Governor Riley to order an election to be held August 1st, to elect delegates to a convention to meet in Monterey September 1st,



1849, to form a state constitution or territorial organization to be ratified by the people and submitted to Congress for its approval. Judges, prefects and alcaldes were to be elected at the same time in the principal municipal districts. The constitutional convention was to consist of thirty-seven delegates, apportioned as follows: San Diego two, Los Angeles four, Santa Barbara two, San Luis Obispo two, Monterey five, San José five, San Francisco five, Sonoma four, Sacramento four, and San Joaquin four. Instead of thirty-seven delegates as provided for in the call, forty-eight were elected and seated.

The convention met September 1, 1849, at Monterey in Colton Hall. This was a stone building erected by Alcalde Walter Colton for a town hall and school house. The money to build it was derived partly from fines and partly from subscriptions, the prisoners doing the greater part of the work. It was the most commodious public building at that time in the territory.

Of the forty-eight delegates elected twenty-two were natives of the northern states; fifteen of the slave states; four were of foreign birth, and seven were native Californians. Several of the latter neither spoke nor understood the English language and William E. P. Hartnell was appointed interpreter. Dr. Robert Semple of Bear Flag fame was elected president, William G. Marcy and J. Ross Browne reporters.

Early in the session the slavery question was disposed of by the adoption of a section declaring that neither slavery or involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crimes, shall ever be tolerated in this state. The question of fixing the boundaries of the future state excited the most discussion. The pro-slavery faction was led by William M. Gwin, who had a few months before migrated from Tennessee to California with the avowed purpose of representing the new state in the United States senate. The scheme of Gwin and his southern associates was to make the Rocky mountains the eastern boundary. This would create a state with an area of about four hundred thousand square miles. They reasoned that when the admission of the state came before congress the southern members would oppose the admission

of so large an area under a free state constitution and that ultimately a compromise might be effected. California would be split in two from east to west, the old dividing line, the parallel of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , would be established and Southern California come into the Union as a slave state. There were at that time fifteen free and fifteen slave states. If two states, one free and one slave, could be made out of California, the equilibrium between the opposing factions would be maintained. The Rocky mountain boundary was at one time during the session adopted, but in the closing days of the session the free state men discovered Gwin's scheme and it was defeated. The present boundaries were established by a majority of two.

A committee had been appointed to receive propositions and designs for a state seal. Only one design was offered. It was presented by Caleb Lyon of Lyondale, as he usually signed his name, but was drawn by Major Robert S. Garnett, an army officer. It contained a figure of Minerva in the foreground, a grizzly bear feeding on a bunch of grapes; a miner with an uplifted pick; a gold rocker and pan; a view of the Golden Gate with ships riding at anchor in the Bay of San Francisco; the peaks of the Sierra Nevadas in the distance; a sheaf of wheat; thirty-one stars and above all the word "Eureka" (I have found it), which might apply either to the miner or the bear. The design seems to have been an attempt to advertise the resources of the state. General Vallejo wanted the bear taken out of the design, or if allowed to remain, that he be made fast by a lasso in the hands of a vaquero. This amendment was rejected, as was also one submitted by O. M. Wozencraft to strike out the figures of the gold digger and the bear and introduce instead bales of merchandise and bags of gold. The original design was adopted with the addition of the words, "The Great Seal of the State of California." The convention voted to give Lyon \$1,000 as full compensation for engraving the seal and furnishing the press and all appendages.

Garnett, the designer of the seal, was a Virginian by birth. He graduated from West Point in 1841, served through the Mexican war and through several of the Indian wars on the



Pacific coast. At the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861 he joined the Confederates and was made a brigadier general. He was killed at the battle of Carrick's Ford July 15, 1861.

The constitution was completed on the 11th of October and an election was called by Governor Riley to be held on the 13th of November to vote upon the adoption of the constitution and to elect state officers, a legislature and members of congress.

At the election Peter H. Burnett, recently from Oregon territory, who had been quite active in urging the organization of a state government, was chosen governor; John McDougall, lieutenant governor, and George W. Wright and Edward Gilbert members of congress. San José had been designated by the constitutional convention the capital of the state pro tem.

The people of San José had pledged themselves to provide a suitable building for the meeting of the legislature in hopes that their town might be made the permanent capital. They were unable to complete the building designed for a state capital in time for the meeting. The uncomfortable quarters furnished created a great deal of dissatisfaction. The legislature consisted of sixteen senators and thirty-six assemblymen. There being no county organization, the members were elected by districts. The representation was not equally distributed; San Joaquin district had more senators than San Francisco. The senate and assembly were organized on the 17th of December. E. K. Chamberlain of San Diego was elected president pro tem. of the senate and Thomas J. White of Sacramento speaker of the assembly. The governor and lieutenant-governor were sworn in on the 20th. The state government being organized the legislature proceeded to the election of United States senators. The candidates were T. Butler King, John C. Fremont, William M. Gwin, Thomas J. Henly, John W. Geary, Robert Semple and H. W. Halleck. Fremont received twenty-nine out of forty-six votes on the first ballot and was declared elected. Of the aspirants, T. Butler King and William M. Gwin represented the ultra pro-slavery element. King was a cross-

roads politician from down in Georgia, who had been sent to the coast as a confidential agent of the government. The officers of the army and navy were enjoined to "in all matters aid and assist him in carrying out the views of the government and be guided by his advice and council in the conduct of all proper measures within the scope of those instructions." He made a tour of the mines, accompanied by General Smith and his staff; Commodore Ap Catesby Jones and staff and a cavalry escort under Lieutenant Stoneman. He wore a black stovepipe hat and a dress coat. He made himself the laughing stock of the miners and by traveling in the heat of the day contracted a fever that very nearly terminated his existence. He had been active so far as his influence went in trying to bring California into the Union with the hope of representing it in the senate. Gwin had come a few months before from Mississippi with the same object in view. Although the free state men were in the majority in the legislature they recognized the fact that to elect two senators opposed to the extension of slavery would result in arraying the pro-slavery faction in congress against the admission of the state into the Union. Of the two representatives of the south, Gwin was the least objectionable and on the second ballot he was elected. On the 21st Governor Burnett delivered his message. It was a wordy document, but not marked by any very brilliant ideas or valuable suggestions. Burnett was a southerner from Missouri. He was hobbied on the subject of the exclusion of free negroes. The African, free to earn his own living unrestrained by a master, was, in his opinion, a menace to the perpetuity of the commonwealth.

On the 22d the legislature elected the remaining state officers, viz.: Richard Roman, treasurer; John I. Houston, controller; E. J. C. Kewen, attorney general; Charles J. Whiting, surveyor-general; S. C. Hastings, chief justice; Henry Lyons and Nathaniel Bennett, associate justices. The legislature continued in session until April 22, 1850. Although it was nicknamed the "Legislature of a thousand drinks," it did a vast amount of work and did most of it well. It was not made up of hard



drinkers. The majority of its members were above the average legislator in intelligence, temperance and patriotism. The members were not there for pay or for political preferment. They were there for the good of their adopted state and labored conscientiously for its benefit. The opprobrious nickname is said to have originated thus: A roystering individual by the name of Green had been elected to the senate from Sacramento as a joke. He regarded the whole proceedings as a huge joke. He kept a supply of liquors on hand at his quarters and when the legislature adjourned he was in the habit of calling: "Come, boys, let us take a thousand drinks."

The state had set up housekeeping without a cent on hand to defray expenses. There was not a quire of paper, a pen, nor an inkstand belonging to the state and no money to buy supplies. After wrestling with the financial problem some time an act authorizing a loan of \$200,000 for current expenses was passed. Later on in the session another act was passed authorizing the bonding of the state for \$300,000 with interest at the rate of three per cent a month. The legislature divided the state into twenty-seven counties, created nine judicial districts, passed laws for the collection of revenue, taxing all real and personal property and imposing a poll tax of \$5 on all male inhabitants over twenty-one and under fifty years of age.

California was a self-constituted state. It had organized a state government and put it into successful operation without the sanction of congress. Officials, state, county and town, had been elected and had sworn to support the constitution of the state of California and yet there was really no state of California. It had not been admitted into the Union. It was only a state *de facto* and it continued in that condition nine months before it became a state *de jure*.

When the question of admitting California into the Union came before congress it evoked a bitter controversy. The senate was equally divided, thirty senators from the slave states and the same number from the free. There were among the southern senators some broad minded and patriotic men, willing to do what was right, but they were handicapped by an

ultra pro-slavery faction, extremists, who would willingly sacrifice the Union if by that they could extend and perpetuate that sum of all villainies, human slavery. This faction in the long controversy resorted to every known parliamentary device to prevent the admission of California under a free state constitution. To admit two senators from a free state would destroy the balance of power. That gone, it could never be regained by the south. The north was increasing in power and population, while the south, under the blighting influence of slavery, was retrograding.

Henry Clay, the man of compromises, undertook to bridge over the difficulty by a set of resolutions known as the Omnibus bill. These were largely concessions to the slave holding faction for the loss of the territory acquired by the Mexican war. Among others was this, that provision should be made by law for the restitution of fugitive slaves in any state or territory of the Union. This afterward was embodied into what was known as the fugitive slave law and did more perhaps than any other cause to destroy the south's beloved institution.

These resolutions were debated through many months and were so amended and changed that their author could scarcely recognize them. Most of them were adopted in some form and effected a temporary compromise.

On August 13th the bill for the admission of California finally came to a vote. It passed the senate, thirty-four ayes to eighteen noes. Even then the opposition did not cease. Ten of the southern pro-slavery extremists, led by Jefferson Davis, joined in a protest against the action of the majority, the language of which was an insult to the senate and treason to the government. In the house the bill passed by a vote of one hundred and fifty ayes to fifty-six ultra southern noes. It was approved and signed by President Fillmore September 9, 1850. On the 11th of September the California senators and congressmen presented themselves to be sworn in. The slave holding faction in the senate, headed by Jefferson Davis, who had been one of the most bitter opponents to the admission, objected. But their protest availed them nothing. Their ascendancy was gone. We



might sympathize with them had their fight been made for a noble principle, but it was not. From that day on until the attempt was made in 1861 these men schemed to destroy the Union. The admission of California as a free state was the beginning of the slave holders' rebellion.

The news of the admission of California reached San Francisco on the morning of October 18, by the mail steamer Oregon, nearly six weeks after congress had admitted it. Business was at once suspended, the courts were adjourned and the people went wild with excitement. Messengers, mounted on fleet steeds, spread the news throughout the state. Newspapers from the states containing an account of the proceedings of congress at the time of admission sold for \$5 each. It was decided to hold a formal celebration of the event on the 29th and preparations were begun for a grand demonstration. Neither labor nor money was spared to make the procession a success. The parade was cosmopolitan in the fullest meaning of that word. There were people in it from almost every nation under the sun. The Chinese made quite an imposing spectacle in the parade. Dressed in rich native costumes, each carrying a gaudily painted fan, they marched under command of their own marshals, Ah He and Ah Sing. At their head proudly marched a color bearer carrying a large blue silk banner, inscribed the "China boys." Following them came a triumphal car, in which was seated thirty boys in black trousers and white shirts, representing the thirty states. In the center of this group, seated on a raised platform, was a young girl robed in white with gold and silver gauze floating about her and supporting a breast plate, upon which was inscribed "California, the Union, it must and shall be preserved." The California pioneers carried a banner on which was represented a New Englander in the act of stepping ashore and facing a native Californian with lasso and serape. In the center the state seal and the inscription, "Far west, Eureka 1846, California pioneers, organized August, 1850." Army and navy officers, soldiers, sailors and marines, veterans of the Mexican war, municipal officers, the fire de-

partment, secret and benevolent societies and associations, with a company of mounted native Californians bearing a banner with thirty-one stars on a blue satin ground with the inscription in gold letters, California, E Pluribus Unum, all these various organizations and orders with their marshals and aids mounted on gaily caparisoned steeds and decked out with their gold and silver trimmed scarfs, made an imposing display that has seldom if ever been equaled since in the metropolis of California.

At the plaza a flag of thirty-one stars was raised to the mast head. An oration was delivered by Judge Nathaniel Bennett and Mrs. Wills recited an original ode of her own composition. The rejoicing over, the people settled down to business. Their unprecedented action in organizing a state government and putting it into operation without the sanction of congress had been approved and legalized by that body.

Like the Goddess Minerva, represented on its great seal, who sprung full grown from the brain of Jupiter, California was born a fully matured state. She passed through no territorial probation. No state had such a phenomenal growth in its infancy. No state before or since has met with such bitter opposition when it sought admission into the family of states. Never before was there such a medley of nationalities—Yankees, Mexicans, English, Germans, French, Spaniards, Peruvians, Polynesians, Mongolians—organized into a state and made a part of the body politic *nolens volens*.

The constitutional convention of 1849 did not definitely fix the state capital. San José was designated as the place of meeting for the legislature and the organization of the state government. San José had offered to donate a square of thirty-two acres, valued at \$60,000, for capitol grounds and provide a suitable building for the legislature and state officers. The offer was accepted, but when the legislature met there December 15, 1849, the building was unfinished and for a time the meetings of the legislature were held at a private residence. There was a great deal of complaining and dissatisfaction. The first capitol of the state was a two-story adobe building 40x60, which had been intended for a hotel. It was destroyed by fire April 29,



1853. The accommodations at San José were so unsatisfactory that the legislature decided to locate the capital at some other point. Propositions were received from Monterey, from Reed of San José, from Stevenson & Parker of New York of the Pacific and from Gen. M. G. Vallejo. Vallejo's proposition was accepted. He offered to donate one hundred and fifty-six acres of land in a new town that he proposed to lay out on the straits of Carquinez (now Vallejo) for a capital site and within two years to give \$370,000 in money for the erection of public buildings. He asked that his proposition be submitted to a vote of the people at the next general election. His proposition was accepted by the legislature. At the general election, October 7, 1850, Vallejo received seventy-four hundred and seventy-seven votes; San José twelve hundred and ninety-two, and Monterey three hundred and ninety-nine. The second legislature convened at San José. General Vallejo exerted himself to have the change made in accordance with the previous proposition. The citizens of San José made an effort to retain the capital, but a bill was passed making Vallejo the permanent seat of government after the close of the session, provided General Vallejo should give bonds to carry out his proposals. In June Governor McDougal caused the governmental archives to be removed from San José to Vallejo.

When the members of the third legislature met at the new capital January 2, 1852, they found a large unfurnished and partly unfinished wooden building for their reception. Hotel accommodations could not be obtained and there was even a scarcity of food to feed the hungry lawmakers. Sacramento offered its new court house and on the 16th of January the legislature convened in that city. The great flood of

March, 1852, inundated the city and the lawmakers were forced to reach the halls of legislation in boats and again there was dissatisfaction. Then Benicia came to the front with an offer of her new city hall, which was above high water mark. General Vallejo had become financially embarrassed and could not carry out his contract with the state, so it was annulled. The offer of Benicia was accepted and on May 18, 1853, that town was declared the permanent capital.

In the legislature of 1854 the capital question again became an issue. Offers were made by several aspiring cities, but Sacramento won with the proffer of her court house and a block of land between I and J, Ninth and Tenth streets. Then the question of the location of the capital got into the courts. The supreme court decided in favor of Sacramento. Before the legislature met again the court house that had been offered to the state burned down. A new and more commodious one was erected and rented to the state at \$12,000 a year. Oakland made an unsuccessful effort to obtain the capital. Finally a bill was passed authorizing the erection of a capitol building in Sacramento at a cost not to exceed \$500,000. Work was begun on the foundation in October, 1860. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and ruined the foundations of the capitol. San Francisco made a vigorous effort to get the capital removed to that city, but was unsuccessful. Work was resumed on the building, the plans were changed, the edifice enlarged, and, finally, after many delays, it was ready for occupancy in December, 1869. From the original limit of half a million dollars its cost when completed had reached a million and a half. The amount expended on the building and grounds to date foots up \$2,600,000.



## CHAPTER XXV.

## THE ARGONAUTS.

WHEN or by whom the name argonaut was first applied to the early California gold seekers I have not been able to ascertain. The earliest allusion to the similarity of Jason's voyage after the Golden Fleece and the miners' rush to the gold fields of California is found in a caricature published in the *London Punch* in 1849. On the shore of an island is a guide board bearing the inscription "California;" near it is a miner digging gold and presumably singing at his work. In a boat near the shore is a fat individual, a typical "Johnny Bull." He is struggling desperately with two individuals who are holding him back from leaping into the water, so fascinated is he by the song of the miner. Under the drawing are the words, "The Song of the Sirens."

If we include among the argonauts all who traveled by land or voyaged by sea in search of the golden fleece in the days of '49 we will have a motley mixture. The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California spread rapidly throughout the civilized world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the indolent as well as the industrious, the vicious as well as the virtuous. They came from Europe, from South America and from Mexico. From Australia and Tasmania came the ex-convict and the ticket-of-leave man; from the isles of the sea came the Polynesian, and from Asia the Hindoo and the "Heathen Chinees."

The means of reaching the land of gold were as varied as the character of the people who came. Almost every form of vehicle was pressed into service on land. One individual, if not more, made the trip trundling his impedimenta in a wheelbarrow. Others started out in carriages, intent on making the journey in comfort and ease, but finished on foot, weary, worn and ragged. When the great rush came old sailing vessels that had long been deemed unseaworthy

were fitted out for the voyage to California. It must have been the providence that protects fools which prevented these from going to the bottom of the ocean. With the desperate chances that the argonauts took on these old tubs, it is singular that there were so few shipwrecks and so little loss of life. Some of these were such slow sailers that it took them the greater part of a year to round Cape Horn and reach their destination. On one of these some passengers, exasperated at its slowness, landed near Cape St. Lucas and made the long journey up the peninsula of Lower California and on to San Francisco on foot, arriving there a month before their vessel. Another party undertook to make the voyage from Nicaragua in a whale boat and actually did accomplish seven hundred miles of it before they were picked up in the last extremities by a sailing vessel.

The Sierra Nevada region, in which gold was first found, comprised a strip about thirty miles wide and two hundred miles long from north to south in the basins of the Feather, Yuba, Bear, American, Cosumne, Mokolumne, Stanislaus, Tuolumne and Merced rivers, between the elevations of one thousand and five thousand feet. In all these streams miners washed gold in 1848. The placer mines on the Upper Sacramento and in the Shasta region were discovered and worked late in the fall of 1848. The Klamath mines were discovered later.

The southern mines, those on the San Joaquin, Fresno, Kern and San Gabriel rivers, were located between 1851 and 1855. Gold was found in some of the ravines and creeks of San Diego county. Practically the gold belt of California extends from the Mexican line to Oregon, but at some points it is rather thin. The first gold digging was done with butcher knives, the gold hunter scratching in the sand and crevices of the rock to find nuggets. Next the gold pan came into use and the miners became experts



in twirling the pan in a pool of water, so as to wash out the sand and gravel and leave the gold dust in the pan. Isaac Humphreys, who had mined gold in Georgia, was the first person to use a rocker or gold cradle in California. Although a very simple piece of machinery those who reached the mines early found it quite an expensive one. Dr. Brooks in his diary, under date of June 11, 1848, writes: "On Tuesday we set to work upon our cradle. We resolved upon the construction of two and for this purpose went down to the store in a body to see about the boards. We found timber extravagantly dear, being asked \$40 a hundred feet. The next question was as to whether we should hire a carpenter. We were told there was one or two in the diggings, who might be hired, though at a very extravagant rate. Accordingly Bradley and I proceeded to see one of these gentlemen, and found him washing away with a hollow log and a willow branch sieve. He offered to help us at the rate of \$35 a day, we finding provisions and tools, and could not be brought to charge less. We thought this by far too extravagant and left him, determined to undertake the work ourselves. After two days' work of seven men they produced two rough cradles and found that three men with a cradle or rocker could wash out as much gold in a day as six could with pans in the same time."

A rocker or gold cradle had some resemblance to a child's cradle with similar rockers and was rocked by means of a perpendicular handle fastened to the cradle box. The cradle box consisted of a wooden trough about twenty inches wide and forty inches long with sides four or five inches high. The lower end was left open. On the upper end sat the hopper, a box twenty inches square with sides four inches high and a bottom of sheet iron or zinc pierced with holes one-half inch in diameter. Where zinc or iron could not be obtained a sieve of willow rods was used. Under the hopper was an apron of canvas, which sloped down from the lower end of the hopper to the upper end of the cradle box. A wooden riffle bar an inch square was nailed across the bottom of the cradle box about its middle, and another at its lower end. Under the cradle box were nailed rockers, and near

the middle an upright handle by which motion was imparted. If water and pay dirt were convenient two men were sufficient to operate the machine. Seated on a stool or rock the operator rocked with one hand, while with a long handled dipper he dipped water from a pool and poured it on the sand and gravel in the hopper. When the sand and earth had been washed through the holes in the sieve the rocks were emptied and the hopper filled again from the buckets of pay dirt supplied by the other partner. The gold was caught on the canvas apron by the riffle bars, while the thin mud and sand were washed out of the machine by the water.

In the dry diggings a method of separating the gold from the earth was resorted to principally by Sonorans. The pay dirt was dug and dried in the sun, then pulverized by pounding into fine dust. With a *batea* or bowl-shaped Indian basket filled with this dust, held in both hands, the Mexican skillfully tossed the earth in the air, allowing the wind to blow away the dust and catching the heavier particles and the gold in the basket, repeating the process until there was little left but the gold.

The Long Tom was a single sluice with a sieve and a box underneath at the end and riffle bars to stop the gold. The pay dirt was shoveled in at the upper end and a rapid current of water washed away the sand and earth, the gold falling into the receptacle below. Ground sluicing was resorted to where a current of water from a ditch could be directed against a bank of earth or hill with a sloping bedrock. The stream of water washing against the upper side of the bank caved it down and carried the loose earth through a string of sluices, depositing the gold in the riffle bars in the bottom of the sluices.

In the creeks and gulches where there was not much fall, sluice mining was commonly resorted to. A string of sluice boxes was laid, each fitting into the upper end of the one below, and in the lower ones riffle bars were placed to stop the gold. The sluice boxes were placed on trestles four feet from the ground and given an incline of five or six inches to the rod. The gravel from the bedrock up as far as there was any pay dirt was shoveled into the upper boxes and a rapid current of water flowing through the



boxes carried away the gravel and rocks, the gold remaining in the riffles. Quicksilver was placed between the riffles to catch the fine gold. The gold amalgamated with quicksilver was cleaned out of the boxes at the end of the day's work and separated from the quicksilver in a retort. These were the principal methods of mining used by the argonauts. The machinery and appliances were simple and inexpensive. Hydraulic mining came in later, when larger capital was required and the mines had fallen into the hands of corporations.

When the news spread throughout the states of the wonderful "finds" of gold in California, the crudest ideas prevailed in regard to how the precious metal was to be extracted from the earth. Gold mining was an almost unknown industry in the United States. Only in a few obscure districts of North Carolina and Georgia had gold been found, and but very few people outside of these districts had ever visited the mines. Not one in ten thousand of those who joined the rush to California in 1849 had ever seen a grain of virgin gold. The idea prevailed among the gold seekers that the gold being found in grains it could be winnowed from the sand and earth in which it was found like wheat is separated from chaff. Imbued with this idea Yankee ingenuity set to work to invent labor-saving machines that would accomplish the work quickly and enrich the miner proportionally. The ships that bore the argonauts from their native land carried out a variety of these gold machines, all guaranteed to wrest from the most secret recesses the auriferous deposits in nature's treasure vaults. These machines were of all varieties and patterns. They were made of copper, iron, zinc and brass. Some were operated by means of a crank, others had two cranks, while others were worked with a treadle. Some required that the operator should stand, others allowed the miner to sit in an arm chair and work in comfort.

Haskins, in his "Argonauts of California," describes one of these machines that was brought around the Horn in the ship he came on: "It was in the shape of a huge fanning mill, with sieves properly arranged for sorting

the gold ready for bottling. All chunks too large for the bottle would be consigned to the pork barrel." (The question of bringing home the gold in bottles or barrels had been seriously discussed and decided in favor of barrels because these could be rolled and thus save cost of transportation from the mines.)

"This immense machine which, during our passage, excited the envy and jealousy of all who had not the means and opportunity of securing a similar one required, of course, the services of a hired man to turn the crank, whilst the proprietor would be busily engaged in shoveling in pay dirt and pumping water; the greater portion of the time, however, being required, as was firmly believed, in corking the bottles and fitting the heads in the barrels. This machine was owned by a Mr. Allen of Cambridge, Mass., who had brought with him a colored servant to manage and control the crank portion of the invaluable institution.

"Upon landing we found lying on the sand and half buried in the mud hundreds of similar machines, bearing silent witness at once to the value of our gold saving machines without the necessity of a trial."

Nor was it the argonaut alone who came by sea that brought these machines. Some of these wonderful inventions were hauled across the plains in wagons, their owners often sacrificing the necessities of life to save the prized machine. And, when, after infinite toil and trouble, they had landed their prize in the mines, they were chagrined to find it the subject of jest and ridicule by those who had some experience in mining.

The gold rush came early in the history of California placer mining. The story of a rich strike would often depopulate a mining camp in a few hours. Even a bare rumor of rich diggings in some indefinite locality would send scores of miners tramping off on a wild goose chase into the mountains. Some of these rushes originated through fake stories circulated for sinister purpose; others were caused by exaggerated stories of real discoveries.

One of the most famous fakes of early days was the Gold Lake rush of 1850. This wonderful lake was supposed to be located about two



hundred miles northeast of Marysville, on the divide between the Feather and the Yuba rivers. The *Sacramento Transcript* of June 19, 1850, says: "We are informed by a gentleman from Marysville that it is currently reported there that the Indians upon this lake use gold for their commonest purposes; that they have a ready way of knocking out square blocks, which they use for seats and couches upon which to place their beds, which are simply bundles of wild oats, which grow so profusely in all sections of the state. According to report also they use for fishhooks crooked pieces of gold and kill their game with arrows made of the same material. They are reported to be thunderstruck at the movements of the whites and their eagerness to collect and hoard the materials of the very ground upon which they tread.

"A story is current that a man at Gold Lake saw a large piece of gold floating on the lake which he succeeded in getting ashore. So clear are the waters that another man saw a rock of gold on the bottom. After many efforts he succeeded in lassoing the rock. Three days afterward he was seen standing holding on to his rope."

The *Placer Times* of Marysville reports that the specimens brought into Marysville are of a value from \$1,500 down. Ten ounces is reported as no unusual yield to the pan. The first party of sixty which started out under guidance of one who had returned successful were assured that they would not get less than \$500 each per day. We were told that two hundred had left town with a full supply of provisions and four hundred mules. Mules and horses have doubled in value. Many places of business are closed. The diggings at the lake are probably the best ever discovered." The *Times* of June 19 says: "It is reported that up to last Thursday two thousand persons had taken up their journey. Many who were working good claims deserted them for the new discovery. Mules and horses were about impossible to obtain. Although the truth of the report rests on the authority of but two or three who have returned from Gold Lake, yet few are found who doubt the marvelous revelations. A party of Kanakas are said to have wintered

at Gold Lake, subsisting chiefly on the flesh of their animals. They are said to have taken out \$75,000 the first week. When a conviction takes such complete possession of a whole community, who are fully conversant with all the exaggerations that have had their day, it is scarcely prudent to utter even a qualified dissent from what is universally believed."

The denouement of the Gold Lake romance may be found in the *Transcript* of July 1, 1850. "The Gold Lake excitement, so much talked of and acted upon of late, has almost subsided. A crazy man comes in for a share of the responsibility. Another report is that they have found one of the pretended discoverers at Marysville and are about to lynch him. Indeed, we are told that a demonstration against the town is feared by many. People who have returned after traveling some one hundred and fifty to two hundred miles say that they left vast numbers of people roaming between the sources of the Yuba and the Feather rivers."

Scarcely had the deluded argonauts returned from a bootless search for the lake of gold when another rumored discovery of gold fields of fabulous richness sent them rushing off toward the sea coast. Now it was Gold Bluff that lured them away. On the northwest coast of California, near the mouth of the Klamath river, precipitous bluffs four hundred feet high mark the coast line of the ocean. A party of prospectors in the fall of 1850, who had been up in the Del Norte country, were making their way down to the little trading and trapping station of Trinidad to procure provisions. On reaching the bluffs, thirty miles above Trinidad, they were astonished to find stretching out before them a beach glittering with golden sands. They could not stop to gather gold; they were starving. So, scraping up a few handfuls of the glittering sands, they hastened on. In due time they reached San Francisco, where they exhibited their sand, which proved to be nearly half gold. The report of the wonderful find was spread by the newspapers and the excitement began. Companies were formed and claims located at long range. One company of nine locators sent an expert to examine their claims. He, by a careful mathematical calculation, as-



certained that the claim would yield forty-three million dollars to each partner. As there were fifteen miles of gold beach, the amount of gold in the sands was sufficient to demonetize the precious metal. A laudable desire to benefit the human race possessed some of the claim owners. They formed joint stock companies with shares at \$100 each. Gold Bluff mining stock went off like the proverbial hot cakes and prospectors went off as rapidly. Within two days after the expert's wonderful story was spread abroad nine ships were fitted out for Gold Bluff. The first to arrive off the Bluff was the vessel containing a party of the original discoverers. In attempting to land in a boat, the boat was upset in the breakers and five of the six occupants were drowned, Bertram, the leader of the party making the discovery, alone escaping. The vessel put back to Trinidad and the gold hunters made their way up the coast to the Bluff. But alas for their golden dreams! Where they had hoped to gather gold by the ship load no gold was found. Old ocean had gathered it back into his treasure vaults.

The bubble burst as suddenly as it had expanded. And yet there was gold at Gold Bluff and there is gold there yet. If the ocean could be drained or coffer dammed for two hundred miles along the gold coast of northern California and Oregon, all the wealth of Alaska would be but the panning out of a prospect hole compared to the richness that lies hidden in the sands of Gold Beach. For years after the bursting of the Gold Bluff bubble, when the tide was low, the sands along Gold Beach were mined with profit.

The Kern river excitement in the spring of 1855 surpassed everything that had preceded it. Seven years of mining had skimmed the richness of the placers. The northern and central gold fields of California had been thoroughly prospected. The miners who had been accustomed to the rich strikes of early years could not content themselves with moderate returns. They were on the qui vive for a rich strike and ready for a rush upon the first report of one. The first discoveries on the Kern river were made in the summer of 1854, but no excitement followed immediately. During the fall and win-

ter rumors were set afloat of rich strikes on the head waters of that stream. The stories grew as they traveled. One that had a wide circulation and was readily accepted ran about as follows: "A Mexican doctor had appeared in Mariposa loaded down with gold nuggets. He reported that he and four companions had found a region paved with gold. The very hills were yellow with outcroppings. While gloating over their wealth and loading it into sacks the Indians attacked them and killed his four companions. He escaped with one sack of gold. He proposed to organize a company large enough to exterminate the Indians and then bring out the gold on pack mules." This as well as other stories as improbable were spread broadcast throughout the state. Many of the reports of wonderful strikes were purposely magnified by merchants and dealers in mining supplies who were overstocked with unsalable goods; and by transportation companies with whom business was slack. Their purpose was accomplished and the rush was on. It began in January, 1855. Every steamer down the coast to Los Angeles was loaded to the guards with adventurers for the mines. The sleepy old metropolis of the cow counties waked up to find itself suddenly transformed into a bustling mining camp. The *Southern Californian* of February 8, 1855, thus describes the situation: "The road from our valley is literally thronged with people on their way to the mines. Hundreds of people have been leaving not only the city, but every portion of the county. Every description of vehicle and animal has been brought into requisition to take the exultant seekers after wealth to the goal of their hopes. Immense ten-mule wagons strung out one after another; long trains of pack mules and men mounted and on foot, with picks and shovels; boarding-house keepers with their tents; merchants with their stocks of miners' necessities and gamblers with their 'papers' are constantly leaving for the Kern river mines. The wildest stories are afloat. If the mines turn out \$10 a day to the man everybody ought to be satisfied. The opening of these mines has been a Godsend to all of us, as the business of the entire country was on the point of taking to a



tree. The great scarcity of money is seen in the present exorbitant rates of interest which it commands; 8, 10 and even 15 per cent a month is freely paid and the supply even at these rates is too meager to meet the demands." As the rush increased our editor grows more jubilant. In his issue of March 7, he throws out these headlines: "Stop the Press! Glorious News from Kern River! Bring Out the Big Gun! There are a thousand gulches rich with gold and room for ten thousand miners. Miners averaged \$50 a day. One man with his own hands took out \$160 in a day. Five men in ten days took out \$4,500."

Another stream of miners and adventurers was pouring into the mines by way of the San Joaquin valley. From Stockton to the Kern river, a distance of three hundred miles, the road was crowded with men on foot, on stages, on horseback and on every form of conveyance that would take them to the new El Dorado. In four months five or six thousand men had found their way into the Kern river basin. There was gold there, but not enough to go around. A few struck it rich, the many struck nothing but "hard luck" and the rush out began. Those who had ridden into the valley footed it out, and those who had footed it in on sole leather footed it out on their natural soles.

After the wild frenzy of Kern river, the press of the state congratulated the public with the assurance that the era of wild rushes was past—"what had been lost in money had been gained in experience." As if prospectors ever profited by experience! Scarcely had the victims of Kern river resumed work in the old creeks and cañons they had deserted to join in the rush when a rumor came, faint at first, but gathering strength at each repetition, that rich diggings had been struck in the far north. This time it is Frazer river. True, Frazer river is in the British possessions, but what of that? There are enough miners in California to seize the country and hold it until the cream of the mines has been skimmed. Rumors of the richness of mines increased with every arrival of a steamer from the north. Captains, pursers, mates, cooks and waiters all confirmed the stories of rich strikes. Doubters asserted that the

dust and nuggets exhibited had made the trip from San Francisco to Victoria and back. But they were silenced by the assurance that the transportation company was preparing to double the number of its vessels on that route. Commodore Wright was too smart to run his steamers on fake reports, and thus the very thing that should have caused suspicion was used to confirm the truth of the rumors. The doubters doubted no more, but packed their outfits for Frazer river. California was played out. Where could an honest miner pan out \$100 a day in California now? He could do it every day in Frazer; the papers said so. The first notice of the mines was published in March, 1858. The rush began the latter part of April and in four months thirty thousand men, one-sixth of the voting population of the state, had rushed to the mines.

The effect of the craze was disastrous to business in California. Farms were abandoned and crops lost for want of hands to harvest them. Rich claims in old diggings were sold for a trifle of their value. Lots on Montgomery street that a few years later were worth \$1,500 a front foot were sold for \$100. Real estate in the interior towns was sacrificed at 50 to 75 per cent less than it was worth before the rush began. But a halt was called in the mad rush. The returns were not coming in satisfactorily. By the middle of July less than \$100,000 in dust had reached San Francisco, only about \$3 for each man who had gone to the diggings. There was gold there and plenty of it, so those interested in keeping up the excitement said: "The Frazer river is high; wait till it subsides." But it did not subside, and it has not subsided since. If the Frazer did not subside the excitement did, and that suddenly. Those who had money enough or could borrow from their friends got away at once. Those who had none hung around Victoria and New Westminster until they were shipped back at the government's expense. The Frazer river craze was the last of the mad, unreasoning "gold rushes." The Washoe excitement of '59 and the "Ho! for Idaho of 1863-64" had some of the characteristics of the early gold rushes, but they soon settled down to steady business and the yield from these fairly



recompensed those who were frugal and industrious.

Never before perhaps among civilized people was there witnessed such a universal leveling as occurred in the first years of the mining excitement in California. "As the labor required was physical instead of mental, the usual superiority of head workers over hand workers disappeared entirely. Men who had been governors and legislators and judges in the old states worked by the side of outlaws and convicts; scholars and students by the side of men who could not read or write; those who had been masters by the side of those who had been slaves; old social distinctions were obliterated; everybody did business on his own account, and not one man in ten was the employe and much less the servant of another. Social distinctions appeared to be entirely obliterated and no man was considered inferior to another. The hard-fisted, unshaven and patch-covered miner was on terms of perfect equality with the well-dressed lawyer, surgeon or merchant; and in general conferences, discussions and even con-

versations the most weather-beaten and strongly marked face, or, in other words, the man who had seen and experienced the most, notwithstanding his wild and tattered attire, was listened to with more attention and respectful consideration than the man of polished speech and striking antithesis. One reason of this was that in those days the roughest-looking man not infrequently knew more than anybody else of what was wanted to be known, and the raggedest man not infrequently was the most influential and sometimes the richest man in the locality."\*

This independent spirit was characteristic of the men of '48 and '49. Then nearly everybody was honest and theft was almost unknown. With the advent of the criminal element in 1850 and later there came a change. Before that a pan of gold dust could be left in an open tent unguarded, but with the coming of the Sydney ducks from Australia and men of their class it became necessary to guard property with sedulous care.

---

\* Hittell's History of California, Vol. III.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### SAN FRANCISCO.

**I**N 1835 Capt. William A. Richardson built the first house on the Yerba Buena cove.

It was a shanty of rough board, which he replaced a year later with an adobe building. He was granted a lot in 1836 and his building stood near what is now the corner of Dupont and Clay streets. Richardson had settled at Sausalito in 1822. He was an Englishman by birth and was one of the first foreigners to settle in California.

Jacob P. Leese, an American, in partnership with Spear & Hinckley, obtained a lot in 1836 and built a house and store near that of Captain Richardson. There is a tradition that Mr. Leese began his store building on the first of July and finished it at ten o'clock on the morning of July 4, and for a house warming celebrated the glorious Fourth in a style that astonished the natives up and down the coast. The house was sixty feet long and twenty-five broad, and, if

completed in three days, Mr. Leese certainly deserves the credit of having eclipsed some of the remarkable feats in house building that were performed after the great fires of San Francisco in the early '50s. Mr. Leese and his neighbor, Captain Richardson, invited all the high-toned Spanish families for a hundred miles around to the celebration. The Mexican and American flags floated over the building and two six-pounders fired salutes. At five o'clock the guests sat down to a sumptuous dinner which lasted, toasts and all, till 10 o'clock, and then came dancing; and, as Mr. Leese remarks in his diary: "Our Fourth ended on the evening of the fifth." Mr. Leese was an energetic person. He built a house in three days, gave a Fourth of July celebration that lasted two days, and inside of a week had a store opened and was doing a thriving business with his late guests. He fell in love with the same energy that he did busi-



ness. Among the guests at his 4th of July celebration were the Vallejos, the nabobs of Sonoma. Leese courted one of the girls and in a few months after the celebration married her. Their daughter, Rosalie Leese, was the first child born in Yerba Buena. Such was the beginning of San Francisco.

This settlement was on a crescent-shaped cove that lay between Clark's Point and the Rincon. The locality was known as Yerba Buena (good herb), a species of mint to which the native Californians attributed many medicinal virtues. The peninsula still bore the name that had been applied to it when the mission and presidio were founded, San Francisco. Yerba Buena was a local appellation and applied only to the little hamlet that had grown up on the cove. This settlement, although under the Mexican government, was not a Mexican town. The foreign element, the American predominating, had always been in the ascendency. At the time of the conquest, among its two hundred inhabitants, were representatives of almost every civilized nation on the globe. It was a cosmopolitan town. In a very short time after the conquest it began to take on a new growth and was recognized as the coming metropolis of California. The curving beach of the cove at one point (Jackson street) crossed the present line of Montgomery street.

Richardson and Leese had built their stores and warehouses back from the beach because of a Mexican law that prohibited the building of a house on the beach where no custom house existed. All houses had to be built back a certain number of varas from high-water mark. This regulation was made to prevent smuggling. Between the shore line of the cove and anchorage there was a long stretch of shallow water. This made transportation of goods from ship to shore very inconvenient and expensive. With the advent of the Americans and the inauguration of a more progressive era it became necessary for the convenient landing of ships and for the discharging and receiving of their cargoes that the beach front of the town should be improved by building wharves and docks. The difficulty was to find the means to do this. The general government of the United States could

not undertake it. The war with Mexico was still in progress. The only available way was to sell off beach lots to private parties, but who was to give title was the question. Edwin Bryant, February 22, 1847, had succeeded Washington Bartlett as alcalde. Bryant was a progressive man, and, recognizing the necessity of improvement in the shipping facilities of the town, he urged General Kearny, the acting governor, to relinquish, on the part of the general government, its claim to the beach lands in front of the town in favor of the municipality under certain conditions. General Kearny really had no authority to relinquish the claim of the general government to the land, for the simple reason that the general government had not perfected a claim. The country was held as conquered territory. Mexico had made no concession of the land by treaty. It was not certain that California would be ceded to the United States. Under Mexican law the governor of the territory, under certain conditions, had the right to make grants, and General Kearny, assuming the power given a Mexican governor, issued the following decree: "I, Brig.-Gen. S. W. Kearny, Governor of California, by virtue of authority in me vested by the President of the United States of America, do hereby grant, convey, and release unto the Town of San Francisco, the people or corporate authorities thereof, all the right, title and interest of the Government of the United States and of the Territory of California in and to the Beach and Water Lots on the East front of said Town of San Francisco included between the points known as the Rincon and Fort Montgomery, excepting such lots as may be selected for the use of the United States Government by the senior officers of the army and navy now there; provided, the said ground hereby ceded shall be divided into lots and sold by public auction to the highest bidder, after three months' notice previously given; the proceeds of said sale to be for the benefit of the town of San Francisco. Given at Monterey, capital of California, this 10th day of March, 1847, and the seventy-first year of the independence of the United States."

S. W. KEARNY,  
Brig.-Gen'l & Gov. of California.



In pursuance of this decree, Alcalde Bryant advertised in the *Californian* that the ground described in the decree, known as Water Lots, would be surveyed and divided into convenient building lots and sold to the highest bidder on the 29th of June (1847). He then proceeds in the advertisement to boom the town. "The site of the town of San Francisco is known by all navigators and mercantile men acquainted with the subject to be the most commanding commercial position on the entire western coast of the Pacific ocean, and the Town itself is no doubt destined to become the commercial emporium of the western side of the North American continent." The alcales' assertions must have seemed rather extravagant to the dwellers in the little burgh on the cove of Yerba Buena. But Bryant was a far-seeing man and proved himself in this instance to be a prophet.

It will be noticed that both General Kearny and Alcalde Bryant call the town San Francisco. Alcalde Bartlett, the predecessor in office of Alcalde Bryant, had changed its name just before he was recalled to his ship. He did not like the name Yerba Buena, so he summarily changed it. He issued a proclamation setting forth that hereafter the town should be known as San Francisco. Having proclaimed a change of name, he proceeded to give his reasons: Yerba Buena was a paltry cognomen for a certain kind of mint found on an island in the bay; it was a merely local name, unknown beyond the district, while San Francisco had long been familiar on the maps. "Therefore it is hereby ordained, etc." Bartlett builded better than he knew. It would have been a sad mistake for the city to have carried the "outlandish name which Americans would mangle in pronouncing," as the alcalde said.

The change was made in the latter part of January, 1847, but it was some time before the new name was generally adopted.

The *California Star*, Sam Brannan's paper, which had begun to shine January 9, 1847, in its issue of March 20, alluding to the change, says: "We acquiesce in it, though we prefer the old name. When the change was first attempted we viewed it as a mere assumption of authority, without law of precedent, and there-

fore we adhered to the old name—Yerba Buena."

"It was asserted by the late alcalde, Washington Bartlett, that the place was called San Francisco in some old Spanish paper which he professed to have in his possession; but how could we believe a man even about that which it is said 'there is nothing in it,' who had so often evinced a total disregard for his own honor and character and the honor of the country which gave him birth and the rights of his fellow citizens in the district?" Evidently the editor had a grievance and was anxious to get even with the alcalde. Bartlett demanded an investigation of some charges made against his administration. He was cleared of all blame. He deserves the thanks of all Californians in summarily suppressing Yerba Buena and preventing it from being fastened on the chief city of the state.

There was at that time (on paper) a city of Francisca. The city fathers of this budding metropolis were T. O. Larkin and Robert Semple. In a half-column advertisement in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and several subsequent issues, headed "Great Sale of City Lots," they set forth the many advantages and merits of Francisca. The streets are eighty feet wide, the alleys twenty feet wide, and the lots fifty yards front and forty yards back. The whole city comprises five square miles."

"Francisca is situated on the Straits of Carquinez, on the north side of the Bay of San Francisco, about thirty miles from the mouth of the bay and at the head of ship navigation. In front of the city is a commodious bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor, safe from any wind." \* \* \* "The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, a fertile country of great width and near seven hundred miles long from north to south, must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the bay and country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca." Francisca, with its manifold natural advantages, ought to have been a great city, the metropolis of California, but the Fates were against it. Alcalde



Bartlett, probably without any design of doing so, dealt it a fearful blow when he dubbed the town of the good herb, San Francisco. Two cities with names so nearly alike could not live and thrive in the same state. Francisca became Benicia. The population of San Francisco (or Yerba Buena, as it was then called) at the time that Captain Montgomery raised the stars and stripes and took possession of it probably did not exceed two hundred. Its change of masters accelerated its growth. The *Californian* of September 4, 1847 (fourteen months after it came under the flag of the United States), gives the following statistics of its population and progress: Total white male population, 247; female, 123; Indians, male, 26; female, 8; South Sea Islanders, male, 39; female 1; negroes, male, 9; female 1; total population, 454.

Nearly every country on the globe had representatives in its population, and the various vocations by which men earn a living were well represented. Minister, one; doctors, three; lawyers, three; surveyors, two; agriculturists, eleven; bakers, seven; blacksmiths, six; brewer, one; butchers, seven; cabinetmakers, two; carpenters, twenty-six; cigarmaker, one; coopers, three; clerks, thirteen; gardener, one; grocers, five; gunsmiths, two; hotel-keepers, three; laborers, twenty; masons, four; merchants, eleven; miner, one; morocco case maker, one; navigators (inland), six; navigator (ocean), one; painter, one; printer, one; soldier, one; shoemakers, four; silversmith, one; tailors, four; tanners, two; watchmaker, one; weaver, one. Previous to April 1, 1847, according to the *Californian*, there had been erected in the town seventy-nine buildings, classified as follows: Shanties, twenty-two; frame buildings, thirty-one; adobe buildings, twenty-six. Since April 1, seventy-eight buildings have been erected, viz.: Shanties, twenty; frame buildings, forty-seven; adobe buildings, eleven. "Within five months last past," triumphantly adds the editor of the *Californian*, "as many buildings have been built as were erected in all the previous years of the town's existence."

The town continued to grow with wonderful rapidity throughout the year 1847, considering that peace had not yet been declared and the

destiny of California was uncertain. According to a school census taken in March, 1848, by the Board of Trustees, the population was: Males, five hundred and seventy-five; females, one hundred and seventy-seven; and "children of age to attend school," sixty, a total of eight hundred and twelve. Building kept pace with the increase of population until the "gold fever" became epidemic. Dr. Brooks, writing in his diary May 17, says: "Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in the course of being run up."

The first survey of lots in the town had been made by a Frenchman named Vioget. No names had been given to the streets. This survey was made before the conquest. In 1847, Jasper O'Farrell surveyed and platted the district extending about half a mile in the different directions from the plaza. The streets were named, and, with a very few changes, still retain the names then given. In September the council appointed a committee to report upon the building of a wharf. It was decided to construct two wharves, one from the foot of Clay street and the other from the foot of Broadway. Money was appropriated to build them and they had been extended some distance seaward when the rush to the mines suspended operations. After considerable agitation by the two newspapers and canvassing for funds, the first school-house was built. It was completed December 4, 1847, but, for lack of funds, or, as the *Star* says, for lack of energy in the council, school was not opened on the completion of the house. In March the council appropriated \$400 and April 1, 1848, Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College, took charge of the school. San Francisco was rapidly developing into a progressive American city. Unlike the older towns of California, it had but a small Mexican population. Even had not gold been discovered, it would have grown into a commercial city of considerable size.

The first effect of the gold discovery and the consequent rush to the mines was to bring everything to a standstill. As Kemble, of the *Star*, puts it, it was "as if a curse had arrested



our onward course of enterprise; everything wears a desolate and sombre look; everywhere all is dull, monotonous, dead." The return of the inhabitants in a few months and the influx of new arrivals gave the town a boom in the fall of 1848. Building was only limited by the lack of material, and every kind of a makeshift was resorted to to provide shelter against winter rains. From the many attempts at describing the town at this stage of its development, I select this from "Sights in the Gold Regions," a book long since out of print. Its author, T. T. Johnson, arrived at San Francisco April 1, 1849. "Proceeding on our survey, we found the streets, or, properly, the roads, laid out regularly, those parallel with the water being a succession of terraces, and these ascending the hills or along their sides being in some instances cut down ten or twelve feet below the surface. Except a portion of the streets fronting upon the cove, they are all of hard-beaten, sandy clay, as solid as if macadamized. About three hundred houses, stores, shanties and sheds, with a great many tents, composed the town at that period. The houses were mostly built of rough boards and unpainted; brown cottons or calico nailed against the beams and joists answered for wall and ceiling of the better class of tenements. With the exception of the brick warehouse of Howard and Mellus, the establishments of the commercial houses of which we had heard so much were inferior to the outhouses of the country seats on the Hudson; and yet it would puzzle the New York Exchange to produce merchant princes of equal importance." \* \* \* "We strolled among the tents in the outskirts of the town. Here was 'confusion worse confounded,' chiefly among Mexicans, Peruvians and Chilians. Every kind, size, color and shape of tent pitched helter-skelter and in the most awkward manner were stowed full of everything under the sun."

In the first six months of 1849 fifteen thousand souls were added to the population of San Francisco; in the latter half of that year about four thousand arrived every month by sea alone. At first the immigrants were from Mexico, Chile, Peru and the South American ports generally; but early in the spring the Americans

began to arrive, coming by way of Panama and Cape Horn, and later across the plains. Europe sent its contingent by sea via Cape Horn; and China, Australia and the Hawaiian Islands added to the city's population an undesirable element. A large majority of those who came by sea made their way to the mines, but many soon returned to San Francisco, some to take their departure for home, others to become residents. At the end of the year San Francisco had a population of twenty-five thousand. The following graphic description of life in San Francisco in the fall of '49 and spring of '50 I take from a paper, "Pioneer Days in San Francisco," written by John Williamson Palmer, and published in the Century Magazine (1890): "And how did they all live? In frame houses of one story, more commonly in board shanties and canvas tents, pitched in the midst of sand or mud and various rubbish and strange filth and fleas; and they slept on rude cots or on soft planks, under horse blankets, on tables, counters, floors, on trucks in the open air, in bunks braced against the weather-boarding, forty of them in one loft; and so they tossed and scratched and swore and laughed and sang and skylarked, those who were not tired or drunk enough to sleep. And in the working hours they hustled, and jostled, and tugged, and sweated, and made money, always made money. They labored and they lugged; they worked on lighters, drove trucks, packed mules, rang bells, carried messages, 'waited' in restaurants, 'marked' for billiard tables, served drinks in bar rooms, 'faked' on the plaza, 'cried' at auctions, toted lumber for houses, ran a game of faro or roulette in the El Dorado or the Bella Union, or manipulated three-card monte on the head of a barrel in front of the Parker House; they speculated, and, as a rule, gambled.

"Clerks in stores and offices had munificent salaries. Five dollars a day was about the smallest stipend even in the custom house, and one Baptist preacher was paid \$10,000 a year. Laborers received \$1 an hour; a pick or a shovel was worth \$10; a tin pan or a wooden bowl \$5, and a butcher knife \$30. At one time carpenters who were getting \$12 a day struck



for \$16. Lumber rose to \$500 per thousand feet, and every brick in a house cost a dollar one way or another. Wheat, flour and salt pork sold at \$40 a barrel; a small loaf of bread was fifty cents and a hard-boiled egg a dollar. You paid \$3 to get into the circus and \$55 for a private box at the theater. Forty dollars was the price for ordinary coarse boots, and a pair that came above the knees and would carry you gallantly through the quagmires brought a round hundred. When a shirt became very dirty the wearer threw it away and bought a new one. Washing cost \$15 a dozen in 1849.

"Rents were simply monstrous; \$3,000 a month in advance for a 'store' hurriedly built of rough boards. Wright & Co. paid \$75,000 for the wretched little place on the corner of the plaza that they called the Miners' Bank, and \$36,000 was asked for the use of the Old Adobe as a custom-house. The Parker House paid \$120,000 a year in rents, nearly one-half of that amount being collected from gamblers who held the second floor; and the canvas tent next door used as a gambling saloon, and called the El Dorado, was good for \$40,000 a year. From 10 to 15 per cent a month was paid in advance for the use of money borrowed on substantial security. The prices of real estate went up among the stars; \$8,000 for a fifty-vara lot that had been bought in 1849 for \$20. A lot purchased two years before for a barrel of aguardiente sold for \$18,000. Yet, for all that, everybody made money.

"The aspect of the streets of San Francisco at this time was such as one may imagine of an unsightly waste of sand and mud churned by the continual grinding of heavy wagons and trucks and the tugging and floundering of horses, mules and oxen; thoroughfares irregular and uneven, ungraded, unpaved, unplanked, obstructed by lumber and goods, alternate humps and holes, the actual dumping-places of the town, handy receptacles for the general sweepings and rubbish and indescribable offal and filth, the refuse of an indiscriminate population 'pigging' together in shanties and tents. And these conditions extended beyond the actual settlement into the chaparral and under-

brush that covered the sand hills on the north and west.

"The flooding rains of winter transformed what should have been thoroughfares into treacherous quagmires set with holes and traps fit to smother horse and man. Loads of brushwood and branches of trees cut from the hills were thrown into these swamps; but they served no more than a temporary purpose and the inmates of tents and houses made such bridges and crossings as they could with boards, boxes and barrels. Men waded through the slough and thought themselves lucky when they sank no deeper than their waists."

It is said that two horses mired down in the mud of Montgomery street were left to die of starvation, and that three drunken men were suffocated between Washington and Jackson streets. It was during the winter of '49 that the famous sidewalk of flour sacks, cooking stoves and tobacco boxes was built. It extended from Simmons, Hutchinson & Co.'s store to Adams Express office, a distance of about seventy-five yards. The first portion was built of Chilean flour in one hundred pound sacks, next came the cooking stoves in a long row, and then followed a double row of tobacco boxes of large size, and a yawning gap of the walk was bridged by a piano. Chile flour, cooking stoves, tobacco and pianos were cheaper material for building walks, owing to the excessive supply of these, than lumber at \$600 a thousand.

In the summer of '49 there were more than three hundred sailing vessels lying in the harbor of San Francisco, from which the sailors had deserted to go to the mines. Some of these vessels rotted where they were moored. Some were hauled up in the sand or mud flats and used for store houses, lodging houses and saloons. As the water lots were filled in and built upon, these ships sometimes formed part of the line of buildings on the street. The brig Euphemia was the first jail owned by the city; the store ship Apollo was converted into a lodging house and saloon, and the Niantic Hotel at the corner of Sansome and Clay streets was built on the hull of the ship Niantic. As the wharves were extended out into the bay the space between was filled in from the sand hills



and houses built along the wharves. In this way the cove was gradually filled in. The high price of lumber and the great scarcity of houses brought about the importation from New York, Boston, Philadelphia and London of houses ready framed to set up. For a time immense profits were made in this, but an excessive shipment like that of the articles of which the famous sidewalk was made brought down the price below cost, and the business ceased.

The first of the great fires that devastated San Francisco occurred on Christmas eve, 1849. It started in Denison's Exchange, a gambling house on the east side of the plaza. It burned the greater part of the block between Washington and Clay streets and Kearny and Montgomery streets. The loss was estimated at a million and a quarter dollars. The second great fire occurred on May 4, 1850. It burned over the three blocks between Montgomery and Dupont streets, bounded by Jackson and Clay streets, and the north and east sides of Portsmouth square. The loss was estimated at \$4,000,000. It started in the United States Exchange, a gambling den, at four o'clock in the morning, and burned for seven hours. The fire was believed to be of incendiary origin and several suspicious characters were arrested, but nothing could be proved against them. A number of the lookers-on refused to assist in arresting the progress of the flames unless paid for their labor; and \$3 an hour was demanded and paid to some who did.

On the 14th of June, 1850, a fire broke out in the Sacramento House, on the east side of Kearny street, between Clay and Sacramento. The entire district from Kearny street between Clay and California to the water front was burned over, causing a loss of \$3,000,000. Over three hundred houses were destroyed. The fourth great fire of the fateful year of 1850 occurred September 17. It started on Jackson street and destroyed the greater part of the blocks between Dupont and Montgomery streets from Washington to Pacific streets. The loss in this was not so great from the fact that the district contained mostly one-story houses. It was estimated at half a million dollars. December 14

of the same year a fire occurred on Sacramento street below Montgomery. Although the district burned over was not extensive, the loss was heavy. The buildings were of corrugated iron, supposed to be fireproof, and were filled with valuable merchandise. The loss amounted to \$1,000,000. After each fire, building was resumed almost before the embers of the fire that consumed the former buildings were extinguished. After each fire better buildings were constructed. A period of six months' exemption had encouraged the inhabitants of the fire-afflicted city to believe that on account of the better class of buildings constructed the danger of great conflagrations was past, but the worst was yet to come. At 11 p. m. May 3, 1851, a fire, started by incendiaries, broke out on the south side of the plaza. A strong northwest wind swept across Kearny street in broad sheets of flame, first southeastward, then, the wind changing, the flames veered to the north and east. All efforts to arrest them were useless; houses were blown up and torn down in attempts to cut off communication, but the engines were driven back step by step, while some of the brave firemen fell victims to the fire fiend. The flames, rising aloft in whirling volumes, swept away the frame houses and crumbled up with intense heat the supposed fireproof structures. After ten hours, when the fire abated for want of material to burn, all that remained of the city were the sparsely settled outskirts. All of the business district between Pine and Pacific streets, from Kearny to the Battery on the water front, was in ruins. Over one thousand houses had been burned. The loss of property was estimated at \$10,000,000, an amount greater than the aggregate of all the preceding fires. A number of lives were lost. During the progress of the fire large quantities of goods were stolen by bands of thieves. The sixth and last of the great conflagrations that devastated the city occurred on the 22d of June, 1851. The fire started in a building on Powell street and ravaged the district between Clay and Broadway, from Powell to Sansome. Four hundred and fifty houses were burned, involving a loss of \$2,500,000. An improved fire department, more stringent building regulations and a bet-



ter water supply combined to put an end to the era of great fires.

After the great fires of 1851 had swept over the city there was practically nothing left of the old metropolis of the early gold rush. The hastily constructed wooden shanties were gone; the corrugated iron building imported from New York and London, and warranted to be fireproof, had proved to be worthless to withstand great heat; the historic buildings had disappeared; the new city that, Phoenix-like, arose from the ashes of the old was a very different city from its predecessor that had been wiped from the earth by successive conflagrations. Stone and brick buildings covered the former site of wooden structures. The unsightly mud flats between the wharves were filled in from the sand hills and some of the streets paved. The year 1853 was memorable for the rapid progress of the city. Assessed property values increased from \$18,000,000 to \$28,000,000. Real estate values went soaring upward and the city was on the high tide of prosperity; but a reaction came in 1855. The rush to the mines had ceased, immigration had fallen off, and men had begun to retrench and settle down to steady business habits. Home productions had replaced imports, and the people were abandoning mining for farms. The transition from gold mining to grain growing had begun. All these affected the city and real estate declined. Lots that sold for \$8,000 to \$10,000 in 1853 could be bought for half that amount in 1855. Out of one thousand business houses, three hundred were vacant. Another influence that helped to bring about a depression was the growing political

corruption and the increased taxation from peculations of dishonest officials.

The defalcations and forgeries of Harry Meigs, which occurred in 1854, were a terrible blow to the city. Meigs was one of its most trusted citizens. He was regarded as the embodiment of integrity, the stern, incorruptible man, the watch-dog of the treasury. By his upright conduct he had earned the sobriquet of Honest Harry Meigs. Over-speculation and reaction from the boom of 1853 embarrassed him. He forged a large amount of city scrip and hypothecated it to raise money. His forgeries were suspected, but before the truth was known he made his escape on the barque America to Costa Rica and from there he made his way to Peru. His forgeries amounted to \$1,500,000, of which \$1,000,000 was in controller's warrants, to which he forged the names of Mayor Garrison and Controller Harris. The vigilance committee of 1856 cleared the political atmosphere by clearing the city, by means of hemp and deportation, of a number of bad characters. The city was just beginning to regain its former prosperity when the Frazer river excitement brought about a temporary depression. The wild rush carried away about one-sixth of its population. These all came back again, poorer and perhaps wiser; at least, their necessities compelled them to go to work and weaned them somewhat of their extravagant habits and their disinclination to work except for the large returns of earlier days. Since 1857 the growth of the city has been steady, unmarked by real estate booms; nor has it been retarded by long periods of financial depression.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.

THERE was but little crime in California among its white inhabitants during the Spanish and Mexican eras of its history. The conditions were not conducive to the development of a criminal element. The inhabitants were a pastoral people, pursuing an outdoor vocation, and there were no large towns or cities where the viciously inclined could con-

gregate and find a place of refuge from justice. "From 1819 to 1846, that is, during the entire period of Mexican domination under the Republic," says Bancroft, "there were but six murders among the whites in all California." There were no lynchings, no mobs, unless some of the revolutionary uprisings might be called such, and but one vigilance committee:



San Francisco is credited with the origin of that form of popular tribunal known as the vigilance committee. The name "vigilance committee" originated with the uprising, in 1851, of the people of that city against the criminal element; but, years before there was a city of San Francisco, Los Angeles had originated a tribunal of the people, had taken criminals from the lawfully constituted authorities and had tried and executed them. The causes which called into existence the first vigilance committee in California were similar to those that created the later ones, namely, laxity in the administration of the laws and distrust in the integrity of those chosen to administer them. During the "decade of revolutions," that is, between 1830 and 1840, the frequent change of rulers and the struggles of the different factions for power engendered in the masses a disregard, not only for their rulers, but for law and order as well. Criminals escaped punishment through the law's delays. No court in California had power to pass sentence of death on a civilian until its findings had been approved by the superior tribunal of Mexico. In the slow and tedious processes of the different courts, a criminal stood a good show of dying of old age before his case reached final adjudication. The first committee of vigilance in California was organized at Los Angeles, in the house of Juan Temple, April 7, 1836. It was called "Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica," United Defenders of the Public Security (or safety). Its motto, which appears in the heading of its "acta," and is there credited as a quotation from Montesquieu's Exposition of the Laws, Book 26, Chapter 23, was, "Salus populi suprema lex est" (The safety of the people is the supreme law). There is a marked similarity between the proceedings of the Junta Defensora of 1836 and the San Francisco vigilance committee of 1856; it is not probable, however, that any of the actors in the latter committee participated in the former. Although there is quite a full account of the proceedings of the Junta Defensora in the Los Angeles city archives, no historian heretofore except Bancroft seems to have found it.

The circumstances which brought about the organization of the Junta Defensora are as fol-

lows: The wife of Domingo Feliz (part owner of the Los Feliz Rancho), who bore the poetical name of Maria del Rosario Villa, became infatuated with a handsome but disreputable Sonoran vaquero, Gervacio Alispaz by name. She abandoned her husband and lived with Alispaz as his mistress at San Gabriel. Feliz sought to reclaim his erring wife, but was met by insults and abuse from her paramour, whom he once wounded in a personal altercation. Feliz finally invoked the aid of the authorities. The woman was arrested and brought to town. A reconciliation was effected between the husband and wife. Two days later they left town for the rancho, both riding one horse. On the way they were met by Alispaz, and in a personal encounter Feliz was stabbed to death by the wife's paramour. The body was dragged into a ravine and covered with brush and leaves. Next day, March 29, the body was found and brought to the city. The murderer and the woman were arrested and imprisoned. The people were filled with horror and indignation, and there were threats of summary vengeance, but better counsel prevailed.

On the 30th the funeral of Feliz took place, and, like that of James King of William, twenty years later, was the occasion for the renewal of the outcry for vengeance. The attitude of the people became so threatening that on the 1st of April an extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was held. A call was made upon the citizens to form an organization to preserve the peace. A considerable number responded and were formed into military patrols under the command of Don Juan B. Leandry. The illustrious ayuntamiento resolved "that whomsoever shall disturb the public tranquillity shall be punished according to law." The excitement apparently died out, but it was only the calm that precedes the storm. The beginning of the Easter ceremonies was at hand, and it was deemed a sacrilege to execute the assassins in holy week, so all further attempts at punishment were deferred until April 7, the Monday after Easter, when at dawn, by previous understanding, a number of the better class of citizens met at the house of Juan Temple, which stood on the present site of the Downey Block. An or-



ganization was effected. Victor Prudon, a native of Breton, France, but a naturalized citizen of California, was elected president; Manuel Arzaga, a native of California, was elected secretary, and Francisco Araujo, a retired army officer, was placed in command of the armed force. Speeches were made by Prudon, and by the military commandant and others, setting forth the necessity of their organization and justifying their actions. It was unanimously decided that both the man and the woman should be shot; their guilt being evident, no trial was deemed necessary.

An address to the authorities and the people was formulated. A copy of this is preserved in the city archives. It abounds in metaphors. It is too long for insertion here. I make a few extracts: " \* \* \* Believing that immorality has reached such an extreme that public security is menaced and will be lost if the dike of a solemn example is not opposed to the torrent of atrocious perfidy, we demand of you that you execute or deliver to us for immediate execution the assassin, Gervacio Alispaz, and the unfaithful Maria del Rosario Villa, his accomplice. \* \* \* Nature trembles at the sight of these venomous reptiles and the soil turns barren in its refusal to support their detestable existence. Let the infernal pair perish! It is the will of the people. We will not lay down our arms until our petition is granted and the murderers are executed. The proof of their guilt is so clear that justice needs no investigation. Public vengeance demands an example and it must be given. The blood of the Alvarez, of the Patinos, of the Jenkins, is not yet cold—they, too, being the unfortunate victims of the brutal passions of their murderers. Their bloody ghosts shriek for vengeance. Their terrible voices re-echo from their graves. The afflicted widow, the forsaken orphan, the aged father, the brother in mourning, the inconsolable mother, the public—all demand speedy punishment of the guilty. We swear that outraged justice shall be avenged to-day or we shall die in the attempt. The blood of the murderers shall be shed to-day or ours will be to the last drop. It will be published throughout the world that judges in Los Angeles tolerate murderers, but that there are

virtuous citizens who sacrifice their lives in order to preserve those of their countrymen."

"A committee will deliver to the First Constitutional Alcalde a copy of these resolutions, that he may decide whatever he finds most convenient, and one hour's time will be given him in which to do so. If in that time no answer has been received, then the judge will be responsible before God and man for what will follow. Death to the murderers!

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836."

Fifty-five signatures are attached to this document; fourteen of these are those of naturalized foreigners and the remainder those of native Californians. The junta was made up of the best citizens, native and foreign. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called. The members of the junta, fully armed, marched to the city hall to await the decision of the authorities. The petition was discussed in the council, and, in the language of the archives: "This Illustrious Body decided to call said Breton Prudon to appear before it and to compel him to retire with the armed citizens so that this Illustrious Body may deliberate at liberty."

"This was done, but he declined to appear before this body, as he and the armed citizens were determined to obtain Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa. The ayuntamiento decided that as it had not sufficient force to compel the armed citizens to disband, they being in large numbers and composed of the best and most respectable men of the town, to send an answer saying that the judges could not accede to the demand of the armed citizens."

The members of the Junta Defensora then marched in a body to the jail and demanded the keys of the guard. These were refused. The keys were secured by force and Gervacio Alispaz taken out and shot. The following demand was then sent to the first alcalde, Manuel Requena:

"It is absolutely necessary that you deliver to this junta the key of the apartment where Maria del Rosario Villa is kept.

"God and liberty.

"VICTOR PRUDON, President.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Secretary."



To this the alcalde replied: "Maria del Rosario Villa is incarcerated at a private dwelling, whose owner has the key, with instructions not to deliver the same to any one. The prisoner is left there at the disposition of the law only.

"God and liberty.

"MANUEL REQUENA, Alcalde."

The key was obtained. The wretched Maria was taken to the place of execution on a *car-réta* and shot. The bodies of the guilty pair were brought back to the jail and the following communication sent to the alcalde:

"Junta of the Defenders of Public Safety.

"To the 1st Constitutional Alcalde:

"The dead bodies of Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa are at your disposal. We also forward you the jail keys that you may deliver them to whomsoever is on guard. In case you are in need of men to serve as guards, we are all at your disposal.

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836.

"VICTOR PRUDON, Pres.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Sec."

A few days later the Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica disbanded; and so ended the only instance in the seventy-five years of Spanish and Mexican rule in California, of the people, by popular tribunal, taking the administration of justice out of the hands of the legally constituted authorities.

The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California were quickly spread throughout the world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the vicious as well as the virtuous; the indolent, the profligate and the criminal came to prey upon the industrious. These conglomerate elements of society found the Land of Gold practically without law, and the vicious among them were not long in making it a land without order. With that inherent trait, which makes the Anglo-Saxon wherever he may be an organizer, the American element of the gold seekers soon adjusted a form of government to suit the exigencies of the land and the people. There may have been too much lynching, too much vigilance committee in it and too little

respect for lawfully constituted authorities, but it was effective and was suited to the social conditions existing.

In 1851 the criminal element became so dominant as to seriously threaten the existence of the chief city, San Francisco. Terrible conflagrations had swept over the city in May and June of that year and destroyed the greater part of the business portion. The fires were known to be of incendiary origin. The bold and defiant attitude of the vicious classes led to the organization by the better element, of that form of popular tribunal called a committee of vigilance. The law abiding element among the citizens disregarding the legally constituted authorities, who were either too weak or too corrupt to control the law-defying, took the power in their own hands, organized a vigilance committee and tried and executed by hanging four notorious criminals, namely: Jenkins, Stuart, Whitaker and McKenzie.

During the proceedings of the vigilance committee a case of mistaken identity came near costing an innocent man his life. About 8 o'clock in the evening of February 18, two men entered the store of a Mr. Jansen on Montgomery street and asked to see some blankets. As the merchant stooped to get the blankets one of the men struck him with a sling shot and both of them beat him into insensibility. They then opened his desk and carried away all the gold they could find, about \$2,000. The police arrested two men on suspicion of being the robbers. One of the men was identified as James Stuart, a noted criminal, who had murdered Sheriff Moore at Auburn. He gave the name of Thomas Burdue, but this was believed to be one of Stuart's numerous aliases. The men were identified by Mr. Jansen as his assailants. They were put on trial. When the court adjourned over to the next day a determined effort was made by the crowd to seize the men and hang them. They were finally taken out of the hands of the officers and given a trial by a jury selected by a committee of citizens. The jury failed to agree, three of the jury being convinced that the men were not Jansen's assailants. Then the mob made a rush to hang the jury, but were kept back by a show of revolvers. The prison-



ers were turned over to the court. One of them, Wildred, broke jail and escaped. Burdue was tried, convicted and sentenced to fourteen years' imprisonment. Before the sentence of the court was executed he was taken to Marysville and arraigned for the murder of Sheriff Moore. A number of witnesses swore positively that the man was Stuart; others swore even more positively that he was not. A close examination revealed that the prisoner bore every distinguishing mark on his person by which Stuart could be identified. He was convicted and sentenced to be hanged in thirty days. In the meantime the vigilance committee of 1856 was organized and the real Stuart accidentally fell into the hands of the vigilantes at San Francisco. He was arrested for a theft he had not committed and recognized by one of the committee's guards that he had formerly employed in the mines. By adroit questioning he was forced to confess that he was the real Stuart, the murderer of Sheriff Moore and the assailant of Jansen. His confederate in the robbery was Whitaker, one of the four hanged by the committee. Burdue was finally released, after having twice stood under the shadow of the gallows for the crimes of his double. The confessions of Stuart and Whitaker implicated a number of their pals. Some of these were convicted and sent to prison and others fled the country; about thirty were banished. Nearly all of the criminals were ex-convicts from Australia and Tasmania.

The vigorous measures adopted by the committee purified the city of the vicious class that had preyed upon it. Several of the smaller towns and some of the mining camps organized vigilance committees and a number of the knaves who had fled from San Francisco met a deserved fate in other places.

In the early '50s the better elements of San Francisco's population were so engrossed in business that they had no time to spare to look after its political affairs; and its government gradually drifted into the hands of vicious and corrupt men. Many of the city authorities had obtained their offices by fraud and ballot stuffing and "instead of protecting the community against scoundrels they protected the scoundrels against the community." James King of Will-

iam, an ex-banker and a man of great courage and persistence, started a small paper called the *Daily Evening Bulletin*. He vigorously assailed the criminal elements and the city and county officials. His denunciations aroused public sentiment. The murder of United States Marshal Richardson by a gambler named Cora still further inflamed the public mind. It was feared that by the connivance of some of the corrupt county officials Cora would escape punishment. His trial resulted in a hung jury. There was a suspicion that some of the jurymen were bribed. King continued through the *Bulletin* to hurl his most bitter invectives against the corrupt officials. They determined to silence him. He published the fact that James Casey, a supervisor from the twelfth ward, was an ex-convict of Sing Sing prison. Casey waylaid King at the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets and in a cowardly manner shot him down. The shooting occurred on the 14th of May, 1856. Casey immediately surrendered himself to a deputy sheriff, Lafayette M. Byrne, who was near. King was not killed, but an examination of the wound by the physicians decided that there was no hopes of his recovery. Casey was conducted to the city prison and as a mob began to gather, for greater safety he was taken to the county jail. A crowd pursued him crying, "Hang him," "kill him." At the jail the mob was stopped by an array of deputy sheriffs, police officers and a number of Casey's friends, all armed. The excitement spread throughout the city. The old vigilance committee of 1851, or rather a new organization out of the remnant of the old, was formed. Five thousand men were enrolled in a few days. Arms were procured and headquarters established on Sacramento street between Davis and Front. The men were divided into companies. William T. Coleman, chairman of the vigilance committee of 1851, was made president or No. 1, and Isaac Bluxome, Jr., the secretary, was No. 33. Each man was known by number. Charles Doane was elected chief marshal of the military division.

The *San Francisco Herald* (edited by John Nugent), then the leading paper of the city, came out with a scathing editorial denouncing the



vigilance committee. The merchants at once withdrew their advertising patronage. Next morning the paper appeared, reduced from forty columns to a single page, but still hostile to the committee. It finally died for want of patronage.

On Sunday, May 18, 1856, the military division was ready to storm the jail if necessary to obtain possession of the prisoners, Casey and Cora. The different companies, marching from their headquarters by certain prescribed routes, all reached the jail at the same time and completely invested it. They had with them two pieces of artillery. One of these guns was planted so as to command the door of the jail. There were fifteen hundred vigilantes under arms. A demand was made on Sheriff Scannell for the prisoners, Cora and Casey. The prison guard made no resistance, the prisoners were surrendered and taken at once to the vigilantes' headquarters.

On the 20th of May the murderers were put on trial; while the trial was in progress the death of King was announced. Both men were convicted and sentenced to be hanged. King's funeral, the largest and most imposing ever seen in San Francisco, took place on the 23d. While the funeral cortege was passing through the streets Casey and Cora were hanged in front of the windows of the vigilance headquarters. About an hour before his execution Cora was married to a notorious courtesan, Arabella Ryan, but commonly called Belle Cora. A Catholic priest, Father Accolti, performed the ceremony.

Governor J. Neely Johnson, who at first seemed inclined not to interfere with the vigilantes, afterwards acting under the advice of David S. Terry, Volney E. Howard and others of dominant pro-slavery faction, issued a proclamation commanding the committee to disband, to which no attention was paid. The governor then appointed William T. Sherman major-general. Sherman called for recruits to suppress the uprising. Seventy-five or a hundred, mostly gamblers, responded to his call. General Wool, in command of the troops in the department of the Pacific, refused to loan Governor Johnson arms to equip his "law and order" recruits and

General Sherman resigned. Volney E. Howard was then appointed major-general. His principal military service consisted in proclaiming what he would do to the "pork merchants" who constituted the committee. He did nothing except to bluster. A squad of the vigilance police attempted to arrest a man named Maloney. Maloney was at the time in the company of David S. Terry (then chief justice of the state) and several other members of the "law and order" party. They resisted the police and in the melee Terry stabbed the sergeant of the squad, Sterling A. Hopkins, and then he and his associates made their escape to the armory of the San Francisco Blues, one of their strongholds.

When the report of the stabbing reached headquarters the great bell sounded the alarm and the vigilantes in a very brief space of time surrounded the armory building and had their cannon planted to batter it down. Terry, Maloney, and the others of their party in the building, considering discretion the better part of valor, surrendered and were at once taken to Fort Gunnybags,\* the vigilantes' headquarters. The arms of the "law and order" party at their various rendezvous were surrendered to the vigilantes and the companies disbanded.

Terry was closely confined in a cell at the headquarters of the committee; Hopkins, after lingering some time between life and death, finally recovered. Terry was tried for assault on Hopkins and upon several other persons, was found guilty, but, after being held as a prisoner for some time, was finally released. He at once joined Johnson and Howard at Sacramento, where he felt much safer than in San Francisco. He gave the vigilantes no more trouble.

On the 29th of July, Hethrington and Brace were hanged from a gallows erected on Davis street, between Sacramento and Commercial. Both of these men had committed murder. These were the last executions by the committee. The committee transported from the state thirty disreputable characters and a number deported themselves. A few, and among them the

---

\*The vigilantes built around the building which they used for headquarters a breastwork made of gunny-sacks filled with sand. Cannon were planted at the corners of the redout.



notorious Ned McGowan, managed to keep concealed until the storm was over. A few of the expatriated returned after the committee dissolved and brought suit for damages, but failed to recover anything. The committee had paid the fare of the exiles. It was only the high toned rascals who were given a cabin passage that brought the suits. The committee finished its labors and dissolved with a grand parade on the 18th of August (1856). It did a good work. For several years after, San Francisco from being one of the worst, became one of the best governed cities in the United States. The committee was made up of men from the northern and western states. The so-called "law and order" party was mostly composed of the pro-slavery office-holding faction that ruled the state at that time.

When the vigilance committees between 1851 and 1856 drove disreputable characters from San Francisco and the northern mines, many of them drifted southward and found a lodgment for a time in the southern cities and towns. Los Angeles was not far from the Mexican line, and any one who desired to escape from justice, fleet mounted, could speedily put himself beyond the reach of his pursuers. All these causes and influences combined to produce a saturnalia of crime that disgraced that city in the early '50s.

Gen. J. H. Bean, a prominent citizen of Southern California, while returning to Los Angeles from his place of business at San Gabriel late one evening in November, 1852, was attacked by two men, who had been lying in wait for him. One seized the bridle of his horse and jerked the animal back on his haunches; the other seized the general and pulled him from the saddle. Bean made a desperate resistance, but was overpowered and stabbed to death. The assassination of General Bean resulted in the organization of a vigilance committee and an effort was made to rid the country of desperadoes. A number of arrests were made. Three suspects were tried by the committee for various crimes. One, Cipiano Sandoval, a poor cobbler of San Gabriel, was charged with complicity in the murder of General Bean. He strenuously maintained that he was innocent. He, with the

other two, were sentenced to be hanged. On the following Sunday morning the doomed men were conducted to the top of Fort Hill, where the gallows stood. Sandoval made a brief speech, again declaring his innocence. The others awaited their doom in silence. The trap fell and all were launched into eternity. Years afterward one of the real murderers on his deathbed revealed the truth and confessed his part in the crime. The poor cobbler was innocent.

In 1854 drunkenness, gambling, murder and all forms of immorality and crime were rampant in Los Angeles. The violent deaths, it is said, averaged one for every day in the year. It was a common question at the breakfast table, "Well, how many were killed last night?" Little or no attention was paid to the killing of an Indian or a half breed; it was only when a gente de razon was the victim that the community was aroused to action.

The Kern river gold rush, in the winter of 1854-55, brought from the northern mines fresh relays of gamblers and desperadoes and crime increased. The *Southern Californian* of March 7, 1855, commenting on the general lawlessness prevailing, says: "Last Sunday night was a brisk night for killing. Four men were shot and killed and several wounded in shooting affairs."

A worthless fellow by the name of David Brown, who had, without provocation, killed a companion named Clifford, was tried and sentenced to be hanged with one Felipe Alvitre, a Mexican, who had murdered an American named Ellington, at El Monte. There was a feeling among the people that Brown, through quibbles of law, would escape the death penalty, and there was talk of lynching. Stephen C. Foster, the mayor, promised that if justice was not legally meted out to Brown by the law, then he would resign his office and head the lynching party. January 10, 1855, an order was received from Judge Murray, of the supreme court, staying the execution of Brown, but leaving Alvitre to his fate. January 12 Alvitre was hanged by the sheriff in the jail yard in the presence of an immense crowd. The gallows were taken down and the guards dismissed. The crowd gathered



outside the jail yard. Speeches were made. The mayor resigned his office and headed the mob. The doors of the jail were broken down; Brown was taken across Spring street to a large gateway opening into a corral and hanged from the crossbeam. Foster was re-elected by an almost unanimous vote at a special election. The city marshal, who had opposed the action of the vigilantes, was compelled to resign.

During 1855 and 1856 lawlessness increased. There was an organized band of about one hundred Mexicans, who patrolled the highways, robbing and murdering. They threatened the extermination of the Americans and there were fears of a race war, for many who were not members of the gang sympathized with them. In 1856 a vigilance committee was organized with Myron Norton as president and H. N. Alexander as secretary. A number of disreputable characters were forced to leave town. The banditti, under their leaders, Pancho Daniel and Juan Flores, were plundering and committing outrages in the neighborhood of San Juan Capistrano.

On the night of January 22, 1857, Sheriff James R. Barton left Los Angeles with a posse, consisting of William H. Little, Charles K. Baker, Charles F. Daley, Alfred Hardy and Frank Alexander with the intention of capturing some of the robbers. At Sepulveda's ranch next morning the sheriff's party was warned that the robbers were some fifty strong, well armed and mounted, and would probably attack them. Twelve miles further the sheriff and his men encountered a detachment of the banditti. A short, sharp engagement took place. Barton, Baker, Little and Daley were killed. Hardy and Alexander made their escape by the fleetness of their horses. When the news reached Los Angeles the excitement became intense. A public meeting was held to devise plans to rid the community not only of the roving gang of murderers, but also of the criminal classes in the city, who were known to be in sympathy with the banditti. All suspicious houses were searched and some fifty persons arrested. Several companies were organized; the infantry to guard the city and the mounted men to scour the country. Companies were also formed at

San Bernardino and El Monte, while the military authorities at Fort Tejon and San Diego despatched soldiers to aid in the good work of exterminating crime and criminals.

The robbers were pursued into the mountains and nearly all captured. Gen. Andres Pico, with a company of native Californians, was most efficient in the pursuit. He captured Silvas and Ardillero, two of the most noted of the gang, and hanged them where they were captured. Fifty-two were lodged in the city jail. Of these, eleven were hanged for various crimes and the remainder set free. Juan Flores, one of the leaders, was condemned by popular vote and on February 14, 1857, was hanged near the top of Fort Hill in the presence of nearly the entire population of the town. He was only twenty-one years of age. Pancho Daniel, another of the leaders, was captured on the 19th of January, 1858, near San José. He was found by the sheriff, concealed in a haystack. After his arrest he was part of the time in jail and part of the time out on bail. He had been tried three times, but through law quibbles had escaped conviction. A change of venue to Santa Barbara had been granted. The people determined to take the law in their own hands. On the morning of November 30, 1858, the body of Pancho was hanging from a beam across the gateway of the jail yard. Four of the banditti were executed by the people of San Gabriel, and Leonardo Lopez, under sentence of the court, was hanged by the sheriff. The gang was broken up and the moral atmosphere of Los Angeles somewhat purified.

November 17, 1862, John Rains of Cucamonga ranch was murdered near Azusa. December 9, 1863, the sheriff was taking Manuel Cerradel to San Quentin to serve a ten years' sentence. When the sheriff went aboard the tug boat Cricket at Wilmington, to proceed to the Senator, quite a number of other persons took passage. On the way down the harbor, the prisoner was seized by the passengers, who were vigilantes, and hanged to the rigging; after hanging twenty minutes the body was taken down, stones tied to the feet and it was thrown overboard. Cerradel was implicated in the murder of Rains.



In the fall of 1863 lawlessness had again become rampant in Los Angeles; one of the chiefs of the criminal class was a desperado by the name of Boston Dainwood. He was suspected of the murder of a miner on the desert and was loud in his threats against the lives of various citizens. He and four other well-known criminals, Wood, Chase, Ybarra and Olivas, all of whom were either murderers or horse thieves, were lodged in jail. On the 21st of November two hundred armed citizens battered down the doors of the jail, took the five wretches out and hanged them to the portico of the old court house on Spring street, which stood on the present site of the Phillips block.

On the 24th of October, 1871, occurred in Los Angeles a most disgraceful affair, known as the Chinese massacre. It grew out of one of those interminable feuds between rival tongs of highbinders, over a woman. Desultory firing had been kept up between the rival factions throughout the day. About 5:30 p. m. Policeman Bilderrain visited the seat of war, an old adobe house on the corner of Arcadia street and "Nigger alley," known as the Coronel building. Finding himself unable to quell the disturbance he called for help. Robert Thompson, an old resident of the city, was among the first to reach the porch of the house in answer to the police call for help. He received a mortal wound from a bullet fired through the door of a Chinese store. He died an hour later in Wollweber's drug store. The Chinese in the meantime barricaded the doors and windows of the old adobe and prepared for battle. The news of the fight and of the killing of Thompson spread throughout the city and an immense crowd gathered in the streets around the building with the intention of wreaking vengeance on the Chinese.

The first attempt by the mob to dislodge the Chinamen was by cutting holes through the flat brea covered roof and firing pistol shots into the interior of the building. One of the besieged crawled out of the building and attempted to escape, but was shot down before half way across Negro alley. Another attempted to escape into Los Angeles street; he was seized,

dragged to the gate of Tomlinson's corral on New High street, and hanged.

About 9 o'clock a part of the mob had succeeded in battering a hole in the eastern end of the building; through this the rioters, with demoniac howlings, rushed in, firing pistols to the right and left. Huddled in corners and hidden behind boxes they found eight terror-stricken Chinamen, who begged piteously for their lives. These were brutally dragged out and turned over to the fiendish mob. One was dragged to death by a rope around his neck; three, more dead than alive from kicking and beating, were hanged to a wagon on Los Angeles street; and four were hanged to the gateway of Tomlinson's corral. Two of the victims were mere boys. While the shootings and hangings were going on thieves were looting the other houses in the Chinese quarters. The houses were broken into, trunks, boxes and other receptacles rifled of their contents, and any Chinamen found in the buildings were dragged forth to slaughter. Among the victims was a doctor, Gene Tung, a quiet, inoffensive old man. He pleaded for his life in good English, offering his captors all his money, some \$2,000 to \$3,000. He was hanged, his money stolen and one of his fingers cut off to obtain a ring he wore. The amount of money stolen by the mob from the Chinese quarters was variously estimated at from \$40,000 to \$50,000.

About 9:30 p. m. the law abiding citizens, under the leadership of Henry Hazard, R. M. Widney, H. C. Austin, Sheriff Burns and others, had rallied in sufficient force to make an attempt to quell the mob. Proceeding to Chinatown they rescued several Chinamen from the rioters. The mob finding armed opposition quickly dispersed.

The results of the mob's murderous work were ten men hanged on Los Angeles street, some to wagons and some to awnings; five hanged at Tomlinson's corral and four shot to death in Negro alley, nineteen in all. Of all the Chinamen murdered, the only one known to be implicated in the highbinder war was Ah Choy. All the other leaders escaped to the country before the attack was made by the mob. The



grand jury, after weeks of investigation, found indictments against one hundred and fifty persons alleged to have been actively engaged in the massacre. The jury's report severely censured "the officers of this county, as well as of this city, whose duty it is to preserve peace," and declared that they "were deplorably inefficient in the performance of their duty during the scenes of confusion and bloodshed which disgraced our city, and has cast a reproach upon the people of Los Angeles county." Of all those indicted but six were convicted. These were sentenced to from four to six years in the state's prison, but through some legal technicality they were all released after serving a part of their sentence.

The last execution in Los Angeles by a vigilance committee was that of Michael Lachenias, a French desperado, who had killed five or six men. The offense for which he was hanged was the murder of Jacob Bell, a little inoffensive man, who owned a small farm near that of Lachenias, south of the city. There had been a slight difference between them in regard to the use of water from a zanja. Lachenias, without a word of warning, rode up to Bell, where he was at work in his field, drew a revolver and shot him dead. The murderer then rode into town and boastfully informed the people of what he had done and told them where they would find Bell's body. He then surrendered himself to the officers and was locked up in jail.

Public indignation was aroused. A meeting was held in Stearns' hall on Los Angeles street. A vigilance committee was formed and the details of the execution planned. On the morning of the 17th of December, 1870, a body of three hundred armed men marched to the jail, took Lachenias out and proceeded with him to Tomlinson's corral on Temple and New High streets, and hanged him. The crowd then quietly dispersed.

A strange metamorphosis took place in the character of the lower classes of the native Californians after the conquest. (The better classes were not changed in character by the changed conditions of the country, but throughout were true gentlemen and most worthy and honorable

citizens.) Before the conquest by the Americans they were a peaceful and contented people. There were no organized bands of outlaws among them. After the discovery of gold the evolution of a banditti began and they produced some of the boldest robbers and most daring highwaymen the world has seen.

The injustice of their conquerors had much to do with producing this change. The Americans not only took possession of their country and its government, but in many cases they despoiled them of their ancestral acres and their personal property. Injustice rankles; and it is not strange that the more lawless among the native population sought revenge and retaliation. They were often treated by the rougher American element as aliens and intruders, who had no right in the land of their birth. Such treatment embittered them more than loss of property. There were those, however, among the natives, who, once entered upon a career of crime, found robbery and murder congenial occupations. The plea of injustice was no extenuation for their crimes.

Joaquin Murieta was the most noted of the Mexican and Californian desperadoes of the early '50s. He was born in Sonora of good family and received some education. He came to California with the Sonoran migration of 1849, and secured a rich claim on the Stanislaus. He was dispossessed of this by half a dozen American desperadoes, his wife abused and both driven from the diggings. He next took up a ranch on the Calaveras, but from this he was driven by two Americans. He next tried mining in the Murphy diggings, but was unsuccessful. His next occupation was that of a monte player. While riding into town on a horse borrowed from his half-brother he was stopped by an American, who claimed that the horse was stolen from him. Joaquin protested that the horse was a borrowed one from his half-brother and offered to procure witnesses to prove it. He was dragged from the saddle amid cries of "hang the greaser." He was taken to the ranch of his brother. The brother was hanged to the limb of a tree, no other proof of his crime being needed than the assertion of the American that the horse was his. Joaquin was stripped, bound



to the same tree and flogged. The demon was aroused within him, and no wonder, he vowed revenge on the men who had murdered his brother and beaten him. Faithfully he carried out his vow of vengeance. Had he doomed only these to slaughter it would have been but little loss, but the implacable foe of every American, he made the innocent suffer with the guilty. He was soon at the head of a band of desperadoes, varying in numbers from twenty to forty. For three years he and his band were the terror of the state. From the northern mines to the Mexican border they committed robberies and murders. Claudio and some of his subordinates were killed, but the robber chief seemed to bear a charmed life. Large rewards were offered for him dead or alive and numerous attempts were made to take him. Capt. Harry Love at the head of a band of rangers August, 1853, came upon Joaquin and six of his gang in a camp near the Tejon Pass. In the fight that ensued Joaquin and Three Fingered Jack were killed. With the loss of their leaders the organization was broken up.

The last organized band of robbers which terrorized the southern part of the state was that of Vasquez. Tiburcio Vasquez was born in Monterey county, of Mexican parents, in 1837. Early in life he began a career of crime. After committing a number of robberies and thefts he was captured and sent to San Quentin for horse stealing. He was discharged in 1863, but continued his disreputable career. He united with Procopio and Soto, two noted bandits. Soto was killed by Sheriff Morse of Alameda county in a desperate encounter. Vasquez and his gang of outlaws committed robberies throughout the southern part of the state, ranging from Santa Clara and Alameda counties to the Mexican line. Early in May, 1874, Sheriff William Rowland of Los Angeles county, who had repeatedly tried to capture Vasquez, but whose plans had been foiled by the bandit's

spies, learned that the robber chief was making his headquarters at the house of Greek George, about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, toward Santa Monica, in a cañon of the Cahuenga mountains. The morning of May 15 was set for the attack. To avert suspicion Sheriff Rowland remained in the city. The attacking force, eight in number, were under command of Under-Sheriff Albert Johnson, the other members of the force were Major H. M. Mitchell, attorney-at-law; J. S. Bryant, city constable; E. Harris, policeman; W. E. Rogers, citizen; B. F. Hartley, chief of police; and D. K. Smith, citizen, all of Los Angeles, and a Mr. Beers, of San Francisco, special correspondent of the *San Francisco Chronicle*.

At 4 a. m. on the morning of the 15th of May the posse reached Major Mitchell's bee ranch in a small cañon not far from Greek George's. From this point the party reconnoitered the bandit's hiding place and planned an attack. As the deputy sheriff and his men were about to move against the house a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's place. In this were two natives; the sheriff's party climbed into the high wagon box and, lying down, compelled the driver to drive up to the back of Greek George's house, threatening him and his companion with death on the least sign of treachery. Reaching the house they surrounded it and burst in the door. Vasquez, who had been eating his breakfast, attempted to escape through a small window. The party opened fire on him. Being wounded and finding himself surrounded on all sides, he surrendered. He was taken to the Los Angeles jail. His injuries proved to be mere flesh wounds. He received a great deal of maudlin sympathy from silly women, who magnified him into a hero. He was taken to San José, tried for murder, found guilty and hanged, March 19, 1875. His band was thereupon broken up and dispersed.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.

THE rush of immigration to California in the early '50s had brought to the state a class of adventurers who were too lazy or too proud to work. They were ready to engage in almost any lawless undertaking that promised plunder and adventure. The defeat of the pro-slavery politicians in their attempts to fasten their "peculiar institution" upon any part of the territory acquired from Mexico had embittered them. The more unscrupulous among them began to look around for new fields, over which slavery might be extended. As it could be made profitable only in southern lands, Cuba, Mexico and Central America became the arenas for enacting that form of piracy called "filibustering." The object of these forays, when organized by Americans, was to seize upon territory as had been done in Texas and erect it into an independent government that ultimately would be annexed to the United States and become slave territory. Although the armed invasion of countries with which the United States was at peace was a direct violation of its neutrality laws, yet the federal office-holders in the southern states and in California, all of whom belonged to the pro-slavery faction, not only made no attempt to prevent these invasions, but secretly aided them or at least sympathized with them to the extent of allowing them to recruit men and depart without molestation. There was a glamour of romance about these expeditions that influenced unthinking young men of no fixed principles to join them; these were to be pitied. But the leaders of them and their abettors were cold, selfish, scheming politicians, willing, if need be, to overthrow the government of the nation and build on its ruins an oligarchy of slave holders.

The first to organize a filibuster expedition in California was a Frenchman. Race prejudices were strong in early mining days. The United

States had recently been at war with Mexico. The easy conquest of that country had bred a contempt for its peoples. The Sonoran migration, that begun soon after the discovery of gold in California, brought a very undesirable class of immigrants to the state. Sailing vessels had brought from the west coast of South America another despised class of mongrel Spanish. It exasperated the Americans to see these people digging gold and carrying it out of the country. This antagonism extended, more or less, to all foreigners, but was strongest against men of the Latin races. Many Frenchmen, through emigration schemes gotten up in Paris, had been induced to come to California. Some of these were men of education and good standing, but they fell under the ban of prejudices and by petty persecutions were driven out of the mines and forced to earn a precarious living in the cities. There was a great deal of dissatisfaction among the Frenchmen with existing conditions in California, and they were ready to embark in any scheme that promised greater rewards. Among the French population of San Francisco was a man of noble family, Count Gaston Roaul de Raousset-Boulbon. He had lost his ancestral lands and was in reduced circumstances. He was a man of education and ability, but visionary. He conceived the idea of establishing a French colony on the Sonora border and opening the mines that had been abandoned on account of Apache depredations. By colonizing the border he hoped to put a stop to American encroachments. He divulged his scheme to the French consul, Dillon, at San Francisco, who entered heartily into it. Raousset was sent to the City of Mexico, where he obtained from President Arista the desired concession of land and the promise of financial assistance from a leading banking house there on condition that he proceed at



once to Sonora with an armed company of Frenchmen. Returning to San Francisco he quickly recruited from among the French residents two hundred and fifty men and with these he sailed for Guaymas, where he arrived early in June, 1852. He was well received at first, but soon found himself regarded with suspicion. He was required by the authorities to remain at Guaymas. After a month's detention he was allowed to proceed through Hermosilla to the Arizona border.

When about one hundred miles from Arispe he received an order from General Blanco, then at Hermosilla, to report to him. While halting at El Caric to consider his next move he received a reinforcement of about eighty French colonists, who had come to the country the year before under command of Pindray. Pindray had met his death in a mysterious manner. It was supposed that he was poisoned. The colonist had remained in the country. Raousset sent one of his men, Garnier, to interview Blanco. General Blanco gave his ultimatum—First, that the Frenchmen should become naturalized citizens of Mexico; or, secondly, they should wait until letters of security could be procured from the capital, when they might proceed to Arizona and take possession of any mines they found; or, lastly, they might put themselves under the leadership of a Mexican officer and then proceed. Raousset and his followers refused to accede to any of these propositions. Blanco began collecting men and munitions of war to oppose the French. Raousset raised the flag of revolt and invited the inhabitants to join him in gaining the independence of Sonora. After drilling his men a few weeks and preparing for hostilities he began his march against Hermosilla, distant one hundred and fifty miles. He met with no opposition, the people along his route welcoming the French. General Blanco had twelve hundred men to defend the city. But instead of preparing to resist the advancing army he sent delegates to Raousset to offer him money to let the city alone. Raousset sent back word that at 8 o'clock he would begin the attack; and at 11 would be master of the city. He was as good as his word. The Frenchmen charged the Mexicans and although the opposing force num-

bered four to one of the assailants, Raousset's men captured the town and drove Blanco's troops out of it. The Mexican loss was two hundred killed and wounded. The French loss seventeen killed and twenty-three wounded. Raousset's men were mere adventurers and were in the country without any definite purpose. Could he have relied on them, he might have captured all of Sonora.

He abandoned Hermosilla. Blanco, glad to get rid of the filibusters on any terms, raised \$11,000 and chartered a vessel to carry them back to San Francisco. A few elected to remain. Raousset went to Mazatlan and a few months later he reached San Francisco, where he was lionized as a hero. Upon an invitation from Santa Ana, who had succeeded Arista as president, he again visited the Mexican capital in June, 1853. Santa Ana was profuse in promises. He wanted Raousset to recruit five hundred Frenchmen to protect the Sonora frontier against the Indians, promising ample remuneration and good pay for their services. Raousset, finding that Santa Ana's promises could not be relied upon, and that the wiley schemer was about to have him arrested, made his escape to Acapulco, riding several horses to death to reach there ahead of his pursuers. He embarked immediately for San Francisco.

In the meantime another filibuster, William Walker, with forty-one followers had landed at La Paz November 3, 1853, and proclaimed a new nation, the Republic of Lower California. Santa Ana, frightened by this new invasion, began making overtures through the Mexican consul, Luis del Valle, at San Francisco to secure French recruits for military service on the Mexican frontier. Del Valle applied to the French consul, Dillon, and Dillon applied to Raousset. Raousset soon secured eight hundred recruits and chartered the British ship *Challenge* to take them to Guaymas. Then the pro-slavery federal officials at San Francisco were aroused to action. The neutrality laws were being violated. It was not that they cared for the laws, but they feared that this new filibustering scheme might interfere with their pet, Walker, who had, in addition to the Republic of Lower California, founded another nation, the Republic of Sonora,



in both of which he had decreed slavery. The ship was seized, but after a short detention was allowed to sail with three hundred Frenchmen.

Del Valle was vigorously prosecuted by the federal authorities for violation of a section of the neutrality laws, which forbade the enlistment within the United States of soldiers to serve under a foreign power. Dillon, the French consul, was implicated and on his refusal to testify in court he was arrested. He fell back on his dignity and asserted that his nation had been insulted through him and closed his consulate. For a time there were fears of international trouble.

Del Valle was found guilty of violating the neutrality laws, but was never punished. The pro-slavery pet, Walker, and his gang were driven out of Mexico and the federal officials had no more interest in enforcing neutrality laws. Meanwhile Raousset, after great difficulties, had joined the three hundred Frenchmen at Guaymas. A strip of northern Sonora had been sold under what is known as the Gadsden purchase to the United States. There was no longer any opportunity to secure mines there from Mexico, but Raousset thought he could erect a barrier to any further encroachments of the United States and eventually secure Mexico for France. His first orders on reaching Guaymas to the commander of the French, Desmaris, was to attack the Mexican troops and capture the city. His order did not reach Desmaris. His messenger was arrested and the Mexican authorities begun collecting forces to oppose Raousset. Having failed to receive reinforcements, and his condition becoming unendurable, he made an attack on the Mexican forces, twelve hundred strong. After a brave assault he was defeated. He surrendered to the French consul on the assurance that his life and that of his men would be spared. He was treacherously surrendered by the French consul to the Mexican general. He was tried by a court-martial, found guilty and sentenced to be shot. On the morning of August 12, 1854, he was executed. His misguided followers were shipped back to San Francisco. So ended the first California filibuster.

The first American born filibuster who organized one of these piratical expeditions was William Walker, a native of Tennessee. He came to California with the rush of 1850. He had started out in life to be a doctor, had studied law and finally drifted into journalism. He belonged to the extreme pro-slavery faction. He located in San Francisco and found employment on the *Herald*. His bitter invective against the courts for their laxity in punishing crime raised the ire of Judge Levi Parsons, who fined Walker \$500 for contempt of court and ordered him imprisoned until the fine was paid. Walker refused to pay the fine and went to jail. He at once bounded into notoriety. He was a martyr to the freedom of the press. A public indignation meeting was called. An immense crowd of sympathizers called on Walker in jail. A writ of habeas corpus was sued out and he was released from jail and discharged. In the legislature of 1852 he tried to have Parson impeached, but failed. He next opened a law office in Marysville.

The success of Raousset-Boulbon in his first expedition to Sonora had aroused the ambition of Walker to become the founder of a new government. His first efforts were directed towards procuring from Mexico a grant on the Sonora border; this was to be colonized with Americans, who would protect the Mexican frontier from Apache incursion. This was a mere subterfuge and the Mexican authorities were not deceived by it—he got no grant. To forestall Raousset-Boulbon, who was again in the field with his revolutionary scheme, Walker opened a recruiting office. Each man was to receive a square league of land and plunder galore. The bait took, meetings were held, scrip sold and recruits flocked to Walker. The brig *Arrow* was chartered to carry the liberators to their destination. The pro-slavery officials, who held all the offices, winked at this violation of the neutrality laws. There was but one man, General Hitchcock, who dared to do his duty. He seized the vessel; it was released, and Hitchcock removed from command. Jefferson Davis was secretary of war and Hitchcock was made to feel his wrath for interfering with one of Davis' pet projects, the extension of slavery. Walker



sailed in another vessel, the *Caroline*, taking with him forty-one of his followers, well armed with rifles and revolvers to develop the resources of the country.

The vessel with Walker and his gang sneaked into La Paz under cover of a Mexican flag. He seized the unsuspecting governor and other officials and then proclaimed the Republic of Lower California. He appointed from his following a number of officials with high sounding titles. He adopted the code of Louisiana as the law of the land. This, as far as he was able, introduced into the country human slavery, which indeed was about the sole purpose of his filibustering schemes. Fearing that the Mexican government might send an expedition across the gulf to stop his marauding, he slipped out of the harbor and sailed up to Todas Santos, so as to be near the United States in case the Mexican government should make it uncomfortable for him. With this as headquarters he began preparations for an invasion of Sonora. His delectable followers appropriated to their own use whatever they could find in the poverty-stricken country. The news of the great victory at La Paz reached San Francisco and created great enthusiasm among Walker's sympathizers. His vice-president, Watkins, enrolled three hundred recruits and sent them to him, "greatly to the relief of the criminal calendar."

Walker began to drill his recruits for the conquest of Sonora. These patriots, who had rallied to the support of the new republic, under the promise of rich churches to pillage and well-stocked ranches to plunder, did not take kindly to a diet of jerked beef and beans and hard drilling under a torrid sun. Some rebelled and it became necessary for Walker to use the lash and even to shoot two of them for the good of the cause. The natives rebelled when they found their cattle and frijoles disappearing and the so-called battle of La Gualla was fought between the natives and a detachment of Walker's foragers, several of whom were killed. The news of this battle reached San Francisco and was magnified into a great victory. The new republic had been baptized in the blood of its martyrs.

After three months spent in drilling, Walker began his march to Sonora with but one hun-

dred men, and a small herd of cattle for food. Most of the others had deserted. In his journey across the desert the Indians stole some of his cattle and more of his men deserted. On reaching the Colorado river about half of his force abandoned the expedition and marched to Fort Yuma, where Major Heintzelman relieved their necessities. Walker with thirty-five men had started back for Santa Tomas. They brought up at Tia Juana, where they crossed the American line, surrendered and gave their paroles to Major McKinstry of the United States army. When Walker and his Falstaffian army reached San Francisco they were lionized as heroes. All they had done was to kill a few inoffensive natives on the peninsula and steal their cattle. Their valiant leader had proclaimed two republics and decreed (on paper) that slavery should prevail in them. He had had several of his dupes whipped and two of them shot, which was probably the most commendable thing he had done. His proclamations were ridiculous and his officers with their high sounding titles had returned from their burlesque conquest with scarcely rags enough on them to cover their nakedness. Yet, despite all this, the attempt to enlarge the area of slave territory covered him with glory and his rooms were the resort of all the pro-slavery officials of California.

The federal officials made a show of prosecuting the filibusters. Watkins, the vice-president of the Republic of Lower California and Sonora, was put on trial in the United States district court. The evidence was so plain and the proof so convincing that the judge was compelled to convict against his will. This delightful specimen of a pro-slavery justice expressed from the bench his sympathy for "those spirited men who had gone forth to upbuild the broken altars and rekindle the extinguished fires of liberty in Mexico and Lower California." With such men to enforce the laws, it was not strange that vigilance committees were needed in California. Watkins and Emory, the so-called secretary of state, were fined each \$1,500. The fines were never paid and no effort was ever made to compel their payment. The secretary of war and the secretary of the navy were put



on trial and acquitted. This ended the shameful farce.

Walker's next expedition was to Nicaragua in 1855. A revolution was in progress there. He joined forces with the Democratic party or anti-legitimists. He took but fifty-six men with him. These were called the American phalanx. His first engagement was an attack upon the fortified town of Rivas. Although his men fought bravely, they were defeated and two of his best officers, Kewen and Crocker, killed. His next fight was the battle of Virgin Bay, in which, with fifty Americans and one hundred and twenty natives, he defeated six hundred legitimists. He received reinforcements from California and reorganized his force. He seized the Accessory Transit Company's lake steamer *La Virgin* against the protest of the company, embarked his troops on board of it and by an adroit movement captured the capital city, Granada. His exploits were heralded abroad and recruits flocked to his support. The legitimist had fired upon a steamer bringing passengers up the San Juan river and killed several. Walker in retaliation ordered Mateo Mazorga, the legitimist secretary of state, whom he had taken prisoner at Granada, shot. Peace was declared between the two parties and Patricio Rivas made president. Rivas was president only in name; Walker was the real head of the government and virtually dictator.

He was now at the zenith of his power. By a series of arbitrary acts he confiscated the Accessory Transit Company's vessels and charter. This company had become a power in California travel and had secured the exclusive transit of passengers by the Nicaragua route, then the most popular route to California.

By this action he incurred the enmity of Vanderbilt, who henceforth worked for his downfall. The confiscation of the transit company's right destroyed confidence in the route, and travel virtually ceased by it. This was a blow to the prosperity of the country. To add to Walker's misfortunes, the other Central American states combined to drive the hated foreigners out of the country. He had gotten rid of Rivas and had secured the presidency for himself. He had secured the repeal of the Nic-

aragua laws against slavery and thus paved the way for the introduction of his revered institution. His army now amounted to about twelve hundred men, mostly recruited from California and the slave states. The cholera broke out among his forces and in the armies of the allies and numbers died. His cause was rapidly waning. Many of his dupes deserted. A series of disasters arising from his blundering and incapacity, resulted in his overthrow. He and sixteen of his officers were taken out of the country on the United States sloop of war, *St. Mary's*. The governor of Panama refused to allow him to land in that city. He was sent across the isthmus under guard to Aspinwall and from there with his staff took passage to New Orleans. His misguided followers were transported to Panama and found their way back to the United States.

Upon arriving at New Orleans he began recruiting for a new expedition. One hundred and fifty of his "emigrants" sailed from Mobile; the pro-slavery federal officials allowing them to depart. They were wrecked on Glover's reef, about seventy miles from Balize. They were rescued by a British vessel and returned to Mobile. Walker, with one hundred and thirty-two armed emigrants, landed at Punta Arenas, November 25, 1857, and hoisted his Nicaraguan flag and called himself commander-in-chief of the army of Nicaragua. He and his men began a career of plunder; seized the fort of Castillo on the San Juan river; captured steamers, killed several inhabitants and made prisoners of others. Commander Paulding, of the United States flagship *Wabash*, then on that coast, regarded these acts as rapine and murder, and Walker and his men as outlaws and pirates. He broke up their camp, disarmed Walker and his emigrants and sent them to the United States for trial. But instead of Walker and his followers being tried for piracy their pro-slavery abettors made heroes of them.

Walker's last effort to regain his lost prestige in Nicaragua was made in 1860. With two hundred men, recruited in New Orleans, he landed near Truxillo, in Honduras. His intention was to make his way by land to Nicaragua. He very soon found armed opposition. His new recruits



were not inclined to sacrifice themselves to make him dictator of some country that they had no interest in. So they refused to stand up against the heavy odds they encountered in every fight. Finding his situation growing desperate, he was induced to surrender himself to the captain of the British man-of-war *Icarus*. The authorities of Honduras made a demand on the captain for Walker. That British officer promptly turned the filibuster over to them. He was tried by a court-martial, hastily convened, found guilty of the offenses charged, and condemned to die. September 25, 1860, he was marched out and, in accordance with his sentence, shot to death.

Walker's career is an anomaly in the history of mankind. Devoid of all the characteristics of a great leader, without a commanding presence, puny in size, homely to the point of ugliness, in disposition, cold, cruel, selfish, heartless, stolidly indifferent to the suffering of others, living only to gratify the cravings of his inordinate ambition—it is strange that such a man could attract thousands to offer their lives for his aggrandizement and sacrifice themselves for a cause of which he was the exponent, a cause the most ignoble, the extension of human slavery, that for such a man and for such a cause thousands did offer up their lives is a sad commentary on the political morality of that time. It is said that over ten thousand men joined Walker in his filibustering schemes and that fifty-seven hundred of these found graves in Nicaragua. Of the number of natives killed in battle or who died of disease, there is no record, but it greatly exceeded Walker's losses.

While Walker was attaining some success in Nicaragua, another California filibuster entered the arena. This was Henry A. Crabb, a Stockton lawyer. Like Walker, he was a native of Tennessee, and, like him, too, he was a rabid pro-slavery advocate. He had served in the assembly and one term in the state senate. It is said he was the author of a bill to allow slaveholders who brought their slaves into California before its admission to take their human chattels back into bondage. He was originally a Whig, but had joined the Know-Nothing party and was a candidate of that party for United States senator in 1856; but his extreme southern princi-

ples prevented his election. He had married a Spanish wife, who had numerous and influential relatives in Sonora. It was claimed that Crabb had received an invitation from some of these to bring down an armed force of Americans to overthrow the government and make himself master of the country. Whether he did or did not receive such an invitation, he did recruit a body of men for some kind of service in Sonora. With a force of one hundred men, well armed with rifles and revolvers, he sailed, in January, 1857, on the steamer *Sea Bird*, from San Francisco to San Pedro and from there marched overland. As usual, no attempt was made by the federal authorities to prevent him from invading a neighboring country with an armed force.

He entered Sonora at Sonita, a small town one hundred miles from Yuma. His men helped themselves to what they could find. When approaching the town of Cavorca they were fired upon by a force of men lying in ambush. The fire was kept up from all quarters. They made a rush and gained the shelter of the houses. In the charge two of their men had been killed and eighteen wounded. In the house they had taken possession of they were exposed to shots from a church. Crabb and fifteen of his men attempted to blow open the doors of the church with gunpowder, but in the attempt, which failed, five of the men were killed, and seven, including Crabb, wounded. After holding out for five days they surrendered to the Mexicans, Gabilondo, the Mexican commander, promising to spare their lives. Next morning they were marched out in squads of five to ten and shot. Crabb was tied to a post and a hundred balls fired into him; his head was cut off and placed in a jar of mescal. The only one spared was a boy of fifteen, Charles E. Evans. A party of sixteen men whom Crabb had left at Sonita was surprised and all massacred. The boy Evans was the only one left to tell the fate of the ill-starred expedition. This put an end to filibustering expeditions into Sonora.

These armed forays on the neighboring countries to the south of the United States ceased with the beginning of the war of secession. They had all been made for the purpose of acquiring slave territory. The leaders of them



were southern men and the rank and file were mostly recruited from natives of the slave states. Bancroft truthfully says of these filibustering expeditions: "They were foul robberies, covered by the flimsiest of political and social pretenses, gilded by false aphorisms and profane distortion of sacred formulæ. Liberty dragged in the mud for purposes of theft and human enslavement; the cause of humanity bandied in filthy mouths to promote atrocious butcheries; peaceful,

blooming valleys given over to devastation and ruin; happy families torn asunder; and widows and orphans cast adrift to nurse affliction; and finally, the peace of nations imperiled, and the morality of right insulted. The thought of such results should obliterate all romance, and turn pride to shame. They remain an ineffaceable stain upon the government of the most progressive of nations, and veil in dismal irony the dream of manifest destiny."

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS.

UNDER the Spanish and Mexican jurisdictions there was but little cultivation of the soil in California. While the gardens of some of the missions, and particularly those of Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura, presented a most appetizing display of fruit and vegetables, at the ranchos there were but meager products. Gilroy says that when he came to the country, in 1814, potatoes were not cultivated and it was a rare thing outside of the mission gardens to find any onions or cabbages. A few acres of wheat and a small patch of maize or corn furnished bread, or, rather, tortillas for a family. At the missions a thick soup made of boiled wheat or maize and meat was the standard article of diet for the neophytes. This was portioned out to them in the quantity of about three pints to each person. Langsdorff, who witnessed the distribution of soup rations to the Indians at Santa Clara, says: "It appeared incomprehensible how any one could three times a day eat so large a portion of such nourishing food." The neophytes evidently had healthy appetites. Frijoles (beans) were the staple vegetable dish in Spanish families. These were served up at almost every meal. The bill of fare for a native Californian family was very simple.

A considerable amount of wheat was raised at the more favorably located missions. It was not raised for export, but to feed the neophytes.

The wheat fields had to be fenced in, or perhaps it would be more in accordance with the facts to say that the cattle had to be fenced out. As timber was scarce, adobe brick did duty for fencing as well as for house building. Sometimes the low adobe walls were made high and safe by placing on top of them a row of the skulls of Spanish cattle with the long, curving horns attached to them pointing outward. These were brought from the matanzas or slaughter corrals where there were thousands of them lying around. It was almost impossible for man or beast to scale such a fence.

The agricultural implements of the early Californians were few and simple. The Mexican plow was a forked stick with an iron point fastened to the fork or branch that penetrated the ground. It turned no furrow, but merely scratched the surface of the ground. After sowing it was a race between the weeds and the grain. It depended on the season which won. If the season was cold and backward, so that the seed did not sprout readily, the weeds got the start and won out easily. And yet with such primitive cultivation the yield was sometimes astonishing. At the Mission San Diego the crop of wheat one year produced one hundred and ninety-five fold. As the agriculturist had a large area from which to select his arable land, only the richest soils were chosen. Before the discovery of gold there was little or no market



for grain, and each *ranchero* raised only enough for his own use. For a time there was some trade with the Russians in grain to supply their settlements in Alaska, but this did not continue long.

When some of the Americans who came in the gold rush began to turn their attention to agriculture they greatly underrated the productiveness of the country. To men raised where the summer rains were needed to raise a crop it seemed impossible to produce a crop in a country that was rainless for six or eight months of the year. All attempts at agriculture hitherto had been along the rivers, and it was generally believed that the plains back from the water courses could never be used for any other purpose than cattle raising.

The mining rush of '49 found California without vegetables and fresh fruit. The distance was too great for the slow transportation of that day to ship these into the country. Those who first turned their attention to market gardening made fortunes. The story is told of an old German named Schwartz who had a small ranch a few miles below Sacramento. In 1848, when everybody was rushing to the mines, he remained on his farm, unmoved by the stories of the wonderful finds of gold. Anticipating a greater rush in 1849, he planted several acres in watermelons. As they ripened he took them up to the city and disposed of them at prices ranging from \$1 to \$5, according to size. He realized that season from his melons alone \$30,000. The first field of cabbages was grown by George H. Peck and a partner in 1850. From defective seed or some other cause the cabbage failed to come to a head. Supposing that the defect was in the climate and not in the cabbage, the honest rancher marketed his crop in San Francisco, carrying a cabbage in each hand along the streets until he found a customer. To the query why there were no heads to them the reply was, "That's the way cabbages grow in California." He got rid of his crop at the rate of \$1 apiece for each headless cabbage. But all the vegetable growing experiments were not a financial success. The high price of potatoes in 1849 started a tuber-growing epidemic in 1850. Hundreds of acres were planted to

"spuds" in the counties contiguous to San Francisco, the agriculturists paying as high as fifteen cents per pound for seed. The yield was enormous and the market was soon overstocked. The growers who could not dispose of their potatoes stacked them up in huge piles in the fields; and there they rotted, filling the country around with their effluvia. The next year nobody planted potatoes, and prices went up to the figures of '49 and the spring of '50.

The size to which vegetables grew astonished the amateur agriculturists. Beets, when allowed to grow to maturity, resembled the trunks of trees; onions looked like squash, while a patch of pumpkins resembled a tented field; and corn grew so tall that the stalks had to be felled to get at the ears. Onions were a favorite vegetable in the mining camps on account of their anti-scorbutic properties as a preventive of scurvy. The honest miner was not fastidious about the aroma. They were a profitable crop, too. One *ranchero* in the Napa valley was reported to have cleared \$8,000 off two acres of onions.

With the decline of gold mining wheat became the staple product of central California. The nearness to shipping ports and the large yields made wheat growing very profitable. In the years immediately following the Civil war the price ranged high and a fortune was sometimes made from the products of a single field. It may be necessary to explain that the field might contain anywhere from five hundred to a thousand acres. The grain area was largely extended by the discovery that land in the upper mesas, which had been regarded as only fit for pasture land, was good for cereals. The land in the southern part of the state, which was held in large grants, continued to be devoted to cattle raising for at least two decades after the American conquest. After the discovery of gold cattle raising became immensely profitable. Under the Mexican régime a steer was worth what his hide and tallow would bring or about \$2 or \$3. The rush of immigration in 1849 sent the price of cattle up until a fat bullock sold for from \$30 to \$35. The profit to a *ranchero* who had a thousand or more marketable cattle was a fortune. A good, well-stocked



cattle ranch was more valuable than a gold mine.

The enormous profits in cattle raising dazed the Californians. Had they been thrifty and economical, they might have grown rich. But the sudden influx of wealth engendered extravagant habits and when the price of cattle fell, as it did in a few years, the spendthrift customs were continued. When the cattle market was dull it was easy to raise money by mortgaging the ranch. With interest at the rate of 5 per cent per month, compounded monthly, it did not take long for land and cattle both to change hands. It is related of the former owner of the Santa Gertrudes rancho that he borrowed \$500 from a money lender, at 5 per cent a month, to beat a poker game, but did not succeed. Then he borrowed more money to pay the interest on the first and kept on doing so until interest and principal amounted to \$100,000; then the mortgage was foreclosed and property to-day worth \$1,000,000 was lost for a paltry \$500 staked on a poker game.

Gold mining continued to be the prevailing industry of northern California. The gold production reached its acme in 1853, when the total yield was \$65,000,000. From that time there was a gradual decline in production and in the number of men employed. Many had given up the hopes of striking it rich and quit the business for something more certain and less illusive. The production of gold in 1852 was \$60,000,000, yet the average yield to each man of the one hundred thousand engaged in it was only about \$600, or a little over \$2 per day to the man, scarcely living wages as prices were then. It has been claimed that the cost of producing the gold, counting all expenditures, was three times the value of that produced. Even if it did, the development of the country and impulse given to trade throughout the world would more than counterbalance the loss.

At the time of the discovery of gold nearly all of the fruit raised in California was produced at Santa Barbara and Los Angeles. In Spanish and Mexican days, Los Angeles had been the principal wine-producing district of California. Although wine, as well as other spirituous liquors, were in demand, the vineyardists found it more

profitable to ship their grapes to San Francisco than to manufacture them into wine. Grapes retailed in the city of San Francisco at from twelve and one-half to twenty-five cents a pound. The vineyards were as profitable as the cattle ranches. The mission Indians did the labor in the vineyards and were paid in *aguardiente* on Saturday night. By Sunday morning they were all drunk; then they were gathered up and put into a corral. On Monday morning they were sold to pay the cost of their dissipation. It did not take many years to kill off the Indians. The city has grown over the former sites of the vineyards.

The first orange trees were planted at the Mission San Gabriel about the year 1815 and a few at Los Angeles about the same time. But little attention was given to the industry by the Californians. The first extensive grove was planted by William Wolfskill in 1840. The impression then prevailed that oranges could be grown only on the low lands near the river. The idea of attempting to grow them on the mesa lands was scouted at by the Californians and the Americans. The success that attended the Riverside experiment demonstrated that they could be grown on the mesas, and that the fruit produced was superior to that grown on the river bottoms. This gave such an impetus to the industry in the south that it has distanced all others. The yearly shipment to the eastern markets is twenty thousand car loads. The citrus belt is extending every year.

The Californians paid but little attention to the quality of the fruit they raised. The seed fell in the ground and sprouted. If the twig survived and grew to be a tree, they ate the fruit, asking no question whether the quality might be improved. The pears grown at the missions and at some of the ranch houses were hard and tasteless. It was said they never ripened. A small black fig was cultivated in a few places, but the quantity of fruit grown outside of the mission gardens was very small.

The high price of all kinds of fruit in the early '50s induced the importation of apple, peach, pear, plum and prune trees. These thrived and soon supplied the demand. Before the advent of the railroads and the shipment east the quan-



tity of deciduous fruit produced had outgrown the demand, and there was no profit in its production. All this has been changed by eastern shipment.

Sheep were brought to the country with the first missionary expeditions. The Indian in his primitive condition did not use clothing. A coat of mud was his only garment and he was not at all particular about the fit of that. After his conversion the missionaries put clothing on him, or, rather, on part of him. He was given a shirt, which was a shirt of Nessus, being made of the coarse woolen cloth manufactured at the mission. It was irritating to the skin and compelled the poor wretches to keep up a continual scratching; at least, that is what Hugo Reid tells us. During the Civil war and for several years after, the sheep industry was very profitable. The subdivision of the great ranchos and the absorption of the land for grain growing and fruit culture have contracted the sheep ranges until there is but little left for pasture except the foothills that are too rough for cultivation.

Up to 1863 the great Spanish grants that covered the southern part of the state had, with a few exceptions, been held intact and cattle raising had continued to be the principal industry. For several seasons previous to the famine years of 1863 and 1864 there had been heavy rainfalls and consequently abundant feed. With that careless indifference that marked the business management of the native Californian, the ranges had become overstocked. When the dry year of 1863 set in, the feed on ranches was soon exhausted and the cattle starving. The second famine year following, the cattle industry was virtually wiped out of existence and the cattle-owners ruined. In Santa Barbara, where the cattle barons held almost imperial sway, and, with their army of retainers, controlled the political affairs of the county, of the two hundred thousand cattle listed on the assessment roll of 1862, only five thousand were alive when grass grew in 1865. On the Stearns' ranchos in Los Angeles county, one hundred thousand head of cattle and horses perished, and the owner of a quarter million acres and a large amount of city property could not raise money enough to pay \$1,000 taxes.

Many of the rancheros were in debt when the hard times came, and others mortgaged their land at usurious rates of interest to carry them through the famine years. Their cattle dead, they had no income to meet the interest on the cancerous mortgage that was eating up their patrimony. The result was that they were compelled either to sell their land or the mortgage was foreclosed and they lost it. This led to the subdivision of the large grants into small holdings, the new proprietors finding that there was more profit in selling them off in small tracts than in large ones. This brought in an intelligent and progressive population, and in a few years entirely revolutionized the agricultural conditions of the south. Grain growing and fruit raising became the prevailing industries. The adobe ranch house with its matanzas and its Golgotha of cattle skulls and bones gave place to the tasty farm house with its flower garden, lawn and orange grove.

The Californians paid but little attention to improving the breed of their cattle. When the only value in an animal was the hide and tallow, it did not pay to improve the breed. The hide of a long-horned, mouse-colored Spanish steer would sell for as much as that of a high-bred Durham or Holstein, and, besides, the first could exist where the latter would starve to death. After the conquest there was for some time but little improvement. Cattle were brought across the plains, but for the most part these were the mongrel breeds of the western states and were but little improvement on the Spanish stock. It was not until the famine years virtually exterminated the Spanish cattle that better breeds were introduced.

As with cattle, so also it was with horses. Little attention was given to improving the breed. While there were a few fine race horses and saddle horses in the country before its American occupation, the prevailing equine was the mustang. He was a vicious beast, nor was it strange that his temper was bad. He had to endure starvation and abuse that would have killed a more aristocratic animal. He took care of himself, subsisted on what he could pick up and to the best of his ability resented ill treatment. Horses during the Mexican régime were



used only for riding. Oxen were the draft animals. The mustang had one inherent trait that did not endear him to an American, and that was his propensity to "buck." With his nose between his knees, his back arched and his legs stiffened, by a series of short, quick jumps, he could dismount an inexperienced rider with neatness and dispatch. The Californian took delight in urging the bronco to "buck" so that he (the rider) might exhibit his skillful horsemanship. The mustang had some commendable traits as well. He was sure-footed as a goat and could climb the steep hillsides almost equal to that animal. He had an easy gait under the saddle and could measure off mile after mile without a halt. His power of endurance was wonderful. He could live off the country when apparently there was nothing to subsist on except the bare ground. He owed mankind a debt of ingratitude which he always stood ready to pay when an opportunity offered. The passing of the mustang began with the advent of the American farmer.

The founding of agricultural colonies began in the '50s. One of the first, if not the first, was the German colony of Anaheim, located thirty miles south of Los Angeles. A company of Germans organized in San Francisco in 1857 for the purpose of buying land for the cultivation of the wine grape and the manufacture of wine. The organization was a stock company. Eleven hundred acres were purchased in a Spanish grant. This was subdivided into twenty and forty acre tracts; an irrigating ditch brought in from the Santa Ana river. A portion of each subdivision was planted in vines and these were cultivated by the company until they came into bearing, when the tracts were divided among the stockholders by lot, a certain valuation being fixed on each tract. The man obtaining a choice lot paid into the fund a certain amount and the one receiving an inferior tract received a certain amount, so that each received the same value in the distribution. The colony proved quite a success, and for thirty years Anaheim was one of the largest wine-producing districts in the United States. In 1887 a mysterious disease destroyed all the vines and the vineyardists turned their attention

to the cultivation of oranges and English walnuts.

The Riverside colony, then in San Bernardino county, now in Riverside county, was founded in 1870. The projectors of the colony were eastern gentlemen. At the head of the organization was Judge J. W. North. They purchased four thousand acres of the Roubidoux or Jurupa rancho and fourteen hundred and sixty acres of government land from the California Silk Center Association. This association had been organized in 1869 for the purpose of founding a colony to cultivate mulberry trees and manufacture silk. It had met with reverses, first in the death of its president, Louis Prevost, a man skilled in the silk business, next in the revocation by the legislature of the bounty for mulberry plantations, and lastly in the subsidence of the sericulture craze. To encourage silk culture in California, the legislature, in 1866, passed an act authorizing the payment of a bounty of \$250 for every plantation of five thousand mulberry trees two years old. This greatly stimulated the planting of mulberry trees, if it did not greatly increase the production of silk. In 1869 it was estimated that in the central and southern portions of the state there were ten millions of mulberry trees in various stages of growth. Demands for the bounty poured in upon the commissioners in such numbers that the state treasury was threatened with bankruptcy. The revocation of the bounty killed the silk worms and the mulberry trees; and those who had been attacked with the sericulture craze quickly recovered. The Silk Center Association, having fallen into hard lines, offered its lands for sale at advantageous terms, and in September, 1870, they were purchased by the Southern California Colony Association. The land was bought at \$3.50 per acre. It was mesa or table land that had never been cultivated. It was considered by old-timers indifferent sheep pasture, and Roubidoux, it is said, had it struck from the tax roll because it was not worth taxing.

The company had the land subdivided and laid off a town which was first named Jurupa, but afterwards the name was changed to Riverside. The river, the Santa Ana, did not flow



past the town, but the colonists hoped to make a goodly portion of its waters do so. The lands were put on sale at reasonable prices, a ditch at a cost of \$50,000 was constructed. Experiments were made with oranges, raisin grapes and deciduous fruits, but the colony finally settled down to orange producing. In 1877 the introduction of the Bahia or navel orange gave an additional impetus to orange growing in the colony, the fruit of that species being greatly superior to any other. This fruit was propagated by budding from two trees received from Washington, D. C., by J. A. Tibbetts, of Riverside.

The Indiana colony, which later became Pasadena, was founded in 1873 by some gentlemen from Indiana. Its purpose was the growing of citrus fruits and raisin grapes, but it has grown into a city, and the orange groves, once the pride of the colony, have given place to business blocks and stately residences.

During the early '70s a number of agricultural colonies were founded in Fresno county. These were all fruit-growing and raisin-producing enterprises. They proved successful and Fresno has become the largest raisin-producing district in the state.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY.

THE admission of California into the Union as a free state did not, in the opinion of the ultra pro-slavery faction, preclude the possibility of securing a part of its territory for the "peculiar institution" of the south. The question of state division which had come up in the constitutional convention was again agitated. The advocates of division hoped to cut off from the southern part, territory enough for a new state. The ostensible purpose of division was kept concealed. The plea of unjust taxation was made prominent. The native Californians who under Mexican rule paid no taxes on their land were given to understand that they were bearing an undue proportion of the cost of government, while the mining counties, paying less tax, had the greater representation. The native Californians were opposed to slavery, an open advocacy of the real purpose would defeat the division scheme.

The leading men in the southern part of the state were from the slave states. If the state were divided, the influence of these men would carry the new state into the Union with a constitution authorizing slave-holding and thus the south would gain two senators. The division question came up in some form in nearly every session of the legislature for a decade after California became a state.

In the legislature of 1854-55, Jefferson Hunt, of San Bernardino county, introduced a bill in the assembly to create and establish, "out of the territory embraced within the limits of the state of California, a new state, to be called the state of Columbia." The territory embraced within the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, San Joaquin, Calaveras, Amador, Tuolumne, Stanislaus, Mariposa, Tulare, Monterey, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego, with the islands on the coast, were to constitute the new state. "The people residing within the above mentioned territory shall be and they are hereby authorized, so soon as the consent of the congress of the United States shall be obtained thereto, to proceed to organize a state government under such rules as are prescribed by the constitution of the United States." The bill met with opposition. It took in some of the mining counties whose interests were not coincident with the agricultural counties of the south. It died on the files.

At a subsequent session, a bill was introduced in the legislature to divide the state into three parts, southern, central and northern, the central state to retain the name of California. This was referred to a committee and got no farther. It was not satisfactory to the pro-slavery ele-



ment because the gain to the south would be overbalanced by the gain to the north.

The success of border ruffianism, backed by the Buchanan administration, in forcing the detestable Lecompton pro-slavery constitution on the people of Kansas, encouraged the divisionists to make another effort to divide the state. While California was a free state it had throughout its existence, up to 1857, when Broderick was elected to the senate, been represented in both houses either by slave-holders from the south or by northern "dough faces"—men of northern birth with southern principles. Most of the state offices had been filled by southern men who had come to the state to obtain office or men who had been imported by their friends or relatives to fill positions by appointment. Indeed, so notorious had this importation of office-holders become that California was often referred to as the "Virginia poorhouse." Scarcely a legislature had convened in which there was not some legislation against free negroes. A free colored man was as terrible to the chivalrous legislators as an army with banners.

The legislature of 1859 was intensely pro-slavery. The divisionists saw in it an opportunity to carry out their long-deferred scheme. The so-called Pico law, an act granting the consent of the legislature to the formation of a different government for the southern counties of this state, was introduced early in the session, passed in both houses and approved by the governor April 18, 1859. The boundaries of the proposed state were as follows: "All of that part or portion of the present territory of this state lying all south of a line drawn eastward from the west boundary of the state along the sixth standard parallel south of the Mount Diablo meridian, east to the summit of the coast range; thence southerly following said summit to the seventh standard parallel; thence due east on said standard, parallel to its intersection with the northwest boundary of Los Angeles county; thence northeast along said boundary to the eastern boundary of the state, including the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, San Bernardino and a part of Buena Vista, shall be

segregated from the remaining portion of the state for the purpose of the formation by congress, with the concurrent action of said portion (the consent for the segregation of which is hereby granted), of a territorial or other government under the name of the "Territory of Colorado," or such other name as may be deemed meet and proper."

Section second provided for the submitting the question of "For a Territory" or "Against a Territory" to the people of the portion sought to be segregated at the next general election; "and in case two-thirds of the whole number of voters voting thereon shall vote for a change of government, the consent hereby given shall be deemed consummated." In case the vote was favorable the secretary of state was to send a certified copy of the result of the election and a copy of the act annexed to the president of the United States and to the senators and representatives of California in congress. At the general election in September, 1859, the question was submitted to a vote of the people of the southern counties, with the following result:

	For.	Against.
Los Angeles county.....	1,407	441
San Bernardino .....	441	29
San Diego .....	207	24
San Luis Obispo.....	10	283
Santa Barbara .....	395	51
Tulare .....	17	...
Total .....	2,477	828

The bill to create the county of Buena Vista from the southern portion of Tulare failed to pass the legislature, hence the name of that county does not appear in the returns. The result of the vote showed that considerably more than two-thirds were in favor of a new state.

The results of this movement for division and the act were sent to the president and to congress, but nothing came of it. The pro-slavery faction that with the assistance of the dough-faces of the north had so long dominated congress had lost its power. The southern senators and congressmen were preparing for secession and had weightier matters to think of than the division of the state of California. Of late years, a few feeble attempts have been made to stir up



the old question of state division and even to resurrect the old "Pico law."

For more than a decade after its admission into the Union, California was a Democratic state and controlled by the pro-slavery wing of that party. John C. Fremont and William H. Gwin, its first senators, were southern born, Fremont in South Carolina and Gwin in Mississippi. Politics had not entered into their election, but the lines were soon drawn. Fremont drew the short term and his services in the senate were very brief. He confidently expected a re-election, but in this he was doomed to disappointment. The legislature of 1851, after balloting one hundred and forty-two times, adjourned without electing, leaving California with but one senator in the session of 1850-51. In the legislature of 1852 John B. Willer was elected. He was a northern man with southern principles. His chief opponent for the place was David Colbert Broderick, a man destined to fill an important place in the political history of California. He was an Irishman by birth, but had come to America in his boyhood. He had learned the stone cutters' trade with his father. His early associations were with the rougher element of New York City. Aspiring to a higher position than that of a stone cutter he entered the political field and soon arose to prominence. At the age of 26 he was nominated for Congress, but was defeated by a small majority through a split in the party. In 1849 he came to California, where he arrived sick and penniless. With F. D. Kohler, an assayer, he engaged in coining gold. The profit from buying gold dust at \$14 an ounce and making it into \$5 and \$10 pieces put him in affluent circumstances.

His first entry into politics in California was his election to fill a vacancy in the senate of the first legislature. In 1851 he became president of the senate. He studied law, history and literature and was admitted to the bar. He was appointed clerk of the supreme court and had aspirations for still higher positions. Although Senator Gwin was a Democrat, he had managed to control all the federal appointments of Fillmore, the Whig president, and he had filled the offices with pro-slavery Democrats.

No other free state in the Union had such odious laws against negroes as had California. The legislature of 1852 enacted a law "respecting fugitives from labor and slaves brought to this state prior to her admission to the Union." "Under this law a colored man or woman could be brought before a magistrate, claimed as a slave, and the person so seized not being permitted to testify, the judge had no alternative but to issue a certificate to the claimant, which certificate was conclusive of the right of the person or persons in whose favor granted, and prevented all molestation of such person or persons, by any process issued by any court, judge, justice or magistrate or other person whomsoever."\* Any one who rendered assistance to a fugitive was liable to a fine of \$500 or imprisonment for two months. Slaves who had been brought into California by their masters before it became a state, but who were freed by the adoption of a constitution prohibiting slavery, were held to be fugitives and were liable to arrest, although they had been free for several years and some of them had accumulated considerable property. By limitation the law should have become inoperative in 1853, but the legislature of that year re-enacted it, and the succeeding legislatures of 1854 and 1855 continued it in force. The intention of the legislators who enacted the law was to legalize the kidnapping of free negroes, as well as the arrest of fugitives. Broderick vigorously opposed the prosecution of the colored people and by so doing called down upon his head the wrath of the pro-slavery chivalry. From that time on he was an object of their hatred. While successive legislatures were passing laws to punish black men for daring to assert their freedom and their right to the products of their honest toil, white villains were rewarded with political preferment, provided always that they belonged to the dominant wing of the Democratic party. The Whig party was but little better than the other, for the same element ruled in both. The finances of the state were in a deplorable condition and continually growing worse. The people's money was recklessly squandered. Incompetency was

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VI.



the rule in office and honesty the exception. Ballot box stuffing had been reduced to a mechanical science, jury bribing was one of the fine arts and suborning perjury was a recognized profession. During one election in San Francisco it was estimated that \$1,500,000 was spent in one way or another to influence voters. Such was the state of affairs just preceding the uprising of the people that evolved in San Francisco the vigilance committee of 1856.

At the state election in the fall of 1855 the Know Nothings carried the state. The native American or Know Nothing party was a party of few principles. Opposition to Catholics and foreigners was about the only plank in its platform. There was a strong opposition to foreign miners in the mining districts and the pro-slavery faction saw in the increased foreign immigration danger to the extension of their beloved institution into new territory. The most potent cause of the success of the new party in California was the hope that it might bring reform to relieve the tax burdened people. But in this they were disappointed. It was made up from the same element that had so long misgoverned the state.

The leaders of the party were either pro-slavery men of the south or northern men with southern principles. Of the latter class was J. Neely Johnson, the governor-elect. In the legislature of 1855 the contest between Gwin and Broderick, which had been waged at the polls the previous year, culminated after thirty-eight ballots in no choice and Gwin's place in the senate became vacant at the expiration of his term. In the legislature of 1856 the Know Nothings had a majority in both houses. It was supposed that they would elect a senator to succeed Gwin. There were three aspirants: H. A. Crabb, formerly a Whig; E. C. Marshall and Henry S. Foote, formerly Democrats. All were southerners and were in the new party for office. The Gwin and Broderick influence was strong enough to prevent the Know Nothing legislature from electing a senator and California was left with but one representative in the upper house of Congress.

The Know Nothing party was short lived. At the general election in 1856 the Democrats

swept the state. Broderick, by his ability in organizing and his superior leadership, had secured a majority in the legislature and was in a position to dictate terms to his opponents. Weller's senatorial term would soon expire and Gwin's already two years vacant left two places to be filled. Broderick, who had heretofore been contending for Gwin's place, changed his tactics and aspired to fill the long term. According to established custom, the filling of the vacancy would come up first, but Broderick, by superior finesse, succeeded in having the caucus nominate the successor to Weller first. Ex-Congressman Latham's friends were induced to favor the arrangement on the expectation that their candidate would be given the short term. Broderick was elected to the long term on the first ballot, January 9, 1857, and his commission was immediately made out and signed by the governor. For years he had bent his energies to securing the senatorship and at last he had obtained the coveted honor. But he was not satisfied yet. He aspired to control the federal patronage of the state; in this way he could reward his friends. He could dictate the election of his colleague for the short term. Both Gwin and Latham were willing to concede to him that privilege for the sake of an election. Latham tried to make a few reservations for some of his friends to whom he had promised places. Gwin offered to surrender it all without reservation. He had had enough of it. Gwin was elected and next day published an address, announcing his obligation to Broderick and renouncing any claim to the distribution of the federal patronage.

Then a wail long and loud went up from the chivalry, who for years had monopolized all the offices. That they, southern gentlemen of aristocratic antecedents, should be compelled to ask favors of a mudsill of the north was too humiliating to be borne. Latham, too, was indignant and Broderick found that his triumph was but a hollow mockery. But the worst was to come. He who had done so much to unite the warring Democracy and give the party a glorious victory in California at the presidential election of 1856 fully expected the approbation of President Buchanan, but when he called on



that old gentleman he was received coldly and during Buchanan's administration he was ignored and Gwin's advice taken and followed in making federal appointments. He returned to California in April, 1857, to secure the nomination of his friends on the state ticket, but in this he was disappointed. The Gwin element was in the ascendancy and John B. Weller received the nomination for governor. He was regarded as a martyr, having been tricked out of a re-election to the senate by Broderick. There were other martyrs of the Democracy, who received balm for their wounds and sympathy for their sufferings at that convention. In discussing a resolution denouncing the vigilance committee, O'Meara in his "History of Early Politics in California," says: "Col. Joseph P. Hoge, the acknowledged leader of the convention, stated that the committee had hanged four men, banished twenty-eight and arrested two hundred and eighty; and that these were nearly all Democrats.

On Broderick's return to the senate in the session of 1857-58, he cast his lot with Senator Douglas and opposed the admission of Kansas under the infamous Lecompton constitution. This cut him loose from the administration wing of the party.

In the state campaign of 1859 Broderick rallied his followers under the Anti-Lecompton standard and Gwin his in support of the Buchanan administration. The party was hopelessly divided. Two Democratic tickets were placed in the field. The Broderick ticket, with John Currey as governor, and the Gwin, with Milton Latham, the campaign was bitter. Broderick took the stump and although not an orator his denunciations of Gwin were scathing and merciless and in his fearful earnestness he became almost eloquent. Gwin in turn loosed the vials of his wrath upon Broderick and criminations and recriminations flew thick and fast during the campaign. It was a campaign of vituperation, but the first aggressor was Gwin.

Judge Terry, in a speech before the Lecompton convention at Sacramento in June, 1859, after flinging out sneers at the Republican party, characterized Broderick's party as sailing "under

the flag of Douglas, but it is the banner of the black Douglass, whose name is Frederick, not Stephen." This taunt was intended to arouse the wrath of Broderick. He read Terry's speech while seated at breakfast in the International hotel at San Francisco. Broderick denounced Terry's utterance in forcible language and closed by saying: "I have hitherto spoken of him as an honest man, as the only honest man on the bench of a miserable, corrupt supreme court, but now I find I was mistaken. I take it all back." A lawyer by the name of Perley, a friend of Terry's, to whom the remark was directed, to obtain a little reputation, challenged Broderick. Broderick refused to consider Perley's challenge on the ground that he was not his (Broderick's) equal in standing and beside that he had declared himself a few days before a British subject. Perley did not stand very high in the community. Terry had acted as a second for him in a duel a few years before.

Broderick, in his reply to Perley, said: "I have determined to take no notice of attacks from any source during the canvass. If I were to accept your challenge, there are probably many other gentlemen who would seek similar opportunities for hostile meetings for the purpose of accomplishing a political object or to obtain public notoriety. I cannot afford at the present time to descend to a violation of the Constitution and state laws to subserve either their or your purposes."

Terry a few days after the close of the campaign sent a letter to Broderick demanding a retraction of the offensive remarks. Broderick, well knowing that he would have to fight some representative of the chivalry if not several of them in succession, did not retract his remarks. He had for several years, in expectation of such a result in a contest with them, practiced himself in the use of fire arms until he had become quite expert.

A challenge followed, a meeting was arranged to take place in San Mateo county, ten miles from San Francisco, on the 12th of September. Chief of Police Burke appeared on the scene and arrested the principals. They were released by the court, no crime having been committed. They met next morning at the same place; ex-



Congressman McKibben and David D. Colton were Broderick's seconds. Calhoun Benham and Thomas Hayes were Terry's. The pistols selected belonged to a friend of Terry's. Broderick was ill, weak and nervous, and it was said that his pistol was quicker on the trigger than Terry's. When the word was given it was discharged before it reached a level and the ball struck the earth, nine feet from where he stood. Terry fired, striking Broderick in the breast. He sank to the earth mortally wounded and died three days afterwards. Broderick dead was a greater man than Broderick living. For years he had waged a contest against the representatives of the slave oligarchy in California and the great mass of the people had looked on with indifference, even urging on his pursuers to the tragic end. Now that he was killed, the cry went up for vengeance on his murderers. Terry was arrested and admitted to bail in the sum of \$10,000. The trial was put off on some pretext and some ten months later he obtained a change of venue to Marin county on the plea that he could not obtain a fair and impartial trial in San Francisco. His case was afterwards dismissed without trial by a pro-slavery judge named Hardy. Although freed by the courts he was found guilty and condemned by public opinion. He went south and joined the Confederates at the breaking out of the Civil war. He some time after the close of the war returned to California. In 1880 he was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. His colleagues on the ticket were elected, but he was defeated. He was killed at Lathrop by a deputy United States marshal while attempting an assault on United States Supreme Judge Field.

In the hue and cry that was raised on the death of Broderick, the chivalry read the doom of their ascendancy. Gwin, as he was about to take the steamer on his return to Washington, "had flaunted in his face a large canvas frame, on which was painted a portrait of Broderick and this: 'It is the will of the people that the murderers of Broderick do not return again to California;' and below were also these words attributed to Mr. Broderick: 'They have killed me because I was opposed to the extension of slavery, and a corrupt administration.'"

Throughout his political career Broderick was a consistent anti-slavery man and a friend of the common people. Of all the politicians of the ante-bellum period, that is, before the Civil war, he stands to-day the highest in the estimation of the people of California. Like Lincoln, he was a self-made man. From a humble origin, unaided, he had fought his way up to a lofty position. Had he been living during the war against the perpetuity of human slavery, he would have been a power in the senate or possibly a commander on the field of battle. As it was, during that struggle in his adopted state, his name became a synonym of patriotism and love for the Union.

Milton S. Latham, who succeeded John B. Weller as governor in 1860, was, like his predecessor, a northern man with southern principles. Almost from the date of his arrival in California he had been an office-holder. He was a man of mediocre ability. He was a state divisionist and would have aided in that scheme by advocating in the senate of the United States (to which body he had been elected three days after his inauguration) the segregation of the southern counties and their formation into a new state with the hopes of restoring the equilibrium between the north and the south. But the time had passed for such projects. The lieutenant-governor, John G. Downey, succeeded Latham. Downey gained great popularity by his veto of the "bulkhead bill." This was a scheme of the San Francisco Dock and Wharf Company to build a stone bulkhead around the city water front in consideration of having the exclusive privilege of collecting wharfage and tolls for fifty years. Downey lost much of his popularity, particularly with the Union men, during the Civil war on account of his sympathy with the Confederates.

At the state election in September, 1861, Leland Stanford was chosen governor. He was the first Republican chosen to that office. He received fifty-six thousand votes. Two years before he had been a candidate for that office and received only ten thousand votes, so rapidly had public sentiment changed. The news of the firing upon Fort Sumter reached San Francisco April 24, twelve days after its oc-



currence. It came by pony express. The beginning of hostilities between the north and the south stirred up a strong Union sentiment. The great Union mass meeting held in San Francisco May 11, 1861, was the largest and most enthusiastic public demonstration ever held on the Pacific coast. The lines were sharply drawn between the friends of the government and its enemies. Former political alliances were forgotten. Most of the Anti-Lecompton or Douglas Democrats arrayed themselves on the side of the Union. The chivalry wing of the Democratic party were either open or secret sympathizers with the Confederates. Some of them were bold and outspoken in their disloyalty. The speech of Edmund Randolph at the Democratic convention July 24, 1861, is a sample of such utterances. \* \* \* "To me it seems a waste of time to talk. For God's sake, tell me of battles fought and won. Tell me of usurpers overthrown; that Missouri is again a free state, no longer crushed under the armed heel of a reckless and odious despot. Tell me that the state of Maryland lives again; and, oh! gentlemen, let us read, let us hear, at the first moment, that not one hostile foot now treads the soil of Virginia! (Applause and cheers.) If this be rebellion, I am a rebel. Do you want a traitor, then I am a traitor. For God's sake, speed the ball; may the lead go quick to his heart, and may our country be free from the despot usurper that now claims the name of the president of the United States."\* (Cheers.) Some of the chivalry Democrats, most of whom had been holding office in California for years, went south at the breaking out of the war to fight in the armies of the Confederacy, and among these was Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who had been superseded in the command of the Pacific Department by Gen. Edwin V. Sumner. Johnston, with a number of fellow sympathizers, went south by the overland route and was killed a year later, at the battle of Shiloh, while in command of the Confederate army.

One form of disloyalty among the class known as "copperheads" (northern men with southern principles) was the advocacy of a Pa-

cific republic. Most prominent among these was ex-Governor John B. Weller. The movement was a thinly disguised method of aiding the southern Confederacy. The flag of the inchoate Pacific republic was raised in Stockton January 16, 1861. It is thus described by the *Stockton Argus*: "The flag is of silk of the medium size of the national ensign and with the exception of the Union (evidently a misnomer in this case) which contains a lone star upon a blue ground, is covered by a painting representing a wild mountain scene, a huge grizzly bear standing in the foreground and the words 'Pacific Republic' near the upper border." The flag raising was not a success. At first it was intended to raise it in the city. But as it became evident this would not be allowed, it was raised to the mast head of a vessel in the slough. It was not allowed to float there long. The hal-yards were cut and a boy was sent up the mast to pull it down. The owner of the flag was convinced that it was not safe to trifle with the loyal sentiment of the people.

At the gubernatorial election in September, 1863, Frederick F. Low, Republican, was chosen over John G. Downey, Democrat, by a majority of over twenty thousand. In some parts of the state Confederate sympathizers were largely in the majority. This was the case in Los Angeles and in some places in the San Joaquin valley. Several of the most outspoken were arrested and sent to Fort Alcatraz, where they soon became convinced of the error of their ways and took the oath of allegiance. When the news of the assassination of Lincoln reached San Francisco, a mob destroyed the newspaper plants of the *Democratic Press*, edited by Beriah Brown; the *Occidental*, edited by Zach. Montgomery; the *News Letter*, edited by F. Marriott, and the *Monitor*, a Catholic paper, edited by Thomas A. Brady. These were virulent copperhead sheets that had heaped abuse upon the martyred president. Had the proprietors of these journals been found the mob would, in the excitement that prevailed, have treated them with violence. After this demonstration Confederate sympathizers kept silent.

\*Tuthill's History of California.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

## TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

THE beginning of the ocean commerce of California was the two mission transport ships that came every year to bring supplies for the missions and presidios and take back what few products there were to send. The government fixed a price upon each and every article of import and export. There was no cornering the market, no bulls or bears in the wheat pit, no rise or fall in prices except when ordered by royal authority. An Arancel de Precios (fixed rate of prices) was issued at certain intervals, and all buying and selling was governed accordingly. These arancels included everything in the range of human needs—physical, spiritual or mental. According to a tariff of prices promulgated by Governor Fages in 1788, which had been approved by the audiencia and had received the royal sanction, the price of a Holy Christ in California was fixed at \$1.75, a wooden spoon six cents, a horse \$9, a deerskin twenty-five cents, red pepper eighteen cents a pound, a dozen of quail twenty-five cents, brandy seventy-five cents per pint, and so on throughout the list.

In 1785 an attempt was made to open up trade between California and China, the commodities for exchange being seal and otter skins for quicksilver. The trade in peltries was to be a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives by the mission friars, who were to sell them to a government agent at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each. The neophytes must give up to the friars all the skins in their possession. All trade by citizens or soldiers was prohibited and any one attempting to deal in peltries otherwise than the regularly ordained authorities was liable, if found out, to have his goods confiscated. Spain's attempt to engage in the fur trade was not a success. The blighting monopoly of church and state nipped it in the bud. It died

out, and the government bought quicksilver, on which also it had a monopoly, with coin instead of otter skins.

After the government abandoned the fur trade the American smugglers began to gather up the peltries, and the California producer received better prices for his furs than the missionaries paid.

The Yankee smuggler had no arancel of prices fixed by royal edict. His price list varied according to circumstances. As his trade was illicit and his vessel and her cargo were in danger of confiscation if he was caught, his scale of prices ranged high. But he paid a higher price for the peltries than the government, and that was a consolation to the seller. The commerce with the Russian settlements of the northwest in the early years of the century furnished a limited market for the grain produced at some of the missions, but the Russians helped themselves to the otter and the seal of California without saying "By your leave" and they were not welcome visitors.

During the Mexican revolution, as has been previously mentioned, trade sprang up between Lima and California in tallow, but it was of short duration. During the Spanish era it can hardly be said that California had any commerce. Foreign vessels were not allowed to enter her ports except when in distress, and their stay was limited to the shortest time possible required to make repairs and take on supplies.

It was not until Mexico gained her independence and removed the proscriptive regulations with which Spain had hampered commerce that the hide droghers opened up trade between New England and California. This trade, which began in 1822, grew to considerable proportions. The hide droghers were emigrant ships as well as mercantile vessels. By



these came most of the Americans who settled in California previous to 1840. The hide and tallow trade, the most important item of commerce in the Mexican era, reached its maximum in 1834, when the great mission herds were, by order of the padres, slaughtered to prevent them from falling into the hands of the government commissioners. Thirty-two vessels came to the coast that year, nearly all of which were engaged in the hide and tallow trade.

During the year 1845, the last of Mexican rule, sixty vessels visited the coast. These were not all trading vessels; eight were men-of-war, twelve were whalers and thirteen came on miscellaneous business. The total amount received at the custom house for revenue during that year was \$140,000. The majority of the vessels trading on the California coast during the Mexican era sailed under the stars and stripes. Mexico was kinder to California than Spain, and under her administration commercial relations were established to a limited extent with foreign nations. Her commerce at best was feeble and uncertain. The revenue laws and their administration were frequently changed, and the shipping merchant was never sure what kind of a reception his cargo would receive from the custom house officers. The duties on imports from foreign countries were exorbitant and there was always more or less smuggling carried on. The people and the padres, when they were a power, gladly welcomed the arrival of a trading vessel on the coast and were not averse to buying goods that had escaped the tariff if they could do so with safety. As there was no land tax, the revenue on goods supported the expenses of the government.

Never in the world's history did any country develop an ocean commerce so quickly as did California after the discovery of gold. When the news spread abroad, the first ships to arrive came from Peru, Chile and the South Sea islands. The earliest published notice of the gold discovery appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*, September 20, 1848, eight months after it was made. At first the story was ridiculed, but as confirmatory reports came thick and fast, preparations began for a grand rush for the

gold mines. Vessels of all kinds, seaworthy and unseaworthy, were overhauled and fitted out for California. The American trade with California had gone by way of Cape Horn or the Straits of Magellan, and this was the route that was taken by the pioneers. Then there were short cuts by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, across Mexico and by Nicaragua. The first vessels left the Atlantic seaports in November, 1848. By the middle of the winter one hundred vessels had sailed from Atlantic and Gulf seaports, and by spring one hundred and fifty more had taken their departure, all of them loaded with human freight and with supplies of every description. Five hundred and forty-nine vessels arrived in San Francisco in nine months, forty-five reaching that port in one day.

April 12, 1848, before the treaty of peace with Mexico had been proclaimed by the President, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated with a capital of \$500,000. Astoria, Ore., was to have been the Pacific terminus of the company's line, but it never got there. The discovery of gold in California made San Francisco the end of its route. The contract with the government gave the company a subsidy of \$200,000 for maintaining three steamers on the Pacific side between Panama and Astoria. The first of these vessels, the *California*, sailed from New York October 6, 1848, for San Francisco and Astoria via Cape Horn. She was followed in the two succeeding months by the *Oregon* and the *Panama*. On the Atlantic side the vessels of the line for several years were the *Ohio*, *Illinois* and *Georgia*. The vessels on the Atlantic side were fifteen hundred tons burden, while those on the Pacific were a thousand tons. Freight and passengers by the Panama route were transported across the isthmus by boats up the Chagres river to Gorgona, and then by mule-back to Panama. In 1855 the Panama railroad was completed. This greatly facilitated travel and transportation. The Atlantic terminus of the road was Aspinwall, now called Colon.

Another line of travel and commerce between the states and California in early days was the Nicaragua route. By that route passengers on the Atlantic side landed at San-Juan del Norte



or Greytown. From there they took a river steamer and ascended the Rio San Juan to Lake Nicaragua, then in a larger vessel they crossed the lake to La Virgin. From there a distance of about twelve miles was made on foot or on mule-back to San Juan del Sur, where they re-embarked on board the ocean steamer for San Francisco.

The necessity for the speedy shipment of merchandise to California before the days of trans-continental railroads at a minimum cost evolved the clipper ship. These vessels entered quite early into the California trade and soon displaced the short, clumsy vessels of a few hundred tons burden that took from six to ten months to make a voyage around the Horn. The clipper ship *Flying Cloud*, which arrived at San Francisco in August, 1851, made the voyage from New York in eighty-nine days. These vessels were built long and narrow and carried heavy sail. Their capacity ranged from one to two thousand tons burden. The overland railroads took away a large amount of their business.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, as previously stated, was the real pathfinder of the western mountains and plains. He marked out the route from Salt Lake by way of the Rio Virgin, the Colorado and the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles in 1826. This route was extensively traveled by the belated immigrants of the early '50s. Those reaching Salt Lake City too late in the season to cross the Sierra Nevadas turned southward and entered California by Smith's trail.

The early immigration to California came by way of Fort Hall. From there it turned southerly. At Fort Hall the Oregon and California immigrants separated. The disasters that befell the Donner party were brought upon them by their taking the Hastings cut-off, which was represented to them as saving two hundred and fifty miles. It was shorter, but the time spent in making a wagon road through a rough country delayed them until they were caught by the snows in the mountains. Lassen's cut-off was another route that brought disaster and delays to many of the immigrants who were induced to take it. The route up the Platte through the

South Pass of the Rocky mountains and down the Humboldt received by far the larger amount of travel.

The old Santa Fe trail from Independence to Santa Fe, and from there by the old Spanish trail around the north bank of the Colorado across the Rio Virgin down the Mojave river and through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles, was next in importance. Another route by which much of the southern emigration came was what was known as the Gila route. It started at Fort Smith, Ark., thence via El Paso and Tucson and down the Gila to Yuma, thence across the desert through the San Gorgono Pass to Los Angeles. In 1852 it was estimated one thousand wagons came by this route. There was another route still further south than this which passed through the northern states of Mexico, but it was not popular on account of the hostility of the Mexicans and the Apaches.

The first overland stage line was established in 1857. The route extended from San Antonio de Bexar, Tex., to San Diego, via El Paso, Mesillo, Tucson and Colorado City (now Yuma). The service was twice a month. The contract was let to James E. Burch, the Postal Department reserving "the right to curtail or discontinue the service should any route subsequently put under contract cover the whole or any portion of the route." The *San Diego Herald*, August 12, 1857, thus notes the departure of the first mail by that route: "The pioneer mail train from San Diego to San Antonio, Tex., under the contract entered into by the government with Mr. James Burch, left here on the 9th inst. (August 9, 1857) at an early hour in the morning, and is now pushing its way for the east at a rapid rate. The mail was of course carried on pack animals, as will be the case until wagons which are being pushed across will have been put on the line. \* \* \* The first mail from the other side has not yet arrived, although somewhat overdue, and conjecture is rife as to the cause of the delay." The eastern mail arrived a few days later.

The service continued to improve, and the fifth trip from the eastern terminus to San Diego "was made in the extraordinary short



time of twenty-six days and twelve hours," and the *San Diego Herald* on this arrival, October 6, 1857, rushed out an extra "announcing the very gratifying fact of the complete triumph of the southern route notwithstanding the croakings of many of the opponents of the administration in this state." But the "triumph of the southern route" was of short duration. In September, 1858, the stages of the Butterfield line began making their semi-weekly trips. This route from its western terminus, San Francisco, came down the coast to Gilroy, thence through Pacheco Pass to the San Joaquin valley, up the valley and by way of Fort Tejon to Los Angeles; from there eastward by Temecula and Warner's to Yuma, thence following very nearly what is now the route of the Southern Pacific Railroad through Arizona and New Mexico to El Paso, thence turning northward to Fort Smith, Ark. There the route divided, one branch going to St. Louis and the other to Memphis. The mail route from San Antonio to San Diego was discontinued.

The Butterfield stage line was one of the longest continuous lines ever organized. Its length was two thousand eight hundred and eighty miles. It began operation in September, 1858. The first stage from the east reached Los Angeles October 7 and San Francisco October 10. A mass-meeting was held at San Francisco the evening of October 11 "for the purpose of expressing the sense entertained by the people of the city of the great benefits she is to receive from the establishment of the overland mail." Col. J. B. Crocket acted as president and Frank M. Pixley as secretary. The speaker of the evening in his enthusiasm said: "In my opinion one of the greatest blessings that could befall California would be to discontinue at once all communication by steamer between San Francisco and New York. On yesterday we received advices from New York, New Orleans and St. Louis in less than twenty-four days via El Paso. Next to the discovery of gold this is the most important fact yet developed in the history of California." W. L. Ormsby, special correspondent of the *New York Herald*, the first and only through passenger by the over-

land mail coming in three hours less than twenty-four days, was introduced to the audience and was greeted with terrific applause. He gave a description of the route and some incidents of the journey.

The government gave the Butterfield company a subsidy of \$600,000 a year for a service of two mail coaches each way a week. In 1859 the postal revenue from this route was only \$27,000, leaving Uncle Sam more than half a million dollars out of pocket. At the breaking out of the Civil war the southern overland mail route was discontinued and a contract was made with Butterfield for a six-times-a-week mail by the central route via Salt Lake City, with a branch line to Denver. The eastern terminus was at first St. Joseph, but on account of the war it was changed to Omaha. The western terminus was Placerville, Cal., time twenty days for eight months, and twenty-three days for the remaining four months. The contract was for three years at an annual subsidy of \$1,000,000. The last overland stage contract for carrying the mails was awarded to Wells, Fargo & Co., October 1, 1868, for \$1,750,000 per annum, with deductions for carriage by railway. The railway was rapidly reducing the distance of stage travel.

The only inland commerce during the Mexican era was a few bands of mules sold to New Mexican traders and driven overland to Santa Fe by the old Spanish trail and one band of cattle sold to the Oregon settlers in 1837 and driven by the coast route to Oregon City. The Californians had no desire to open up an inland trade with their neighbors and the traders and trappers who came overland were not welcome.

After the discovery of gold, freighting to the mines became an important business. Supplies had to be taken by pack trains and wagons. Freight charges were excessively high at first. In 1848, "it cost \$5 to carry a hundred pounds of goods from Sutter's Fort to the lower mines, a distance of twenty miles, and \$10 per hundred weight for freight to the upper mines, a distance of forty miles. Two horses can draw one thousand five hundred pounds." In December, 1849, the roads were almost impassable



and teamsters were charging from \$40 to \$50 a hundred pounds for hauling freight from Sacramento to Mormon Island.

In 1855 an inland trade was opened up between Los Angeles and Salt Lake City. The first shipment was made by Banning and Alexander. The wagon train consisted of fifteen ten-mule teams heavily freighted with merchandise. The venture was a success financially. The train left Los Angeles in May and returned in September, consuming four months in the journey. The trade increased and became quite an important factor in the business of the southern part of the state. In 1859 sixty wagons were loaded for Salt Lake in the month of January, and in March of the same year one hundred and fifty loaded with goods were sent to the Mormon capital. In 1865 and 1866 there was a considerable shipment of goods from Los Angeles to Idaho and Montana by wagon trains. These trains went by way of Salt Lake. This trade was carried on during the winter months when the roads over the Sierras and the Rocky mountains were blocked with snow.

Freighting by wagon train to Washoe formed a very important part of the inland commerce of California between 1859 and 1869. The immense freight wagons called "prairie schooners" carried almost as much as a freight car. The old-time teamster, like the old-time stage driver, was a unique character. Both have disappeared. Their occupation is gone. We shall never look on their like again.

The pony express rider came early in the history of California. Away back in 1775, when the continental congress made Benjamin Franklin postmaster-general of the United Colonies, on the Pacific coast soldier couriers, fleet mounted, were carrying their monthly budgets of mail between Monterey in Alta California, and Loreto, near the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, a distance of one thousand five hundred miles.

In the winter of 1859-60 a Wall street lobby was in Washington trying to get an appropriation of \$5,000,000 for carrying the mails one year between New York and San Francisco. William H. Russell, of the firm of Russell, Ma-

jors & Waddell, then engaged in running a daily stage line between the Missouri river and Salt Lake City, hearing of the lobby's efforts, offered to bet \$200,000 that he could put on a mail line between San Francisco and St. Joseph that could make the distance, one thousand nine hundred and fifty miles, in ten days. The wager was accepted. Russell and his business manager, A. B. Miller, an old plains man, bought the fleetest horses they could find in the west and employed one hundred and twenty-five riders selected with reference to their light weight and courage. It was essential that the horses should be loaded as lightly as possible. The horses were stationed from ten to twenty miles apart and each rider was required to ride seventy-five miles. For change of horses and mail bag two minutes were allowed, at each station. One man took care of the two horses kept there. Everything being arranged a start was made from St. Joseph, April 3, 1860. The bet was to be decided on the race eastward. At meridian on April 3, 1860, a signal gun on a steamer at Sacramento proclaimed the hour of starting. At that signal Mr. Miller's private saddle horse, Border Ruffian, with his rider bounded away toward the foothills of the Sierra Nevadas. The first twenty miles were covered in forty-nine minutes. All went well till the Platte river was reached. The river was swollen by recent rain. Rider and horse plunged boldly into it, but the horse mired in the quicksands and was drowned. The rider carrying the mail bag footed it ten miles to the next relay station. When the courier arrived at the sixty-mile station out from St. Joseph he was one hour behind time. The last one had just three hours and thirty minutes in which to make the sixty miles and win the race. A heavy rain was falling and the roads were slippery, but with six horses to make the distance he won with five minutes and a fraction to spare. And thus was finished the longest race for the largest stake ever run in America.

The pony express required to do its work nearly five hundred horses, about one hundred and ninety stations, two hundred station keepers and over a hundred riders. Each rider usually rode the horses on about seventy-five miles,



but sometimes much greater distances were made. Robert H. Haslam, Pony Bob, made on one occasion a continuous ride of three hundred and eighty miles and William F. Cody, now famous as Buffalo Bill, in one continuous trip rode three hundred and eighty-four miles, stopping only for meals, and to change horses.

The pony express was a semi-weekly service. Fifteen pounds was the limit of the weight of the waterproof mail bag and its contents. The postage or charge was \$5 on a letter of half an ounce. The limit was two hundred letters, but sometimes there were not more than twenty in a bag. The line never paid. The shortest time ever made by the pony express was seven days and seventeen hours. This was in March, 1861, when it carried President Lincoln's message. At first telegraphic messages were received at St. Joseph up to five o'clock p. m. of the day of starting and sent to San Francisco on the express, arriving at Placerville, which was then the eastern terminus of the line. The pony express was suspended October 27, 1861, on the completion of the telegraph.

The first stage line was established between Sacramento and Mormon Island in September, 1849, fare \$16 to \$32, according to times. Sacramento was the great distributing point for the mines and was also the center from which radiated numerous stage lines. In 1853 a dozen lines were owned there and the total capital invested in staging was estimated at \$335,000. There were lines running to Coloma, Nevada, Placerville, Georgetown, Yankee Jim's, Jackson, Stockton, Shasta and Auburn. In 1851 Stockton had seven daily stages. The first stage line between San Francisco and San José was established in April, 1850, fare \$32. A number of lines were consolidated. In 1860 the California stage company controlled eight lines northward, the longest extending seven hundred and ten miles to Portland with sixty stations, thirty-five drivers and five hundred horses, eleven drivers and one hundred and fifty horses pertaining to the rest. There were seven independent lines covering four hundred and sixty-four miles, chiefly east and south, the longest to Vir-

ginia City.\* These lines disappeared with the advent of the railroad.

The pack train was a characteristic feature of early mining days. Many of the mountain camps were inaccessible to wagons and the only means of shipping in goods was by pack train. A pack train consisted of from ten to twenty mules each, laden with from two hundred to four hundred pounds. The load was fastened on the animal by means of a pack saddle which was held in its place by a cinch tightly laced around the animal's body. The sure-footed mules could climb steep grades and wind round narrow trails on the side of steep mountains without slipping or tumbling over the cliffs. Mexicans were the most expert packers.

The scheme to utilize camels and dromedaries as beasts of burden on the arid plains of the southwest was agitated in the early fifties. The chief promoter if not the originator of the project was Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the Southern Confederacy. During the last days of the congress of 1851, Mr. Davis offered an amendment to the army appropriation bill appropriating \$30,000 for the purchase of thirty camels and twenty dromedaries. The bill was defeated. When Davis was secretary of war in 1854, congress appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase and importation of camels and in December of that year Major C. Wayne was sent to Egypt and Arabia to buy seventy-five. He secured the required number and shipped them on the naval store ship Supply. They were landed at Indianola, Tex., February 10, 1857. Three had died on the voyage. About half of the herd were taken to Albuquerque, where an expedition was fitted out under the command of Lieutenant Beale for Fort Tejon, Cal.; the other half was employed in packing on the plains of Texas and in the Gadsen Purchase, as Southern Arizona was then called.

It very soon became evident that the camel experiment would not be a success. The American teamster could not be converted into an Arabian camel driver. From the very first meeting there was a mutual antipathy between the

---

\* Sacramento Union, January 1, 1861.



American mule whacker and the beast of the prophet. The teamsters when transformed into camel drivers deserted and the troopers refused to have anything to do with the misshapen beasts. So because there was no one to load and navigate these ships of the desert their voyages became less and less frequent, until finally they ceased altogether; and these desert ships were anchored at the different forts in the southwest. After the breaking out of the Civil war the camels at the forts in Texas and New Mexico were turned loose to shift for themselves. Those in Arizona and California were condemned and sold by the government to two Frenchmen who used them for packing, first in Nevada and later in Arizona, but tiring of the animals they turned them out on the desert. Some of these camels or possibly their descendants are still roaming over the arid plains of southern Arizona and Sonora.

The first telegraph was completed September 11, 1853. It extended from the business quarter of San Francisco to the Golden Gate and was used for signalling vessels. The first long line connected Marysville, Sacramento, Stockton and San José. This was completed October 24, 1853. Another line about the same time was built from San Francisco to Placerville by way of Sacramento. A line was built southward from San José along the Butterfield overland mail route to Los Angeles in 1860. The Overland Telegraph, begun in 1858, was completed November 7, 1861.

The first express for the States was sent under the auspices of the *California Star* (newspaper). The *Star* of March 1, 1848, contained the announcement that "We are about to send letters by express to the States at fifty cents each, papers twelve and a half cents; to start April 15; any mail arriving after that time will be returned to the writers. The *Star* refused to send copies of its rival, *The Californian*, in its express.

The first local express was started by Charles L. Cady in August, 1847. It left San Francisco every Monday and Fort Sacramento, its other terminus, every Thursday. Letters twenty-five cents. Its route was by way of Saucelito, Napa and Petaluma to Sacramento.

Weld & Co.'s express was established in October, 1849. This express ran from San Francisco to Marysville, having its principal offices in San Francisco, Benicia and Sacramento. It was the first express of any consequence established in California. Its name was changed to Hawley & Co.'s express. The first trip was made in the *Mint*, a sailing vessel, and took six days. Afterward it was transferred to the steamers *Hartford* and *McKim*. The company paid these boats \$800 per month for the use of one state room; later for the same accommodation it paid \$1,500 per month. The *Alta California* of January 7, 1850, says: "There are so many new express companies daily starting that we can scarcely keep the run of them."

The following named were the principal companies at that time: Hawley & Co., Angel, Young & Co., Todd, Bryan, Stockton Express, Henly, McKnight & Co., Brown, Knowlton & Co. The business of these express companies consisted largely in carrying letters to the mines. The letters came through the postoffice in San Francisco, but the parties to whom they were addressed were in the mines. While the miner would gladly give an ounce to hear from home he could not make the trip to the Bay at a loss of several hundred dollars in time and money. The express companies obviated this difficulty. The *Alta* of July 27, 1850, says: "We scarcely know what we should do if it were not for the various express lines established which enable us to hold communication with the mines. With the present defective mail communication we should scarcely ever be able to hear from the towns throughout California or from the remote portions of the Placers north or south. Hawley & Co., Todd & Bryan and Besford & Co. are three lines holding communication with different sections of the country. Adams & Co. occupy the whole of a large building on Montgomery street."

Adams & Co., established in 1850, soon became the leading express company of the coast. It absorbed a number of minor companies. It established relays of the fastest horses to carry the express to the mining towns. As early as 1852 the company's lines had penetrated the remote mining camps. Some of its riders per-



formed feats in riding that exceeded the famous pony express riders. Isaac W. Elwell made the trip between Placerville and Sacramento in two hours and fifty minutes, distance sixty-four miles; Frank Ryan made seventy-five miles in four hours and twenty minutes. On his favorite horse, Colonel, he made twenty miles in fifty-five minutes. Adams & Co. carried on a banking business and had branch banks in all the leading mining towns. They also became a po-

litical power. In the great financial crash of 1855 they failed and in their failure ruined thousands of their depositors. Wells, Fargo & Co. express was organized in 1851. It weathered the financial storm that carried down Adams & Co. It gained the confidence of the people of the Pacific coast and has never betrayed it. Its business has grown to immense proportions. It is one of the leading express companies of the world.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### RAILROADS.

THE agitation of the Pacific railroad question began only two years after the first passenger railway was put in operation in the United States. The originator of the scheme to secure the commerce of Asia by a transcontinental railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific was Hartwell Carver, grandson of the famous explorer, Jonathan Carver. He published articles in the *New York Courier and Inquirer* in 1832 elaborating his idea, and memorialized congress on the subject. The western terminus was to be on the Columbia river. His road was to be made of stone. There were to be sleeping cars and dining cars attached to each train. In 1836, John Plumbe, then a resident of Dubuque, Iowa, advocated the building of a railroad from Lake Michigan to Oregon. At a public meeting held in Dubuque, March 26, 1838, which Plumbe addressed, a memorial to congress was drafted "praying for an appropriation to defray the expense of the survey and location of the first link in the great Atlantic and Pacific railroad, namely, from the lakes to the Mississippi." Their application was favorably received and an appropriation being made the same year, which was expended under the direction of the secretary of war, the report being of a very favorable character.\*

Plumbe received the indorsement of the Wis-

consin legislature of 1839-40 and a memorial was drafted to congress urging the continuance of the work. Plumbe went to Washington to urge his project. But the times were out of joint for great undertakings. The financial panic of 1837 had left the government revenues in a demoralized condition. Plumbe's plan was to issue stock to the amount of \$100,000,000 divided in shares of \$5 each. The government was to appropriate alternate sections of the public lands along the line of the road. Five million dollars were to be called in for the first installment. After this was expended in building, the receipts from the sale of the lands was to continue the building of the road. One hundred miles were to be built each year and twenty years was the time set for the completion of the road. A bill granting the subsidy and authorizing the building of the road was introduced in congress, but was defeated by the southern members who feared that it would foster the growth of free states.

The man best known in connection with the early agitation of the Pacific railroad scheme is Asa Whitney, of New York. For a time he acted with Carver in promulgating the project, but took up a plan of his own. Whitney wanted a strip of land sixty miles wide along the whole length of the road, which would have given about one hundred million acres of the public domain. Whitney's scheme called forth a great deal of discussion. It was feared by some

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 499.



timorous souls that such a monopoly would endanger the government and by others that it would bankrupt the public treasury. The agitation was kept up for several years. The acquisition of California and New Mexico threw the project into politics. The question of depleting the treasury or giving away the public domain no longer worried the pro-slavery politicians in congress. The question that agitated them now was how far south could the road be deflected so that it would enhance the value of the lands over which they hoped to spread their pet institution—human slavery.

Another question that agitated the members of congress was whether the road should be built by the government—should be a national road. The route which the road should take was fought over year after year in congress. The south would not permit the north to have the road for fear that freemen would absorb the public lands and build up free states. It was the old dog-in-the-manger policy so characteristic of the southern proslavery politicians.

The California newspapers early took up the discussion and routes were thick as leaves in Valambrosa. In the *Star* of May 13, 1848, Dr. John Marsh outlines a route which was among the best proposed: "From the highest point on the Bay of San Francisco to which seagoing vessels can ascend; thence up the valley of the San Joaquin two hundred and fifty miles; thence through a low pass (Walker's) to the valley of the Colorado and thence through Arizona and New Mexico by the Santa Fe trail to Independence, Mo."

Routes were surveyed and the reports of the engineers laid before congress; memorials were received from the people of California praying for a road; bills were introduced and discussed, but the years passed and the Pacific railroad was not begun. Slavery, that "sum of all villainies," was an obstruction more impassable than the mountains and deserts that intervened between the Missouri and the Pacific. Southern politicians, aided and abetted by Gwin of California neutralized every attempt.

One of the first of several local railroad projects that resulted in something more than resolutions, public meetings and the election of

a board of directors that never directed anything was the building of a railroad from San Francisco to San José. The agitation was begun early in 1850 and by February, 1851, \$100,000 had been subscribed. September 6 of that year a company was organized and the projected road given the high sounding title of the Pacific & Atlantic railroad. Attempts were made to secure subscriptions for its stock in New York and in Europe, but without success. Congress was appealed to, but gave no assistance and all that there was to the road for ten years was its name. In 1859 a new organization was effected under the name of the San Francisco & San José railroad company. An attempt was made to secure a subsidy of \$900,000 from the three counties through which the road was to pass, but this failed and the corporation dissolved. Another organization, the fourth, was effected with a capital stock of \$2,000,000. The construction of the road was begun in October, 1860, and completed to San José January 16, 1864.

The first railroad completed and put into successful operation in California was the Sacramento Valley road. It was originally intended to extend the road from Sacramento through Placer and Sutter counties to Mountain City, in Yuba county, a distance of about forty miles. It came to a final stop at a little over half that distance. Like the San José road the question of building was agitated several years before anything was really done. In 1853 the company was reorganized under the railroad act of that year. Under the previous organization subscriptions had been obtained. The *Sacramento Union* of September 19, 1852, says: "The books of the Sacramento Valley railroad company were to have been opened in San Francisco Wednesday. Upwards of \$200,000 of the necessary stock has been subscribed from here." The *Union* of September 24 announces, "That over \$600,000 had already been subscribed at San Francisco and Sacramento." Under the reorganization a new board was elected November 12, 1853. C. L. Wilson was made president; F. W. Page, treasurer, and W. H. Watson, secretary. Theodore D. Judah, afterwards famous in California railroad building, was employed as



engineer and the construction of the road began in February, 1855. It was completed to Folsom a distance of twenty-two miles from Sacramento and the formal opening of the road for business took place February 22, 1856. According to the secretary's report for 1857 the earnings of that year averaged \$18,000 per month. The total earnings for the year amounted to \$216,000; the expenses \$84,000, leaving a profit of \$132,000. The cost of the road and its equipment was estimated at \$700,000. From this showing it would seem that California's first railroad ought to have been a paying investment, but it was not. Money then was worth 5 per cent a month and the dividends from the road about 18 per cent a year. The difference between one and a half per cent and 5 per cent a month brought the road to a standstill.

Ten years had passed since California had become a state and had its representatives in congress. In all these years the question of a railroad had come up in some form in that body, yet the railroad seemingly was as far from a consummation as it had been a decade before. In 1859 the silver mines of the Washoe were discovered and in the winter of 1859-60 the great silver rush began. An almost continuous stream of wagons, pack trains, horsemen and footmen poured over the Sierra Nevadas into Carson Valley and up the slopes of Mount Davidson to Virginia City. The main line of travel was by way of Placerville, through Johnson's Pass to Carson City. An expensive toll road was built over the mountains and monster freight wagons hauled great loads of merchandise and mill machinery to the mines. "In 1863 the tolls on the new road amounted to \$300,000 and the freight bills on mills and merchandise summed up \$13,000,000."\*

The rush to Washoe gave a new impetus to railroad projecting. A convention of the whole coast had been held at San Francisco in September, 1859, but nothing came of it beyond propositions and resolutions. Early in 1861, Theodore P. Judah called a railroad meeting at the St. Charles hotel in Sacramento. The feasibility of a road over the mountains, the large

amount of business that would come to that road from the Washoe mines and the necessity of Sacramento moving at once to secure that trade were pointed out. This road would be the beginning of a transcontinental line and Sacramento had the opportunity of becoming its terminus. Judah urged upon some of the leading business men the project of organizing a company to begin the building of a transcontinental road. The Washoe trade and travel would be a very important item in the business of the road.

On the 28th of June, 1861, the Central Pacific Railroad company was organized under the general incorporation law of the state. Leland Stanford was chosen president, C. P. Huntington, vice-president, Mark Hopkins, treasurer, James Bailey, secretary, and T. D. Judah, chief engineer. The directors were those just named and E. B. Crocker, John F. Morse, D. W. Strong and Charles Marsh. The capital stock of the company was \$8,500,000 divided into eighty-five thousand shares of \$100 each. The shares taken by individuals were few, Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, Judah and Charles Crocker subscribing for one hundred and fifty each; Glidden & Williams, one hundred and twenty-five shares; Charles A. Lombard and Orville D. Lombard, three hundred and twenty shares; Samuel Hooper, Benjamin J. Reed, Samuel P. Shaw, fifty shares each; R. O. Ives, twenty-five shares; Edwin B. Crocker, ten shares; Samuel Brannan, two hundred shares; cash subscriptions of which 10 per cent was required by law to be paid down realizing but a few thousand dollars with which to begin so important a work as a railroad across the Sierra Nevada.\*

The total amount subscribed was \$158,000, scarcely enough to build five miles of road on the level plains if it had all been paid up. None of the men in the enterprise was rich. Indeed, as fortunes go now, none of them had more than a competence. Charles Crocker, who was one of the best off, in his sworn statement, placed the value of his property at \$25,000; C. P. Huntington placed the value of his individual possessions at \$7,222, while Leland Stanford and

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 541.

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII.



his brother together owned property worth \$32,950. The incubus that so long had prevented building a Pacific railroad was removed. The war of secession had begun. The southern senators and representatives were no longer in congress to obstruct legislation. The thirty-second and the thirty-fifth parallel roads southern schemes, were out of the way or rather the termini of these roads were inside the confederate lines.

A bill "to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean and to secure to the government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes passed both houses and became a law July 1, 1862. The bill provided for the building of the road by two companies. The Union Pacific (which was to be a union of several roads already projected) was given the construction of the road to the eastern boundary of California, where it would connect with the Central Pacific. Government bonds were to be given to the companies to the amount of \$16,000 per mile to the foot of the mountains and \$48,000 per mile through the mountains when forty miles of road had been built and approved by the government commissioners. In addition to the bonds the companies were to receive "every alternate section of public land designated by odd numbers to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the railroad on the line thereof and within the limits of ten miles on each side of the road not sold, reserved or otherwise disposed of by the United States." Mineral lands were exempted and any lands unsold three years after the completion of the entire road were subject to a preëmption like other public lands at a price not exceeding \$1.25 per acre, payable to the company.

The government bonds were a first mortgage on the road. The ceremony of breaking ground for the beginning of the enterprise took place at Sacramento, February 22, 1863, Governor Stanford throwing the first shovelful of earth, and work was begun on the first eighteen miles of the road which was let by contract to be finished by August, 1863. The Central Pacific company was in hard lines. Its means were not sufficient to build forty miles which must be

completed before the subsidy could be received. In October, 1863, Judah who had been instrumental in securing the first favorable legislation set out a second time for Washington to ask further assistance from congress. At New York he was stricken with a fever and died there. To him more than any other man is due the credit of securing for the Pacific coast its first transcontinental railroad. In July, 1864, an amended act was passed increasing the land grant from six thousand four hundred acres to twelve thousand eight hundred per mile and reducing the number of miles to be built annually from fifty to twenty-five. The company was allowed to bond its road to the same amount per mile as the government subsidy.

The Western Pacific, which was virtually a continuation of the Central Pacific, was organized in December, 1862, for the purpose of building a railroad from Sacramento via Stockton to San José. A branch of this line was constructed from Niles to Oakland, which was made the terminus of the Central Pacific. The Union Pacific did not begin construction until 1865, while the Central Pacific had forty-four miles constructed. In 1867 the Central Pacific had reached the state line. It had met with many obstacles in the shape of lawsuits and unfavorable comments by the press. From the state line it pushed out through Nevada and on the 28th of April, 1869, the two companies met with their completed roads at Promontory Point in Utah, fifty-three miles west of Ogden. The ceremony of joining the two roads took place May 10. The last tie, a handsomely finished piece of California laurel, was laid and Governor Stanford with a silver hammer drove a golden spike. The two locomotives, one from the east and one from the west, bumped noses and the first transcontinental railroad was completed.

The Southern Pacific Railroad company of California was incorporated in December, 1865. It was incorporated to build a railroad from some point on the bay of San Francisco through the counties of Santa Clara; Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Tulare, Los Angeles to San Diego and thence easterly through San Diego to the eastern boundary of the state there to



connect with a railroad from the Mississippi river.

"In July, 1866, congress granted to the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad company to aid in the construction of its road and telegraph line from Springfield, Mo., by the most eligible route to Albuquerque in New Mexico and thence by the thirty-fifth parallel route to the Pacific, an amount of land equal to that granted to the Central Pacific. By this act the Southern Pacific Railroad was authorized to connect with the Atlantic and Pacific near the boundary line of California, at such point as should be deemed most suitable by the companies and should have therefore the same amount of land per mile as the Atlantic and Pacific."\*

In 1867 the Southern Pacific company decided to change its route and instead of building down through the coast counties to go eastward from Gilroy through Pacheco's pass into the upper San Joaquin valley through Fresno, Kern and San Bernardino to the Colorado river near Fort Mojave. This contemplated change left the lower coast counties out in the cold and caused considerable dissatisfaction, and an attempt was made to prevent it from getting a land subsidy. Congress, however, authorized the change, as did the California legislature of 1870, and the road secured the land.

The San Francisco and San José Railroad came into possession of the Southern Pacific company, San Francisco donating three thousand shares of stock in that road on condition that the Southern Pacific company, after it secured the San José road, should extend it to the southeastern boundary of the state. In 1869 a proposition was made to the supervisors of San Francisco to donate \$1,000,000 in bonds of the city to the Southern Pacific company, on condition that it build two hundred miles south from Gilroy, the bonds to be delivered on the completion and stocking of each section of fifty miles of road. The bonds were voted by the people of the city. The road was built to Soledad, seventy miles from Gilroy, and then stopped. The different branch roads in the San José and Salinas valley were all consolidated

under the name of the Southern Pacific. The Central Pacific and the Southern Pacific, although apparently different organizations, were really one company.

The Southern Pacific built southward from Lathrop, a station on the Central Pacific's line, a railroad up the valley by way of Tehachapi Pass to Los Angeles. While this road was in course of construction in 1872 a proposition was made to the people of Los Angeles through the county board of supervisors to vote a subsidy equal to 5 per cent of the entire amount of the taxable property of the county on condition that the Southern Pacific build fifty miles of its main line to Yuma in the county. Part of the subsidy was to be paid in bonds of the Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad, amounting to \$377,000 and sixty acres of land for depot purposes. The total amount of subsidy to be given was \$610,000. The proposition was accepted by the people, the railroad company in addition to its original offer agreeing to build a branch road twenty-seven miles long to Anaheim. This was done to head off the Tom Scott road which had made a proposition to build a branch road from San Diego to Los Angeles to connect with the Texas Pacific road which the year before had been granted a right of way from Marshall, Tex., to San Diego, and was preparing to build its road. The Southern Pacific completed its road to Los Angeles in September, 1876, and reached the Colorado river on its way east in April, 1877. It obtained the old franchise of the Texas Pacific and continued its road eastward to El Paso, Tex., where it made connections with roads to New Orleans and other points south and east, thus giving California its second transcontinental railroad. This road was completed to El Paso in 1881.

The Atlantic & Pacific road with which the Southern Pacific was to connect originally, suffered from the financial crash of 1873 and suspended operations for a time. Later it entered into a combination with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and St. Louis & San Francisco railroad companies. This gave the Atchison road a half interest in the charter of the Atlantic & Pacific. The two companies built a main line jointly from Albuquerque (where the Atchison

\* Bancroft, VII., p. 594.



road ended) west to the Colorado river at the Needles. Their intention was to continue the road to Los Angeles and San Francisco.

The California Southern and the California Southern Extension companies were organized to extend the Atlantic & Pacific from Barstow to San Diego. These companies consolidated and completed a road from San Diego to San Bernardino September 13, 1883. The Southern Pacific interfered. It attempted to prevent the California Southern from crossing its tracks at Colton by placing a heavy engine at the point of crossing, but was compelled to move the engine to save it from demolition. It built a branch from Mojave station to connect with the Atlantic & Pacific in which it had an interest. This gave connection for the Atlantic & Pacific over the Southern Pacific lines with both Los Angeles and San Francisco. This was a serious blow to the California Southern, but disasters never come singly. The great flood of January, 1884, swept down through the Temecula Cañon and carried about thirty miles of its track out to sea. It was doubtful under the circumstances whether it would pay to rebuild it. Finally the Southern Pacific agreed to sell its extension from Barstow to the Needles to the California Southern, reserving its road from Barstow to

Mojave. Construction was begun at once on the California Southern line from Barstow to San Bernardino and in November, 1885, the road was completed from Barstow to San Diego. In October, 1886, the road passed under control of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe. In the spring of 1887 the road was extended westerly from San Bernardino to meet the San Gabriel valley road which had been built eastward from Los Angeles through Pasadena. The completed line reached Los Angeles in May, 1887, thus giving California a third transcontinental line.

After many delays the gap in the Southern Pacific coast line was closed and the first trains from the north and the south passed over its entire length between Los Angeles and San Francisco on the 31st of March, 1901, nearly thirty years after the first section of the road was built.

The Oregon & California and the Central Pacific were consolidated in 1870. The two ends of the road were united at Ashland, Ore., in 1887. The entire line is now controlled by the Southern Pacific, and, in connection with the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Road at Portland, forms a fourth transcontinental line for California.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### THE INDIAN QUESTION.

**I**T IS quite the fashion now with a certain school of writers, who take their history of California from "Ramona" and their information on the "Indian question" under the rule of the mission padres from sources equally fictitious, to draw invidious comparisons between the treatment of the Indian by Spain and Mexico when mission rule was dominant in California and his treatment by the United States after the conquest.

That the Indian was brutally treated and unmercifully slaughtered by the American miners and rancheros in the early '50s none will deny; that he had fared but little better under the rule

of Spain and Mexico is equally true. The tame and submissive Indians of the sea coast with whom the mission had to deal were a very different people from the mountain tribes with whom the Americans came in conflict.

We know but little of the conquistas or gentile hunts that were occasionally sent out from the mission to capture subjects for conversion. The history of these was not recorded. From "The narrative of a voyage to the Pacific and Berings strait with the Polar expedition; performed in his majesty's ship Blossom, under command of Capt. F. W. Beechey, R. N., in the years 1825-26-27-28, we have the story of one of these



conquistas or convert raids. Captain Beechey visited California in 1828. While in California he studied the missions, or at least those he visited, and after his return to England published his observations. His observations have great value. He was a disinterested observer and gave a plain, straightforward, truthful account of what he saw, without prejudice or partiality. His narrative dispels much of the romance that some modern writers throw around mission life. This conquista set out from the Mission San José.

"At a particular period of the year also, when the Indians can be spared from agricultural concerns of the establishment, many are permitted to take the launch of the mission and make excursions to the Indian territory. All are anxious to go on such occasions. Some to visit friends, some to procure the manufactures of their barbarian countrymen (which, by the by, are often better than their own) and some with a secret determination never to return. On these occasions the padres desire them to induce as many of their unconverted brethren as possible to accompany them back to the mission; of course, implying that this is to be done only by persuasion; but the boat being furnished with a cannon and musketry and in every respect equipped for war, it too often happens that the neophytes and the *gente de razon*, who superintend the direction of the boat, avail themselves of their superiority with the desire of ingratiating themselves with their master and receiving a reward. There are besides repeated acts of aggression, which it is necessary to punish, all of which furnish proselytes. Women and children are generally the first objects of capture, as their husbands and parents sometimes voluntarily follow them into captivity. These misunderstandings and captivities keep up a perpetual enmity amongst the tribes whose thirst for revenge is insatiable."

We had an opportunity of witnessing the tragical issue of one of these holyday excursions of the neophytes of the Mission San José. The launch was armed, as usual, and placed under the superintendence of an alcalde of the mission, who appears from one statement (for there are several), converted the party of pleasure either

into an attack for procuring proselytes or of revenge upon a particular tribe for some aggression in which they were concerned. They proceeded up the Rio San Joachin until they came to the territory of a particular tribe named Consemenes, when they disembarked with the gun and encamped for the night near the village of Los Gentiles, intending to make an attack upon them next morning, but before they were prepared the gentiles, who had been apprised of their intention and had collected a large body of their friends, became the assailants and pressed so hard upon the party that, notwithstanding they dealt death in every direction with their cannon and musketry and were inspired with confidence by the contempt in which they held the valor and tactics of their unconverted countrymen, they were overpowered by numbers and obliged to seek their safety in flight and to leave the gun in the woods. Some regained the launch and were saved and others found their way overland to the mission, but thirty-four of the party never returned to tell their tale.

"There were other accounts of the unfortunate affair, one of which accused the padre of authorizing the attack. The padre was greatly displeased at the result of the excursion, as the loss of so many Indians to the mission was of great consequence and the confidence with which the victory would inspire the Indians was equally alarming.

"He therefore joined with the converted Indians in a determination to chastise and strike terror into the victorious tribe and in concert with the governor planned an expedition against them. The mission furnished money, arms, Indians and horses and the presidio troops, headed by Alferez Sanches, a veteran, who had been frequently engaged with the Indians and was acquainted with that part of the country. The expedition set out November 19, and we heard nothing of it until the 27th, but two days after the troops had taken to the field some immense columns of smoke rising above the mountains in the direction of the Cosemmes bespoke the conflagration of the village of the persecuted gentiles; and on the day above mentioned the veteran Sanches made a triumphant entry into



the Mission of San José, escorting forty miserable women and children. The gun which had been lost in the first battle was retaken and other trophies captured.

"This victory, so glorious according to the ideas of the conquerors, was achieved with the loss of only one man on the part of the Christians, who was mortally wounded by the bursting of his own gun; but on the part of the enemy it was considerable, as Sanches the morning after the battle counted forty-one men, women and children dead. It is remarkable that none of the prisoners was wounded and it is greatly to be feared that the Christians, who could scarcely be prevented from revenging the death of their relatives upon those who were brought to the mission, glutted their brutal passions on all who fell into their hands.

"The prisoners they had captured were immediately enrolled in the list of the mission, except a nice little boy whose mother was shot while running away with him in her arms, and he was sent to the presidio and, as I heard, given to the Alférez as a reward for his services. The poor little orphan had received a slight wound in his forehead; he wept bitterly at first and refused to eat, but in time became reconciled to his fate.

"Those who were taken to the mission were immediately converted and were daily taught by the neophytes to repeat the Lord's prayer and certain hymns in the Spanish language. I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arranged in a row before a blind Indian, who understood their dialect and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the trinity and they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being arranged, the speaker began: 'Santisima Trinidad, Dios, Jesu Christo, Espiritu Santo,' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never before spoken a word of Spanish, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated these names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a

pause, added 'Santos' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's lesson.

"They did not appear to me to pay much attention to what was going forward and I observed to the padre that I thought their teachers had an arduous task, but he said they had never found any difficulty; that the Indians were accustomed to change their own gods and that their conversion was in a measure habitual to them.

"The expenses of the late expedition fell heavily upon the mission and I was glad to find the padre thought it was paying very dear for so few converts, as in all probability it will lessen his desire to undertake another expedition and the poor Indians will be spared the horrors of being butchered by their own countrymen or dragged from their homes into captivity."

This conquista and the results that followed were very similar to some of the so-called Indian wars that took place after the American occupation. The Indians were provoked to hostilities by outrage and injustice. Then the military came down on them and wiped them out of existence.

The unsanitary condition of the Indian villages at some of the missions was as fatal as an Indian war. The Indian was naturally filthy, but in his native state he had the whole country to roam over. If his village became too filthy and the vermin in it too aggressive, he purified it by fire—burned up his wigwam. The adobe houses that took the place of the brush hovel, which made up the early mission villages, could not be burned to purify them. No doubt the heavy death rate at the missions was due largely to the uncleanly habits of the neophytes. The statistics given in the chapter on the Franciscan missions show that in all the missionary establishments a steady decline, a gradual extinction of the neophyte population, had been in progress for two to three decades before the missions were secularized. Had secularization been delayed or had it not taken place in the course of a few decades, at the rate the neophytes were dying off the missions would have become depopulated. The death rate was greater than the birth rate in all of them and the mortality among



the children was greater even than among the adults. After secularization the neophytes drifted to the cities and towns where they could more readily gratify their passion for strong drink. Their mission training and their Christianity had no restraining influence upon them. Their vicious habits, which were about the only thing they had acquired by their contact with the whites, soon put an end to them.

During the Spanish and Mexican eras Northern California remained practically a terra incognita. Two missions, San Rafael and San Francisco Solano, and the castillo at Sonora, had been established as a sort of protection to the northern frontier. A few armed incursions had been made into the country beyond these to punish Indian horse and cattle thieves. General Vallejo, who was in command of the troops on the frontera del norte, had always endeavored to cultivate friendly relations with the gentiles, but the padres disliked to have these near the missions on account of their influence on the neophytes. Near the Mission San Rafael, in 1833, occurred one of those Indian massacres not uncommon under Spanish and Mexican rule. A body of gentiles from the rancherias of Pulia, encouraged by Figueroa and Vallejo, came to the Mission San Rafael with a view to establishing friendly relations. The padre put off the interview until next day. During the night a theft was committed, which was charged to the gentiles. Fifteen of them were seized and sent as prisoners to San Francisco. Padre Mercado, fearing that their countrymen might retaliate, sent out his major doma Molina with thirty-seven armed neophytes, who surprised the gentiles in their rancheria, killed twenty-one, wounded many more and captured twenty men, women and children. Vallejo was indignant at the shameful violation of his promises of protection to the Indians. He released the prisoners at San Francisco and the captives at the mission and tried to pacify the wrathful gentiles. Padre Mercado was suspended from his ministry for a short time, but was afterward freed and returned to San Rafael.\*

There was a system of Indian slavery in ex-

istence in California under the rule of Spain and Mexico. Most of the wealthier Spanish and Mexican families had Indian servants. In the raids upon the gentiles the children taken by the soldiers were sometimes sold or disposed of to families for servants. Expeditions were gotten up upon false pretexts, while the main purpose was to steal Indian children and sell them to families for servants. This practice was carried on by the Americans, too, after the conquest.

For a time after the discovery of gold the Indians and the miners got along amicably. The first miners were mainly old Californians, used to the Indians, but with the rush of '49 came many rough characters who, by their injustice, soon stirred up trouble. Sutter had employed a large number of Indians on his ranches and in various capacities. These were faithful and honest. Some of them were employed at his mill in Coloma and in the diggings. In the spring of '49 a band of desperadoes known as the Mountain Hounds murdered eight of these at the mill. Marshall, in trying to defend them, came near being lynched by the drunken brutes.

The injustice done the Indians soon brought on a number of so-called Indian wars. These were costly affairs to the state and in less than two years had plunged the young commonwealth into a debt of nearly \$1,000,000. In a copy of the *Los Angeles Star* for February 28, 1852, I find this enumeration of the wars and the estimated cost of each: The Morehead expedition, \$120,000; General Bean's first expedition, \$66,000; General Bean's second expedition, \$50,000; the Mariposa war, \$230,000; the El Dorado war, \$300,000. The Morehead war originated out of an injustice done the Yuma Indians. These Indians, in the summer of 1849, had obtained an old scow and established a ferry across the Colorado river near the mouth of the Gila, and were making quite a paying business out of it by ferrying emigrants across the river. A party of Americans, headed by a Dr. Langdon of Louisiana, and a desperado named Jack Glanton, dispossessed the Indians of their boat, and having obtained a liberal supply of whiskey from San Diego set up in business for themselves. The Indians, watching their opportunity, while the whites were asleep or stupefied with

---

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III.



drink, fell upon and massacred the whole party, twelve or fifteen in all, and secured some \$15,000 or \$20,000 in money. On receipt of the news, Governor Burnett ordered Major-General Bean of the state militia to march against the Yumas. Bean sent his quartermaster-general, Joseph C. Morehead. Morehead, on Bean's orders, provided necessaries for a three months' campaign at most extravagant prices, paying for them in drafts on the state treasury. Morehead started out from Los Angeles with forty men, but by the time he reached the Colorado river he had recruited his force to one hundred and twenty-five men. The liquid supplies taken along doubtless stimulated recruiting. They reached the Colorado in the summer of 1850, camped there and attacked their rations. After a month's siege (of their rations) they were ordered back and disbanded. The only loss was one man wounded (accidentally). He was sent back to Los Angeles for treatment. The doctor who treated him charged the state \$500. The man who boarded him put in a bill of \$120; and the patriot who housed him wanted \$45 for house rent. Bean's first and second expeditions were very similar in results to the Morehead campaign. The El Dorado expedition or Rogers' war, as it was sometimes called, was another of Governor Burnett's fiascos. He ordered William Rogers, sheriff of El Dorado county, to call out two hundred men at the state's expense to punish the Indians for killing some whites who had, in all probability, been the aggressors and the Indians had retaliated. It was well known that there were men in that part of the country who had wantonly killed Indians for the pleasure of boasting of their exploits.

Nor were the whites always the aggressors. There were bad Indians, savages, who killed without provocation and stole whenever an opportunity offered. In their attempts at retaliation the Indians slaughtered indiscriminately and the innocent more often were their victims than the guilty. On the side of the whites it was a war of extermination waged in many instances without regard to age or sex; on the part of the Indian it was a war of retaliation waged with as little distinction.

The extermination of the aborigines was fear-

fully rapid. Of over ten thousand Indians in Yuba, Placer, Nevada and Sierra counties in 1849 not more than thirty-eight hundred remained in 1854. Much of this decrease had been brought about by dissipation and disease engendered by contact with the whites. Reservations were established in various parts of the state, where Indians abounded, but the large salaries paid to agents and the numerous opportunities for speculation made these positions attractive to politicians, who were both incompetent and dishonest. The Indians, badly treated at the reservations, deserted them whenever an opportunity offered.

A recital of the atrocities committed upon each other in the northwestern part of the state during a period of nearly twenty years would fill a volume. The Indian with all his fiendishness was often outmatched in cruelty by his pale faced brother. The Indian Island massacre was scarcely ever equaled in the annals of Indian cruelties. Indian Island lies nearly opposite the city of Eureka in Humboldt Bay. On this island, fifty years ago, was a large rancheria of inoffensive Indians, who lived chiefly by fishing. They had not been implicated in any of the wars or raids that had disturbed that part of the country. They maintained many of their old customs and had an annual gathering, at which they performed various rites and ceremonies, accompanied by dancing. A number of the Indians from the mainland joined them at these times. Near midnight of February 25, 1860, a number of boats filled with white men sped silently out to the island. The whites landed and quietly surrounded the Indians, who were resting after their orgies, and began the slaughter with axes, knives and clubs, splitting skulls, knocking out brains and cutting the throats of men, women and children. Of the two hundred Indians on the island only four or five men escaped by swimming to the mainland. The same night a rancheria at the entrance of Humboldt Bay and another at the mouth of Eel river were attacked and about one hundred Indians slaughtered. The fiends who committed these atrocities belonged to a secret organization. No rigid investigation was ever made to find out who they were. The grand



jury mildly condemned the outrage and there the matter ended.

The Indians kept up hostilities, rendering travel and traffic unsafe on the borders of Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity counties. Governor Stanford in 1863 issued a proclamation for the enlistment of six companies of volunteers from the six northwestern counties of the state. These recruits were organized into what was known as the Mountaineer battalion with Lieut.-Col. Stephen G. Whipple in command. A number of Indian tribes united and a desultory warfare began. The Indians were worsted in nearly every engagement. Their power was broken and in February, 1865, fragments of the different tribes were gathered into the Hoopa Valley reservation. The Mountaineer battalion in what was known as the "Two Years' War" settled the Indian question from Shasta to the sea for all time.

The Modoc war was the last of the Indian disturbances in the state. The Modocs inhabited the country about Rhett Lake and Lost river in the northeast part of the state, bordering on Oregon. Their history begins with the massacre of an immigrant train of sixty-five persons, men, women and children, on their way from Oregon to California. This brought upon them a reprisal by the whites in which forty-one out of forty-six Indians who had been invited by Benjamin Wright to a pow wow after they had laid aside their arms were set upon by Wright and his companions with revolvers and all killed but five. In 1864 a treaty had been made with the Modocs by which they were to reside on the Klamath reservation. But tiring of reservation life, under their leader, Captain Jack, they returned to their old homes on Lost river. A company of United States troops and several volunteers who went along to see the fun were sent to bring them back to the reservation. They refused to go and a fight ensued in which four of the volunteers and one of the regulars were killed, and the troops retreated. The Modocs after killing several settlers gathered at the lava beds near Rhett Lake and prepared for war.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wheaton with about four hundred men attacked the Indians in the lava

beds January 17, 1873. Captain Jack had but fifty-one men. When Wheaton retreated he had lost thirty-five men killed and a number wounded, but not an Indian had been hurt. A few days after the battle a peace commission was proposed at Washington. A. B. Meacham, Jesse Applegate and Samuel Case were appointed. Elijah Steele of Yreka, who was on friendly terms with the Indians, was sent for. He visited the lava beds with the interpreter, Fairchild, and had a big talk. He proposed to them to surrender and they would be sent to Angel Island near San Francisco, fed and cared for and allowed to select any reservation they wished. Steele, on his return to camp, reported that the Indians accepted the terms, but Fairchild said they had not and next day on his return Steele found out his mistake and barely escaped with his life. Interviews continued without obtaining any definite results, some of the commission became disgusted and returned home. General Canby, commanding the department, had arrived and taken charge of affairs. Commissioner Case resigned and Judge Rosborough was appointed in his place and the Rev. E. Thomas, a doctor of divinity in the Methodist church, was added to the commission. A man by the name of Riddle and his wife Toby, a Modoc, acted as go-betweens and negotiations continued.

A pow wow was arranged at the council tent at which all parties were to meet unarmed, but Toby was secretly informed that it was the intention of the Modocs to massacre the commissioners as had been done to the Indian commissioners twenty years before by Benjamin Wright and his gang. On April 10, while Meacham and Dyer, the superintendent of the Klamath reservation, who had joined the commissioners, were away from camp, the Rev. Dr. Thomas made an agreement with a delegation from Captain Jack for the commission and General Canby to meet the Indians at the council tent. Meacham on his return opposed the arrangement, fearing treachery. The doctor insisted that God had done a wonderful work in the Modoc camp, but Meacham shocked the pious doctor by saying "God had not been in the Modoc camp this winter."



Two of the Indian leaders, Boston Charley and Bogus Charley, came to headquarters to accompany the commission. Riddle and his wife, Toby, bitterly opposed the commissioners' going, telling them they would be killed, and Toby going so far as to seize Meacham's horse to prevent him from going, telling him, "You get kill." Canby and the doctor insisted upon going, despite all protests, the doctor saying, "Let us go as we agreed and trust in God." Meacham and Dyer secured derringers in their side pockets before going. When the commissioners, the interpreters, Riddle and his wife, reached the council tent they found Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim, Shancknasty Jim, Ellen's Man and Hooker Jim sitting around a fire at the council tent. Concealed behind some rocks a short distance away were two young Indians with a number of rifles. The two Charleys, Bogus and Boston, who had come with the commissioners from headquarters, informed the Indians that the commissioners were not armed. The interview began. The Indians were very insolent. Suddenly, at a given signal, the Indians uttered a war whoop, and Captain Jack drew a revolver from under his coat and shot General Canby. Boston Charley shot Dr. Thomas, who fell, rose again, but was shot down while begging for his life. The young Indians had brought up the rifles and a fusillade was begun upon the others. All escaped without injury except Meacham, who, after running some distance, was felled by a bullet fired by Hooker Jim, and left for dead. He was saved from being scalped by the bravery of Toby. He recovered, however, although badly disfigured. While this

was going on, Curly Haired Doctor and several other Modocs, with a white flag, inveigled Lieutenants Boyle and Sherwood beyond the lines. Seeing the Indians were armed, the officers turned to flee, when Curly Haired Jack fired and broke Lieutenant Sherwood's thigh. He died a few days later. The troops were called to arms when the firing began, but the Indians escaped to the lava beds. After a few days' preparation, Colonel Gillem, who was in command, began an attack on the Indian stronghold. Their position was shelled by mountain howitzers. In the fighting, which lasted four days, sixteen soldiers were killed and thirteen wounded. In a reconnoissance under Captain Thomas a few days later, a body of seventy troops and fourteen Warm Spring Indians ran into an ambush of the Indians and thirteen soldiers, including Thomas, were killed. Gen. Jefferson C. Davis was placed in command. The Indians were forced out of the lava beds, their water supply having been cut off. They quarreled among themselves, broke up into parties, were chased down and all captured. Captain Jack and Schonchin John, the two leaders, were shackled together. General Davis made preparations to hang these and six or eight others, but orders from Washington stopped him. The leading Indians were tried by court-martial. Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim and Boston Charley were hung, two others were sentenced to imprisonment for life. The other Modocs, men, women and children, were sent to a fort in Nebraska and afterwards transferred to the Quaw Paw Agency in Indian Territory. This ended the Modoc war and virtually put an end to the Modoc Indians.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.

THE first Chinese emigrants to California arrived in the brig *Eagle*, from Hong Kong, in the month of February, 1848. They were two men and one woman. This was before the discovery of gold was known abroad. What brought these waifs from the Flowery

Kingdom to California does not appear in the record. February 1, 1849, there were fifty-four Chinamen and one Chinawoman in the territory. January 1, 1850, seven hundred and eighty-nine men and two women had arrived. January 1, 1851, four thousand and eighteen men and seven



women; a year later their numbers had increased to eight thousand one hundred and twenty-one men and eight women; May 7, 1852, eleven thousand seven hundred and eighty men and seven women had found their way to the land of gold. The *Alta California*, from which I take these figures, estimated that between seven and ten thousand more would arrive in the state before January 1, 1853. The editor sagely remarks: "No one fears danger or misfortune from their excessive numbers." There was no opposition to their coming; on the contrary, they were welcomed and almost lionized. The *Alta* of April 27, 1851, remarks: "An American barque yesterday brought eighty worshippers of the sun, moon and many stars. These Celestials make excellent citizens and we are pleased to notice their daily arrival in large numbers." The *Alta* describes a Great Chinese meeting on Portsmouth Square, which took place in 1851. It seems to have been held for the purpose of welcoming the Chinese to California and at the same time doing missionary work and distributing religious tracts among them. The report says: "A large assemblage of citizens and several ladies collected on the plaza to witness the ceremonies. Ah Hee assembled his division and Ah Sing marched his into Kearny street, where the two divisions united and then marched to the square. Many carried fans. There were several peculiar looking Chinamen among them. One, a very tall, old Celestial with an extensive tail, excited universal attention. He had a huge pair of spectacles upon his nose, the glasses of which were about the size of a telescope lens. He also had a singularly colored fur mantle or cape upon his shoulders and a long sort of robe. We presume he must be a mandarin at least.

"Vice Consul F. A. Woodworth, His Honor, Major J. W. Geary, Rev. Albert Williams, Rev. A. Fitch and Rev. F. D. Hunt were present. Ah Hee acted as interpreter. The Rev. Hunt gave them some orthodox instruction in which they were informed of the existence of a country where the China boys would never die; this made them laugh quite heartily. Tracts, scriptural documents, astronomical works, almanacs and other useful religious and instructive docu-

ments printed in Chinese characters were distributed among them."

I give the report of another meeting of "The Chinese residents of San Francisco," taken from the *Alta* of December 10, 1849. I quote it to show how the Chinese were regarded when they first came to California and how they were flattered and complimented by the presence of distinguished citizens at their meetings. Their treatment a few years later, when they were mobbed and beaten in the streets for no fault of theirs except for coming to a Christian country, must have given them a very poor opinion of the white man's consistency. "A public meeting of the Chinese residents of the town was held on the evening of Monday, November 19, at the Canton Restaurant on Jackson street. The following preamble and resolutions were presented and adopted:

"Whereas, It becomes necessary for us, strangers as we are in a strange land, unacquainted with the language and customs of our adopted country, to have some recognized counselor and advisor to whom we may all appeal with confidence for wholesome instruction, and,

"Whereas, We should be at a loss as to what course of action might be necessary for us to pursue therefore,

"Resolved, That a committee of four be appointed to wait upon Selim E. Woodworth, Esq., and request him in behalf of the Chinese residents of San Francisco to act in the capacity of arbiter and advisor for them."

"Mr. Woodworth was waited upon by Ah Hee, Jon Ling, Ah Ting and Ah Toon and kindly consented to act. The whole affair passed off in the happiest manner. Many distinguished guests were present, Hon. J. W. Geary, alcalde; E. H. Harrison, ex-collector of the port, and others."

At the celebration of the admission of California into the Union the "China Boys" were a prominent feature. One report says: "The Celestials had a banner of crimson satin on which were some Chinese characters and the inscription 'China Boys.' They numbered about fifty and were arrayed in the richest stuff and commanded by their chief, Ah Sing."

While the "China Boys" were feted and flat-



tered in San Francisco they were not so enthusiastically welcomed by the miners. The legislature in 1850 passed a law fixing the rate of license for a foreign miner at \$20 per month. This was intended to drive out and keep out of the mines all foreigners, but the rate was so excessively high that it practically nullified the enforcement of the law and it was repealed in 1851. As the Chinese were only allowed peaceable possession of mines that would not pay white man's wages they did not make fortunes in the diggings. If by chance the Asiatics should happen to strike it rich in ground abandoned by white men there was a class among the white miners who did not hesitate to rob the Chinamen of their ground.

As a result of their persecution in the mines the Chinese flocked to San Francisco and it was not long until that city had more "China Boys" than it needed in its business. The legislature of 1855 enacted a law that masters, owners or consignors of vessels bringing to California persons incompetent to become citizens under the laws of the state should pay a fine of \$50 for every such person landed. A suit was brought to test the validity of the act; it was declared unconstitutional. In 1858 the foreign miner's tax was \$10 per month and as most of the other foreigners who had arrived in California in the early '50s had by this time become citizens by naturalization the foreigners upon whom the tax bore most heavily were the Chinese who could not become citizens. As a consequence many of them were driven out of the mines and this again decreased the revenue of the mining counties, a large part of which was made up of poll tax and license.

The classes most bitterly opposed to the Chinese in the mines were the saloon-keepers, the gamblers and their constituents. While the Chinaman himself is a most inveterate gambler and not averse to strong drink he did not divest himself of his frugal earnings in the white man's saloon or gambling den, and the gentry who kept these institutions were the first, like Bill Nye in Bret Harte's poem, to raise the cry, "We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor." While the southern politicians who were the rulers of the state before the Civil war were

opposed to the Chinese and legislated against them, it was not done in the interest of the white laborer, for at one time they had made an attempt to introduce the coolie system, which was to have been a substitute for their beloved institution—slavery. They could not endure the presence of an inferior race not in bondage. The most intolerant and the most bitter opponents of the Chinese then and later when opposition had intensified were certain servile classes of Europeans who in their native countries had always been kept in a state of servility to the aristocracy, but when raised to the dignity of American citizens by naturalization proceeded to celebrate their release from their former serfdom by persecuting the Chinese, whom they regarded as their inferiors. The outcry these people made influenced politicians, who pandered to them for the sake of their votes to make laws and ordinances that were often burlesques on legislation.

In 1870 the legislature enacted a law imposing a penalty of not less than \$1,000 nor more than \$5,000 or imprisonment upon any one bringing to California any subject of China or Japan without first presenting evidence of his or her good character to the commissioner of immigration. The supreme court decided the law unconstitutional. Laws were passed prohibiting the employment of Chinese on the public works; prohibiting them from owning real estate and from obtaining licenses for certain kinds of business. The supervisors of San Francisco passed an ordinance requiring that the hair of any male prisoner convicted of an offense should be cut within one inch of his head. This, of course, was aimed at Chinese convicts and intended to deprive them of their queues and degrade them in the estimation of their people. It was known as the Pig Tail Ordinance; the mayor vetoed it. Another piece of class legislation by the San Francisco supervisors imposed a license of \$15 a quarter on laundries using no horses, while a laundry using a one-horse wagon paid but \$2 per quarter. The Chinese at this time (1876) did not use horses in their laundry business. The courts decided against this ordinance.

Notwithstanding the laws and ordinances



against them the Chinese continued to come and they found employment of some kind to keep them from starving. They were industrious and economical; there were no Chinese tramps. Although they filled a want in the state, cheap and reliable labor, at the beginning of its railroad and agricultural development, they were not desirable citizens. Their habits and morals were bad. Their quarters in the cities reeked with filth and immorality. They maintained their Asiatic customs and despised the "white devils" among whom they lived, which, by the way, was not strange considering the mobbing and maltreatment they received from the other aliens. They made merchandise of their women and carried on a revolting system of female slavery.

The Burlingame treaty guaranteed mutual protection to the citizens of China and the United States on each other's soil; to freedom in religious opinions; to the right to reside in either country at will and other privileges accorded to civilized nations. Under this treaty the Chinese could not be kept out of California and agitation was begun for the modification or entire abrogation of the treaty.

For a number of years there had been a steady decline in the price of labor. Various causes had contributed to this. The productiveness of the mines had decreased; railroad communication with the east had brought in a number of workmen and increased competition; the efforts of the labor unions to decrease the hours of labor and still keep up the wages at the old standard had resulted in closing up some of the manufacturing establishments, the proprietors finding it impossible to compete with eastern factories. All these and other causes brought about a depression in business and brought on in 1877-78 a labor agitation that shook the foundations of our social fabric. The hard times and decline in wages was charged against the Chinese. No doubt the presence of the Mongolians in California had considerable to do with it and particularly in the lower grades of employment but the depression was mainly caused from over-production and the financial crisis of 1873, which had affected the whole United States. Another cause local to California was the wild

mania for stock gambling that had prevailed in California for a number of years. The bonanza kings of the Washoe by getting up corners in stocks running up fraudulent values and then unloading on outside buyers had impoverished thousands of people of small means and enriched themselves without any return to their dupes.

Hard times always brings to the front a class of noisy demagogues who with no remedy to prescribe increase the discontent by vituperative abuse of everybody outside of their sympathizers. The first of the famous sand lot mass meetings of San Francisco was held July 23, 1877, on a vacant lot on the Market street side of the city hall. Harangues were made and resolutions passed denouncing capitalists, declaring against subsidies to steamship and railroad lines, declaring that the reduction of wages was part of a conspiracy for the destruction of the republic and that the military should not be employed against strikers. An anti-coolie club was formed and on that and the two succeeding evenings a number of Chinese laundries were destroyed. In a fight between the police (aided by the committee of safety) and the rioters several of the latter were killed. Threats were made to destroy the railroad property and burn the vessels of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company unless the Chinese in their employ were immediately discharged.

Among the agitators that this ebullition of discontent threw to the front was an Irish drayman named Dennis Kearney. He was shrewd enough to see that some notoriety and political capital could be made by the organization of a Workingmen's party.

On the 5th of October a permanent organization of the Workingmen's party of California was effected. Dennis Kearney was chosen president, J. G. Day, vice-president, and H. L. Knight, secretary. The principles of the party were the condensed essence of selfishness. The working classes were to be elevated at the expense of every other. "We propose to elect none but competent workingmen and their friends to any office whatever." "The rich have ruled us till they have ruined us." "The republic must and shall be preserved, and only workingmen will do it." "This party will exhaust all peaceable means of



attaining its ends, but it will not be denied justice when it has the power to enforce it." "It will encourage no riot or outrage, but it will not volunteer to repress or put down or arrest, or prosecute the hungry and impatient who manifest their hatred of the Chinamen by a crusade against John or those who employ him." These and others as irrelevant and immaterial were the principles of the Workingmen's party that was to bring the millennium. The movement spread rapidly, clubs were formed in every ward in San Francisco and there were organizations in all the cities of the state. The original leaders were all of foreign birth, but when the movement became popular native born demagogues, perceiving in it an opportunity to obtain office, abandoned the old parties and joined the new.

Kearney now devoted his whole time to agitation, and the applause he received from his followers pampered his inordinate conceit. His language was highly incendiary. He advised every workingman to own a musket and one hundred rounds of ammunition and urged the formation of military companies. He posed as a reformer and even hoped for martyrdom. In one of his harangues he said: "If I don't get killed I will do more than any reformer in the history of the world. I hope I will be assassinated, for the success of the movement depends on that." The incendiary rant of Kearney and his fellows became alarming. It was a tame meeting, at which no "thieving millionaire, scoundrelly official or extortionate railroad magnate" escaped lynching by the tongues of laborite reformers. The charitable people of the city had raised by subscription \$20,000 to alleviate the prevailing distress among the poor. It was not comforting to a rich man to hear himself doomed to "hemp! hemp! hemp!" simply because by industry, economy and enterprise he had made a fortune. It became evident that if Kearney and his associates were allowed to talk of hanging men and burning the city some of their dupes would put in practice the teachings of their leaders. The supervisors, urged on by the better class of citizens, passed an ordinance called by the sand-lotters "Gibbs' gag law." On the 29th of October, Kearney and

his fellow agitators, with a mob of two or three thousand followers, held a meeting on Nob Hill, where Stanford, Crocker, Hopkins and other railroad magnates had built palatial residences. He roundly denounced as thieves the nabobs of Nob Hill and declared that they would soon feel the power of the workingmen. When his party was thoroughly organized they would march through the city and compel the thieves to give up their plunder; that he would lead them to the city hall, clear out the police, hang the prosecuting attorney, burn every book that had a particle of law in it, and then enact new laws for the workingmen. These and other utterances equally inflammatory caused his arrest while addressing a meeting on the borders of the Barbary coast. Trouble was expected, but he quietly submitted and was taken to jail and a few days later Day, Knight, C. C. O'Donnell and Charles E. Pickett were arrested on charges of inciting riot and taken to jail. A few days in jail cooled them off and they began to "squeal." They addressed a letter to the mayor, saying their utterances had been incorrectly reported by the press and that if released they were willing to submit to any wise measure to allay the excitement. They were turned loose after two weeks' imprisonment and their release was celebrated on Thanksgiving Day, November 29, by a grand demonstration of sand lotters—seven thousand of whom paraded the streets.

It was not long before Kearney and his fellows were back on the sand lots hurling out threats of lynching, burning and blowing up. On January 5 the grand jury presented indictments against Kearney, Wellock, Knight, O'Donnell and Pickett. They were all released on the rulings of the judge of the criminal court on the grounds that no actual riot had taken place.

The first victory of the so-called Workingmen's party was the election of a state senator in Alameda county to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Senator Porter. An individual by the name of John W. Bones was elected. On account of his being long and lean he was known as Barebones and sometimes Praise God Barebones. His only services in the senate were the perpetration of some doggerel verses and a



speech or two on Kearney's theme, "The Chinese Must Go." At the election held June 19, 1878, to choose delegates to a constitutional convention of the one hundred and fifty-two delegates the Workingmen elected fifty-seven, thirty-one of whom were from San Francisco. The convention met at Sacramento, September 28, 1878, and continued to sit in all one hundred and fifty-seven days. It was a mixed assemblage. There were some of the ablest men in the state in it, and there were some of the most narrow minded and intolerant bigots there. The Workingmen flocked by themselves, while the non-partisans, the Republicans and Democrats, for the most part, acted in unison. Opposition to the Chinese, which was a fundamental principle of the Workingmen's creed, was not confined to them alone; some of the non-partisans were as bitter in their hatred of the Mongolians as the Kearneyites. Some of the crudities proposed for insertion in the new constitution were laughable for their absurdity. One sand lotter proposed to amend the bill of rights, that all men are by nature free and independent, to read, "All men who are capable of becoming citizens of the United States are by nature free and independent." One non-partisan wanted to incorporate into the fundamental law of the state Kearney's slogan, "The Chinese Must Go."

After months of discussion the convention evolved a constitution that the ablest men in that body repudiated, some of them going so far as to take the stump against it. But at the election it carried by a large majority. Kearney continued his sand lot harangues. In the summer of 1879 he made a trip through the southern counties of the state, delivering his diatribes against the railroad magnates, the land monopolists and the Chinese. At the town of Santa Ana, now the county seat of Orange county, in his harangue he made a vituperative attack upon the McFadden Brothers, who a year or two before had built a steamer and run it in opposition to the regular coast line steamers until forced to sell it on account of losses incurred by the competition. Kearney made a number of false and libelous statements in regard to the transaction. While he was waiting for the stage to San Diego in front of the hotel he was con-

fronted by Rule, an employee of the McFadden's, with an imperious demand for the name of Kearney's informant. Kearney turned white with fear and blubbered out something about not giving away his friends. Rule struck him a blow that sent him reeling against the building. Gathering himself together he made a rush into the hotel, drawing a pistol as he ran. Rule pursued him through the dining room and out across a vacant lot and into a drug store, where he downed him and, holding him down with his knee on his breast, demanded the name of his informer. One of the slandered men pulled Rule off the "martyr" and Kearney, with a face resembling a beefsteak, took his departure to San Diego. From that day on he ceased his vituperative attacks on individuals. He had met the only argument that could convince him of the error of his ways. He lost caste with his fellows. This braggadocio, who had boasted of leading armies to conquer the enemies of the Workingmen, with a pistol in his hand had ignominiously fled from an unarmed man and had taken a humiliating punishment without a show of resistance. His following began to desert him and Kearney went if the Chinese did not. The Workingmen's party put up a state ticket in 1879, but it was beaten at the polls and went to pieces. In 1880 James Angell of Michigan, John F. Swift of California, and William H. Trescott of South Carolina were appointed commissioners to proceed to China for the purpose of forming new treaties. An agreement was reached with the Chinese authorities by which laborers could be debarred for a certain period from entering the United States. Those in the country were all allowed the rights that aliens of other countries had. The senate ratified the treaty May 5th, 1881.

The following is a list of the governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American, with date of appointment or election: Spanish: Gaspar de Portolá, 1767; Felipe Barri, 1771; Felipe de Neve, 1774; Pedro Fages, 1790; José Antonio Romeu, 1790; José Joaquin de Arrillaga, 1792; Diego de Borica, 1794; José Joaquin de Arrillaga, 1800; José Arguello, 1814; Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1815. Mexican governors: Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1822; Luis



Arguello, 1823; José Maria Echeandia, 1825; Manuel Victoria, 1831; Pio Pico, 1832; José Maria Echeandia, Agustin Zamorano, 1832; José Figueroa, 1833; José Castro, 1835; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Mariano Chico, 1836; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Juan B. Alvarado, 1836; Manuel Micheltorena, 1842; Pio Pico, 1845. American military governors: Commodore Robert F. Stockton, 1846; Col. John C. Fremont, January, 1847; Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, March 1, 1847; Col. Richard B. Mason, May 31, 1847; Gen. Bennet Riley, April 13, 1849. American governors elected: Peter H. Burnett, 1849. John McDougal, Lieutenant-governor, became governor on resignation of P. H. Burnett in January, 1851; John Bigler, 1851; John Bigler,

1853; J. Neely Johnson, 1855; John B. Weller, 1857; M. S. Latham, 1859; John G. Downey, lieutenant-governor, became governor in 1859 by election of Latham to United States senate; Leland Stanford, 1861; Frederick F. Low, 1863; Henry H. Haight, 1867; Newton Booth, 1871; Romualdo Pacheco, lieutenant governor, became governor February, 1875, on election of Booth to the United States senate; William Irwin, 1875; George C. Perkins, 1879; George Stoneman, 1882; Washington Bartlett, 1886; Robert W. Waterman, lieutenant-governor, became governor September 12, 1887, upon the death of Governor Bartlett; H. H. Markham, 1890; James H. Budd, 1894; Henry T. Gage, 1898.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE Franciscans, unlike the Jesuits, were not the patrons of education. They bent all their energies towards proselyting. Their object was to fit their converts for the next world. An ignorant soul might be as happy in paradise as the most learned. Why educate the neophyte? He was converted, baptized and when granted absolution had his passport to heaven. There were no public schools at the missions. A few of the brightest of the neophytes, who were trained to sing in the church choirs, were taught to read, but the great mass of them, even those of the third generation, born and reared at the missions, were as ignorant of book learning as were their great-grandfathers, who ran naked among the oak trees of the mesas and fed on acorns.

Nor was there much attention paid to education among the *gente de razon* of the presidios and pueblos. But few of the common people could read and write. Their ancestors had made their way in the world without book learning. Why should the child know more than the parent? And trained to have great filial regard for his parent, it was not often that the progeny aspired to rise higher in the scale

of intelligence than his progenitor. Of the eleven heads of families who founded Los Angeles, not one could sign his name to the title deed of his house lot. Nor were these an exceptionally ignorant collection of hombres. Out of fifty men comprising the Monterey company in 1785, but fourteen could write. In the company stationed at San Francisco in 1794 not a soldier among them could read or write; and forty years later of one hundred men at Sonoma not one could write his name.

The first community want the American pioneers supplied was the school house. Wherever the immigrants from the New England and the middle states planted a settlement, there, at the same time, they planted a school house. The first community want that the Spanish pabladores (colonists) supplied was a church. The school house was not wanted or if wanted it was a long felt want that was rarely or never satisfied. At the time of the acquisition of California by the Americans, seventy-seven years from the date of its first settlement, there was not a public school house owned by any presidio, pueblo or city in all its territory.

The first public school in California was



opened in San José in December, 1794, seventeen years after the founding of that pueblo. The pioneer teacher of California was Manuel de Vargas, a retired sergeant of infantry. The school was opened in the public granary. Vargas, in 1795, was offered \$250 to open a school in San Diego. As this was higher wages than he was receiving he accepted the offer. José Manuel Toca, a *gamute* or ship boy, arrived on a Spanish transport in 1795 and the same year was employed at Santa Barbara as schoolmaster at a yearly salary of \$125. Thus the army and the navy pioneered education in California.

Governor Borica, the founder of public schools in California, resigned in 1800 and was succeeded by Arrillaga. Governor Arrillaga, if not opposed to, was at least indifferent to the education of the common people. He took life easy and the schools took long vacations; indeed, it was nearly all vacation during his term. Governor Sola, the successor of Arrillaga, made an effort to establish public schools, but the indifference of the people discouraged him. In the lower pueblo, Los Angeles, the first school was opened in 1817, thirty-six years after the founding of the town. The first teacher there was Maximo Piña, an invalid soldier. He received \$140 a year for his services as schoolmaster. If the records are correct, his was the only school taught in Los Angeles during the Spanish régime. One year of schooling to forty years of vacation, there was no educational cramming in those days. The schoolmasters of the Spanish era were invalid soldiers, possessed of that dangerous thing, a "little learning;" and it was very little indeed. About all they could teach was reading, writing and the doctrina Christiana. They were brutal tyrants and their school government a military despotism. They did not spare the rod or the child, either. The rod was too mild an instrument of punishment. Their implement of torture was a cat-o'-nine-tails, made of hempen cords with iron points. To fail in learning the doctrina Christiana was an unpardonable sin. For this, for laughing aloud, playing truant or other offenses no more heinous, the guilty boy "was stretched face downward upon a bench with a handkerchief

thrust into his mouth as a gag and lashed with a dozen or more blows until the blood ran down his little lacerated back." If he could not imbibe the Christian doctrine in any other way, it was injected into him with the points of the lash.

Mexico did better for education in California than Spain. The school terms were lengthened and the vacation shortened proportionally. Governor Echeandia, a man hated by the friars, was an enthusiastic friend of education. "He believed in the gratuitous and compulsory education of rich and poor, Indians and *gente de razon* alike." He held that learning was the corner-stone of a people's wealth and it was the duty of the government to foster education. When the friars heard of his views "they called upon God to pardon the unfortunate ruler unable to comprehend how vastly superior a religious education was to one merely secular.\* Echeandia made a brave attempt to establish a public school system in the territory. He demanded of the friars that they establish a school at each mission for the neophytes; they promised, but, with the intention of evading, a show was made of opening schools. Soon it was reported that the funds were exhausted and the schools had to close for want of means to support them. Nor was Echeandia more successful with the people. He issued an order to the commanding officers at the presidios to compel parents to send their children to school. The school at Monterey was opened, the alcalde acting as schoolmaster. The school furniture consisted of one table and the school books were one arithmetic and four primers. The school funds were as meager as the school furniture. Echeandia, unable to contend against the enmity of the friars, the indifference of the parents and the lack of funds, reluctantly abandoned his futile fight against ignorance.

One of the most active and earnest friends of the public schools during the Mexican era was the much abused Governor Micheltorena. He made an earnest effort to establish a public school system in California. Through his efforts schools were established in all the principal

---

\*Bancroft's California Pastoral.



towns and a guarantee of \$500 from the territorial funds promised to each school. Micheltorena promulgated what might be called the first school law of California. It was a decree issued May 1, 1844, and consisted of ten articles, which prescribed what should be taught in the schools, school hours, school age of the pupils and other regulations. Article 10 named the most holy virgin of Guadalupe as patroness of the schools. Her image was to be placed in each school. But, like all his predecessors, Micheltorena failed; the funds were soon exhausted and the schools closed.

Even had the people been able to read there would have been nothing for them to read but religious books. The friars kept vigilant watch that no interdicted books were brought into the country. If any were found they were seized and publicly burned. Castro, Alvarado and Vallejo were at one time excommunicated for reading Rousseau's works, Telemachus and other books on the prohibited list. Alvarado having declined to pay Father Duran some money he owed him because it was a sin to have anything to do with an excommunicated person, and therefore it would be a sin for the father to take money from him, the padre annulled the sentence, received the money and gave Alvarado permission to read anything he wished.

During the war for the conquest of California and for some time afterwards the schools were all closed. The wild rush to the gold mines in 1848 carried away the male population. No one would stay at home and teach school for the paltry pay given a schoolmaster. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in the winter of 1849-50 appointed a committee to establish a school. After a three months' hunt the committee reported "that an individual had just presented himself who, although he did not speak English, yet could he teach the children many useful things; and besides the same person had managed to get the refusal of Mrs. Pollerena's house for school purpose." At the next meeting of the ayuntamiento the committee reported that the individual who had offered to teach had left for the mines and neither a school house nor a schoolmaster could be found.

In June, 1850, the ayuntamiento entered into

a contract with Francisco Bustamente, an ex-soldier, "to teach to the children first, second and third lessons and likewise to read script, to write and count and so much as I may be competent to teach them orthography and good morals." Bustamente was to receive \$60 per month and \$20 for house rent. This was the first school opened in Los Angeles after the conquest.

"The first American school in San Francisco and, we believe, in California, was a merely private enterprise. It was opened by a Mr. Marston from one of the Atlantic states in April, 1847, in a small shanty which stood on the block between Broadway and Pacific streets, west of Dupont street. There he collected some twenty or thirty pupils, whom he continued to teach for almost a whole year, his patrons paying for tuition."\*

In the fall of 1847 a school house was built on the southwest corner of Portsmouth square, fronting on Clay street. The money to build it was raised by subscription. It was a very modest structure—box shaped with a door and two windows in the front and two windows in each end. It served a variety of purposes besides that of a school house. It was a public hall for all kinds of meetings. Churches held service in it. The first public amusements were given in it. At one time it was used for a court room. The first meeting to form a state government was held in it. It was finally degraded to a police office and a station house. For some time after it was built no school was kept in it for want of funds.

On the 21st of February, 1848, a town meeting was called for the election of a board of school trustees and Dr. F. Fourguard, Dr. J. Townsend, C. L. Ross, J. Serrini and William H. Davis were chosen. On the 3d of April following these trustees opened a school in the school house under the charge of Thomas Douglas, A. M., a graduate of Yale College and an experienced teacher of high reputation. The board pledged him a salary of \$1,000 per annum and fixed a tariff of tuition to aid towards its payment; and the town council, afterwards,

---

\*Annals of San Francisco.



to make up any deficiency, appropriated to the payment of the teacher of the public school in this place \$200 at the expiration of twelve months from the commencement of the school. "Soon after this Mr. Marston discontinued his private school and Mr. Douglas collected some forty pupils."\*

The school flourished for eight or ten weeks. Gold had been discovered and rumors were coming thick and fast of fortunes made in a day. A thousand dollars a year looked large to Mr. Douglas when the contract was made, but in the light of recent events it looked rather small. A man in the diggings might dig out \$1,000 in a week. So the schoolmaster laid down the pedagogical birch, shouldered his pick and hied himself away to the diggings. In the rush for gold, education was forgotten. December 12, 1848, Charles W. H. Christian reopened the school, charging tuition at the rate of \$10. Evidently he did not teach longer than it took him to earn money to reach the mines. April 23, 1849, the Rev. Albert Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, obtained the use of the school house and opened a private school, charging tuition. He gave up school teaching to attend to his ministerial duties. In the fall of '49 John C. Pelton, a Massachusetts schoolmaster, arrived in San Francisco and December 26 opened a school with three pupils in the Baptist church on Washington street. He fitted up the church with writing tables and benches at his own expense, depending on voluntary contributions for his support. In the spring of 1850 he applied to the city council for relief and for his services and that of his wife he received \$500 a month till the summer of 1851, when he closed his school.

Col. T. J. Nevins, in June, 1850, obtained rent free the use of a building near the present intersection of Mission and Second streets for school purposes. He employed a Mr. Samuel Newton as teacher. The school was opened July 13. The school passed under the supervision of several teachers. The attendance was small at first and the school was supported by contributions, but later the council voted an ap-

propriation. The school was closed in 1851. Colonel Nevins, in January, 1851, secured a fifty-vara lot at Spring Valley on the Presidio road and built principally by subscription a large school building, employed a teacher and opened a free school, supported by contributions. The building was afterwards leased to the city to be used for a free school, the term of the lease running ninety-nine years. This was the first school building in which the city had an ownership. Colonel Nevins prepared an ordinance for the establishment, regulation and support of free common schools in the city. The ordinance was adopted by the city council September 25, 1851, and was the first ordinance establishing free schools and providing for their maintenance in San Francisco.

A bill to provide for a public school system was introduced in the legislature of 1850, but the committee on education reported that it would be two or three years before any means would become available from the liberal provisions of the constitution; in the meantime the persons who had children to educate could do it out of their own pockets. So all action was postponed and the people who had children paid for their tuition or let them run without schooling.

The first school law was passed in 1851. It was drafted mainly by G. B. Lingley, John C. Pelton and the superintendent of public instruction, J. G. Marvin. It was revised and amended by the legislatures of 1852 and 1853. The state school fund then was derived from the sale and rental of five hundred thousand acres of state land; the estates of deceased persons escheated to the state; state poll tax and a state tax of five cents on each \$100 of assessed property. Congress in 1853 granted to California the 16th and 36th sections of the public lands for school purposes. The total amount of this grant was six million seven hundred and sixty-five thousand five hundred and four acres, of which forty-six thousand and eighty acres were to be deducted for the founding of a state university or college and six thousand four hundred acres for public buildings.

The first apportionment of state funds was made in 1854. The amount of state funds for

---

\* Annals of San Francisco.



that year was \$52,961. The county and municipal school taxes amounted to \$157,702. These amounts were supplemented by rate bills to the amount of \$42,557. In 1856 the state fund had increased to \$69,961, while rate bills had decreased to \$28,619. That year there were thirty thousand and thirty-nine children of school age in the state, of these only about fifteen thousand were enrolled in the schools.

In the earlier years, following the American conquest, the schools were confined almost entirely to the cities. The population in the country districts was too sparse to maintain a school. The first school house in Sacramento was built in 1849. It was located on I street. C. H. T. Palmer opened school in it in August. It was supported by rate bills and donations. He gathered together about a dozen pupils. The school was soon discontinued. Several other parties in succession tried school keeping in Sacramento, but did not make a success of it. It was not until 1851 that a permanent school was established. A public school was taught in Monterey in 1849 by Rev. Willey. The school was kept in Colton Hall. The first public school house in Los Angeles was built in 1854. Hugh Overns taught the first free school there in 1850.

The amount paid for teachers' salaries in 1854 was \$85,860; in 1900 it reached \$4,850,804. The total expenditures for school purposes in 1854 amounted to \$275,606; in 1900 to \$6,195,438. The first high school in the state was established in San Francisco in 1856. In 1900 there were one hundred and twenty high schools with an attendance of twelve thousand one hundred and seventy-nine students. Two million dollars were invested in high school buildings, furniture and grounds. Five hundred teachers were employed in these schools.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF THE PACIFIC.

This institution was chartered in August, 1851, as the California Wesleyan College, which name was afterwards changed by act of the legislature to that it now bears. The charter was obtained under the general law of the state as it then was, and on the basis of a subscription of \$27,500 and a donation of some ten acres of land adjacent to the village of Santa Clara. A

school building was erected in which the preparatory department was opened in May, 1852, under the charge of Rev. E. Banister as principal, aided by two assistant teachers, and before the end of the first session had over sixty pupils. Near the close of the following year another edifice was so far completed that the male pupils were transferred to it, and the Female Collegiate Institute, with its special course of study, was organized and continued in the original building. In 1854 the classes of the college proper were formed and the requisite arrangement with respect to president, faculty, and course of study made. In 1858 two young men, constituting the first class, received the degree of A. B., they being the first to receive that honor from any college in California. In 1865 the board of trustees purchased the Stockton rancho, a large body of land adjoining the town of Santa Clara. This was subdivided into lots and small tracts and sold at a profit. By this means an endowment was secured and an excellent site for new college building obtained.

#### THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA.

The question of founding a college or university in California had been discussed early in 1849, before the assembling of the constitutional convention at San José. The originator of the idea was the Rev. Samuel H. Willey, D. D., of the Presbyterian church. At that time he was stationed at Monterey. The first legislature passed a bill providing for the granting of college charters. The bill required that application should be made to the supreme court, which was to determine whether the property possessed by the proposed college was worth \$20,000, and whether in other respects a charter should be granted. A body of land for a college site had been offered by James Stokes and Kimball H. Dimmick to be selected from a large tract they owned on the Guadalupe river, near San José. When application was made for a college charter the supreme court refused to give a charter to the applicants on the plea that the land was unsurveyed and the title not fully determined.

The Rev. Henry Durant, who had at one time been a tutor in Yale College, came to California



in 1853 to engage in teaching. At a meeting of the presbytery of San Francisco and the Congregational Association of California held in Nevada City in May, 1853, which Mr. Durant attended, it was decided to establish an academy at Oakland. There were but few houses in Oakland then and the only communication with San Francisco was by means of a little steamer that crossed the bay two or three times a day. A house was obtained at the corner of Broadway and Fifth street and the academy opened with three pupils. A site was selected for the school, which, when the streets were opened, proved to be four blocks, located between Twelfth and Fourteenth, Franklin and Harrison streets. The site of Oakland at that time was covered with live oaks and the sand was knee deep. Added to other discouragements, titles were in dispute and squatters were seizing upon the vacant lots. A building was begun for the school, the money ran out and the property was in danger of seizure on a mechanics' lien, but was rescued by the bravery and resourcefulness of Dr. Durant.

In 1855 the College of California was chartered and a search begun for a permanent site. A number were offered at various places in the state. The trustees finally selected the Berkeley site, a tract of one hundred and sixty acres on Strawberry creek near Oakland, opposite the Golden Gate. The college school in Oakland was flourishing. A new building, Academy Hall, was erected in 1858. A college faculty was organized. The Rev. Henry Durant and the Rev. Martin Kellogg were chosen professors and the first college class was organized in June, 1860. The college classes were taught in the buildings of the college school, which were usually called the College of California. The college classes were small and the endowment smaller. The faculty met with many discouragements. It became evident that the institution could never become a prominent one in the educational field with the limited means of support it could command. In 1863 the idea of a state university began to be agitated. A bill was passed by the state legislature in 1866, devoting to the support of a narrow polytechnical school, the federal land grants to California for

the support of agricultural schools and a college of mechanics. The trustees of the College of California proposed in 1867 to transfer to the state the college site at Berkeley, opposite the Golden Gate, together with all the other assets remaining after the debts were paid, on condition that the state would build a University of California on the site at Berkeley, which should be a classical and technological college.

#### UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

A bill for the establishing of a state university was introduced in the legislature March 5, 1868, by Hon. John W. Dwinelle of Alameda county. After some amendments it was finally passed, March 21, and on the 27th of the same month a bill was passed making an appropriation for the support of the institution.

The board of regents of the university was organized June 9, 1868, and the same day Gen. George B. McClellan was elected president of the university, but at that time being engaged in building Stevens Battery at New York he declined the honor. September 23, 1869, the scholastic exercises of the university were begun in the buildings of the College of California in Oakland and the first university class was graduated in June, 1873. The new buildings of the university at Berkeley were occupied in September, 1873. Prof. John Le Conte was acting president for the first year. Dr. Henry Durant was chosen to fill that position and was succeeded by D. C. Gilman in 1872. The cornerstone of the Agricultural College, called the South Hall, was laid in August, 1872, and that of the North Hall in the spring of 1873.

The university, as now constituted, consists of Colleges of Letters, Social Science, Agriculture, Mechanics, Mining, Civil Engineering, Chemistry and Commerce, located at Berkeley; the Lick Astronomical Department at Mount Hamilton; and the professional and affiliated colleges in San Francisco, namely, the Hastings College of Law, the Medical Department, the Post-Graduate Medical Department, the College of Dentistry and Pharmacy, the Veterinary Department and the Mark Hopkins Institute of Art. The total value of the property belonging to the university at this time is about \$5,000,000



and the endowment funds nearly \$3,000,000. The total income in 1900 was \$475,254.

#### LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY.

"When the intention of Senator Stanford to found a university in memory of his lamented son was first announced, it was expected from the broad and comprehensive views which he was known to entertain upon the subject, that his plans, when formed, would result in no ordinary college endowment or educational scheme, but when these plans were laid before the people their magnitude was so far beyond the most extravagant of public anticipation that all were astonished at the magnificence of their aggregate, the wide scope of their detail and the absolute grandeur of their munificence. The brief history of California as an American state comprises much that is noble and great, but nothing in that history will compare in grandeur with this act of one of her leading citizens. The records of history may be searched in vain for a parallel to this gift of Senator Stanford to the state of his adoption. \* \* \* By this act Senator Stanford will not only immortalize the memory of his son, but will erect for himself a monument more enduring than brass or marble, for it will be enshrined in the hearts of succeeding generations for all time to come."\*

Senator Stanford, to protect the endowments he proposed to make, prepared a bill, which was passed by the legislature, approved by the governor and became a law March 9, 1885. It is entitled "An act to advance learning, the arts and sciences and to promote the public welfare, by providing for the conveyance, holding and protection of property, and the creation of trusts for the founding, endowment, erection and maintenance within this state of universities, colleges, schools, seminaries of learning, mechanical institutes, museums and galleries of art."

Section 2 specifies how a grant for the above purposes may be made: "Any person desiring in his lifetime to promote the public welfare by founding, endowing and having maintained within this state a university, college, school,

seminary of learning, mechanical institute, museum or gallery of art or any or all thereof, may, to that end, and for such purpose, by grant in writing, convey to a trustee, or any number of trustees named in such grant (and their successors), any property, real or personal, belonging to such person, and situated or being within this state; provided, that if any such person be married and the property be community property, then both husband and wife must join in such grant." The act contains twelve sections. After the passage of the act twenty-four trustees were appointed. Among them were judges of the supreme and superior courts, a United States senator and business men in various lines.

Among the lands deeded to the university by Senator Stanford and his wife were the Palo Alto estate, containing seventy-two hundred acres. This ranch had been devoted principally to the breeding and rearing of thoroughbred horses. On this the college buildings were to be erected. The site selected was near the town of Palo Alto, which is thirty-four miles south from San Francisco on the railroad to San José, in Santa Clara county.

Another property donated was the Vina rancho, situated at the junction of Deer creek with the Sacramento river in Tehama county. It consisted of fifty-five thousand acres, of which thirty-six thousand were planted to vines and orchard and the remainder used for grain growing and pasture.

The third rancho given to the support of the university was the Gridley ranch, containing about twenty-one thousand acres. This was situated in Butte county and included within its limits some of the richest wheat growing lands in the state. At the time it was donated its assessed value was \$1,000,000. The total amount of land conveyed to the university by deed of trust was eighty-three thousand two hundred acres.

The name selected for the institution was Leland Stanford Junior University. The cornerstone of the university was laid May 14, 1887, by Senator and Mrs. Leland Stanford. The site of the college buildings is about one mile west from Palo Alto. In his address to the trustees

\* Monograph of Leland Stanford Junior University.



November 14, 1885, Senator Stanford said: "We do not expect to establish a university and fill it with students at once. It must be the growth of time and experience. Our idea is that in the first instance we shall require the establishment of colleges for both sexes; then of primary schools, as they may be needed; and out of all these will grow the great central institution for more advanced study." The growth of the university has been rapid. In a very few years after its founding it took rank with the best institutions of learning in the United States.

#### NORMAL SCHOOLS.

The legislature of 1862 passed a bill authorizing the establishment of a state normal school for the training of teachers at San Francisco or at such other place as the legislature may hereafter direct. The school was established and conducted for several years at San Francisco, but was eventually moved to San José, where a site had been donated. A building was erected and the school became a flourishing institution. The first building was destroyed by fire and the present handsome and commodious building erected on a new site. The first normal school established in the state was a private one, conducted by George W. Minns. It was started in

San Francisco in 1857, but was discontinued after the organization of the state school in 1863, Minns becoming principal. A normal school was established by the legislature at Los Angeles in 1881. It was at first a branch of the state school at San José and was under control of the same board of trustees and the same principal. Later it was made an independent institution with a board and principal of its own.

Normal schools have been established at Chico (1889), San Diego (1897) and San Francisco (1899). The total number of teachers employed in the five state normal schools in 1900 was one hundred and one, of whom thirty-seven were men and sixty-four women. The whole number of students in these at that time was two thousand and thirty-nine, of whom two hundred and fifty-six were men and one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine women.

The total receipts for the support of these schools from all sources were for the year ending June 30, 1900, \$251,217; the total expenditures for the same time were \$206,001; the value of the normal school property of the state is about \$700,000. The educational system and facilities of California, university, college, normal school and public school, rank with the best in the United States.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.

**A**LTHOUGH Spain and Mexico possessed California for seventy-seven years after the date of the first settlement made in it, they founded but few towns and but one of those founded had attained the dignity of a city at the time of the American conquest. In a previous chapter I have given sketches of the founding of the four presidios and three pueblos under Spanish rule. Twenty missions were established under the rule of Spain and one under the Mexican Republic. While the country increased in population under the rule of Mexico, the only new settlement that was formed was the mission at Solano.

Pueblos grew up at the presidios and some of the mission settlements developed into towns. The principal towns that have grown up around the mission sites are San Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel, San Buenaventura, San Miguel, San Luis Obispo, Santa Clara and San Rafael.

The creation of towns began after the Americans got possession of the country. Before the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been made, and while the war was in progress, two enterprising Americans, Robert Semple and T. O. Larkin, had created on paper an extensive city on the Straits of Carquinez. The city of Francisca "comprises five miles,"



so the proprietors of the embryo metropolis announced in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and in subsequent numbers. According to the theory of its promoters, Francisca had the choice of sites and must become the metropolis of the coast. "In front of the city," says their advertisement, "is a commodious Bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor safe from any wind. The country around the city is the best agricultural portion of California on both sides of the Bay; the straits being only one mile wide, an easy crossing may always be made. The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys (a fertile country of great width and nearly seven hundred miles long from North to South) must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the Bay, and the country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the Bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca."

In addition to its natural advantages the proprietors offered other attractions and inducements to settlers. They advertised that they would give "seventy-five per cent of the net proceeds of the ferries and wharves for a school fund and the embellishment of the city"; "they have also laid out several entire squares for school purposes and several others for public walks" (parks). Yet, notwithstanding all the superior attractions and natural advantages of Francisca, people would migrate to and locate at the wind-swept settlement on the Cove of Yerba Buena. And the town of the "good herb" took to itself the name of San Francisco and perforce compelled the Franciscans to become Benicians. Then came the discovery of gold and the consequent rush to the mines, and although Francisca, or Benicia, was on the route, or one of the routes, somehow San Francisco managed to get all the profit out of the trade and travel to the mines.

The rush to the land of gold expanded the little settlement formed by Richardson and Leese on the Cove of Yerba Buena into a great city that in time included within its limits the mission and the presidio. The consolidation of the city and county governments gave a simpler form of municipal rule and gave the city room

to expand without growing outside of its municipal jurisdiction. The decennial Federal census from 1850 to the close of the century indicates the remarkable growth of San Francisco. Its population in 1850 was 21,000; in 1860, 56,802; in 1870, 149,473; in 1880, 234,000; in 1890, 298,997; in 1900, 342,742.

#### LOS ANGELES.

The only settlement under Mexican domination that attained the dignity of a ciudad, or city, was Los Angeles. Although proclaimed a city by the Mexican Congress, more than ten years before the Americans took possession of the country, except in official documents, it was usually spoken of as *el pueblo*—the town. Its population at the time of its conquest by the Americans numbered about sixteen hundred. The first legislature gave it a city charter, although fifteen years before it had been raised to the dignity of a city; the lawmakers for some reason cut down its area from four square leagues to four square miles. This did not affect its right to its pueblo lands. After the appointment of a land commission, in 1851, it laid claim to sixteen square leagues, but failed to substantiate its claim. Its pueblo area of four square leagues (Spanish) was confirmed to it by the commission. Within the past seven years, by annexation, its area has been increased from the original four square leagues, or about twenty-seven miles, to thirty-seven square miles. Its increase in population during the past twenty years has been the greatest of any of the large cities of the state. In 1880 it had 11,183 inhabitants; in 1890, 50,353; in 1900, 102,429. Its growth since 1900 has exceeded that of any similar period in its history. Its estimated population January, 1903, is 125,000.

#### OAKLAND.

Oakland, the third city in population among the cities of California, is the youngest of the large cities. It is purely American by birth. Its site during Spanish and Mexican rule was uninhabited and was covered with oak trees and chaparral. The territory which Oakland covers was part of a five-league grant made to Luis Maria Peralta, a Spanish soldier, who came to



the presidio of San Francisco in 1790. August 16, 1820, Governor Sola granted him the Rancho San Antonio. His military service had extended over a period of forty years. In 1842 he divided the grant among his five sons, the portion embraced in Oakland falling to the allotment of Vicente.

The first permanent settlers and the fathers of Oakland were Moore, Carpentier and Adams, who squatted on the land in the summer of 1850. The Peraltas made an attempt to evict them, but failed. This trio of squatters obtained a lease from Peralta, laid out a town and sold lots, giving quit-claim deeds. They erected houses and are considered the founders of the town. Other squatters followed their example and possessed themselves of the Peraltas' land. This involved the settlers in litigation, and it was many years before titles were perfected. The Peralta litigants finally won.

May 4, 1852, the town of Oakland was incorporated. March 25, 1854, it was incorporated as a city and Horace W. Carpentier was elected the first mayor. The first ferry charter was granted in 1853. Defective titles and the water-front war between the city authorities and H. W. Carpentier retarded its growth for a number of years. In 1860 its population was about 1,500. The completion of the overland railroad, which made Oakland its western terminus, greatly accelerated its growth. The water-front war was continued; instead of Carpentier, the city now had the Central Pacific Railroad Company to contend with. The controversy was finally ended in 1882, and the city won. The population of Oakland in 1890 was 48,682; in 1900, 66,960. According to a recent census (November, 1902), it exceeds 88,000.

#### SACRAMENTO.

Sutter built his fort near the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers in 1839. It was then the most northerly settlement in California and became the trading post for the northern frontier. It was the outpost to which the tide of overland immigration flowed before and after the discovery of gold. Sutter's settlement was also known as New Helvitia. After the discovery of gold at Coloma it was, during

1848, the principal supply depot for the mines. Sutter had a store at the fort and did a thriving business. Sam Brannan, in June, 1848, established a store outside of the fort, in a long adobe building. His sales amounted to over \$100,000 a month. His profits were enormous. Gold dust was a drug on the market and at one time passed for \$8 an ounce, less than half its value. In September, 1848, Priest, Lee & Co. established a business house at the fort and did an immense business. The fort was not well located for a commercial center. It was too far away from the river by which all the freight from San Francisco was shipped. The land at the embarcadero was subject to overflow and was deemed unsuited for the site of a city. Sutterville was laid out on rising ground three miles below. A survey of lots was extended from the fort to the embarcadero and along the river bank. This embryo town at the embarcadero took the name of Sacramento from the river. Then began a rivalry between Sutterville and Sacramento. The first house in Sacramento, corner of Front and I streets, was erected in January, 1849. The proprietors of Sutterville, McDougall & Co., made an attempt to attract trade and building to their town by giving away lots, but Sutter beat them at that game, and Sacramento surged ahead. Sam Brannan and Priest, Lee & Co. moved their stores into Sacramento. The fort was deserted and Sutterville ceased to contend for supremacy. In four months lots had advanced from \$50 to \$1,000 and business lots to \$3,000. A regular steamboat service on the river was inaugurated in August, 1849, and sailing vessels that had come around the Horn to avoid trans-shipment worked their way up the river and landed their goods at the embarcadero. The first number of the *Placer Times* was issued April 28, 1849. The steamboat rates of passage between San Francisco and Sacramento were: Cabin, \$30; steerage, \$20; freight, \$2.50 per one hundred pounds. By the winter of 1849 the population of the town had reached five thousand and a year later it had doubled. Lots in the business section were held at \$30,000 to \$50,000 each. The great flood of 1849-50, when four-fifths of the city was under water, somewhat dampened the enthusi-



asm of the citizens, but did not check the growth of the city. Sacramento became the trading center of the mines. In 1855 its trade, principally with the mines, amounted to \$6,000,000. It was also the center of the stage lines, a dozen of which led out from it.

It became the state capital in 1853, and although disastrous floods drove the legislators from the capital several times, they returned when the waters subsided. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and compelled an immense outlay for levees and for raising the grades of the streets. Sacramento was made the terminus of the Central Pacific Railroad system, and its immense workshops are located there. Its growth for the past thirty years has been slow but steady. Its population in 1890 was 26,386; in 1900, 29,282.

#### SAN JOSE.

The early history of San José has been given in the chapter on Pueblos. After the American conquest the place became an important business center. It was the first state capital and the removal of the capital for a time checked its progress. In 1864 it was connected with San Francisco by railroad. The completion of the railroad killed off its former port, Alviso, which had been laid out as a city in 1849. Nearly all the trade and travel before the railroad was built had gone by way of Alviso down the bay to San Francisco. San José and its suburb, Santa Clara, early became the educational centers of California. The first American college founded in the state was located at Santa Clara and the first normal school building erected in the state was built at San José. The population of San José in 1880 was 12,570; in 1900, 21,500.

#### STOCKTON.

In 1844 the Rancho Campo de los Franceses, Camp of the French, or French Camp, on which the city of Stockton is located, was granted to William Gulnac by Governor Micheltorena. It contained eleven leagues of 48,747 acres of land. Capt. Charles M. Weber, the founder of Stockton, was a partner of Gulnac, but not being a Mexican citizen, he could not obtain a land grant. After Gulnac obtained the grant he con-

veyed a half interest in it to Weber. Weber shortly afterward purchased his partner's interest and became sole owner of the grant. Some attempts were made to stock it with cattle, but Indian depredations prevented it. In 1847, after the country had come into the possession of the Americans, Weber removed from San José, which had been his place of residence since his arrival in California in 1841, and located on his ranch at French Camp. He erected some huts for his vaqueros and fortified his corral against Indians. In 1848 the site of the city was surveyed and platted under the direction of Captain Weber and Maj. R. P. Hammond. The rancho was surveyed and sectionized and land offered on most advantageous terms to settlers. Captain Weber was puzzled to find a fitting name for his infant metropolis. He hesitated between Tuleburgh and Castoria (Spanish for beaver). Tules were plentiful and so were beaver, but as the town grew both would disappear, so he finally selected Stockton, after Commodore Stockton, who promised to be a godfather to the town, but proved to be a very indifferent stepfather; he never did anything for it. The discovery of gold in the region known as the southern mines brought Stockton into prominence and made it the metropolis of the southern mining district. Captain Weber led the party that first discovered gold on the Mokelumne river. The freight and travel to the mines on the Mokelumne, Tuolumne and Stanislaus rivers passed through Stockton, and its growth was rapid. In October, 1849, the *Alta California* reports lots in it selling from \$2,500 to \$6,000 each, according to situation. At that time it had a population of about one thousand souls and a floating population, that is, men coming and going to the mines, of about as many more. The houses were mostly cotton-lined shacks. Lumber was \$1 a foot and carpenters' wages \$16 per day. There was neither mechanics nor material to build better structures. Every man was his own architect and master builder. Cloth was scarce and high and tacks at one time were worth \$5 a package; even a cloth house was no cheap affair, however flimsy and cheap it might appear. On the morning of December 23, 1849, the business portion of the town was swept out



of existence by fire. Rebuilding was begun almost before the embers of the departed city were cold and a better city arose from the ashes of the first. After the wild rush of mining days was over, Stockton drifted into a center of agricultural trade and it also became a manufacturing city. Its growth has been steady, devoid of booms or periods of inflation, followed by collapse. Its population in 1890 was 14,424; in 1900, 17,506.

#### SAN DIEGO.

In former chapters I have described the founding of the presidio and mission of San Diego. A pueblo of twenty-five or thirty houses grew up around the presidio. This is what is known as Old San Diego. In 1850 it was incorporated as a city. March 18, 1850, Alcalde Sutherland granted to William Heath Davis and five associates one hundred and sixty acres of land a few miles south of Old Town, in consideration that they build a wharf and create a "new port." The town of New San Diego was laid out, the wharf was built, several houses erected, and government barracks constructed. A newspaper was established and the Panama steamers anchored at the wharf. San Diego was riding high on the wave of prosperity. But the wave broke and left San Diego stranded on the shore of adversity. In 1868, A. E. Horton came to San Diego. He bought about nine hundred acres of pueblo lands along the bay at twenty-six cents an acre. He subdivided it, gave away lots, built houses and a wharf and soon infused life into the sleepy pueblo. In 1884 the Southern California Railroad was completed into the city. In 1887 San Diego experienced a wonderful real estate boom and its growth for several years was marvelous. Then it came to a standstill, but has again started on the highway to prosperity. Its population in 1890 was 16,159; in 1900, 17,700.

#### FRESNO CITY.

Fresno City was founded by the Southern Pacific Railroad in May, 1872. The road at that time was in the course of construction. The outlook for a populous town was not brilliant. Stretching for miles away from the town site in different directions was an arid-looking plain.

The land was fertile enough when well watered; but the few settlers had no capital to construct irrigating canals.

In 1875 began the agricultural colony era. The land was divided into twenty-acre tracts. A number of persons combined together and by their united capital and community labor constructed irrigating canals and brought the land under cultivation. The principal product is the raisin grape. Fresno City became the county seat of Fresno county in 1874. It is now the largest and most important city of the Upper San Joaquin Valley. Its population in 1890 was 10,818; in 1900, 12,470.

#### VALLEJO.

Vallejo was founded for the state capital. It was one of several towns which had that temporary honor in the early '50s, when the state capitol was on wheels, or at least on the move. The original name of the place was Eureka. General Vallejo made a proposition to the legislature of 1850 to grant the state one hundred and fifty-six acres of land and to donate and pay to the state within two years after the acceptance of his proposition \$370,000, to be used in the erection of public buildings. The legislature accepted his proposition. The location of the state capital was submitted to a vote of the people at the election on October 7, 1850, and Vallejo received more votes than the aggregated vote of all its competitors. Buildings were begun, but never completed. The legislature met there twice, but on account of insufficient accommodations sought other places where they were better cared for. General Vallejo's proposition at his own request was cancelled. In 1854 Mare Island, in front of Vallejo, was purchased by the general government for a United States navy yard and naval depot. The government works gave employment to large numbers of men and involved the expenditure of millions of dollars. The town began to prosper and still continues to do so. Its population in 1890 was 6,343; in 1900, 7,965.

#### NEVADA CITY.

No mining town in California was so well and so favorably known in the early '50s as Nevada



City. The first discovery of gold near it was made in September, 1849; and the first store and cabin erected. Rumors of rich strikes spread abroad and in the spring of 1850 the rush of gold-seekers came. In 1851 it was estimated that within a circuit of seven miles there was a population of 30,000. In 1856 the business section was destroyed by fire. It was then the third city in population in the state. It has had its periods of expansion and contraction, but still remains an important mining town. Its population in 1880 was 4,022; in 1890, 2,524; in 1900, 3,250.

## GRASS VALLEY.

The first cabin in Grass Valley was erected in 1849. The discoveries of gold quartz raised great expectations. A quartz mill was erected in 1850, but this new form of mining not being understood, quartz mining was not a success; but with improved machinery and better methods, it became the most important form of mining. Grass Valley prospered and surpassed its rival, Nevada City. Its population in 1900 was 4,719.

## EUREKA.

In the two hundred years that Spain and Mexico held possession of California its northwest coast remained practically a terra incognita, but it did not remain so long after the discovery of gold. Gold was discovered on the head waters of the Trinity river in 1849 and parties of prospectors during 1849 and 1850 explored the country between the head waters of the Trinity and Klamath rivers and the coast. Rich mines were found and these discoveries led to the founding of a number of towns on the coast which aspired to be the entrepôts for the supplies to the mines. The most successful of these proved to be Eureka, on Humboldt Bay. It was the best located for commerce and soon outstripped its rivals, Arcata and Bucksport. Humboldt county was formed in 1854, and Eureka, in 1856, became the county seat and was incorporated as a city. It is the largest shipping point for lumber on the coast. It is also the commercial center of a rich agricultural and dairying district. Its population in 1880 was 2,639; in 1890, 4,858; in 1900, 7,327.

## MARYSVILLE.

The site on which Marysville stands was first known as New Mecklenburg and was a trading post of two houses. In October, 1848, M. C. Nye purchased the rancho and opened a store at New Mecklenburg. The place then became known as Nye's rancho. In 1849 a town was laid out and named Yubaville. The name was changed to Marysville in honor of the wife of the proprietor of the town Covilland. His wife was Mary Murphy, of the Donner party. Marysville, being at the head of the navigation of the north fork of the Sacramento, became the entrepot for mining supplies to the miners in the rich Yuba mines. After the decline of mining it became an agricultural center for the upper portion of the Sacramento. Its population in 1880 was 4,300; in 1890, 3,991; in 1900, 3,397.

## REDDING.

The *Placer Times* of May 8, 1850, contains this notice of Reading, now changed to Redding: "Reading was laid off early in 1850 by P. B. Reading at the headwaters of the Sacramento within forty-five miles of the Trinity diggings. Reading is located in the heart of a most extensive mining district, embracing as it does, Cottonwood, Clear, Salt, Dry, Middle and Olney creeks, it is in close proximity to the Pitt and Trinity rivers. The pet steamer, Jack Hayes, leaves tomorrow morning (May 9, 1850) for Reading. It has been hitherto considered impossible to navigate the Sacramento to this height." The town grew rapidly at first, like all mining towns, and like most of such towns it was swept out of existence by fire. It was devastated by fire in December, 1852, and again in June, 1853. Its original name, Reading, got mixed with Fort Redding and it now appears on all railroad maps and guides as Redding. Its population in 1890 was 1,821; in 1900, 2,940.

## PASADENA.

Pasadena is a child of the colony era of the early '70s. Its original name was the Indiana Colony. In 1873 a number of persons formed a company for the purchasing of a large tract of land and subdividing it among them. They in-



incorporated under the title of the San Gabriel Orange Grove Association and purchased four thousand acres in the San Pasqual rancho, situated about nine miles east of Los Angeles city. This was divided on the basis of one share of stock being equivalent to fifteen acres. Each stockholder received in proportion to his investment. The colonists turned their attention to the cultivation of vineyards and orange orchards. In 1875 the name was changed to Pasadena, an Algonquin word meaning Crown of the Valley. The colony had become quite noted for its production of oranges. In 1887 the great real estate boom struck it and the cross roads village suddenly developed into a city. It has become famous as a tourist winter resort. Its population in 1890 was 4,882; in 1900, 9,117.

#### POMONA.

Pomona was founded by the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-Operative Association. This company bought twenty-seven hundred acres of the Rancho San José, lying along the eastern border of Los Angeles county. The town was laid off in the center of the tract. The remainder of the tract was divided into forty-acre lots. The town made a rapid growth at first, but disaster overtook it. First the dry season of 1876-77, and next a fire that swept it almost out of existence. In 1880 its population had dwindled to one hundred and eighty persons. In about 1881 it began to revive and it has made a steady growth ever since. It is the commercial center of a large orange growing district. Its population in 1890 was 3,634; in 1900, 5,526.

#### SAN BERNARDINO.

San Bernardino was originally a Mormon colony. In 1851 one hundred and fifty families were sent from Salt Lake to found a colony or a stake of Zion. The object of locating a colony at this point was to keep open a line of communication with some seaport. San Bernardino was near the old Spanish trail which led out through the Cajon pass. Goods could be transported to Salt Lake from San Pedro at all seasons of the year, which could not be done to Salt Lake

over the central route westward or eastward during the winter. The leaders of the Mormon colony, Lyman and Rich, bought the San Bernardino rancho from the Lugos. A portion of the land was subdivided into small tracts and sold to the settlers. The Mormons devoted themselves to the cultivation of wheat, of which they raised a large crop the first year and received as high as \$5 per bushel. The colony prospered for a time, but in 1857 the settlers, or all of them that would obey the call, were called to Salt Lake by Brigham Young to take part in the threatened war with the United States. The faithful sold their lands for whatever they could get and departed. The gentiles bought them and the character of the settlement changed. The city of San Bernardino has an extensive trade with the mining districts to the east of it. Its population in 1890 was 4,012; in 1900, 6,150.

#### RIVERSIDE.

Riverside had its origin in the colony era. It began its existence as the Southern California Colony Association. In 1870 an association, of which Judge John W. North and Dr. James P. Greves were leaders, purchased four thousand acres of the Roubidoux rancho and adjoining lands, aggregating in all about nine thousand acres. This was subdivided into small tracts and sold to settlers at a low price. A town was laid off and named Jurupa, but this being difficult of pronunciation its name was changed to Riverside, which eventually became the name of the settlement as well. An extensive irrigating system was constructed and the cultivation of citrus fruits became the leading industry. The Bahia or Washington navel orange has made Riverside famous in orange culture. It was propagated by budding from two small trees sent by the Department of Agriculture to a citizen of Riverside. The city of Riverside in area is one of the largest cities of the state. Its boundaries include fifty-six square miles. Its corporate lines take in most of the orange groves of the settlement. By this means municipal regulations against insect pests can be better enforced. The population of Riverside in 1890 was 4,683; in 1900, 7,973.



## EARLY DAYS AND PRESENT PROGRESS.

BY C. H. RODGERS.

Away back in the dim ages, in an arm of the sea, the tides swelled and receded—breakers dashed against the confining mountains—strange monsters of the deep disported over the waves or basked in the shallows.

As time wore on, and with each season's freshets, streams that emptied into this bay came laden with the wash from the mountains. On meeting the salt waters the current was checked and matter held in suspension settled to the bottom. With this constant deposit the water grew shallower and shallower, finally receding entirely, leaving a marshy waste covered with coarse vegetation.

This, in turn, was periodically inundated by swollen torrents laden with mineral, vegetable and animal matter—the cream of the lands drained.

With the addition of these deposits, possibly aided by upheaval, the surface was gradually raised until was formed one of the richest and most productive spots on earth, the land we now occupy, Pajaro valley.

Pajaro valley, at a remote period, may have been the great highway for the drainage waters of the western slope of the Sierras and the vast central valley of California including the river systems of the Sacramento and San Joaquin.

In a report written in 1845 by Lieut. Joseph W. Revere of U. S. Navy, we find as follows: "The Indians have a tradition that at no remote period of time the Bay of San Francisco was a great inland lake or sea of fresh water, the only outlet being the Rio de los Pajaro (Bird river) which still empties into the Bay of Monterey. General Vallejo informed me that a very old Indian had told him that he had heard his father say that his grandfather had traveled by land to the 'Pui' or east at Monterey, from the north to the south side of

the bay, across what is now its entrance, but which was then a mountain, and that an earthquake rent the mountain asunder and opened the present passage into the Pacific. Of course the level of this huge lake was much higher than the Pacific and it must have covered the whole of the valleys leading down to it, including the vast Tulare valley and plains. All these valleys bear evidence of having once been the bed of a large body of water which has partially been drained off. The former existence of such a wide spreading sheet of water may still be traced and its channel is still noticeable in examining the Tule lakes, all of which communicate at a high stage of water with the San Joaquin. The shells and other deposits are appropriate to fresh water and can be accounted for on no other hypothesis than the Indian tradition."

Those familiar with the topography of this coast will agree that were an obstruction placed across Golden Gate, conditions as described in the Indian tradition would exist to-day.

A familiar instance of the filling in process and formation of new land by streams, and one which serves to illustrate the theory already advanced, is shown in the College lake. Thirty years ago the lake extended one-fourth of a mile further northward than now and the depth in the middle was about thirty feet. On account of the deposit brought in by streams on the north this part has receded and the depth of the lake has decreased at least one-half.

The first recorded discovery of Pajaro valley by civilized man was made on October 8, 1769, by an expedition headed by Don Gaspar Portola, Governor of California, who, with two priests, about thirty-five soldiers and fifteen Indians, were ordered north from San Diego to locate Monterey bay.

After the tiresome journey of several hun-



dred miles over desert and parched soil, so favorably impressed were these people with the beauties of this valley that Father Crespi, the scribe of the party, wrote of it: "A meadow beautiful to behold because of the great variety of trees and plants." The first mention of the redwood was made at this time and was discovered in our valley.

It is said that the places traversed by this party were named by something suggested by the surroundings.

Pajaro (bird). What name more appropriate! Where else could such numbers and variety be found! The absence of birds in their journey, contrasted with the animated scene spread out before them—a beautiful valley tenanted by myriads of the feathered tribe, could not fail to impress them. What other name could be suggested? Greeted by songsters—canaries, orioles, larks, linnets, blue-birds, mocking-birds, robins. From trees on the hillside came the whistle of the quail, chirp of jay and woodpecker, wail of the dove. From the willows along the streams were heard the caw of the crow and twitter of blackbirds. Humming-birds flitted among the flowers. Floating on waters of lake, stream and slough were countless water fowl—geese, ducks, swans, and wading in the marshes the crane, snipe, curlew. Circling overhead were the eagle, hawk and buzzard. Even at night the explorers were reminded of the presence of birds through having their slumbers disturbed by hoot and screech of owls.

For the fifty years succeeding its discovery very little is recorded of Pajaro, although it was traversed frequently by people passing from the Mission of Santa Cruz to Monterey and San Juan.

The first to appreciate the locality as a suitable place to establish a home was Don Antonio Maria Castro, who applied in 1820 to the government of Spain for a grant of land which he called Vega del Rio del Pajaro (meadow of the river of the Pajaro) and which land extended along the south side of the Pajaro river from a point near Vega station to Aromas P. O., and contained 4,310 acres. The grant was not received from Spain, for in 1821,

and shortly after the application was made, Mexico rebelled and overthrew Spanish rule in this territory. The grant was given by Mexico in 1833.

The next applicant for land was Manuel Jimeno. In 1823 he received the grant known as Salsipuedes rancho. It extended from Salsipuedes creek and College lake eastward to Chittenden and from Pajaro river to the top of the mountains and contained 31,200 acres.

The same year (1823) Don Luis Antonio Argueleo, who signed himself as "Superior Political and Military Chieftain of Upper California, located at Monterey," granted to Don Jose Amesti the Rancho de los Corralitos. This extended from College lake to the western confines of the valley and from Corralitos creek northward well into the mountains. It contained four square leagues.

Don José Joaquin Castro acquired the San Andreas rancho in 1833. This tract contained 8,900 acres and was bounded by the ocean, the slough west of town, the Corralitos creek from the McNeely place to the bridge on the Santa Cruz road, one mile west of Whiskey Hill. From this point the boundary was a line running due west to the ocean.

Rancho Laguna de las Calabasas was wedged in between the San Andreas and Corralitos ranchos. It was granted to Francisco Hernandez and contained 2,300 acres.

In 1834 Don Ignacio Vallejo acquired the grant called Bolsa de San Cayetano. This extended along the south side of Pajaro river from near Vega station to the ocean and contained 8,866 acres.

Rancho Bolsa del Pajaro, on which Watsonville is located, was granted to Don Sebastian Rodriguez in 1837. This rancho extended from the ocean to Salsipuedes creek and from Pajaro river to the slough west of town. It contained 5,496 acres.

One of the conditions exacted by the Mexican Government in giving these grants was that fruit trees should be planted. The pear was the variety most commonly planted in this section, although some apples were planted. The trees, being seedlings, did not produce desirable fruit.



It is interesting to read the formalities required in securing these grants. The profuse wording of the application; the order setting aside the land; the appointment of an army officer and witnesses to go with the grantee for the purpose of installing him in his new possessions; how the official took the owner by the hand, led him around, caused him to pull up weeds and to throw stones and then proclaim him the owner of the premises. The government was very liberal with the public lands, as any applicant was entitled to eleven square leagues.

Pajaro valley at this time was one great meadow, covered with wild oats, clover alfilaria and other grasses. Mustard grew so tall that a man on horseback could not see over the top of it. The mountains from the San José road westward was one unbroken forest, composed principally of giant redwoods, with a sprinkling of fir, tanbark and other oaks, madrone and laurel, while along the streams and scattered here and there were willow, alder, sycamore and cottonwood trees. Wild animals were plentiful. There were elk, deer, antelope, rabbits, grizzly bear, wolf, coyote, lion, fox, badger, skunk, wildcat, squirrels, etc. The Indians found in Pajaro were not hostile and gave no trouble.

On each rancho, generally on an eminence, was located the ranch house, made of adobe and covered with tiling. In this lived the Don and his family, while near by were huts for the "peons" (servants). The peons looked after the stock and cultivated the small patches of grain and vegetables. There were no fences between the ranchos and the stock roamed at will. Once or twice a year a "rodeo" was held. All the horses and cattle were rounded up and the young branded. Only enough land was farmed to raise sufficient grain and vegetables for ranch use. Plowing was done with a forked limb pulled by oxen. Grain was cut with a sickle and threshed by running horses over it. Flour was made by grinding wheat between two large flat stones about four feet in diameter, the bottom stone stationary and the top one caused to revolve around horizontally by means of a lever pulled by a horse. The stones used

for this purpose came from the mountains near Gilroy.

Supplies, such as clothing, tobacco, coffee, sugar, etc., were procured at Santa Cruz or Monterey in exchange for hides and tallow.

The only vehicle used was called "carreta." This was a two-wheeled affair. The wheels were solid sections of oak trees, with wooden axle on which a large box was mounted, a pole with cross-bar attached to the end, which cross-bar was fastened with strips of rawhide to horns of two bulls or oxen, completed the outfit. This vehicle was used not only for conveying freight, but it served as carriage as well for the ladies and children. In this they rode to "la fiesta," the barbecue or to church.

For amusement, aside from the "rodeo," they had frequent gatherings at the different ranch houses. The program generally began with a barbecue on Saturday, followed by music and dancing all night and wound up with a bear and bull fight on Sunday. When a wedding occurred the festivities lasted a week. The grizzly bears for the fights were lassoed by the vaqueros along the foothills of our valley. Around Corralitos, and particularly on the land adjacent to the Corralitos school house, it is said that the vaqueros never failed to capture the grizzly. The method was for several vaqueros to surround and lasso the bear, then bind him on to a litter made of poles and with their riatas drag him to the ranch house, sometimes a distance of several miles.

Life on the rancho was a lazy, dreamy, happy existence. In a recent interview our friend Don Ricardo Castro, on being asked how time was principally occupied by the rancheros, replied with a shrug of the shoulders, "Oh, talking and smoking cigarettes." In a "land of plenty," with no cares, no ambitions, no annoyances, except an occasional horse-stealing raid by "los Indios bronchos" from about Lake Tulare and the mountains east of that section, what more could have been desired?

Such, briefly, were the conditions existing when the venturesome "Gringos" began pouring into the valley. The scene of calm, peace and happiness was soon swept aside and the great, big-hearted Don, unable to withstand the



shrewd Yankee, was shortly robbed of his heritage and sent "a wanderer without where to lay his head."

In 1851 J. B. Hill, the first American settler, leased from Manuel Jimeno 1,000 acres of Salsipuedes ranch. The tract leased extended from the Salsipuedes creek to the little stream running through the Willoughby farm. With Hill came our old friend, Hon. Ed Martin, who at that time was a mere youth. In the autumn of 1851, just fifty years ago, Mr. Martin opened the first furrow ever struck off in Pajaro by an American, and this with the first iron plow brought to the valley. This plowing was done about where the Silliman homestead now stands. As this was his first attempt at plowing, Mr. Martin assures us that the furrow would hardly do to follow in planting a tree row.

In the spring of 1852 Hill planted about 200 acres of potatoes. It is said that the crop raised sold at from 14 cents to 16 cents per pound. The high price of potatoes, the wonderful fertility of the soil, and the report that much of the district was government land, caused a rush of home-seekers. A large number of these early settlers "squatted" on lands owned by the Mexicans, and caused much trouble before they were evicted. Judge Watson, after whom our town was named, was a "squatter," and had no title to the land which he sold. Many of those interested in our valley in the early '50s were young, energetic, intelligent and well educated. Among the list were Gen. W. T. Sherman, Gen. E. D. Baker, Eugene Kelly, W. W. Stowe, William F. White, Charles Ford, J. D. Carr, D. M. Clough, Cooper Brothers and G. M. Bockius.

During the potato excitement following Hill's success, W. W. Stone and Charles Ford formed a partnership and leased a large part of the Amesti bottom. Their camp was located near the little bridge on Lake farm, now owned by Mrs. E. J. Sanborn. The variety most popular was the "Humboldt Red" potato and the yield ran from 200 to 300 sacks per acre.

The first house in Watsonville was built in 1852 by Llewelly Thrift. It was a split lumber affair and stood on the ground now occupied

by the Eagle restaurant. It served as post-office, general merchandise store, saloon and hotel.

In 1853 the first orchard planted by an American was set out on the Jesse D. Carr place (now the Silliman homestead). This orchard was about two acres in extent and contained a general mixture of fruit for home use. Some of the trees are still bearing.

The same year (1853) the first school was organized. It was conducted in the South Methodist church and was located about where Gaffey's office now stands. The teacher was a Mr. Dunn and was brought here by J. D. Carr.

It seems a strange coincidence that the founding of our orchard industry and of our schools should occur simultaneously, and that both should be brought about by the same man—Jesse D. Carr.

The second orchard planted was by William F. White, in 1854. During the next two or three years several small family orchards were planted. The Coopers and others planted a few trees on their town lots. Scott planted fruit trees on a portion of what is now the plaza. The latter were still standing as late as 1870.

G. M. Bockius was one of the early planters, he having set out fifty-two trees of mixed varieties in 1857.

The first commercial orchards were set out by Isaac Williams and Judge R. F. Peckham in 1858. Williams planted thirteen acres, principally apples, on land now owned by K. F. Redman. Peckham planted six acres on what is now called the Gally place. The Moss peach orchard and the Sanford orchard were planted about this same time.

As these early orchards were entirely experimental, it was the rule to plant many varieties. With apples the popular varieties were Smith Cider, Rhode Island Greening, Rambo, Gravenstein, Jonathan, Newtown Pippin and Bellefleur.

The favorite plums were the Egg plum, Washington, Jefferson and Green Gage.

In cherries, Governor Wood, Napoleon Bigerreau, Blackheart and Black Tartarian.

The Crawford was the favorite peach.



In apricots the Royal and Moorpark were planted, but the Moorpark proved a failure, as it flourishes only in warm climates.

With pears the favorites were Winter Nellis and Bartlett.

Most of the trees were procured from San José nurseries and were hauled in wagons, there being no other means of transportation. These trees cost at the nurseries from \$1 to \$1.50 each.

In 1860 the total amount planted to fruit trees in our valley did not exceed fifty acres. By this time it had been demonstrated that our soil and climate were well adapted to the production of a great variety of fruits. Our apples particularly showed the highest perfection. High prices stimulated the planting of quite an acreage of apples during the next five years, or between 1860 and 1865. People began to plant on a larger scale—some planting as much as twenty acres.

In the winter of 1861-2 Jacob Blackburn planted an apple orchard of twelve acres. This was for many years the model orchard of the valley. This orchard still stands, and with proper pruning, spraying and cultivation could be made to yield a fair profit for many years to come.

Uncle Jake Blackburn might well be called the father of the apple industry in Pajaro. He, above all others, through the experiments which he conducted, demonstrated the most profitable varieties to plant. Being a man of keen observation and rare judgment, thorough in all that pertained to the management of his orchard and enthusiastic in the industry, his advice, always cheerfully given, was much sought, and his orchard methods widely adopted.

The same winter, that of 1861-2, James Waters planted 1,900 apple trees on the bottom land now owned by William Birlem and the adjoining piece belonging to the orphanage. After the abatement of the renowned flood of '62 not one tree was left. All were either covered with debris or were washed away. Some pear trees which he planted on the hillside near by still stand.

Louis Martinelli, Daniel Tuttle, Lum Smith, Thomas Beck, Mike Gagnon, Dunlap and others followed with their plantings within the

next year or two. In 1863 G. M. Bockius planted a pear orchard of ten acres.

As this valley was so isolated on account of such poor shipping facilities, and as other sections more favorably situated were raising enough to supply the markets, prices ruled low, and few trees were planted during the period between 1865 and 1875.

To illustrate of how little consequence apples were considered during this time: When J. M. Rodgers planted an orchard of four acres in 1868 he was derided by some of his friends and neighbors for planting so much. They said that he would have more than enough for family use and that he could not sell the balance. Their prediction proved true for a time, for during the next few years orchardists were glad to get 25 or 30 cents per box for their apples.

This was not the case with pears at this time, however, for Judge Bockius informs us that in 1868 Porter Bros. of Chicago came here and paid him \$2.50 per box for his pears, and they furnished boxes and did the packing. The price of pears did not remain high many years. At present very few are raised and there is only a slight demand for them.

Jacob Blackburn and James Waters planted the first nursery in 1867. After the death of Mr. Blackburn the business was carried on by Mr. Waters, and has increased in extent until upward of a quarter of a million trees are raised annually.

In about 1867 the first shipment of apples from Pajaro valley was made by Isaac Williams. They were shipped by way of Hudson's landing to San Francisco. Charles Williams, a merchant of Watsonville, was the first to buy fruit on the tree and handle it after the manner of our present system. This was in 1869.

In 1870 the space devoted to fruit trees in Pajaro valley did not exceed 250 acres.

The handling of our fruit was greatly facilitated on the completion of the railroad into our valley in 1870, but this did not stimulate tree planting.

The first strong, lasting demand for Pajaro apples dates back to the decline of the industry in Santa Clara valley and other apple produc-



ing districts. Through gross neglect on the part of the growers in those sections, the pernicious, or San José, scale and the codling moth had caused such inroads upon the apple orchards that by 1877 a shortage occurred, and buyers began to search for apples in outside territory.

Marco Rabasa came first, and was shortly followed by L. G. Sresovich. Up to this time we had no fruit pests. Codling moth was brought into our valley in old boxes shipped in by these men. San José scale made its appearance in about 1880, and probably originated from nursery stock brought from San José.

The continued decrease in the output from San José, with consequent increase in demand and prices, greatly stimulated the planting of trees, and yearly from that period there has been a constantly increasing acreage planted.

These early buyers paid the orchardist from \$100 to \$150 per acre for the fruit on the tree, and in turn sold it at from \$2.50 to \$4 per box in San Francisco. It is said that one season in the late '70s Rabasa secured the fruit on the Blackburn orchard for \$1,800. After selling enough to pay for the fruit he sold the balance to L. G. Sresovich for \$8,000.

The acreage planted to trees in 1880 did not exceed 500 acres.

Another factor which figured in the increased acreage during this period was the strawberry industry. The completion of the Corralitos water system in 1878 afforded water for irrigation purposes, and in the early '80s large acreages were planted to strawberries. As trees planted among the berries grew vigorously and required no special care, and as berries could be profitably grown until the trees attained bearing age, the thrifty berry grower made it a rule to plant out all berry fields to apple trees.

J. M. Rodgers in 1882 planted the first prune orchard. Its size was four and one-half acres. In 1887 when the trees were five years old, the prunes in this orchard sold on the tree for \$1,800. This sale was the primary cause of such a large acreage being planted during the next seven years. In 1894 there were close to 1,500 acres planted to Petit prunes. Prices were so

low by 1896 that most of the prunes in the valley proper were dug up and replaced by apples.

To give an idea of the extent of the industry when at its height, the reports for 1896 from the different drying plants in our valley give the total of 2,269,800 pounds green. The Pajaro Valley Fruit Exchange handled about one-half of these.

With the decline of the prune the apricot came to the front in the foothill sections and is proving a profitable crop. Some portions of the district raise a very large, handsome canning apricot. The Royal is the favorite. By 1890 the area devoted to fruit trees was about 2,500 acres.

While there was a steady increase in the acreage yearly planted to apples during the decade succeeding 1880, the most extensive planting in the history of the industry began about 1890.

By this time those who had hesitated, fearing that the business would be overdone, now gained confidence in the stability of the apple market. The chief factor, however, in bringing about this accelerated planting of trees was the establishment of the sugar factory in 1888. The farmer soon learned that he could raise trees and at the same time make the land yield a good profit by raising beets between the trees. To such an extent was this plan carried out that about 1895 the sugar factory officials, becoming alarmed lest no beet acreage would be left, and to discourage tree planting, refused to give out contracts for planting beets in orchards, stating, it is said, among other reasons, that they did not propose to ruin their own business by encouraging fruit tree planting. This, however, did not deter the farmer in the least, as he could raise other crops—beans, potatoes and corn—between the trees.

While it was demonstrated in the '60s that the Newtown and Bellefleur attained their highest perfection here, and while, as time wore on, they continually gained in public favor, and were mainly planted, yet there were those who, thinking these two varieties would be overdone, planted other varieties, their preference running to red apples.



Between 1885 and 1895 considerable acreages were planted to Missouri Pippin, Red Pearmain, Lawver and Langford Seedling. As these had to come in sharp competition with the eastern red apple, and as our Newtown Pippins and Bellefleurs were more in demand and commanded higher prices, the two last named varieties have been almost exclusively planted since 1895.

With our Newtown Pippins and Bellefleurs we challenge the world for size, flavor and keeping quality.

We have seen the yield of apples increase from about 150,000 boxes in 1890 to 1,500,000 boxes in 1901. Of course this number of boxes are not all sent out of the valley. There is considerable waste through decay and windfalls, and much of the poorer quality is converted into the dried product and into cider and vinegar.

The beginning of the twentieth century finds Pajaro valley fruit district to contain:

Apples . . . . .	790,800 trees or . . . .	12,150 *acres
Prunes . . . . .	120,600 trees or . . . .	1,200 acres
Apricots . . . . .	69,600 trees or . . . .	995 acres
Cherries . . . . .	15,300 trees or . . . .	218 acres
Pears . . . . .	7,200 trees or . . . .	102 acres
Peaches . . . . .	6,700 trees or . . . .	96 acres

---

Trees . . . . 1,010,200      Acres . . 14,761

Add to this 170 acres of grapes and 1,000 acres of berries and it will be seen that Pajaro fruit district contains 15,931 acres planted to fruit.

The walnut thrives well here, and although there are no large acreages figures show a total of 7,000 trees. The chestnut also thrives in our valley. The warmer foothill sections produce oranges, very choice lemons, and figs.

About one-third of the apple acreage is located on the Monterey side of the valley.

To illustrate the extent of tree planting in the valley at present, it may be said that, during the year 1901, 58,400 apple trees were planted on the Santa Cruz side and about 48,800 on the Monterey side, or a total of 107,200, covering an area of 1,786 acres.

It is not generally known that the largest

---

\* About one-third of which are in full bearing.

orchards in our valley are owned by women. Women of intelligence, energy and business ability, who can manage their farms successfully, and yet they have no voice in the control of our government. Women who are paying thousands in taxes into our treasury, and yet they have no voice in selecting those who control this money, while the most miserable "dago," illiterate, knowing nothing about, and caring less, for our American institutions, may dictate the policy of our government or vote away her property. Is this "equal rights and justice to all?"

Our apples are handled principally by Slavonian packers, there being twenty-two of these, four American and one Chinese, or a total of twenty-seven firms engaged in the business. The fruit is mainly bought on the tree, the orchardist receiving from \$100 to \$200 per acre yearly for orchards in full bearing. As failure of the apple crop is unknown in our valley, these buyers often contract for orchards for terms extending four years in advance.

This method of handling fruit, while bringing to the grower and packer good returns, is not adding to our reputation abroad.

We have a few firms who are doing good work and deserve credit for the choice pack sent out. The present system has a tendency to make the grower careless and indifferent in the management of his orchard, while most of the packers, having no permanent interest at stake, propose to "make hay while the sun shines," and consequently push onto the market everything possible. If the present system of handling apples continues it will, within a few years, bring a hardship upon our leading industry, and the producer, as is always the case, will suffer the loss.

The only method by which we can hope to build up and maintain a high reputation is for the orchardist to pack his own fruit, to handle through a fruit exchange, or to encourage the distributors of our apples to establish packing houses and buy apples by weight or box from the grower. In the event of either it would be materially to the interest of the orchardist to carefully prune and spray the trees, thin the fruit and cultivate the soil, thus producing



nothing but choice apples. The pack, if left to the exchange or to the distributor, would be the best, as nothing would be accepted by either except the best. This method of handling would build up a higher reputation for our fruit, increase demand, and our product would command higher prices than ever.

To illustrate what profits may be made in handling apples under our present system, a few figures are herewith submitted:

Average number boxes on one acre apples, full bearing .....	1,000
Allowing for waste 25 per cent.....	250
<hr/>	
Number of boxes of salable apples .....	750
Gross returns on 750 boxes at 75 cents per box .....	\$ 562
Amount paid to orchardist for one acre, full bearing .....	175
Expenses, including picking, packing, boxes, etc., 35c box .....	262
<hr/>	
Total expense to packer.....	\$ 437
Net return to packer for one acre, full bearing .....	125

With the high prices prevailing this season the profit to the packer would be close to \$250 on this one acre. Most of our apples are sold f. o. b. cars Watsonville, and are bought by agents sent here by eastern and foreign establishments. As the output is growing beyond the capacity of our packers, a splendid opportunity is now open in this line to those who have a reasonable capital to invest.

Though our crop of 1,500,000 seems large, we raise only 1 per cent of the apples grown in the United States. The returns received by the orchardist for his apples has materially advanced prices of land. And this fact is made quite obvious to the fruit grower when the tax collector favors our end of the county with his presence. Aside from a high valuation placed on the land, some of our fruit trees are assessed as high as \$1.25 a piece.

As to insect pests, we have quite a number. Although they have caused considerable loss to the orchardist, through neglect on his part, our climatic conditions are such that they do not multiply as rapidly as in warmer

climates. We have also many beneficial insects which aid in holding these pests in check. Our worst pests are the codling moth, wooly aphis and several kinds of scale insects. Most of the orchardists have joined in a crusade against these pests, and by another year it is hoped the worst will be reduced to the minimum. It is the duty of the orchardist to produce good, clean fruit, and then to see that it is put upon the market in the proper shape.

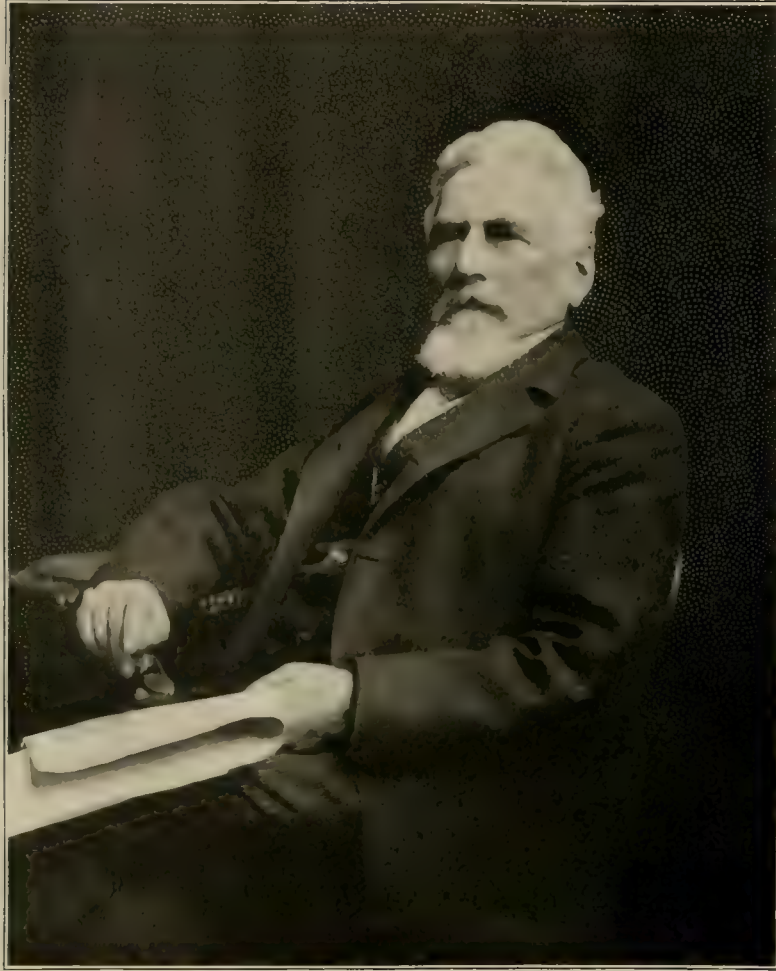
We will be obliged to send out nothing but the choicest fruit if we hope to maintain our prestige in the market of the world. In the near future we will be brought into sharp competition with territory now developing. Millions of apple trees are being planted in Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, the states of the Middle West, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, and even South America will be a competitor. The territories named have some advantages over us, the chief one being in the matter of transportation. As an illustration of difference in freight, our rates on apples to New York are about one and one-half times those of Oregon. The S. P. R. R. Co. makes more out of our apple orchards in one week than the orchardist does in a whole year. They charge from \$250 to \$350 to haul from here to New York the apples raised on one acre in full bearing. The sale of apples alone brings into this valley this season over \$1,000,000, and while figures are not at hand, the other fruits, beets, potatoes, beans, corn, wheat, oats, barley, cattle and dairy products will probably bring in a million more.

While deploring the existence of some drawbacks and the necessity of mentioning them, this article would not be complete without giving the worst along with the best. We think these matters can and will be remedied by the movement now set on foot by our Board of Trade and Orchardists' Association. The influence exerted by these organizations is already perceptible. There is an awakening. The spirit of progressiveness prevails. A campaign is inaugurated for the advancement of all the interests of our community and against everything which retards our prosperity. The obstructionist, the mossback and the "kicker" will









*F. A. Stehn*



either have to "line up" or take a place in the rear.

Withal, we believe there is no more prosperous community to be found. On every hand are evidences of comfort and prosperity. A land where the real estate boomer is extinct, where the mortgage holder is scarce, where every man who will may have a bank account. With the richest of soil, bountiful rainfall, failure of crops unknown, irrigation unnecessary, producing to perfection the greatest variety of products, the agriculturist's paradise, the land of plenty. Such is Pajaro on the fiftieth anniversary of American occupancy and the beginning of the twentieth century.

---

#### FREDERICK A. HIHN.

This California pioneer of 1849 was born at Holzminden, duchy of Brunswick, Germany, August 16, 1829, and was one of a family comprising seven boys and two girls, whose father was a merchant. He was educated in the Holzminden high school and at the age of fifteen became an apprentice in the mercantile house of A. Hoffman of Schoeningen. Three years later, on completing his time, he embarked in the business of collecting medicinal herbs and preparing them for market. Disliking the German form of government and yearning for political liberty, he was preparing to emigrate to Wisconsin when news of the gold discoveries in California reached Germany, and he decided to join the great throng seeking the gold lands.

With sixty or more companions, Mr. Hihn sailed from Bremen in the brig *Reform*, April 20, 1849, and after two months reached the harbor of Rio Janeiro. The beauties of tropical vegetation and scenery made the country seem a paradise, and the balmy air, filled with the delicious odor of orange blossoms, entranced them, but they were disenchanted by the monotonous ejaculations and dog-trot of large gangs of slaves passing by, loaded down with heavy burdens. After five days they set sail again. Opposite the La Plata river they endured a terrific storm, then they passed through the straits of La Maire and came in full sight of Cape Horn, a tall cliff jutting boldly out into the

ocean. It was midwinter and the thermometer low, but all thronged the deck to view the great column and bid adieu to the Atlantic ocean. It seemed to them as if they were entering a new world. In two more weeks they landed at Valparaiso, from where, after four days, they sailed for San Francisco, and October 12, 1849, entered the Golden Gate. The harbor was full of ships, and, though the town was small, every nationality seemed to be represented. They landed near the foot of Washington street, not far from Montgomery street.

Although near the rainy season most of the passengers of the *Reform* at once proceeded to the mines. Mr. Hihn joined a party of six, led by Henry Gerstecker. After innumerable troubles they reached the south fork of Feather river in the early part of November. They bought a mining claim and prepared to locate for the winter, but it commenced to rain, the river rose and washed away their tools, and for a time they were forced to subsist on manzanita berries. After two weeks it was decided to return to Sacramento, where they arrived about December 1, and there the party disbanded. Mr. Hihn remained in Sacramento and engaged in the manufacture of candy with E. Kunitz, who for many years was his near neighbor in Santa Cruz, but is now deceased. For a few weeks they did a good business, but about Christmas the Sacramento and American rivers overflowed their banks and the candy factory with all its contents was destroyed. In the summer of 1850 Mr. Hihn worked in the mines at Long Bar on the American river, below Auburn, with moderate success. In the fall he returned to Sacramento and became one of the proprietors of two hotels on K street, named respectively the Uncle Sam House and the Mechanics Exchange. Times getting very dull he sold out during the next winter and opened a drug store in San Francisco, on Washington street near Maguire's opera house.

The great fire of May, 1851, took nearly all of his worldly goods and the balance was consumed in the June fire of that year. Despairing of ever again succeeding, he was passing through the burnt district on his way to take passage for his native land, when he saw one of



his friends who had been burned out shoveling the burning coals out of the way. "What are you doing?" was asked. "Building a new store," was the reply. "What! After you have been burned out twice within two months?" Said the friend, "Oh, some one will carry on business here." "I might as well do it as any one else," thought Mr. Hihn, and so he remained, this incident changing his mind. New courage pervaded him and he formed a partnership with Henry Hintch to open a store in some town south of San Francisco, where it was supposed, though money was not so plenty, the danger from fire was less and life more agreeable. In October, 1851, they came to Santa Cruz, where they located at the junction of Front street and Pacific avenue. Soon afterward Mr. Hintch went back to the city, but Mr. Hihn remained. Having the advantage of a good mercantile education, speaking English, German, French and Spanish fluently, besides having some knowledge of other languages, he soon succeeded in establishing a large and prosperous mercantile business. In 1853 he erected a two-story building, which was considered a fine structure in that day. Then came the trying times for Santa Cruz. Wheat, potatoes and lumber, the principal products of the neighborhood, were almost worthless. Wheat sold for a cent a pound, potatoes rotted in the fields, and lumber went down from \$55 to \$12 per thousand feet. Instead of despairing, this only spurred Mr. Hihn on to greater exertions. He could not afford to sell his goods on credit, so he exchanged them for the products of the country, paying part cash. The wheat was ground into flour, and large quantities of the latter, together with lumber and shingles, were shipped to Los Angeles and Monterey. Many days more than \$500 worth of eggs were taken in and shipped to San Francisco. Fresh butter was put up in barrels and sold in the fall and winter in place of eastern butter. In this manner the hard times were converted into good times for the young merchant and his patrons, and in 1857 he counted himself worth \$30,000, but his health had suffered by hard work and business worry, and he turned his business over to his younger brother, Hugo.

November 23, 1853, Mr. Hihn married Therese Paggen, a native of France, and of German parentage. The children of this marriage are: Katie C., formerly the wife of W. T. Cope; Louis W., deceased, who married Harriet Israel; August C., who married Grace Cooper; Fred O., who married Minnie Chace; Theresa, wife of George Ready; and Agnes, wife of C. B. Younger. The first residence of Mr. and Mrs. Hihn was in the second story of the store at the junction of Pacific avenue and Front street. This building now stands on Pacific avenue north of the store of Williamson & Garrett and the second story is occupied by the Decorative Art Society. In 1857 Mr. Hihn established his family home on Locust street and in 1872 he built the mansion on that street where he has since resided.

Soon after arriving in Santa Cruz Mr. Hihn directed his attention to real-estate operations, his general method being to buy large tracts, grade and open streets and roads, plant shade and other trees, and generally improve the land and neighborhood. Then he subdivided these tracts into lots and parcels and sold on such terms as would suit the convenience of buyers. "Homes for a thousand families" was the favorite heading of his real-estate advertisements. A novel feature was the following clause which he inserted in his contract for the sale of land: "In the event of the death of the buyer, all mature installments having been promptly paid, the heirs of such deceased buyer are entitled to a deed without further payment." Considering that but ten per cent of the purchase price was required to be paid at the time of buying, this was certainly an inviting proposition, of which many availed themselves in order to secure a home. The seller claimed that the losses by death were well covered by increased sales and the enhancement of values of unsold land. Mr. Hihn's real-estate operations extended to nearly all parts of Santa Cruz county. Capitola, one of the most pleasant watering places on the coast, was founded by him, and many of the streets in Santa Cruz and adjoining towns owe their origin to this indefatigable worker. He also owns some choice corner lots in San Francisco, conspicuous among which are the headquarters



of the *Evening Post*, and the lot on the southeast corner of Market and East.

While giving close attention to his private affairs, Mr. Hihn has always been foremost in advancing public interests. Among the works and measures of improvements in which he was a leading spirit are the construction of a wagon road across the Santa Cruz mountains, connecting Santa Cruz with the outside world by telegraph; the construction and operation of the railroad from Santa Cruz to Pajaro and the opening of the cliff road in front of Santa Cruz, extending eastward to Capitola. In 1860, when even San Francisco had to depend upon the Sausalito boats for much of its water, when there was no Spring valley and the Bensley works were in their infancy, Mr. Hihn made water pipes from redwood logs and supplied the people of Santa Cruz with water for domestic use and fire protection. Afterward he enlarged these works and built works in other parts of the county, and until lately all the water used in Santa Cruz, East Santa Cruz, Capitola, Soquel and Valencia was supplied by him. He assisted in the organization of the Society of California Pioneers of Santa Cruz county, of which he since has been the president. In 1887 he assisted in organizing the City Bank and City Savings Bank of Santa Cruz.

In public office Mr. Hihn served as school trustee of Santa Cruz when there was only one teacher in the city, and under his management a high-school class was organized and maintained by subscription. For six years he served as county supervisor. Times were dull then and money scarce, the county was in debt, and county warrants sold at sixty cents on the dollar. Through his influence these warrants were brought up to par value and the county debt was largely reduced without increasing taxation. The county court-house and a very substantial jail were erected under his careful management. In 1869 he was elected to the state assembly, and during that term he performed a prodigious amount of work, a few of the measures he originated being the following acts of legislature: A new charter for the city of Santa Cruz; a new financial system for the county of Santa Cruz; concerning estray ani-

mals; appointment of a commission to examine and survey Santa Cruz harbor for a breakwater; concerning roads and highways; authorizing a levy of district taxes for building school houses; authorizing supervisors of counties to grant wharf franchises; providing for fees and salaries of state and township officers; authorizing supervisors to aid in the construction of railroads in their respective counties.

One of the most important measures Mr. Hihn originated was that to refund the state debt, under which act about \$4,000,000 of state bonds were successfully refunded at a saving of a large amount of interest to the state. He was largely interested in the Spring Valley water-works while they were being constructed. Included among his interests were large blocks of stock owned in the San Francisco Gas Company, and he now has stock in the Visitacion Water Company, Stockton Gas Company and Donohoe-Kelly Banking Company. He is the largest stockholder in the Patent Brick Company, which is one of the principal suppliers of brick for San Francisco and other points on the bay. Near Aptos, Santa Cruz county, he built and operated a sawmill with a capacity of seventy thousand feet of lumber per day, which supplied the Salinas and San Benito valleys with redwood lumber. Telegraph and electric-light poles up to sixty feet long were manufactured in large quantities. To bring the logs to the mill and the lumber to Aptos, a railroad was built extending from Aptos into the very heart of the mountains, about eight miles long, through chasms and up steep grades. The cars were all built at the mill. Shingles, shakes and fruit boxes were also made in large quantities, and the offal of the timber was made into firewood and shipped to San José and other points.

As a crowning act of his business career, in 1890 Mr. Hihn organized a corporation under the name of the F. A. Hihn Company, a family union, which binds together his children by mutual interest. The officers are: August C. Hihn, president; F. O. Hihn, treasurer; and (until lately) L. W. Hihn, director. This corporation has charge of all the large interests of Mr. Hihn in Santa Cruz county, and the stock is owned exclusively by him and his fam-



ily. The corporate seal shows two clasped hands, intended to represent F. A. Hihn and his faithful wife; three links drop from the wrist of each hand, representing the three daughters and three sons, and a number of smaller links connected at each end with the larger links are intended to represent the descendants of his children. The corporation is in every respect a success and gives great satisfaction to the originator.

In 1880 S. J. Lynch, an old friend of Mr. Hihn's, died, leaving large interests in Los Angeles and Santa Cruz counties. Mr. Hihn was chosen executor of the estate, which unfortunately yielded no income, while a large family was dependent on it for support. It took over twenty years to secure results, but the property, which is valued at over \$200,000, is now being divided by Mr. Hihn among the heirs of his deceased friend. About seven years ago he also became the executor of the last will of Joseph S. Eastland, who during his active life was a prominent business man of San Francisco. For three years Mr. Hihn managed the extensive affairs of the estate, consisting of valuable blocks of real estate in San Francisco, also in a number of other parts of California, and vast tracts of land in Tennessee and Texas. This estate was scarcely settled and the proceeds turned over to Mrs. Alice L. Eastland, the widow, when she also died, and Mr. Hihn became executor of her estate, which is yet in course of administration, but will soon be settled. As the executor of the Eastland estate and in his own right, six years ago he became a director of the Stockton Gas and Electric Company, and very soon thereafter was made its manager, for the past two years having served as president as well as manager. This company is engaged in generating electric current, manufacturing coal gas and producing natural gas. It supplies the city of Stockton and its inhabitants with light, heat and power, only a few of the city's manufacturing plants being run by steam power. For this purpose the lighting plant of the company has been very much enlarged. Manufactured gas is now being made from crude oil instead of coal, and a number of gas wells have been bored from two

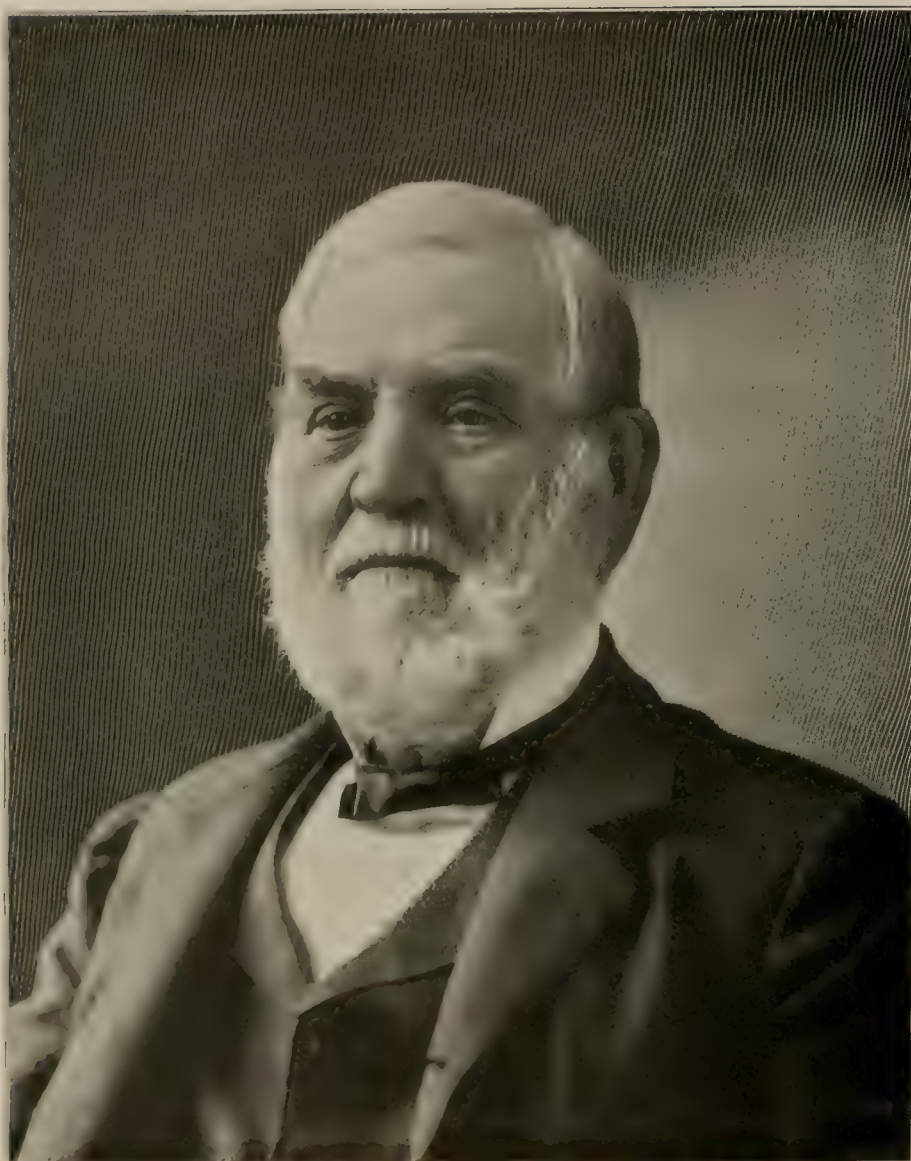
thousand to twenty-five hundred feet deep. All of this has been accomplished under the management of Mr. Hihn, in the face of threatened strong opposition, and while the people were clamoring for a municipal lighting plant; but, by careful attention to all the details and by making liberal reductions in the lighting and power rates, all of the threatened opposition has died out, and today the Stockton Gas and Electric Company stands without a rival, reaping a moderate and justly earned reward for its enterprise and fair dealings.

In 1896 Mr. Hihn organized the Lightner Mining Company and on behalf of Mrs. Eastland contracted to sell to it the Lightner mine, located at Angel's Camp, Cal. The arrangement was that the mine was to be paid for out of one-half of the net proceeds of the same. In order to make this enterprise a success, he became himself largely interested in the mine. A deep shaft was sunk, a forty-stamp mill erected, and the mine now yields about two hundred tons of ore per day (about \$1,000 in gold), and gives promise for a continuance of such yield for many years. In 1899 the F. A. Hihn Company, under the direct management of Mr. Hihn, contracted for a new sawmill at Laurel, on the line of the narrow gauge. All of the old logging and milling methods were abandoned in the operation of this mill. Instead of using ox-power, the logs are gathered in the woods and hauled to the mill by steam power. Instead of a circular saw, a band saw cuts the great redwood logs into all kinds of lumber, from electric-light poles, fifty feet long, to the smallest mouldings. The year 1902 was a disastrous one for the F. A. Hihn Company, as in that year their planing mill at Salinas was consumed by fire, destroying a large amount of lumber. A few months after this disaster the sawmill at Laurel was visited by fire, and nearly half of the large stock of lumber went up in smoke. The fire was discovered soon after midnight and before the next day dawned Mr. Hihn was on the ground and took charge of the fight against the fiery element. When the fire was finally extinguished it was found that two million feet of lumber had been saved. Nothing daunted by these losses, Mr.









Isaac D. Carr



Hihn planned at once for a new sawmill at Laurel and a new planing mill at Santa Cruz instead of Salinas. Both mills are now in course of construction.

Mr. Hihn took great interest in the labor colony established a few years ago by the Salvation Army under the direct management of Mr. Booth-Tucker, the leader of the Salvation Army in the United States, and the latter greatly appreciated Mr. Hihn's efforts in behalf of the movement. In the spring of 1902 Governor Gage appointed Mr. Hihn one of the trustees of the California Polytechnical School, an institution founded by the state to educate young people in the lower walks of life. There agriculture in all its branches and domestic science will be taught. A favorable location near San Luis Obispo has been selected and Mr. Hihn is now engaged in completing the arrangements for the purchase of the site, consisting of three hundred acres of land. He takes great interest in this enterprise and feels assured that its future will be of even greater interest to the public at large than the universities of the state.

Though now seventy-three years of age, Mr. Hihn does not allow advancing years to deter him from continuous and even arduous work. Very recently he headed a party to explore the Big Basin, a large timber tract in the northern end of Santa Cruz county, and selected by the state as a timber park and forest reserve. This new park is approachable by climbing the mountain from Boulder creek on the east. However, Mr. Hihn hopes to reach it by way of the coast without having to endure the mountain climb. He hopes thus to open a first-class wagon road from Santa Cruz along the shore of the ocean for twenty miles, thence seven miles up the Waddell gulch to the park. In his opinion this drive and a visit to the park and timber reserve will be far more interesting than the trip to Yosemite valley or through the Yellowstone Park.

The personality of Mr. Hihn is unique. He is a man of marked individuality, keen, aggressive, possessing decided convictions, quick to discern the points of a case, and equally quick to grasp favorable opportunities. To a man of

such energy and will power death alone can terminate his activities, and even that will not bring his influence to an end, for the work he accomplished in behalf of the people of his city and county will give his name a lasting place in the annals of local history.

---

#### HON. JESSE D. CARR.

The life history of Mr. Carr is one of unusual interest. Full of incidents, stirring and adventurous, it possesses that fascination which attaches to all lives that present the spectacle of small beginnings and large achievements, and of success wrested from adverse circumstances. Through a career that covered the greater part of the nineteenth century and the opening years of the twentieth century, he has been a witness of the remarkable development of the United States, has seen the trans-Mississippi desert transformed into one of the most fertile regions of the world, and has witnessed the remarkable growth in population of this rich western country. By birth and descent a southerner and for many years identified with business enterprises in the south, he has yet spent so large a portion of his life in the west that he is a typical westerner, a grand representative of the forty-niners, so few of whom remain to enjoy the comforts of the present day.

In Sumner county, Tenn., Mr. Carr was born June 10, 1814. After having spent his summers on the home farm and the winters in a district school for some years, at the age of sixteen he left home and began to work in a store at Cairo. Two years later he went to Nashville, where he was a clerk for six years. With his earnings, amounting to about \$1,000, he went to Memphis, where he commenced business as a partner of Larkin Wood, his former employer. About that time the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians were removed from North Mississippi and West Tennessee to Arkansas and the land thus vacated was settled upon by thrifty American farmers, thus making of Memphis an important business center. This in turn gave an impetus to the store with which Mr. Carr was connected and he prospered constantly until his partner's loss of mind caused a heavy embar-



assistent, but in two years he paid off the debt of \$200,000 and at the expiration of six years, when he closed out the business, was worth \$400,000. It is worthy of note that in 1840 he constructed the first brick house ever built in Memphis.

Going to New Orleans in 1843, Mr. Carr embarked in the cotton commission business, but was unsuccessful, and, with a hope of retrieving his fortunes, succeeded in securing an appointment as sutler in the army. Misfortunes, however, still followed him. February 24, 1847, three thousand Mexican troops, under General Urea, captured the train with his goods, valued at \$40,000, and killed or captured ninety of the one hundred and eighty persons accompanying the train. Mr. Carr was summoned before General Taylor to present his testimony in the case, and thus formed an acquaintance with that sturdy Mexican conqueror and afterward president of the United States. The opinion was afterward expressed by General Taylor that the capture of the train prevented his defeat at Buena Vista February 22, as General Urea had been ordered to join the Mexican forces at Buena Vista, but disobeyed orders to capture the train, under the impression that it carried \$500,000 of government money to pay off the soldiers. Had these three thousand soldiers been on the battlefield, perhaps the history of Buena Vista battle might have been written differently.

After the close of the war with Mexico Mr. Carr remained in that country until he had recovered his losses through fortunate investments. Returning to New Orleans in January, 1849, he there suffered from an attack of cholera. On his recovery he went to Washington and attended the inauguration of President Taylor, with whom his acquaintance had ripened into warm friendship. Meantime Congress had passed a bill authorizing the secretary of war to furnish, after registration, fire arms at government cost for all persons going to California. Senator W. M. Gwin was the first, and Mr. Carr the second man to register under this law. While Mr. Carr was in Washington Postmaster-General Callamore tendered him an appointment as postal agent of California, but two days

later told him that General Taylor's private secretary wanted the office for an old schoolmate, Captain Allen, whereupon Mr. Carr released Judge Callamore from his promise.

Under appointment as deputy to Col. James Collier, collector of the port of San Francisco, Mr. Carr arrived in San Francisco August 18, 1849. Collier did not arrive until November, and meantime he had accepted a position as deputy under the military collector, Mr. Harrison. After the arrival of Mr. Collier, he assisted in organizing the office and remained in the custom house about one year. After retiring he was nominated for the assembly and elected by a majority of one hundred and seventy-six over the highest-competing candidate. Thus he became a member of the first California legislature. In the house he was appointed chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation and second (though virtually chairman) of the committee on ways and means. He introduced and secured the passage of the first funding bill for San Francisco, when warrants were drawing a monthly interest of three per cent; this bill provided for the funding of the debt at ten per cent per annum. Subsequent to his retirement from the legislature Mr. Carr engaged in mining, bought and sold real estate, and in 1852 became a part owner of the Pulgas ranch. The next year he moved to the Pajaro valley, and while living there was elected supervisor of Santa Cruz county. Another purchase comprised a part of the Salsupuedes ranch, on which he engaged in stock-raising and grain-raising.

Since 1859 Mr. Carr has made his home in the Salinas valley, where at one time he was a very extensive property owner, but recently has disposed of a part of his holdings. In addition to his property here, he owns about twenty thousand acres in Modoc county, where he has large herds of horses and cattle. Besides his other enterprises, after the Civil war he engaged in staging and contracting for the mail, and from 1866 to 1870 he was the largest star mail contractor on the Pacific coast, his contracts amounting to almost \$300,000 per annum. For four years he carried the mail between Oroville, Cal., and Portland, Ore., and



he carried the first mail between Virginia City, Nev., and Boise City, Idaho.

October 27, 1836, Mr. Carr married Louise A. Brewer, of Nashville, Tenn., who died November 4, 1840, leaving two sons. The older of these, Larkin W., of Salinas, has two children, Louise B. and Jesse D., Jr. The second son, John S., a resident of San Francisco, has three children, Sterling D., Jessie R. and Florida. The second marriage of Mr. Carr was solemnized May 24, 1843, and united him with Elizabeth Woods, who died May 17, 1864. Two daughters were born of this union, namely: Jessie D., the widow of Henry W. Seale; and Louise A., who died in infancy.

The oncoming of age has brought to Mr. Carr little diminution of his labors. Essentially an active man, he is happiest when his vigorous mind is grasping new plans for commercial advancement or new projects for the benefit of the people. So long as his mind remains virile and his body robust, he allows nothing to lessen his interest in the busy workaday world, and to every whisper of "retirement" he has turned a deaf ear. He established the Salinas City Bank and for many years served as its president. At this writing he is still president of the Bank of Monterey, besides being president of the Monterey District Agricultural Association and a member of the board of freeholders that framed the new charter for Salinas.

All enterprises having for their object the good of his city and county find in Mr. Carr an advocate and friend, ready to give substantial aid. Generosity has been one of his notable traits. No worthy object of charity ever appealed to him in vain. Enterprises of a public character have found him a donor to the full extent of his ability, and included among these contributions were \$5,000 to the Odd Fellows for a public library in Salinas and \$5,600 to the South Methodist College at Santa Rosa. Many a boy and girl have been aided by him in their struggles to secure an education, and in a quiet, unostentatious manner he has been a lifelong helper of the poor and unfortunate.

Though never a seeker of office for himself, Mr. Carr has always been ready to aid his friends in their candidacies, and during his ear-

lier life he was one of the leading Democrats of California. By reason of his acquaintance with every administration at Washington from President Taylor down, his support was sought by those who desired office and those who were interested in securing the passage of important bills. A successful business man, a genial companion and a public-spirited citizen, he is rounding out a long and useful life, and is enjoying the confidence which his integrity and his honorable character merit.

---

### JOHN G. JOY.

It may be that the desire to maintain the traditions and excellencies of an enviable ancestry has influenced the life and work of John G. Joy, the present postmaster of Salinas, for his family were represented among the voyagers of that historic craft, the Mayflower, and later became identified with the growth of New England. At any rate, it is demonstrated that the courageous allegiance of his forefathers to the cause of the colonists under the leadership of Washington during the Revolutionary war, found an echo in his heart when a like opportunity came his way in 1861, for no more loyal soldier shouldered a musket or more dearly won the right to a place on the roll call of the nation's heroes.

The early life of Mr. Joy was spent near Bangor, Me., where he was born in 1843, a son of John C. and Pauline (Robinson) Joy. The father, who was a farmer during his mature years, died when his son was young, but the mother is still living, and has reached beyond the allotted time to ninety-seven years. John G. Joy was educated in the public schools, and at an academy, his school days terminating with his enlistment in the war when seventeen years of age. As a member of Company E, Second Maine Regiment, commanded by Captain Emerson, Colonel Jameson and Colonel Roberts, he participated in nearly all of the battles engaged in by the army of the Potomac, his first vivid experience being at the first Bull Run. He was in the Fifth Army Corps battles, through the Peninsular campaign, at the front in the battles of second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg,



and Chancellorsville, in all of the battles led by General Grant, and at the Wilderness and Manassas, as well as in the battle which witnessed the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Truly remarkable was the fact that through all the fierce heat of war he was never wounded or laid up in the hospital for physical disability.

With the return of peace Mr. Joy went for a time to Michigan, and in 1867 came to California, locating at Santa Clara, where he experienced a long siege of illness. The same year found him in Monterey county, where he rented a portion of the land upon which Salinas is now located, to which was later added more, until he farmed in all about three thousand acres. During this time he became interested in politics, and as a stanch Republican filled several local positions of trust. His first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln, and that, too, is a reminder of the grim necessity of war, for he was at the time in the trenches at the battle of Fredericksburg. Sixteen or eighteen years ago he was elected county auditor, and under President's Harrison's administration was appointed postmaster of Salinas for four years. In 1898 he was appointed to the same office by President McKinley, which position he still holds with satisfaction to the community.

In 1883, in Salinas, Mr. Joy married Jane M. Joy, a native of Maine, and who died in 1893, leaving one son, Paul Kennedy, who is attending school. Five years ago Mr. Joy returned to his old home in Maine and married Johanna B. Bubar, a native of Maine. He is fraternally associated with the Royal Arch Masons, and with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Joy has to an exceptional degree the confidence of his fellow townsmen, and he is liked and esteemed by all who are fortunate enough to know him.

#### THOMPSON L. HOLLINGSWORTH.

In the intelligent supervision of his agricultural interests in Monterey county Mr. Hollingsworth has found sufficient to engage his time and attention during the years of his residence here. During 1890 he settled upon a

farm near Jolon and this place he has since made his home, meantime acquiring the possession of four hundred acres, of which three hundred and twenty are tillable. General farm pursuits are conducted by this energetic farmer, and at the same time, like most agriculturists of this locality, he carries on a stock-raising business.

Near Waterford, Loudoun county, Va., Mr. Hollingsworth was born October 16, 1860, and there he was reared upon a farm. At the age of nineteen years he accompanied his brother, Henry D., to West Liberty, Iowa, where he worked on a farm during one summer. From there he went to Kansas. Two months later he and his brother crossed the country to California, settling near Stockton early in 1880. After a summer spent on a ranch there he came to Santa Cruz county and secured employment in a lumber camp. Meantime, desiring to complete his education, which had been somewhat neglected, he entered the State Normal School at San José in 1881, and by working during the summer months in a sawmill, he managed to defray his expenses while in school. In 1884 he was graduated from the normal school, after which he taught one term of school at Boulder Creek. In 1886 he came to Monterey county and settled in the Jolon valley, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres of government land. On his pre-emption claim he spent one year, but in 1887 moved to a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres which his wife had homesteaded the previous year. From there, in 1890, he moved to his present farm, which is one of the valuable properties of the valley. His marriage took place April 26, 1887, and united him with Miss May E. Perkins, of Jolon, a native of the vicinity of Concord, N. H., and a daughter of Jacob Perkins, who settled in Monterey county in 1885. Born of this marriage are two children, E. Claire and Lytle.

In matters pertaining to religion Mr. Hollingsworth has always inclined toward the doctrines of the Society of Friends, in which he has a birthright membership. Politically he supports the men and measures of the Republican party. As a general rule, he has avoided politics and public office, the only exception to









*Alfred Baldwin*



this being his service since 1895 as clerk of the board of school trustees, in which capacity he has been interested in the development of the public-school system in his locality.

---

#### ALFRED BALDWIN.

The interest which attaches to the biography of California pioneers is not that of curiosity, but is a visible expression of the gratitude which all men feel toward those forerunners of civilization in the far west. Not only as a pioneer of the state, but also as one of the earliest residents of Santa Cruz, Mr. Baldwin has a high position among the people of the city and county of Santa Cruz. In the twilight of his busy and eventful life, he can review the past without remorse and look forward to the future without fear, conscious that his acts have been influenced by principles of justice and integrity.

The life which this narrative outlines began in Rensselaer township, Albany county, N. Y., March 22, 1816, in the home of Sherman S. and Talmadge (Sutherland) Baldwin. The father, who was a native of Newtown, Conn., followed the shoemaker's trade and spent all of his active years in New York state, where he died in the prime of life. In his family there were four children, Mary, Alfred, Hiram and Julia Ann. The older of the sons, Alfred, learned the shoemaker's trade under his father's oversight. As a boy he read much, eagerly devouring such books as came within his reach, and his interest was particularly keen in works of travel. Desiring to cast his lot among people in a sunnier climate than his home state could boast, in 1845 he took a steamer from New York to New Orleans, and thence proceeded up the Mississippi to St. Louis, where he met an Ohio party bound for Oregon. With these people he journeyed across the plains to Oregon. After a year there (during which time he helped to build the first house ever erected in what is now the populous city of Portland), he started southward with R. C. Kirby, making the trip on horseback.

Arriving at Yerba Buena in August, 1846, Mr. Baldwin remained there until 1847, when he

came to Santa Cruz. Instead of remaining here, he returned to San Francisco and enlisted, for sixty days, as a United States recruiting officer under Purser Watmaugh, of the sloop-of-war *Portsmouth*, who acted as captain of the company. At the expiration of his time he re-enlisted under General Fremont, who with a troop of three hundred and forty men embarked at San Francisco for Los Angeles, but during the voyage met a vessel bearing orders for them to stop at Monterey. Landing there they proceeded southward, Mr. Baldwin serving gallantly until the close of his term of enlistment, when he was honorably discharged. He then returned to Santa Cruz, where he secured work at the shoemaker's trade. When gold was discovered in the mountains, he abandoned his trade and began mining and prospecting on Feather river. However, the work proved too trying upon his by no means robust constitution and he was forced to abandon the life of a miner. His next employment was as superintendent of the Larsen ranch (which afterward became Senator Stanford's Vino ranch), receiving \$100 per week for the management of the property.

Again coming to Santa Cruz, Mr. Baldwin found that his old associate and friend, Mr. Kirby, had started a tannery in the town. He himself, deciding to locate here permanently, opened a shoe store in the adobe hotel on Mission street where the Sisters' school now stands. After a time he bought a farm that is now owned by L. K. Baldwin (who is not a relative, though bearing the same family name). The property is on Baldwin's creek, which was named in his honor. After some five years he returned to mercantile pursuits, which he conducted for a long period, eventually, however, discontinuing the sale of clothing, etc., and confining his attention to shoemaking. About 1895 he retired from business cares, to enjoy, in his declining years, the fruits of his former toil; surrounded by every comfort which can enhance the pleasures of living, and ministered to by a devoted family and genial friends. It has always been his desire to contribute to the well being of his home city and its people, and any measure for the public good received his prompt



support. Among other improvements he built a commodious brick structure adjoining the Pacific Ocean House; also his residence at No. 44 Walnut street, which was the first erected on this street. At the time of locating here, the population was small and entirely confined to the upper rise of ground, the present business section of the city being entirely unimproved and unoccupied.

During many years of his life Mr. Baldwin remained a bachelor, but in 1866 he formed domestic ties, being then united with Miss Fannie W. Willard, who was born in Sterling, Mass., a daughter of Manassah and Sarah (McDuffy) Willard, also natives of the Bay state. The grandfather, Peter Willard, was a direct descendant of Major Simon Willard, a man of large wealth, who immigrated to Scituate, Mass., in 1634. The family of which she was a member comprised seven children, namely: George, Joseph, Mary Ann, Caroline, Orissa, Amelia and Fannie. After leaving school she taught for a number of years, proving a successful and highly esteemed educator. Three children were born of her marriage to Mr. Baldwin, but two died in infancy. The only survivor, Caroline Willard Baldwin, was graduated from the University of California with the class of 1892, and later attended Cornell, from which she graduated as Doctor of Science. Later she became the wife of Charles T. Morrison, a lumber merchant of San Francisco, and they have a daughter, Frances Elizabeth.

As a boy Mr. Baldwin was reared to a belief in Democratic principles and to these he adhered closely until the Civil war, when, believing the Republican party to be the friend of the Union, he changed his platform and has since been a staunch Republican. From the earliest days of Masonry in California he has been connected with this great order, and has exemplified in his life its doctrines of brotherly kindness and charity. Another fraternal organization in which he has been interested is the Odd Fellows. On the establishment of the lodge in Santa Cruz he became a charter member, and is now past grand and past chief patriarch. In his citizenship he has set a high type of excellence, his example being well worthy of emulation by

young men of the present generation. His connection with Santa Cruz has extended over the entire period of local history from the early settlement of the town to the present time, and his voice, directly or indirectly, has been heard on almost every question affecting the administration of local affairs, while his unflinching integrity has secured for him the full and complete confidence of all who know him.

#### HARRY ASHLAND GREENE.

The sterling personal characteristics, accompanied by unquestioned financial and executive ability, which have placed Harry Ashland Greene among the foremost developers of Monterey, have been correspondingly exemplified in a worthy and enviable ancestry, variously represented among the history makers of the world, and latterly prominent in the realms of commerce, journalism, art and letters. He was born in San Francisco, January 12, 1852, a son of Hon. William Greene, one of the upbuilders of New Orleans and San Francisco; grandson of the emigrant ancestor, another William, who settled near Quebec, Canada; and great-grandson of Gen. William Greene, conspicuously enrolled among the military commanders of England.

Hon. William Greene was born near Dublin, Ireland, in the dawn of the nineteenth century, and was reared on the paternal homestead near Quebec. When grown to manhood he learned the lithographers' trade in New York City, and a few years later located in New Orleans, where he established, and became the head of a large lithographic firm, and where he made his home for many years. In time he became the owner of a line of vessels plying between New York and New Orleans, and while thus engaged in the merchant marine business accumulated quite a fortune. Soon after his marriage he built a staunch sea faring craft (named by his wife the "William and Elizabeth," these being their Christian names), which was loaded with a hundred thousand dollar cargo and sent to sea under command of a trusted captain and his wife, long in the employ of Mr. Greene, its destination being around the Horn to San Francisco.



This fortune in merchandise once upon the high seas, Mr. Greene started for San Francisco on his wedding journey, an additional incentive being the reception of the vessel when it should reach the Pacific port. At San Francisco he built a wharf and warehouse for unloading and storing his goods, and patiently awaited the coming of the faithful captain and his charge. When many days overdue a dawning suspicion of disaster was justified by subsequent events, and as far as the future has left the mystery unrevealed it is apparent that the ship was destined for a watery grave.

Notwithstanding this severe crippling of his fortunes, Mr. Greene continued to live in San Francisco, and readily recognized the opportunities for investment, and the exercise of sound business judgment, among the somewhat chaotic conditions then existing. In his undertakings for the upbuilding of the city he became associated with such men as Lick and Geary, and, becoming interested in politics, he was made a member of the first board of aldermen of the town and chosen as their first president. Van Ness avenue, Geary and Greene streets, are landmark names transferred to city thoroughfares in honor of the unrivaled services of this original board of city fathers. Mr. Greene became the owner of valuable city properties, and from time to time subdivided various tracts of land into city additions. An honored name, extensive holdings, and the example of a well directed, upright life, was the heritage left his descendants at the time of his death, August 1, 1870. He married Anne Elizabeth Fisk, a native of Rhode Island, and daughter of Francis Melbourne Fisk, a wealthy citizen of New Orleans, and the intimate friend of Jefferson Davis, the hero of the Confederacy, with whom he was imprisoned at Fortress Monroe, Va. The Fisk family came first from England to America, and were among the very earliest settlers on American soil. The paternal grandfather was born in Rhode Island. Mrs. Greene (Anne Elizabeth Colton Fisk) became the mother of five children, three of whom are living. Of these, Clay Meredith Greene, the playwright, of New York, was the first white boy born in San Francisco. The next in order of

birth is Harry Ashland, while the youngest living is Francis Melbourne Greene, a dramatic and art critic, who spends much of his time in Europe as a lecturer before well-known educational institutions. The entire family are of a decidedly literary turn of mind, and have made a profound study of the exponents of greatness that have adorned the centuries.

In his youth Harry Ashland Greene was favored with exceptional educational advantages, his preliminary training being at the hands of private tutors and in the public schools. He also attended the City College and Santa Clara College, and in 1866 took a course of study at the Military Institute at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In 1870 he went to Paris to further increase his knowledge, but owing to the unsettled condition of the country which terminated with the battle of Sedan and the ceding of Alsace-Lorraine to the Germans, he changed his plans, and, after a visit to England, returned to America. After a course at the Pacific Business College in San Francisco, he engaged in mining in Placer county, and gained a thorough knowledge of the business, and upon returning to San Francisco became identified in a clerical capacity with the grain and produce firm of George Babcock & Co. After a few months he became a broker on the stock exchange, and operated on the board until 1889. With his brother, Clay M. Greene, he formed the stock brokerage firm of Greene & Co., in 1874, but a few months later the brother withdrew to follow his profession, and, owing to illness, Mr. Greene closed out his time-honored business in 1890, leaving a record as the oldest commission stock broker at the time who had not gone under owing to financial disaster.

In 1886 Mr. Greene built his beautiful summer home in Monterey, to which he repaired as a surcease from strenuous business activity, the outcome of which was a vital interest in all that pertained to the upbuilding of this delightful town. Scarce a public enterprise instituted within the last ten years but has benefited by his sound judgment and forethought, his shrewd business sagacity, and wide-awake methods. He is one of the owners of the new Monterey tract, fast developing into one of the finest resi-



dence parts of the city, and from time to time valuable bits of city property have passed through his hands. In the early days of his residence here he organized the Monterey & Fresno Railroad, and he is now vice-president of the Monterey & Pacific Grove Street Railroad. He is secretary, treasurer and owner of the electric light plant, and was a heavy stockholder in the Bank of Monterey, of which he was the originator and the first cashier, but resigned immediately after his appointment. The old Capitol Club, for so many years the pride of Monterey, owes its organization to his interest, and he served as secretary of the same from its beginning until his resignation in August of 1901. He is also one of the organizers of the Monterey Progressive Association, and at present manager, and has, owing to his tact and general ability, been chosen to represent his adopted city on many important occasions. He was president of the Monterey commission at the Midwinter Fair in San Francisco, and was director-general of the California Jubilee held in Monterey in 1896. As a native son of the Golden West he has distinguished himself by loyalty to its traditions and landmarks, and but for his vigorous stand for its preservation, Colton Hall, California's first capitol, had been long ago demolished to make room for a public school. So keenly did Mr. Greene appreciate the ignominy offered one of the interesting buildings of the state, that he raised, by popular subscription, sufficient money to purchase a larger and more desirable school site. This and kindred evidences of largeness of purpose and zeal in well doing have won him the personal regard of all who rejoice in Monterey's many claims to consideration, and of those also who appreciate the worth of unquestioned integrity and honorable living. The work, "Historic Monterey and Surroundings," says of Mr. Greene that he "has the honor of being the most enterprising and public-spirited citizen in this vicinity. With the Monterey & Fresno Railway project, the Bank of Monterey, the Pacific Grove Street Railway Company, the Electric Light Company, and other enterprises, he has been prominently identified from their incipency."

#### ARCHIBALD M. GALBRAITH, M. D.

In movements tending toward the advance of Monterey county, in the work of improving and cultivating land, and in the performance of professional duties, Dr. Galbraith finds his time closely occupied, with little leisure for outside matters that often press upon the thought and time of a public-spirited man. In many ways he has proved a valued citizen of his county, contributing to its growth, fostering its enterprises and promoting its welfare. During the years of his residence in Jolon he has built up a practice extending from the ocean on the west to San Ordo on the east, and as far north as King City.

At Bowmanville, Canada, Dr. Galbraith was born October 3, 1854, and his boyhood years were passed on a farm in that vicinity. At seventeen years of age he entered a hardware store as clerk, remaining for several years. During this time he devoted his evenings to the study of chemistry and anatomy, and after going to Winnipeg he began to read medicine with a brother-in-law. Later he matriculated in Manitoba University, where he studied for three years. On coming to California he took up medical study in the Cooper Medical College at San Francisco, from which he was duly graduated. His first experience as a practicing physician was gained at Amador, where he spent the winter of 1889-90. From there he moved to Pleasanton, but two months later opened an office in Watsonville, where he remained eighteen months. Later he carried on practice at Castroville for five years, and while there acted as surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1895 he settled on a farm near Jolon, where he has since resided, and has not only conducted a growing practice, but also has superintended the cultivation of the three hundred and twenty acres comprising his ranch. By his marriage to Garda Wellendorf, which was solemnized in 1890, he has two children, David R. and Jean G. While in Canada he was made a Mason and still has his membership in Euclid Lodge No. 363, in Ontario. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted for the principles of the Republican party. Among the



people of his home county he has many friends, all of whom respect him for the sterling traits of character that he possesses.

---

#### HON. F. P. FELIZ.

Practically the entire life of Mr. Feliz has been passed within the borders of Monterey county. Here he was born November 19, 1866, and here his education was obtained in the public schools. Fortune smiled but little upon his boyhood years, but in the difficult and sometimes bitter school of experience his character was formed, his mind developed and habits of self-reliance inculcated. When only eleven years of age he began to make his own way in the world, and some years thereafter he worked for his board. One privilege that he enjoyed was that of attending school during the winter months, and he neglected no opportunity for gaining an education, even taking special courses of study whenever it was possible. Among his early salaried positions was that of agent for Wells-Fargo Company in the city of Mexico. About 1888 he turned his attention to teaching school, in which occupation he continued successfully for some years. However, it was not his intention to follow this for a life work, and, with a view to entering the profession of law, he utilized his leisure hours in acquiring a knowledge of Blackstone. After some years of study, in 1895 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of California, and in July of the following year he opened an office for the practice of his profession, since which time he has given his attention to legal business in Salinas and Monterey. At this writing he is a law partner of Hon. Thomas Renison, one of the well-known attorneys of Salinas.

In 1891 Mr. Feliz was united in marriage with Miss Nellie Steffani, who was born and reared in California, her father having been a pioneer stockman of the state. The children of this union are F. P., Jr., Paul J., Harriet J., Nellie D. and Adel Gertrude.

Added to the fact that Mr. Feliz is a well-informed lawyer, possessing the power of logic and keenness of resource characteristic of the typical attorney, is the other important fact that

he is interested in public affairs and thoroughly posted concerning the problems to be solved by the government. On questions of law he discriminates forcibly. On questions of state he is shrewd and capable, analytical and quick of perception. In judgment he is sound and in foresight sagacious. Admirably versed in the principles of wise statesmanship and public policy, he is fitted to fill positions of trust in city and state, and this adaptation to office was appreciated by his fellow-citizens and recognized in his election to the state legislature in 1898. After one term of excellent service he was re-elected to the same position and served in the session of 1901. In fraternal relations he is connected with the Native Sons of the Golden West, Ancient Order of United Workmen and Woodmen of the World.

---

#### RICHARD F. HALL.

When thousands were drawn to California during the year 1850, among the hardy and venturesome Argonauts who crossed the plains was Richard F. Hall, a young man of thirty years, and a native of the vicinity of Richmond, Va., and the son of a large land and slave owner. On reaching the coast regions he engaged in mining with some success. In 1851 he returned to Virginia for his wife, Maria Louisa (Stinson) Hall, and they came together to Sacramento, where he conducted a livery business until 1855. On selling out there he came to Monterey county and bought the Santa Rita rancho, which, in 1865, he sold to Mr. Soto for \$13,000, and which is to-day one of the best-known ranches of the state. His next purchase comprised one hundred and sixty acres, bought from Marcus Woody, and situated four miles south of Watsonville, same county. There he erected a dwelling and spent his remaining years. A part of the tract was set out to fruit, mostly apples, the cultivation of which he found a source of profit. From time to time he added to his original purchase until he acquired over six hundred acres, but much of this property he rented to tenants. He died on his homestead in 1901, at the age of eighty-one years.

By his marriage to Miss Stinson, who was



born in 1823, and died in 1873. Mr. Hall had four children, namely: Sarah Rebecca, who died in girlhood; James A., attorney-at-law, of Watsonville; Alice, wife of George W. Sill, who cultivates the Hall homestead; and Adelia, who married William G. Taffinder. During early life Mr. Hall identified himself with the Masonic fraternity and always bore an interest in the order. In religious connections he was associated with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### HON. JAMES A. HALL.

As might be expected of one who has spent his entire life in California, Mr. Hall is a patriotic son of the Golden state and ardently champions all measures looking toward the development of the commonwealth. He was born near Salinas, Monterey county, November 9, 1857, and is a son of the late Richard F. Hall. His education was begun in the schools of Watsonville and completed in Santa Clara College and the University of California. In 1878 he began to teach a district school near his home and for three years he continued in this occupation. However, his ambition directed him toward the law and he took up its study under Judge A. S. Kittridge. When he was admitted to the bar in 1888 he passed the examination before the supreme court without failing to correctly answer a single question, and was complimented by the court for his proficiency. During the year 1882 he was elected district attorney, which office he held for a term, and at the expiration of the time opened an office for general practice in Santa Cruz.

Coming back to Watsonville about 1888, Mr. Hall was elected to the state legislature during that year, and soon became conspicuous for his efforts in behalf of the anti-monopoly legislation. It was he who introduced the anti-trust bill which created so much comment at the time. All of his work, while acting as representative, was in the interests of the people. In 1891 he opened an office in San Francisco with ex-Senator Cross, under the firm name of Cross & Hall. Two years later the title was changed to Cross, Hall, Ford & Kelly, and after two years the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Hall con-

tinuing alone until 1900. In 1900, desiring a rest from professional work, he decided to make a tour of Alaska, and started on his voyage in the spring of that year. On the 15th of July he started from Teller, Alaska, on a proposed prospecting tour of three days, and with two companions. His equipment consisted of blankets, an army knapsack with provisions, a cup and sheath knife. During the first day his companions suggested that they use his provisions, as they were in tablet form, and their suggestion was complied with by him. The next evening, during a heavy fog, he was separated from his friends, and was left, without compass and with only a small piece of bacon for food, and a few matches with which to kindle fires. Unable to get his bearings, he wandered day after day. The hoarded strip of bacon finally was gone, and he then subsisted on such berries as he could find, which were very few, and finally was reduced to eating grass and even snails. A man of less will power would have given up, but his determination kept him on his feet week after week. Soon it began to rain, and the nights turned very cold, and his blankets did not suffice to keep him comfortable. At times he felt himself freezing as well as starving. Finally, weakness resulting from exposure and starvation overcame him, and he lay down to die, having eaten his last meal of boiled grass. For four days and nights he remained on the ground, awaiting death. Toward noon of September 22 he thought he heard voices. Too feeble to raise his head, he called out, "Help! Help!" His heart almost stopped beating with joy when he heard the answer, "Hello!" His rescuers were Jack O'Brien and Frank Henson, both of Nome. They took him to their camp, seven miles away, and thence to Teller, where careful nursing restored him to health, though he was still far below his weight, two hundred and twenty-five pounds, at the time of starting on the trip. However, since then he has again become a strong man and feels no ill effects from his dreadful experience. The Sunday *Examiner* of San Francisco gave a full-page account of his trials and spoke in the highest terms of his heroism and endurance.

On his return to California Mr. Hall resumed



practice at Watsonville, where he has since resided. From his father he inherited one hundred and thirty-six and one-half acres. On the incorporation of the Pajaro Fruit and Land Company, of which he was a stockholder, he sold this property to them, and it was set out in prunes, being to-day one of the best prune orchards in the valley. Fraternally he is connected with many orders. He married Louise Marie, daughter of Joseph McCarthy, an early settler of San José. She was born in that city, received an excellent education and taught school for ten years prior to her marriage.

---

#### CHARLES G. CHAMBERLAIN

The genial and popular postmaster of Pacific Grove was born in Stanstead county, Quebec, Canada, November 11, 1845, and lived on his father's farm until about twenty years of age. From earliest youth he had instilled into his training a keen appreciation of his neighbor country, the United States, for, the homestead being located on the Vermont line, he attended the public schools and academy of Derby Center, Vt. As an independent wage earner he was first employed by his uncle as superintendent of his ranch in Wisconsin, and while in the latter state responded to the higher call to duty made by his adopted country. February 2, 1864, he enlisted in Company G, Forty-ninth Wisconsin Infantry, and served until the close of hostilities, serving for the greater part in Missouri and Arkansas. He was discharged October 12, 1865, and forthwith returned to his former occupation in Wisconsin.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Chamberlain went to Montana and tried his luck at mining, after which he went to the Salmon river district in Idaho, mining with about the same results. He also engaged in the stock-raising business, and became quite prominent in the general affairs of his county; in fact, he was the first county clerk after the organization of Lemhi county, in 1869. He was clerk for Senator George L. Shoup. In 1872 Mr. Chamberlain began a course of instruction at Heald's Business College, San Francisco, and afterward became superintendent of the large ranch of C. S. Abbott in Monte-

rey county. At the expiration of two years he engaged in independent ranching and dairying in the Salinas valley, and in 1884 was elected tax collector, holding the office for two years. In 1888 he disposed of his Salinas valley interests and removed to the vicinity of Roseburg, Douglas county, Ore., where he bought two thousand two hundred acres of land, and engaged in ranching, dairying and stock-raising. The four years thus spent proved a losing venture, and Mr. Chamberlain returned to Salinas for a year, and in 1895 located in Pacific Grove, where he engaged in merchandising on a small scale. In 1898 he was appointed postmaster by President McKinley, and was reappointed in May, 1902.

The wife of Mr. Chamberlain was formerly Rhoda J. Hodges, a native of California. Of this union there have been born three children, Florence Aida and Harrison Morton and a baby boy. Mr. Chamberlain is fraternally associated with the Pacific Grove Lodge, F. & A. M.; Salinas Chapter No. 69, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery No. 47, K. T. He is also connected with the Fairchild Post, G. A. R. Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

#### PROF. CHARLES C. HILL.

The principal of the high school at Salinas is the representative of an old Massachusetts family, and was born in Dundee, Ill., in 1870. His father, Rev. D. D. Hill, is one of the well-known Congregational ministers on the coast, and was pastor of the church of that denomination which he erected at Pasadena. He was a courageous soldier in the Civil war, and participated in most of the important battles as a volunteer in the Fifth Wisconsin Cavalry. Of the two children born into his family, Edith L. is a graduate of the Leland Stanford University, and, like her brother, is engaged in educational work. Mrs. Hill was formerly Louise Rau.

The education of Professor Hill was acquired in the public schools of Illinois, and a preparatory school in Beloit, Wis., whither his father had in the meantime removed. He came to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1888, and was graduated



from the Los Angeles Normal in 1890, and from the Stanford University in 1895. Thus equipped, he taught in the schools of Los Angeles and Southern California for a time, and seven years ago came to Salinas, where for four years he was assistant principal of the high school. For the last three years he has been principal of the high school, an institution acknowledged to be one of the best in the state, considering the size of the town. Mr. Hill is singularly adapted to his chosen work, and is one of the foremost educators in this part of California. His theories as to educational training are in accord with the methods adopted in the most advanced centers of learning, or are perhaps more wisely conceived by the light of his own particular environment and individual experience. The influence of a strong and genial personality has been an important factor in the accomplishment of his success, and a pronounced sincerity and sympathy, without which the efforts of the cultivated master, however great, were vain.

In 1891 Professor Hill was united in marriage with Mattie A. Williams, daughter of Matthew Williams, one of the earliest and most prominent farmers and stock-raisers in Monterey county.

---

#### H. S. FLETCHER.

The Bank of Watsonville, of which H. S. Fletcher is cashier, dates its inception from 1874, when it was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000 and the following officers: Charles Ford, president; J. N. Besse, cashier; directors, Charles Ford, John T. Porter, Godfrey M. Bockius, Thomas Walker, Charles Moss, C. L. Thomas and J. N. Besse; finance committee, Charles Ford, Thomas Walker and J. T. Porter; and auditing committee; Charles Moss, Godfrey M. Bockius and C. L. Thomas. Under the supervision of the directors, a handsome brick block was erected on Main street opposite the park, and the first floor of this building was fitted up for the bank's use, with a safety deposit vault, directors' rooms, etc. The original stock was subscribed by residents of Santa Cruz and Monterey counties. Since 1884 Godfrey M. Bockius

has held the office of president, and since 1888 the capital has been \$100,000. In 1892 the directors were G. M. Bockius, Thomas Snodgrass, Owen Tuttle, Lucius Sanborn, W. G. Hudson, Edmund White and H. S. Fletcher. Those now officiating as directors are G. M. Bockius, W. C. Waters, F. A. Kilburn, H. S. Fletcher, M. B. Tuttle, L. F. Sanborn and W. R. Radcliff.

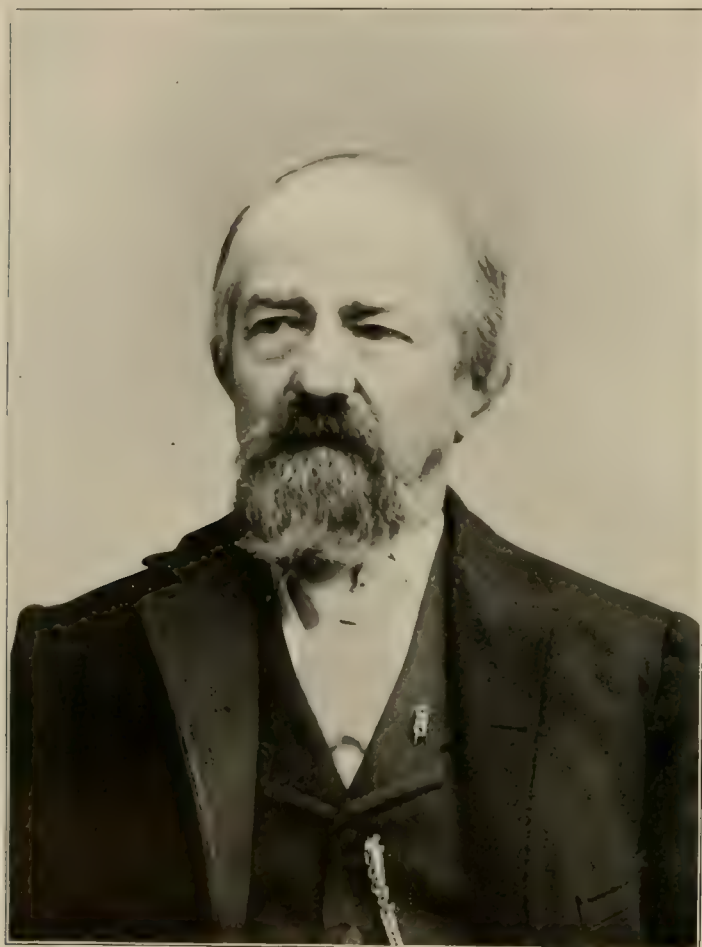
The president of the bank, who is one of the oldest and most honored citizens of the Pajaro valley, was born in Philadelphia in 1818 and received an excellent education in his native city. Attracted to California by the gold excitement, in 1852 he landed in San Francisco and from there he proceeded to Watsonville. At first he engaged in the meat business, but other enterprises soon consumed his attention, including large transfers in real estate, the development of fine grain and fruit farms, the erection of a residence and business block, and the management of an important financial concern. His high type of citizenship led the people of this district to select him as their representative in the assembly and he served in that body for a term. Other offices held by him were those of county judge and town trustee. The ample means he now possesses have not come to him through any chance combination of circumstances, but are the result of energy, discrimination and forceful judgment. By his marriage to Miss Harriet Rambo he has four children: Edward S.; Mrs. Belle B. Fletcher; Godfrey M., Jr., a rancher, and Charlotte S.

The cashier of the bank, H. S. Fletcher, was born in Minnesota in 1854, and at twelve years of age moved to Springfield, Mo., with his father, Hezekiah Fletcher. Having completed his education and looking around him for a favorable business opening, in 1877 he decided to come to California, and accordingly that year found him in Watsonville. For three years he was employed as clerk and deliveryman with Charles Ford, after which he was made agent of the Watsonville station. In 1880 he resigned as agent to become postmaster, in which office he continued for four years. On the expiration of his term of office he became a bookkeeper in the Bank of Watsonville and in 1885 was made its cashier, which position he has since held, at









J. S. Simmler  
J. S.



the same time being a stockholder and director. In connection with his position, he acts as cashier of the Watsonville Savings Bank. By his marriage to Belle B. Bockius, daughter of the president of the bank, he has five children: Harriet, Henry E., Priscilla, Godfrey B. and Belle.

#### HON. JOHN JACOB SIMMLER.

No object lesson could be presented by the student of history more striking than the transformation wrought in California during the past half century. Judge Simmler well remembers the appearance of the country fifty years ago, when, after a voyage of great hardship and peril, he arrived in what is now one of the greatest commonwealths of America. During the intervening years he has made his home principally in San Luis Obispo, where he is a leading citizen and retired business man.

In the city of Mulhausen, Alsace, France, John Jacob Simmler was born July 18, 1826. His father, George Simmler, in youth studied under the famous educator, Pestalozzi, and afterward for thirty-one years was a professor in the college at Mulhausen. At that time Charles X was king of France and Alsace was one of the most important departments of his kingdom, but afterward the province became the property of Germany. The city of Mulhausen (or Mulhouse, as it was usually called in France) has a history extending back into the very remote past when the little city on an island formed by the Ill was a conspicuous center of art and letters. Later a new town was built on the mainland, which, through its manufactures of cotton prints and muslins, acquired prominence as a manufacturing center. It was in this city that John Jacob Simmler grew to manhood and received his education in grammar and high schools. On the last day of February, 1847, he left home and shipped for New Orleans, with the intention of going to Texas. Arriving at his destination, he settled in the city of Houston, but two years later removed to Waco, which at the time contained only three houses. Four months later he went to Colorado county, Tex., and for a year remained near Columbus (now called Frelsburg). While there he managed a

store owned by his brother. Next he went to San Antonio by way of Austin, and remained in that old Spanish town for two months during 1852.

From San Antonio Mr. Simmler came to California across Mexico, spending sixty days on horseback, with a party of six men, traveling through a country infested by hostile savages. Finally, arriving at Mazatlan, he shipped on the *Holloway*, a sailing vessel bound for San Francisco. Unfortunately the ship drifted out of its course and was lost for sixty days, during which time, by reason of the scarcity of food, a famine arose and the sufferings of the passengers were indescribable. Seven were thrown overboard who had died of starvation. For days before he landed Mr. Simmler had nothing but beans to eat and only one bottle of water to drink. At length land was sighted and the half-starved men were put ashore. It proved to be Point San Luis Obispo. All of the seventy passengers hastened off to the mines except Mr. Simmler, who secured employment as cook for Dr. Clements, near San Luis Obispo. This was in August, 1852. Soon he turned his attention to the painter's trade, working for Capt. John Wilson, an Englishman at Los Osos rancho. A year afterward he began farming on John Brice's ranch, but lost everything in the venture.

St. Charles hotel, which was the first hotel opened in San Luis Obispo, was started by Mr. Simmler, who conducted it for eighteen months. On the formation of the vigilance committee he joined it, continuing in that work for six months, after which he and Samuel Pollard carried on a store for a year or more. Under President Grant, in 1871, he was appointed postmaster of San Luis Obispo, the appointment being renewed by President Hayes and President Cleveland, so that he continued in the office for eighteen years. On resigning the position he had charge of a butcher shop for two years, and later, on the organization of the Bank of Cayucos, he became its manager and cashier, a position that he held for almost six years. Since then he has been retired.

Owing to his service of about eighteen years as justice of the peace, Mr. Simmler came to be known as "Judge," which title still is used among



his records. Among the positions he has held may be mentioned the following: postmaster; justice of the peace and associate judge; road master; census taker during his last term as postmaster; deputy assessor and deputy tax collector; school trustee; town trustee before the incorporation of the city; councilman and the first police judge after the city was incorporated. Politically he was a Democrat on first coming to this country, but after the death of President Lincoln he transferred his allegiance to the Republican party, with which he has since voted. At one time he was a member of the Legion of Honor, and for twenty-five years he has been connected with Chorro Lodge No. 108, I. O. O. F.

In 1859 Mr. Simmler married Mrs. Rosa Butron de Canet, who was born in California, and whose first husband was a Spaniard. No children were born of their union; they had nephews and nieces who were often in their home and in whose welfare they took a warm interest. After the death of his first wife Mr. Simmler was again married, being united with Mrs. Maria Lafranchi, of San Luis Obispo. They continue to occupy the residence which has been Mr. Simmler's home ever since he built it in 1865. He has many warm friends in the town and county, and by reason of his long identification with the history of this locality feels the deepest interest in its progress and growth.

#### JOSIAH POTTER COREY.

An agriculturist to whom the fertility of the old Buena Vista ranch has brought a comfortable living and partially realized ambitions is Josiah Potter Corey, located on his farm of thirty-five acres, modernly equipped, and exceedingly productive. Mr. Corey was born in Essex, Vt., August 17, 1863, a son of Noah Corey, a native of Vermont and one of the pioneers of California. The elder Corey came to California at an early day, and Josiah was born when his mother was on a visit to her people in Vermont. The father lived for a time in Sonoma county, and then removed to San Mateo county, which continued to be his home for four

years. In 1876 he came to Monterey county and at the end of three years returned to Bloomfield, Sonoma county, for six years, and then retired from active life to the farm in Monterey county he now occupies.

Josiah Potter Corey lived at home until his marriage, in March, 1892, with Grace Smith, daughter of A. B. Smith, one of the old-timers of California. He then bought ten acres of land in the Salinas valley, which he improved and lived upon for three years, and then disposed of it and bought his present ranch of thirty-five acres. In addition, he has leased two hundred acres of adjoining land, and raises grain, fruit, some stock, and engages in general farming. He is a Republican in politics, but has never been identified with any local office. Fraternally he is associated with the Woodmen of the World. Mr. Corey is liberal-minded and devoted to the all-around improvement of his locality. He has four children: Ethel, Harold, Isabelle and Grace.

#### WILLIAM DEHART.

The White & DeHart Co., which was incorporated November 23, 1896, is one of the leading industries of Watsonville and the Pajaro valley. Its inception may be attributed to the enterprise and keen foresight of William DeHart and Edmund White, who conducted the business in partnership for a considerable period. In 1899 Mr. DeHart bought out his partner's interest, since which time he has been president of the company, and his son, Joseph, secretary. Under their direction a warehouse has been built, 40x100, and a boiler of one hundred horse power has been added. From their plant are turned out all kinds of fruit boxes, berry crates and baskets, and they also conduct a feed mill and general lumber mill. The basket department has a capacity of twenty-five thousand two and one-half pound baskets per day, sixteen hundred apple boxes a day, and others in proportion. During the busy season employment is furnished to as many as fifty hands, all of whom, trained under his personal oversight, have become skilled basket and box makers. Redwood and pine lumber are used



in the factory, obtained almost wholly from the forests of this state. Near the factory two cottages have been erected. It is the ambition of both father and son to secure the highest success for their enterprise, and they are justly proud of its large output and the general demand for its products.

When a child Mr. DeHart accompanied his parents to Iowa and grew to manhood on a farm. In 1862 he enlisted at Birmingham, that state, in the Thirtieth Iowa Cavalry, but soon re-enlisted in the Marines. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg and served principally on the Mississippi river. At the close of the war he returned to Iowa and learned the blacksmith's trade at Birmingham. On entering into business for himself, he not only carried on a shop, but also dealt in farming implements. On selling out there he went to the then territory of Washington, and after ten months, in 1869, came to California, settling at Whiskey Hill, Santa Cruz county. There he bought out L. P. Helm's blacksmith shop, which he carried on for six years. On selling that, he bought from F. Williams one hundred and sixty acres, of which he planted twenty-five acres in apricots, prunes and peaches. This property he still owns, but has rented it to tenants since turning his attention to the mill and basket manufacturing business. The interest which Mr. DeHart feels in matters connected with war days led him, years ago, to identify himself with the Grand Army of the Republic, and for some time he was active in its workings. He has also been interested in the Odd Fellows and is connected with both the lodge and encampment, in the former of which he holds rank as past grand.

---

#### HON. H. W. BRIGGS.

More than in any state in the Union, the vigorous prosperity of California is directly traceable to the sturdy characters and untiring perseverance of its pioneers, many of whom risked their lives on the trackless, Indian-infested plains, bringing hither eastern conservatism and practical experience to the aid of western chaos and impetuosity. Enrolled among these noble and self-sacrificing men is the name of Hon. H.

W. Briggs, a resident of Pacific Grove, and formerly identified with innumerable enterprises and developments of the state.

A native of Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., Mr. Briggs was born August 25, 1819, a son of Michael Briggs, and grandson of Thomas Hawley Briggs. The grandfather was born in Massachusetts, whither had immigrated his English Puritan ancestors, and he eventually removed to Bennington county, Vt., where his son, Michael, was born. Michael Briggs removed from Vermont to Rome, N. Y., and farmed in the vicinity of the city for many years. Later he located in Lake county, Ohio, where his death occurred. He was an active and successful farmer and business man, and his career was further embellished by meritorious service in the war of 1812. He married Olivia Waterhouse, of Salisbury, Conn., representative of the old Hawley family and the famous Connecticut colony. Thomas Waterhouse, the father of Mrs. Briggs, was a prominent physician, as was also his son, Henry Waterhouse, professor of surgery at the Vermont Medical Institute, at Burlington, Vt., and author of many important medical dissertations.

Judge H. W. Briggs was one in a family of six children, two of whom are living, the other son being Rev. M. C. Briggs, of San Francisco. He was reared in New York state until his eighteenth year, and received his education in the public schools. In 1837 he removed to Lake county, Ohio, whither his parents had in the meantime taken up their abode, and after teaching school for a time became associated with the firm of Manning & Fay, map makers and printers. In this capacity he visited every county in the state, and in 1840 went to Giles county, Tenn., where he engaged in educational work for several years, principally at Beach Grove Seminary and Marshall Academy. After removing to Madison county, Tenn., he cast his first vote for W. H. Harrison, and in Giles county in 1840, became associated with the Odd Fellows, of which he has since been a member. In the meantime he had married, and in 1847 settled with his wife in Davis county, Iowa, where he purchased land and started the town of Troy, of which he was the first postmaster and



general merchant. He became foremost in political and other affairs of the embryo town, and exerted an influence for progress. In 1851 he was elected commissioner of Davis county, and at the next election, in 1853, was elected county judge, a very important and responsible office at that time. For four years he disposed of the various cases requiring adjustment in the county, holding court every day, and to his special credit be it said, but one case upon which he had passed judgment was appealed to the higher court.

In 1859 Judge Briggs outfitted and started across the plains with his family, and, upon arriving in Santa Clara in October of the same year, purchased land upon which he settled and where he engaged in farming. Among other possessions he had a threshing machine, which during the first season cut off the right leg of its owner. Notwithstanding this drawback, Mr. Briggs continued to exercise large faith in the future of his surroundings, a conclusion justified by subsequent events. The fall following his accident he was elected to the state legislature on the Republican ticket, and directly after his term of service was appointed registrar of the United States land office at Visalia, Cal. While discharging this responsibility he lived for six years at Visalia, and in the meantime had charge of a large mercantile house for J. M. Brown, and later for R. E. Hyde, now president of the Bank of Visalia. In 1868 he removed to Gilroy, Santa Clara county, in charge of the business of Mr. Brown, whose interests had been transferred there, and Gilroy continued to be his home for about nineteen years. In 1871 he bought out the interest of Mr. Brown, and for several years continued the business independently, and at the same time served as postmaster of the town.

While living in Gilroy Mr. Briggs organized a homestead association called the San Justo Homestead Association of Hollister, which association bought of Colonel Hollister the San Justo ranch of twenty-two thousand acres for \$100,000, and laid out the town of Hollister on a tract of one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Briggs built the Hollister House, the first hotel in the new town, and in other ways contributed

to the upbuilding of the place. In 1876 further disaster came his way through the burning of his Gilroy store, a loss of \$12,000 being the result. He afterward carried on a real estate and insurance business in Gilroy until 1887, when, owing to impaired health, and the severe heat which affected his not yet healed leg, he came to Pacific Grove, and has since made this his home. He built one of the finest homes in the town and engaged in the real-estate and insurance business, and was also a notary, until February of 1900, and then availed himself of a well earned opportunity to retire from active business. He still owns much valuable property here, and the town contains innumerable reminders of his active interest in its welfare, and unchanging devotion to its people and institutions. He was one of the organizers of the town, and a member of the first board of city trustees, and clerk of the board for many years. As a politician of the most incorruptible kind he has served the interests of his party in various ways, and has ever been to the fore in county and state undertakings. He was a member of the county commission for many years, and was a delegate to county and state conventions. As a school trustee he has faithfully labored to elevate the educational standard of the district for nearly forty years. He is a member of the Legion of Honor, and is particularly prominent among the Good Templars, being always a staunch advocate of temperance. In religion he is a Presbyterian, but as there is no church of that denomination here he affiliates with the Congregational Church, in which he is active as a teacher of the Bible class, and in general church work.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Briggs are: Mrs. M. B. Bern; Henry M., who is auditor of Stanislaus county, Cal.; Walter F., who lives at Riverside; and two who are deceased.

---

#### JAMES H. McDOUGALL.

That adverse conditions build up the strong and break down the weak has found convincing expression in the life of Mr. McDougall, whose dauntless spirit has surmounted many obstacles, and drawn helpful lessons from disheartening









W. A. Rafter



circumstances. His reputation as one of the most substantial citizens of Salinas rests upon a solid foundation of actual merit, upon honesty of purpose, and never failing devotion to the best interests of the town which has so profited by his admirable citizenship. The Salinas City Bank, of which he is president, was founded in 1873 by Hon. Jesse D. Carr, who held the position of president for many years. The following president was A. B. Jackson, who continued to advance the prosperity and uphold the financial standing of the bank between 1894 and 1900. During the régime of Mr. Jackson Mr. McDougall was acting vice-president, and at the death of the former in 1900, he was elected to the responsible position which he now holds. The Salinas City Bank enjoys the distinction of being the oldest and largest bank in Monterey county, and its standing among financial institutions in the state is such as is warranted by its solidity and conservativeness.

A native of Scotland, Mr. McDougall was born in Glasgow in 1836, and when six years of age came with his parents to America, settling in Lake county, Ill. The father was a farmer, and his son was reared to an appreciation of the dignity of an agricultural life, and was educated in the public schools of Lake county, Ill. The family removed to California in 1854, and settled in Monterey county June 9 of the same year, and James H. remained at home until twenty-two years of age. Upon starting out for himself he worked during the winters in a saw-mill, and in the summer time followed a threshing machine, this combined occupation continuing from 1857 until 1868. At the end of that time he had by dint of hard work and economy managed to save about \$900, but this he was unfortunate enough to lend to a man that eventually left the country and omitted the formality of leaving his address. Nothing daunted, Mr. McDougall resumed the occupation of again saving money, which was invested in the supposed remunerative cattle business. The dry season turned his brilliant prospects into direst failure, and there was nothing to do but to begin again at the bottom. By the time he saved \$300 he had arrived at the wisdom of investing in unincumbered real-estate, and the

property selected was valued at \$600. Paying \$300 down he succeeded in finally selling his land for \$2,500, and this gave him the start he so richly deserved. He then bought an interest in a grocery and notion store in Salinas, and this establishment had an increasing era of prosperity for twenty odd years. While conducting this store he was postmaster of the town for twelve years. It would seem that having once made fair inroads into success Mr. McDougall has never lost his grip, but has steadily increased not only his possessions but his prestige as well. He has been prominent in politics, and is a Republican all the time. During President Cleveland's first administration he was county tax collector, and was re-elected during his second term. He is secretary of the Water and Light Company, although he does not give the position much time, and has been chief of the fire department for years. Large city and county properties have come into his possession from time to time, and besides several farms, he owns the McDougall block, which is one of the finest in the city. His comfortable home is one of the most convenient and artistic in this part of the county.

In 1873 Mr. McDougall married Elizabeth H. Bardin, of Blanco, Cal., and a native of Mississippi. Of this union there are two sons, of whom J. Edgar is in the bank, and Charles B. is with the Porter Irving dry-goods house in Salinas.

---

#### WILLIAM A. TRAFTON.

The fact that Mr. Trafton has officiated for several terms as president of the board of trustees indicates his high standing as a citizen of Watsonville, among whose native-born sons he holds a high position. The family of which he is a member has been represented in California for almost a half century and its members meantime have risen to stations of influence and prestige in various localities. His father, George A., of Canadian birth, accompanied his parents from his native land in 1856, their destination being the Pacific coast. During the journey, while they were on the plains, the grandfather, David Trafton, was stricken with cholera and



died. His widow completed the sad journey with her children and settled in Watsonville, where her remaining years were passed and where her children grew to be progressive and successful citizens.

While still a mere boy George A. Trafton began to learn the mercantile business, which he soon mastered in all of its branches. In later years he formed an association with his brothers as Trafton Bros., the firm dealing in hardware and tinware. By a change of partners the firm title became Trafton & Jennings. His interest in this business he subsequently sold and on the site of old Chinatown, about 1889, built a large feed mill, where he began to handle grains of all kinds. Shipments were made to San Francisco and eastern markets, and a large business was built up, the successful organization of which may be attributed to his cautious, keen and shrewd financial ability. Through the admission to the partnership of his son, William A., the firm name became George A. Trafton & Son, and of recent years the son has had the oversight of the grain business, the father devoting himself mainly to his mining interests, which are large and reach into various sections of the state. Besides the elegant residence of Mr. Trafton he has erected three substantial business blocks on Main street, and in other respects has contributed to the progress of his home city. In Masonry he is connected with the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and has passed many of the chairs. Another organization with which he is identified is the Ancient Order of United Workmen. By his marriage to Melissa Matthis he had five children, namely: Mrs. Jameson, deceased; William A.; Mrs. P. D. Evans; Howard V., who in 1902 was elected sheriff of Santa Cruz county for a term of four years; and Mrs. James Tremble.

The many changes made in Watsonville during the past thirty years; its rise from an insignificant village to a bustling town; the development of its commercial interests; the growth of its adjacent fruit-growing industries; the building up of schools, churches, fraternal organizations and general movements of a progressive nature, all of these have been witnessed by William A. Trafton. His loyalty to his native city is un-

questioned, and no one is better qualified than he for efficient service on its board of trustees, in which capacity he served for four years, and was re-elected for a second term of four years in 1901. For three years he has been serving as president of the board. The experience gained while filling a clerkship was later utilized when he entered his father's mill as a partner in the business, and he now enjoys a thorough knowledge not only of milling, but of general business principles which enable a man to succeed in whatever industry he may enter. His home is in Watsonville, and his wife, Annie, is a daughter of Peter Cox, deceased, one of the leading pioneers of the city. They have one daughter, Merceil. In fraternal relations Mr. Trafton has emulated his father's example by identifying himself with Masonry, and is now a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, in which latter organization he holds office as captain-general.

---

#### J. M. BARBREE.

During the years of his residence in Monterey county, which covered the period from 1871 until his death thirty years later, Mr. Barbree maintained an intimate relation with the agricultural industry and was a contributor to the growth and development of the county. He was born in Kentucky February 17, 1837, and received his education in the schools of that state, although the fact of limited means rendered his schooling less complete than he desired. At an early age he began to be self-supporting, and from that time forward made his way unaided in the world. California was the theme of general conversation in those days. He was a mere child when gold was discovered on the Pacific coast, and from that time he often dreamed of the west, its opportunities and its possibilities. In 1859 he carried out a long-cherished ambition and crossed the plains to California, settling in Alameda county. There he conducted a hotel and livery business.

On coming to Monterey county Mr. Barbree settled near Salinas, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and forty acres. In the cultivation of this land he was engaged for some years,



and there laid the foundation of subsequent prosperity. About 1888 he removed from there to a farm near San Lucas, comprising three hundred and twenty acres. As the years passed by, he added to his property until he became one of the large land owners of his neighborhood, and at the time of his death was the possessor of thirteen hundred and sixty acres. By his marriage to Jane Kell he had eight children, namely: Jennie, deceased; Rose, wife of J. D. Veach; William R., of Monterey county; Emily, Ann and Fannie, all three deceased; Belle, wife of Luke Norton; and Joseph. The mother of these children died July 6, 1882, while the father survived her some years, entering into eternity January 24, 1901. Among his former associates he is remembered as a man of great energy, tireless perseverance, a determined will and an upright character—a man indeed whose citizenship is of value to any community in which he may reside.

The elder of the two surviving sons of Mr. Barbree is William R., who was born April 23, 1869. Educated in public schools, the knowledge there acquired and the information gained from habits of close observation fitted him for the intelligent discharge of his duties as a citizen and a farmer. He remained with his father until the latter's death and has since conducted independent agricultural operations. At this writing he owns one thousand acres of land, which he devotes to the raising of stock and of general farm products. In politics he is a Democrat, supporting with his ballot the principles of that party.

---

#### HON. JOSIAH MERRITT.

The first county judge of Monterey county was born in Orange county, N. Y., near the city of Newburgh, August 21, 1796, and was a descendant of very early settlers of America. After receiving a college education he took up the study of law, was admitted to the bar, and engaged in practice in New York City. Success had already commenced to reward his efforts when, inspired with a faith in the future of the great unknown western regions, in 1845 he removed to Illinois. At the time the California

gold excitement turned the tide of emigration still further westward, he, with many others, started for the Pacific coast via Texas. In January, 1850, he arrived at Monterey, and the next year took an active part in organizing Monterey county, of which he was at that time elected county judge, serving until 1854. He was a member of the Texas Lodge of Masons, the oldest in California, and during the Civil war was a Union Democrat.

Shortly after he had settled in Monterey, Judge Merritt married Juana Castro, eldest daughter of Simeon Castro, judge of the first instance under Mexican rule and one of the most influential Spanish citizens of Monterey. She was a sister of the general who led the Mexican troops in the battle with the Americans under General Fremont a few miles northeast of Salinas. After retiring from the judgeship of the county, Judge Merritt resumed the practice of the law, in which, and numerous local enterprises, he continued to be engaged until his death in 1869. The children who survived him were Joseph, Lavinia, Herlinda, Jennie and Manuel R. He was a man possessing many admirable traits, and his influence did much toward the early building up of Monterey.

---

#### CAPT. MARCUS HARLOE.

For many generations the Harloe family has been a race of shipbuilders. Captain Harloe's father, Matthew Harloe, was for years an English revenue officer, but eventually became a citizen of the United States. He married a daughter of William H. Taylor, a Scotch shipmaster of Campbelltown, Argyleshire, whose ship was on one occasion seized by French privateers and he himself put to torture in order that he might be forced to reveal the whereabouts of the ship's gold. Fortunately, however, it was discovered that he was a Mason, whereupon he was immediately released and restored to his ship.

Of English, Irish and Scotch ancestry, Captain Harloe was born in Ireland March 17, 1833. In 1847 he came to America, and the next year shipped from New York City on a merchant vessel New World bound for Liverpool. In



1850 he rounded the Horn on the sailing ship Wisconsin from New York to San Francisco, from which point he shipped on another vessel.

As first mate, he became connected with the Sacramento river schooner, *Eagle*, in 1851, and the next year was chosen first officer on the brig *Walcott*. On attaining his majority, in 1854, he became master of the schooner *Louise*, sailing from San Francisco along the coast, engaged in trading and freighting. In this vessel he owned one-fourth interest, but disposed of the same in 1856, and built the *Black Prince*, a schooner, of which he was one-half owner and continued its master until the latter part of 1859.

Returning east December 20, 1859, Captain Harloe bought the schooner *Wild Pigeon*, in Providence, R. I., and sailed from New York for San Francisco March 23, 1860, coming through the Straits of Magellan and spending one hundred and fifty days in the voyage. The cargo carried by this vessel was the material for the steamer, *Salinas*, the first ship built by the Pacific Coast Steamship line. Reaching San Francisco, the cargo was discharged at the foot of Third street. The *Wild Pigeon* was then taken by the captain into the Mexican trade. At the opening of the Civil war he sold that vessel and took charge of the tugboats, *Monitor* and *Merrimac*, in San Francisco. In 1865 he was elected harbor-master of San Francisco, which position he filled for two years and nine months, and then resumed tug-boating.

The first identification of Captain Harloe with Santa Barbara county as a resident was in 1867, when he came here to settle the estate of Isaac J. Sparks, his father-in-law. In 1869 he shipped as master of the steamer *Gussie*, from San Francisco to San Luis Obispo, and later for three years commanded the steamship *Commander* of the Holladay and Brenham line. His next position was as a master for the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, commanding the *Constantine* and *Ventura*. In 1880, under Governor Perkins, he was appointed chief wharfinger at San Francisco, which office he filled for three years. Afterward he commanded the steamship *Santa Marie* along the coast and to the Sandwich Islands, since which time he

has been to some extent retired from a seafaring life.

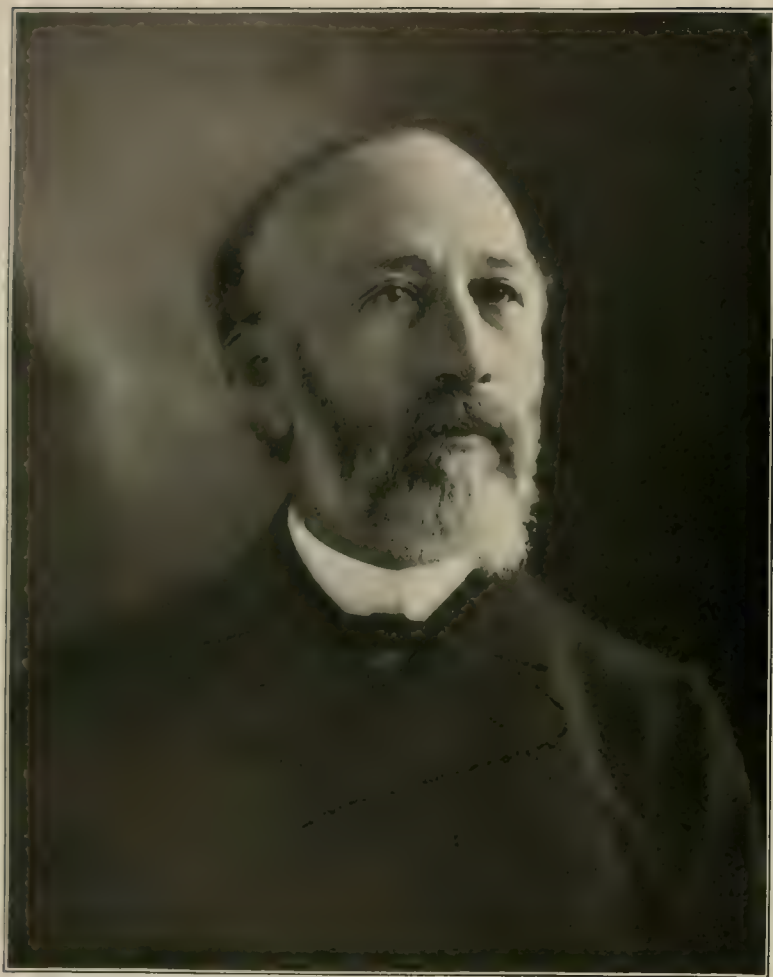
Since 1875 Captain Harloe's family have made their home on the Huasna rancho, which comprises about nine thousand acres, and is utilized for stock-raising and general farm purposes. The property is a portion of a land grant secured by Isaac J. Sparks from the Mexican government, and by him bequeathed to his daughter, Mrs. Harloe. The family home is one of charming simplicity, combined with elegance. The large library, the fine piano, and the cozy furnishings indicate that the family have a taste for literature, music and the refining influences of life. Having received excellent advantages in her girlhood, Mrs. Harloe has acquired a culture which, combined with her amiable disposition and charm of manner, renders her a valuable acquisition in the best society. Like her husband, she descends from a seafaring race, her mother, Mary Sparks, nee Ayers, having been a Scotch shipmaster's daughter. Captain and Mrs. Harloe are the parents of five children now living, namely: Marcus S., who is second officer of the steamship *Oregon*; Archie M., now in Bakersfield, Cal.; William George, a druggist in San Francisco; John D., a graduate of St. Mary's College; and Flora, who in the family circle and among intimate friends is best known as Cushie.

As a member of the Republican party Captain Harloe has of late years been active in politics. In 1889 he was elected to the legislature and during his service of one term was a member of the committee on commerce and navigation. For many years he served as school trustee and for two years he was a supervisor of San Luis Obispo county. During exciting campaigns he does excellent work for his party and helps to turn the tide toward victory. One of his hobbies has been the establishment of a union high school, the students for which shall be the older pupils in the district schools embracing several districts, and he aided greatly in securing the passage of the bill which rendered this excellent plan practicable. It is a matter of some pride with him that he holds the highest license ever granted any master by the United States, this permitting him to act as inspector or com-









Wm. Vanderkooft



mander of ships in any ocean, and the possession of such a document is added proof of his ability in the management of ships. He follows the example of his ancestors not only in regard to his occupation, but also in respect to his fraternal connections, and is a stanch Mason, holding membership in Arroyo Grande Lodge No. 277, F. & A. M.; San Luis Obispo Chapter, R. A. M., and San Luis Obispo Commandery No. 27, K. T., at San Luis Obispo.

Since he landed in California, June 24, 1850, Captain Harloe has been thoroughly imbued with the spirit of western progress, and has constantly maintained a close connection with matters maritime and civic affairs as well. He is one of that class of pioneers to whose energy, keen judgment and wise discrimination the California of to-day is so greatly indebted.

#### WILLIAM VANDERHURST.

In the life of this successful banker of Salinas are illustrated the results of perseverance and energy, coupled with judicious management and strict integrity. He is a citizen of whom any community might well be proud, and the people of Monterey county, fully appreciating his ability, accord him a place in the foremost ranks of representative citizens and business men. Identified with the history of Salinas from the earliest period of its settlement, he has witnessed its gradual growth, the development of its commercial interests and the gradual increase of its population by the removal hither of men of enterprise, intelligence and high standing.

The early years of the life of Judge Vanderhurst gave no indication of a successful future. His parents, Michael M. and Emma (Sones) Vanderhurst, natives respectively of Amsterdam, Holland, and North Carolina, were living at Columbia, Marion county, Miss., at the time he was born, in 1833, but later they moved to Camden, where they resided a few years, and then moved to Canton, Miss. Doubtless the father, who was a man of great perseverance, would have attained success had his life been spared, as he was regarded as a prudent and resourceful merchant, but his death occurred in 1839, while he was still a young man. The son,

a boy of six years, was thus deprived of a father's care and guidance during the years of his youth. At the age of sixteen he secured employment in a store, but he was not satisfied to remain in Mississippi, and saved his earnings in order to pay his transportation elsewhere. On the last day of the year 1852 he left his old home on the long journey to California, and arrived in San Francisco February 5, 1853. He went to the southern mines in the vicinity of Jamestown and later mined at Gold Hill on the middle fork of the American river.

During the latter part of 1858 Judge Vanderhurst embarked in merchandising at Watsonville, where he remained until 1868, and then moved to Salinas. At that time there were only two houses in the place, one of these being a small frame building, while the other is now utilized as the dining room of the Abbott hotel. Somewhat similar was his experience in Watsonville and King City, in the latter of which he built the first house that the place boasted. The first man to invest largely in Salinas was S. W. Conklin, for many years the senior member of Conklin & Samuels. The next to invest largely in real estate and merchandise was Mr. Vanderhurst, who founded the mercantile house of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., and erected the structure in which the firm has engaged in business for about thirty-four years. The history of this firm is a history of Salinas itself. With the growth of the town the firm prospered. Some idea of its development may be gained from its large storehouses and fine stock of goods. On the incorporation of the firm under the title of the Vanderhurst-Sanborn Company, Mr. Vanderhurst was chosen president, and continued in that capacity for many years. Indeed, the high standing of the firm, the reputation which the house gained for reliable dealings and honorable methods of conducting business, was largely due to his capable supervision and his integrity of character. Alluding to his success, the publishers of the Midwinter Fair edition of the *Gonzales Tribune* state: "Of William Vanderhurst, the head of the house, we may, we think, be permitted to say, without the least disparagement to the capacity, energy and enterprise of any other business man



in the city, that had Sir Walter Scott known the hard struggle and vicissitudes of his early life, he could not have had a better example in mind when he wrote: "There is no life of a man, fully recorded, but is a heroic power of its sort, rhymed or unrhymed;" nor yet Bulwer when he wrote: "In the lexicon of youth, which fate reserves for a bright manhood, there is no such word as fail."

December 3, 1856, in Monterey county, occurred the marriage of William Vanderhurst to Jane, daughter of Joseph Hatch, of Wisconsin. Born of their union are the following-named children: Alice E., deceased; Estella, formerly the wife of Edward Evatt, but now deceased; William M., of Salinas; Robert Lee, of Seattle, Wash.; Francis, deceased; George B., of San Francisco; Mary A.; Lillian M.; John C., deceased; and Albert Sidney. The eldest son, William M., is a graduate of the Salinas schools and has always made this city his home. For a time he was a member of the firm of G. W. Hatch & Co., and after the death of Mr. Hatch he purchased the latter's interest from the heirs, since which time he has been sole proprietor of the business. In addition to a full line of furniture, carpets, wall paper, curtains, etc., he conducts an undertaking establishment. With his foreman, he spent several months in the best undertaking establishments of San Francisco, where they gave special attention to the art of embalming. His store and warerooms are on Main street in the Odd Fellows' building. In 1890 he married a daughter of Rev. Joseph Emery, the then pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Salinas.

Masonry has always had a stanch friend and admirer in Judge Vanderhurst, and he has served as master of Salinas Lodge No. 204, F. & A. M.; is also a member of Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M.; and Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T. From an early age he has been a believer in Democratic principles. His early adherence to the party was doubtless due to the locality in which he was reared, but after attaining manhood and removing to another section of the country he saw no reason for changing his views, and still remains steadfast and true to the principles of Jeffersonian

Democracy. Never an office-seeker, and preferring rather the quiet paths of private business to the excitement of public life, he has at no time been a candidate for office, and the only position which he has ever filled was that of mayor of Salinas. However, he has always been interested in local affairs, and has had a firm faith in the future of his home city. He was one of the most ardent champions of the removal of the county-seat from Monterey to Salinas, which question was decided by vote of the people in November, 1872. In matters connected with the removal and the establishment of the new county-seat, his influence was constantly felt and the benefit of his counsel appreciated. The Bank of Monterey County was organized under his management in 1890. As president, he has since guided its policy and superintended its investments, thereby placing the concern upon a solid financial basis and gaining for it the confidence of the people of the city and county.

The title of "judge" was conferred upon Mr. Vanderhurst many years ago by his fellow-citizens and has always clung to him since. There is scarcely a business man of Monterey county who has not formed his acquaintance, and everywhere the greatest confidence is reposed in his judgment and advice. From the period of his earliest residence here he has identified himself with every interest of the county, social, business, financial and educational, and is justly regarded as one of her substantial men of affairs and public-spirited citizens.

---

#### BENJAMIN HITCHCOCK.

Men possessing the fundamental characteristics of which Benjamin Hitchcock is heir have ever been regarded as the bulwarks of the communities in which they have lived. With assets partaking rather of the mental than the material, he has forged his way to a competence, and to an honored place among the agriculturists of the Salinas district. Born in Compton, Shelby county, East Canada, August 17, 1835, he is a son of Hiram O. and Louise (Osgood) Hitchcock, the latter of whom is still living, and is eighty-seven years of age. Hiram O. Hitch-



cock was a native of Vermont, and went to Canada when a young man, where he engaged in farming up to the time of his death at the age of seventy-five years. He was a fairly successful man, was the representative of an old and honored family, and he had the satisfaction of clearing a farm from the rough, and thereon establishing a home containing comfort if not luxury.

As the oldest of the children born to his parents, it fell to the lot of Benjamin Hitchcock to materially aid in the clearing of the Canadian farm, and to contribute his share towards the general maintenance. Of an ambitious nature, he recognized the limitations by which he was surrounded, and this desire for larger things resulted in his removal to California in 1855. He journeyed here by way of the isthmus, and during the first winter worked in the mines of Nevada county, and the following spring went to the north fork of the American river. In Sonoma county he worked on a ranch for two or three years, and from this it is inferred that his mining experiences were those of the average, rather the exceptional being. In Marin county he managed a ranch for a year for John Abbott, after which he went to Alama as foreman for C. R. Abbott for two years. In the fall of 1866 he came to Monterey county and conducted a large dairying enterprise for C. S. Abbott, and at the expiration of five years lived for two or three years on the farm of his father-in-law. He then bought his present ranch of two hundred acres at \$30 per acre, and here he has since conducted general farming, grain and stock raising. He is a director of the Salinas Creamery, and his enterprise and public spiritedness have found outlets in various business and social directions. Since casting his presidential vote for Fremont he has voted the Republican ticket, but has never desired or accepted official recognition. Fraternally he is a charter member of the Salinas Lodge No. 210, F. & A. M., having joined the Masons in 1868.

Mrs. Hitchcock was Agnes, a daughter of John Abbott, a native of Canada, and an overland California pioneer of '52. To Mr. and Mrs. Hitchcock have been born two children, of whom Elba Ellsworth is with his father on the

ranch; and Dona M. is the wife of George Dougherty of San Pedro, Cal.

---

#### HON. CHARLES H. JOHNSON.

On the fertile island of Guernsey, off the coast of Normandy, the Johnson family were living during the latter part of the eighteenth century. There was born and reared Charles H. Johnson, Sr., who for many years during his early life was an officer in the French navy. When the battle of Waterloo with its fatal consequences had given a death blow to the imperial hopes of Napoleon, this officer, compelled to seek another occupation, crossed the ocean to America and settled in Baltimore, Md., where he married a daughter of William Green, of an old Irish family. Their son and the father's namesake was born in Baltimore in 1826, and received his education principally in Asbury College, but, owing to poor health, was obliged to discontinue his studies before the completion of his collegiate course. Travel being deemed advisable, he was sent to Europe with an uncle, who was agent for an East India house.

The first independent venture with which Mr. Johnson was associated began in 1847, when he and John Finley fitted out a ship for the purpose of trading along the west coast of South America. The Rhone sailed from Baltimore December 22, 1847, visited the various ports on the west coast of South America, and arrived at Honolulu July 18, 1848. While there, the owners received word that gold had been discovered in California. At once their plans were changed. Instead of disposing of their goods in Honolulu, they purchased a large addition to their cargo, and set sail for San Francisco, where they arrived August 11, their vessel being the first merchantman to enter the harbor of the Golden Gate after the publication in California of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. The cargo of the Rhone brought its owners \$100,000, and with this amount as a capital, the firm of Finley, Johnson & Co. was established, being the first large house started in the city. Their prosperity exceeded their most dazzling hopes. For a time everything went well. Heavy importations were being constantly received from South



America, Mexico and the Sandwich Islands. Large warehouses were built and crowded with valuable stock. The owners were among the wealthiest men in the city, when, suddenly, as success seemed assured, everything was swept away. Old timers will recall vividly the great fire of May 4, 1850, with its disastrous consequences. The firm of Finley, Johnson & Co. were among the heaviest losers, and to add to their misfortunes, no insurance could be obtained.

However, with a faith and courage that misfortune could not subdue, the owners of the business began once more. Their credit being good, they were enabled to purchase stock, and soon ships were pouring in their cargoes as before. Stores were rebuilt, business revived and prosperity again seemed assured. Once more the demon of fire swept away in a moment the labor of months, and this second fire was even more destructive than the first, involving a total loss of \$500,000. Not permitting themselves to be disheartened by this adversity, the members of the company again put up buildings, and this time they were declared by experts to be fire-proof, but they met the fate of their predecessors. May 4, 1851, on the anniversary of the first fire, eighteen blocks of business houses were destroyed by fire, involving a loss of almost \$12,000,000, Finley, Johnson & Co. losing not only their new buildings, but also \$250,000 worth of merchandise just received. The complication of disasters so greatly reduced their resources that they settled with their creditors and retired from business.

During the early '50s Mr. Johnson removed to Monterey, where he was for a time officer at the port and later deputy collector of customs for the port of Monterey, having charge of the coast to the south. While filling the latter position, he took advantage of favorable openings for investments in San Luis Obispo county and purchased large tracts of land. In 1856 he settled permanently in San Luis Obispo county, where he has since managed his real-estate interests. Some frame buildings that he erected in San Luis Obispo burned down in 1898, but he has since replaced them with substantial brick buildings. His holdings include large tracts in

the Chorro valley, where he has a section of fine land.

In politics Mr. Johnson is a Democrat. During 1860 and 1861 he served in the state legislature, where he introduced several bills. His popularity was great and his name was favorably mentioned for congress. Indeed, he would without doubt have been elected had it not been for the Civil war, which started factions before unknown. For eleven years he served as chairman of the town board, and it was largely due to his efforts that the city was incorporated, under act of congress, in 1867. In the same year he drafted the bill to settle the town titles to the actual occupants and secured its passage by the legislature, thus preventing any litigation. For many years, while serving as school trustee, he was able to promote the educational interests of the city. Through the system of breakwater which he started at Port Harford, a good harbor was made possible there, which in itself is of the greatest benefit to the county. In 1860 he took up his home on a ranch near town, where he erected a large adobe residence and made other improvements. Since then he has made his home on this place. Years ago he brought some cuttings of grape vines from Los Angeles, which he set out, and now has the oldest vineyard in the county.

Added to his other abilities Mr. Johnson has a taste for literature and wields a ready pen. In 1882 he wrote a history of San Luis Obispo county, which was published in the *San Luis Tribune*. At different times he has contributed articles to local papers, and often assumed the editorial chair of the *Tribune* when it was under the administration of Walter Murray, its founder. Additional weight is given to his writings from the fact that he has been identified with the county for a longer period than almost any other man now resident here. Besides his fondness for literature, he has another "hobby," love of travel. During his early life he traveled much and widely, thereby acquiring a fund of cosmopolitan information whose value cannot be overestimated. In later years he has retained his fondness for a study of life in other lands and with other people. During 1894 he made a tour of the world, at which time he visited not



only the points seen in his voyages nearly forty years before, but also traveled through Great Britain, France, Switzerland, Austria, Italy, Germany, India, China and Japan.

---

JACOB A. BLACKBURN.

The life which this narrative sketches began in Springfield, Ohio, June 12, 1823, and closed in Watsonville, Cal., January 23, 1893. Within these seventy years is a record of much accomplished for the benefit of his fellow-citizens, many improvements introduced of lasting value to the Pajaro valley and substantial interests established that left his family in comfortable circumstances at his death. He was a son of Joseph and Margaret (Drew) Blackburn, and a descendant of a colonial family, maintaining a keen pride in the fact that his grandfather bore a valiant part in the Revolutionary war and endured all the hardships of that memorable winter at Valley Forge. His father, too, was a man of patriotic spirit and bore arms in the second struggle with England.

At the time Jacob A. Blackburn was a small child his father, who was engaged in the cattle and transportation business, met death by accidentally drowning. The mother later became Mrs. Bell and in 1838 moved to Henderson county, Ill. When her son was nineteen years of age he secured employment on a Mississippi river flatboat and met with a degree of success that, instead of satisfying him, made him ambitious to secure larger returns. At the time of the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast he felt the time had come for a change and so decided to seek his fortune in the great west. In the spring of 1849, in company with a party in charge of Colonel Finley, he outfitted for California. The expedition consisted of light wagons, with no extra merchandise. Consequently they were able to make as much as twenty-five miles a day, and thus reached their destination in ninety days. In many respects they were more fortunate than most overland travelers, for they were unmolested by Indians and suffered no greater hardships than scarcity of water and the difficulty of crossing swollen streams.

On his arrival, in August of 1849, Mr. Blackburn began mining on the Yuba river, but soon went to Santa Cruz, where he landed November 26, same year. The town was of special interest to him, as being the home of his brother, the late Judge William Blackburn, who became the first alcalde under the municipal government and later held office as county judge. Shortly after his arrival Mr. Blackburn purchased a saw-mill, and this he conducted until 1852, when he embarked in the general mercantile business in Watsonville as a partner of L. Godchaux, their store, which was one of the first in the village, occupying the present site of the postoffice, on the corner of Peck and Main streets. The net gains of the first year, \$20,000, were so gratifying that he enlarged the business and increased the stock. At the same time he associated himself with his brother in raising potatoes, which industry had been conducted with remarkable success in this locality during preceding years. However, in 1853 everyone who could buy or rent land determined to raise potatoes and there was an overproduction, so that the losses were heavy. Not only did Mr. Blackburn lose personally in his potato ventures, but he also experienced heavy losses through selling large quantities of goods on credit to the potato planters, relying upon the prospects of an abundant crop at fair prices. Thus the losses of 1853 wiped out his gratifying gains of the preceding year.

Selling out to his brother James, in 1855, Mr. Blackburn returned to Santa Cruz and acquired real estate in Blackburn gulch by laying school warrants on the land. In 1858 he purchased one-third interest of one of the twelve heirs of the Roderiguez estate in the celebrated Pajaro valley, which made him the possessor of valuable land adjoining Watsonville, as well as one-thirty-sixth interest in the town. Here he settled in 1862 and ever afterward made his home. The previous year he planted an orchard which is still in fine bearing condition, with trees from twelve to fifteen inches in diameter. Many orchards were planted in early days, but there being no railroads or other facilities for shipment the fruit rotted on the trees, and so the land was gradually turned over to the more profitable



cultivation of grain. However, Mr. Blackburn persisted in cultivating his orchards, believing that as the region became populated and railroads were built there would be a demand for fruit. Another matter on which he insisted was the raising of the finest qualities, and few accomplished more in this direction than did he. The years passed by and it seemed as if the world would not soon hear of the Pajaro valley apples, but by chance they were brought before buyers. When the apples of the Santa Clara valley became affected by insects L. G. Soresovich sent from San José to buy up fruit in the Pajaro valley and thus the fine quality of the products became known.

Forming an association with James Waters, in 1867 Mr. Blackburn established the Pajaro Valley Nursery, and for several years did all he could to sell a high grade of fruit trees, setting out apple orchards and berry gardens. Many varieties were brought from the east to test their adaptability to California climate and soil, and some of these have since become standard grades. In the introduction of walnut, chestnut, pecan and sassafras trees, he was a pioneer, and the importance of his work cannot be adequately estimated by one not familiar with the subject. One thousand acres of land in Santa Barbara county which he purchased and on which for years he conducted stock-raising and general farming are yet owned by his heirs. In addition he owned valuable property in Watsonville and was a silent partner in the mercantile business conducted by C. J. Averrett.

The marriage of Mr. Blackburn in 1854 united him with Arminda Short, whose father, Stephen Short, was a pioneer of California. Born of their marriage were the following children: Harry, who died at twenty-two years, while he was serving as district deputy for State Senator Thomas Beck; Mary, who resides with her mother; Lula, who married Charles J. Averrett and has three children, Harry, Florence and Jessie; Thomas, who died at three years of age; and Frank, a merchant, who married Minnie Hudson and has one child, Charis.

The important personal interests of Mr. Blackburn did not prevent him from interesting himself in affairs affecting the prosperity of his

city and commonwealth and the welfare of his fellowmen. His service of twelve years as a member of the board of supervisors covered an important period in the county's history and was productive of good along various lines. A friend of the public-school system, during his service of a quarter of a century in the office of school trustee he introduced many improvements, promoted the grade of scholarship, secured the adoption of modern text books, and in other ways proved himself a man of enterprise as well as a believer in education for all. During the existence of the Order of Red Men he was connected with that organization, and he was also active in the work of the Odd Fellows. While not identifying himself with any denomination, he was a liberal giver to religious and charitable movements and a contributor to the erection of houses of worship in various parts of the valley.

---

#### SILAS B. CALL.

San Luis Obispo contains innumerable reminders of the meritorious career of Silas B. Call, who for many years was one of the successful operators in its busy marts of trade, and accumulated large worldly recompense through unremitting industry and business sagacity. He was born in Newport, N. H., where he spent the early part of his life, and where his father, Stephen, also a native of New Hampshire, was a very successful man and large land owner. The elder Call was well and favorably known in his native state, where his four score years were passed, and he was the largest taxpayer in Sullivan county. Of English descent, his family was first represented in America by three brothers who emigrated from England and settled in the east, and his father, Nathan, the paternal grandfather of Silas B., removed at a very early day to New Hampshire. Stephen Call married into a family intimately connected with the Revolutionary war, for the father of his wife, formerly Pauline Dunham, fought at the battles of Monmouth and Brandywine. There were six sons and two daughters born to Mr. and Mrs. Call, of whom Silas B. was the youngest. One of the sons, Hial, lives near



Newport, N. H., and is a farmer by occupation, while Henry and Nathan live at Santa Cruz, Cal., having settled there in 1855. James was a soldier during the Civil war, but since 1866 has never been heard from, and it is generally supposed that he is dead. George is in Sheridan county, Ore. One sister, Mrs. Hannah Ainger, is now deceased, while the other, Mrs. R. Gun-nison, lives in Iowa.

Notwithstanding his father's prosperous condition, Silas B. Call was reared to an appreciation of the dignity of labor, and of the honor attached to independence and business ability. When fifteen years of age he began to learn the harness and saddle trade with Edward Wheeler, of Newport, which gentleman was the author of the Newport History. At the expiration of five years Silas had qualified as a master mechanic, and upon starting out to make his own way went to Lowell, Mass., where he found employment and remained one year. Not being favorably impressed with the business chances in the staid and conservative New England town he set out for the west, locating first in Santa Cruz, Cal., working one year for a Mr. Peterson. In the fall of 1861 he came to San Luis Obispo and established a saddle and harness business, which, from a small beginning, gradually assumed substantial and permanent proportions. The continuous success of his enterprise gained for him recognition among the commercial factors of the place, and the large patronage enabled him to make numerous advantageous investments in town and county. He became the possessor of several business houses on Monterey street, and his activities extended into various avenues remote from his saddlery business. He died May 26, 1880, at the age of forty-two. Had he lived to be an older man, he would doubtless have instituted even larger successes. As it was, he stood very high in the public regard, and his unquestioned integrity and liberality was a matter of pride with all who knew him.

The many interests of Mr. Call have been carried on since his death by his widow, who was before her marriage Emeline Lunceforde, daughter of William Lunceforde, a successful farmer of Illinois. Mr. Lunceforde married

Mrs. Mary Trent Holdaway, of East Tennessee. They resided near Lebanon, St. Clair county, Ill., until 1852, when they with their four children, William T., Nancy E., Sarah M. and Cynthia M., started for the west, arriving in California in 1854, settling in El Dorado county and engaging in farming and stock-raising. He was prosperous, enterprising and public-spirited and was entitled to the distinction accorded bravery because of his participation in the Indian wars. In 1861 Mr. Lunceforde and family came to San Luis Obispo county, where the father and mother spent their closing days. All of the children still survive them; William T. and Sarah M. reside in San Bernardino, Cynthia M. in Santa Barbara county, and Nancy E. (Mrs. Call) in San Luis Obispo. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Call, there were three sons and one daughter. Silas, Reuben and Stephen Albert are living at home, and Lena is the wife of W. R. Spence, formerly of San Francisco, now a resident of San Luis Obispo. Ralph, the youngest, died at the age of seven. By a former marriage to Cyrus Snell, Mrs. Call had one daughter, Rhoda, who is the widow of Charles H. Reed. Mrs. Call inherits the estate of her husband, including the large stores on Monterey street. Since his death she has erected a fine brick building, where was formerly a frame structure. Another fine property owned by Mrs. Call is that occupied by the hardware store of C. H. Reed Company. The family residence is one of the most delightful and homelike in the town, and Mrs. Call is a genial and hospitable acquisition to the social life of the community.

---

#### TRUMAN ANDREWS.

With the innumerable throng of eastern men whom the discovery of gold drew to California came Mr. Andrews, a pioneer of 1850. He was born in Utica, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1822, and was a son of Edwin and Ellen (Van Vlaeck) Andrews. When a boy he attended the common schools of Utica, where he received advantages perhaps better than those accorded most boys of that day. He was a young man when the whole world was electrified by the news that



gold had been found in California. With all the enthusiasm of youth, he determined to seek a fortune for himself beyond the mountains. Arriving in the state after a long and wearisome journey, he proceeded to the mines near Columbia, but did not find the life of a miner as alluring and satisfactory as he had anticipated. Turning his attention to other pursuits, in 1852 he went to Santa Clara county and took up five hundred acres of raw land just outside of the city of San José. The excellent pasturage afforded by the land and its close proximity to the city rendered it especially suited for dairy purposes, and accordingly he gave himself to that occupation. He was the pioneer dairyman of San José and was well known through all that vicinity. After a time, however, the land became too valuable to be retained for dairy purposes, and he accordingly disposed of it at a handsome profit over the cost price.

In 1882 Mr. Andrews came to San Luis Obispo county and bought one thousand acres from Col. W. W. Hollister. In this way he became the proprietor of the now well known Sycamore ranch, on which he established the Oak Hill dairy. Having found the dairy business profitable in his former home, he took it up with the advantage of his previous experience, and continued to conduct the dairy during the remainder of his life. It was his aim, as a dairyman, to produce only the finest quality of butter and cheese. No inferior article was permitted to leave the ranch. His dealings with others, in a business way, were always honorable and fair. No deceit or trickery ever entered into any business transaction or was permitted by him. Through all of Los Osos valley he was known as an honest and honorable man, and hence his death, which occurred March 28, 1892, was mourned as a public loss. It was the united testimony of the people that a good man had gone from among them.

One of the improvements for which Mr. Andrews most staunchly stood was the securing of good roads for San Luis Obispo county, and during his service of many years as overseer he gave himself largely to bringing about the result so greatly desired by him. In his political views he always voted the Republican ticket.

His marriage in 1847 united him with Miss Ellen Otis, a native of Ontario county, N. Y. Six children were born of their union, namely: Otis, who operates a farm near Redding, Cal.; Charles, whose home is in Oakland, this state; George, who operates a portion of the old homestead; Fred and Bert, who are also ranchers; and Mary C., wife of E. H. Crawford, of San Luis Obispo. Since the death of Mr. Andrews his wife has maintained a general supervision of the property which comprises ten hundred and thirty acres, partly in grain, partly devoted to grazing purposes, and the balance utilized for the dairy.

---

#### JOHN T. KENT.

Ever since settling in Monterey county Mr. Kent has made his home on a farm nine miles from San Lucas, on the old Los Angeles stage route. Through diligent application he has acquired five hundred and sixty acres of land, which, with three hundred and twenty acres owned by his sons, makes eight hundred and eighty acres in one body, the improvement of which is carried forward under the keen supervision of father and sons. While general farming is conducted to some extent, the crops raised are used principally for the feeding of the stock, for Mr. Kent believes that more revenue is to be derived from the raising of cattle, horses and hogs than from the sale of the crops in the open markets.

The early home of Mr. Kent is far removed from the home of his later years. He was born in Halifax county, Nova Scotia, August 29, 1843, and grew to manhood on a farm, receiving such advantages as local schools afforded. In 1867 he went to West Cambridge, Mass., and for a few months worked out, after which he went from Boston to New York and there boarded the vessel *Rising Sun* for California. After a tedious voyage he reached the isthmus, crossing which he took passage on a Pacific ocean ship and finally anchored in San Francisco. His first location in the far west was near San Mateo, where he spent a few months on a ranch. Later he spent two years as an employe in a sawmill at Santa Cruz, and then worked at









PEDRO ZABALA



PEDRO ZABALA  
Taken in June, 1867



Felton for a year. On his return to Santa Cruz he secured employment in the powder mill, where he remained for a year. From there, in May of 1872, he came to Monterey county and settled on the farm he now owns. This he secured by taking up a homestead and pre-emption claim. The year before coming here he married Miss Cynthia Phillips, of Summit county, Ohio. They are the parents of seven children, namely: Hattie, who is engaged in teaching school; Henry A., John S., Merrill C., Persis A., Alfred and Pearl A. For six years Mr. Kent held the position of roadmaster and his service proved helpful to the best interests of the community in the matter of good roads. In politics he supports Democratic principles.

---

#### PEDRO ZABALA.

As far as lies in the power of any one individual, Pedro Zabala has illustrated in his life the force and control of circumstances which characterized for generations the race from which he springs, and which national traits brought under the fluttering flag of Spain the sunniest isles of the ocean, the richest dependencies in the world, and the most illustrious promoters of artistic, literary, commercial and maritime supremacy. Of all the different parts of Spain which strove in friendly rivalry to increase her prestige and add to her glory, none attained to greater renown than did the people of Castile, nor does any name convey to the remembering world more of romance, grandeur, pride of birth or splendid culture. As far as descent is concerned Mr. Zabala is entitled to special consideration apart from his standing, for he is the only remaining Castilian in this part of the state, who has distinguished himself by conspicuous success.

Nor must it be supposed that any special and protecting fortune directed the way to the large worldly possessions and the present leisure from active business life spent in his beautiful home in Salinas, for Mr. Zabala has hewn out of the hard rock of adverse circumstances the model of his own life structure. He was born in the Province of

Biscay, Spain, in 1825, and at an early age became an orphan and dependent upon his own brain and ability. He acquired a public school education in his native land, and when twenty-one years old departed from the shores of Spain for the less tried opportunities of South America. The mercantile business in which he engaged for a year being not entirely satisfying, he followed the inclination of thousands who had heard of the ready fortunes awaiting the ambitious in the gold fields of California, and landed in Monterey in October of 1849. His already mature judgment separated the transitory gain of mining from the permanent advantage of more legitimate business, and he therefore embarked upon a mercantile business in which he was engaged for eight years in Monterey. With the solid backing of this experience he then located in Salinas City, which at the time had but a few adobe buildings and shacks, and was surrounded by new and undeveloped country. With keen discernment he anticipated the future which is to-day, and as proof of his faith invested heavily in land, principally in the country, where huge ranches could be purchased at a nominal price. This property has since increased in value with startling rapidity, and the owner therefore has the advantage to which he is entitled by reason of his foresight and ability to purchase. Since the very early days his chief occupation has been that of stock raising, and for many years his large herds roamed at will over his meadows and uplands, and brought in correspondingly large returns from a financial standpoint. In the meantime the innate refinement, cultivated mind, moral courage and appreciation of the rights of those with whom he was thrown in contact, raised up for Mr. Zabala hosts of friends, and to-day his successes and personal qualifications are responsible for his enviable standing in the community. Tactful, genial and unostentatious, he extends a most kindly hospitality, and is a gentleman of the old school. While living in Monterey Mr. Zabala married Anita, daughter of W. P. Hartnell, also one of the pioneers of Monterey county. Mr. Hartnell was of English birth, and in his native country was a very prosperous merchant. In



the interests of a large mercantile house in Liverpool he came to America in 1822, but once arriving in California he was so impressed with the superior advantages to be found here that he never returned to England. He filled many important positions here, was appraiser of goods in the custom house for several years, and was the first assessor of Monterey county. The first also to translate the laws from Spanish into English, he was appointed by Spain to gather and report statistics as to the number and condition of the missions in California, and a copy of his reports and letters was preserved in a book which is now one of the treasured possessions of Mr. Zabala. To Mr. and Mrs. Zabala have been born the following children: Pedro, who is one of the most capable attorneys of Salinas and Monterey county; William and Adelberto, who have charge of the extensive ranch and other business affairs of their father; John L., who is a physician in San Francisco; Ana, Manuela, Teresa and Virginia. The staunch friend of education, Mr. Zabala has given his children every advantage within his power, and all are a credit to the care which has been so lavishly bestowed upon them. Among the most interesting possessions of this early pioneer is the passport which was made out when he desired to come to this country, and which is dated December, 1848, and signed by Blanco Encalado, governor of Valparaiso. Like all passports, it contained a full description of the traveler, height, color of eyes and hair, and business occupation. Through some oversight it was not taken up at the North American port, and it is of exceeding rarity and value and probably the only one in the state.

---

#### R. E. JACK.

To the permanent settlement of the west the citizenship of the east has made heavy contributions. From the densely populated regions of the Atlantic coast settlers have been drawn to the promise and fertility of the Pacific coast environments. Mr. Jack came across the continent from Maine to California and in this state, so far remote from his early home, he has spent

the active years of his life. He was born near the Kennebec river in Maine in September, 1841, and received his education principally in Maine Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, Kennebec county, from which he was graduated in 1860. When twenty-one years of age he went to New York City, where he secured employment with the shipping and commission house of William J. Dewey & Co.

During the Civil war Mr. Jack was a member of the New York militia at the time of Lee's raid on the Susquehanna. He was a volunteer in the Fifty-sixth New York Infantry, and sixty days after he had enlisted in that regiment the negro riot broke out in New York City, which called his company into active service. Among the several important engagements in which he took part was the battle of Gettysburg. After retiring from the army he came to California and at once engaged in sheep-raising with Col. W. W. Hollister, the two purchasing the Cholame ranch, in the northeastern part of San Luis Obispo county, and extending over the boundary line into Monterey county. At that time the ranch consisted of twenty-eight thousand acres, but its dimensions were later increased to fifty thousand acres. At the death of Colonel Hollister, his interests were purchased by Mr. Jack, who continues to operate the ranch as a sheep and cattle range and has become known as the largest wool-grower of Central California.

In 1870 Mr. Jack married Miss Nellie Hollister, whose father, Joseph Hubbard Hollister, was one of the wealthy pioneers of San Luis Obispo county. Born of their union are two sons and two daughters, namely: R. E., Jr., who is a student in the California University; Howard V., Gertrude M. and Ethel E. Since 1871 the family home has been in San Luis Obispo.

In connection with William D. Beebe and others, Mr. Jack took an active part in the organization of the County Bank of San Luis Obispo. For a time this institution had a prosperous existence, but the long-prevailing drought which affected every industry of this region so crippled the bank's resources that it was forced to go into the receiver's hands,



through no fault or mismanagement, however, on the part of the officers, who were exonerated from all blame by those familiar with the circumstances. Fraternally Mr. Jack is connected with the Knight Templar Masons. In politics he has been one of the leaders of the Republican party, and has served as member of both the county and state central committees. At one time he served as president of the city council, and in 1892 he was a delegate to the national Republican convention of Minneapolis, which nominated Benjamin Harrison for president.

---

#### HENRY WILEY.

The transformation wrought in California during the past forty or fifty years is due to the energy and patient perseverance of the pioneers, men who, leaving comfortable homes in the east, identified themselves with the newer west, and out of its crudity evolved the present-day civilization. Among these men mention belongs to Henry Wiley, a retired farmer and capitalist of Watsonville, who has assisted in bringing the unimproved land of this region under cultivation to apples and other fruits, and whose success may be attributed to his wise judgment and business ability.

Mr. Wiley was born in Genesee county, N. Y., in 1831, and is a son of Samuel Wiley, a farmer. He was reared on the home farm and made a success in agricultural pursuits, but, not being satisfied with the location or climate, he determined to seek the opportunities of the far west. During 1857 he made the long voyage to California, where he arrived in the fall of that year. For four years he engaged in farming on rented land, after which he bought a squatters' right in Monterey county, consisting of seventy-five acres near Watsonville. After a year he disposed of that place and bought from Mr. Clark forty-seven acres and from Mr. Lopus thirty acres. Few improvements had been made on the tract, and he at once set about the task of clearing and cultivating the land, which he brought under cultivation to apples. Later he bought seven acres from Judge G. M. Bockius, and this he also set out to apples. His next purchase consisted of thirty acres, bought

of K. F. Redman, and this he also planted in apple trees. Some of his apple orchards are fifteen years old, while others were planted eight years ago, and all are in a fine bearing condition. As an indication of the profitable cultivation of the land, it may be stated that Mr. Wiley received \$5,600 from sixty acres, selling the apples on the trees. Among the various qualities raised he considers the Newtown pippin the most profitable, and a large number of these trees may be found in his orchards. His home is in Watsonville, where he bought the Owen Tuttle place on West Third street and rebuilt and remodeled the house into a handsome modern residence.

April 2, 1855, before leaving New York state, Mr. Wiley married Miss Sarah J. Cathers, sister of the late James Cathers, of Santa Cruz county. They became the parents of six children, namely: Mary J., Mrs. G. W. Johnson, deceased; Margaret, Mrs. Edgar Lewis; Lizzie, at home; Olive, wife of C. H. Gray, of Philadelphia; Grace, at home; and Henry, who died at twenty-two years of age.

---

#### ALBERT ROSELIP.

From boyhood until death Mr. Roselip was a resident of California, having come to this state with his parents at the age of twelve years. A native of Berlin, Germany, he received his primary education in the schools of that city, and afterward gained an English education in California. From an early age he was familiar with ranching and on selecting his life work he chose that with which he was best acquainted and to which he also seemed best adapted. As a rancher in Contra Costa county he gained an independent foothold and later was similarly engaged in Monterey county for three years. During 1877 he came to San Luis Obispo county. He was forty years of age, and in the prime of his activity and usefulness. For some time after removing to this county he was engaged in the Steele ranch. In 1883 he purchased fifty-three acres of the Steele tract near Edna and settled on that place. The land was raw.

No attempt had been made at improvement,



and the task before him was one requiring energy, industry and patience. Soon, however, as a result of his enterprise, he had placed the land under cultivation and made the necessary improvements. He then leased other tracts until he was cultivating large holdings, having charge of almost two thousand acres altogether, the larger part of which was devoted to the raising of wheat. Included in his possessions was a ranch near Shandon, San Luis Obispo county, while he also farmed a large tract near Creston. In addition to his other interests, he owned a threshing outfit, which was in demand in every part of the county, doing as much threshing as any machine in the county. Constantly he endeavored to improve his home place, and by the development of a water system, the setting out of numerous shade trees and the building of a substantial house, he made of it a valuable property. All of this is especially noteworthy when it is remembered that he began wholly without means, and worked his way forward to prosperity by his unaided efforts. It is to such men as he that California owes the development of its material resources, which had remained dormant during the long period of Spanish and Mexican rule.

Neither of the great political parties received Mr. Roselip's support, as he preferred to be independent. For some years he served as a trustee of the Edna school. In 1874 he married Miss Laura L. Rasette, who was born in Napa county, this state, and is a woman of much ability, having, since her husband's death in 1893, not only maintained a careful supervision of her home and trained their seven children to manhood and womanhood, but she has also superintended the home ranch with judgment, securing from it a neat income each year and maintaining its improvements at the high standard established by Mr. Roselip.

---

#### A. R. BOOTH.

The period of Mr. Booth's residence in San Luis Obispo county dates from 1879. However, for almost twenty years prior to that time he had been identified with the far west and had meantime traveled much through the Pacific

coast region, following various lines of business and also acquiring mining interests. He came to the west from Michigan, where he was born at Mount Clemens in 1835, and where his boyhood years were passed in various towns. His father, Rev. John Booth, was a native of England and accompanied his parents to America in childhood, early settling in Michigan, where he was a pioneer preacher. In the family of John and Jane A. (Wisdom) Booth there were ten children, of whom A. R. was next to the youngest. When a boy he had few advantages save such as his own industry rendered possible. From an early age he was self-supporting, and one of the first enterprises in which he was interested was a drug store at Fenton, Mich., where he remained until his removal to the west.

In 1858 Mr. Booth went to The Dalles, Ore., and for a time engaged in ranching, after which he was connected with different enterprises in Oregon, Washington and Idaho, even going as far north as British Columbia. He opened and conducted a drug store at Boise City, Idaho, and later was proprietor of a similar business at the mining camp of Tuscarora, Nev. The year 1879 found him in San Luis Obispo, Cal., where he opened a drug store and for ten years remained proprietor of the same, as senior member of the firm of Booth & Latimer. In 1889 he came to Paso Robles and opened a drug store at this place, which he conducted until 1894. Meantime he had also sold his interest in the store at San Luis Obispo to Mr. Latimer. The next enterprise in which he became interested was the real estate and insurance business, the handling of all kinds of city and country property, acting as agent for many of the large ranches, and representing many of the best insurance companies. In addition, he was agent for the Town Site Company, the Paso Robles hotel, and Blackburn Bros. At this writing he handles almost all of the real estate in the city, to the building up of which he has been a constant contributor. Associated with Hon. D. W. James, he has done much to develop the northern part of San Luis Obispo county and has been especially helpful in the grading of country roads.









WILLIAM GRISWOLD



In the organization of the Paso Robles Lodge of Masons Mr. Booth was one of the most active workers. He was interested in forming the stock association which erected the building in which the lodge now meets, also acted as the second master of the lodge. He has risen to higher degrees in the order than those of the blue lodge, being a member of San Luis Obispo Chapter No. 27, R. A. M.; and San Luis Commandery No. 209, K. T. The Paso Robles Improvement Club numbered him among its organizers, and he has been one of its active workers. Believing most thoroughly in Republican principles, he has been a local leader of the party and has served as a member of the county central committee. His service in the party received a fitting recognition in January, 1900, when he was appointed postmaster at Paso Robles, and this office he still holds.

While living in Nevada, in 1878, Mr. Booth married Mrs. Susie Raynor. They have four children, namely: Frederick G., who is a medical student in San Francisco; Frank J., who is a student in the State University at Berkeley, where he is taking a course in mechanical engineering; Eugene L., at home; and Clara J.

---

#### WILLIAM GRISWOLD.

During his long connection with the vicinity of San Lucas, Monterey county, Judge Griswold has been associated with many enterprises for the benefit of the village and the advancement of the general welfare. He was born in Catskill, N. Y., November 15, 1847, and was reared on a farm in Delaware county, meantime attending the district schools and also acquiring a thorough knowledge of agricultural pursuits. Not content to remain in the east, at nineteen years of age he came to California and settled in the Salinas valley, where he was employed by Messrs. Abbott and Hitchcock for five years. The following year he was in the employ of John G. Armstrong. With the means he had thus accumulated he invested in one hundred and sixty acres of land and established a postoffice, known as Griswold, on his ranch, where he made his home from 1874 until 1887. Meantime he had become a man of influence

in his community. His advice was often sought by people in the adjustment of difficult claims or the purchase of property. From 1878 to 1887 he filled the office of justice of the peace, and his service was eminently satisfactory to all concerned.

On leaving the ranch Judge Griswold came to San Lucas and embarked in the mercantile business, building up a fair trade among the people of the locality, who soon came to appreciate his fair business dealings and reliability as a merchant. During much of the time he has lived in San Lucas he has filled the office of postmaster, having served prior to Cleveland's administration and also six years under President McKinley. An ardent Republican, he assisted in organizing the first Republican club in Monterey county, started during the first administration of President Grant, and from that time to this he has never wavered in his allegiance to the party of his choice. In 1882 he was initiated into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Salinas and retained his membership there for some time, but is now connected with the King City Lodge. In the Order of Knights of Pythias he is a charter member at San Lucas and the present district deputy. It is noteworthy that he held the office of master of finance fourteen terms and that of exchequer for six years. Six times he was elected to represent the lodge in the grand lodge of the state, and at this writing he is captain of the Uniform Rank. His homestead consists of twelve hundred acres in one body, with the improvements that have been made by him since the place came under his ownership. In 1882 he married Samantha Baldwin, by whom he had two children, one dying in infancy, and the other, Ruth, being with her father in the family home. Mrs. Griswold died September 30, 1901.

---

#### K. F. REDMAN.

The home of Mr. Redman is one of the substantial residences of Watsonville and presents an attractive appearance to the passer-by, with its finely kept grounds ornamented with palms, shrubbery and flowers, and with its neat rows



of fruit trees and its gardens of berries. Besides this residence he is the owner of ranching property and valuable fruit orchards. He has always been interested in fruit-raising and takes a just pride in the success which this industry has gained in the Pajaro valley.

In Nelson county, Ky., Mr. Redman was born in 1828, a son of Richard Redman. When a boy he accompanied the family to Missouri and settled on a farm, where he grew to manhood. He can scarcely recall when he first became interested in horticulture. The industry always possessed a special charm for him. The soil and climate in Missouri were adapted to fruit-raising, especially to peaches, and he was anxious to try his luck in the industry, but his father preferred to devote the land to the cattle business. Once, when a boy, he asked his father if he might plant some peach pits and grow peaches, but was told to go away and play and not to persist in such desires, as the cattle would eat up the trees. However, the lad had a determined will and persisted until consent was given. The pits were planted and in three years the trees showed a gratifying growth. Soon he had peaches for the family and for neighbors.

Accompanying a party of westward-bound emigrants, in 1847 Mr. Redman crossed the plains to Oregon, which was then attracting many home-seekers. For two years he tried mining, in which he met with success, but when an attempt was made to dam up the American river, he decided further work was unwise, and so returned to Missouri. Buying a large tract of land, he paid cash for a portion and gave his note for the balance. Soon he had the land under cultivation and was able to pay for the entire tract. However, though his surroundings were favorable in Missouri, he never forgot California, and in 1864 again crossed the plains, having disposed of his Missouri property.

After visiting various places, Mr. Redman came to the Pajaro valley and in 1865 purchased the Isaac Williams ranch. Here he planted one of the first orchards in the valley, which, under his wise supervision and oversight, was developed into a good-bearing orchard. This ranch he still owns. He has set out one hundred and

twenty acres in trees, besides sixty acres west of Watsonville, of which fifty acres are in trees. In all of his work he had the assistance and cheerful co-operation of his wife, Matilda (Ferrell) Redman, in whose death, February, 1899, at seventy-seven years of age, the family suffered a deep bereavement. Their children are: Mrs. Sarah Tuttle; James; Mrs. Mary Oliver; K. Fayette, Jr., who occupies the Lake avenue ranch; Lavina, at home; Christy G., who has charge of the sixty-acre ranch; and Oda, a teacher in Watsonville. The family stand high among the people of their home city, and Mr. Redman is a contributor to measures of merit. At no time has he aspired to office, although he consented to occupy the office of councilman, and in this position was able to promote the interests of the city by championing enterprises of unquestioned value to the city's further development.

#### MANUEL R. MERRITT.

Perhaps there is no resident of Monterey county more familiar with its resources than Mr. Merritt, who, having spent his entire life within its boundaries, is well qualified to judge concerning its prospects and advantages. He was born in Monterey, June 8, 1855, and is a son of the late Judge Josiah Merritt. When he was fourteen his father died, and he left school for the purpose of making his own way in the world. Hearing his brother speak of printing offices, he decided to seek employment in one, and very soon he was at work in the composing room of the *Monterey Republican*, where he thoroughly learned the printer's trade. When only eighteen years of age he became editor of the *Monterey Herald*, publishing it in connection with E. Curtis, later on the editorial staff of the *San Francisco Chronicle*. At the same time he was connected with the *Castroville Argus*. On selling out his newspaper interests in 1878, he embarked in the mercantile business at Castroville, where he built up a very large and prosperous mercantile business. During the eight years he was at the head of that store he also served as county supervisor, justice of the peace and postmaster. The store at Castro-



ville was eventually sold to Whitcher & Co., in order that he might devote his attention to his Monterey interests.

In 1890 Mr. Merritt came to Salinas, where he now resides. For eight years he had charge of the county assessor's office under W. A. Anderson. On retiring from that position, he established himself in the abstract business, and is now known as an expert in this line, his success in searching records and bringing down abstracts being little short of remarkable. In addition, he has been engaged in the real-estate and insurance business, in which lines he has built up excellent patronage. While living in Castroville, in 1877, he married Miss Lizzie Townsend, a native of Alameda county, Cal., and daughter of an architect there. They have three sons, Robert, Roy and Herbert.

Scarcely a local convention of the Democratic party has been held in years in which Mr. Merritt has not been a leading figure. For six years he acted as chairman of the county Democratic central committee, and in 1896 he acted as a presidential elector for Bryan. On numerous occasions he has been chosen to represent his party in state conventions. It fell to his lot to act as chairman of one of the most noted Democratic conventions ever held in the state, this being at the time of the congressional fight, when all of the prominent lawyers of the state and the leading statesmen, including Stephen M. White, were present. Fraternally, he is connected with the Independent Order of Foresters, the Druids and the Native Sons of the Golden West, in all of which he is past president.

---

#### JOSEPH HUBBARD HOLLISTER.

Early in 1802 John Hollister moved from Connecticut to Ohio, where, in Licking county, he made for himself a new home in what was then the midst of the frontier. There he married Philena Hubbard, daughter of a prominent farmer. They became the parents of a large family, who inherited the sterling traits of the parents and became honored citizens in various communities. One of their sons was Joseph Hubbard, who was born in Licking county,

Ohio, March 9, 1820. With a brother, in 1853 he crossed the plains to California, driving the first flock of sheep ever brought from the east. Selling out at a profit, he returned to the east in 1856. In the spring of 1858 he again started west with sheep, this time being in partnership with Colonel Peters. At Boonville, Mo., he met for the first time J. W. Cooper, whose subsequent history was closely interwoven with his own. Cooper, having formerly worked for Colonel Peters, was introduced by him to Mr. Hollister, who was so pleased with his appearance that he engaged him to buy sheep for the westward trip. About the 1st of July, 1858, the train moved on its way, along the old Santa Fe trail through New Mexico and Arizona. Unfortunately the sheep became lame and progress was very slow. Frequent halts were necessary. November 10 they arrived at Las Vegas. From there they proceeded to Sabina, where they crossed the Rio Grande. The train camped along from place to place until Fort Thorn was reached, and there they met twelve Indian chiefs at a great feast, the close of which was marked by the smoking of the pipe of peace. To the credit of the Indians be it said that they adhered to the treaty they thus made and never molested the sheep. However, there were many other hardships and trials, and in later years Mr. Cooper often stated he could not have endured the strain of the trip had it not been for "that noble, high-minded man, Hubbard Hollister, whom I loved as a brother. He had more sunshine in his presence, more nobility of character, more of the milk of human kindness, more generosity and more loyalty than one often meets in this world."

One of the heaviest of the reverses that met the men was the loss of almost sixteen thousand head of sheep. They crossed the Colorado river at Fort Yuma, and thence proceeded into Lower California and from there into San Diego county, arriving at San Gabriel January 5, 1860. Near Los Nietos they leased a ranch for a short time, thence moved to rancho San Dimas, now occupied by the town of Pomona. About this time Mr. Hollister returned to Ohio for his family, returning with them January 1, 1861. The flocks were then moved to the San Fer-



nando valley near Cahuenga, and in the summer following were moved to higher lands, where they thrived well. The business then began to be remunerative, bringing the partners deserved returns for all the hardships they had endured. May 8, 1863, the flock, consisting of eleven thousand and five hundred sheep, was moved to Lompoc, Mr. Hollister and Mr. Cooper making Cañada Honda their headquarters. During the fall of 1863 the Lompoc and Mission Vieja de la Purissima ranchos were purchased for \$60,000, Hubbard Hollister being a partner with J. W. Cooper, Albert and Thomas B. Dibblee, and Col. W. W. Hollister. When the facts of the purchase became known, the *San Francisco Bulletin* insisted that the purchasers "were a set of blockheads," but, on the contrary, the investment proved a most fortunate one. In the twelve years following the men purchased about one hundred and sixty-five thousand acres in Santa Barbara county alone, including the ranchos Santa Rosa, Lompoc, San Julian, Salsipuedes, etc. During 1866 Hubbard Hollister purchased the Chorro and San Lusita ranches in San Luis Obispo county and moved there with his family, after which, although still in partnership, he was more or less separated from the friends who had grown to hold him in such high esteem and by whose side he had labored for so many years. On his home ranch in San Luis Obispo county he died January 5, 1873. His death was a deep bereavement not only to his family, but to his circle of intimate friends and associates. His long-time friend, J. W. Cooper, says of him: "Like all the Hollister brothers, Hubbard was an ideal man. If he had any faults, they were never apparent. It would take a large number of pages, if I proposed to attempt a mere enumeration of the most conspicuous good acts of this noble man's life. To the sick he was the most tender and attentive nurse. His mere presence in the room was most potent, and a call on an invalid, with a little of his cheery, hopeful and sunshiny conversation, did as much good as the doctor's prescription. On that long journey across the plains, if one of the party was ill, it was Hubbard Hollister who insisted on nursing the invalid back to health. If a man

was over-weary, it was Hubbard Hollister who insisted on doing an extra amount of work in order to lighten the other's task. If a person was in any trouble, he had but to call on Hubbard Hollister, and the call for aid was never in vain. He was truly one of God's noblemen. I was in intimate relations with the man for fifteen years, and I never had one harsh or angry word with him. The more I was with him the more I loved him. He was one of those rare men one meets but occasionally in a lifetime."

June 18, 1843, Hubbard Hollister married Ellen, daughter of Joseph Mossman, of Dresden, Ohio. They became the parents of five children, four now living, namely: Mrs. Phineas Banning, of Los Angeles; Mrs. R. E. Jack, of San Luis Obispo; Mrs. Sherman P. Stowe, of Santa Barbara; and John H., the only son. Mrs. Hollister died on the Chorro ranch in 1868.

#### ALBERT PFISTER.

In the capacity of cashier of the Citizens Bank of Paso Robles, Mr. Pfister is known to the majority of the residents of San Luis Obispo county, and is everywhere recognized as a keen financier and capable business man. He is a son of Joseph Pfister, a pioneer of 1850 in California and was born in Colusa county, this state, in 1859. When a boy much of his time was spent in Contra Costa county, and he attended the public schools there and in San Francisco. On starting out for himself, he selected the occupation of mechanical engineer, which he followed about ten years.

In 1887, when Paso Robles was in its infancy, Mr. Pfister came to the new town. Looking around for a suitable investment, he selected a ranch two miles east of town, and on this he located. During the next eleven years he improved the property and devoted it largely to the raising of stock. Meantime he had formed connections with other business interests. In 1893 he was elected a director of the Citizens Bank of Paso Robles, and in 1899 was chosen cashier of the institution, which position he has since filled, devoting his attention closely to a general supervision of the bank and to an over-









*Mark Elberg*



sight of its investments, loans, etc. He is a member of the California Bankers' Association. Ten years after he came to Paso Robles he became identified with a new industry, being an organizer of the firm of Pfister, Ladd & Co., dealers in hardware and agricultural implements. Another investment which he has made is the purchase of one-half interest in a ranch of which his brother, Paul Pfister, is the manager. At the time of the organization of the Paso Robles Improvement Club he was deeply interested in the movement and has since been connected with the club and a member of its executive committee.

Few men in Paso Robles have acquired a reputation more extended than that of Mr. Pfister. His honorable course in business, excellent financial talent and tact in the management of affairs have won for him the confidence of the community and have given him a high place in the regard of all with whom business or social relations bring him into contact. Fraternally he is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, while in politics he gives his support to the Republican party.

#### MARK ELBERG.

Owing to the long period of his residence in San Luis Obispo county and his close identification with its ranching interests, Mr. Elberg has become known among a large circle of acquaintances in the central coast regions of California. Like many other men who have helped to develop this state, he is of foreign birth and lineage. Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, is his native place, and August 28, 1847, the date of his birth. His education was such as the common schools of Germany afforded. In 1870, after the treaty between Germany and Denmark, he went to the latter country and enlisted in the Danish army, where he served for six months. However, the life was not congenial to him, and he decided to seek another sphere of activity.

During 1871 Mr. Elberg landed in Quebec, and from there proceeded overland to California, where he settled in San Mateo county and secured employment in a sawmill at Redwood City. The following year he took up

farm pursuits, settling on a ranch near Salinas, Monterey county, where he remained two years. The year 1874 found him in San Luis Obispo county, of which he has since been a resident. His first purchase here comprised one hundred acres near the city of San Luis Obispo, and a later venture was the renting of the Warden and Gibson ranch, where he farmed for two years on a somewhat extensive scale. Going to the southern part of the county in 1876, he leased two thousand acres, associated with Tiyson Brothers. The agricultural operations which they started were the first attempted in that part of the country and met with success larger than was expected. From this ranch, in 1880 they harvested twenty-seven thousand sacks of wheat.

On dissolving this partnership Mr. Elberg in 1880 settled on a ranch of four hundred and fifty acres in Los Osos valley. The land was raw and unimproved, but he discerned possibilities in the soil that had been overlooked by others, and he at once set to work to place the tract in a condition where profits might be expected from its cultivation. At this writing he has three hundred acres under the plow, and raises excellent crops of beans, barley, oats and wheat. The house which he erected on the ranch is one of the most substantial in the county, and is furnished with a regard for the comfort and well-being of the family. In addition to the raising of various farm products, Mr. Elberg makes a specialty of the dairy business, having a herd of twenty-five head of dairy cows. The butter which he manufactures commands a ready sale in the markets. In addition to the cows on his place, he has other stock, noticeably a number of large horses for draft work and several fine roadsters. The excellent condition of his ranch and the many valuable improvements he has made since coming here in 1880 speak volumes for his determination, perseverance and industry. Indeed, it was only by the constant exercise of these traits through all of the past twenty or more years that he has been able to bring his homestead into its present improved condition and make it one of the best ranches in Los Osos valley.



That flourishing local enterprise, the San Luis Co-operative Store, numbers Mr. Elberg among its directors. Ever since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted the Democratic ticket. His interest in public schools led to his acceptance of the office of school trustee, in which capacity he rendered efficient service for many years. He was also president of the high school board for a year. In 1882 he married Philipena Peterson, daughter of H. L. Peterson, and a native of California. They are the parents of a daughter and three sons, namely: Ellen E., who is taking a special course in music in San Francisco; Henry, who is a student in the Mount Tamalpais Military Academy at San Rafael, Cal.; Edward and Arthur. In 1900 Mr. Elberg took a merited vacation from the management of his ranch and, accompanied by his daughter, returned to Europe, where he enjoyed a visit among his old associates and friends in Denmark and Germany, and also visited Paris and other points of interest on the continent.

---

#### FRANK F. KELLOGG.

The history of the Kellogg family in California dates from 1849, when Giles P. Kellogg undertook the long voyage around the Horn and arrived at the Golden Gate after a tedious trip of seven months. He was of eastern birth and parentage, born in Springfield, Mass., in 1823, but was reared principally in Connecticut. Imbued with the spirit of enterprise that has always characterized the people of New England, early in life he determined to venture his all in the then unknown west. With a party of acquaintances, he bought a vessel, Henry Lee, which was fitted out with provisions and other necessities, and in which the voyage was made to San Francisco. Like all newcomers, it was his ambition to try his luck in the mines, but, unlike many, he was successful in locating two excellent claims. Later he turned his attention to photography and still later became interested in the dairy business.

During the fall of 1867 Giles P. Kellogg and his brother-in-law, Charles Laird, bought seven

thousand acres, forming a part of the old Spence ranch, and situated at Chualar, Monterey county. Settling on this property, he began to build up a stock and dairy business, and also gave some attention to placing the land under cultivation. In those days the country was practically uninhabited, and the only signs of life hereabouts were when the old stage coach passed by on its infrequent trips to the towns. To him, as to all pioneers, it was a happy day when settlers began to come in, lands were bought, houses built, and an era of prosperity begun for the region where he made his home. With the exception of the last months of his life, he remained a constant resident of this ranch, devoting himself to its improvement and converting it into a source of profit. His death occurred May 28, 1892, when he was nearly seventy years of age. In politics he was a Republican, keenly alive to the issues of the age and thoroughly devoted to the principles for which his party stands. Fraternally he was associated with the Masons and Odd Fellows.

By the marriage of Giles P. Kellogg and Malinda Laird three children were born, but the only survivor is Edwin D. Kellogg, an employe in the custom-house at San Francisco. The second marriage of Giles P. Kellogg was solemnized in San Francisco August 11, 1865, and united him with Miss Emelissa Frisbie, who was born in Oneida county, N. Y. They became the parents of two children, Frank F. and Carrie J. The latter is the widow of Frank M. Dunshee and, with her two children, resides at Santa Barbara. Frank F. Kellogg was born in Petaluma county, Cal., August 24, 1866, and was only one year old when the family settled on the ranch at Chualar, Monterey county. Here he grew to manhood and has since made his home, carrying on the business established by his father and engaging with fair success in stock-raising and general farming. Under his supervision are one thousand acres of land, a portion of which is in pasturage for his herds of cattle and horses. A feature of his pursuits is the dairy industry, and at this writing he has about sixty milch cows on his farm. In his work he has brought to bear modern methods and has



proved himself to be progressive, energetic and resourceful, interested in all that tends to improve farming interests in his community.

While as yet Frank F. Kellogg has not been active in politics, he has strong convictions regarding the issues before our nation and gives his support to the Republican party. In Masonry he is a member of the blue lodge at Salinas. His marriage took place June 1, 1893, and united him with Hannah Anderson, by whom he has three children, Mildred D., Helen C. and Frank L. The family have many friends throughout Monterey county, and are highly regarded among their acquaintances and associates.

---

#### HON. JOHN H. HOLLISTER.

During the greater part of his life Mr. Hollister has been a resident of San Luis Obispo county. He was born in Newark, Ohio, November 27, 1856, and accompanied his parents to California when four years of age. His education was obtained primarily in public schools, after which he took the scientific course in the California State University at Berkeley, and was graduated with honors. On his return home he took up cattle raising on a part of the Chorro ranch. In 1882 he bought seventeen thousand acres of Las Chimincas rancho, in the eastern part of San Luis Obispo county, retaining, however, his home on the Chorro ranch. As a partner of Frank Adams, he conducted a large business in cattle-raising on his large ranch until 1891, when he sold the tract. During 1887, with Mr. Adams, he bought the Santa Rosa ranch in Pima county, Ariz., and stocked the place with five thousand head of cattle. By sinking a well one thousand feet, they secured an abundance of water for their stock. For a time the business flourished, but finally a great drought came and the cattle died on the prairies. An enterprise that promised well was thus brought to an unfortunate end.

Since boyhood Mr. Hollister has been interested in dairying and has made a specialty of the manufacture of butter. In the buying and selling of cattle he has also been a large operator, and his judgment concerning stock is sel-

dom at fault. In 1896 he settled on a portion of the Corral de Piedra rancho, consisting of one thousand acres, and here he carries on general farming and dairying. With a herd of one hundred dairy cows, he produces a fine grade of butter, known throughout the central coast as the J. H. Hollister creamery butter, for which there is a constant demand at fair prices. Besides his various ranch interests, he owns property in San Luis Obispo.

From the time of attaining his majority, Mr. Hollister has voted with the Republicans. When twenty-three years of age he was elected county supervisor, being the youngest member the board has ever had. During his two years of service, the board refunded the bonded debt of the county. In 1882 he was elected to the legislature from San Luis Obispo county, and served from January, 1883, until January, 1885. Several bills that were of great value marked his work as a legislator. He was the author of an act to exterminate fruit-tree pests and to prevent disease in fruit trees, which became a law. He also introduced the bill to establish the state board of horticulture and to appropriate money for the expenses thereof. To him belongs the credit for the act to protect the dairy interests of the state and known as the anti-oleomargarine law. He introduced an act providing for the return to the government of the remaining lands held by the railroads.

Since 1872 Mr. Hollister has been a member of the California National Guard, and has held commissions from the rank of sergeant-major to that of major. For fourteen years he was a member of the staff of the First Brigade. Fraternally he is connected with King David Lodge No. 209, F. & A. M.; and San Luis Chapter No. 62, R. A. M. In 1883 he was knighted in the Ventura Commandery No. 18, K. T., and later became an organizer of San Luis Commandery No. 27. He is also a member of the Fraternal Brotherhood and the Woodmen of the World. In 1881 he married Flora M., daughter of Judge J. C. Stocking. Seven children were born of their union, but one of these, Ellen, died in 1887, when five years of age. Those now living are: John H., Jr.; William M., Mary B., Flora J., Felton S. and Ida G.



## REV. P. HASSETT.

The history of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church of Watsonville dates back to 1864, when the parish was divided and Father Russell began to hold services at Watsonville. Though the village was very small at that time, there were in the vicinity quite a number of Roman Catholic families, and so the new organization started under encouraging circumstances. Immediately after coming here he began to erect a house of worship, but this was not completed until 1869, under the ministry of Father Mahoney. The structure had a capacity of four hundred and fifty, and was, at the time of building, one of the most attractive and substantial in the central coast regions.

In 1879 Father M. Marrion became rector of the church and he continued until 1897, when Father P. Hassett was chosen for the position. The latter was born in county Tipperary, Ireland, in 1872, a son of Michael Hassett. Giving evidence of fine talents, it was decided that the best possible advantages should be bestowed upon him, and it may be said with justice that he availed himself of these to the utmost, proving a diligent student. In 1896, shortly after his graduation from All Hallows' College, he crossed the ocean to America, and then proceeded across the continent to California, where he was appointed assistant to Father McNamee, of Santa Cruz. During his incumbency of this position, which he held until coming to Watsonville, he gained a knowledge of California customs and American life, and thus was thoroughly qualified to meet any emergency that might arise in future work.

Shortly after his arrival in Watsonville, Father Hassett began to take steps looking toward the erection of a new church, more commodious than the one in use. The sympathy of his parishioners was aroused, contributions began to flow in, and the work of building was taken up. The beautiful and modern brick structure that was erected was consecrated to the service of God in 1902. In every respect it is worthy of the prosperous city of Watsonville and the faithful labors of priest and parishioners. The seating capacity is about six hundred and

fifty. Improvements of modern description have been introduced and the latest and most approved methods of church architecture followed. The credit for the attractive church is given by the parishioners to their pastor, Father Hassett, in whom they place the fullest confidence, and whose wise course as a leader proves that the trust is not misplaced.

## IRA VAN GORDON.

Very few of the men now living in California came to the state at a period antedating the arrival of Mr. Van Gordon, who merits distinction as a pioneer of 1846. The family of which he is a member came from Holland in an early day. His grandfather, a native of New York, was seriously wounded during his service in the Revolutionary war. The father, Gilbert, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1779, served in the war of 1812. By his marriage to Lucinda Ives, daughter of Benajah Ives, also of Pennsylvania, he had eleven children, Ira being the eldest of these. When seventeen years of age he went from Tioga county, Pa., where he was born February 12, 1820, to Berrien county, Mich., where for two years he worked at a salary of \$15 a month. Next, going to Bond county, Ill., he farmed on rented land. While living in Illinois, in 1841, he married Miss Rebecca Harlan, a native of Indiana.

Accompanied by his family, Mr. Van Gordon came to California in 1846 and settled at the Santa Clara Mission. For three months he served as a soldier under John C. Fremont, after which he went to the San José Mission and from there to the redwoods near Oakland. In 1848 his wife died. Two sons born of that marriage are now living, Jerome and George. After his wife's death Mr. Van Gordon took his children to the mines, and they were cared for by an aunt while he mined. On the return of winter he went to the mission, and later planted three acres of onions, which he sold on the ground for \$3,000. Going from there to Los Angeles county, he entered the grape industry, in which he prospered. From 1854 to 1855 he engaged in stock-raising in San Diego county. From there he drove two hundred and sixty



head of cattle and forty horses to Tulare county, where he took up government land and carried on a cattle business for eleven years.

Settling in San Luis Obispo county in 1868, Mr. Van Gordon bought 4,468 acres of the San Simeon ranch and established a dairy of two hundred cows. Much of the land was given over to the raising of hay, grain, potatoes, cabbage and fruit. His first home on the ranch was an adobe house, but in 1870 he erected a commodious residence which he provided with every comfort. His second marriage was solemnized in Tulare county, this state, and united him with Miss Agnes Mary Balaam, who was born in Arkansas, of English ancestry. Six children were born of this union, namely: Gilbert, Ira, Sarah, Ann V., Sherman and Earl. In 1886 Mrs. Van Gordon passed away, and since then he has made his home with his son, Gilbert. At the organization of the Grange he was one of its charter members. Politically he favored the Republican party. No resident of San Luis Obispo county is more highly honored than he, and while he has now reached an age when he can no longer engage actively in business, yet he still keeps posted concerning public affairs and shows the same interest in the progress of his county that he evidenced during the earlier years of his residence here.

---

#### GILBERT VAN GORDON.

The interests with which Mr. Van Gordon is identified are of a varied nature and indicate his adaptability to different enterprises and the resourcefulness of his mind. As cashier of the San Luis Commercial Bank Agency at Cambria, he is closely connected with the financial interests of San Luis Obispo county; while his prominence and influence in the Republican party have been recognized in his appointment to the office of postmaster of Cambria. In addition, he has stock and ranching interests.

A native of Tulare county, Cal., born in 1861, Gilbert Van Gordon was six years of age when his father, Ira Van Gordon, brought the family to San Luis Obispo county. He grew to manhood in this part of the state, and was given excellent public-school and collegiate advan-

tages. Possessing a disposition in which energy formed an important factor, while still a youth he began to acquire stock and ranch interests, and his ambition to succeed has always been a noticeable feature of his character. Dairying has always formed a leading industry of San Luis Obispo county, and he chose it as his special line of activity. On a part of the San Simeon ranch he engaged in stock-raising and dairying, and kept about one hundred and fifty dairy cows, his specialty being graded stock. At the time of his election to the cashiership of the bank he moved into town in 1899, and the following year his responsibilities were increased by his appointment as postmaster of Cambria, under President McKinley. Another enterprise in which he was interested and the organization of which resulted from his efforts was the Home Creamery Association. He was its president and continued in the position until the creamery was burned down in 1899.

While Mr. Van Gordon cannot be called a partisan, yet he is known to be one of the most active local workers in the Republican party, and his appointment as postmaster was a just tribute to his successful work in the party. Fraternally he is connected with San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M.; and Hesperian Lodge No. 181, I. O. O. F, and in the latter he is past noble grand. By his marriage to Miss M. H. Arbuckle, he has two children, Horace J. and Evelyn.

---

#### J. ANDRESEN.

The secretary of the Wahrlich-Cornett Company, of Salinas and Soledad, is one of the well-known business men and honored citizens of Salinas. It is worthy of note that he and the president of the company, William Wahrlich, came from the same city, Apenrade, a place of about six thousand inhabitants, lying north of Schleswig, in the Prussian province of Schleswig-Holstein. Around in this part of the province the Danish language was heard more frequently than the German, owing to the close proximity of Denmark and the similarity of the occupations and interests of the people in the two adjacent countries. He was born in 1848



and while still very young was left an orphan, without means, and so at an age when most boys are in school he was forced to begin to earn his livelihood. The privations and hardships he endured had a beneficial effect in developing traits of self-reliance, industry and perseverance, which were the foundation stones for the achievement of his subsequent success. As a clerk in a store in Apenrade he gained a thorough knowledge of the mercantile business, continuing in the occupation three years in that town, and he also worked for two years with a firm of ships' commission merchants.

By way of the isthmus Mr. Andresen came to California in 1867, and the following year went from San Francisco to Placer county, where he made his home about twenty years, engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In 1893 he removed to Salinas and bought an interest in the Wahrlich-Cornett Mercantile Company, of which he is now secretary. Some years before this he had spent a short time in Salinas, and was then connected with the gas and water company. During his first sojourn in this city he was married, in 1881, to Miss M. C. Hansen, a native of Denmark. By a former marriage with Ingeborg B. Crogh, there was one son, Peter, who resides in Salinas.

The tastes and inclinations of Mr. Andresen have never been in the line of politics, and, while he votes the Democratic ticket, he has never been a partisan nor active in the conduct of local municipal affairs. Fraternally he is connected with the Dania Society and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

---

#### SINGLETON W. WILSON.

The Bank of San Luis Obispo dates its organization back to a period when the county of the same name had as yet no bank within its borders. Organized during 1873, it has therefore been in existence for about thirty years. During this period it has maintained the confidence of depositors and the general public; this, too, notwithstanding the trying times when droughts devastated all the surrounding country and caused a severe and long-continued stringency in the money market. The former head

of the institution was J. P. Andrews, who has since become president of the Andrews Banking Company of the same city. For some years past J. L. Crittenden has served as president, and Singleton W. Wilson has filled the office of cashier.

Mr. Wilson was born in St. Louis, Mo., in 1845, a son of Singleton and Mary (Barr) Wilson, natives respectively of Shelbyville, Ky., and Baltimore, Md. The father, who was a promising young lawyer, died in 1847; had he lived, undoubtedly he would have attained eminence at the bar. Some years after her husband's death, Mrs. Wilson was again married, becoming the wife of James B. Colt, a brother of Samuel Colt, the famous inventor of the revolving pistol. Their marriage took place in St. Louis, after which, in 1852, they removed to Hartford, Conn., and in the latter city S. W. Wilson remained until 1860, meantime attending the public schools. At the age of fifteen he returned to St. Louis and secured employment as shipping clerk in a wholesale grocery. The next year, at the opening of the Civil war, he enlisted in the Confederate army, joining the artillery service under General Thompson. In the battle of Springfield he was with General Price's corps. With his regiment he was despatched across the Mississippi river to take part in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, but reached there too late to join in the engagement. Afterward he took part in the battles of Corinth, Holly Springs, Black river, and the siege of Vicksburg, lasting forty-five days. During that siege he fell into the hands of northern troops, by whom he was taken prisoner, but later released on parole. He then went to the northern part of Mississippi, but there met with the misfortune of again suffering capture by the enemy, and he was then taken to St. Louis as a prisoner of war. Later he was transferred to Camp Morton at Indianapolis, Ind., where he remained until the close of the war.

Returning to St. Louis, Mr. Wilson soon went from there to New Orleans and secured a position as bookkeeper for Hayes, Russell & Co., wholesale grocers, with whom he remained in that city for two years. Next he went back to St. Louis and became bookkeeper for Rus-



sell, Hayes & Co., who conducted a business in St. Louis under a slightly different title from that in New Orleans. In 1873 he resigned his position and came to California. At that time the sheep business was attracting hundreds of men, who were inspired by the successes of the sheep princes of the state. He was among the number who had great faith in the industry. Accordingly he bought a large flock and established himself in the business near Fresno. For a time all went well, but the drought of 1876 and 1877 caused an entire loss, and he retired permanently from stock-raising. In January, 1876, he came to San Luis Obispo and soon afterward was appointed deputy county clerk and auditor. In 1880 he was elected auditor, which office he filled until 1889. In February of the last-named year he entered the Bank of San Luis Obispo as bookkeeper, and in April, 1890, was promoted to be cashier, which position he has since filled. His attention has been given so closely to banking affairs that he has had no leisure to participate in politics. However, he may always be relied upon to cast a Democratic ticket at local or national elections. Fraternally he is connected with the Foresters and Royal Arcanum.

In Richmond, Mo., December 16, 1869, Mr. Wilson married Miss Lucy E. Allen, daughter of Henry and Ann (Reeves) Allen, of Missouri, her father having been a prominent citizen. Three children comprise the family of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, namely: Roberta, who is the wife of W. L. Rogers, an attorney in San Francisco; Florence B., at home; and Norman, Singleton, who is engaged in the coffee business in San Salvador, Central America.

### JAMES CASS.

Few of the men now living in San Luis Obispo county came to California at a period earlier than Mr. Cass, who belongs to the heroic band of "forty-niners," and arrived in San Francisco on the 8th of July of that memorable year. He was born in Somerset, England, November 24, 1824, and is the only child of James and Harriet Cass. At the age of ten years he shipped as a sailor, and in 1836 he came to the United

States, after which he sailed along the coast of this country until 1841. An interval of a year followed during which he attended school in England. On resuming a seafaring life, he was made mate of the brig Trio, of New York.

After the discovery of gold in California Mr. Cass came to the Pacific coast on the *Orpheus*, and secured employment on the *Olevia*, running on the Sacramento river, for which he was paid \$150 per month. In September, 1849, he went to the mines at Coloma, and thence to Dry Town, where he mined in the winter and sailed on the river in the summer. On account of illness he was obliged to discontinue mining, and so became a pilot on the river, for which he received \$250 a month. As soon as he had regained his health he resumed mining, and in two weeks took out \$2,500. His next venture was the organization of the Boston store on Dry creek, two and one-half miles north of the Q ranch, in which business he was associated with Joseph Crackborn, Charles Samons and Levi Shepherd. The store was opened November 1, 1850, but in June of the next year he sold his interest in the establishment.

The first purchase of ranch land made by Mr. Cass was in 1851, when he bought one hundred and sixty acres and embarked in agriculture. However, knowing little about the occupation, and being harassed by unlooked-for difficulties (chief among which were the floods), he failed to make a success of the undertaking. He then opened a store at Mule Town, in which he soon took Walden Lords as a partner. Six months later they sold the store and each took up a quarter-section of government land, on which they engaged in raising hogs. This venture, like the previous agricultural undertaking, proved a failure. In November, 1867, Mr. Cass sold out and came to Cayucos, San Luis Obispo county, where he took up three hundred and twenty acres of government land, one and one-half miles from the village. Two years afterward he sold the stock and land, and, with Captain Ingalls, built a wharf, in which he still owns a half interest and is now sole manager. He has done much for the upbuilding of Cayucos. This little village owes much to his constant interest in its well-being. No movement



has ever been proposed for its progress which has failed to secure his sympathy and active co-operation. Indeed, he has always been in the forefront in proposing plans to promote the welfare of the people and to aid in developing local resources. Notwithstanding the hardships of existence during the early years of his residence in California, he is still a robust man, and his interest in life and its activities is no less keen than when, a young man of twenty-five years, he entered the Golden Gate of the Sunset Land.

As an instance of the ingenuity which Mr. Cass possesses it may be stated that, having had much experience with the destructive work of the teredo, he set himself to the task of inventing a pile preserver, and this he has patented. The system has been adopted, not only in his own wharf, but in others along the coast, and has proved the means of preserving the piles for years. In this way he has not only saved his company heavy expenses, but has also given a valuable invention to the world. Other instances might be enumerated in proof of his genius in devising needed articles, but the above is sufficient to show the ingenious bent of his nature.

In 1854 Mr. Cass married Mary, daughter of William Stone, of England. She died in 1858, leaving four children, Sarah, Charles A., Emily and Henry K. His second wife bore the maiden name of Mary McMurry, and was born in New York. A daughter, Rosa M., was born of this union. The family occupy a comfortable home not far from the store and wharf owned by Mr. Cass. Fraternally he is a Knight Templar Mason and has passed through all the chairs of the Odd Fellows.

#### R. H. WILLEY.

This prominent attorney of Monterey and Pacific Grove comes of an early dating English ancestry. As indicative of the moral and intellectual standing of the family, it is only necessary to state that the direct line of descent for four generations have been ministers in the Moravian church, and men of exemplary character and broad usefulness.

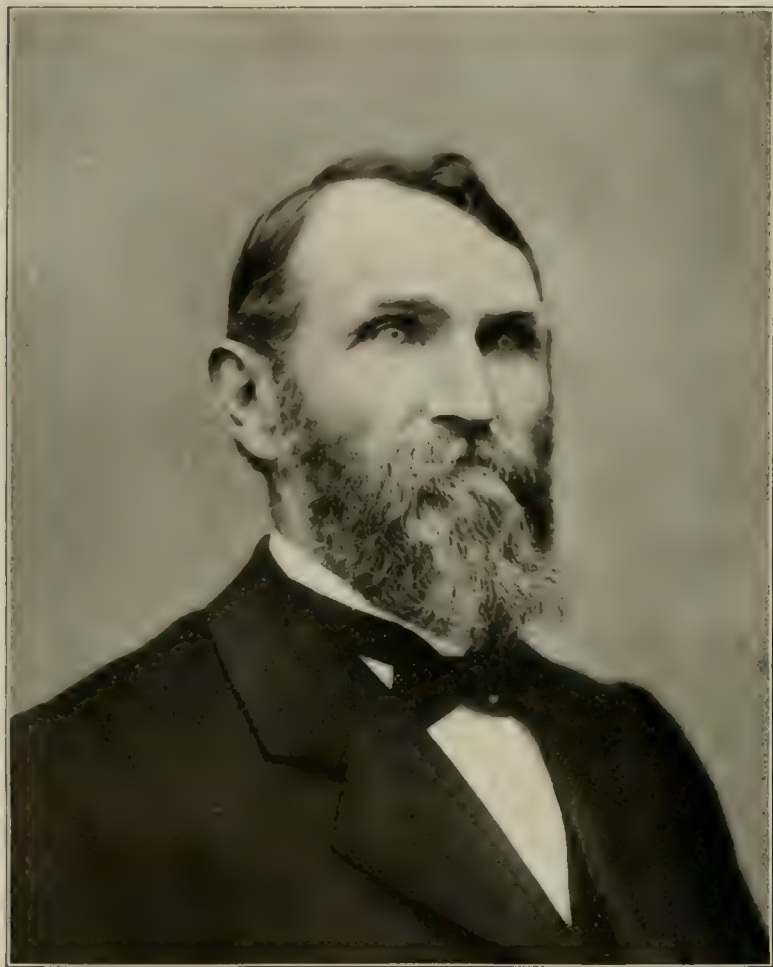
In keeping with the example of his forefathers, Dr. J. M. Willey, the father of R. H., left to his children the heritage of a noble name, and the memory of a life spent near the heart of the best that the world has to offer of art and music, and the impressive science of his great profession. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, and graduated from the Royal College of his native city, thereafter attaining to enviable distinction as a physician and surgeon. During the devastating famine and plague ending with 1850, he served in the English service as a volunteer surgeon, and with the termination of his services in this capacity came to America and located in New York City, where he became a dramatic and art critic. In a few years he located in Natchez, Miss., coming to California in 1864. In San Francisco he practiced his profession up to the time of his death in 1886, at the age of sixty-four years. He was greatly beloved by all who knew him, and his devotion to the fine and beautiful things of life amounted almost to a passion. His wife, formerly Maria Miller, was also a native of Ireland, and died in San Francisco in 1895, at the age of seventy years.

Although born in New York City in 1852, R. H. Willey was reared in the north of England by an uncle and aunt, the former of whom was a minister in the Moravian church. The youth was educated in the private school of the church, and upon returning to the United States in 1870, joined his family in San Francisco, whither his father had in the meantime removed. Having decided to devote his life to the practice of law, he entered the office of Hayes, Stanley & Hayes, of San Francisco, and was admitted to the bar of Napa county in the spring of 1877. After two years' practice he was admitted to the supreme and federal courts, and in 1879 came to Monterey, then a town of a thousand inhabitants. No more interested and helpful spectator of the city's growth has advanced its interests or helped to establish its professional prestige. All of the organizations effected here have been under his personal supervision, including the incorporation of the Monterey Street Railway and the Electric Light Company, as well as the organization of the bank.









*H. M. Warden*



A like service has been performed for various enterprises at Pacific Grove, where Mr. Willey is known and appreciated for his reliability, and devotion to the best interests of his clients. He is a Democrat in national politics, and a member of the county central committee.

In 1877 Mr. Willey married in Napa county Susan C. Clark, a native of California. Of this union there are three children, John, Rena, and Robert. The two sons are now employed in the civil engineering department of the Southern Pacific Railroad.

#### HORATIO M. WARDEN.

In a very early period of American history a representative of the Warden family emigrated from England and settled in Vermont. Gabriel Warden, who was born at Burlington, that state, served as a captain in the war with England, and was a man of great patriotism and valor. Some years after the war he removed to Ohio and settled near Granville, Licking county, where he and his wife, Mary (Seely) Warden, remained until death. The Seely family was also from Vermont, where a brother of Mrs. Warden became a very wealthy and prominent farmer. There were eleven children in the family of Gabriel Warden, and the next to the youngest was Horatio M., born near Granville, Ohio, in 1828. When he was almost twenty years of age, in 1847, he became connected with a brother, L. M., in the buying and selling of cattle; these he drove in large numbers to Chicago, which at the time was a small village on the frontier.

In the spring of 1850 the two brothers started for California, across the plains. As far as Council Bluffs they drove a herd of cattle and horses, but there they exchanged them for mules, which they drove to Salt Lake City, in company with Tom Williams, a prominent Mormon, carrying the Salt Lake mail. For three weeks they remained among the Mormons, who showed them every courtesy. With a train of pack mules they left Salt Lake and crossed the desert to Placerville (then called Hangtown), Cal., where they began the exciting occupation of mining. Somewhat later they mined on the American river below Michigan Bluff, where they made some

good finds. Next they went to Sacramento and organized the Sacramento and Marysville stage line, and for some years continued in business as operators of the same. A later venture was the establishment of a stage line between Auburn, Yankee Jims, Michigan Bluff, Illinois Town and Iowa Hill, in Placer county. In 1856 they embarked in the stock business in Napa county, where they continued some years, having their share of successes and reverses.

During 1867 H. M. Warden came to San Luis Obispo county, where he now makes his home. Settling in Los Osos valley, he bought three thousand acres of raw land that formed a portion of the Wilson tract or Los Osos rancho. At first he stocked his place exclusively with sheep, of which at times he had as many as six thousand head. Later he bought a large number of head of cattle and became interested in this branch of the stock business. Under the name of Highland rancho, his property has become well known throughout the county, its special claim to distinction being the fine quality of butter that is shipped from the ranch to the markets. Three dairies form a conspicuous feature of the place, in the management of which the owner finds his time closely occupied. An average of six thousand pounds of butter is manufactured every month, all being of the best quality. Of the three thousand acres originally comprising Highland rancho, a portion has recently been sold, and the present acreage is seventeen hundred. Several hundred acres are farmed, and hay, barley and other products are raised. However, by far the larger portion of the land is utilized for the pasturage of the stock, for which purpose it is well adapted. The cattle are principally thoroughbred Shorthorns and Durhams, many of them registered. Both draught horses and roadsters are to be found on the ranch, besides a good grade of hogs. The ranch residence, the first frame house erected in Los Osos valley, is also the largest house in the entire county and is handsomely furnished and finished throughout with all modern improvements.

The management of his dairy and ranch does not represent the limit of Mr. Warden's activities. Other important enterprises have been fos-



tered under his judicious care and wise oversight. With C. H. Phillips, in 1872, he established the first bank that was started in San Luis Obispo county. The business was conducted under the firm title of Warden & Phillips, with Mr. Warden as president and Mr. Phillips as cashier, and for many years a general banking business was conducted, under the conservative and wise supervision of the principal owner. In 1868 he built the Warden block in San Luis Obispo, which he still owns, besides having other real estate here. The growth of the city owes much to his energy and exertions. The duties of a public-spirited citizen are never neglected by him. Especially has he been active in the building of schools and churches, for he believes these to be the two greatest factors of modern civilization, and is of the opinion that too much cannot be done to foster their growth. Together with two school trustees, he gave personal notes which rendered possible the building of the first schoolhouse in San Luis Obispo county, and for many years he occupied the office of trustee in this same school. Politically he is a stanch Republican and is a member of the county central committee, besides an attendant at all important meetings of his party. In 1880 he served as a county supervisor. In 1886 he was the unanimous choice of his party for candidate to the general assembly. Frequently he has been a delegate to county and state conventions. In fraternal relations he is connected with the San Luis Obispo lodge of Masons and is past noble grand of the Odd Fellows. His second marriage took place in 1882, and united him with Miss Queenie Parr, a native of Iowa and a daughter of Mrs. Loraine (Page) Parr. Three children were born of their union, namely: Queenie M., Horatio M., Jr., and Mary Loraine. The youngest was called hence March 17, 1902, aged fourteen years, two months and ten days.

#### EDWARD WHITE.

The name which Mr. White bears is one which has been long and honorably associated with the history of California. His father, William F. White, a pioneer of the Pajaro valley, was born in county Limerick, Ireland, in 1816, being a son of Edward and Ellen (Griffin) White.

When four years of age he was brought to America by his parents and settled in Chenango Point (now Binghamton), N. Y., but later removed to Susquehanna county, Pa., where the parents attained to advanced years and passed away. The mother was a sister of Gerald Griffin, the poet (born 1803, died 1840). Through successive generations it has been noticeable that many of the family have inherited eloquence of speech, others have inherited the power to express thoughts in vivid and rhythmic language such as the Irish poet used, while still others have shown commercial talents of a high order.

The education of William F. White was completed in Oxford (N. Y.) Academy. He became a commercial traveler for a New York firm and traveled through the southern states. On one of his trips he met Frances J. Russell of Savannah, Ga., whom he afterward married. About the time of their marriage the gold fever broke out and he and his wife decided to join the argonauts for the far west. Proceeding to New York, they secured passage with Captain Hamilton and in January of 1849 started around Cape Horn for San Francisco. On board were some three hundred passengers, among whom Mrs. White was the only woman. They endured the hardships of a voyage of six months, during which water failed and the passengers were put on a limited supply. Incipient rebellion arose, but was promptly suppressed, and in June the ship entered the harbor of the Golden Gate. Among the passengers were many college students, wholly unused to hardships and illy fitted to cope with the difficulties confronting pioneers of the coast. Some of these, finding only a few small buildings instead of a "Golden" city, did not leave the vessel, but applied to the captain for work to defray the expenses of the return journey. As the crew had all deserted for the mines, the captain was obliged to take such help as he could get, and so availed himself of the ex-students and outfitted his vessel for the long return journey.

It had not been Mr. White's intention to follow mining, and he at once embarked in mercantile pursuits with D. J. Oliver and J. R. McGlynn. In 1852 he sold his interest and purchased a part of the Sul Si Puedes rancho, in



connection with E. Kelley, E. Casserly, J. R. McGlynn, W. W. Stowe, William Davidson and Mr. Blair, a tract of thirty-two thousand acres being bought for \$40,000. Subsequently the land was divided and W. F. White became owner of three thousand shares. On this estate he erected the first substantial house built in the vicinity. As there were no sawmills in this country, the lumber used in the construction of the house was brought from Maine. On the land he had cattle and conducted a dairy, continuing for some years, then retiring to San Francisco. The ranch is now owned by Judge G. M. Bockius.

To a man of Mr. White's active temperament and patriotic spirit an interest in local politics and national problems was characteristic and constant. In 1878 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention, and later received from Governor Irwin an appointment as bank commissioner of the state. He died at his residence in Oakland, Cal., in May, 1890, aged seventy-four years. His widow is still living and makes her home with her daughters in San Francisco. Their children were named as follows: Ellen (who died in infancy); Mary, Edward, Stephen M., Ellen, Genevieve, Rhoda, Lillie and Fannie.

The second son, Hon. Stephen Mallory White, was born in San Francisco in 1853, and received his education in Santa Clara College, graduating in 1872. He studied law with Hon. Charles B. Younger of Santa Cruz and was admitted to the state bar in 1873, after which he went to Los Angeles to practice. Old lawyers, remembering the days of their youth, can imagine his position, among strangers, without influence or prestige, yet undertaking the difficult feat of gaining a foothold. There was much in his favor, as he was an eloquent speaker, a fluent writer and a quick debater. Yet even with these talents there seemed no opening. For six months he struggled along, then decided it was useless to wait longer and began to think of removing elsewhere. After his mind was fully made up to investigate other towns, a man invited him to deliver an address at the celebration of St. Patrick's day, March 17. Having decided to leave, he first declined; but, on being impor-

tuned, consented to remain and speak. At the conclusion of his able address to a very large assembly he was congratulated by hundreds and was told by many that he had opened a road to fame. This event changed his entire future. He remained, soon won a case, and from that day on had as large a practice as he could handle. An honorable service as district attorney was followed by his election to the United States senate, where his efforts in behalf of the San Pedro harbor bill gave him national prominence. The arduous work of the office undermined his health and while still a young man he died in February of 1899. His wife, Hortense, nee Lacriste, is the mother of four children, William, Gerald, Hortense E. and Estelle.

The eldest son of William F. White was Edward White, born in San Francisco June 25, 1851, and educated in Santa Clara College. In 1874 he began for himself by renting farm land and later bought Calabasa rancho of two thousand acres, where he engaged in the dairy business and developed a fruit industry. At this writing eight hundred acres of the tract are in his possession. Much of the property is set out in apples, apricots, cherries and various small fruits, and there is also a dairy of fifty Durham cows. In 1889 he moved his family to Watsonville, where he has since made his home. His wife, Annie, is a daughter of John Royse, a pioneer of Pajaro valley, and they have six children, Edward, Jr., Ellen, Stephen, Lucille, Raymond and William. Another son was lost in infancy. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

Associated with William Dehart, under the firm title of White & Dehart, in 1895 Mr. White established a large lumber mill, but this was soon developed into a box manufactory, his interest in which he recently sold. In November of 1899 he was elected county supervisor and at this writing he is also a trustee of the Agnew insane asylum, under appointment from Governor Gage. The reputation which his father established has been maintained by himself, and in every respect he has proved himself an able business man, a capable financier and a progressive citizen.



## ANDREW YORK.

The man best known between Paso Robles and the coast is Andrew York, proprietor of the Ascension winery, temptingly located on the trail of weary travelers as they proceed across the mountains to the ocean. No tourist in these parts but has heard of the unstinted hospitality tendered the hungry and thirsty by this genial high mountain host, and all are warm in praise of both his commodities and resort. A Hoosier by birth and early training, Mr. York was born in Monroe county, Ind., March 3, 1833, his father, Pleasant York, having settled there in early manhood. In 1852 he removed to La Salle county, Ill., and engaged in farming and stock-raising on two hundred and forty acres of land. Afterward he was fortunate enough to discover coal on his possessions, and thereupon opened up the coal mine which resulted in the formation of the Streeter Mining Company. His death, in 1868, removed a man prominent in the affairs of early and later Illinois, and who at one time served as deputy sheriff of his county. At first a Jacksonian Democrat, he was later as staunch a Lincoln Republican. He married Rachel McPheatridge, a native of Tennessee, and who bore him nine sons and one daughter, all of whom attained maturity, Andrew being the fifth. Of the sons, John Milton was county clerk for fourteen years, and afterward served as county recorder.

Equipped with a common-school education, Andrew York started across the plains March 27, 1854, and on the way helped to drive seven hundred cattle and fifty head of mules and horses. Thus he and his brother, E. M., worked their way over the plains, and this brother is at present living in Napa county, Cal., engaged in the raising of prunes. Mr. York engaged in gold mining in Nevada county for a couple of years, and then went to St. Helena, Napa county, where he mined and farmed for two years. Later he returned east to Illinois and Missouri, and at St. Joseph, in the latter state, bought one hundred and twenty acres of land, from which he removed to Ottawa county, and farmed. In the spring of 1865 he again started for California, but on account of the Indian war

stopped at Nebraska City, and from there freighted between Julesburg and Fort Kearney in the employ of the government. At the expiration of a year he sold his freighting outfit and went to the Cherokee Nation, and on the present site of Baxter took up a claim for one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he operated with modest success for a few months. In Texas he experimented on sixty acres of land in Fannin county. Later Mr. York bought two hundred acres of land in Newton county, Mo., and sold the same the year that he came to California in 1874. On the coast, at the mouth of Torro creek, in San Luis Obispo county, he began a general farming enterprise in 1877, and in 1882 came to his present ranch of one hundred and twelve acres, where he has since conducted extensive wine making enterprises. Thirty acres are under grapes, although he is obliged to buy grapes in considerable quantities from outside growers. In 1884 he turned out thirty barrels, or fifteen hundred gallons; in 1885 the output was seven thousand gallons; in 1886, forty thousand gallons; in 1901, thirty-six thousand gallons; and in 1902, forty thousand gallons. On hand all the time are between twenty and fifty thousand gallons. To local trade Mr. York contributes about twenty thousand gallons a year. He has greatly improved his place, has erected the Ascension winery, and has the most advanced ideas for conducting an enterprise of such extensive proportions.

After coming to California Mr. York married Louisa Long. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. York, James is engaged in conducting an apiary and farm in this county; Thomas has a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres; Walter is the manager and half owner of a winery; Elizabeth is the wife of Al Hazard; and Ida is now Mrs. Nelson, of Healdsburg, Cal. The present wife of Mr. York was formerly Mrs. Hulda Matthews, and of this union there is one son, Silas, who is interested with his father in the winery business, and one daughter, Mrs. Lulu Peterson. By her former husband, Mrs. York had two children, Oda Priest, now Mrs. Edward Gamble, living near Templeton; and Justus Priest, a resident of Pleasant valley in Colorado. Mr. York was a member of the state militia for several years,









*J. B. Iverson.*



and has been variously interested in affairs outside of his winery in this county. He is a Democrat in political preference, but has never been among those seeking political honors.

---

#### J. B. IVERSON.

The possibilities of Salinas have called forth the most creditable ambitions of a few men who were destined to make their way in the commercial world, and whose strength of character and conservative judgment have served as the fundamental growth of the commonwealth. This has been emphatically true of J. B. Iverson, whose well directed energies have not only placed him among the men of wealth of the town, but have invested him with an enviable reputation for business sagacity and integrity, tested during the passing of many years.

A native son of Denmark, Mr. Iverson was born at Apenrade, October 3, 1835, a son of Jesse and Hannah (Rurup) Iverson, natives of the same Danish province. The father, who was a blacksmith during his active life, eventually came to America and Salinas, where he died October 15, 1890, the death of his wife having occurred July 13, 1881. J. B. Iverson received the common-school education accorded the youth of his neighborhood, and at twenty-two years of age he enlisted for military service in the Danish army, serving for sixteen months. From boyhood days he had familiarized himself with the blacksmith's trade, which he subsequently followed in his native land. When twenty-eight years of age he immigrated to America and came to San Francisco, and for the following five years worked for Henry Smith, twelve miles from Oakland. He then removed to Watsonville, where he was employed for three months, reaching Salinas City in 1868. At the time Salinas was a mere apology of a town and contained but few inhabitants, its special need being the infusion of such enterprise as was embodied in the future calculations of Mr. Iverson. In partnership with his brother, E. P. Iverson, he started an agricultural implement manufacturing shop, located where Sanborn & Ford now carry on their hardware business. As the town increased they

branched out and did a large business, and turned out heavy team and farm wagons, family buggies, sulkies, plows, harrows, and any number of labor saving devices. In time they became the largest manufacturers of their kind in Monterey county, and their present business is conducted on Gabilan street, to which they removed in 1873.

The Water & Light Company, of which Mr. Iverson is president, was started by James Hogen and Joseph Enright, and after a fitful career Mr. Iverson and Mr. Vanderhurst took hold of it, and made it what it is today. For several years Mr. Iverson has been president of the company; nor does this represent the extent of his responsibility, for he is vice-president of the Monterey County Bank, of which he was one of the organizers, and is also variously interested in financial enterprises in the town and county. He is the possessor of two ranches in Monterey county, both of which are well stocked with horses and cattle. In fraternal circles Mr. Iverson is chiefly known as a prominent Odd Fellow, which organization he joined in 1869. He is a member of the Encampment and Canton, and has been treasurer for the former since 1879. It was mainly through his efforts that the Odd Fellows' hall was erected in Salinas, and he has been president of the Hall Association ever since it was started. He is one of the most substantial of the pioneers who have encompassed the upbuilding of this town and county, and richly deserves the success which has come his way, and the good will of his associates.

---

#### E. P. IVERSON.

Among the pioneers whose association with California began at a period antedating the '70s, mention belongs to E. P. Iverson. He merits recognition among the pioneers of Salinas, for he came to this then hamlet in 1868. He was then a young man, having been born in 1844, and possessed the energy and cheerful optimism of youth. With these qualities, but without means or influential friends, he was ready to fight the battle of life with a sure hope of victory. In 1867 he came to California, and, after spending some months in Alameda



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

county, began to clerk for his brother, J. B., at Salinas. Ten years later the two formed a partnership and from that day to this the firm of Iverson Brothers has been one of the most influential and progressive in the city of Salinas. They manufacture heavy team and farm wagons, family carriages, buggies, sulkies, plows, harrows, etc., and conduct the largest business in their line in Monterey county. Both brothers have wielded great influence in local affairs. J. B. has been a director of the Monterey County Agricultural Association and president of the Salinas Gas, Electric Light and Water Company; while E. P. has officiated as a member of the city council and school trustee. In politics both are believers in Democratic principles, and fraternally they belong to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

The marriage of E. P. Iverson and Karen Lund, a native of Denmark, was solemnized in Salinas in 1871. They are the parents of five children: Jesse B., at home; Martin, who is employed in Soledad; John E., who is now in San Francisco; Cora L., wife of C. Thorup, of Salinas, and Effie C.

---

### McDOWELL REID VENABLE.

The genealogy of the Venable family is traced back to a very early period in the settlement of Virginia. Its members were prominent even among the unusually brilliant coterie of statesmen whose names give luster to the annals of the Old Dominion in the colonial period. Several successive generations resided at the homestead, which for miles around was known as State Hill and which was maintained with elegance until the devastating days of the Civil war wrought ruin throughout all that region. Judge Venable's great-grandfather, who was a member of the burgess, had two sons, one of whom, Richard N., became a prominent lawyer, while the other, Abraham, served as United States senator from Virginia. Richard, son of Richard N., became a planter in Virginia, and married Magdaline McCampbell, by whom he had five children. She was born in Lexington, Rockbridge county, Va., and was of Scotch-Irish parentage.

The fourth among the five children comprising the family, McDowell Reid Venable, was born in Charlotte county, Va., in 1836. Primarily educated in common schools, he later had the advantage of attendance at Hampden Sidney College in Prince Edward county and also took lectures in law at the University of Virginia. Reared under southern influences, he gave his sympathies unreservedly to the Confederacy and at the opening of the Civil war enlisted in the Richmond Howitzers in the Army of Northern Virginia, under Gen. Robert E. Lee. June 10, 1861, he participated in the battle of Bethel. Among the later engagements in which he bore a part were those around Richmond, at Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Malvern Hill, Cedar Mountain, the second battle of Manassas, at Antietam (where he was wounded and reported among the dead), South Mountain, Harper's Ferry and Fredericksburg. After the battle of Antietam he was promoted to be second lieutenant, and later became first lieutenant of the Engineers' Corps, in which capacity he was stationed at Shreveport, La., during the closing period of the war. Under Gen. Kirby Smith he also saw active service through Arkansas and Texas. When the war closed he was acting as captain of the Engineers' Corps, in charge of pontoon bridges.

For about a year after the war he remained in Texas, and then returned to his Virginia home, resuming the pursuits of civic life. For two years he engaged in the practice of law, but his health had been seriously undermined by the hardships of army service and a change of climate was deemed necessary. For this reason he came to California in 1868. After one year in San José he came to San Luis Obispo, where he has since been a participant in public affairs and a promoter of local industries. From 1872 until 1880 he held office as county judge, filling the position with a fidelity and tact that commanded universal respect. In 1872 he was chosen a delegate to the national Democratic convention at Baltimore, Md., which nominated Horace Greeley for president. A further honor was tendered him when, in 1886, he was chosen to represent this district in the state legislature. His interest in educational matters led him to



accept the office of school trustee and for many years he served as president of the board. The office of president of the San Luis Obispo Board of Trade was also long held by him.

On the organization of the Commercial Bank of San Luis Obispo, in 1888, Judge Venable became one of the original stockholders and directors, and was chosen to occupy the responsible position of president, Mr. Brunner of San Francisco being made vice-president. Since then he has remained at the head of the institution. The bank has a paid-up capital of \$200,000 and is recognized as one of the strongest financial concerns in Central California. The reputation it has gained for strength is due in large measure to the conservative spirit shown by the president, his care in making investments, and his integrity of character, which has never been questioned. Indeed, the qualities he possesses seem to be those best adapted for the banking business, and "the right man for the right place" may be said of him in his capacity of president.

Though far removed from the scenes of his youth, Judge Venable has never forgotten the associates of boyhood, and especially has he borne in mind those who shared with him the hardships and perils of forced marches and fierce struggles with the enemy. It is an unusual occurrence that of his friends (about thirty in number) who fought in the Confederate army, almost every one came to California and more than twenty gained for themselves prominence and success as attorneys or jurists. In 1872 Judge Venable married Miss Alice Watkins, daughter of G. M. Watkins, of Montgomery county, Md. They are the parents of five daughters, namely: Catherine Ralston, Alice McDonald, Edna Louise, Magdaline and Reida McDonald.

---

#### WILLIAM WAHRLICH.

The city of Salinas is the abode of a large number of men who were thrown upon their own resources at an early age and whose natural abilities were strengthened by contact with the world, thus gaining for them the esteem of associates and financial success. Included in this list is Mr. Wahrlich, president of the Wahr-

lich-Cornett Company, which has its principal headquarters in Salinas, but also operates a branch house in Soledad. The firm have their Salinas store in the McDougall building on Main street, and thus enjoy the advantages of a central location, in the best part of the city. Employment is furnished to about fifteen persons, whose courtesy to customers; combined with the genial characters and well known uprightness of the heads of the firm, have given the store popularity throughout this vicinity. A large stock is carried that embraces all the features of a modern department store, and the proprietors, buying in large quantities, are able to sell at particularly reasonable prices, yet enjoy a fair profit as compensation for their own efforts.

The founder of this large business was born in Schleswig, Germany, in 1855, and received an excellent education in German schools. On the evening of the day that he was twenty years old he arrived in Salinas, and here he has since made his home. At once he secured employment with the Vanderhurst-Sanborn Company, with whom he remained for five years as clerk; meantime acquiring a thorough knowledge of the mercantile business in all of its details. Fortified by this knowledge, but with very limited means at his command, in 1880 he established a small grocery business. His experience and general business talent enabled him to conduct the enterprise successfully from the first, and the store received a constantly increasing patronage. Later Mr. Cornett was admitted to partnership and in 1895 the firm was incorporated under its present title, with Mr. Wahrlich as president and J. Andresen secretary. Among the directors of the company is J. B. Iverson, one of the most influential business men of Salinas.

In 1880 Mr. Wahrlich married Miss Christine Krough, a native of Denmark, and of their union was born one son, Carl, who is now living in San Francisco. A man who gives his attention so closely to business interests as does Mr. Wahrlich could scarcely be expected to participate in public affairs, and it is not surprising that he takes no part in politics. However, he keeps well posted concerning national questions and advocates the policy adopted by the Dem-



ocratic party. If he has had no time for politics, still less has he had leisure to participate in fraternal society matters, and is not associated with any of these various organizations. More closely than do most, he has confined his attention to the building up of his business, and the result fully justifies the time and thought he has given to the attainment of success.

#### LUCIAN SANBORN.

Few names are more inseparably associated with the history of Monterey and Santa Cruz counties than that of Lucian Sanborn, who as merchant, bank director and general promoter of important enterprises proved the value of his citizenship and the integrity of his character. Perhaps in Salinas he was best known as a member of the firm of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., Incorporated, which has conducted a large and successful business for the past thirty-five or more years; however, this enterprise did not represent the limit of his activities, for he was also a member of the Ford-Sanborn Company, which established branch stores in different parts of the state and built up a reputation second to no firm in its part of California.

In his native town of Merchantsport, Me., Lucian Sanborn received such advantages as the common schools afforded; these being but limited, the broad knowledge that he acquired was the result of self-culture in later years rather than any special advantages that fell to his lot in youth. During the excitement caused by the discovery of gold in California, in 1849, he was among the argonauts who sought fortune on the Pacific coast, but, failing to meet with the hoped-for success in the mines, he went to Watsonville, and soon afterward started in business with Dr. Ford, forming the firm of Ford & Sanborn, general merchants. The subsequent years of his life were marked by great activity and uniform success. Although he started out with no means, his resolute will and iron determination brought him prosperity at an earlier age than it comes to most self-made men. With a keen intuition, rare foresight and sound judgment, he was fitted to conduct mercantile pursuits with skill and efficiency, and every firm

with which he was identified owed much to his sagacity and energy. He became a heavy stockholder in the Monterey County Bank and served as one of its directors, besides which he had stock in other banks. Until his death, which occurred in 1899 at seventy-six years of age, he led an active business life, giving his entire attention to the management of his commercial interests, and finding all the recreation he desired in the companionship of his wife (formerly Caroline Scott) and son and daughter.

The only son of Lucian Sanborn is L. W. Sanborn, secretary of the Ford-Sanborn Company, and a young man of marked executive ability. Born and educated in San Francisco, after he had completed school he was connected with some of the largest firms in his native city, and thus acquired a broad and deep commercial education and experience which has proved of the greatest value to him since. He moved to this city in 1889 and has since made his home here. Politically he advocates Republican principles, but politics appeals less to him than business, and his time, thought and attention are concentrated upon the varied business interests which he has inherited and acquired.

#### WILLIAM SHIPSEY.

In addition to having held the office of mayor of San Luis Obispo from 1898 to 1902, Mr. Shipsey is regarded as one of the best authorities on law in the county. He was born in Ireland, and was reared and educated for the greater part in and near the city of Cork. His earliest aspirations were turned toward telegraphy as a means of support, and to this end he perfected himself in this occupation while still in his native land. When eighteen years of age, in 1869, he came to the United States and settled in Monterey county, and afterward completed his education in St. Mary's College, San Francisco, graduating in 1873 with the degree of B. S. He thereafter turned his attention to the mercantile business in Monterey, but not finding this congenial he decided to read law, and entered the office of Judge Gregory in Salinas. During his residence in Salinas, where he remained until 1876, he served as dep-









S. W. FOREMAN



uty clerk of Monterey county, and after removing to San Luis Obispo, he again entered the office of Judge Gregory, and was admitted to the bar of California in 1877.

In 1878 Mr. Shipsey located in Salinas and formed a partnership with Judge Gregory, an association amicably and satisfactorily continued until his removal to San Francisco in 1882. While in the latter city he was for a time partner of Judge William J. Graves and was associated with D. M. Delmas. In 1884 he located in San Luis Obispo, which has since been his home. In 1890 Mr. Shipsey married Annie Barrie and of this union there are five children, viz: Edward, William, Jr., Margaret, Kathline and Helen. Mr. Shipsey has one brother, Edward, who is a physician in Ireland, another brother who is a merchant in the old country, and a brother, Thomas Jacob, also a physician, who died after immigrating to the United States. Mr. Shipsey owes his position as head of municipal affairs in San Luis Obispo to his acknowledged executive and general ability. His administration has given satisfaction to the constituents who placed him in office, and his tactful handling of important public responsibilities and complications has won him the appreciation and approval of the best element of the opposite party.

#### SOLOMON W. FOREMAN.

For many years before his death Mr. Foreman owned and occupied a large ranch near the city of San Luis Obispo, in Los Osos valley. He was born near New Philadelphia, Ohio, in 1823, and was a son of Jacob and Mary Foreman, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent, and early settlers of Ohio. For years they made their home at New Philadelphia and when finally they passed away their bodies were laid to rest in the cemetery at that town. Solomon W. Foreman was a self-made man and his education was so thorough that he was enabled to teach school with more than ordinary success. Having considerable natural ability along the line of civil engineering, he took up that study, and for some years before his marriage he traveled over the country, employing himself in that occupation.

With the customary outfit of oxen and mule teams, in 1859 Mr. Foreman crossed the plains to California, being accompanied by his wife and four children. Nothing occurred to mar the pleasure of the trip, which they thoroughly enjoyed. The strange surroundings, the constant changes, the camping out at night and eating beside the camp fire, with the hearty appetite which only the fresh air of mountains and plains can induce—all of this afterward formed one of the happiest memories of Mr. Foreman's well-stored mind. They took two cows with them, so there was no want of an abundance of milk and butter. On the Fourth of July, 1859, they camped at Independence Rock, on the Sweetwater, and from there proceeded to Grass valley, in Nevada county, where they settled. From the surveyor-general of the United States Mr. Foreman received contracts for the survey of portions of Nevada. In 1864 he went to San Francisco, where he took a government contract to survey Santa Cruz. In 1867 he came to San Luis Obispo county and took up government land. However, he still continued his chosen occupation and surveyed in various parts of the county; also, in the capacity of deputy United States surveyor, he surveyed portions of Arizona, Nevada and California. To him belongs the credit of originating the plan for the Florence canal in Arizona, the construction of which he superintended.

About 1874 Mr. Foreman purchased a large ranch in Los Osos valley, and twelve years later he established his permanent home on this place, giving up the occupation in which he had been so successful and hoping that in the quiet life of a farmer he could regain his health, which had been injured by overwork. However, he was not a man content to be idle, so his life on the ranch was a busy one, and he made a number of important improvements. In 1878 he was a partner of Mr. Harford in the hardware business in San Luis Obispo. From the age of twenty-one he was identified with the Masonic order and was connected with King David Lodge No. 209, F. & A. M. Politically he was a Republican from the time he attained his majority.



The marriage of Mr. Foreman occurred in 1850 and united him with Margaret Price, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Thomas and Anna (McGee) Price. During her husband's lifetime she was his devoted helpmate and since his death she has wisely and judiciously conducted the home ranch of two hundred and fifty-three acres, superintending the general work with acknowledged ability. Her connection with church work has continued through many years. She was the first member of the San Luis Obispo Methodist Episcopal Church, the first contributor to the Sunday-school, and has been a constant worker in the same. Nine children were born of her marriage, namely: Mary, wife of J. W. Flint; Julia, deceased; Emma, who is the widow of Judge W. H. Benson, of Florence, Ariz., now resides in Los Angeles; Abbie, wife of Leslie Jacox; Alice, who married Charles Lemon, of Florence, Ariz.; Kate, wife of Albert Barker, county treasurer of Pinal county, Ariz.; Anna, wife of Frank Schilling, a resident of Colorado; Harry and Mabel, who died when three years old. Besides rearing her children, Mrs. Foreman has also cared for a granddaughter, Alice Truesdale, who is the daughter of Julia (Foreman) Wobcken.

Death entered the home and removed Mr. Foreman from the midst of his family, August 12, 1888, after a useful life covering sixty-six years, eight months and fourteen days. It is not too much to say that his death was mourned as a general loss. San Luis Obispo county lost a typical citizen, one who had started in life with nothing but his own talents and upright character, and who achieved success through energy and perseverance. Not only was he successful in business, but also in that which he valued more, in gaining the respect and confidence of his fellow men. When he passed away the county was deprived of a valuable promoter of its prosperity. Benevolence was one of his leading traits. No man was turned away unaided when it was in his power to help him. His heart was large, but his charities unostentatious and quietly given. Undoubtedly his happiest hours were those spent in his home, surrounded by his family, for he was essentially a domestic man, and cared

little for public affairs or official honors. That his thoughts often, in his absence from home, dwelt upon his family, is set forth in the following poem, which he composed while in the mines near Nevada City, Cal., and sent to his wife and two children, Margaret, Mary and May, who were living in Winfield, Ohio, September 18, 1852.

"TO THE LOVED ONES AT HOME, M. M.  
AND M."

Do they miss me at home, do they miss me?  
'Twould be assurance most dear,  
To know at this moment, some loved one  
Were saying, "I wish he were here;"  
To feel that the group at the fireside  
Were thinking of me as I roam.  
Oh, yes, 'twould be joy beyond measure.  
To know that they miss me at home.

When twilight approaches the season  
That ever was sacred to song,  
Does some one repeat my name over,  
And sigh that I tarry so long?  
And is there a chord in the music  
That's missed when my voice is away;  
And a chord in each heart that maketh  
Regret at my wearisome stay?

Do they place me at the table a chair,  
When evening's home pleasures are nigh?  
When the lamps are lit in the parlor,  
When the stars look down from the sky,  
And when the "good nights" are repeated,  
When all are preparing to sleep,  
Do they think of the absent and wait me  
A whisper—"good night" o'er the deep?

Do they miss me at home do they miss me,  
At morning, at noon, or at night,  
Are joys less eagerly welcomed  
Are pleasures less hailed than before,  
Because one is missed from the circle  
Because I am with them no more?

O, yes! their hearts and their voices,  
Are calling me back as I roam;  
And their eyes are grown weary with weeping,  
And watch but to welcome me home.  
Loved ones,—ye shall not wait me much longer,  
I'll hurry me back over seas—  
For how can I tarry when followed  
By watchings and prayers like these?

Mountains and deserts now part us,  
Yet wearisome frettings are vain,  
The invincible fate that parted  
Will assuredly unite us again.

HON. GEORGE STEELE.

Through a long period of residence in San Luis Obispo county, continuing from the fall of 1866 until his death, October 21, 1901, Judge Steele acquired a thoroughly knowledge of local resources and formed a wide acquaintance among the people of the central coast region.



He was born in Delhi, Delaware county, N. Y., May 14, 1825, being a son of Nathaniel and Damaris (Johnson) Steele, natives respectively of Connecticut and New York. His paternal ancestors were for several generations identified with the early growth of Connecticut, from which state the paternal grandfather removed to New York and made settlement in Delaware county. During the days before railroads had revolutionized our modes of travel, Nathaniel Steele owned and operated a stage line running between Kingston and Delhi, and he was also proprietor of the finest hotel in all of Delaware county, besides being a successful farmer and well-known business man. Accompanied by his wife, he came to California in 1856, and seven years later he died in Marin county, when seventy-six years of age. His wife had died in 1862. They were the parents of nine children, all but one of whom are deceased.

When about eleven years of age, in 1836, George Steele accompanied his parents to Lorain county, Ohio, where he afterward attended public schools. His education was completed in Oberlin (Ohio) College. In company with his cousin, R. E. Steele, in 1855 he came to California, via the isthmus. From San Francisco he proceeded to the mines and spent a year, then went to Marin county and rented a large tract of land, in which his cousin also had an interest. Later they were joined by his brothers and were associated in building up one of the pioneer dairy industries of the county. On their ranch was a large herd of milch cows, and the cheese and butter manufactured were of the finest quality. In 1864 his brothers moved from Marin to San Mateo county, and he, being elected county judge of Marin county, removed to San Rafael, the county seat, where he remained until his removal to San Luis Obispo county. On his arrival here he bought a tract of forty-eight thousand acres, all raw land, comprising portions of the ranchos Corral de Piedra, Pizmo and Bolsa de Chemisal, all of which were old Spanish land grants. A few small adobe buildings formed the only attempt at improvement which had been made. In partnership with his brothers, I. C. and E. W., and a cousin, R. E., under the firm title of Steele

Brothers, he at once began to bring the land into fitting condition for the management of a stock ranch. A large herd of milch cows were driven down from San Mateo county, and thus the first dairy in San Luis Obispo county was established.

Soon the products of the ranch began to be known throughout Central California. Large shipments of cheese and butter were made, bearing the brand of Steele Brothers. Prosperity rewarded the constant exertions of the brothers, and they continued together harmoniously for a long term of years. At last, one by one, they withdrew from the business, and in 1880 the partnership was dissolved. Afterward Judge Steele engaged in general farming and stock-raising on his portion of the ranch, and established an extensive agricultural business. The property now bears little resemblance to the barren tract that he purchased years ago. A neat ranch house has been built; other buildings have been put up as needed; and the attractiveness of the place has been greatly heightened by the grove of eucalyptus trees which the judge planted near the house. At one time he owned land where the village of Edna now stands. When the railroads were built through the county, he donated ground for the depot and gave the right of way for both roads.

Always a stanch Republican, Judge Steele was a leader of his party, and took a prominent part in political campaigns. In 1882 he was elected to the California state senate. He was elected for a second term in the fall of 1884, receiving a majority of seven hundred, which was the largest majority received by any member of the senate. During his second term he introduced a bill in favor of the temperance laws, prohibiting the manufacture and sale of liquors in the state. Another resolution introduced by him was in favor of woman's suffrage. In the fall of 1886 he was elected for a third term. During the summer of the same year he sat in an extra session called by Governor Stoneman to pass an irrigation law. His service as a senator reflected the highest credit upon his ability and faithfulness, and was in every respect gratifying to his constituents. While a member of that body he endeavored to promote



measures of unquestioned benefit to the people, and was especially interested in such bills as promised to promote the welfare of the people of his district. Devotion to duty was the keynote of his work as a legislator. At other times he was called to various positions of honor and trust. In 1878-79 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention which met at Sacramento. He also was a member of the state central committee of his party and a delegate to state conventions. His political views never were allowed to degenerate into narrow partisanship; he was a citizen first and a politician afterward. His force of character and indefatigable energy were at the service of his fellowmen in all vital issues and for the promotion of every worthy movement. With true public spirit he maintained an unceasing interest in the affairs of his county and state, well illustrating that better quality in men which delights in the upbuilding of commonwealths.

In 1868 Judge Steele married Delia M. Day, daughter of Norman and Julia A. Day. By a strange coincidence Mr. and Mrs. Steele were from adjoining townships in Ohio, yet they never met until she came to San Luis Obispo county in 1867. They had no children of their own, but adopted two, one of whom is now the wife of A. T. Mason, and the other, Frederick P. Collins, died in 1902.

---

#### WILLIAM AUGUSTUS SANBORN.

From the extreme eastern terminus of the United States to its remote western borders represents the change of location made by W. A. Sanborn, one of Watsonville's most influential citizens. He was born at Machiasport, Washington county, Me., July 1, 1843, being a son of William and Hannah (Tobie) Sanborn. When he was three years of age his mother died and later he was placed on a farm, but four years of that life caused him to decide that any change would be for the better and he welcomed any hope of getting away. His father, who was quite ill with asthma, wished to join two sons in California, and so purchased a ticket around the Horn. The boy, not having money enough to buy a ticket, shipped as cabin boy and thus

worked his passage. After a voyage of one hundred and thirty-four days they anchored in San Francisco in 1857, and there took passage on a freight vessel for Watsonville. There being no wharf at that time, the vessel anchored in Monterey bay and was unloaded by surf-boats. The passengers as well as the freight were carried from the surf boats to land on the backs of Indians. Among the passengers on this trip was a woman who weighed two hundred pounds. For a moment the Indian looked at her dubiously; then, faithful to his duty, he backed up in the water body deep; she mounted and was landed safely on shore.

On his arrival in Watsonville William A. Sanborn joined his brothers, Lucian and Newman, who had settled here earlier in the '50s and were carrying on a blacksmith's shop. They were also associated with Charles Ford in the mercantile business. Their father was much benefited by the change of climate, although he never regained his health sufficiently to resume work. He died in 1865 at the age of sixty-five years. For a short time William A. Sanborn attended school in Santa Cruz, after which he began to work on a dairy ranch, later going to a sawmill, and then to the powder mills of Santa Cruz and Marin counties. Having saved enough to buy a team, he embarked in the teaming business, but the experience of a few years convinced him there was little to be made in the occupation. His next venture was renting land and raising potatoes and grain. Four years of this work enabled him to accumulate enough to buy eighty-seven acres of the E. S. Goldstein ranch, one-half mile west of Watsonville, for which he paid \$100 and \$125 per acre, the price varying some on account of a difference in the soil. For a few years he devoted himself to clearing the land from debt. About 1882 he began setting out trees, planting one hundred Bellefleurs and one hundred of other varieties. However, though some of the trees grew and seemed to flourish, they have all proved either unprofitable or not suited to the climate; with the exception of the Bellefleur, which thrived and flourished under conditions that brought decay to other varieties. For this reason he took out many of the grades and now has eighteen hundred



and eighteen trees in fine bearing condition, six hundred and forty of which have only been bearing since 1900. During 1901 he set out four hundred and eleven trees. In addition, he raises pears and apricots, as well as the finest peaches in the valley.

Experience has proved to Mr. Sanborn that the sediment land along the river is the best for apples and, indeed, for all fruit. One must see some of the fruit raised there to really understand and appreciate its size and fine quality. The size of the Bellefleurs is shown by the fact that forty-five apples have often filled a box 12x12x22, weighing net forty-six and three-fourths pounds. The average price is \$1 per box. From the products of thirty acres of trees he received \$10,675 in two years (1901-02), which figures will convince the most skeptical as to the value of his orchard. The crop never fails. Occasionally, of course, a tree dies, but this happens rarely, the most of the trees being sturdy, healthy and flourishing.

In addition to fruit-raising Mr. Sanborn devotes considerable attention to beets, of which the average is twenty-eight tons per acre for thirteen acres, for which he is paid \$4.50 per ton. Large quantities of barley, wheat and beans are also raised on the farm. At this writing he owns fifty-four acres, of all of which he maintains a general supervision, although leaving to others much of the manual work. Since practically retiring from active labors, he has made his home at No. 152 East Third street, Watsonville, where, in his attractive and commodious home, he enjoys all of the comforts of life and finds his greatest pleasure in the society of his family. His wife, Jennie, is a daughter of Daniel Ross, an early settler of Santa Cruz. With them at home is one of their daughters, Carrie C. The other daughters are married, Willa Augusta being the wife of E. A. Kumle, while Anna Ethel married Clarence Walker, both of Watsonville. Mrs. Kumle is the mother of three children, Alvin, Jennie and Chester.

Since 1864 Mr. Sanborn has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and he is also associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. All through his busy life he has kept in touch with the problems before

our nation, has kept himself posted concerning tariff, free trade, currency, and the many other issues confronted in various epochs of our national history. His opinions on the subject of protection have led him to ally himself with the Republican party. Among the people of Watsonville he has a host of friends, who have been drawn to him by his hearty and genial friendship, his enterprise and business ability. He has a pleasant word for everyone he meets, whether rich or poor, old or young, and hence his friends are as numerous as his acquaintances in the thriving city where he makes his home.

---

#### W. H. SPENCER.

Among the legal practitioners who have materially increased the professional prestige of San Luis Obispo county, none is more typically representative of western enterprise and eastern conservatism than W. H. Spencer, familiarly known as Judge Spencer. As long ago as June 15, 1879, he came to San Luis Obispo with little backing save his own ability. In the years that have intervened he has built up an enviable reputation as a lawyer and citizen, and few important cases before the courts for many years past, but have elicited his services on one side or the other. The ancestral heritage of the Spencers is an enviable one, and the strong and predominating Scottish traits have not been lost with the passing of years. The first American representative was the paternal great-grandfather, who left Scotland after the war of 1745, and settled (it is supposed) in Virginia. Two of his sons, one of whom was the paternal grandfather, left their plows to shoulder muskets on the battle fields of the Revolution, and as privates followed the hosts who comprised the colonial army. The father of Judge Spencer was born in Bourbon county, Ky., and, besides owning a large plantation in that state, was a civil engineer by occupation. Through his marriage with Miss Brooking, of Clark county, Ky., he became identified with a prominent Virginia family of English descent, Mrs. Spencer being a daughter of Robert L. Brooking. She had one brother, Roger, who participated in both the Mexican and Civil wars.



one of the sons of Mrs. Spencer, Robert Edward, is now living on a ranch in Texas.

Judge Spencer was born in Clark county, Ky., but was reared and partially educated in Lexington, Fayette county, of the same state. When about sixteen years of age he entered Bethany College in West Virginia, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1870, two years later graduating from the University of Kentucky. Having determined to enter upon the study of law, he entered the office of Gen. John B. Houston, of Lexington, and in 1874 went to Fort Scott, Kans., and practiced law until 1879. Not content with the prospects of permanent residence in the Kansas town, he looked around for more certain possibilities and broader fields, both of which materialized in the wake of his earnest efforts after coming to San Luis Obispo.

In 1881 Judge Spencer was united in marriage in this county with Maggie Bouldin, whose father, Judge Robert Bouldin, occupied the bench in Virginia, and came to California in 1874. In political affiliation Mr. Spencer is a Democrat, and though active in the support of his party has never sought or desired official recognition. Besides his legal erudition he has much to justify the esteem and popularity which is his in the community, for added to genial and optimistic personality are the manners of the southern gentleman combined with the sincerity of the north, and a tactful consideration for all with whom he comes in contact.

#### JACOB H. ORCUTT.

Numbered among the pioneers of San Luis Obispo county is Mr. Orcutt, whose residence here dates from October, 1869. Born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1835, at an early age he went to Rockford, Ill., and there had the advantage of study in a commercial college. For years the remote regions of the west had been the theme of conversation among people in every walk of life. Many had crossed the plains to California, and not a few of these had sent back glowing reports of success. To an ambitious young man, this seemed the opportunity desired, and the perils and hardships of an over-

land trip were lost sight of in the hoped-for successes which the future held out.

In 1866 Mr. Orcutt fitted out a freighting outfit and started on his westward journey. At first he worked in Colorado, having secured employment as a freighter between Julesburg and Cheyenne as far as Denver and to Georgetown. A more startling change from the quiet existence of an Illinois home could scarcely be imagined. All was new and unfamiliar, and there was much to daunt the courage of even a brave man. He remembers well having witnessed the Plum creek massacre by the Indians, when the savages wreaked their vengeance on the whites for injuries perpetrated or imagined. After freighting for a year, Mr. Orcutt secured a contract for grading work on the Union Pacific Railroad, and for three years he continued in this work, having his headquarters in a camp near the scene of his labors.

Having completed the contract, Mr. Orcutt came to California, and after a few months in Sacramento he came to San Luis Obispo county in the fall of 1869. He inspected the country as far south as Los Angeles, traveling overland by stage. His first location was at Guadalupe, where he rented land for ten cents an acre, and embarked in the sheep industry on the open range. He had charge of the original Guadalupe ranch of eleven leagues (48,884 acres) and kept on the land about three thousand head of sheep. In 1872 he rented twenty-one thousand acres at Los Alamos, Santa Barbara county, and driving his sheep across the mountains, soon became extensively engaged in the breeding and raising of stock. The uniform prosperity that rewarded his efforts enabled him to increase his flock to eleven thousand sheep. In April, 1874, he disposed of all his sheep interests, and in June bought the Major Jackson ranch of two hundred and sixty acres near San Luis Obispo. The property had no improvements other than a small adobe house and a small orchard. The land was raw and uncultivated. To Mr. Orcutt is due great credit for the transformation that has been wrought. Laurel ranch (for by this name the property is best known) has claims to notice surpassed by no property in the state. The fact that no frost ever descends upon the



valley wonderfully enhances the value of lands here. In his orchard he not only has various deciduous fruits, but a number of fine navel orange and lemon trees as well, while in his garden there are tomato vines four years old. A number of shade trees increase the homelike effect of the surroundings. At a distance may be seen the Santa Lucia range of mountains, and a spring which has its rise in the mountains furnishes plenty of water for domestic and irrigation purposes, a stone reservoir having been built by Mr. Orcutt. The stock business is one of his leading occupations. On his place there are Jersey and Durham cattle of registered stock and fine strains, also standard-bred horses and over five hundred head of Poland-China hogs. To his original acreage he has added until he now has four hundred and sixty-four acres.

By his first marriage Mr. Orcutt has a daughter, Cora, and by his second wife, who was Rhoda Fisher, he has a daughter, Minnie F., who is a graduate of the San Luis Obispo high school. Since becoming identified with San Luis Obispo county he has assisted in the development of a number of enterprises. He was a stockholder in the San Luis Obispo Gas Association and a director in the Race Track Association, which he assisted in organizing. Politically he votes with the Republican party. In fraternal relations he is connected with Chorro Lodge No. 168, I. O. O. F., in which he is past noble grand; he is also a member of the state grand lodge and a charter member of San Luis Lodge No. 210, of the Rebekahs. At the opening of the Civil war, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Fortieth Illinois Infantry, and was assigned to the western department, his service being entirely upon the frontier. Some years ago he was honored with the office of commander of Fred Steele Post No. 70, G. A. R., and he is now past commander of the Central California Veterans' Association.

His home being only one mile south of the city of San Luis Obispo, Mr. Orcutt naturally keeps posted concerning the progress of the town and the welfare of its people. Personally, he is a man of fine qualities, possessing the genial, hearty and friendly manner which always

characterizes men who have been much on the frontier. One of his characteristics is his strong attachment to his friends. Beginning life in humble circumstances, he is always in sympathy with young men who are struggling to make a place for themselves, and more than one owes him a debt of gratitude for a kindly act or assistance that was given just when needed. A true friend, a patriotic citizen, a genial companion, Jacob H. Orcutt is respected wherever known.

---

#### HON. GEORGE PARDEE.

Not alone through his labors in the development of land in the Pajaro valley, but also through his identification with many movements looking toward the progress of Watsonville and through his able service as a member of the state legislature, is Mr. Pardee entitled to the respect of his fellow-citizens. He was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., November 28, 1829, being a son of Bela and Mary (Thayer) Pardee. In his native county and in Oneida county, same state, he grew to manhood and acquired a comprehensive knowledge of agricultural pursuits as conducted in the east. While he made general farming his principal occupation, he did not limit himself to it, but conducted an important dairy business.

From New York via the isthmus Mr. Pardee came to California in 1854 and at once settled in the Ione valley, Amador county, where he followed gardening and farming. In those days the raising of watermelons was a very important industry and he devoted some attention to it there. The fall of 1856 found him in the Pajaro valley, where, with Messrs. White, Kidder, Knowles and others, he purchased one thousand acres of the Rodriguez ranch. This was subdivided and Mr. Pardee with George H. White received one hundred and fifty acres, on which for ten years the two men raised grain, potatoes and general produce.

On selling out his ranch interests Mr. Pardee became a commission merchant, buying and shipping to San Francisco. In those days there were no docks or piers. Grain and produce were hauled to the beach, where Indians were



hired to carry the bags on their backs to the surf. There they were transferred to surf boats, which were nearly covered, having only a small opening through which the bags were thrown in. When the boat was filled the opening was covered with canvas. By means of horses on shore, connected with a pulley line fastened to a buoy which was anchored by the awaiting vessel, the surf boat was drawn out to the ship. Of course when the surf was running high, it was impossible to load. Even under the most fortunate conditions, two days were required for the loading of a small vessel. To those of the present generation such a mode seems antiquated and it is difficult to realize that but a comparatively few years have passed since the present-day improvements were introduced. Were it necessary now to have recourse to such a primitive process, not an Indian could be found to carry the bags, for the red men have disappeared from their once favorite haunts.

After twenty years in the commission business Mr. Pardee entered into insurance as a representative of the Firemen's Fund. He assisted in the organization of the Watsonville Gas Company and for years acted as its secretary. Shortly after settling in Watsonville he erected the residence at No. 22 East Fourth street, where he has since made his home. Besides his service as member of the legislature, to which he was elected in 1867 on the Republican ticket, he has held office as city and school trustee. Fraternally he is connected with the local lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he is past grand, and is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in which he has been financial secretary. Since the organization of the Presbyterian Church he has been one of its active workers and a trustee of the congregation.

The first wife of Mr. Pardee was Faith Risdon, who died in 1871 at the age of thirty-four. His second wife, Alice Snow, died at thirty-five years. Two children were born of the union: Alice Gertrude, who died at seven years; and Charles J., who is associated as an accountant with Spradels & Co. The present wife of Mr. Pardee bore the maiden name of Minnie Minerva Magill and they have two children, George M.

and Lamira T. The family stand high in Watsonville and have many friends among the most cultured people of the city.

---

#### HON. THOMAS RENISON.

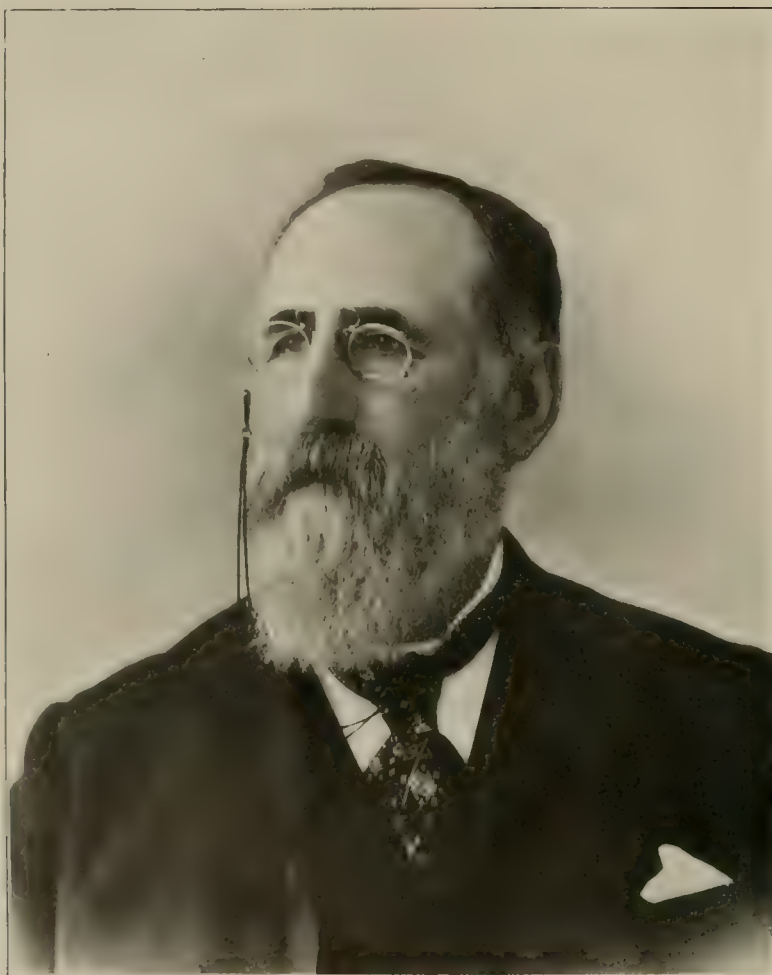
Of Mr. Renison it may be said that he has not only recognized opportunities, but created them, and that while filling the positions of trust which the confidence of the people and his own ability have brought his way, he has not only maintained former standards, but has raised conditions within reach of his superior ideas of justice and municipal purity. For many years active in the arena of politics, he has through the inevitable fretful strife and animosity preserved a poise and equilibrium consistent with a retention of principle, and has therefore inspired respect in the immediate wake of antagonism. As one of the most astute lawyers in Monterey county, and at present one of the firm of Renison & Feliz, he has handled some of the most important legal complications in Salinas and vicinity, and has won an extended patronage by reason of his wide understanding of law and adjustive ability. The present mayor of Salinas, Mr. Renison has made his administration a worthy one, his election having occurred in 1900, for a term of two years.

A native of Ireland, Mr. Renison was born in 1850, and was educated in the common schools of his country, graduating from the Model school, which is equivalent to the American high school. At the age of eighteen he immigrated to the United States, arriving in San Francisco in 1868. After investigating the prospects in San Francisco and Oakland for a few months, he came to Salinas, and has since been an increasingly potent factor in the upbuilding of the town, ever returning after intervals of residence in other parts of the county. For a short time he lived in Gonzales, and while there embarked upon a journalistic venture, establishing the *Gonzales Tribune*, which he ran for two years, in connection with his law practice, having been admitted to the bar in 1881. Subsequently he sold the paper and returned to Salinas, bringing with him Mrs. Renison, whom he married in Gonzales, and who is a native of









*Mr. L. Beebe*



Canada and before her marriage Rebecca Kidd. On the Democratic ticket Mr. Renison was elected to the state legislature in 1887, and re-elected in 1889, and one of his chief accomplishments in the interests of the people was a resolution addressed to congress asking that United States senators be elected by the people. The resolution was introduced during his first term of office and met with defeat, but was carried during the second term. In 1880 he was police judge and justice of the peace, and while studying law was deputy district attorney under J. A. Wall. During all the campaigns he has never failed to stump the county, and for years was chairman of the county central committee. At the Fresno convention he was nominated one of the presidential electors for President Cleveland, but resigned the honor in favor of Hon. William Graves of San Luis Obispo. Fraternally Mr. Renison is associated with Salinas Lodge No. 204, F. & A. M.; Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M.; Commandery No. 22, the Salinas Grove No. 101, United Ancient Order of Druids, of which he is past arch, and Salinas Lodge No. 614, B. P. O. E.

In 1896 Mr. Renison built one of the most pleasant homes of the city, and which is the scene of much gracious hospitality, geniality and good fellowship. To Mr. and Mrs. Renison have been born two daughters: Mabel, who is the wife of Walter Raley, of the firm of Raley, Chapman & Co., wholesale commission merchants; and Genevieve, who is living at home.

---

#### WILLIAM L. BEEBEE.

Whoever labors to secure the development of his country, striving to bring out its latent resources; who is devoted to the general welfare of the people; who seeks to promote the cause of justice and in the course of a long life advances, directly or indirectly, our commercial, educational and agricultural growth, he it is who earns a place as a public benefactor and is entitled to mention in the pages of history. Such is the character and such the record of William L. Beebee, one of the earliest pioneers of California and one to whose determination, perse-

verance and energy not a little of the state's development may be attributed.

The story of the life of Mr. Beebee is one of interest, and, were he alive to narrate it, the scenes that he witnessed during his active career in California, the hardships that he endured and the obstacles that he surmounted, would make a large volume. His biography dates from November 21, 1829, when he was born in Oswego, N. Y., in the home of William L. and Mary (Douglass) Beebee, natives of New York state. In 1834 the family removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where it was the father's intention to engage in the mercantile business, but about a year after his arrival he died of malaria. The widow, with her two sons and a daughter, returned to her father's home in Auburn, N. Y.

When William L. Beebee was a boy of fourteen he was taken into the office of an uncle in Philadelphia, with whom he remained, in that city and New York, for two years. Our lives are fashioned strangely, and often a seemingly unimportant event changes the entire tenor of our existence. It proved so with Mr. Beebee. When James K. Polk became president of the United States he appointed William G. Morehouse consul to Valparaiso, and that gentleman gave Mr. Beebee an opportunity to accompany him. Being young and possessing a love of adventure, he quickly accepted. In November, 1846, he sailed on the bark *Hortensia* from Baltimore, the other passengers on the boat being Consul Morehouse, with his wife and child; Henry D. Cook, who became governor of Washington under President Grant, and two young Californians. When the ship had reached the latitude of the Bermudas a fierce storm arose and for six days the vessel was at the mercy of the waves. Each hour the passengers expected to be their last on earth. When at last the storm subsided, the ship was left without masts and with a hole in her bow. A jury mast was hastily rigged up and the vessel's head was turned in the direction of the island of St. Thomas, in the West Indies. Finally they reached that island in safety. Learning that the British had a regular line sailing from Southampton to Chagres, and from Panama to Valparaiso, they availed themselves of this knowl-



edge, and proceeded to Chagres on a small pilot boat that they chartered. The trip from Chagres to Panama consumed a week, and was made partly on muleback and partly by poling up the Chagres river.

No vessel was ready to start from Panama, and they were obliged to remain at that unhealthy point for ten days, when they took passage on the regular steamer for Valparaiso. The latter city proved to be one of great interest to the traveler. It was full of life and enterprise, reminding him in that respect of his former home in the north, although in every other respect it was radically different. Several opportunities to secure office work came to him, but nothing that seemed to offer special inducements, so after some months in that town and Santiago he decided to seek an opening elsewhere. One day there appeared in the port of Valparaiso the United States storeship Southampton, among whose officers was Lieutenant Commander Thornton and Executive Officer Worden. They invited Mr. Beebee to accompany them to California, and he accepted their invitation gladly. He became well acquainted with Mr. Worden during the voyage and learned that he was weary of a seafaring life. It would have seemed then that he would not continue in the service long enough to achieve an undying fame as commander of the Monitor in the famous battle between that vessel and the Merrimac.

August 25, 1847, the ship anchored at Monterey, Cal., where Mr. Beebee found considerable sickness and he himself fell a victim to what was known as the Monterey fever. Wishing to go to San José, he secured the desired opportunity on board the Malacadei, an unseaworthy craft, which did not reach Sausalito until September. He went ashore at Yerba Buena, and there met Joseph S. Ruckle, from whom he learned that his former fellow-passenger, Henry D. Cook, was in partnership with Mr. Ruckle at San José. Accepting an offer of a clerkship with that house, he soon gained a thorough knowledge of San José and its surroundings. His position was such that he had frequent opportunities of traveling through California, in which way he soon acquired a thorough knowledge of

the west. On one of these trips he accompanied a party of Mexicans on an elk hunt to the San Joaquin river. Frequently he traveled along the bay of San Francisco and speculated upon the city that would some day be planted there, realizing that the excellent harbor would be utilized for the landing of ships from all over the world. However, neither he, nor any of the old pioneers ever imagined that this future city would be founded on the sand hills by the bleak mountain side, in what would seem the least desirable position possible. Indeed, those very sand hills were cordially disliked by every traveler, for they impeded his progress and obstructed his view. Scarcely any one dreamed of investing a penny in such lands. However, Mr. Beebee did buy a lot there for \$16.75, which he sold in 1849 for \$1,600.

When gold was discovered, Mr. Beebee was one of the first to reach the mines, and he met with some success in his search for gold. In the fall of 1848 he went to Yerba Buena, and in the spring of the next year he came to San Luis Obispo county with Samuel A. Pollard. The two men opened a store and, on the corner of Monterey and Chorro streets, put up what was the first store building in San Luis Obispo. Their customers were principally ranchers from the adjoining country, some of them coming from points as far distant as forty miles. A few years later Mr. Beebee withdrew from the firm and settled on a ranch eight miles south of San Luis Obispo, where he met with success for some years. Unfortunately, during the drought of 1864-65, he lost fifteen hundred head of cattle, and this so changed his opinion of stock-raising that he soon sold the ranch of twelve hundred acres to Steele Brothers.

At the outbreak of the Civil war Mr. Beebee was a staunch supporter of the Union and he afterward became a leader in the Republican party. Governor Stanford recognized his prominence by appointing him judge of San Luis Obispo county. At the expiration of a year he was regularly elected to the office, and re-elected at the end of the term. On selling his ranch he had returned to town, and in 1869, with John Harford and L. Schwartz, he embarked in the lumber business, Mr. Schwartz doing the buy-



ing of timber, Mr. Harford the shipping, while he had charge of the selling. The three men were well fitted to attain success, each possessing qualities that would promote the prosperity of the enterprise in which they had embarked. However, it was perhaps most largely due to Mr. Beebee's wise course as manager that the business became so large and profitable. Their trade aggregated as much as ten million feet of lumber per year. Indeed, they practically controlled the lumber trade in this part of California, and they also had extensive interests in the shipping which touched at Port Harford. In addition to the headquarters at San Luis Obispo, they owned yards at Cayucos, where they were interested in the wharf as members of the firm of James Cass & Co. After having managed the business for fifteen years, Mr. Beebee placed it in a condition permitting his gradual retirement, although to the last he maintained a close oversight of all his moneyed interests. He owned interests in several schooners engaged in the coast and foreign trade and one of these (which was among the largest of that day) bore his name. He aided in organizing the Bank of San Luis Obispo, in which he was a stockholder, and he was also vice-president of the First National Bank. Among his other interests was the ownership of a dairy ranch of five hundred acres fifteen miles from San Luis Obispo.

Through all of his active life Mr. Beebee never lost his fondness for travel, and while during the pressure of business activities he was not able to gratify this feeling, as soon as he had retired he gave himself up to this favorite recreation. In 1886 he visited Alaska. The next year he made a tour of Europe, while in 1888 he visited Yellowstone Park and studied the wonders of nature there. He was twice married, and his second wife, who was Arletta S. Beswick, survives him. By his first wife, who bore the maiden name of Alida St. Clair, he had two children: William D. and Addie B., who died at seven years of age.

During the last three years of his life Mr. Beebee suffered almost constantly. His health was gradually undermined, and three times he was stricken with apoplexy. The last stroke proved fatal, and resulted in his death June 1,

1899, at the age of sixty-nine years, six months and ten days. The funeral services were held in the Pioneers' Hall, San Francisco, under the auspices of the Pioneers Society of California, with which he had long been connected as an honored and active member. Thus passed from among us one who, during his last years, seemed like a connecting link between the remote past and the prosperous present, one whose arrival in California antedated the famous emigration of 1849, and whose history for more than a half century was intimately associated with the growth of this state. All along the Pacific coast there were men who heard of his death with sorrow and who regarded it as a personal bereavement. Especially in San Luis Obispo county was the loss keenly felt, for it was here that his greatest work was accomplished and his most fruitful years passed.

The only son of Mr. Beebee is William D., who was born in San Luis Obispo, Cal., in 1876, in the house that is still his home. Primarily educated in local schools, he was later sent to St. Matthew's in San Mateo, of which A. L. Brewer was principal, and in 1896 he was graduated from that institution. For a time after leaving college he was connected with the bank, and, since its affairs have been closed up, he has given his attention to the management of the property inherited from his father, and also to the several vessels he owns, plying in foreign waters between Honolulu and Australia. In 1898 he was united in marriage with Odulia M. Estudillo, a member of an old family of California, to whose history reference is made elsewhere in this volume. They have three children: Enide E., Eulalia E. and William L.

---

#### HON. GEORGE G. RADCLIFF.

The position held by Mr. Radcliff, that of postmaster at Watsonville, came to him by appointment in 1902, as the successor of B. A. Osborne. Former incumbents of the office were A. B. Hawkins, George B. Card, H. S. Fletcher, C. O. Cummings and Edward Martin, back to the first incumbent of the office in 1854. The building occupied as a postoffice stands on Main street in the Peck block, and since July



1897 has been a second-class office. In January, 1901 a free delivery system was established, and two rural routes are also a part of the present modern system. Connected with the office are Mrs. Radcliff, assistant postmaster; Eva B. Osborne, Frank Brandon and Hugh W. Judd, clerks; Ray Wycoff, substitute; Harry Bridgewater and Clark Hockabout, city carriers, and O. A. Schuchard, substitute; rural delivery, George W. Post, who travels twenty-seven and one-half miles between 11:40 a. m. and 4:00 p. m., so that the people in rural districts may receive their mail and daily papers promptly; S. B. Atkinson, who travels daily to Valencia and Corralitos, delivering to people all along that route; H. Covell, substitute rural carrier; and C. E. Hoyt, mail carrier to trains. Under the oversight and supervision of the postmaster all of the work is conducted with system and dispatch. For the convenience of the people, and in order that they may be correctly informed as to the mail service, he has issued a printed list giving time of receipt and delivery of mail, time of collection in boxes, etc., which has been of benefit to business men as well as the general public. There are six deliveries of mail daily. In all of the work the general supervision of a master mind is observable, and many tributes of praise have been bestowed upon the postmaster for his prompt and ready conduct of affairs. Further decided improvements are contemplated for the office.

A native of California, Mr. Radcliff was born in Grass Valley, Nevada county, February 6, 1808, and is a son of Philip Radcliff. The latter was born on the Isle of Man and in early manhood came to the United States, settling in Toledo, Ohio, where he followed the occupation of a mining engineer. In 1858 he removed to Michigan and from there came to California via Panama, accompanied by his wife, Catherine (nee Bridson), whom he married in Philadelphia, Pa. On settling in Nevada county he took up the occupation of mining engineer and continued at the same until his death, which occurred in 1877, at the age of fifty-two years.

The education of George G. Radcliff was secured in the grammar school of his native town. In 1882 he came to Watsonville and entered

upon an apprenticeship in the office of the *Pajaronian*, of which his brother, W. R. Radcliff, was then and is yet the editor and proprietor. Through the energy and ability displayed in the work he soon rose to the position of manager of the office, and as such has continued after entering public life. Receiving in 1899 the nomination as representative from this district to the state legislature, as the candidate of the Republican party, he was successful in winning the election, and served for two and one-half terms, the latter one-half term being on special session work in 1901. Prior to this he had gained legislative experience by serving as journal clerk and clerk of the senate committee on banks and banking in the legislature. In 1890 he was elected city clerk and assessor, which office he filled with the same fidelity characteristic of his entire public service. In fraternal orders he has maintained an interest, and has been elected to prominent positions in various organizations. As president of the Eagles and an active worker in the Woodmen of the World, he is associated with two leading organizations of Watsonville. In March, 1887, he became a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, in which he has filled all the chairs up to and including that of district deputy grand president of the Grand Parlor of the state, and also served two years as a grand trustee of the order in the state, declining further re-election. He and his wife, who was formerly Florence Huss of Grass Valley, are prominent in the most select social circles of their city and have many friends both here and in their former home in Nevada county.

---

#### JOHN WHICHER.

The county clerk of San Luis Obispo county is of eastern birth and parentage, but has spent his life, from his earliest recollection, west of the Mississippi river. His father was one of the early settlers of the now populous city of Des Moines, Iowa, and for some years was identified with its business interests. In every place where he made his home he became known as a man of integrity and intelligence. His loyalty to the government he proved in early life, when he enlisted for service during









Dr. James M. L. Berry



the Black Hawk war. At the opening of the Civil war he gave his sympathy enthusiastically to the Union and proved his patriotism by enlisting in the Fourth Iowa Infantry, afterward holding a commission as lieutenant. The last years of his life were passed in Colorado, and he died and was buried in Pueblo in 1884. His wife, Rachel, was a daughter of Dr. James Holman, of Richmond, Ind., and a niece of Hon. William Holman, for some years a member of Congress from Indiana. Mrs. Whicher made her home with her son John (the sole survivor of her family of eight children) until her death, which occurred April 18, 1902. Her oldest son, James S., was in command of the Second Indiana Battery during the Civil war, and afterward settled in St. Louis, Mo., where he was killed during the cyclone a few years ago.

In Urbana, Ohio, John Whicher was born on the 4th of July, 1855. When two years of age he was taken by his parents to Des Moines, Iowa, where he received his education primarily in public schools. Later he took a course of study in Keokuk Business College. While still a boy he became ambitious to make his own way in the world, and at fifteen he secured employment in a printing office, where he remained some years. In 1879 he left home and went to Denver, Colo. The following year found him in Leadville, which had recently gained a world-wide fame through the discovery of its mines. During the four years he spent in that mining camp he gained sufficient knowledge of the town to be positive that he did not wish to settle there permanently. He dates his residence in California from 1886, when he arrived in Los Angeles. The spring of the same year witnessed his arrival in San Luis Obispo, where he has since made his home. For a time he was employed in the office of the *Tribune*, but resigned that position in order to enter upon his official duties. In 1894 he was elected county clerk, and his discharge of the duties was so satisfactory to the people that they chose him to be his own successor in 1898. Accuracy and system are said to be two of the leading characteristics of Mr. Whicher, and these qualities admirably adapt him for the successful discharge of his duties

as county clerk, a position that calls for careful attention to detail on the part of its incumbent. That his administration of the office has been pleasing to the people his re-election abundantly proves. The people of the county place the greatest confidence in his honorable character and executive ability. A few years since, when the County Bank failed, he was chosen to act as manager in the closing up of its affairs, and still serves in this capacity, having meantime devoted considerable time to this important work.

In Des Moines, Iowa, December 13, 1882, Mr. Whicher married Miss Isabel Hoffman, who was born and reared in that city. In his political views he has always adhered to Republican principles, and his elections to office have been as the candidate of this party. The Benevolent Protective Order of Elks number him among their number. He is also high in the ranks of Masonry, being worshipful master in King David Lodge No. 209, F. & A. M.; past high priest in San Luis Chapter No. 62, R. A. M.; and past eminent commander of San Luis Obispo Commandery No. 27, K. T.

---

#### DR. J. M. McCURRY.

One of the most versatile and successful of the professional men in San Luis Obispo county is Dr. James M. McCurry, who has a large dental practice throughout the county, and a more than passing reputation as a sculptor and devotee of the fine arts. In 1859 he was born in Allegheny City, Pa., where he was educated primarily in the public schools, and spent the greater part of his youth. His father, John T. McCurry, served in the Union army during the Civil war, and as a soldier in the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry participated in the battles of Antietam, South Mountain and many others of large and small importance. In this army service he was not alone as far as kith or kin were concerned, for a brother fought by his side in the same regiment, and with him shared the terrible vicissitudes of war. On the maternal side the doctor is related to another old Pennsylvania family, for the name of Cole-



burgh has for many years been familiar to the very old residents of the state.

As an aid to future independence, Dr. McCurry learned the trade of stone and marble cutting and carving, but his early evinced talent, and also the generally unhealthy nature of the work, led him to regard his attainments in this direction rather as an accomplishment than as a practical present means of livelihood. He therefore decided in favor of dental work, and after removing to what is now the state of Washington he practiced dentistry for several years. In 1895 he went to San Francisco and in 1896 entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in the dental department in the class of 1900. Meantime, in 1898, he permanently located in San Luis Obispo, and has since become one of the foremost dental practitioners of the county.

The marriage of Dr. McCurry and Alice F. Hammond occurred in Allegheny City in 1881, and of this union there are three children, Harold James, Nellie A. and Lillian. Dr. McCurry is politically affiliated with the Republican party, although he was one of the organizers of the American party. From the standpoint of office-holding he does not entertain aspirations, but is nevertheless a conscientious and painstaking voter. As a sculptor he has grasped the essentials of this remarkable and interesting art, and has evoked out of marble many fine productions. He has completed busts of President McKinley, Admiral Dewey, and many other men prominently before the public, and now has a design in progress for the McKinley monument.

---

#### CHARLES C. REED.

Located on a portion of the great Buena Vista ranch in Monterey county is the twenty-two acre ranch belonging to Charles C. Reed, one of the thrifty and successful agriculturists of this productive valley. Though his responsibility is not as large as that of many of his neighbors, Mr. Reed makes a good living for himself and little family, and the care and neatness evident from a survey of his property denote not only enterprise but progress. He is making a

specialty of beets and poultry, and engages in general farming and a little stock raising.

A native of West Virginia, Mr. Reed was born August 24, 1854, a son of William Reed, also a native of the Old Dominion state, and who was a farmer up to the time of his untimely death at the age of thirty-six years. At the time of his death Charles C. was eleven years of age, and the boy remained with his mother until her second marriage, at which time he was fifteen and inclined to start out in the world for himself. He learned the carpenter's trade in the vicinity of his home, and thereafter combined farming with his trade, usually working for the surrounding farmers. He came to California in 1876, locating in Sonoma county, where he worked as a carpenter for about three years, and then ran a very large ranch on shares for two years. Subsequently he ran a very large ranch on shares for about eleven years, and in 1894 bought his present home of twenty-two acres.

The wife of Mr. Reed was formerly Fannie Dillon, a native of California, and of this union there have been born four children, the oldest of whom died young. Etta, William E. and Emma are living at home. Mr. Reed is a Democrat in political affiliation, but has never desired or sought political recognition. Mrs. Reed is a member of the Catholic Church.

---

#### J. H. MENKE.

One of the soundest and most conservative financial institutions of Monterey county is the First National Bank of Salinas, of which that popular and progressive German-American, J. H. Menke, is the president and propelling force. In his effort to elevate the standard of his town he has donated liberally to all worthy causes, and has lent the weight of his influence on the side of advancement. He is the owner of the Salinas brewery, and has from time to time become the possessor of various city and country properties, including several farms in this county. Possessing a splendid knowledge of finance and a shrewd, level business head, he has made the best of his opportunities in the west, and has, besides, the satisfaction of knowing that all who know him wish him well, and



rejoice in the strict integrity which has characterized all of his dealings.

Until his seventeenth year Mr. Menke lived and studied at the public schools of his native town of Hanover, Germany, where he was born in 1848. Of an expansive turn of mind, he early formed a decision to conduct his future operations in the new world, and upon arriving in New York found employment in the establishment of a ship chandler for three years and a half. He came to San Francisco in 1869, and worked for three years in a grocery store, after which he removed to Santa Cruz and was variously employed until he settled in Salinas in 1874. With the money earned through his own efforts and frugality in America he purchased a half interest in the old Salinas brewery, and conducted the same with his partner, Mr. Lurz, until the death of the latter in 1889. Mr. Menke then purchased the remaining half of the brewery, and that year erected a new place for the conduct of his business, his handsome and commodious residence being close at hand. In 1892 he established the bank of which he is now president, and which has since enjoyed an uninterrupted era of prosperity.

In 1879 Mr. Menke married Emma Tholcke, a native of Germany, and of this union there are the following children: William, who is in his father's bank; Litha, Emma, Henry, Mamie and Carl. Mr. Menke is politically a Democrat, and is a member of the city council. Fraternally he is a member and treasurer of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias.

#### TIMOTHY COWLES.

Although during the period of the '50s California attracted many men of doubtful reputation, it has been the glory of the state that it also attracted thousands of young men, sturdy of frame, energetic of will, upright in life and honest in every transaction. To this latter class belongs Timothy Cowles, a pioneer of 1851, and now a retired rancher residing in Watsonville. He was born in Peacham, Vt., April 26, 1814, being a son of Timothy and Susan (Fairchild) Cowles, and of Danish descent. It is worthy

of note that he is the fifth in direct line bearing the name of Timothy. He learned the hatter's trade under his father and some years later he and a younger brother took up the hat business, which enabled them to support themselves and aid in maintaining the large family. However, in 1850, when a tariff was placed on fur and silk, the business could no longer be conducted profitably, and was then discontinued.

At that time California was the Eldorado of many a dream on the part of energetic young men in the east. Mr. Cowles sought his father's advice on the subject, and when advised to go he at once proceeded to New York, took passage on a vessel for Nicaragua, and landed at San Francisco Thanksgiving Day, 1851, and the next day proceeded to Yuba. That place witnessed his first efforts as a miner, but after five months he proceeded to Placerville and in the fall of 1852 became a miner in a notorious mining camp that was called Maquelumne Hill. The first sight he witnessed there was a crowd of women fighting in the streets. There were no churches or orders there at the time, but it was his privilege to assist in the building of the Congregational Church there, and he was elected deacon of the congregation. Strange as it may seem, a large congregation attended the services and the movement proved of the greatest benefit to the morals of the camp. A Masonic lodge had been started there and in 1856 he was initiated into Masonry there, following the example of his father, who had been made a Mason in 1824. While at the camp he officiated both as junior and senior warden of the lodge and was recognized as one of its ablest workers. Besides mining he worked in sawmills and took contracts for cutting large tracts of timber for the mills. In 1854 he removed to Calavares, where he combined mining with vegetable gardening. October 3, 1866, he settled in Antioch, where he took up one hundred and sixty acres, but this claim he subsequently lost.

Going to San Francisco Mr. Cowles happened to meet Rev. Mr. Starr, from whom he learned that a large dairy ranch was about to be established near San Juan. He went there and in July, 1868, secured the position of manager of



the San Justo dairy, owned by Flint, Bixby & Co. At first the dairy had only eighteen cows, but under his supervision it was increased to two hundred and fifty cows, and so popular were the products that butter bearing the brand of the San Justo dairy was sold for \$1.10 a roll. In the fall of 1877 he came to the Pajaro valley and purchased ninety-seven acres, comprising what is known as Ward's ranch. In addition he rented pasture-land for his stock, which included one hundred and fifty head of hogs. For ten years he followed general farming and stock raising, meantime also setting out three hundred apple trees, erecting a neat house and other buildings, and finally, in 1887, selling the property for almost double what he had paid for it. He then bought a home in Watsonville, where he has since resided. In 1848 he married Cynthia, daughter of James and Jeane (McPhee) Shaw, natives of Edinburgh, Scotland. She died February 19, 1884, leaving three children, namely: Horace H., who resides on a ranch; Hortense C., who is the widow of A. S. Weston; and Caroline M., who presides over her father's home and ministers to the comfort and happiness of his declining years. Although past eighty-eight years old, Mr. Cowles is hale and active, and spends his time in wood carving, having turned out some fine cabinets and doing considerable work in this line.

---

#### R. G. FLINT.

In disposing of the western opportunities which have come his way, R. G. Flint, one of the substantial citizens of San Miguel, has displayed characteristic enterprise. He was born in London, Ontario, Canada, February 27, 1862, and was reared and educated in his northern home. His father, Pirney, one of the pioneers to whom the present western prosperity is due, came from his native home in England when a boy, accompanied by his parents. He was one of the earlier enthusiasts to appreciate the mining possibilities on the coast, and after crossing the plains with ox-teams and wagons in 1848, was more successful than the average in wresting from the hidden stores of the earth a liveli-

hood and even competence. He located in Sacramento county and filed on land which was never proved up, and where he was naturalized as an American citizen. Eventually he worked at his trade, that of stone mason, but in later years removed from San Francisco to his old home in Canada, where he raised fruit on his farm and where he died at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife, Ann (Elson) Flint was born in Canada, and was the mother of two sons and six daughters, of whom R. G. was the second.

At the age of twenty-one years R. G. Flint located on the Nacinimento ranch, which was a large one, and represented a large responsibility. At first a farm hand, he rapidly arose in the confidence of the management, and after serving as foreman, creditably maintained the position of manager. Thus he remained with the ranch for thirteen years, acquiring in the meantime a wide knowledge of ranching affairs in the west. In 1895 he engaged in the butcher business in San Miguel, and after a time was able to buy out the people who owned the business, and conduct it himself on a larger scale. At the present time he owns, but leases, the shop and slaughter yard. For a time he engaged in an extensive ranching business, owning six hundred and sixty acres of land on the Nacinimento river, which has since been disposed of. At the present time he is engaged in loaning money, and in looking after his many interests in the town and county.

The pleasant and commodious residence erected by Mr. Flint is occupied by his wife and child, the former of whom is Anna, daughter of George Davis, one of the California '49ers. Mr. Davis crossed the plains with ox-teams, and was fortunate in securing employment with the Hudson Bay Company, with whom he remained for several years. He lived for a time in Oregon, and for some years in Santa Cruz, but of late years has made his home in San Miguel. One child, Ethel, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Flint. Mr. Flint is interested to some extent in quick silver mining. He is a Republican in national politics, and was made a citizen of the United States in 1886. With his wife he is a member of the Episcopal Church.









*Otto Loewner*



## DENNIS FILIPPONI.

From his native country, Switzerland, Mr. Filipponi crossed the ocean to America in 1869 and at New York took passage on a ship bound for the Isthmus of Panama, thence proceeded to San Francisco, where he arrived on the 25th of March. His first months in California were spent at San José, after which he procured work in a sawmill in Sonoma county and later, for several years, was employed as a dairyman in Marin county. During 1873 he came to San Luis Obispo county and rented a dairy at Morro, which he conducted for thirteen years. In the meantime he invested his savings in his present ranch, consisting of six hundred and sixty-three acres, and forming a part of the old grant known as Los Osos rancho. This property has been his home since August, 1889. On taking possession of the ranch, one of his first improvements was the building of fences, to inclose the tract. Other improvements were made from time to time, as the owner's means permitted. Being familiar with the dairy business and knowing it to be a profitable industry, under favorable circumstances, he decided to turn his attention to it, and accordingly put up the necessary buildings. From sixty to seventy-five cows were milked and the dairy averaged 75 pounds of butter per day. Unfortunately, the dry season of 1898 proved ruinous to the business, and it became necessary for him to reduce by one-half the number of his cows. He then turned his attention to general farming, and to the raising of lima beans and barley. Of both cattle and horses he kept a good grade, and indeed the ranch is one of the best conducted in the neighborhood. In 1901 he added to his estate two hundred and thirty-two acres, joining his first purchase on the southeast.

As a Republican Mr. Filipponi takes an active part in local matters and is a member of the county central committee for San Luis Obispo county. For six years he served as a director of the Los Osos school, and during that time assisted in organizing the school library. Fraternally he is a member of King David Lodge No. 162, F. & A. M.; San Luis Obispo Chapter No. 62, R. A. M.; and San Luis Commandery

No. 27, K. T., and is interested in everything pertaining to Masonry. While living in Northern California he was for several years a director in the Dairyman's Union of San Francisco, and was a charter member of the same. At the same time he was a stockholder in the Bank of Switzerland at San Francisco. Included in his possessions are other lands besides his ranch in San Luis Obispo county. Indeed, his present prosperity proves that he merits commendation, for he came from his native land wholly without means and with the added disadvantage of not understanding American customs and people. His children, of whom there are eight, were born in San Luis Obispo county and are being prepared, by careful home training, for positions of usefulness in the world.

---

OTTO STOESSER.

From the time of settling at Watsonville, in April, 1853, until his death, which occurred May 18, 1902, Mr. Stoesser was one of the most influential business men and citizens of the place. Emphatically a man of work, he was never idle, but continued to be one of the most enterprising and active men of the Pajaro valley. No enterprise of merit was projected that failed to receive his substantial encouragement; and every plan for the promotion of the public welfare had the benefit of his keen judgment and wise cooperation. A man of broad and charitable views, he aided every movement for the advancement of education, morality or the well-being of the community. During the many years of his connection with the mercantile interests of Watsonville he conducted his affairs so wisely and energetically that at the time of his death he was the largest taxpayer in the city. This good fortune did not come to him by luck or chance, but was the result of legitimate business investment and careful management.

A glimpse over the life-record of Mr. Stoesser shows that he was born in Gaggennau, near Baden-Baden, in the grand duchy of Baden, Germany, November 18, 1825, and was a son of Dominick Stoesser. Seeking a home in the new world, he landed in New York June 25, 1846, and from there went to Norfolk, Va.,



where he worked for one and one-half years. From that time until 1850 he visited a number of places along the Atlantic seaboard, and worked for a short time successively in Wilmington, N. C., Columbia and Danville, Pa. His last employer in the east was John Hagan, at No. 308 Market street, Philadelphia. Resigning that position February 22, 1850, he started for California, and on the 27th embarked on the *Zenobia* for San Francisco. The voyage around the Horn was tedious, varied only by a few stops, including four days at Valparaiso. August 13 he landed in San Francisco, where he found work with M. L. Wynn, manufacturer of Wynn's golden syrup. While there he witnessed the celebration incident to the admission of California into the Union. Next he went to Burns' Diggins, near Agua Fria, where he had little luck at mining. December 25 found him again in San Francisco, with only \$4.85. The first employment he was able to secure was that of cabin boy (or flunkey, as they were then called) on board the steamer *Columbia*, bound for Panama, to which point he went, returning on the same vessel in March, 1851. Again he tried mining on the Feather river and later at Rich Bar mines, but the work proved a failure and he was discouraged from all further attempts. On his return to San Francisco he started to work as a cabin boy, but seeing a sign in a restaurant window, "Wanted, a dish-washer," he went into the restaurant, secured the work and stayed there ten days. He was then made second pastry baker in a restaurant on Kearny street, but twenty-four days after he went there the restaurant was burned. Soon he found similar employment, and in time received large pay. March 2, 1853, he was induced by Dr. Vandeburgh to go to Santa Cruz and engage in merchandising, so brought a stock of goods via the steamer *Major Tompkins* and opened a store on Front street, near the old Santa Cruz house.

At the end of a month Mr. Stoesser packed his goods in three wagons and started for Watsonville, where he arrived April 10, 1853. On a lot adjoining the present store he opened up headquarters and three months later bought out his partner, Dr. Vandeburgh. Later he built a

house next his store, but this he moved to Rodriguez street, and in 1873 built the present double store, two stories high, which he conducted until his death. He was a stockholder in the Pajaro Valley Bank and owned a large farm near town, also valuable city property, including his elegant residence on the corner of Third and Rodriguez streets. For thirty years he was treasurer of Watsonville, holding the office by successive re-elections until he finally declined to serve longer. He was never a candidate for any other position, preferring to devote himself to business matters; but, had he expressed a willingness to serve in any position, it would have been his, such was his popularity among the people of the valley. The only organization to which he belonged was the Santa Cruz County Pioneers, of which he served as vice-president for some years. He assisted in organizing the first fire department in Watsonville and maintained his interest in the department through all his life.

Though passed from the scene of his labors, Mr. Stoesser is not forgotten, and his influence will not cease as long as there are public-spirited men who remember with gratitude the enterprising efforts of this pioneer. Having won his daily bread by the most strenuous exertions in early days, he always felt a keen sympathy with the working people, and was exceedingly considerate of his own employees. It was said that a position with him always meant "for life or during good behavior." From boyhood until death he bore an unsullied reputation, as an honest, liberal-minded and conscientious man. His illness was of brief duration, lasting only during two weeks, at the end of which he passed away like a peaceful dropping into sleep. In his last days he could look back over the past without remorse, and forward into the future without fear, with the profound comfort of a life well spent, and the unwavering consolation of having done his full duty on every occasion where time with its changes has called him.

In 1861 Mr. Stoesser married Elizabeth J. Doran, daughter of Edward and Julia (O'Farrell) Doran. They became the parents of two children, Julia M. and Otto D. The son was born in Watsonville in 1868 and married Kath-



erine, daughter of Capt. Thomas Lemman, of San Francisco. Since the death of his father he has had charge of the estate and conducts the business, giving promise by his keen business acumen and wise judgment of equaling his father in financial success. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church, from which Mr. Stoesser was conveyed to his last resting place in Valley cemetery, the body being followed by one of the longest processions known in the history of Pajaro valley.

---

#### THOMAS J. FIELD.

The vice-president of the Bank of Monterey is one of the men of whom his adopted city is justly proud. On the paternal farm near New Frankfort, Scott county, Ind., where he was born June 3, 1848, he acquired that independence and appreciation of outside opportunities usually engendered while rising early in the morning, working hard from dawn to sunset, and getting an education which, because of its intermittent nature, becomes a prized privilege rather than a stern duty. His father, Moses, was born in Ohio, and lived in both Kentucky and Indiana, in which latter state he is still living in Bloomington, at the age of eighty-three years.

At the age of eighteen Mr. Field left the home surroundings and went to railroading in Kentucky, continuing the same occupation after removing to California January 2, 1875. For eight years he was associated with the Southern Pacific Railroad, his headquarters during that time being in San Francisco. His services became of value to the company, and he was promoted to the more responsible position of right of way agent, his duties in this capacity covering a period of five or six years. He then became identified with the Pacific Improvement Company as general man, and in 1892 was one of the incorporators of the Bank of Monterey, of which he has since been vice-president and general manager. His business interests are by no means limited to the bank, but extend to various important enterprises, among them being the Del Monte, Monterey & Pacific Grove Street Railway Company, of which he is presi-

dent and manager. Included in his possessions is considerable valuable real estate in Monterey and San Francisco. He is president and one of the incorporators of the Oak Creek Land & Water Company, of Kern county, Cal., which company owns seven thousand acres of land. In addition he has large mining interests in El Dorado and Calaveras counties, and manages a large group of prospects and mines.

Through his marriage with Catalina Danglada, in 1882, Mr. Field became allied with a prominent old Spanish family of Monterey county, owning large ranches in this part of the state of which Mr. Field has charge. Mrs. Field in her own right is a large landed proprietor, and her husband has shown great sagacity in the management of her estate. To Mr. and Mrs. Field have been born two children: Antoinette, a student at Notre Dame College; and Stephen J., a student at St. Mary's College. Mr. Field is a Republican in political affiliation, and he has been active in local affairs, although he is naturally averse to official recognition. For eighteen years he has been supervisor of the county, and at the expiration of his present term will have served five terms in all (twenty years). Once a member of the board, his services were so satisfactory that he was petitioned by both parties to continue in the office. A part of the time he has been chairman of the board, and during his administration numerous improvements were instituted of more than passing interest and importance.

Mr. Field is one of the most prominent men in Monterey, and his efforts have been directed towards things lasting and permanently beneficial to the community.

---

#### FRANK W. FREEMAN.

Not long after the discovery of gold in California William D. Freeman determined to seek a home for himself and family in the far west. He was of eastern descent and was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1827. At the time he started on the long journey, in 1854, he was twenty-seven years of age. Accompanying him was his wife, Mary Freeman (nee Halstead), a native of Canada. While they were en route to



the coast and were passing through Polk county, Iowa, a son was born to them, whom they named Frank W. The latter was therefore an infant when brought to California and remembers no other home than this state. He was one of twelve children who attained maturity, ten of whom are still living, all in California.

In 1878 Mr. Freeman came to San Luis Obispo county, where he has since made his home. His first location was on Toro creek, but in the fall of 1881 he bought his present ranch of one hundred and sixty-three acres on Morro creek. Since that time he has devoted himself to general farming and dairying and has become the owner of a herd of forty cows of the best Jersey breeds. The butter manufactured in his dairy is shipped to various points in California, and by its excellent quality commands a fair price and meets a ready sale. The progressive spirit possessed by Mr. Freeman is shown in the improvements which he has introduced. He was the first to establish a private water plant on Morro creek. The system which he has developed furnished, by means of piping thirty-one hundred feet long, an abundance of water for stock and dairy purposes, and for running the cream separator. Another fact which shows Mr. Freeman's progressive spirit is his desire to own the best farm machinery. For many years he had the only threshing machine in the northern part of the country, and he now owns one of the finest makes of steam threshers, which threshes from sixty-five to seventy-five thousand sacks of grain per year. Cattle, hogs and horses are to be seen on the ranch. The property has been placed under fence, and has also been subdivided into fields by means of cross-fencing. In addition to all of his other enterprises, he is engaged in the raising of poultry, his specialty being White Leghorns. Here, as in other industries, he uses the best and latest methods, and is assisted greatly by the adoption of the incubator system. At this writing he has about twenty-five hundred chickens, some of which are prepared for the markets, while others are retained in order to furnish the needed supply of eggs for domestic use and for sale.

While Mr. Freeman is a Republican in na-

tional politics, he maintains an independent attitude in local matters, voting for the man rather than the party. For years he served as a member of the Excelsior school board. He was a charter member of the San Luis Obispo Industrial Union, in which he is now a stockholder. For the past twenty years he has been connected with the Odd Fellows. During his residence in Marin county he was past noble grand of his lodge. Among the local projects which owe much to his forethought and generous aid may be mentioned the Presbyterian Church at Morro. Indeed, churches and schools always are sure of his sympathy and influence, for he believes them to be the bulwarks of our nation and the foundation stones upon which our country's greatness is being built. Besides his ranch on Morro creek, he owns one hundred and sixty-three acres near Santa Maria, Santa Barbara county, upon which he has placed various improvements, including the sinking of a well one hundred and sixty feet deep, giving an endless supply of water.

November 25, 1878, Mr. Freeman married Miss Elmira Blake, who was born in Minnesota, a daughter of Augustus Blake, and settled in Marin county, Cal., in 1873. Four children were born of this union, namely: Mary E., Daisy M., William Franklin and Frederick. His elder daughter is a student in the California State Normal at San José, where she is preparing for the teacher's profession.

#### SAMUEL GUTHRIE.

A man who has traveled much and observed closely the habits and customs of different nationalities naturally acquires the liberal spirit of a cosmopolitan, and this is one of the leading characteristics of Mr. Guthrie. As a representative of the mercantile interests of San Luis Obispo county he has a circle of acquaintances that is not limited to his own county, but extends through the central coast region. His residence in California dates from 1871, while since 1873 he has made his home in Cambria, and is now a member of the mercantile house of Lull, Guthrie & Co.

Scotland is Mr. Guthrie's native country, and



his birth occurred in 1840. At the age of fourteen years he went to Australia, where for seventeen years he was engaged in mercantile business in Melbourne. In that remote and enterprising city he made many friends. However, he was not wholly satisfied to make it his permanent home, believing that the United States offered greater opportunities in many respects than his island home. Accordingly in 1871 he shipped from Melbourne to San Francisco, and since that year has been a resident of California, whose climate and people are so much to his liking that he has no intention of ever seeking a home elsewhere. During 1875 he was employed by Grant, Lull & Co., as a general bookkeeper, which position he filled so efficiently that two years later he was promoted to be manager and in 1883 became a partner in the firm. The partnership was dissolved in 1887, and during the next two years he was employed in a wholesale dry-goods house in San Francisco, but returned to Cambria in 1889, at which time the organization was effected of the present firm of Lull, Guthrie & Co. During the years that have since intervened Mr. Guthrie has given his personal attention to the management of the business, and the success which has rewarded his efforts proves that he possesses genuine talent in mercantile enterprises. The store is the largest in Cambria and has in stock a general line of merchandise, valued at between \$15,000 and \$20,000. In addition to the ownership of the store, the firm has for years owned large tracts of land in San Luis Obispo county, where they raise stock for the markets.

The town of Cambria, with its various important interests, its good schools, its churches, and its surrounding country populated by enterprising ranchers and dairymen, owes much to the energy of Mr. Guthrie. The establishment and maintenance of a high-class store is always an aid in the development of any village, and draws into it the trade of farmers for miles around. For this reason he is entitled to rank among public-spirited citizens. However, this is by no means his only claim to recognition. In other ways he has assisted in the building up of the place. He was one of the organizers of the Cambria Fire Company and has been its fore-

man ever since the organization. During the quicksilver excitement he was employed as accountant for the Oceanic Quicksilver Mining Company.

No political party has ever received the allegiance of Mr. Guthrie, who prefers to be independent, and casts his ballot for the men and measures he believes to be best calculated to promote the welfare of the people. It has never been his ambition to occupy positions of official responsibility, yet he has been active in assisting such of his friends as are candidates for office. Fraternally he is a member of San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M., of which he is past master and present secretary. With his wife, who was formerly Miss S. E. Woods, of Oregon, and whom he married in 1879, he holds a high place in the regard of the people, and his genial manner makes him a welcomed guest everywhere. As one of the early residents in San Luis Obispo county and a man whose energies have been devoted to the development of the resources of Cambria, his name well deserves mention in this work and perpetuation in the annals of the county.

---

#### JAMES D. FOWLER.

In these United States it is a matter of pride that a large portion of the best and most prominent citizens in different walks of life have risen to distinction solely through their own efforts, unaided by wealth, influential family, or circumstances over which they have no control. A notable instance of the sterling worth which overcomes obstacles and creates its own opportunities is presented in the career of James D. Fowler, the postmaster of San Luis Obispo, and one of the most honored men in the county.

In Glasgow, Howard county, Mo., where he was born April 25, 1837, Mr. Fowler passed his early years on the parental farm, where he was trained in the practical, useful things of life, and inured to industry and thrift. The Fowler family was represented in America at a period uncertainly located, and the first emigrants supposedly settled in Connecticut. The paternal grandfather served in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war, and the father of Mr.



Fowler, together with his three brothers, served with distinction in the war of 1812. When sixteen years of age, James D., and his brother Charles D., from whom he has rarely been separated, started across the plains for California, and settled in Santa Clara county. After herding sheep for a couple of years he returned to his old home in Missouri, and remained until 1850. During these three years Mr. Fowler studied diligently at the district schools, and this education was about all that he received during his immature and struggling years. Nevertheless, in his humble environment of work and recreation he gained much that the schools cannot give, and in the light of subsequent study, and keen observation of men and events, the early educational shortcomings seem to have been a spur to the attainments of later years. Upon re-crossing the plains in 1859, Mr. Fowler settled at San José and conducted a farm until 1862, and that year paid his own way back to Missouri, that he might assist in the struggle between the north and south. His military career was a worthy one, and prosecuted with all the force of youthful enthusiasm for the cause he deemed just, and as a member of the Ninth Missouri Cavalry he served until July 13, 1865. At first a private, he was afterwards made sergeant, and during the progress of the war participated in Price's raid and all of the important battles after '62. Although strictly to the fore in all danger and privation, he was singularly exempt from physical disability, and is proud to say that during the whole of his service he never missed a meal or a fight.

With the restoration of peace Mr. Fowler returned to Missouri, and the following February returned to California and San José, where he remained until 1869. He then took up his residence in Monterey county, and while there was appointed a member of the committee formed to divide Monterey county and from which was created San Benito county. In 1876 he came to San Luis Obispo county and located on the splendidly improved ranch which he still owns at Cayucos, about twenty-one miles from San Luis Obispo. Here he developed and improved his property, and entered upon four years of practical and scientific agriculture

and horticulture, and now has one of the finest ranches in the county. In 1894 Mr. Fowler came to San Luis Obispo to reside, and during President McKinley's administration, beginning with 1898, he was appointed postmaster of the town, and has since admirably conducted the local affairs of Uncle Sam.

In 1865, at his old home in Missouri, Mr. Fowler married Sarah Frances Pierce, daughter of J. M. C. Pierce, member of an old and well known Virginia family. Of this union there have been born four children, three of whom are living: Ella, wife of Farrell C. Nickle, employed in the government service in San Francisco; Attelia, who is living at home; and James Rufus, who is a graduate of the Dental College in San Francisco. Although born an Abolitionist, Mr. Fowler has been a Republican ever since his first voting experience, but he has never been prominently before the public in search of official recognition. Since 1863 he has been associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has held all of the chairs, and is now serving as commander of the Fred Steele Post No. 70, G. A. R. He is a member of the Pioneers of Santa Clara County. The esteem in which Mr. Fowler is held among all classes of people in San Luis Obispo, the admiration which his meritorious career elicits from all who appreciate sterling worth and well directed effort; his courage as a soldier, and his success as an agriculturist, are assuredly integral parts of the town to which he acknowledges allegiance. The elements of popularity so unconsciously utilized have won for him friends and his kindly personality, consideration and tact, have played an important part in his struggle for ascendancy.

---

#### JOSEPH W. GREGG.

For many years the name of Joseph W. Gregg has been a familiar one in the Carmel valley, and his ranch of one thousand acres, located partly in the valley and partly in the hills, and in close proximity to the old Carmel Mission, has been representative of all that was excellent as a dairying and ranching center. A native of Virginia, Mr. Gregg was born December 8, 1828, a son of Aaron Gregg, also born in the Old



Dominion. Aaron Gregg removed to the vicinity of Newark, Licking county, Ohio, in 1830, and there bought a farm of which fifteen acres was cleared, and upon which he cleared one hundred and fifty acres. He was fairly successful and lived to be seventy years of age. A Whig, and afterward a Democrat, he took little interest in political agitations, but was a devoted member and worker in the Methodist Church. He married Elizabeth Fleming, also a native of Virginia, and who lived to be seventy-three years of age. She was a member of the Methodist church, and the mother of six children, of whom Joseph W. is third oldest. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Gregg, was born in England, and was a Quaker in religious belief. After emigrating to America he became a Virginia planter, and died at the age of sixty.

When two years of age Joseph W. Gregg went with the rest of the family to Licking county, Ohio, and there lived on the paternal farm until seventeen. He then worked in three different flouring mills in Ohio, in one of which he served an apprenticeship, and in the spring of 1852 went to Charleston, Coles county, Ill., where he superintended the building of a flouring mill, a task requiring ten months, and then built another mill requiring four months. March 20, 1853, he started for California via the Isthmus, arriving in Monterey May 4th of the same year. He purchased a ranch in the Carmel valley which was heavily timbered and covered with brush, for which he paid \$360, and of which he cleared one hundred and sixty acres. At the end of sixteen years he bought a squatter's claim adjoining the hills, consisting of about four hundred acres, and sold the same for \$7,000. For a time he lived in the city of Monterey and loaned money with fair success, and when ten months had expired purchased the ranch of a thousand acres which has since been his home. Four hundred and fifty acres of this land are in the valley, and the rest in the hills. For years Mr. Gregg carried on a large dairying business, keeping on an average one hundred and eighty cows. He is at present engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and has one of the neatest, most modernly equipped and most productive ranches in the valley. He

estimates the worth of his property at \$100,000.

In 1868 Mr. Gregg married Lola Soboranas, of which union there were four children: Elizabeth, the wife of Oliver Thomas, of Monterey; Lola M., the wife of William Garner, of Monterey; Mary (known as Dallie), the wife of William D. Steadman, interested with his father-in-law in the ranch; and Joseph. Mr. Gregg is a staunch Republican, and has been school trustee for nearly thirty-five years. He is honored and respected by all who know him, and his successful career is worthy of emulation and admiration.

---

### THOMAS GRAVES.

It would be difficult to find a man more emphatically in accord with the true western spirit of progress, or more keenly alive to the opportunities awaiting the industrious and intelligent man of affairs in Monterey county than is Thomas Graves, who has here built up a far-reaching stock business, and identified himself with the best undertakings in his district. Out of his own varied experiences he has evolved the theory that any young man with ambition and correct ideas of life may attain unto his goal, providing his diversions do not include gambling, drinking and kindred destroyers of success and happiness.

A representative of a fine old southern family which was among the first to settle in Kentucky, Mr. Graves was born in Marion county in 1837, and is a son of George and Levina (Mattingly) Graves, both born in Kentucky. When ten years of age Thomas accompanied his parents to Nodaway county, Mo., and two years later the father crossed the plains to Sacramento, where for a year he engaged in the grain and hay business, making as high as \$1,000 a month. So impressed was he with the advantages to be found in the west, that he returned for his family and belongings, and started from Missouri upon his second trip across the plains. The train that braved the dangers of the overland trail was a small one, and consisted of but five wagons and a lot of stock. At the expiration of five months they reached Alameda county, where they lived for three years, and in 1855



came to Monterey county, which was then very wild and almost entirely uncultivated. They found the resident Spaniards very hospitable and friendly, but there was hardly a dozen white families in the county at the time. The elder Graves was a man of shrewd business sagacity, and from the first he held tenaciously to his principle of success. He leased the land upon a portion of which Salinas now stands, but which was not then associated with the thought of a town, and as the years rolled by he became the possessor of large ranches and correspondingly large herds of cattle and horses, at one time owning four hundred head of fine standard horses. The balance of his life was spent in the midst of his large successes, and he lived to the ripe age of five and seventy years. His brother, J. E. Graves, who is now in the mint in San Francisco, was sheriff of Monterey county for about sixteen years.

Thomas Graves was educated in the public schools of Kentucky, Missouri, and California, and at the age of twenty-two married Sarah E. Bryant, a native of Arkansas. His first independent farming venture was conducted on a small place about three miles west of where Salinas now stands, and which was known as the Johnson farm. Here he engaged principally in stock-raising until 1875, when, after disposing of his interests, he purchased the Tibadad ranch, northeast of Salinas, and lived thereon until 1881. The next purchase of Mr. Graves was the ranch of three thousand acres nine miles from Gonzales, which he still owns, and which is finely stocked. A still later acquisition is a ranch of one thousand acres near Gonzales, and he also owns several smaller farms in the county. For the last six years he has lived in his pleasant home in Salinas, enjoying to a certain extent a respite from his long years of arduous toil. He is a Democrat in politics, but, though often urged to run for office, has ever declined to do so. He is a charter member of the Odd Fellows at Salinas, but, owing to ill health, abandoned his association with the organization several years ago. To Mr. and Mrs. Graves have been born five sons and one daughter: George W., who is a farmer and stockman in Monterey county; John Barton, also a farmer in this

county; Frank, who is in the dairy business in Merced county; J. E., who is in business with Mr. Miller, the cattle king of California; and William B., who is still at home and who is interested with our subject in stock business; and Levina, who is the wife of Mr. Hughes, of Salinas.

---

#### S. B. GORDON, M. D.

Among professional men in Salinas none is more in touch with the general spirit of progress in the west than Dr. Gordon, widely known as a proficient expounder of the best principles of medical science, and for whom his friends predict a future of exceeding brightness. A native son of the west, he was born in Monterey, Cal., October 17, 1868, and is a son of S. B. Gordon, one of the substantial and successful pioneers of California, who died at Pacific Grove June 5, 1902. The elder Gordon came to California in 1852, and the next year to Monterey county, where he was a large stock-raiser, and where he became one of the progressive forces of his locality. As a staunch upholder of Democratic principles he was elected to places of honor by his fellow townsmen, serving two terms as a member of the legislature and several terms as supervisor. He was born in Georgia, and was a large plantation owner, a portion of his land, Gordon Mills, being the scene of the battle of that name. Senator George B. Gordon, who was also General Gordon, was a relative of the family.

Dr. Gordon is the only physician in his family, and his education was acquired in the public schools up to his sixteenth year. He then took a two years' literary course at the University of California, after which he went to New York and was graduated from the medical department of the University of New York in 1890. For preliminary practice he located in Gonzales, and was the first practicing physician of the town. About four years ago he became permanently identified with Salinas, since which time his acknowledged professional skill, his genial personality, and many fine traits of character have won him hosts of friends and the patronage of many of the most desirable families in the town.









*J Brooks*



Although the youngest physician here, he has inspired confidence to an unusual degree, his treatment\* of complicated and apparently hopeless cases being accountable to a large degree for his present standing.

In 1892 Dr. Gordon married Maggie Cox, a native of Watsonville, Cal., and of this union there is one daughter, Lucile M., who is seven years old. Dr. Gordon is a Democrat politically, and for six years, beginning with 1893, served as public administrator of Monterey county. He is fraternally popular and widely known, and is associated with the Blue Lodge of Masons, the Commandery at Watsonville, the Chapter at Salinas, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, besides eight or nine other lodges.

---

#### TRUMAN BROOKS.

In disposing of the chances that have come his way, Truman Brooks, born in Sutter county, Cal., and at present manager and sole proprietor of the Paso Robles Bottling Company, has evinced both discretion and sound business judgment, and has won an enviable place among the upbuilders of his locality. An ineffectual attempt to represent the family in California in 1849 was made by the paternal grandfather Brooks, who, in his attempt to brave the dangers of the plains, succumbed to deprivations and exposure. More successful was his son, J. C. Brooks, a native farmer of Iowa, near Fort Madison, who came across in 1854, settling at Bidwell's Bar, among the placer mines. Here he mined a little and ran a dairy, afterward removing to Sutter county, later to Shasta county, and eventually to Colusa county, from where he removed to his present home in Lompoc, where he has bought land and is engaged in chicken raising and the fruit industry. His wife, Miriam (Haskell) Brooks, was born in Iowa, and is the mother of four sons and two daughters, of whom Truman is the fourth.

After finishing his education in the public schools, Truman Brooks attended Pierce's Christian College, at College City, Colusa county, and afterward engaged in ranching and purchasing mules until his twenty-third year.

Later on he rented a farm four years, then turned his attention to carpentering, and in time engaging in the grocery business in Fresno. At Templeton he purchased forty acres of land, which was soon after sold, and he then came to Paso Robles and engaged in the building business for a few years. With the savings of his industry he was enabled to purchase a half interest in the Paso Robles Bottling Company, and in 1898, when the business was closed out by the sheriff, Mr. Brooks became the sole purchaser. Although he did not have the money to pay for the other half interest, his credit was such that a bank in the town advanced the money, and he succeeded in paying up every cent at the end of two years. He has succeeded in building up a fine business, which brings in large yearly returns and shows no diminution. In addition, he handles the only ice business in the city, and is agent for the Union Ice Company of San Francisco. In connection with his other interests he has a winery, and his commodities are known all over this part of the state. He ships a considerable amount of the justly popular mineral water to the surrounding towns, and runs a team with his goods across the mountains to Cambria and San Simeon, Cal. Last year he disposed of seven thousand gallons of the mineral water, and in connection with it manufactures all kinds of soda drinks, the whole plant being valued at \$4,000.

In Fresno, Cal., Mr. Brooks married Phoebe Speegle, a native of Castroville, Cal., and daughter of A. Jackson Speegle, a native of New England. Mr. Speegle came to San Miguel when he was a boy, having crossed the plains with a party from the Missouri river, and since then has cared entirely for himself. In fact, he has looked out for himself since he was fourteen years of age, and deserves a great deal of credit for having so well managed his chances. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brooks, Truman, Jr., and Vivian Loraine, both of whom are living at home. Mr. Brooks is a Democrat in politics, has been city trustee and treasurer for two terms, and is now chairman of the board. He is a member and treasurer of the fire department. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows,



the Rebekahs and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

### M. E. GONZALES, M. D.

A justifiable pride of inheritance is one of the chief characteristics of Dr. Gonzales, of Monterey county. He was born in the city of Monterey, July 26, 1848, and comes of a distinguished Mexican family of Castilian extraction. His parents were Theodore and Guadeloupe V. de Gonzales. The father came to Monterey county when its present prosperity was undreamed of. In the midst of the undeveloped conditions he reared his family and established a reputation for integrity and enterprise. In time his possessions came to be among the largest in the county. His ranch, Rincon de la Punta del Monte, comprised fifteen thousand acres and was known far and wide. Two of his sons, M. E. and Alfred, are large land owners of Gonzales and influential citizens.

As a boy M. E. Gonzales was given the advantages of study in Santa Clara College. In his youth he learned the printer's trade. At the age of seventeen he was given complete charge of his father's ranch. Three years later he acquired his first mercantile knowledge, at which time he bought out the business of Pulasky & Co., and for several years conducted the same, meeting with success. At the age of thirty years he began to study medicine and in 1883 was graduated from the Cooper Medical College of San Francisco. The town of Gonzales was so named by him in 1874 and was laid out by himself and brother after having been surveyed by Charles C. Healey. About the same time he began the development of his fine ranch in the vicinity of the town and containing fifteen thousand three hundred and forty-five acres of land. Originally destitute of any improvements, it is now one of the best properties in the county, with water canals, ditches, fine residence, substantial barns and general buildings. Two thousand and five hundred acres are devoted to dairies, the balance being for grain and beets, which latter are sold to the Spreckels sugar concern. All of the land is rented to tenants, Dr. Gonzales receiving one-fourth of the crops as his rental.

In addition to other enterprises Dr. Gonzales is president of the Bank of Gonzales and treasurer of the Gonzales water works. He was formerly a director of the Race Track Association. The science of medicine appeals to him with particular force and has often been of use to him in caring for some unfortunate whose condition of helplessness appealed to his kindly heart. However, he has not engaged in practice, the management of his estate consuming his time and thought. Fond of travel, he has found pleasure and recreation in frequent trips to Europe and kindred diversions. Although essentially a citizen of San Francisco, where he spends the greater part of his winters, he nevertheless sojourns during part of each summer at his beautiful ranch near Gonzales, in the county to which he owes the allegiance of a native-born son, and the prestige of which he has materially augmented. In San Francisco he married Edia, daughter of Christopher Wesphal, a capitalist of San Francisco. Of this union there is a daughter, at present finishing her education in France.

A stanch Republican in politics, Dr. Gonzales has been a delegate to numerous conventions, notably the national convention held in Cincinnati, July 11, 1876, at which time R. B. Hayes was nominated for the presidency.

Personally, Dr. Gonzales is a man of broad education, an intelligent traveler, familiar with the historical, artistic and general attractions awaiting the keen observer of European customs and peoples.

### MISS BERSABE GONZALES.

The record of the Gonzales family in Santa Cruz is typical of the county's growth and development. Before any attempt had been made to cultivate the land or build up villages, and while the Indians were still the sole inhabitants of the central coast regions, at such an early period as this Francisco Gonzales, a native of Mexico and a descendant of an ancient Castilian family, came to the county of Santa Cruz to act as administrator of the missions. Previous to this no white man had been engaged in that capacity or as a teacher in the institutions. It was then during the early part of the nineteenth



century, and he continued to reside in Santa Cruz until his death, in 1833, at the age of seventy years. While living here he became the owner of the Pascadero ranch, which he stocked with thousands of cattle and horses.

Among the children of Francisco and Gracia (Rodriguez) Gonzales was Filipe Gonzales, who was born in Santa Cruz August 24, 1822. His education was obtained at the old mission of Santa Cruz, and he grew to manhood under the primeval conditions that existed in California during the early half of the nineteenth century. On the death of his father he succeeded to the ownership of large herds of cattle and horses, and for some time continued on the large tract which had been his childhood home. From there he removed to the Pajaro valley in 1852 and afterward engaged in general farming until his death, which occurred August 21, 1892. Among the Castilian residents of the valley he was a leader, and his influence among Americans was equally great, many of them remembering with gratitude his kindness to them when they came to the valley, friendless and without means. Indeed, he proved himself a benefactor to many a poor and struggling young man, ambitious to succeed, but seemingly unable to get a foothold in his new home.

In 1852 Filipe Gonzales married Carmen, daughter of Sebastian Rodriguez, the latter a pioneer of the '30s in Santa Cruz county, where he built an adobe house on the north side of what is now Watsonville, and moved his family to the new home from Monterey county in 1833. The subsequent years of his life were passed in the vicinity of Watsonville, and he acquired the ownership of several leagues of land extending from the bay to the creek, in the Pajaro valley. In religion he was a Roman Catholic. On his death he was succeeded by his son-in-law, Filipe Gonzales, who afterward had charge of the estate and devoted it to grain and general farm products. The wife of Filipe Gonzales was born in 1828, and died in 1877. Two children were born of their union, of whom the sole survivor is Miss Bersabe. She continues to reside at the old homestead, occupying a residence that stands near the old abode which was for so long the home of her ancestors. The homestead is now in her name

and under her direct supervision, although rented to tenants, by whom it is used for general farming purposes. In religious belief she is a devoted member of the Roman Catholic Church.

---

#### G. C. GINGG.

A native son of California who is conducting a profitable and up-to-date retail and wholesale butchering establishment in San Luis Obispo is G. C. Gingg, who in his undertaking is ably assisted by his brother and sister and father. This family live together in a most amicable manner, and constitute a combination of business and social enjoyment rarely witnessed. Born in California June 25, 1873, Mr. Gingg is the representative of a prominent Swiss family first represented in America by Jacob Gingg, the father of G. C., who was a butcher in his native land, and came to this country when quite young, settling in Newark, N. J. About 1868 he sought the larger possibilities of California, and after locating in San Francisco engaged in his former occupation with considerable success, branching out into a retail and wholesale buying and shipping trade. He came to San Luis Obispo in 1892, and has since been an honored resident of this thriving town. He married Johanna Gerken, and of this union there have been born three children, two sons and one daughter.

At a very early age G. C. Gingg became familiar with his father's business, and while attending the public schools assisted as a clerk in the store. Eventually the family combined their energies to make a success of a large wholesale and retail business which has no superior in the town, and is undoubtedly without a peer in the county. The firm have their private slaughtering house, and are at present pushing the wholesale department of their trade. The elder Gingg is a man of enterprise and good business judgment, traits shared and emphasized in his son G. C., who is virtually the head and manager of the concern. The father is fraternally associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Fraternal Brotherhood. He is a Republican in political affiliation. G. C. Gingg has never



married, and lives with the rest of the family. The family was broken into by the death of the mother since coming to San Luis Obispo. Mr. Gingg, whose name heads this sketch, is fraternally associated with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, the Fraternal Brotherhood, and he is identified with the Native Sons of the Golden West. The Gingg market and its attachments command the confidence of the business community of San Luis Obispo, and is regarded as a necessary adjunct to the commercial supremacy.

#### ALEXANDER C. GIBSON.

Through his connection with various important interests, Mr. Gibson is well known to the people of San Luis Obispo county and particularly to the residents of Los Osos valley, where he has made his home since 1871. Of Irish birth and parentage, he was born in the city of Belfast in 1857, and was about eleven years of age when he came to the United States with his father, Robert J. Gibson. The first location of the family was in Marin county, Cal., but after three years there they removed in 1871 to San Luis Obispo county, where the parents remained until their death.

The estate of Robert J. Gibson included one thousand acres of land, of which three hundred and fifty-seven acres became the property of Alexander C. The latter had received a fair education in district schools and from an early age had been an indispensable assistant to the work of the home farm. The first flax raised in San Luis Obispo county came from this ranch. Next an attempt was made to raise wheat, but the crop was destroyed by rust. A subsequent experiment was made with oats and barley, both of which were found to thrive well, and have since been produced in large quantities. The bottom land is used for corn, beans, potatoes and pumpkins, all of which are successfully grown.

A dairy industry was established on the ranch in 1876, and Mr. Gibson has since given close attention to building up a model dairy. He keeps about forty milch cows, mostly Durhams, and all of fine strains. At the head of his stock

he has an imported thoroughbred Durham bull. In the management of the ranch and the dairy Mr. Gibson finds his time fully occupied. It is his aim to be satisfied with nothing but the best, hence he labors constantly to improve his land. The success that has rewarded his efforts proves what can be accomplished by a man of industry in such a climate and such a soil as San Luis Obispo county offers. At one time it was supposed that the soil here was not fertile, and that the land could never be utilized except for stock-raising purposes, but the success of such men as Mr. Gibson in the raising of grain and vegetables proves that the opinion formerly held was erroneous.

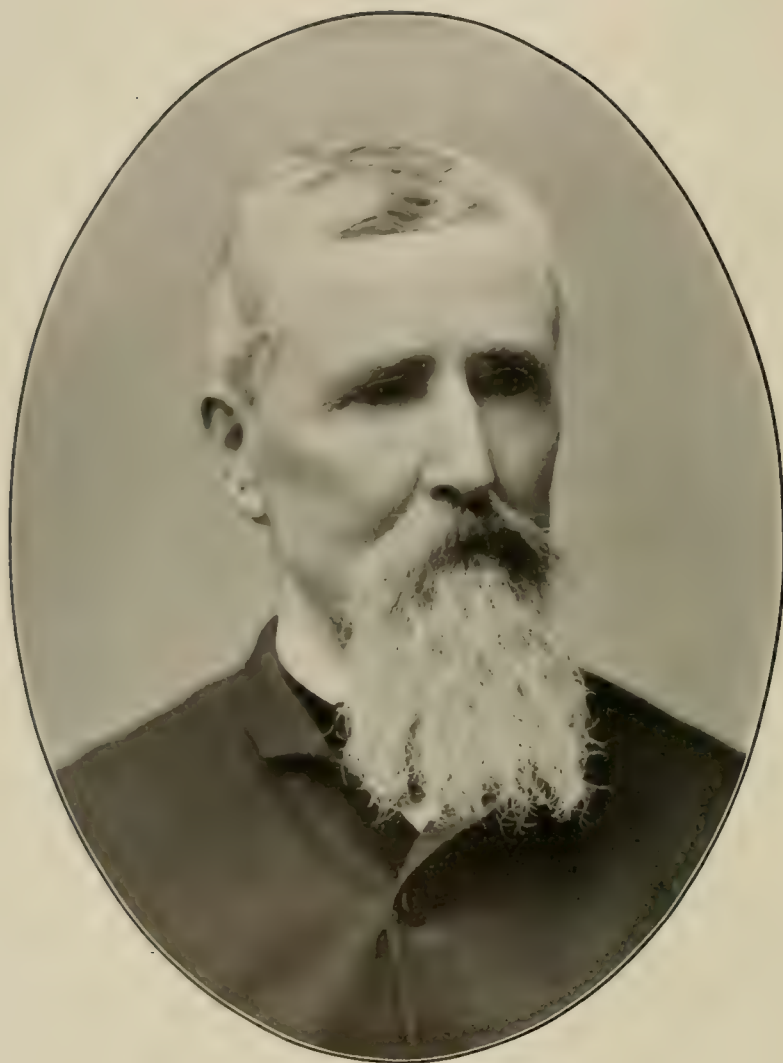
In intervals, when the work of the farm permits, Mr. Gibson writes articles for the county newspapers. These are upon various subjects, but mostly humorous, and the nom de plume of Will Lye under which he writes is well known in all this section of the country. He is a director of the San Luis Obispo Agricultural Association, under whose auspices a county fair is held each fall. Another matter of importance in which he was interested and which he took an active part in securing was the extension of the coast line for the valley. At this writing he is advocating a road to start from San Luis Obispo and connect with the McKittrick oil district and Bakersfield, which will furnish a means of transportation between localities now scarcely accessible to one another. Politically he is a Republican and has rendered his party valuable service as a member of the county central committee and a delegate to county conventions. February 4, 1902, he married Miss Flora Brophy of Templeton, daughter of John and Clara (Ritchie) Brophy, residents of Templeton.

Like the majority of men now living in San Luis Obispo county, Mr. Gibson has had stock interests. For seven years he was engaged in raising sheep, and had a flock of several thousand head on the Camatti and Huer-Huero ranchos. All of the sheep were merinos and were raised both for the wool and the mutton. The Huer-Huero was in years past one of the large ranchos of California, embracing forty-eight thousand acres and adjoining the Santa Ysabel









*Wilton*



rancho. It was particularly adapted for the pasturage of sheep and was used exclusively for that purpose. Finally the land was divided into farms and within two years thirty-four thousand acres were sold to a desirable class of settlers.

On the ranch owned by Mr. Gibson there is a copper mine, owned by the Los Osos Copper Company, in which he is a stockholder and director. During the past few years \$3,000 has been spent in placing this mine upon a paying basis, and good ore has been secured. Plans are now being made for the future development of the mine, which is now bonded by the United States surveyor-general. In common with most prospectors, the owners of this mine have not found the road to fortune an easy one. One of their most serious setbacks was the caving in of the mine during a season of protracted rains that caused the timber to give way. However, everything looks hopeful at this writing and work will soon resume.

---

#### CAPT. THOMAS T. TIDBALL.

Patriotism is a prominent characteristic of the Tidball family. Not only has Captain Tidball himself rendered valued service to the country, but other members of the family have been equally loyal and valorous. His maternal grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and the spirit that led him forth to do battle for the colonies caused his four grandsons to enlist in the Union army during the Civil war. One of these commanded the Fifty-ninth New York Infantry at numerous engagements; another, Joseph L., was a captain in the regular army and at the outbreak of the Civil war became a recruiting officer; another brother held rank as first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster in the Fifty-ninth New York Infantry.

Near Allegheny City, Pa., Captain Tidball was born October 2, 1826, being a son of Joseph and Eliza K. (Lynn) Tidball. When he was a year old his parents settled in Holmes county, Ohio, where they remained until 1838, and then settled in Mansfield, same state. There the son learned the hatter's trade under his father's instruction, and later he also acquired a knowledge of the printing business. In 1846 he en-

listed in Company A, Third Ohio Infantry, for service in the Mexican war. With his regiment he proceeded to Mexico and thence still further southwest. After fourteen months as a private he was honorably discharged and returned to Mansfield, where he secured work as a clerk in a warehouse. In 1849, in company with a friend, he started for California. At Independence, Mo., they joined a party westward bound, it being the agreement that they were to pay \$75 for their passage to California. However, when they reached the Platte river he and his partner bought a ferry for \$50 and remained behind after their companions had proceeded on the way. In a little more than a week they had cleared \$150. With this welcome addition to their funds they again started westward, overtaking their former companions and proceeding via Salt Lake, where they saw Brigham Young. Thence they walked to the present site of San Bernardino, where they arrived weary and hungry. Going on to Los Angeles, they took a boat to San Francisco, where they arrived with \$10 in their combined possessions.

A few days later Mr. Tidball secured work as a wood chopper at \$5 per cord. He then bought an axe and some provisions on credit from a man he had never seen before, and for six weeks engaged in cutting wood, soon making enough to repay his accommodating creditor. His next venture was at Placerville, where he tried his luck at mining. From there he went further up the Feather river, where he remained for six months. For two years he engaged in ranching near Sacramento, and then for six months he was interested in a store at Jackson, Cal. At the expiration of that time he returned to Indiana with a partner, expecting to buy cattle and drive them across the plains. However, on account of sickness, the project was abandoned. For two years he edited a paper at Albion, Ind., and while there married Helen M. Hill. Three children were born of their union, but May and Minnie died in girlhood. The only one now living is Nellie H., wife of John D. Hall, and mother of four children, John J., Helen H., Stella and Charles S.

During 1857 Captain Tidball came to California via the water route and settled in Santa



Cruz, where he was employed on a paper when the Civil war broke out. Inspired with the patriotic spirit of his ancestors, he at once raised a company of eighty men, which was mustered into the United States service at Sacramento, with himself as captain. Ordered to Southern California, they remained several weeks near the coast, and then marched to Fort Yuma to suppress the Apaches, who were on one of their customary fierce outbreaks. About the 1st of October they were sent to San Pedro, and on the 1st of February were ordered to Tucson, Ariz., from which point they proceeded after the Apaches. They were obliged to be cautious in their pursuits, as they had a cunning foe to deal with. For five nights they traveled on foot, sleeping in the daytime. No camp fires were built, lest the Indians might see the smoke. There were only twenty-five white men in Company K, the balance of the one hundred and four men being Indians or Mexicans. On the morning of the fifth day they surprised the Indians, killing eighty of the braves, and capturing eighteen women and children, also sixty-six horses and some government property. The expedition had been one of great hardship, but the successful termination caused the soldiers to forget their annoyances, and all rejoiced at the fortunate outcome. They had traveled about one hundred and eighty miles, with pack-trains to carry supplies, and had crossed one stream thirty-six times. It was just at break of day when they surprised the Indians, who were in the act of building a camp fire. With the loss of only one man, the expedition returned to Tucson, bringing with them their prisoners of war and the booty taken in the battle.

From Tucson Captain Tidball was ordered to the Rocky mountains, where he had command of a post at Bowie, Ariz., for sixteen months. During that time he commanded an expedition to the San Carlos reservation, and meanwhile killed thirty or more hostile savages, including the chief of the tribe. Frequently he went on scouting expeditions, and more than once crossed the desert on foot. Mustered out of the service November 30, 1864, he then returned to Santa Cruz, and in the fall of 1865 was elected county clerk. At the expiration of his

term of two years he was appointed internal revenue collector of the second district. Resigning two years later, he moved to Tulare county and ranched there for a year. His next location was on the Cooper ranch in Salinas valley, where he spent three years. In 1876 he came to Jolon and opened a store in partnership with Mr. Dutton. Two years later he erected a building, which he utilized as a hotel and store. He also conducted feed yards, and has served as postmaster, while at this writing the postoffice is in charge of his wife. For sixteen years he has been a notary public. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, among whose members in Monterey county he occupies a leading position. In 1853 he was made a Mason and has since been identified with the fraternity, being now past master of the lodges at Santa Cruz and Castroville.

At the first meeting of the legislative body of Arizona, its members adopted a resolution commending Captain Tidball for his services in the Apache outbreaks, and the letter forwarded to him from the legislature was cherished by him as indicative of the appreciation in which his labors were held. He also received recognition in another manner no less acceptable than the former, this being in his promotion to major and brevet-major in the army, which honor his faithful and intelligent services amply merited.

---

#### WILLIAM T. GILKEY.

The name of William T. Gilkey is worthy of enrollment among the very early settlers of Monterey county who foresaw its great possibilities, and put their shoulder to the wheel to develop the chances by which they were surrounded. He was born in Wayne county, N. Y., April 8, 1821, and when only six years of age was taken by his parents to Wayne county, Mich., where he was reared on a farm until his seventeenth year. His first business experience was gained as a clerk in a store in Illinois, said store being located in a tiny hamlet rejoicing in the name of Joliet, now known as one of the largest and most prosperous towns in the state. From Joliet he returned to Michigan, and in Detroit engaged in the mercantile business for a



couple of years, afterward working in an hotel for about four years. From 1847 to 1850 he lived in Lansing, Mich., and during that time had a hand in the initial undertakings of that embryo town. He built the first house on the section of school land upon which Lansing eventually arose, and when the capitol of the state was removed there he was employed by the government to clear the ground and set out trees. At the expiration of his government service he came to California in 1850, starting from Lansing April 18th and arriving in San Francisco August 18th.

In Tuolumne county, Cal., Mr. Gilkey engaged in mining for a time, and from September, 1850, to April, 1851, lived at Fine Gold Gulch, Madera county, where he experienced little success. With three partners he engaged in the mercantile business at Savage Hill for a short time, and then returned overland for his wife and son, in Michigan, the trip consuming six months. Upon again locating in California he engaged in ranching and the hotel business in Jamestown, or Mountain Pass, and at the end of a year began to team at Skulls Flats, and also engaged in building and mining. This venture proved unsuccessful, and in the fall of 1859 he settled on his present ranch of one hundred acres, which was pre-empted from the government for \$1.25 an acre, and is mostly hill land. In politics Mr. Gilkey was a Democrat until the organization of the Republican party in 1855, since which time he has been a staunch upholder of the latter's principles and issues. He has served as horticultural commissioner for the district for eight years. For eighteen years he has been principal correspondent for the department of agriculture, and he is a correspondent for the *Orange Judd Farmer*. For twenty years he was a member of the Grange.

November 2, 1844, Mr. Gilkey married Mary Dayton, and the same day cast his presidential vote for James K. Polk. Mrs. Gilkey is a native of New York state, and was born July 21, 1826. When eleven years of age she removed with the rest of her family to Detroit, Mich., and afterward to Birmingham, same state. She is the mother of nine children, four of whom died young. Jerome B. lives in San José, Cal.; Rosie

D. is the wife of T. J. Clapp; Caleb B. is a carpenter and rancher of Parkfield; William J. is a farmer and teamster of Watsonville; and Mary R. died at the age of twenty-three years. Although one of the oldest residents of his locality, Mr. Gilkey is a remarkably well preserved man, and the only real grievance that reminds him of the passing of years is rheumatism in one of his legs. He is the living representative of seven generations, that he himself has seen. He and his wife are full of life and spirits, and of them it may be said that they have grown old gracefully, and have seen the happy as well as dark side of life.

---

#### FRANK E. GAUSE.

Various industries engage the attention of the residents of Monterey county, but there are comparatively few who follow the occupation of bee-raising, which is being successfully pursued by Mr. Gause on his ranch, three and one-half miles northeast of Jolon. Through a long experience in the bee business he has gained an accurate knowledge of all its details and is considered one of the authorities of Monterey county in everything bearing upon the subject of apiaries.

In Richmond, Ind., Mr. Gause was born September 1, 1862. At nine years of age he accompanied his parents to Iowa and settled on a farm near West Liberty. For several subsequent years he attended the public schools of West Liberty, after which he carried on his studies in the college at Iowa City. On leaving school he traveled through the south and west, with a view to settling in some favorable location. In 1888 he came to Monterey county and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres as a homestead claim. To this tract he has since added and now owns two hundred acres. In 1896 he entered the bee industry, with which his name is now closely associated. Since then he has had his share of reverses, but he has not allowed these to discourage him. During the dry year, 1898, he lost ninety-three out of one hundred colonies, which was certainly a discouraging experience. However, in spite of these and other drawbacks, he has persistently pushed forward



in the work, and now has one hundred and fifty colonies, these resulting from seven swarms of wild bees secured in the mountains. Besides his bee industry, he is the owner of ten acres in a fine orchard of peaches, apples, prunes and almonds, the care of which requires considerable time on his part.

The marriage of Mr. Gause occurred February 5, 1902, and united him with Mattie B. Starr, of Salinas, a successful schoolteacher and popular young lady. In fraternal relations Mr. Gause is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in politics is a supporter of Republican principles.

---

#### WILBER M. GARDNER.

The junior member of the law firm of Martin & Gardner, of Santa Cruz, was born near Elgin, Ill., March 22, 1861, and is a son of Alexander and Eliza (Bacon) Gardner. The advantages offered by public schools were supplemented by a course of study in Elgin Academy. When a young man he secured a clerkship in Hampshire, Ill., and remained in that town until forced to resign his position on account of constant trouble with rheumatism. Acting upon the advice of his physician, he determined to seek relief in the genial climate of California. During 1882 he came to San Francisco and later spent a short time in Stockton, where within three weeks his weight had increased from one hundred and twenty-seven to one hundred and forty-two pounds.

Employment in the harvest fields of Butte county was followed by work as a sewing machine agent, but while thus engaged Mr. Gardner suffered a relapse and in the spring of 1883 came to Santa Cruz. For two years he was in a serious condition and practically an invalid. Had the climate been less healthful he would have succumbed to the disease, but it supplemented medical assistance and eventually he regained his health. He then took up the study of shorthand and became principal in the shorthand department of Chestnutwoods Business College. Going to Los Angeles in 1887, he found employment as stenographer, and for two years was with the San Pedro Lumber Com-

pany in that capacity. On his return to Santa Cruz in 1889 he opened a school of shorthand and at the same time took up the study of law. In 1891 the Republicans elected him justice of the peace, which position he filled for eight years. Meantime, in 1898, he was admitted to the bar and the following year embarked in the practice of law, which he has since conducted at Santa Cruz. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and Rathbone Sisters, and in religious views he is liberal. September 8, 1890, he married Miss Mamie E. Norriss, daughter of James A. Norriss, formerly of London, England, later of Monterey county, Cal. They have two daughters, Cymbeline and Cleonice.

---

#### NOAH HILDEBRANT.

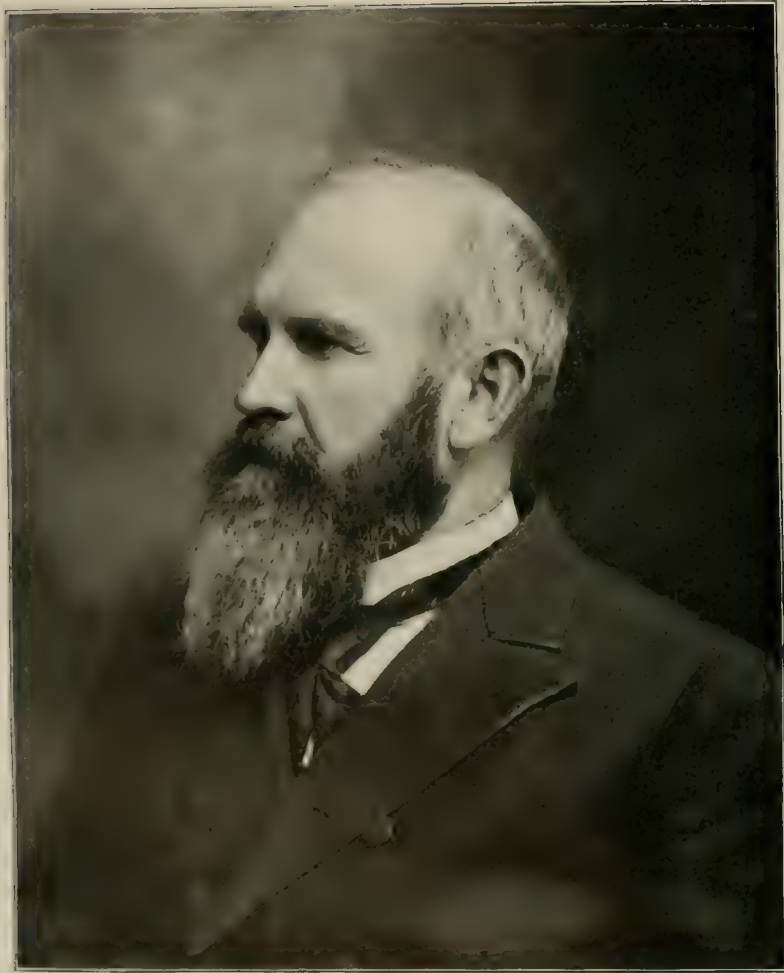
A transplanted southerner who has successfully manipulated his chances in San Miguel is N. Hildebrant, owner and proprietor of a large soda water manufactory and agent for the Union Ice Company. He was born in Carroll county, Md., December 29, 1839, and is a son of Jacob and Nancy (Vance) Hildebrant, natives also of Maryland. When a young man Jacob Hildebrant removed from Maryland to Virginia, and at different times owned land in Illinois, Missouri and other middle western states, eventually settling in Cass county, Mo., where he died at the advanced age of ninety-two years. Of the three sons and five daughters born to his marriage all are living, of whom N. Hildebrant is the third.

Owing to his father's migratory disposition, the early life of Mr. Hildebrant was somewhat unsettled, but he nevertheless managed to acquire a practical education in the public schools of the states in which the family lived. Up to 1859 he assisted his father with the care and management of the farms, and during that year branched out into an independent farming experience with more or less satisfactory results. In 1862 he engaged in the soda manufacturing business in Boonville, Mo., and in 1883 located at Gilroy, Cal., where he continued his former occupation until transferring his business interests to San Miguel in 1883. Since then he has









John V. Alexander



been an interested and active participator in the events of his adopted town, and has acquired a reputation for business judgment and unquestioned integrity. He is the owner of a residence as well as his business plant, the latter of which is valued at \$10,000, and brings in a yearly profit of about \$5,000. Mr. Hildebrant is also agent for the John Wieland firm of brewers, as well as the California Bottling Company of San Francisco. He ships large quantities of goods all over this part of the state, and is one of the most active in the line in California. As a Republican of the true blue order he has promoted the interests of his friends, but has himself never desired or worked for public office.

In Missouri Mr. Hildebrant married Martha Story, a native of St. Louis, and daughter of Joseph Story, a native of Indiana. An adopted daughter, Nadine, claims the attention of Mrs. Hildebrant, who has no children of her own.

---

#### HON. JOHN K. ALEXANDER, LL. D.

The bench and bar of Central California have many able representatives, men who stand high in their profession because of deep study of the best authorities on law, and men who stand high on the bench by reason of their impartial judgment and their freedom from personal prejudice. Of these various attorneys and jurists none has a higher rank than Judge Alexander, of Monterey county. His record is that of a skilled lawyer and learned judge, and during his long service on the bench he gained the confidence of the people to an extent not often surpassed. While filling the office of judge of the superior court, he devoted his entire attention to a faithful and wise discharge of his duties, and so successful was he in this respect that the highest praise was bestowed upon him by men whose experience and knowledge qualified them to rightly estimate his services.

The early years of Judge Alexander were passed in Brandon, Rankin county, Miss., where he was born in 1839. At the age of fifteen he accompanied his mother, brother and sister to California and joined his father, who had preceded them five years. The latter attained the age of eighty-six years and died on Laurel ranch

near Menlo Park, Cal.; the mother is still living. After coming to this state he became a pupil in the Sacramento grammar school, but in 1857 left school and began to work in a gold mine in Calaveras county. The money thus earned represented his first efforts toward an independent livelihood. After a year he returned to Sacramento and entered the high school, from which he was graduated two years later. For one term he acted as vice-principal of the school, and at the same time gained his primary knowledge of the law by studying in the office of George R. Moore, later being with the firm of Harrison & Estee. From boyhood the law had been his ambition, and its successful practice was the object of his early childish aspirations. However, he was not blind to the demands it made upon a man, but he realized seriously that he who would succeed in the profession must bring to it a clear mind, indomitable determination and a good education. October 7, 1862, he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the state upon motion of Morris M. Estee, after an examination in open court. The following year he formed a partnership with his former preceptor, Mr. Moore, which continued until the latter's death. In alluding to this partnership, a gentleman acquainted with both has written: "Mr. Moore, who had watched with interest his partner's studious and painstaking qualities, had perfect confidence in his competence and threw the burden of business upon him. This was of immense service to him. He came to owe much to Mr. Moore, whose advice and prompting greatly aided and stimulated his labors while he studied and was also of great advantage to him at the bar."

A partnership of two years with Hon. John W. Armstrong, which had been formed soon after Mr. Moore's death, was terminated in 1870 by the election of Judge Alexander to the office of district attorney. On the expiration of his term, he allowed himself the first vacation of his active life, and returned to the home of his childhood, where he renewed the associations of the past. On his return he entered into partnership with Hon. A. C. Freeman, the eminent lawyer, writer and compiler, and this continued until, by reason of ill health, Judge Alexander



was obliged to seek a more genial climate. This inspired his removal to Salinas in 1874, and here he has since made his home, engaging in the practice of law, except during the period of his judicial service. In 1879 he was induced to become a candidate for the office of superior judge, having been nominated by the Democratic county convention, and in addition thereto he was urged to accept the nomination by one hundred of the best citizens of the county, irrespective of political ties. His ideal of a judge was the highest. In his reply to the request of the one hundred citizens he said: "To assume the judicial ermine and wear it worthily requires the abandonment of all party bias and personal prejudice, a possession of educational qualifications, clean hands and a pure heart." In this concise summary he gave the attributes of the ideal jurist, and when he was elected it was his highest ambition to reach this ideal. That he met the approbation of the people was proved by his re-election in 1884, on the Democratic ticket, although the county and state both were Republican.

Although quiet and modest, with unassuming manner, Judge Alexander possesses a depth of knowledge and a clearness of judgment that has always made him recognized as a power by his associates. As a judge he was careful and methodical, yet a man of dispatch. Few of his decisions were reversed, although many appeals were taken to higher courts. His charge to the jury in the murder trial of the People vs. Iams, which is given in full in the California reports, is considered a very able legal paper and was highly complimented by the supreme court, in affirming his decision. His charge to the jury in the case of E. T. Simmons vs. Pacific Improvement Company, for \$100,000 damages, is considered one of the ablest statements of law on the subject of Probable Cause that ever emanated from an American jurist, and is a masterpiece of logic and clear, concise English. After the separation of San Benito from Monterey county, he was appointed a member of the committee to adjudicate the indebtedness of the counties, a position requiring the wisest judgment and greatest tact. In July, 1888, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the Los An-

geles University. He is a member of the San Francisco Bar Association. Fraternally he is past master of Salinas Lodge No. 204, F. & A. M., and past high priest of Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M. August 2, 1865, he married Miss Sallie B. Carothers, of Petaluma, and they have two sons and one daughter. Personally he is dignified and somewhat reserved, yet those who know him best find him a genial comrade and entertaining companion, with a fund of quiet humor as well as a store of diversified knowledge accumulated during his active and eventful life.

---

#### DR. S. HELGESEN.

While ranking among the foremost of the women who are devoted to the amelioration of human suffering on the coast, Dr. Helgesen represents also the cultured and resourceful of the daughters of Norway, in which country she was born June 20, 1865. The best blood handed down from the maritime Norsemen flows through the veins of those who bear the name of Helgesen, and their representatives have been invariably people of intellectual attainments and more than ordinary talent. Helga Helgesen, the father of the doctor, was a general merchant in Norway, and he also owned several farms, which he improved with profit to himself and credit to the community in which he lived. He was a great temperance worker, and spent a great deal of time and money in promoting the cause he deemed just. He was a member of the Lutheran Church, and lived to be eighty years of age. The paternal grandfather, Hlawer Kackver, was born in Norway, and like his son was a farmer and public spirited man. Phernella (Johnson) Helgesen, the mother of Dr. Helgesen, was the daughter of Berrier Johnson, who was known as a prominent Norwegian politician, and who lived to be nearly eighty years old. She was the mother of two daughters and two sons, of whom the doctor is second youngest.

When two years of age Dr. Helgesen was deprived of the care of her mother by death, and her early training fell into other hands. As a child she was studious and industrious, as best



illustrated by the fact that at the age of fourteen she had graduated from the public schools, her education having been aided by the instruction of a private tutor. Nevertheless she continued to study after her school days were ended, and it has been her habit to add to her general information whenever opportunity offered. In her native country she graduated as a nurse and dentist, after which she studied for a couple of years in Germany, before engaging in practice. Equipped with diplomas and various marks of appreciation from her fatherland she came to America in 1887, and after studying for a time in New York City settled in Minneapolis, Minn., where she studied and practiced for five years, graduating from the Hamlin University of Minneapolis, April 4, 1892. For the following two years she practiced as a medical missionary in Hong Kong, and the interior of China, having journeyed to the Orient via Norway, and stopped at various representative European cities en route.

Owing to the injurious effects of the Chinese climate on her health, Dr. Helgesen came to California in 1896, settling in Templeton, as a possibly desirable field for professional practice. The wisdom of her choice has been repeatedly demonstrated, and while it is true that she has no competition, it is evident that in any city or any clime this gifted and large hearted disciple of Æsculapius would make herself a necessary adjunct to the community. As evidence of her success she is the possessor of considerable city property besides her own residence. As an advocate of the rights of women and of temperance, she wields an influence for all-around development, and she is associated with the Fraternal Brotherhood as member and examiner, as well as with the Humane Society. Dr. Helgesen has a large place in her heart for the dumb members of creation, and hundreds of interesting wild birds come to her home for the food and drink that she thoughtfully provides. Among her most constant and valued companions are a dog of unusual intelligence and devotion, and a feathered songster of the canary species with a wonderful gift for song. The doctor has many friends and appreciators in her adopted town, and she has won a position com-

mensurate with her fine and womanly traits, her erudite command of her profession, and that breadth of mind which dictates an interest in all that is worthy and developing.

---

#### JOHN A. HERSOM.

The present home of Mr. Hersom, in the Jolon valley, Monterey county, is far removed from the place of his birth and the scene of his boyhood experiences. He was born in Maine, near the city of Waterville, January 7, 1837, and grew to manhood on a farm. As a youth he often heard stories of the mining discoveries in California, and the rumors that came to him from the distant west were enticing to his ambitious hopes. His first trip to California was made in 1861, when he came via steamer and the isthmus. Like the majority of newcomers of those days, he turned his attention to mining. A number of claims were discovered and developed by him, and in general he met with fair success. Much of the time he worked near Columbia, Tuolumne county, but he was also for a time at Aurora, Nev., being there when that camp was first settled.

On his return to the east in 1865 Mr. Hersom took up agricultural pursuits. In 1868 he married Ellen Moore, by whom he has three children, John R., Lottie H. and Charles C. Though fairly prosperous in Maine, he was not satisfied. The charm of California clung to him and impelled him, finally, to dispose of his eastern property and bring his family to the Pacific coast. In 1877 he brought them to Salinas and purchased a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, whereon he lived for three years. From there he removed to the Jolon valley and settled on a tract of unimproved property, but shortly afterward moved to the place near Jolon where he now lives. With his sons, he now owns about one thousand acres, of which three hundred acres have been cleared. General farming pursuits are conducted by the father and sons, who also successfully engage in raising cattle and hogs. In politics all are supporters of the Democratic party, and give their ballot to the men and measures for which the party stands. As energetic, progressive and pushing



agriculturists, they occupy a high position among the people of the valley, and are esteemed wherever known.

### ANGUS M. HARDIE.

Born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1839, Mr. Hardie was ten years of age when he came to America with his parents, Thomas and Ellen (McPherson) Hardie. Until 1856 he remained near Galena, Ill., but at that time he came to California via the Panama route and proceeded from San Francisco to Grizzly Flats, Eldorado county, where he engaged in mining. At the time of the Frazer river excitement, he joined miners in that locality, but soon returned to California. Again in 1859 he went to the Frazer river region, and not only carried on mining, but also had a mercantile store there. During the winter of 1860-61 he went with a party into British Columbia, and was one of the discoverers of the Caribou mines, where he remained until 1866, meantime making a trip to Central America and back to his native land. In the fall of 1866 he went back to Eldorado county, Cal., and resumed work in the mines.

The residence of Mr. Hardie in San Luis Obispo county dates from September, 1867, when he came to Cayucos and purchased a squatter's claim on Cayucos creek. On that tract he began the life of a farmer and stock-raiser and later acquired dairy interests, which became extensive and important. He made his home on that ranch until 1887, when he bought the property in Cayucos where he now resides. At one time he was superintendent of the Lockhart quicksilver mine, also the Libertal and the Oceanview on Pine mountain. In the midst of all his other work he has continued his interest in politics and has been active in the Republican party. Several times he has served as a member of the county central committee, and he has frequently been a delegate to state and county conventions. From 1869 to 1871 he served as a county supervisor. In 1874 he was his party's candidate for county treasurer. In 1879 he was elected county assessor, and filled that position for two terms, or seven years. After his appointment as road master at Cayucos,

in August, 1872, he was instrumental in securing better roads for the locality, and thereby proved of great benefit to his town. For sixteen years he served as a trustee of the Cayucos school district. For the past five years he has been postmaster at Cayucos, being the present incumbent of the office.

The marriage of Mr. Hardie, in 1866, united him with Agnes Innis, who was born near his native locality in Scotland. They became the parents of seven children, namely: Frank W.; Maggie, wife of W. S. Lewis, of Paso Robles; Angus K.; Bruce, deceased; John L.; DeRoy, and Nellie R. In the establishing of the oldest Masonic lodge in San Luis Obispo county, which is San Simeon Lodge No. 176, Mr. Hardie bore an active part, and he has since been connected with the same, besides holding membership in San Luis Chapter No. 52, R. A. M., and San Luis Commandery No. 27, K. T. He is past master of the blue lodge. Both churches and schools have received the benefit of his sympathy and influence. He was one of the original promoters of the San Luis Obispo County Fair Association and did much to advance the welfare of the same. The credit of having exhibited the first collection of products from this county in San Diego belongs to him and J. F. Beckett, who took a fine exhibit there in 1885 and for two weeks showed visitors and the residents of the city the high quality of the products of San Luis Obispo county. During the mid-winter fair in San Francisco, he had charge of the exhibit from this county and served as county commissioner. He is known as one of the prominent pioneers of his county, and, while he has never gained wealth for himself, he has accumulated a competency and has gained that which is better, a high place in the regard of his fellowmen.

### RICHARD HOLOHAN.

Besides an honored name and the example of an upright, well directed life, Richard Holohan left a legacy to those nearest him of a farm of one hundred and twelve acres in the Pajaro valley, one of the garden spots of California. This well known early settler was born and



reared in Ireland, and immigrated to the United States in 1869, locating in Watsonville. Shortly after he purchased the farm bearing his name two and a half miles from Watsonville, upon which he lived and prospered until the time of his death in 1884. He married Catherine Lynch, also a native of Ireland, and who died in California in 1884, leaving five children: James B., Alice C., George W., Oscar J., and Stewart P.

The farm upon which Mr. Holohan lived for so many years is now owned by his sons, all of whom are capable managers, and maintain and even elevate the standard established by their father. They are engaged in general farming, and are obliged to employ a number of men to aid in the work around the ranch. About one hundred acres are set out in orchard, principally apple trees, and twenty acres are devoted to the cultivation of strawberries. The brothers Holohan produce about the finest fruit to be found in the valley, and as practical horticulturists they have no superiors in this part of the state.

---

#### JOHN HUNTER.

As the owner and occupant of a ranch two miles southeast of Salinas, Monterey county, Mr. Hunter is a prominent figure in the locality known as Confederate Corners, and is here engaged in general ranching pursuits and in the raising of poultry. Much of his life has been passed in California, as he was only ten years of age when his father brought the family across the plains to seek a new home amid the then crude and unpromising conditions of the far west. He was born in Linn county, Iowa, December 1, 1848, and was one of six children, three of whom, Mary, Libbie and Joseph, remain on the old family homestead, while William occupies a ranch adjoining the home property. Another son, George, died at the age of twenty-seven years.

The father of John Hunter was George Hunter, a native of Scotland, who crossed the ocean to America at sixteen years of age, and for some years made his home in Iowa. When gold was discovered in California he was one of the thousands who sought this Eldorado in search of

gold. During 1850 he came for the first time to the west, but made only a short stay at the time. Returning to Iowa, he resumed the ordinary pursuits of life, and nothing occurred for a few years to break the even tenor of his life. However, his mind dwelt often on the west, and in 1858, having disposed of his property in Iowa, he started with his family across the plains. On arriving in California he settled in Vallejo, where he spent the ten ensuing years. The year 1868 found him in Monterey county, where he settled on a ranch near the then mere hamlet of Salinas. The balance of his life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and through his industry he accumulated a comfortable competence. At the time of his death in 1898 he was seventy-three years of age. During the early period of his life he was an active worker in the Presbyterian Church, in which faith he was reared in his Scotch home. He did not take any part in politics and never desired office for himself, but was always willing to aid any of his friends seeking official positions. While living in Iowa he married Rachel A. Scott, who was born in Kentucky and was a lady of excellent family and fine education, in whose companionship and co-operation his life was singularly blessed. Her death occurred when she was seventy-four years of age.

One of the most vivid recollections of John Hunter's childhood is that of the long trip to California and the settlement on the lonely ranch, far removed from congenial associates. His boyhood was one of constant work. His advantages in an educational way were meager, but being a man of observation and partiality for reading he has overcome the lack of thorough schooling. As a boy he toiled early and late, assisting his father in the development of the farm and in the converting of the raw land into a desirable homestead; and his present home is only a short distance from the place where the years of his youth were passed. By his marriage to Mary Odell of Cedar county, Iowa, he has two daughters, Edna and Beulah. Like his father, he has never cared for positions of local prominence, his tastes being domestic and retiring, but he has consented several times to represent the Democratic party as a delegate



to various local conventions and has always been interested in the workings of his party. Fraternally he is associated with the local lodge of Odd Fellows. In addition to general ranching he has made a specialty of poultry raising, which branch of farming he finds profitable and pleasant, gaining from it a desirable addition to his annual income. As a farmer he is energetic, capable and progressive, and is therefore deserving of the gratifying degree of success which has rewarded his efforts.

---

#### M. HUGHES.

The title of pioneer is justly merited by Mr. Hughes, for he came to Salinas when the town was but a few months old and has ever since been identified with its business interests. The lives of the early settlers of Monterey county were one unbroken record of hardships and privations, but those who have survived to the present day, find in the comforts of the present, ample compensation for the deprivations of the past. Among them none has taken a deeper interest than Mr. Hughes in the development of local resources and the promotion of individual prosperity. While working to secure a competence for himself, he has at the same time endeavored to advance the general well-being, and his interest is that of a public-spirited and loyal citizen.

From Ireland, where he was born in 1836, Mr. Hughes accompanied his parents to Pennsylvania when he was nine years of age, and later he removed with them to Beloit, Wis. In the latter city his education was completed in the common schools and his apprenticeship to the trade of harness-maker and saddler was served. When ready to start out in the world for himself, his aspirations turned westward, where he believed opportunities were greater than in his home neighborhood. In 1862 he journeyed by team over the plains to California, taking six months for the trip. Arriving in Placerville, he remained there a short time, but in 1863 moved to Monterey, which at that time was the county seat of Monterey county. Opening a shop, he began work at his trade. However, when Salinas was started he decided it

might prove a better location for business purposes, and in 1868 he came to the new town. His harness shop was the second business house built in Salinas and occupied the present site of the store of Ford & Sanborn. Of the development of Salinas from its earliest stages he has been an interested witness, and no one takes greater pride than does he in its excellent public schools, its substantial business houses, its efficient newspapers, its modern improvements, including water-works, gas and electric light plants, and its comfortable homes.

The marriage of Mr. Hughes took place in Monterey in 1864 and united him with Margaret McDougall, sister of J. H. McDougall, who is president of the Salinas Bank. They are the parents of ten children living, namely: Thomas D., Annie, James M., Maggie, Mary, John A., Ellen, William, Andrew and Ralph. For the past thirty-three years Mr. Hughes has been associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but has no other fraternal connections. Ever since becoming a voter he has championed the principles of the Republican party, and given his allegiance to its measures and men. As a member of the city council, he favored plans for the building up of his home city and proved himself a progressive citizen; while his service on the school board was characterized by a desire to advance the standard of education and increase the advantages which are offered to the boys and girls of Salinas. In 1902 he was elected supervisor of district No. 2 for a term of four years.

---

#### MARK A. HUDSON.

There are few men in Monterey or the surrounding counties who have a more extensive acquaintance than has Mark A. Hudson, one of the very large land owners and employers of labor in the Pajaro valley, and agent for the Pacific Steamship Company at Watsonville. A native of Jefferson county, Iowa, Mr. Hudson was born April 30, 1845, and is of English descent and parentage. His father, Mark, and his grandparents, John and Emma Hudson, were born in England, and came to the United States in 1816. They settled in Utica, N. Y., and in



1822 removed to Detroit, Mich., where the grandfather applied his trade of blacksmith, and where the grandparents died at the ages respectively of eighty-one and eighty-four years. Mark Hudson, the father of Mark A., also learned the trade of blacksmith in his youth, and followed the same before removing to Iowa. In the town of Libertyville, in the latter state, he established a little shop, and had every prospect of a promising and successful career. While on a trip to New Orleans he died by drowning at Vicksburg, in December, 1844, at the untimely age of thirty years. After his death his widow returned to Iowa, where Mark A. and his twin sister were born the following April. The mother was formerly Anna E. Baldwin, a native of England, and who came to the United States when nine years of age. Mrs. Hudson remained in Iowa until 1849, and came to California in 1852 with her second husband, Nehemiah Davis, and five children. They settled at Biddle's Bar, Butte county, Cal., and removed to Michigan Bluffs in the spring of 1853. About 1858 they came to Monterey county, where Mrs. Hudson bought a tract of land comprising four hundred acres, upon which she lived until her death in Watsonville at the age of seventy-one years. She was a good business woman, and managed to invest the large estate left by her husband to good advantage. She bought her land in this county for \$10 an acre, and it increased enormously in value under improvement. Of the children born to Mark Hudson and his wife, Hon. William George is represented in the following biography; Victoria is the widow of John Burland of Watsonville; Jemima is the wife of Robert Burland of this county; the twin of Mark A. Hudson is Ann, the wife of Al White, superintendent of the water-works at Watsonville.

When seven years of age Mark A. Hudson came to California with his mother, and he remained at home and attended the public schools until 1865. That year he returned to the east and entered Bryant & Stratton Business College in Detroit, Mich., and upon graduating at the end of three years received a life scholarship. While in Detroit he bought soldiers' land warrants in 1872, the land being located in Iowa

and Nebraska, which, had Mr. Hudson retained it, would have made him a millionaire. The climate was too cold for his residence in these states, so he sold his land cheap, and the day of his marriage in Windsor, Canada, July 17, 1867, took the train for California, where he became agent for the Pacific Steamship Company at Watsonville, his term of service commencing in June, 1868, and continuing up to the present time. Mr. Hudson is the oldest man in the employ of the Steamship Company, and his lengthy service is the best indication of his faithfulness and many-sided ability. With his family he lives on the ten acres owned by the Steamship Company, and which contains the landing place for the steamers, known as Hudson's Landing. Mr. Hudson is a Republican in political affiliation, and fraternally he is associated with the Red Men, and Watsonville Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.

The wife of Mr. Hudson was formerly Emma Firby, a native of Ann Arbor, Mich., and born September 6, 1845. Her parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Cheesman) Firby, were born in England, and came to the United States when young, the former being engaged in the soap and furniture business with successful results. The parents Firby died at the ages respectively of seventy-three and forty-one years. To Mr. and Mrs. Hudson have been born four children: Adelaide, the wife of James D. Trafton; Thomas F., a rancher of this township; Mildred E., wife of Frank Blackburn; and Wallace Mark, who died at the age of three years. Mrs. Hudson is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Hudson is very popular with all classes in Watsonville and the surrounding county, and has many friends all over this part of the state. He is rotund and jolly, and his happy optimism creates an atmosphere in which it is pleasant to dwell.

---

#### HON. WILLIAM GEORGE HUDSON.

The reputation created and sustained by Hon. William George Hudson was one of the most admirable of any of the pioneer citizens and ranchers of the Pajaro valley, and his death, November 16, 1901, at the age of sixty-two years and nineteen days, left a void among the



conservative element of the community. Mr. Hudson appeared upon the horizon of California possibilities in 1852, his family settling for a year at Biswell's Bar, and living between 1853 and 1859 in Michigan Bluff, Placer county. He was born in Michigan in 1838, a son of Mark and Anna E. (Baldwin) Hudson, and grandson of John and Emma Hudson, the grandparents being natives of England, and immigrants to the United States as early as 1816. The father and grandfather were blacksmiths, and the latter died from drowning while on a visit with his wife and children to New Orleans, in December, 1844. His wife was afterward married to Nehemiah Davis, with whom she went to California in 1852, and she subsequently became the owner of a large tract of land in the Pajaro valley. She was an excellent business woman, and invested the estate left by her husband to excellent advantage. Five children were born to her through her first marriage, of whom Hon. William George was the oldest. Victoria is the widow of John Burland, of Watsonville; Jemima is the wife of Robert Burland, of this county; and Mark A. and Ann are twins, the latter being the wife of Al White, superintendent of the water works of Watsonville.

From the time of his majority Hon. William George Hudson made his home in the Pajaro valley, to which he removed with his mother in 1859, and where he bought land amounting to three hundred acres, which is now in the possession of his widow. He was engaged in dairying and grain-raising for the first years of his residence here, and later set out an orchard of twenty acres. In time great responsibilities came his way, induced by his superior business and executive ability. He was a director in the Bank of Watsonville, and of the Watsonville Savings Bank, and he was a director and vice-president of the Pajaro Valley Board of Trade. He was also vice-president and a director of the Watsonville Creamery. For many years he was deputy assessor of Pajaro township, but persistently refused to accept other office until 1894, when he was nominated for the assembly, served during the session of 1895, and was re-elected by a majority of two hundred and two Republican votes two years later, at the same time

Bryan carried the county by two hundred and eighty-five votes.

In 1876 Mr. Hudson was united in marriage with Luella Kittredge, born in Massachusetts October 12, 1840, a daughter of Henry and Mary (Gallier) Kittredge, natives respectively of Massachusetts and Maine. The father died at the age of thirty-five, while the mother came to California in 1867, and settled in Solano county, but at present is living with the widow of Mr. Hudson. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hudson: William George, an attorney of Watsonville; Thomas Swan, manager of his mother's ranch; Mabel E.; Robert Henry and Frederick Cass. Mabel, Robert and Frederick are living at home. Mr. Hudson was one of the conservative and reliable men adapted to the developing conditions of the west, and he left the impress of his strength and ability upon the institutions and people with whom he came in contact. He belonged to Watsonville Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.; Temple Chapter No. 41, R. A. M.; Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T.; was past master of lodge, past high priest of chapter, and prelate of commandery for a number of years, and at the time of his death held the office of generalissimo. In the memory of those who knew and honored him, there is no farmer, politician, or citizen of whom his county had greater need.

---

#### HAZEN HOYT.

Much more than passing mention is due the career of Hazen Hoyt, for many years one of the foremost ranchers and orchardists of the Pajaro valley, and substantially identified with its material and moral growth. The death of this honored pioneer, July 9, 1902, called forth innumerable expressions of regret from those who had come to regard him as an integral part of the community, and hosts of friends gathered to pay a tribute of respect to one whose character and attainments were worthy of admiration and emulation.

Like so many who have received their most emphatic impetus among the conditions of the new west, Mr. Hoyt was reared on a farm, and his youth was filled with struggle and depriva-









SAMUEL MORELAND



tion. His birth occurred on the farm in Bolton, Canada, February 10, 1831, a son of Amherst and Sallie (Chapman) Hoyt, natives of Massachusetts, the former born July 12, 1789, and died November 16, 1842; while the latter was born August 30, 1793, and died November 16, 1851. On both sides of the family the ancestry is English. Eventually the parents removed from their Canadian home to Fremont county, Iowa, and Hazen remained under the paternal roof until 1852, in which year he crossed the plains and experimented for a time with mining in Placerville. His next venture was the purchase of a farm of six hundred acres near Vacaville, Solano county, Cal., upon which he lived until disposing of his property in 1881. For the following two years he engaged with moderate success in the real-estate business in San Francisco, and in the spring of 1883 bought his present home of seventy-five acres in the Pajaro valley. Originally devoted exclusively to grain, this ranch was later planted in apples, four thousand trees being placed on forty acres of ground, the chief varieties being bell-flowers and Newton pippins.

Mrs. Hoyt was formerly Phebe Root, a native of La Porte county, Ind., a daughter of Josiah and Nancy (Green) Root, natives of Connecticut, and married in New York. The Root family crossed the plains about 1853 and settled in Sonoma county, where the father died at the age of seventy-two, and the mother at the age of fifty years. Mr. and Mrs. Hoyt were the parents of eight children, the order of their birth being as follows: Asahel, a rancher and manufacturer; Ernest, who is in the employ of his brother Asahel; Esther, who became the wife of C. W. Clough, of Watsonville; Wallace, a rancher near Castroville; Chester, who manages the home place and his own ranch in this county; Corell, living at home; Claude, in the newspaper business in Watsonville; and an infant who is deceased. Mr. Hoyt was a staunch believer in Republican principles, although he could in no sense be called a politician, although he served for eight years as public administrator. As are his family, he was a member and active worker in the Christian Church, of which he was an elder and liberal contributor. Mr.

Hoyt was a generous and liberal-hearted man, and many unostentatious kindnesses are attributed to him. He was very successful from a material standpoint, and his personal attributes were in accord with sterling western citizenship.

---

#### SAMUEL MORELAND.

This pioneer of the Pajaro valley was born in county Donegal, Ireland, and was a son of Samuel and Mary (Patton) Moreland. When twelve years of age he accompanied his parents to the United States and settled near Saginaw, Mich., where they spent their remaining years. At an early age he began to earn his own livelihood, his first effort in that direction being as an employe in a saw mill. In time he became an expert engineer and secured steady employment at fair wages. Having thus accumulated a neat little sum, he decided to come to California and purchase property in the state of whose attractions he had so often heard. Crossing the plains in 1857, he came to Monterey county and bought of Atherton and Spring one hundred and eighty and three-fourths acres in the beautiful Pajaro valley, three miles from Watsonville. The fact that the land was unimproved did not discourage him. With an ambitious spirit and cheerful faith in the future he began to work and after years of untiring application brought the land under a high state of cultivation. A neat set of farm buildings added to the value of the ranch, while the large crops of grain and vegetables raised each year offered abundant testimony to his skill as an agriculturist and his industry as a man. To some extent he also engaged in cattle raising, although this occupation was supplementary to general farming. Had his life been spared to old age, undoubtedly he would have become one of the wealthiest men in the rich and fertile Pajaro valley; but he died in 1875, when he was forty-one years and six months of age, just at a time when he was ready to see the fruition of his high hopes. However, the land left by him to his widow has increased in value to such an extent that his estate has since become one of the most important for miles around, and furnishes constant evidence of his



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

keen foresight and wise judgment in making the investment.

The marriage of Mr. Moreland, in 1866, united him with Margaret S. Loftus, who was born in county Clare, Ireland, being a daughter of Patrick and Kittie (Flannery) Loftus, representatives of very prominent families of the county. After her mother's death, the father brought the family to Hartford, Conn., and there his death occurred. When a young lady, Miss Loftus learned of the beautiful climate of California and having friends in Santa Cruz decided to join them. Shortly after her arrival she met Mr. Moreland, whom she later married. Three children were born of their union, but two died in infancy and the third, Mary Josephine, when nineteen years of age. The latter was a young lady of great promise and talent, being an excellent artist, a fluent writer and possessing poetic gifts. When sixteen she began to write poetry and some of her poems have since been published by her mother, in a souvenir edition, for presentation to friends. Her education was gained principally in Notre Dame College of San José, and it was during her attendance there that she was taken ill with measles and soon passed away.

The home of Mrs. Moreland is at No. 323 Rodriguez street, Watsonville. In 1899 she superintended the construction of a handsome building, costing \$27,400, which she erected as a memorial to her husband. It had been her hope that her daughter might be spared to take charge of the school and promote its success for years to come, but this hope was doomed to disappointment. The school is known as the Moreland Notre Dame Academy and offers special inducements to parents desiring their children to receive a thorough classical, scientific and commercial education. Special attention is given to moral training, refined manners and physical comfort. The building is equipped with the best heating and ventilating apparatus, as well as other modern improvements. Rates are very reasonable, thus affording people in moderate circumstances an opportunity to educate their children which otherwise would be denied them. The school is a branch of the Pioneer College of Notre Dame, San José.

Without doubt it will achieve a success in the future worthy of the high aims of its founder. Under the supervision of the Mother Superior the children are carefully and wisely trained for the responsibilities of life. In the building there are accommodations for twenty-five boarders, in addition to which many children from the neighborhood attend as day pupils, thus necessitating the employment of a corps of proficient teachers, each of whom is thoroughly prepared to teach her special branch. Surrounding the stately building there are beautiful and well-kept grounds, whose attractions are enhanced by the many varieties of flowers. All in all, the high training given and the attractive appearance of the school justify the citizens of Watsonville in maintaining a keen pride in this rising institution.

---

### F. K. HOUGHTON.

Preceded by years of experience as a practical rancher, F. K. Houghton assumed control of the Park Hotel, San Miguel, July 14, 1902, his new venture being heralded with many predictions of success by those who were familiar with the personal characteristics of the new incumbent. So far his expectations have been realized to a gratifying extent, and his town and the traveling public are doubtless the gainers by the change of occupation. A native of this state, Mr. Houghton was born March 29, 1858, and was educated for the greater part in San Francisco. His father, Samuel, a native of Virginia, was an extensive stock raiser in his native state, and after removing to the vicinity of Albany, Ore., in 1865, operated the first ferry boat across the river. Owing to the trying climate he came to San Francisco, where he engaged in extensive stock-buying operations, and in 1874 located in San Miguel, where he bought a large tract of land, where he had on hand about ten thousand sheep and from one hundred to two hundred cattle. He lived to be seventy-six years of age, and died in 1897. His wife, formerly Caroline Elizabeth Jenks, was born in England, and came to America with her parents when very young. She is the mother of six children, of whom F. K. is second.



From earliest boyhood F. K. Houghton was associated with stock affairs, and as he grew to maturity became of great assistance to his father. Upon the paternal ranch a specialty was made of draft horses, and large numbers were reared every year, besides various kinds of stock. In fact, Mr. Houghton has been a stock man all his life, prior to engaging in the hotel business. His ranch of two hundred and forty acres in Monterey county is devoted to hay and grain, and is well improved and productive. Mr. Houghton is a Democrat in political affiliation, but aside from the formality of casting his vote has attended strictly to his stock-raising and hotel business.

Through his marriage with Annie Kitchen, Mr. Houghton became allied with another family long associated with California, George Kitchen, the father of Mrs. Houghton, having crossed the plains with ox-teams in the days of gold, and located near Paso Robles, where he had large farming interests. His death occurred in Gonzales, Cal. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Houghton: Pearl, Charles, Nellie and William.

---

#### J. J. HANDLEY.

During his active career in Santa Cruz county, J. J. Handley was known as a conscientious citizen and practical, enterprising farmer. A native of New York state, he was born in 1856, and was but eight years of age when his parents brought him to this county. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and received a fair education in the public schools, after which he worked on several farms in the neighborhood of his father's home. In 1881 he became enrolled among the land owners of the county through his purchase of one hundred and twenty acres of land, upon which his wife now lives, and upon which he lived until his removal to San Francisco in 1900. He did not long remain in the northern city, for his death occurred September 7, 1900. He was a staunch upholder of Democratic issues and principles, and held various local offices, among them being that of trustee for many years. His name was a well-known one, and in his life he maintained the im-

pression of success established by his father, John Handley, who worked in the first tannery in Santa Cruz county.

Mr. and Mrs. Handley were the parents of six children, viz.: Josephine, Sarah, Edward, William, Margaret and Ellen. Mrs. Handley, whose marriage occurred in Santa Cruz, July 31, 1870, was born in Ireland, and is Catherine, daughter of Patrick and Bridget (Diela) Dolen. Mrs. Handley has a pleasant home on the farm and is engaged in general farming and stock raising.

---

#### N. H. HAIGHT, M. D.

Though a comparatively new comer to Pacific Grove, Dr. Haight has already made his professional ability and general worth felt in the community, and is meeting with the success due so conscientious and painstaking an exponent of medical science. A native of Washtenaw county, Mich., he was born December 7, 1864, a son of Ira C. and Alzora E. (Greene) Haight, the latter of whom is still living with her children at Redlands.

Ira C. Haight was born in Steuben county, N. Y., and in his early life was a teacher by profession. When comparatively young he came west to Illinois and Michigan, and in the border ruffian times was identified with such men as Jim Love and John Brown. He subsequently turned his attention to the mercantile business, in which he was engaged for the greater part of his life, although he was an extensive grower of oranges in Florida. In 1875 he came to California and bought a ranch which was then prairie, but which is now Brockton Square, one of the finest residence parts of Riverside. For many years he engaged in the cultivation of citrus fruits, and in 1888 moved to Redlands, and became active in the upbuilding of that town. He was postmaster of Redlands during Benjamin Harrison's administration, and was president of the Haight Fruit Company, of which his son, L. G., was manager. He died in the city for whose interest he had so zealously labored in 1897, at the age of sixty-seven years.

Dr. Haight was one in a family of four children, and was nine years of age when the family fortunes were shifted to California. He was



educated in the public schools, and studied medicine in Riverside with Drs. Ways and Sherman, eventually entering the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, from which he was graduated in the class of 1860. For the following eighteen months he was resident physician at the college hospital, and then located in Redlands, in partnership with Dr. Hill for a year, and for two years practiced in Oakland. After removing to Sacramento, an arduous practice resulted in impaired health, and, in search of rest and recreation, he came to Pacific Grove in February of 1868. So impressed was he with the climatic and general advantages that he decided to make this his permanent home, and his subsequent recognition in both Monterey and Pacific Grove has more than justified his decision.

In 1891 Dr. Haight married Sarah Van Siclin, who was head nurse in Hahnemann Hospital, Chicago, and whose term of service expired on the same day as the doctor's, which was also their wedding day. A Republican in politics, Dr. Haight has never sought or accepted official responsibility, evidenced particularly while living in Sacramento, when he refused to honor his appointment to the board of health. While living in Oakland he delivered a course of lectures before the nurses of the training department of Fabiola Hospital.

---

#### PATRICK JORDAN.

The oldest and most successful merchant now in business in Castroville is also one of the town's influential and prominent citizens, and for years has been identified with its substantial growth. A Californian by adoption, he was born near Quebec, Canada, November 14, 1842, upon the farm of three hundred acres owned and occupied by his parents, James and Catherine (Bulger) Jordan. The father went to Canada from Ireland in 1832, married, cleared his farm, and prospered, and lived to be eighty-two years of age. His wife, who died at the age of forty-five, was the mother of twelve children, one of whom died in infancy. The children were, Michael, a resident of San Francisco; Patrick; Margaret, living in Canada; Mary; Moses, a

rancher in Monterey county; John; Catherine, the wife of Walter Gray, of San Francisco; James, the owner of the old homestead in Canada; Sarah; Bridget; and Anna, deceased at the age of sixteen.

Patrick Jordan lived in Canada until his removal to California in 1869, during which year he found employment on a Santa Clara county ranch, remaining there for three years. His association with Castroville was inaugurated in 1873, when he embarked in the mercantile business on a small scale, but was soon able to increase his business to meet the growing demand for his commodities. He sustained a severe loss in 1890 through the burning of his store, but a larger and more modern edifice was soon erected in its place, the dimensions thereof being 25x60 feet. The store is well stocked with merchandise in demand by a cosmopolitan population, and a large share of the success of the enterprise is directly traceable to the genial manner, tact, obligingness and progressiveness of the enterprising owner.

The interests of Mr. Jordan have been by no means confined to his mercantile business. He is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Salinas, and one of the organizers of the co-operative creamery, of which he has been treasurer since its start in 1897. He is the possessor of one hundred acres of ranch land adjoining the village of Castroville, and has other property in the town. He has served for four years as county supervisor, and has rendered efficient work as a member of the school board. The marriage of Mr. Jordan and Jane Whalen, a native of West Canada, occurred in 1873. Of this union there is one son, James P.

---

#### JOHN JORDAN.

The little village of Castroville has two members of the Jordan family who have contributed their share towards building up its mercantile and industrial prestige, and who are esteemed for their business sagacity and devotion to the public welfare. Both have achieved more than expected success, both are large property owners and men of sterling worth and unquestioned integrity. Patrick, whose biography precedes



this, is the oldest merchant in the village, and John, who is the owner and manager of a blacksmithing and machine shop, carriage and agricultural implement business, has a trade by no means local in its extent.

A native of Canada, John Jordan was born February 6, 1851, a son of James and Catherine (Bulger) Jordan, natives of Ireland, and married in Canada. Mr. Jordan is the sixth of the eleven children born to his parents, and he remained on the home farm, upon which his father located in 1832, until he had attained his majority. He then served an apprenticeship of three years to a carriage-maker, and having learned his trade opened a carriage shop in partnership with his brother-in-law, a wheelwright, at St. Claire, Canada. Afterward he conducted a blacksmith shop at Greenville, at the foot of Moosehead lake, and after two years began to spend his winters in the lumber camps of Maine and his summers in the little shop. In September of 1878 he came to Castroville and worked at his trade for about two years and a half, then spent a month in Walla Walla, Wash., later starting a repair shop in San Francisco, where he remained for a year. For a year also he was a street car conductor in San Francisco, and then returned to Castroville and rented the shop in which he is now doing business. At the end of four years he was able to buy the shop outright, and this was the beginning of his property possession in the town. He now owns on Main street a business lot 200x385 feet; a business block 50x60 feet in dimensions; the house, lot and barn, the lot 50x150 feet, upon which he lives; and two other business properties on the same street. He has a very large business, and sells implements, wagons, buggies, coal, wood and feed and has the most desirable and responsible repair trade anywhere around.

September 11, 1888, Mr. Jordan married Anna Cullen, a native of Canada, and a former school-mate. Of this union there have been born six children: Mary, James, Anna, Dennis, John Joseph (who died November 9, 1902) and Margaret. The children are all living at home, and all are to be given every advantage which their father's position and affluence permits of. Mr. Jordan is a Democrat in politics, and is a mem-

ber of the school board. He has the true western grit and determination, and there is no guesswork in connection with his continued success.

---

#### W. G. JOHNSON.

A résumé of the careers which are contributing to the best interests of San Luis Obispo would be incomplete without due mention of the earnest efforts of W. G. Johnson, the marshal of the city. The entire life of Mr. Johnson has been passed this side of the Rocky mountains, and he was born in Sacramento, Cal., in March of 1864. When but two years of age his family removed to the northern part of the state, and in 1867 came to San Luis Obispo county, where his father, Jerry J. Johnson, settled on a ranch close to the city, and engaged in stock-raising and a general cattle business. The elder Johnson was born in Virginia, and came to California many years ago. On the maternal side Mr. Johnson is connected with an ancestry intimately connected with the wars of the country, for his mother, formerly Rebecca Gray, a native of Missouri, was daughter to a soldier of the Black Hawk war, granddaughter of a hero of the war of 1812, and niece of a patriot of the Civil war. Mrs. Johnson became the mother of three sons, and of these O. G. lives in San José and Jeff is in the stock business in Arizona.

W. G. Johnson was educated in the public schools, and has gained much of knowledge from the experiences of later years. He has followed farming and stock-raising as a preferred occupation, and therein has been successful. He has also entered actively into political affairs, and as a stanch Democrat has rendered his party valued service. In April of 1900 he was elected city marshal by a large majority, and in April, 1902, was re-elected for a second term. His management of the important responsibility has given satisfaction.

Mrs. Johnson was, before her marriage, Miss M. Triplett, a native daughter of California. She is the mother of one child, Leroy. Mr. Johnson is keenly interested in all that pertains to the upbuilding of this part of the state, and his liberal tendencies and sound good judgment render his opinion and council worthy of con-



sideration. He is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West.

#### JESSEN & PETERSEN.

The proprietors of the Eclipse livery stable are among the well-known business men of Watsonville. While they have not long been at the head of their present business, having purchased it from W. H. Kennedy in 1901, they have already established a reputation for reliability and upright transactions. In their stable they have about thirty horses, and vehicles of every kind necessary for the trade to which they cater. The senior member of the firm, Mr. Jessen, was born in Germany in 1867, and is a son of Jess and Christine (Storm) Jessen. Accompanying his parents, he came to the United States in 1875, and settled in California. With them on the voyage were the other children of the family, Conrad, Cecil, Henry L. and George. After completing his education he learned the tailor's trade, which he followed for some years in Watsonville. From that occupation he turned his attention to the livery business, which he now conducts. He has never been active in politics, and while inclining to the Democratic party is nevertheless independent in his views and opinions. His wife, Thorkilda, is a daughter of Capt. Ludwig Anderson, and was born in China.

The junior member of the firm, Nels Petersen, was born in Denmark, October 29, 1860, and is a son of Peter O. Petersen. With other members of the family he came to the United States in 1880 and settled in Wisconsin, where his father followed the blacksmith's trade, dying at the age of eighty-two years. Surviving him are six children, namely: Mrs. Hans Jensen; Robert, Hans, Claus, Nels and Christ. Nels learned the cooper's trade and after coming to America, in 1880, settled in Wisconsin. A year later he went to Minneapolis, Minn., where he resided for a year. During 1884 he came to California and established his home in Watsonville, but soon afterward went to Corralitos, where he ran an engine for the paper mill for five months. A subsequent journey took him to the then territory of Washington. On his return to California he settled in Santa Cruz county, where he

has since made his home. For two seasons he worked in the redwood forests, cutting trees for James Linscott. For many years he also engaged in baling hay during the season, and for a short time he conducted farm pursuits. Since June 12, 1901, he has been connected with Mr. Jessen in the livery business, and has already established a trade that is assuming gratifying proportions in return for the care and energy of the proprietors. In politics he is independent and in religious faith is a believer in the doctrines of the Lutheran Church. His wife, whom he married in 1891, was formerly Mary Anderson, and was born in China during one of the voyages of her father, Capt. Ludwig Anderson, who was a well-known sea captain.

#### MISS ISABELLE M. JENKINS.

Under the supervision of Miss Jenkins as librarian, the Watsonville free library has become one of the attractions of this progressive city. When the movement was first projected to establish a reading room she was deeply interested and gave her enthusiastic support to the enterprise. The initial steps were taken by the W. C. T. U., whose members were aroused by the suggestion of Mrs. Mary E. Tuttle that they establish a reading room. By arduous efforts they secured a few books, gained a few subscriptions to periodicals and rented a room. Soon they were encouraged by a gift from the Odd Fellows lodge of their small library. Another encouragement was a tax of seven cents on the \$100. Since then there have been several donations, notably a gift of \$250 from the heirs of the Ford estate, and they now have thirty-three hundred and twenty-five volumes in the library, which since 1896 has been conducted as a free institution for the public, with Miss Jenkins as librarian.

Reviewing the history of the Jenkins ancestry, we find that Benjamin Jenkins, a native of England, served as sea captain in early life and traveled to many ports and through many seas. After coming to America he married Clara Rogers and settled on a farm. He lived to be eighty-four, and his wife was only one year his junior at the time of death. Their children were



Marion, Edmund P., Samuel, Benjamin, Clara, Theodora and Henrietta. Of these Edmund P. Jenkins was born at Fairlee, Vt., May 26, 1814, and grew to manhood on a New Hampshire farm. At the age of twenty-four he moved to Maine, where he learned engineering, and at this occupation he secured employment in Lawrence, Mass. In 1861 he came via the isthmus to San Francisco, thence to Sacramento, and from there to Mariposa county, where he ran a stationary engine for two years. Returning to Massachusetts, he worked at his trade. However, having once basked in the delightful coast climate, he was never again satisfied with New England. — As soon as practicable he returned to California, bringing with him his three sons and buying a ranch in Monterey county, after which he sent for the balance of his family to join him. On selling his ranch he retired to Watsonville, where he built a residence and has since made his home. His wife died in 1884, at the age of sixty-two years. They were the parents of the following-named children: Edmund P., Jr., Samuel (who died in infancy), Samuel Rogers, Frederick E., Charles M., Benjamin F., George B. and Isabelle M. In politics Mr. Jenkins is a stanch Democrat. In religious views he is liberal, a friend to all movements for the upbuilding of the race.

The oldest son in the Jenkins family, Edmund P., Jr., served as a member of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment during the Civil war, and died at fifty years of age; his wife bore the maiden name of Mamie Thompson. S. Rogers married Sarah Deo and has two children, Frederick E. and Isabelle M. The fourth son of the family, Frederick E., married Frances Amidon and has three children, Eugene, Walter and Ralph. The fifth son, Charles M., married Emma Thompson and has two children, Lottie B. and Jesse. The sixth son, Benjamin F., died at twenty-eight years of age, leaving a wife and one son, Stanley. George B., the youngest son, married Kate Brown, who lives in Newman, Cal.

In girlhood Miss Jenkins showed a remarkable musical talent and gave special attention to its development, making a specialty of vocal music. Her singing was so expressive, clear and sweet that a constant demand was made on her

for choir work, concerts and various public entertainments. As a result of overwork and constant use of the vocal organs, a throat trouble developed which forced her to give up what had been one of the chief pleasures of her life. She maintains a deep interest in art and literature and is recognized as one of Watsonville's most cultured women.

---

#### WILLIAM W. JAMES.

Although a native of Lincoln county, Mo., where he was born January 24, 1849, William W. James, the present postmaster of Monterey, was little more than an infant when his parents crossed the plains, in 1850, in search of larger opportunities on the coast. His father, Dr. F. W. James, was a native of St. Charles county, Mo., and after arriving in California established a practice in Nevada City. Not entirely satisfied with the west, he returned to Missouri in 1853, located in Montgomery county, and practiced medicine until removing to San José, Cal., in January, 1864. In 1885, when seventy-eight years of age, he withdrew from professional ranks, and has since lived a retired life. During the war of the Rebellion he was post surgeon at New Florence, Mo.

At a comparatively early age William W. James learned the tinner's and plumbing trade in Watsonville, Cal., serving his apprenticeship from 1872 until 1874. He then came to Monterey and opened a tin and plumbing establishment, conducting the same until disposing of his business in the fall of 1891. He was for a time bookkeeper and cashier of the California State Savings Bank in Monterey, assuming the cashiership after the former cashier had resigned and left things in a deplorable condition. Mr. James succeeded in straightening up the finances of the institution in about a year, and then went into the real-estate and insurance business, founding what is now the Monterey Investment Company, of which he is secretary. He was appointed postmaster of Monterey June 20, 1897, by President McKinley, and was reappointed in January, 1902, by President Roosevelt. He has valiantly served the interests of the Republican party for many years, and has held the local



times of deputy assessor, deputy county clerk and registrar of voters ever since he came here. He is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having joined that organization in 1872.

Mrs. James was formerly Alice Cox, a native of Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. James have been born four children, viz.: Elton K., who is deceased; William F., an attorney of San José; Charles E., a resident of Los Angeles; and Edgar E., who is at home. Mr. James enjoys to an exceptional degree the confidence of his fellow townsmen, and has many friends who rejoice in his fortunate disposal of opportunities.

#### PHILIP KAETZEL.

The well-conducted book and stationery store in San Luis Obispo, owned and managed by Philip Kaetzel, is one of the popular and interesting places in town, the two causes contributing to its success being the complete line of needed commodities, and the personality of the typical old-time Californian who dispenses his wares with so much geniality and good-will.

Although not one of the earliest settlers, having arrived in the state in 1862, few have more intelligently observed the conditions in different parts of the west than has Mr. Kaetzel. He was born in Columbus, Ohio, where were spent his early days, and where he attended the public schools until his fourteenth year. This was the beginning of a life of extreme independence and varied accomplishments, for in the fashioning of his career no particularly favored genius guided his way or helped him with money or influence. He first went to work in a bucket and tub factory and eventually learned the trade, after which he apprenticed as a stone cutter, but never made practical application of the latter trade. In the meantime, while making buckets and cutting stone, he was listening intently to rumors of the wonderful possibilities of the far west, and mentally planned to some time avail himself of the improvement over his present condition. An unlooked-for chance of carrying out his designs came in 1862, when a boy friend, Fred Kennell, proposed to come to Cali-

fornia, and Mr. Kaetzel decided to accompany him. Notwithstanding the solicitations of his family and friends, he started out with a party to cross the plains in wagons and with teams, and were he to narrate all of the thrilling experiences that fell to his lot, the covers of a large book would hardly enclose them. Mr. Kaetzel finally reached Sacramento, and for two years engaged in hauling freight to Carson and Virginia City. In 1864 he went to San Joaquin county and purchased a government claim, upon which he lived for a year, and then went to Cambria, on the way passing through where San Luis Obispo now stands, but which was then waving fields, and apples growing on the land where his store now is located.

At Cambria Mr. Kaetzel worked for a time at the carpenter's trade and then went into the wagon business, and an interesting fact connected with his life in that town is that he made with his own hands the first wagon built in Cambria. From 1869 until 1882 he continued to make wagons, and during the latter-named year he was elected treasurer of San Luis Obispo county on the Democratic ticket. At the expiration of his term of service he resumed his former occupation where Dorsey & McCabe are now doing business, and in 1891 assumed charge of a branch of the Commercial Bank, located at Cambria. For seven years he creditably maintained the banking position, and two years ago resigned from the same to take up the business in which he is now engaged.

In Sacramento Mr. Kaetzel married Sarah Jane Scott, whose father came to California in the same band of travelers with her husband, and who was formerly a large real-estate owner in Des Moines, Iowa. One son has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kaetzel, C. Paul, who is a popular young attorney of San Luis Obispo. Fraternally Mr. Kaetzel is associated with the Odd Fellows, and has been for the past thirty years, and he is also a Royal Arch Mason. He is a man who has profited by his many experiences, and has learned to reason calmly in regard to people and events. His wide knowledge of human nature and his innate courtesy and desire to please have been invaluable to him in the prosecution of his many interests.









*Mr. H. Burnett*



## M. D. BURNETT.

One of the best known of the pioneers who have wrested success from the stored fertility of Solano and San Luis Obispo counties is M. D. Burnett, owner of large city and country properties, and formerly engaged in extensive grain and stock-raising enterprises. A native of the vicinity of Hopkinsville, Ky., he was born September 25, 1829, and remained in his native state until twenty-six years of age. His father, Patrick Henry Burnett, was born in Virginia, and removed with his father to Kentucky when twelve years old, settling in Christian county, where he farmed and planted, and where his death occurred in 1874, at the age of seventy years. His father, Cornelius, was born, reared and married in Virginia, and died in Kentucky. Patrick Henry Burnett married Maria Burbridge, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Elijah Burbridge, a Virginian, who removed to Kentucky, and remained there until death. Nine children were born of this union, and of the second marriage of Mr. Burnett two children were born.

The youth of Mr. Burnett was uneventfully passed in Kentucky, where he attended the district schools and assisted his father with the care of the farm. In company with a man who was an enthusiastic admirer of California, he started across the plains from Kentucky with teams and wagons, May 9, 1856, and arrived at his destination August 1, same year. He settled in Solano county, where he bought land, securing title thereto because of swamps and overflow. Himself and brother owned three hundred and twenty acres which they divided, and afterward Mr. Burnett bought the two hundred and forty acres adjoining, both of which tracts he still owns. In 1888 he removed to San Luis Obispo county and bought fifty-five acres of land, one-half of which was planted in fruit, but afterwards dug up the trees because the investment proved an unprofitable one. He is at present raising wheat, barley, and hay, and considerable stock.

October 1, 1863, Mr. Burnett married Hannah Reid, born in Tennessee, and daughter of William Reid, a native of Kentucky, and later a farmer in Alabama, Tennessee and Ar-

kansas. Mr. Reid came to California in 1857, settling in Yolo county, where he bought three hundred and twenty acres of land, upon which he eventually died. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Burnett, three sons and one daughter, of whom William is a graduate of the Louisville (Ky.) Medical College and is now a practicing physician at Santa Rosa, Cal.; Cornelius is the manager of his father's ranch in Solano county, Cal.; Oliver lives in Montana; and Lenora is at home. The second marriage of Mr. Burnett was contracted in San Francisco, July 4, 1885, and united him with Mrs. Mary Campbell. Mr. Burnett is a Democrat in political preference, and his political activity extends to all of his sons. He has been a member of the county central committee, and is a trustee and clerk of the school board.

William Churchman, father of Mrs. Burnett, was born near Evansville, Ind., in 1825, and was a son of Henry Churchman, also a native of Indiana. When a young man William Churchman moved to Ohio and while living there married Martha Augustine, by whom he had eleven children. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California with his wife and two children and settled in Petaluma, where he was the first justice of peace in the place. When the county seat was moved to Santa Rosa he moved also. He held the office of superior judge of Sonoma county for twelve years while living in Santa Rosa. He died in the last named city in 1870, aged forty-five years; his wife also died in Santa Rosa, in 1868.

---

J. D. KALAR.

A fair type of the conscientious and painstaking western man of affairs, Mr. Kalar, of Salinas, has made his own way in the world, independent of the aid of friends. He was born near West Virginia in 1866, a son of John and Elizabeth (Parsons) Kalar, the former for years a farmer in Monterey county, but at present retired and living at Salinas. On the maternal side Mr. Kalar comes of a family not only long lived, but of prominence in the early days of Virginia. The paternal grandfather, Job Parsons, served in the war of 1812, and lived to be a hundred



years old. A brother of Mrs. Kalar was a captain in the Confederate army during the Civil war.

The only child in his father's family, J. D. Kalar was educated in the public schools and given such advantages as the family means rendered possible. At the age of twenty-one he embarked in business with a grocery firm. During President Cleveland's first administration, from 1885 to March of 1891, he was assistant in the postoffice at Salinas, and later entered Heald's Business College in San Francisco, from which he was graduated. For the two following years he was employed in the Salinas warehouse, and then became a deputy in the office of the county clerk, having been appointed to fill a position resigned by the former incumbent. In 1898 his popularity was demonstrated when he ran for the office and was elected by the largest majority (ten hundred and forty-seven votes) given any candidate on any ticket.

February 22, 1897, Mr. Kalar married Marguerite O. Hern, whose mother is proprietor of a hotel. Fraternally Mr. Kalar is associated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He is popular in Salinas and has the respect and good will of all who know him.

---

#### EDWARD W. KIRK.

The raising of stock has engaged the attention of Mr. Kirk since he came to Monterey county. At the present writing he occupies and owns a ranch of seven hundred and twelve acres in the Jolon valley, of which tract one hundred and seventy-five acres are tillable. Under his supervision, and for the proper conduct of his stock-raising interests, he has twenty-six hundred acres, thus securing abundant pasturage for his cattle and hogs. It has been his experience, as that of most farmers in his locality, that the stock business forms a desirable source of revenue and can be conducted with more profit than can the raising of cereals for the markets.

Fifteen miles north of Montreal, Canada, Mr. Kirk was born, in 1854, and there the first eighteen years of his life were uneventfully passed. On coming to the States he spent a

short time in Rutland, Vt., where he secured employment and saved a considerable part of his earnings. After four years he went to Boston, and from there took ship for California. His arrival in Los Angeles was in June, 1876. However, he did not remain in this state at the time, but accompanied a surveying party to Arizona and assisted in laying out the town of Flagstaff. There were fifty men in the party and they spent two months far from civilization, beset by constant dangers, for the Apaches, who were in close proximity to them, were a fierce and bloodthirsty nation. It had been Mr. Kirk's intention to engage in mining in Arizona and also to open up a ranch, but the hostility of the Indians rendered such a step inadvisable, and accordingly the party disbanded in Prescott, and he returned to Los Angeles. For sixty days he was employed in the boring of an artesian well at Pomona, after which he went to San Francisco and for eighteen months was employed near there as foreman on a ranch. His next venture was the teaming and drayage business in San Francisco, which he followed for seven years. On selling out there he came to Monterey county and pre-empted a quarter section of land at the head of Jolon valley. During the nine years spent on that ranch he was not only engaged in raising stock, but also became interested in the bee business and had a growing apiary. To his original tract one hundred and sixty acres were added, thus giving him a ranch one-half section in extent. From there he came to his present property near Jolon, where he and his family have a neat country home. In 1882 he married Marian Baker, by whom he has three children, Edmund, Ruby and Lucille. The family are identified with the Roman Catholic Church, and in politics Mr. Kirk is a believer in and supporter of Republican principles.

---

#### CAPT. THOMAS G. LAMBERT.

One of the many interesting men of Monterey is Capt. Thomas G. Lambert, for years one of the potent upbuilders of this beautiful town, but erstwhile a seasoned salt with many years of practical experience upon the deep, and a whaler whose unerring aim has terminated the



watery career of hundreds of members of the monster finny tribe. Born on the island of Martha's Vineyard, in 1826, he comes of a family associated with this historic piece of land since about 1662. Reared among intensely nautical surroundings, it was not surprising that his gaze was directed to the horizon of the water rather than that of land, and that when sixteen years of age he embarked upon a long contemplated career amid the fascinations and dangers of the sea. On board the whaler John Coggs-well, he set out for Honolulu, via the Horn, and arrived at the Sandwich Islands as a non-commissioned officer. For two years he engaged in whaling in the waters surrounding the islands, and in 1849 made a trip in the same vessel in which he had left Atlantic shores. Arriving in the spring of 1850, he again set out in the fall of the same year in the ship Amethyst, whaling along the South American coast, and making the ports of Peru and Chile. This trip lasted forty-four months and eight days, and during that time the catch comprised forty-seven sperm whales, which, when rendered, yielded two thousand four hundred and fifty-eight barrels of oil, the market price of which was \$126,000. A stalwart man, Mr. Lambert became an expert in the use of the harpoon, and won the favor of his captain to such an extent that the good man recommended him to the position of chief mate for the ship Enterprise, from Nantucket, Mass. Thus advanced, he boarded the vessel in Chile and remained with her for the remainder of her trip to the eastern port, which they reached in 1854. Mr. Lambert then assumed charge of the ship John Milton, from Boston to San Francisco, heavily laden with merchandise, and made the journey in one hundred and thirty-eight days. After that he sailed along the Pacific coast for several years, and during that time commanded four different vessels, and made thirty-two trips up and down the coast on the steamer Senator.

In 1869 Captain Lambert abandoned the sea for the more peaceful existence of a land dweller, and settled in Monterey as a desirable permanent residence. For a couple of years he was identified with the Lambert & Snively Lumber Company, and since then has conducted a

general lumber and milling business. In 1886 he established the Monterey Planing Mill, and the following year formed the Monterey Mill & Lumber Company, of which he became president and manager. Aside from his general business he has entered enthusiastically into every effort of note for the general improvement of conditions in his adopted town, and has been particularly prominent as a politician. As a staunch Republican he helped to organize the Republican party in San Francisco in 1855, and has ever since voted that ticket. For seventeen years he was president of the Monterey City Republican Club, and is a member of the county central committee, and has been a delegate to numerous state and county conventions. Fraternally he is associated with the Monterey Lodge No. 217, F. & A. M., and is one of the organizers of the lodge. He was the first master thereof, and has been installed eighteen times, twelve times as master. He is also a member of the Chapter No. 59, R. A. M., and of the Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T. He is one the foremost promoters of a movement to erect a monument to John Drake Sloat, and meetings for the furtherance of this design are held at his home. For thirty-three years he has been government custodian of the old custom-house, and by his faithfulness to trusts imposed, and his unquestioned ability and devotion to whatsoever responsibility came his way, has incurred the lasting good will of all with whom he has been associated. Mrs. Lambert was formerly Sarah Masters.

---

#### JOSIAH W. LAMBORN.

Occupying a position of respect among the business men of Watsonville is Josiah W. Lamborn, a native of Howard county, Ind., born November 14, 1845, to the union of Thomas and Laura (Morris) Lamborn. When a young man his father had learned the shoemaker's trade, but prior to 1850 he purchased a farm and thereafter gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. In the cultivation of his land, caring for his family, and enjoying the occasional recreations and vacations that form so pleasurable a part of existence, his life was tranquilly



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

passed. After many useful years he passed from earth in 1870.

Like most farmer boys, Josiah W. Lamborn alternated work on the farm in summers with attendance at school during the winter months. In 1862, fired by an ambition to serve his country, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-eighth Infantry, and went with his regiment to the front, where he remained until the close of the war. Among the many engagements in which he bore a part was that in front of Richmond, where (as in other battles) he had several narrow escapes. Bullets penetrated his hat and clothing, but not once was he wounded. On his return home he served an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade at Lafayette, and when his time had expired traveled as a journeyman through Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, thence to Kansas, and from there to Leadville, Colo., where in 1878 he began to take contracts. During the six years he made that city his headquarters he had contracts for many buildings there and in the vicinity. When the boom at Leadville had to some degree subsided, he left the town and went to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he remained a year. From there he proceeded to Butte, Mont., where he remained for seven years, meantime having charge of the construction of many important public buildings and private residences. From there he returned to Utah and spent four years in Ogden, busily engaged at his trade.

Since 1893 Mr. Lamborn has made Watsonville his home and has found this thriving market town of the Pajaro valley a pleasant place of residence, not only from a climatic standpoint, but also with regard to business possibilities. When the people saw the character of his work, they began to give him contracts and since then he has led a busy life. Among the residences he erected are those for Warren Porter, John Johnson and L. J. Hopkins, also one on Sudgen street for himself. A number of business structures owe their substantial appearance to the reliability of his work as contractor. As an evidence of his energy, it may be stated that during 1901 he built seven houses, remodeled several others, and erected a business block, employing about twelve men all of the year.

By his marriage to Mrs. Martha J. (Case) Weightman, a native of New York state, Mr. Lamborn has a daughter, Eva, now a student in the Watsonville schools. In fraternal relations he is connected with the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, holding his membership in the latter order in Montana, where he passed all of the chairs and became a member of the grand lodge.

---

### MARK L. LANDRUM.

Peach Tree valley, twenty miles long and averaging three-quarters of a mile wide, lying between two low mountains, and running parallel with Salinas valley, is one of the garden spots of Monterey county, and fortunate the possessors of land therein. Hither came Mark L. Landrum in 1869, his brother, Joseph, joining him two years later, and their names are associated with all that is enterprising, both as regards farming and stock-raising and typical western citizenship.

A native of Forsythe county, Ga., Mark L. Landrum was born May 17, 1847, and was reared on his father's southern farm until thirteen years of age. James H. Landrum, the father, came to California in 1850, and after two years of mining and prospecting returned to Georgia, remained there three years and then returned to California and prepared a home for his family in Stanislaus county. He was joined by his wife and children in 1860, during which year he settled on government land near Knight Ferry, and in 1869 established a ferry across the San Joaquin near Sycamore Bend. He was thus employed for the rest of his life, and his death occurred in 1872, at the age of sixty-one years. His wife was formerly Gatsey Castleberry, and she bore him eleven children, six of whom are living: William M., one of the pioneer raisers of Angora goats in Texas; Meredith, deceased in Stockton in 1884; John, deceased in 1856; James, deceased in Georgia in 1855, at the age of eighteen years; Nancy J., Mrs. James E. Groves, who died in 1881; Mary, Mrs. E. G. Williams, who died in 1900; Sarah, the widow of Joshua Henderson, of Stockton; Joseph, living with Mark L., and who was born



April 21, 1844; Mark L., Noah D. and Benjamin C.

When Mark L. Landrum came to the Peach Tree valley it was a very lonely place, and the industries represented here were few and far between. There was a log cabin on the Peach Tree ranch, but no water fit for drinking purposes, and not until 1871 did the late arrival succeed in striking at all desirable water. Two miles and a half below the ranch William Landrum had his Angora goat settlement, and four miles on the other side was a sheep camp, the end of the valley at the south being taken up with the sheep ranch of Jake Luther. These were the only inhabitants of Peach Tree valley. In 1874 the brothers Landrum homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land apiece, and later purchased the quarter section upon which their home now stands. They now own twelve hundred acres of land, and are engaged in farming and stock-raising; horses, cattle and mules being raised in numbers. The fertility of the soil may be judged of when it is known that twenty-one hundred pounds of wheat to the acre is by no means an unusual yield. The location is altogether desirable, for, in addition to the agricultural possibilities of the soil, oil has been discovered in the surrounding hills only one hundred feet below the surface. These wells are as yet undeveloped, but it is predicted that the new resource will add materially to the value of the surrounding property.

January 26, 1887, Mark L. Landrum married, and his wife died December 22, 1899, at the age of thirty-nine. She was a native of San Francisco, and was the mother of five children, viz.: John S., William K., Dorothy, Gatsy and Mark L., Jr. Mr. Landrum has been prominent in Peach Tree politics, and he is one of the most enthusiastic Populists in the county. He has been postmaster of Peach Tree for the past twenty-five years, notary public for sixteen years, and, beginning with 1876, served as justice of the peace for six years. He is associated with Lodge No. 353, I. O. O. F., of King City; and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of which he is past master. He is the friend and promoter of education, and has been a school director for many years, being at present clerk

of the board. He was the first assessor who had the influence and determination to get sufficient money to build a schoolhouse, and has in many ways stimulated interest in this most necessary department of community development.

---

#### HON. JULIUS LEE.

The identification of Judge Lee with the law history of Monterey and Santa Cruz counties has continued ever since 1859, when he came to the Pacific coast, leaving the old associations of his southern home and setting sail upon an unknown sea into an unknown future. He was born in Granby, near Hartford, Conn., May 25, 1829, and in childhood moved to Hiram, Ohio, with his parents, Hiram and Julia (Pomeroy) Lee. The desire of his parents, aided by his own ambition, enabled him to gain advantages not at all common in those days. In 1853 he was graduated from Allegheny (Pa.) College, after which he acted as principal of public schools for two years. A better opening then came to him as professor of Greek and Latin in Washington College, in Tennessee, near Natchez, Miss. Resigning the position a year later, he took up the study of law with Hon. Thomas A. Marshall, of Vicksburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. For two years he continued in Vicksburg and on coming to California via the isthmus he shipped via the Horn the valuable library he had accumulated. Arriving in San Francisco June 30, 1859, he soon afterward came to Monterey, where he opened an office. Shortly afterward a vacancy occurred in the office of district attorney and he was elected to fill the same, after which he was regularly elected to the office.

During 1862 Judge Lee established his home in Watsonville, where he has handled some of the most important land and civil cases ever tried in this and adjoining counties. The Republican party, of which he is a member, at one time tendered him the office of superior judge, but the pressure of his private practice was so great that he declined the position. In 1902 he practically retired from the profession, although he still occasionally acts in consulta-



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

tion. In 1867 he married Marcella, daughter of O. D. Elmore, and by her he has a son, Elmore Julius. She was born in Elmira, N. Y., and was quite young when her father settled in Watsonville, where she was a school teacher during early days.

---

### TOM LEE.

Of all places in the United States, the art of the landscape gardener is best appreciated in California, where the opportunities for the exercise of his genius and ingenuity are so manifold and varied. Men of this occupation, whose work in the past has contributed to the glory of the show places of Europe, find in the advantages of climate and soil, of sunshine and general environment on the coast, a never-ending outlet for the highest development of their delightful and fascinating art. Among those whose gifts in this direction have brought them their most desired expectation is Tom Lee, presiding head of the grounds of the Del Monte Hotel at Monterey, without doubt the most beautiful and extensive hotel and grounds in the United States. One hundred and fifty acres are under cultivation, of which the greater part is under natural timber, and admirably adjustable to the plans of the landscape gardener. The drives, greenhouses and innumerable efforts at ornamentation are due to the skill of Mr. Lee, who has had charge of his large responsibility since 1894, and has therefore had ample time to get under way his plans for the future.

Born in England, February 26, 1857, Mr. Lee began to learn his trade at the age of sixteen, and was thus employed in his native land until 1884. Arriving in America, he spent a couple of years in San Francisco, and during that time had charge of the grounds of Timothy Hopkins. For a short time in 1886 he was in the Bell conservatories at Sacramento, and in December, 1886, came to the Del Monte Hotel, first as foreman, and in 1894 was promoted to the position of general manager of the entire grounds. Before coming to America Mr. Lee married Elizabeth McArthur, a native of Scotland, and of this union there are five children: Maria, Alice, Alfred William, Frances Isabelle, and

Thomas, Jr. Mr. Lee is a Republican in political affiliation, and he has been a member of the Republican committee for two years, and is now serving his second term as trustee of the Del Monte school district. Fraternally he is associated with the Masons and the Independent Order of Foresters. The family are members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Lee is a liberal-minded and progressive member of the community, and has made many friends since identifying his fortunes with the coast.

---

### J. J. LEWIS.

The subdividing of the large ranches that once characterized Santa Cruz and Monterey counties into the small tracts that are now used for apple orchards or berry gardens has made necessary the services of competent surveyors, and in this line of work Mr. Lewis has the benefit of thorough training and long experience. In point of activity, he is the oldest civil engineer in Santa Cruz county. During 1888 he erected a residence in Watsonville and moved from his farm into the city, since which time he has given his time to professional work. He is recognized as an authority on maps and boundary lines, and his opinion is often sought in the settlement of disputed points.

In Wilmington, Del., J. J. Lewis was born to the union of Enoch and Lydia (Jackson) Lewis, both Quakers. For some years his father was engaged as a teacher of mathematics in Philadelphia and other cities, after which he abandoned the schoolroom for the outdoor life of a farmer. He died in 1856 and his wife in 1846. When a boy J. J. Lewis studied surveying and at eighteen was ready to embark in the occupation, but at the time it seemed advisable for him to take up the management of the home farm. From Philadelphia he came to California in 1851 and remained four and one-half years, meantime working at the carpenter's trade in San José. On his return to the east he remained for a while in Philadelphia and then moved to Minnesota, where he followed surveying in addition to farming. A later place of residence was in Illinois. During 1875 he sold his farm and came to California, buying a farm



of thirty-four acres northeast of Watsonville. While living in Watsonville he met with a deep bereavement in the loss of his wife, nee Margaret Wilde, of Minnesota, who died at thirty-one years, leaving six children. The eldest of the family was only thirteen, while the youngest never knew a mother's love. With such help as the oldest children could give him, he took up the care of the family and carefully trained them until they were able to care for themselves. The youngest, Margaret, died when five months old. The others are Mrs. Edith Rider; Mrs. Alice Webb; William E., who is now in Alaska; Frank, a bookkeeper; and Charles B., a civil engineer.

Among the innovations made by Mr. Lewis was that of raising watermelons for the market, in which business he was the pioneer. Since then many others have taken up the work and find it profitable. Besides farming he engaged in gardening, set out apple orchards, raised watermelons and also carried on work in the raising of peas, to which he planted five acres. From ten acres, he shipped one year, before the 1st of October, two thousand dollars' worth of products, which shows the possibilities of the melon industry in this soil. In 1888 he sold his farm and moved into Watsonville, where he built and owns two houses. For some years he served as deputy county surveyor and also filled the office of school trustee.

---

#### EDWARD E. LITTLEFIELD.

A native son of California whose efforts have reflected credit upon Monterey county is Edward E. Littlefield, partner of William E. Bentley in a general farming and stock-raising enterprise on fifteen hundred acres of the old Buena Vista ranch. He enjoys the advantage of being a nephew of Hiram Corey, whose influence and help have invariably resulted in good to his friends and associates. Mr. Littlefield was born at Bloomfield, Sonoma county, Cal., May 16, 1866. His father, Charles Littlefield, a native of Michigan, came to California and located at Bloomfield, where he engaged in the sheep and livery business, and where he married. He is at present living at Eureka, Humboldt county,

Cal., is sixty-five years of age, and has charge of a successful livery business. He married Sarah Corey, a native of Canada, and sister of Hiram Corey, mentioned in another part of this work. Mrs. Littlefield died in 1870, leaving four small children to the care of their father. Of these, Emma is the wife of G. A. Daugherty, of Salinas; Warren is assistant cashier of the Monterey County Bank of Salinas; and Rose is the wife of B. V. Sargent, an attorney of Salinas and superior judge of Monterey county.

Edward E. Littlefield was the second in his father's family, and was four years old when his mother died. It was her especial wish that her brother Hiram should assume the bringing up of Edward and his sisters, and the latter remained in the home of Mr. Corey until their marriage. In his home they were tenderly reared by their aunt, who was a beautiful character, and treated them as she would her own children. They had special private teachers, and were given every advantage possible under the circumstances. When fourteen years old, Edward E. entered the University of the Pacific, remaining there for two years, and after that worked for his uncle by the month, the farm comprising eight thousand acres. Upon the disposal of the farm to a company in 1889, which company returned five thousand acres, Mr. Littlefield rented a part of it, and again worked for his uncle for four years. He then rented a farm for six years, and in 1891 he leased the present farm in partnership with his cousin, Mr. Bentley.

The wife of Mr. Littlefield is Emma, the daughter of Joseph Snyder, of Salinas. Of this union there are four children, Everett Austin, Blanche Corey, Charles Marvin and Emma Mildred. Mr. Littlefield is a Republican, and is at present a school trustee. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

---

#### B. F. NORRIS.

For the past nine years Mr. Norris has been successfully conducting a meat-market in King City, and he has come to be regarded as one of the reliable business men of the town. He was born in Garnet, Anderson county, Kans., in 1860, and is a son of Elias Norris, who is spend-



ing the later years of an industrious life with his son. The family came to California in 1875, and settled in Sonoma county, where they lived for many years. B. F. Norris left his father's home in 1878, determined to become independent financially, and in quest of a desirable location traveled extensively through different parts of the state. He chanced in King City in 1885, where he took up the government land near San Ardo which he still owns. Here he raises cattle for his market in King City. His efforts to succeed have been more than realized, for he has a large trade, and is highly esteemed by all who know him. Considerable real-estate has come into his possession from time to time, and he still owns a number of valuable town lots. He is fraternally a Knight of Pythias, and is a member and past chancellor of Lodge No. 54 at San Lucas.

On the maternal side, the family with which Mr. Norris is connected is of special interest, his mother having been a Miss Pattie, descendant of James O. Pattie, who, with his father, crossed the plains to California in 1824. The undertaking at the time was so remarkable that E. H. Flint, in a book entitled "Personal Narratives of James O. Pattie, of Kentucky," gives a detailed account of the expedition of the father and son, the book, which was published in 1833, being of a most graphic and interesting nature. These early and venturesome travelers started from St. Louis in 1824, and crossed the Missouri river June 20th of the same year, reaching Council Bluffs June 30th. After reaching the Pacific ocean James O. made his way to Vera Cruz, Mexico, on the return trip, having been six years in covering the ground over which he journeyed. They were made captives, and in the enforced absence from those who were near and dear to them, the tireless father and boon companion was stricken with death. John A. Pattie, the brother of James O., was the father of Mrs. N. J. Norris, the mother of B. F. Mrs. Norris' grandfather settled in Kentucky in 1781, taking up land on the south side of the Kentucky river.

In January, 1894, Mr. Norris married Mary Green, and of this union there is one child, Walter B., who is six years old. In national pol-

itics Mr. Norris is a Democrat, but usually votes for the man he thinks best qualified for the position at stake. He is broad-minded and liberal in his estimate of people and events, and is one of the progressive influences of his county.

#### HENRY NELSON.

A representative son of Sweden who has partially realized his expectations in regard to California is Henry Nelson, the owner of a one hundred and twelve acre ranch near Paso Robles, and who is extensively engaged in the cultivation of wheat, and the raising of cattle, horses and hogs. To his work Mr. Nelson brings the thoroughness characteristic of his people, and the neatness and thrift evident from a survey of his property suggests a continuation of his present prosperity.

Born in Sweden, near Roben, December 25, 1834, Mr. Nelson is a son of Nels Nelson, a man of considerable importance in his native land, and who was engaged in the combined occupations of charcoal burning and cattle raising. He lived to be seventy-one years of age, and set for his children an example of industry and economy. He married Maria Henderson, daughter of Henry Henderson, a Swedish farmer, who died when his daughter was a child. Four sons and five daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson, of whom Henry is the youngest but one.

Owing to the number of mouths to be fed in the Nelson family, it fell to the lot of the children to assist in the general support, and it thus happened that Henry, like the rest, had little chance of acquiring an education. He came to the United States in 1868, settling in Boone county, Iowa, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, and engaged in general farming and stock raising. Not entirely satisfied with the prospects in Iowa, Mr. Nelson wisely concluded to come to the coast, and it is safe to surmise that he has never regretted this determination. With him from Sweden Mr. Nelson brought his wife, who was formerly Johanna, of Sweden, a daughter of John Olson, a manufacturer of charcoal in Sweden, in which country his death occurred. Three daughters









*Prof. Harnad*



and two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson: Tilda, wife of W. A. Wilmer, living in San Miguel, Cal.; Emma, wife of Victor Anderson, a farmer near Paso Robles; Hilma, at home; Andrew Edward, living in Washington; and Martin, who is with his parents. Mr. Nelson is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics is a Republican.

#### ROBERT J. HAZARD.

In the fall of 1877 Mr. Hazard bought two claims of one hundred and sixty acres each, of government land, situated on Old creek, San Luis Obispo county. At a later date he added to the property until he acquired four hundred and eighty acres, the extent of his present possessions. Immediately after settling upon the farm he established a dairy, which he has since conducted, finding the business a profitable addition to general farming. In addition, he has devoted attention to the culture of a vineyard, in which he has planted twenty acres and from which he makes large shipments of grapes to the market. Another valuable adjunct of his farm is the orchard of apricots, peaches and English walnuts. The property lies six miles from Cayucos, which is the postoffice address of the owner.

A pioneer of 1850 in California, Mr. Hazard was born in Greenwich, R. I., in 1826, being a son of Thomas T. and Esther L. (Tillinghast) Hazard. His father was for years one of the leading public men of Rhode Island, where his entire life was passed. His claim to recognition was not based solely upon his service in the war of 1812. Many other things contributed to his popularity. In the Democratic party he was a power in his state, and for eighteen years he served as a member of the state senate, elected on the Democratic ticket. The first Jeffersonian Club ever organized in Rhode Island was the result of his influence and efforts. One of his brothers, Jeffery, was lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island. The Hazard family is of English and Scotch descent and has been identified with Rhode Island from the first of its history, the original emigrants having come with Roger Williams, being driven out from Plymouth col-

ony on account of their religion. The Tillinghast family came to this country from England, and Mr. Hazard's grandfather, Thomas Tillinghast, a native of England, held a colonel's commission during the Revolutionary war, and was said to be the best recruiting officer in the colonial army.

At the age of sixteen Mr. Hazard went to Narragansett Pier and from 1842 to 1850 he remained in New York City, leaving there in January of the last-named year, en route for California, via the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco. His first work was as a miner in Tuolumne county, and at intervals during the next fifteen years he followed mining. In 1853 he went to Victoria, Australia, and engaged in mining for gold there and in New South Wales for nine months. Next he visited Peru and crossed the Andes to the Amazon river, but did not find the rich mines he sought. Returning to California, he mined in Eldorado and other counties. The fall of 1867 found him in San Luis Obispo county, where he began farm operations in Green valley. A year after his arrival he located a mill above Cayucos and started the first dairy at this place. Under the firm name of Hazard Brothers, a large dairy business was built up, and shipments of butter were made in barrels via schooner to San Francisco and other markets. From the Green valley Mr. Hazard removed to the Osos valley, where he engaged in stock-raising, and from the latter valley he came to his present location in Old Creek Central district.

Since coming to San Luis Obispo county it has been Mr. Hazard's aim to contribute his quota to the development of local resources and to aid in the public welfare. While he has no inclination toward public life or official service, yet he keeps posted concerning national questions. In local matters, where the character of the man is more important than his opinions on tariff, expansion, the silver standard, etc., he votes independently. For many years he was a director in the Central school district, and he has assisted in building schools in five different districts. Fraternally he is a member of Cayucos Lodge No. 300, I. O. O. F. In 1856 he married Miss Elizabeth Frye, a native of Ger-



many. They have five children, namely: Mary L., Mrs. R. Swain; Thomas T.; Robert D., who remains on the homestead; John, who lives in Grass valley; and Elizabeth M., Mrs. Kestel.

#### HERBERT NELSON.

With his partner, R. G. Flint, of San Miguel, Mr. Nelson is engaged in the largest meat and general cattle business for miles around. He has been a resident of Paso Robles since 1898, and is one of the town's most thrifty citizens. His youth was spent in Grafton county, N. H., where he was born March 31, 1852, a son of Nathan and Mary (Paddleford) Nelson, natives of New Hampshire, the former born in 1812. The family was established in New Hampshire by the paternal great-grandfather, Robert Nelson, who was born in Shannon, Scotland, and came to the United States with his parents when four years of age, settling in Grafton county, N. H. The grandfather, Robert, was a native of the same state, and both grandfather and great-grandfather lived to advanced ages, the latter attaining to ninety-two years. The old homestead reverted eventually to Nathan Nelson, who farmed and raised stock on the four hundred acres, and died in the midst of considerable success and prosperity. On the maternal side Herbert Nelson is identified with another old New Hampshire family, in fact one of the oldest families in the state. Philip Paddleford, the father of Mrs. Nelson, was a farmer and stock-raiser, who justly cherished a pride of birth resulting from his Puritan ancestry. Of the six children born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson all attained maturity.

Herbert Nelson was the third in a family consisting of the two daughters and four sons, and in his youth had but scant educational opportunities. Nevertheless, later application has remedied the earlier deficiencies in schooling. At the age of seventeen he became an employe of the McIndoe Lumber Company, at McIndoe Falls, Vt., and so apt was he at comprehending the intricacies of the business that his rapid promotion was a foregone conclusion. During the latter part of the four years' service with the lumber company he was engaged in super-

intending the loading of the cars, and he laid out additional yards for the company at Mount Tom, Mass.

Arriving in California, Mr. Nelson settled in San Francisco, and as a preliminary to better things drove a milk wagon for what is now the Guadalupe Dairy, and at the end of eighteen months was able to buy a half interest in the grocery and meat business of Sommers & Co., which was then managed under the firm name of Dickson & Nelson. After eight or nine years in that business, Mr. Nelson sold out and removed to Monterey county, where he bought three hundred and twenty acres of land, of which he still owns one hundred and sixty acres. His land has been greatly improved, equipped with modern appliances, and has proved profitable and fertile. Two houses have been erected thereon, as well as large barns and convenient outhouses. In 1893 Mr. Nelson came to San Miguel and ran a stage from there to Cholame, a distance of thirty-three miles, continuing the same for a period of four years. The year 1898 found him permanently located in Paso Robles, where he has since engaged in a retail and wholesale meat business with Mr. Flint, he, however, being the general manager. Many things have come their way to stimulate unusually successful trade, among others being the reconstruction of the coast line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, when they furnished meats to all the workmen. They ship to nearly all the small towns in the vicinity, and have a slaughtering house of their own, which is strictly modern. Incidentally Mr. Nelson engages in buying and selling stock outside of general business, and has thus added to his annual income. The firm have the only butchering business in the town, and are able to maintain two shops here.

The pleasant home purchased by Mr. Nelson on Oak street is presided over by Mrs. Lizzie Nelson, who was formerly Lizzie Pippy, a native of San Francisco and daughter of Harry Pippy, for many years captain on the high seas. Mr. Pippy was born in Nova Scotia and eventually retired to San Francisco, where his death occurred. He was a warm friend of Captains Howe and Williston. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson, Mary and Alice, both



of whom are living with their parents. Mr. Nelson is a Republican in political affiliation, and has served the community as city trustee for one term of four years.

---

### JOSEPH K. OLIVER.

Conchology, the study of shells, for which California offers such exceptional opportunities, has a most enthusiastic and practical advocate in Joseph K. Oliver, probably the most expert in his line in the west. At first looked upon as little more than ornamental objects, shells were studied without reference to the animals of which they formed the framework or skeleton, but with the rise of geology and the discovery that of all fossils shells are able to furnish the most definite information regarding the several strata, and consequently the history of bygone times, the shell and its occupant were viewed from an entirely different standpoint, and regarded as a composite whole. Reduced thus to a science, conchology commands the attention of scientific minds of the very highest order, who determine within certain bounds whether a stratum is the remains of a land surface, a fresh water deposit, or the bed of a sea, as well as other calculi of equal value in the realms of knowledge.

Years of practical experience as an educator and student preceded the present important role of Mr. Oliver as a contributor of valuable scientific facts, duly recognized in the leading journals of the country. He was born in Juniata county, Pa., in 1863, a son of B. F. and M. Oliver, and lived in his native county until 1881. His student life must have been characterized by strenuous activity, for he not only qualified as a teacher along general lines, but while yet in his teens had a sufficient knowledge of art to make his services as an instructor in ready demand. In Nebraska he taught one year in the Dodge county public schools, and for the following three years was an instructor in art, penmanship and business forms in the Western Normal College. In 1884 he became associated with the art department of the Kansas Normal College at Fort Scott, and for nine years was head of what was the largest department of the kind in

the central states. During this period he added to his knowledge of art by studying a couple of years in Germany and Italy, attending also the Paris Exposition of 1889. In 1891 he was elected associate principal of the academical department of the University of the Pacific at Pacific Grove, of which his brother was president, and remained in that capacity for three years.

Mr. Oliver became permanently interested in conchology in 1894, during which year he came to Monterey, and has since conducted his investigations from this city. In 1898, in partnership with his brother, J. H. Oliver, he established the Los Angeles Curio and Shell Novelty Company, with headquarters on East Second street, Los Angeles, where are carried for retail and wholesale trade all manner of shell goods, moss and flower books, and innumerable objects of interest possible only in like surroundings. The firm are the largest dealers in abalone shells and sea urchins in the world, their annual sales amounting to forty-five thousand urchins and fifty tons of shells. They are now preparing to fill a contract for twenty-five tons of the shells in six months. In addition, Mr. Oliver has the most complete line of curios, shells and Indian relics on the coast, and is surprisingly conversant with their respective merits and historical and scientific value.

In 1890, in Fort Scott, Kan., Mr. Oliver married Annie Bishop, a former pupil, and of this union there is one son, Myron Angelo, now ten years of age. Mr. Oliver has by no means confined his activities to his chosen occupation, but has entered enthusiastically into all efforts at general improvement of the town, particularly as regards educational and intellectual advancement. For many years he has been a member of the school board, and is ex-president thereof, and he was prominently connected with the organization of the Progressive Association, of which he is now president. Fraternally he is connected with the Pacific Grove Lodge, F. & A. M., and he is chief ranger of the Independent Order of Foresters. As a member of the Presbyterian Church Mr. Oliver has been secretary of the local board and superintendent of the Sunday school, which he has built up from an attendance of twelve to that of over a hun-



And step by step, aided solely by his own ability and resourcefulness, he has risen to an enviable position among the scientists of the country and the citizens of the west.

### J. A. PATTEN.

The name of J. A. Patten, one of the prominent merchants of San Luis Obispo, is associated with the labor organization known as the Industrial Commercial Union. Following close upon the failure of the Farmers' Grange, Mr. Patten, whose broad socialistic tendencies recognized an opening for the betterment of labor conditions, organized in 1896 the above-mentioned society of mutual help, which has stores in different parts of the state, and is fast going beyond the boundaries of the most sanguine expectations of its originator. According to the plan thought out by Mr. Patten anyone, however meagre his resources, can become a stockholder in the society by investing as low as \$10, and by so doing can get his goods at as reasonable a figure as can the man who has a thousand dollars' worth of stock. This enables purchasers to lay in a stock of necessities and general goods at the lowest possible figure consistent with reasonable profit, and the success of the undertaking, in the face of the opposition necessarily encountered from regular dealers, argues that it is not only a possibility, but a permanent benefit.

The Patten family were early settlers in New York state and Illinois, and in the latter state James Patten, the father of J. A., at one time owned ten acres of land in the heart of Chicago. He was an enterprising stockman and farmer, and served all through the Civil war as a veterinary surgeon. On the maternal side Mr. Patten claims French descent, his mother, formerly Miss Coyea, belonging to a family who were great traders along the Mississippi river. J. A. Patten was born in Cherry Valley, Ill., in 1859, and spent his youth in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa, in which states he attended the public schools and picked up a great deal of practical information. When quite young he learned to be a telegrapher in Chicago, and at the age of sixteen had qualified to fight his own battles.

For a time he engaged as shipping clerk with the wholesale rubber house of E. B. Preston & Co., and later went to Dakota, where he engaged in the grain business. Owing to somewhat impaired health Mr. Patten resolved to come to California in 1888, and after settling in this town became bookkeeper for Thomas Patterson. He was later deputy treasurer of San Luis Obispo county, and afterwards kept books for Crocker Brothers. Since organizing the Industrial Commercial Union Mr. Patten has superintended the store of the union in San Luis Obispo. This work takes up the greater part of his time, and his common sense business ideas are incorporated into every department of the vast enterprise.

In South Dakota Mr. Patten married Dora M. Terrill, who was born in Wisconsin, and whose father and brothers served the Union cause during the Civil war, the former in the capacity of commissioned officer. The uncle of Mrs. Patten, Edwin Terrill, has been county treasurer of Waupaca county, Wis., for over thirty years. To Mr. and Mrs. Patten has been born one son, Lloyd H.

### WILLIAM O'BRIEN.

In the business which he conducts, that of dealer in granite and marble, Mr. O'Brien was the pioneer at Watsonville, to which city he came in 1895. During the years that have since elapsed he has established a large trade, extending a distance of four hundred miles through the surrounding country. His specialties are Italian and Vermont marble and Vermont granite, while he also is building up a considerable trade in California granite. Among the most important contracts he has had may be mentioned those for the monument of C. P. Nance at Salinas, the vaults of J. Rogers, William Lund and Peter Cox, besides many equally fine, but smaller. Another market for his marble and granite is in use for substantial business blocks. An example of this is to be seen in the Ford block, with its front of marble. He is the owner of considerable property, including a beautiful residence on the corner of Fourth and Marchant streets, Watsonville.









*Geo W Lull*



Elmira, N. Y., is Mr. O'Brien's native town, and October 11, 1869, the date of his birth. His father, John O'Brien, a native of Ireland, came to the United States in his boyhood and settled in Elmira, where he learned the trade of marble and granite cutting and polishing. Later he bought out the men who had employed him, and ever since then has conducted business in the same line, occupying the same yards where he gained his primary knowledge of the business. It was under the supervision of this capable and efficient workman that his son, William, learned the business, and not a little of his success may be attributed to the fact that his knowledge of the trade is thorough and accurate. At the age of twenty he began to work as a journeyman and continued in the east until 1895, when he settled in Watsonville. His life here has been pleasant and prosperous, its only sorrow having been the loss of his wife, nee Georgia Brown, who was born in Penn Yan, N. Y., and died at Watsonville in 1901, when only twenty-nine years of age. Her body was taken back to New York and interred in the cemetery near her former home. Three children survive her, Ethel, Mabel and William.

#### GEORGE W. LULL.

The name of Mr. Lull is inseparably interwoven with the history of the village of Cambria, as well as the larger possibilities of San Luis Obispo county. He was of eastern birth, the descendant of a colonial family of New England, and was born on the family homestead in New Hampshire May 28, 1830. At the time of the discovery of gold in California, he was just entering manhood, and was eager, ambitious and fearless. With a desire to see more of the world than was possible in his own home neighborhood, he made the long trip to the coast, and was so pleased with the opportunities offered by the west that in 1857 he settled in the state. Associated with G. E. Grant, of Oakland, he embarked in the stock business at Mission del Llorros. During the early part of the '60s he came to Cambria. Together with Mr. Grant, he engaged in the stock business on San Simeon creek. For a time all went well, but a dry

season destroyed the labor of the preceding years and caused a heavy loss of stock. Not long after the Civil war closed, he and Mr. Grant built a store on San Simeon creek and later put up a store in Cambria, which was the first building ever erected in this village. It will thus be seen that he is entitled to the title of pioneer. The county itself was very sparsely populated at that time. The nearest neighbor was often miles distant. Under these circumstances he set himself to work to aid in promoting the growth of Cambria and the progress of the county. In a short time he dissolved his partnership with Mr. Grant, becoming the sole owner of the business.

After the fire in Cambria, the firm of Lull, Guthrie & Co. was organized and at a later date Mr. Minor was admitted into the partnership, without, however, making any change in the firm name. Scarcely a movement was projected for the benefit of the village or outlying country which failed to receive the warm sympathy and active support of Mr. Lull. His name was at the head of every enterprise. His counsel was given to those who sought the benefit of his wide experience. His ability as a financier was used not only for his personal benefit, but also to enhance the prosperity of his home town. Large herds of stock and large holdings of land gradually came into his possession, as a result of his wise judgment in investments and in the carrying forward of important enterprises. While Cambria was still known as Santa Rosa he was appointed postmaster, being the first to occupy the office. He always took a warm interest in Masonry and during his last years was a member of San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M.

A useful life covering nearly sixty-nine years was brought to a close April 16, 1899, when Mr. Lull died in San Francisco. His body was interred in Cypress Lawn cemetery in San Mateo county, the funeral being conducted with Masonic honors. He was twice married. His first wife, who was Miss Golf, a native of Lynn, Mass., died in early womanhood, leaving one daughter, Lizzie, now Mrs. Avery, of Lynn. In 1863 Mr. Lull was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary L. Inman, who survives him, and has



charge of the various interests they had acquired. To her first marriage were born two daughters, one of whom is the wife of R. A. Minor, while the other married W. N. Waterman. A grandson of Mr. Lull, George Howe, was a member of the Third Artillery, serving in the Philippine Islands, where he died May 27, 1900. His remains were brought to the United States and conveyed to Lynn, Mass., for interment. An adopted grandson, George S. Lull, has also seen active service in the Philippines, where he made an excellent record as a member of Company K, First California Regiment. Since his honorable discharge from the army and his return to the United States he has taken up the study of law, with the intention of making it his life work. He was a student of Stanford University for two years before going to the Philippines.

In summing up the history of Mr. Lull, it may be said that he was one of the best-known pioneers of San Luis Obispo county. He had reason to regard this county with special affection, for his ample means were almost wholly acquired here. When he came to California he had but twenty-five cents with which to face the future in a strange country, among strangers. His large estate represented his unaided efforts after coming west, and proves what it is possible for a man to accomplish here who possesses endurance, patience, foresight, energy and a calm and wise judgment.

#### JOHN W. PATTON.

The keen and far-seeing judgment which led Mr. Patton to cast in his destiny with that of the far west in the early and untried days of adventure also led him to make investments in property, large tracts of which he purchased in the days when prices of realty were low. By this course of action he became one of the extensive land owners of Monterey county, and at his death ranked among the county's successful men. A native of Pennsylvania, born in 1833, he was a small child when his parents removed to Wisconsin, and there he became inured to the hardships of frontier life while still a mere boy. As he grew into manhood, the habits of self-reliance

and ambition, noticeable in his later years, began to influence him toward independent thought and action, and impelled him, in 1859, to seek a home across the mountains in the Pacific coast region. With a party of home-seekers he traveled overland to California, with ox-teams, and first settled in San Bernardino county, where he remained until the spring of 1862. At that time he came to Monterey county and settled in the Salinas valley, buying one hundred and sixty acres of land now occupied by Mr. Sterling. Few improvements had been made on the property, but during the five years he lived there he brought a large part under cultivation, erected some buildings, and made other improvements of permanent value.

After making his home in Natividad for many years, in 1889 Mr. Patton came to Salinas. Here his last days were spent in retirement from business cares, excepting such as were connected with the ownership of large tracts of land. His landed possessions aggregated three thousand acres, of which seven hundred were devoted to general agricultural purposes, while the balance afforded pasturage for his herds of stock. Included in his stock were a number of fine milch cows, for he added dairying to his other interests. All of his success was achieved by his own exertions. Through no royal road he won his way to fortune. Like all pioneers, he suffered numberless hardships and discomforts ere he had surrounded his family with the comforts of existence. His neighbors were few in the old days, and few men passed his ranch except those who were traveling in the old stage coach and who stopped at his place for rest and refreshment. With the exception of these glimpses of the outside world, he was isolated from the great centers of commerce and progress, but he kept on his way quietly and perseveringly, and in the end won the recognition his efforts deserved. By his marriage to Cornelia Stewart he had six children, three of whom, Alice, William and May, reside in Salinas. Emma is the wife of John B. Sterling and Annie married Roy Alexander. The fourth child, Judson, died at thirteen years of age. Mrs. Patton died in 1899, and her husband survived her two years, passing away March 9, 1901. In the



affections of their children and acquaintances their memory has a permanent abiding place, and their names will be cherished as long as those remain who came within reach of their kindly and genial hospitality and friendly spirit.

---

R. W. PUTNAM.

In line of descent from Rufus Putnam of Massachusetts and from other men honorably associated with the early history of America, Mr. Putnam was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1853. His connection with California dates from 1874, when he first came to the state. From that time to this, with the exception of seven years (1879-1886) spent in Honolulu engaged in plantation pursuits, he has continued a resident of this state. On his return from the Pacific islands he purchased and settled upon a ranch at Templeton. About the same time (1886) Paso Robles began its existence as a town. In 1887 he embarked in the real estate business with W. J. Sherman, under the firm name of Sherman & Putnam, and the two continued together in Paso Robles until the death of Mr. Sherman in 1891. The firm title was then changed to Putnam & Hood and continued as such until 1896. During the period from 1887 to 1896 Mr. Putnam was intimately associated with the platting of lots in the new town and with the improvement of the same by the erection of neat cottages or commodious residences. As a real estate agent his advice was daily sought in matters connected with the buying or selling of land, and his opinion was valued by reason of his thorough acquaintance with every phase of the business.

Under the administration of President Cleveland, Mr. Putnam was appointed postmaster at Paso Robles and filled the office for four years, retiring after the election of President McKinley. He then took up the study of law and in April, 1900, was admitted to the bar before the superior court. Since then he has carried on a general practice in all the courts and is meeting with the success which his talents and thorough mastery of the profession merit. In addition to his private practice he is attorney for the Salinas Valley Merchants' Association. He was

one of the organizers and served as a director of a company that projected the plan of building a railroad from Paso Robles to Cayucos. While a member of the firm of Putnam & Hood, he and his partner built the reservoir for the city water works, graded all the streets of Paso Robles and were the lessees and managers of the street car line for two years.

In 1899 the Paso Robles Improvement Club was organized by Mr. Putnam, in connection with Frank Sparks, A. R. Booth, E. M. Bennett, Albert Pfister, E. Brendlin and E. C. Watkins. At the first election Mr. Putnam was chosen president of the club and he has been re-elected for each succeeding term. The object of the organization is to improve the city and promote its interests. Every citizen of the town appreciates the work already accomplished by the club, and without doubt its future will be richly fruitful of results, to the lasting benefit of local interests. On the organization of the Paso Robles Board of Trade, April 10, 1891, Mr. Putnam was chosen its secretary and continued active in the board during its existence. In 1895 he was a delegate to the state convention of the Democratic party, and frequently he has served in the same capacity in county conventions. In 1890 he was his party's candidate for county recorder. During the entire existence of the county central committee he has been one of its members and for three years served as its chairman. Fraternally he is connected with the San Luis Lodge of Elks. His marriage occurred in San Francisco in 1872, and united him with Miss Mary L. Davidson, a native of New York state. They are the parents of three children, namely: Charles G., who is an attorney; George W. and Ruby F.

---

ERNEST M. PAYNE.

As one of the foremost hardware merchants in San Luis Obispo, and as supervisor of the third district, Mr. Payne is exerting a progressive influence in the town, and has withal an enviable reputation for integrity and sobriety. A native son of the county, he was born near Cambria in 1870, and when a small child moved to San Luis Obispo, which has ever since been



his home. His father, George M. Payne, is a native of Illinois, and was engaged in the livery business in this town for nearly twenty-five years, during which time he served as postmaster under President Cleveland's administration. He subsequently removed to Oregon, and has since been connected with business in that state. He married Martha Mills, a native of Missouri, and who died when her son Ernest was a small child.

When sixteen years of age Ernest M. Payne undertook to become financially independent by learning the plumber's trade, having accomplished which he worked here at his chosen occupation for about ten years. He then went east and attended a plumbing school in New York, graduating therefrom in the summer of 1879. For the following two years he worked at his trade in New York City. Two years ago he returned to the familiar surroundings of San Luis Obispo and bought out the hardware enterprise of Hewitt & Sutliff, which he has since built up and added new stock and appointments. He receives a large patronage from those who desire good goods and fair treatment, and his store is one of the busy centers of activity in the town.

A Democrat in national and local politics, Mr. Payne was elected supervisor of the third district at the last election, and is giving general satisfaction in the discharge of his responsibilities in that direction. He is fraternally allied with the Woodmen of the World, and has twice been president of the San Luis Obispo Parlor, Native Sons of the Golden West. Mr. Payne enjoys the respect and liking of all who know him, and he is considered a distinct acquisition to the best interests of San Luis Obispo.

---

#### HERMAN J. O. PRINZ.

This retired builder and lumber merchant of Monterey was born in Prussia, Germany, November 6, 1841, and had considerable business experience before coming to America. His father was a carpenter and cabinet-maker by trade, and while still a youth the son became familiar with tools and all kinds of carpenter

work. At the age of nineteen he went to Paris, France, and worked at his trade for a couple of years, and in London was similarly employed for a year and a half. In 1868 he came to the United States, landing in New York harbor in June, and thereafter went to Milwaukee, Wis., where he found employment in a car-building concern. At the expiration of six or seven years he removed to Cheyenne, and after ten months came to California, locating in Monterey July 22, 1874. Here he built cars for the narrow gauge railroad running between Monterey and Salinas, and in November of the same year opened a small shop of his own where he turned out general carpenter work. Gradually he worked up a large trade and had a number of important contracts, among others being those for the erection of the first buildings of Pacific Grove.

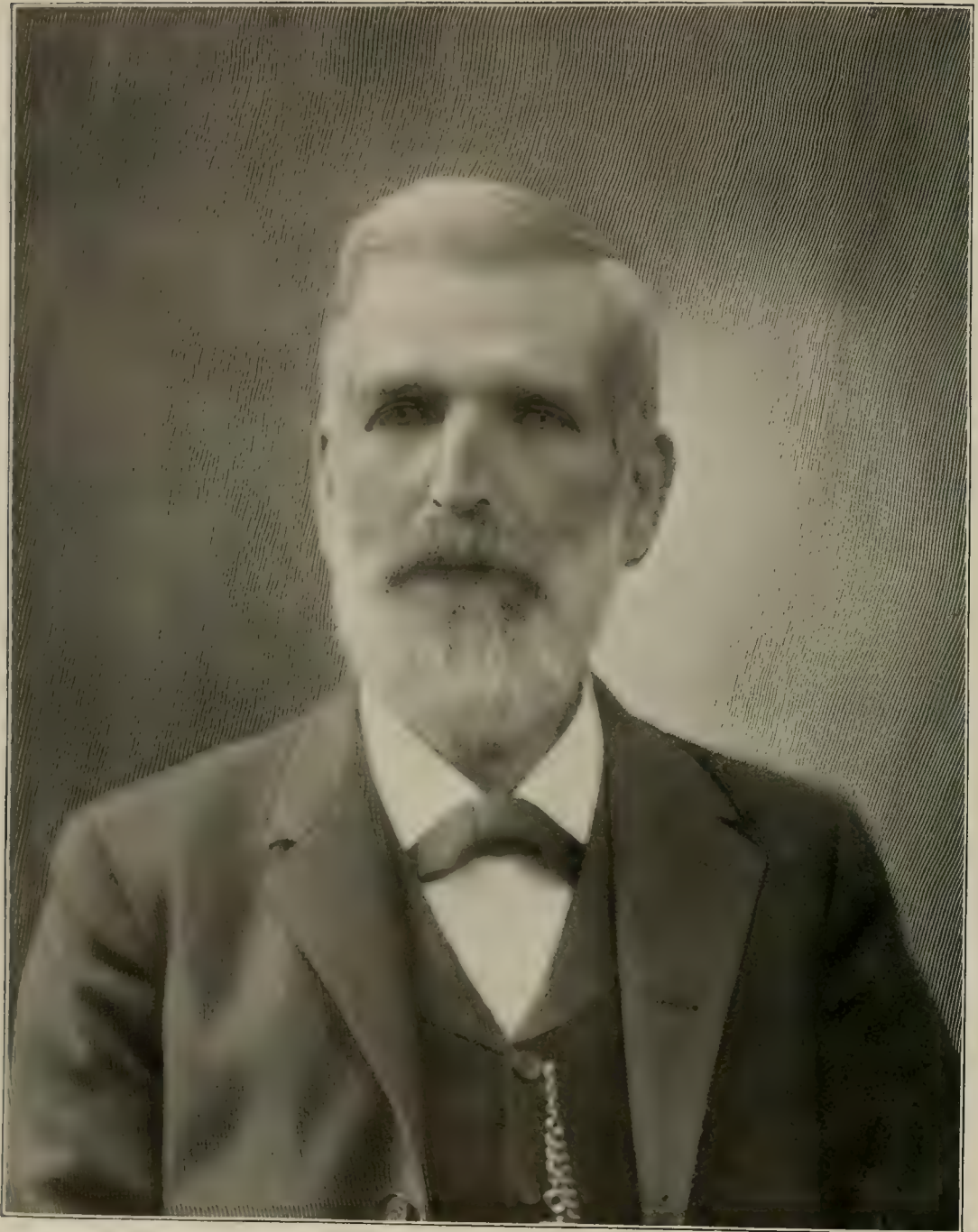
In 1880 Mr. Prinz gave up his large carpenter business in Monterey and bought out a lumber company in the city, in connection with the management of which he built a small planing mill, subsequently replaced by a larger one. These combined interests proved a source of large profit, and after many years of business activity the owner thereof sold out his business July 1, 1901, and has since lived a retired life. As evidence of his abiding faith in the future of his adopted locality he has invested heavily in town and county property, his acquisitions including a half interest in the Metropole Hotel, many valuable town lots, and one hundred and fourteen acres of land between Monterey and Pacific Grove, which will be sold for residence lots and is therefore of great value.

A staunch Republican, Mr. Prinz has been very active in years past, and filled the position of city trustee for two terms. He is fraternally connected with the Monterey Lodge No. 219, F. & A. M., having joined that organization twenty-six years ago. Mr. Prinz married in London, England, in 1867, Lora Martin, a native of London, and who died January 20, 1902. He is a fair example of the successful western business man, and has an enviable reputation in the world of business. In 1898 he took a pleasure trip of four months, and visited London, Berlin, Paris, Jerusalem and other points of interest, both in Europe and the Holy Land.









*J. E. Trafton*



## JOHN EDMUND TRAFTON.

This extensive land owner and dairyman of the Pajaro valley was born at Stanstead, Canada, half a mile from the Vermont line, July 18, 1837, and when three years of age was taken to Missouri with his parents. At the age of fifteen his life was overshadowed by the death of his father on the overland trail near Fort Kearney, and at the age of nineteen he embarked upon an independent career upon a squatter's right in this valley, which has since been made to appreciate the value of his services as business man, farmer and citizen.

David Trafton, the father of John Edmund, was born and reared in Maine. About 1827 he removed to Canada, where he married Sarah Woodbury, a native of Vermont. In 1840 he settled in Boone county, Mo., where he engaged in the mercantile and hotel business at Rochepoort until 1852. During that year the family joined a caravan bound for the western sea coast, but when near Fort Kearney the father was taken ill with cholera, from which he never recovered. His family profited somewhat by his government services during the Mexican war, for which they received a land bounty. He was fifty-seven years of age at the time of his death, was a Democrat in political preference, and was fairly successful in his business life. He was of German ancestry, and his father was also a native of Maine. After the disaster of her husband's death, Mrs. Trafton courageously took up the burden of life with her children and continued her journey to Sacramento. There she engaged in the hotel business for a short time, but eventually settled on a ranch near the city, upon which she lived until coming to the Pajaro valley, where her death occurred in 1891, at the age of eighty years. She was a remarkable pioneer mother, and was very active up to the final illness which caused her death. A member of the Presbyterian Church, she was very high minded, and reared her six children to ways of usefulness and honor. Phœbe A. is the widow of C. O. Sillman, of Santa Cruz, Cal.; Charles D. is a rancher in the Pajaro valley; George A. is engaged in the feed business at Watsonville; Mary

Emma is the wife of Mr. Willoughby of Santa Cruz; and Walter T., a druggist of Watsonville, died at the age of twenty-seven years.

In 1875 John Edmund Trafton sold his squatter's claim in the Pajaro valley, and bought three hundred acres of the land which he now owns, to which he soon after added another three hundred acres. Besides this, which is all in one body, he owns two hundred and thirty acres located in another part of the valley for which he paid \$250 an acre seven years ago. This latter purchase he rents out for \$20 an acre. At the present time he farms about five hundred acres, and keeps a dairy of one hundred and twenty-five cows, mostly Holsteins. He has been prominent in the affairs of the valley, but though an active and stanch Democrat has never been willing to hold any kind of office. He was one of the organizers and is a director of the Pajaro Valley Bank at Watsonville. In addition he was an organizer, is a director and has always been president of the Watsonville Creamery Company, a very successful enterprise, to which he sells his milk. Mr. Trafton is fraternally associated with the Watsonville Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.; Chapter No. 41, R. A. M.; and Commandery No. 22, K. T., at Watsonville, which he joined in 1883.

---

ROBERT PORTER.

The splendidly equipped ranch and beautiful home of Robert Porter is situated in the Blanco district, three and a half miles southwest of Salinas. This prominent cattle man and farmer was born in the Quebec Province, Canada, January 4, 1854, his father, Thomas Porter, being a native of the same province. The father was a blacksmith by trade, and lived on the line of the New York & Canada Railroad, his untimely and unfortunate death occurring when he was only thirty-five years of age. He married Ellen Woodrow, a native of Ireland, who came to Canada when she was six years of age. She contracted a second marriage when her son, Robert, was ten years of age, and died in Ontario at the age of sixty-four years. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church and the



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

mother of six children, of whom Robert was third.

Robert Porter was four years of age when his father died, and thereafter he lived with his mother until her second marriage, when he was placed with a farmer in the neighborhood, who gave him clothes and board in return for his small services. At a later period he was allowed to attend the district school in the winter time, and worked hard in the fields during the summer season. After living with this farmer for six or seven years he engaged in the lumber business in Canada, and was thus identified with a large lumbering concern for three years. In 1874 he came to the vicinity of where he now lives, first having investigated the conditions in Butte county, Cal. For a time he worked by the month in this valley, and then leased two hundred acres of land for three years, afterward purchasing one hundred and thirty-four acres of his present ranch. To this he added from time to time, and now has a hundred and sixty-seven acres in the home ranch. Besides this, he owns a thousand acres of mountain pasture land. He is engaged in extensive dairying and raises principally Durham cattle. He is very prominent in his section, and has one of the best paying properties to be found in the locality.

Mrs. Porter was formerly Margaret L., daughter of James Bardin, and was born in the Salinas valley, May 15, 1861. She has two hundred and seventy-six acres of land left her by her father, some of which is bottom land. To Mr. and Mrs. Porter have been born three children, James Thomas, Eva Blanche and Leslie Robert. The children are living at home.

### SHELLEY PICKLES.

That Mr. Pickles is a master engineer and machinist and thoroughly reliable man is evidenced by the fact that he has been chief engineer of the Del Monte Hotel ever since 1892. During the ten years thus employed he has discharged his large responsibility with great credit, and is considered one of the best in his line on the coast. To the uninitiated the enormity of his task is hardly understood, but to those who have

traversed the extent of the giant hostelry, a faint perception may be had of the number of steam pipes and general mechanical apparatus involved in the conduct of the business of the hotel. Four or five men are employed under the chief engineer, yet he is personally responsible for the safety and well being of the hundreds of guests who yearly throng to this ideal coast retreat.

A native of Cincinnati, Ohio, Mr. Pickles was born October 12, 1864, and when five years of age removed with his parents to St. Louis, where the father engaged in the hardware business. The home was in Kirkwood, a suburb of St. Louis, in the public schools of which town Shelley Pickles received his preliminary education. When eighteen years of age he entered the machine shop of the Central iron works at St. Louis, and after serving an apprenticeship of four years, continued to follow his trade in the Missouri city until 1886. He then located in San Francisco, Cal., and was employed in the iron works until 1892, in which year he became associated with the Del Monte Hotel at Monterey.

Since coming to Monterey Mr. Pickles has married Edith Clark, of which union there is one son, Horace, now four years old. Mr. Pickles is a Democrat in politics, and is fraternally a member of the Woodmen of America.

### DAVID W. POTTER.

One of the busiest places in the little village of San Lucas is the blacksmith establishment of David W. Potter, who, while catering to a substantial trade extending for miles around, has found time also to fill many offices of trust and responsibility in the neighborhood. He is a native son of Monterey county, and was born near Salinas, October 16, 1857.

Andrew P. Potter, the father of David W., came to California in 1853, the journey overland by team consuming the greater part of six months. He located in Monterey county on the farm now occupied by his son, and which he bought from the government soon after his arrival. At the present time he is hale and hearty, although summers and winters amounting to seventy-three have passed over his head.



He has been industrious and frugal, and has set a good example for those starting out in life without money or influence.

After finishing his education at the Business College at Santa Cruz, David W. Potter applied himself to learning the blacksmith's trade at Salinas, completing his trade at the end of two years. He then engaged in running a threshing machine through the country, and at the same time managed a blacksmith shop at Blanco. He also engaged in farming on a considerable scale, and was fairly successful in these various occupations. He became permanently identified with San Lucas in 1891, during which year he started a little shop and began to manufacture wagons, and to do general repair work and blacksmithing for the surrounding farmers and citizens.

October 16, 1899, Mr. Potter was united in marriage with Ellnora Harris, a native of North Dakota, and of this union there are two children, Willis and Allis. Mr. Potter is independent in politics, and believes in voting for the best man. That he is appreciated by his fellow townsmen is evidenced by the fact that he has been repeatedly called to office. He served as justice of the peace from 1892 until 1900, and has been a notary public from 1897 until the present time. For many years he has rendered valuable service as a member of the school board, and he was elected trustee in 1901, and re-elected in 1902 for three years. He is one of the progressive men of the town, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

---

#### A. G. PINHO.

The proprietor of the largest barber shop in San Luis Obispo is a native of Fayal, one of the group of the Western Islands, and was born November 17, 1854. His father, also A. G. Pinho, was born in Oporto, Portugal, and by occupation was a navigator and sea-faring man, eventually becoming captain of a sailing vessel. His last voyage and last command was the *Newsboy*, which was lost in a storm off the coast of Florida. The sea captain's wife was Catherine, daughter of Antonio Y. Sylva, who also was born in Portugal, and who was a man-

ufacturer of straw matting at Fayal, the enterprise being the only one of its kind on the isle. Signor Sylva was a successful man and acquired considerable wealth, his age at the time of his death being seventy-eight. Of the children born to the captain and his wife one is deceased, and of the four remaining A. G. is the oldest.

In his island home Mr. Pinho was educated in the public schools, at the Lyceum, and at a private school. His business career was inaugurated as a clerk in a general store on the isle of Terceira, also one of the Western Islands, and at the end of a year and a half he made a systematic tour of the islands, studying the people and their customs. He came to America in 1870, settling in Boston, Mass., and afterward removing to Rutland, Vt., where he lived for a couple of years. Upon returning to Boston he followed his trade of barber and also traveled extensively through the east, seeking a desirable permanent location. He eventually settled in Fall River, Mass., where he opened a barber shop, but this was soon after disposed of at a profit, after which he located in New Bedford, Mass. In 1883 he came to San Luis Obispo and opened up the finest and largest shop in the town, and from a comparatively insecure beginning, and with naught to aid him save the mastery of his trade, has worked up a patronage among the exclusive people of the town.

Since establishing his success in San Luis Obispo Mr. Pinho has been called upon to identify himself in various ways with the representative undertakings of the town, not the least of which has been the fire department, of which he has been treasurer for the past fifteen years. He is a member of the exempt firemen of this city, also a member of the board of trustees, and is fraternally associated with various orders, among others being the Odd Fellows Encampment, the Elks, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Royal Arcanum. The Portuguese societies with which he is identified are the U. P. E. S.'s, the I. D. E. S.'s and the B. L.'s, which was a local organization. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Catholic Church.

In Boston, Mass., Mr. Pinho was united in marriage with Frances Coster, and of this union



there are two children, Mabel and Mammie. Mr. Pinho has many friends in San Luis Obispo, and is regarded as a thoroughly adaptive representative from foreign shores.

#### W. C. PHILLIPS.

Many of the notable public and private buildings in different parts of the country are due to the constructive and designing skill of W. C. Phillips, the only authorized architect of San Luis Obispo. A native of Niagara county, N. Y., he was born November 15, 1856, a son of James C. Phillips, a farmer in New York state all his life. The elder Phillips valiantly served his country during the Civil war for four years, and, enlisting as a private, became first lieutenant of the Ninety-fourth New York Volunteers. He did not long survive his admirable war record, his death occurring the year after the restoration of peace. His wife was formerly Louise A. Foster, a native of Orwell, Vt., and W. C. Phillips was her only child. Mr. Phillips had been married before, and of that union there were two children.

In addition to a common-school education, Mr. Phillips has always been a great reader, and at the present time has a large fund of information gained through the medium of books and observation. At the age of eighteen years he went to a paint shop and learned the trade of painting, and after an apprenticeship of eighteen months spent five years in a machine shop. In 1879 he removed to Omaha, Neb. His health having failed from close confinement in the shop, he spent three months on the Pawnee reservation, later settling there as one of the pioneers of the reservation, which continued to be his home until 1895. He then came to San Luis Obispo and began to follow his trade, and has since been identified with building interests in various parts of the state and county. Nearly all of the important structures throughout the country have been either planned or approved by him, and at the present time he has all the work that he can possibly turn out. He planned the Guadalupe school building, the Warden block in San Luis Obispo, the Beebe block, the court house at Fullerton, Neb., four brick

buildings in Arroyo Grande, besides many residences in different parts of this and other states.

In Nebraska Mr. Phillips married Lucy E. Swayne, a native of New York, and daughter of W. M. Swayne, a native of England, and a builder by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have one child, Gladys, who is living at home. Mr. Phillips is a Republican in political affiliation, but has never been before the public as an aspirant for office. He is one of the enterprising citizens of the town, and his success is a matter of pride to his many friends and associates

#### THOMAS E. PHILLIPS.

The name of Phillips is associated with the earliest growth of King City, and especially with the pioneer livery business here and the erection of the first barn in the place. It is also recognized that the Phillips boys are worthy successors of their capable and energetic father, being sober, industrious, and exceedingly popular with their patrons and friends. Thomas E. Phillips was born in Brazil, Clay county, Ind., in 1874. His father, John Phillips, one of the best known of the upbuilders of King City, was born in Wales, and came to America with his parents when four years of age. The family settled in Ohio, and in the course of time John tendered his services in the Civil war, as a member of Company A, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Infantry, under Capt. Daniel B. Stambaugh. He enlisted August 5, 1862, and was honorably discharged June 3, 1865, near Washington, D. C., having served for nearly three years. While living in the east he engaged in coal mining, after the war settled in Clay county, Ind., where he married Sarah Ann McDonald, and reared a family of four children, the sons, Thomas and John, now in King City, being the only survivors.

The Phillips family came to California in 1874, and settled at Marysville, then went to Plymouth, Amador county, where they lived until they came to King City in 1886. While living at Marysville and Plymouth, the elder Phillips engaged in gold mining with considerable success, and at King City opened the livery business of which his sons are now making such



a success, and of which they took possession after his death, June 22, 1899. He was a Republican in politics, as are his sons, and father and sons were associated with the Lodge No. 158, I. O. O. F., of King City. John Phillips was entitled to vast credit for the success which rewarded his effort to make a name and place for himself in the west, and only the strictest application to business and duty could have spanned the distance traveled between the time when he arrived in King City with \$500 in his pocket and the time of his death, when he was the owner of four hundred and eighty acres of land, several town lots, and \$3,000 in money. For several terms he was a school trustee of his adopted city, and in other ways was identified with the making of improvements and the general upbuilding. His wife, who died at Plymouth, Amador county, Cal., October 6, 1883, was of Scotch descent, and was formerly Sarah Ann McDonald.

Since their father's death, the Phillips boys have built a fine barn for their livery business, and have a suitable collection of rigs and good horses. Originally the enterprise was started to accommodate the stage route and travelers through the country, and to a certain extent a large share of patronage comes from these directions. The sons have rented out their land, and devote all of their time to the livery. Thomas Phillips has been prominent in Republican affairs, has been constable for two years, and is now district deputy under Sheriff Keif. He is a member of the Foresters of America. November 5, 1901, he married Marian Hollenbeck, of King City, and they have a son, Lawrence, born September 20, 1902.

#### JAMES ALBERT PELL.

In the spring of 1880 the two families then residing in Pacific Grove were surprised by the appearance in their quiet midst of a newcomer, who was none other than James Albert Pell, the present funeral director and justice of the peace. The stranger happened to be adaptive, and was not at all daunted by the absence of encouraging prospects. It was not long before he was driving the stage from Pacific Grove to

Monterey, and later met the trains for J. O. Johnson for about five years. Afterward he was employed by the Pacific Improvement Company in the superintendent's office and El Carmelo Hotel about three years. The meat market business engaged his attention for a time, and he eventually launched out into the business of funeral director and undertaker, at a still later day adding furniture to his undertaking stock. In the intervening years he has managed to secure a comfortable profit from these combined activities, and is now among the best known of the pioneers of the town.

A native of Canada, near the Vermont line, Mr. Pell was born September 13, 1852, a son of James G. Pell, also a native of Canada, and a farmer by occupation. Mr. Pell is still living in his native land, and is at present about ninety years of age. The family was first represented in America by the paternal grandfather of James Albert Pell, who was none other than Major George Pell. The latter immigrated to the United States with his brother, William, who was captain in the army, and served in the war of 1812; he lived to be one hundred and five years old. James G. Pell married Mary E. Kemp, a native of Vermont, and who died while young in Canada, leaving three children, of whom George A. was the twin of James Albert, and Mary E. is the wife of Herbert E. Titamore, a rancher of Monterey county, who is mentioned at length in another part of this work.

When sixteen years of age, James Albert Pell went to Massachusetts and drove a stage over the Hoosac mountains for a Boston firm for two years, and then returned to the home farm, where he lived until removing to California in the spring of 1878. On the coast he settled at Salinas, Monterey county, and worked at anything that he could find to do, and in the spring of 1880 came to Pacific Grove, as heretofore stated. A stanch Republican, he has been quite active at times for his friends, and his own fitness for office has found an outlet as justice of the peace, a position maintained for a term of four years, and to which he was again elected November 4, 1902, for four years more. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent Protec-



tive Order of Elks, and the Foresters. Mr. Pell has the distinct advantage of being the only undertaker in the town, and he also has the advantage of keeping abreast of the times as to the improvements and innovations in his chosen art of embalming and caring for the dead. He owns a good horse, and has every reason to congratulate himself upon his choice of location and his deserved popularity with the classes of society comprising the community of Pacific Grove. His family live in a pleasant and cozy home in the town, which is presided over by Mrs. Pell, who was formerly Adel Affron, a native of New York state, and whom he married in 1890. Four children are the result of this union: Grace Affron, Philip Sheridan, Charles Gibbons and James A., Jr.

---

#### ALEXANDER PATERSON.

The influences which tended to mold the character of Mr. Paterson in his youth were such as clustered around the city of Aberdeen, Scotland. He was born in the Orkney Islands, Scotland, in 1848. He served an apprenticeship of five years to the carpenter's trade. With a firm faith in the opportunities offered by the United States, in 1870 he crossed the ocean and settled in Boston, Mass., where he secured work as a builder. In 1875 he came to California, and for a few months was employed on a safe deposit building in San Francisco. His first association with San Luis Obispo county, where he now lives, was in October, 1875, when he began to work in the quicksilver mine at Pine mountain, near Cambria. Eighteen months were spent in that employment. In January, 1877, he purchased a squatter's claim on San Simeon creek, and at once entered upon the life of a rancher, making a specialty of stock-raising. The ranch of eleven hundred acres which he still owns has been improved under his constant supervision and painstaking industry. Needed buildings have been erected, fences have been built, and the tract has been transformed from a raw waste of land to an improved ranch. The house standing on the farm was erected by Mr. Paterson and proves his skill as a carpenter.

In order that his children might have desira-

ble educational advantages, in 1890 Mr. Paterson moved to Cambria, where he now makes his home. In a shop which he built he carries on a general business as an undertaker and house repairer, and dairy supplies, and he also does a small amount of building in the town. Until the burning down of the Home and Cambria creameries he remained a stockholder in both. While living in town and conducting a business here, he does not neglect his ranch but gives considerable time to its oversight and still keeps a number of head of stock on the land.

As president of the Cambria Republican Club, Mr. Paterson is at the head of an organization that accomplishes much for the promotion of Republican principles in the locality. He is also a member of the county central committee, and in September, 1900, he was a delegate to the congressional convention at Santa Barbara. Fraternally he is master of San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M., and also a member of the state grand lodge. In 1879 he was united in marriage with Miss Emma, daughter of F. P. Gross, of Cambria. They are the parents of four children, namely: Mary L., Emma Jane, Alexander F. and Ormond. There is no principle of which Mr. Paterson is a firmer advocate than the importance of a high standard of education. His service as a school trustee has given him an opportunity to do much for the improving of the schools. In the organization of the Union high school at Cambria he was an active factor. It is his ambition to give his children excellent advantages. His older daughter is a graduate of the San José Normal School and is now teaching school, while the second daughter, who is a graduate of the Santa Clara high school, is in her second year at the State University at Berkeley.

---

#### GEORGE W. PARSONS.

Typical of all that is best in western enterprise is the career of George W. Parsons, one of the most extensive grain dealers in this part of California, and a resident of Templeton since 1899. There are probably few men on the coast more thoroughly conversant with all departments of the grain business, or who appreciate



to a greater extent the admirable possibilities in this direction available to residents this side of the Rockies. A native of Coles county, Ill., Mr. Parsons was born December 11, 1860, a son of William and Jane J. (Kshow) Parsons, natives respectively of Iowa and Ohio.

William Parsons removed to Illinois when a young man, and October 7, 1867, started out over the plains in a train of one hundred and ten wagons, and comprising four hundred people. He himself had three wagons, four horses and four yoke of cattle, and consumed in the journey seven months. This particular band of gold seekers had a great deal of trouble with the Indians, and their trip was interspersed with incidents interesting or dangerous, as the case might be. Mr. Parsons settled in Clackamas county, Ore., and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he lived and to a moderate extent prospered for twenty-five years. The three sons and two daughters born to Mr. and Mrs. Parsons were reared on the Oregon farm, and all are now living, George W. being the second youngest. Thomas J. is resident manager of the Del Monte Milling Company at San Francisco, while L. H. is a farmer in the state of Washington.

Until his twenty-fifth year Mr. Parsons lived in Oregon with his father, and then engaged in the logging, saw mill and general lumber business for about seven years. Afterward he had charge of a gang of men on the Northern Pacific Railroad, employed to do repair work, and in 1895 removed to San Francisco and engaged in the milling business for the Del Monte Milling Company. He was general miller in their establishment for six years, and in 1899 came to Templeton, which has since been his home, and where he is still manager for the Del Monte Milling Company's branch affairs. He buys and sells enormous quantities of grain for the company, and on his own responsibility handles all kinds of fire and life insurance. During 1901 he bought four thousand eight hundred tons of wheat, and during 1902 he will buy about three thousand tons.

While in Oregon, Mr. Parsons was united in marriage with Nettie Brand, a native of Oregon, and daughter of Matthew Brand, a native of

Dundee, Scotland. Mr. Brand is a blacksmith by trade who came to the United States when a young man, and homesteaded a ranch near Portland, Ore., on the Columbia river, about 1852. He subsequently returned to his native Scotland, and has not been in America for a number of years. Four interesting children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Parsons: George L., Ora L., Florence and Ethel. Mr. Parsons owns a fine residence in the town, and has about eight acres under prunes. He is quite active in Democratic politics, and is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

---

#### W. E. PARKER.

The combined responsibilities of agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company, and manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company at Monterey are ably discharged by Mr. Parker, who is a native son of California, and was born in Dutch Flat, Placer county, January 17, 1865. When eleven years of age, in 1876, he removed with his parents to a ranch in the Salinas valley, Monterey county, after which he completed his education in the public schools at Castroville. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of Dr. Parker, a druggist in the latter town, and was thus employed until appointed agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company in 1883, at the same time receiving the appointment of assistant postmaster of the town. In 1886 he was sent to Houston, Tex., in the interests of the Wells-Fargo Company, and while in the southern state was located at different points for a year. He then came back to California and located at Monterey, as assistant to the general agent of the express company, and for the past few years has held the position of general agent.

In November, 1900, Mr. Parker was made agent and manager of the Western Union Telegraph office at Monterey, and during all these years has most creditably acquitted himself in the discharge of his important duties. Mrs. Parker was formerly Clara D. Wright, who was born in Illinois, and of this union there are three sons, Ralph, Lee Allen and Will H. Mr. Parker



is a staunch defender of Republican interests, and has been very active for his party, for several years holding the office of city clerk. Fraternally he is identified with the Lodge No. 217, F. & A. M., and with the Independent Order of Foresters. He has been chief of the Monterey fire department since its organization in 1889, at the time of the incorporation of the town. He is possessed of many fine personal attributes, including tact and geniality, and numbers among his friends and associates many of the most desirable people in the locality in which he lives.

#### CHRISTIAN PALMTAG.

Occupying a prominent position among the residents of Watsonville was Christian Palmtag, who for many years and until his death prosecuted business pursuits in this part of the state. He was born in Baden, Germany, a son of Frederick and Christiana Palmtag, and received a fair education in the schools of his native land. Like most German boys, he was taken out of school at fourteen years of age in order to learn a trade, the occupation in which he was apprenticed being that of a silk dyer. In 1854 he crossed the ocean to the United States, and for a time was employed in Camden, N. J., later going to Philadelphia. During his residence in the latter city he married Fredericka Gerber, who was born in Baden and had been his schoolmate in childhood days. She was a daughter of George and Marie Gerber, residents of that old German city.

After his marriage Mr. Palmtag removed to Ohio and entered into the grocery business. However, the most diligent efforts only secured for him the barest livelihood, and, discontented with prospects there, in 1862 he sought the broader opportunities of California. After crossing the plains, he engaged in mining on Dutch Flats, Little York river, being interested with his brother Fred. Later he began to farm in the Sacramento valley, and then came to Watsonville, where in 1868 he bought the George Adams brewery. At that time the plant was small and the business not upon a substantial basis. Under his supervision the plant was en-

larged to a capacity of sixteen barrels, and at the same time he established a demand for his products; his sales extending to Salinas, Hollister and Santa Cruz. The Pajaro Valley brewery, of which he continued to be proprietor until his death, was placed upon a substantial basis financially and brought to him a gratifying revenue. While still in the prime of life, at forty-eight years, he died in 1881, his death occurring in the handsome residence which he had erected and which is now occupied by his widow. Since his death the brewery has been conducted by his son, William, who has enlarged the plant to a capacity of thirty barrels.

In the family of Christian Palmtag there were the following sons and daughters: William, who married Fronia Rowe and by that union had five children, Christie (deceased), Elmer, Clifford, Chester and Harold (the latter twins); Fred, who died at thirty-one years of age, leaving his wife, Mrs. Sadie (Rhodhouse) Palmtag, and one child, Fredericka; Kittie (deceased); Lena (deceased); Charles, assistant cashier of the Pajaro Valley Bank, and who married Grace Lee, by whom he has three children, Alvin L., Lloyd and Raymond; and Albert, who married Katie Sherer and has a daughter, Louise. During his earlier life Mr. Palmtag was actively associated with the Masons and took a deep interest in the work of the order. While he was averse to filling public positions and preferred to devote himself exclusively to business matters, he consented at one time to fill the office of town trustee. At all times he gave his influence to measures he believed to be for the benefit of the city and valley where he made his home.

#### CHARLES HENRY REED.

The sixth son of Irvin Reed, born at Zanesville, Ohio, in 1810, and his wife, Mary Mifflin Evens, born near Baltimore, Maryland, in 1813, Charles Henry Reed was born at Richmond, Ind., September 12, 1848, and died at San Luis Obispo, Cal., June 17, 1901. In many respects Mr. Reed was the architect of his own fortune. In 1862, during the Civil war, when men were enlisting in the army, he became









Wm R Dodge



imbued with the spirit of the times and went to Indianapolis to enlist there because the recruiting officer in Richmond declined to take him. He met with no better success in Indianapolis, and after one night in a box car he was glad to return to the parental farm. He attended the public and private schools in Richmond, then went to Earlham College, in the vicinity, and later was a student of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Reed began work as a clerk in his father's hardware and implement store in Richmond. He soon became a partner and continued in the business for several years. Then for a couple of years he was a grain buyer. In 1882 he moved to San Luis Obispo, Cal., and established the vehicle, hardware and implement firm of C. H. Reed & Co. The business was a success from the start and he retained the management of it until his death. The next year he opened a branch store at San Miguel, a near-by town, but before the business got fairly started this store and its contents were destroyed by fire. December 5, 1884, he married Mary Rhoda Snell. Of this union there were two children, Irvin and Rhoda Ramona. Being interested in agriculture, like his father before him, he bought a small farm at the edge of town, and there he made his home until he died. Although he continued to manage his business, he found time to modernize the house that was built in 1810, to set out an orchard of orange and lemon trees and to irrigate it with water from a fine spring on his mountain side. After leaving the orchard, the water nourished a beautiful flower garden in the front of his house and fed a fountain there before disappearing in a ravine a little further on. Next he bought a large piece of virgin land and when his plans for planting it were completed he organized the Nipoma Orchard and Packing Company, and as the manager of this company he converted a desert waste into a veritable garden. His example has been followed by the many prosperous fruit growers now in San Luis Obispo county.

Before leaving his native city, Mr. Reed joined a Masonic lodge, and he was the leading spirit in organizing a lodge of Knights Templar in

the town of his adoption. Amidst his many business cares he found time to take an active interest in politics. He was a Republican, and as chairman of the county central committee he was instrumental in winning and keeping his county in the Republican fold, which no one before him had been able to do. As a member of the city council of San Luis Obispo he discharged his duties with such fairness to all that he gained the respect of his political opponents. He was a man of liberal views and large business capacity, generous to a fault, and the honor which pervaded his every walk of life was accentuated by care and devotion to his family. To know him was to admire him and be his friend.

---

#### WILLIAM R. DODGE.

The various enterprises which at different times have engaged the attention of Mr. Dodge have proved less attractive to him than the occupation of a rancher, which he now follows. Though born and reared in a city, and more familiar with metropolitan customs than rural pursuits, since he came to Monterey county and took up farm work he has proved that the selection of a calling was not a mistake. The raising of cereals adapted to his locality receive due attention from him, and he has made of agriculture a science, hence is meeting with the success his intelligent efforts deserve.

In San Francisco, where he was born June 12, 1864, Mr. Dodge received such advantages as the public schools afforded. The education there obtained was supplemented by a course of study in Santa Clara College. His commercial education was gained in McClure's College at Oakland. On the completion of his studies he secured employment as a bookkeeper, which he followed for a time. With the means thus secured he opened a grocery business in Oakland, where he remained for two years. However, he was not entirely satisfied with the outlook and looked around him for a more favorable opening. Deciding that agriculture presented more attractions than business pursuits, in 1888 he came to the Jolon valley, where he has since engaged in general farming. He



is the owner of six hundred acres of land, a part of which is under cultivation and adapted to the raising of products for which the soil is suited. So closely has he given his thought and care to ranching that he has not participated in public affairs to any extent, aside from voting the Republican ticket and supporting the candidates of that party. In fraternal relations he is associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

---

P. K. WATTERS, M. D.

The Watsonville Sanatorium, one of the best equipped institutions of the kind in Santa Cruz county, represents the advanced thought and splendid professional research of its founder and present proprietor, Dr. P. K. Watters. The success of Dr. Watters is rooted in an inquiring mind and in judgment capable of forming its own conclusions, regardless of established precedents. These admirable characteristics became apparent at a very early age, and materially influenced the general education which preceded his professional acquirements. He was born in Muscatine county, Iowa, in 1854, and, after graduating at the academy of that place, entered the medical department of the Iowa State University, from which he was graduated in 1879.

The first general practice of Dr. Watters was conducted in St. Paul, Neb., where he worked up a large patronage, and was accorded the appreciation due so earnest and competent a practitioner. As time went on the limitations of the place became more and more apparent, so, in search of broader fields, he came west to Oregon, and settled in Eugene, Lane county, in 1888. Although successful during the five years of his residence in the northwest, he was tempted further south by the climatic and other advantages, and upon removing to Watsonville began a general medical and surgical practice. Keenly alive to the best interests of any community in which he lived, he was not slow to realize the handicap to doctors and patients owing to the absence of an institution where scientific care could be obtained and operations performed under favorable circumstances. Determining to provide for this necessity, he purchased a build-

ing on Third street, where was inaugurated a private hospital, well supplied with operating rooms, modern surgical instruments and trained attendants. The wisdom of his departure was not slow of confirmation, for in a very short time the quarters were entirely inadequate, and by 1897 he built a new building at No. 129 Third street. As may be supposed, the new structure was a vast improvement upon the old, and no appliance known to surgical science was omitted, nor any detail overlooked to facilitate the most antiseptic and careful surgical operations. So large was the patronage accorded this ideal hospital that even these quarters were insufficient to supply the demand, a fact met by Dr. Watters with a ready solution. He purchased an adjoining tract of land comprising forty feet frontage, and the present building, comprising twenty-two rooms, was erected in 1902. A training school for nurses has been inaugurated in connection with the institution, including lectures from physicians upon subjects necessary for the education of the nurses, in addition to their practical experience in caring for the sick.

The efforts of Dr. Watters are by no means confined to the management of the hospital, for he has a large outside practice of more than local dimensions. He has had remarkable success in the alleviation and cure of the many distressing diseases which visit humanity, and enjoys, to an exceptional degree, confidence in his professional skill and in his integrity as a man. In keeping with his efforts to explore all the byways of medicine and surgery, he took a special course in the latter science at Rush Medical College in 1891, and in 1893 took a course at the San Francisco Polytechnic Institute. He is a member of the Tri-county Medical Society, the California State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Owing to the individuality of his methods he is regarded rather as a leader than follower, and the present influence which he wields is destined to increase with his own ever widening knowledge. Although a prominent member of various fraternal organizations, he is unable to attend with any regularity, owing to the many professional demands upon his time. He is a member of the Pajaro Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.; Watsonville Chap-



ter, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T.

---

S. V. WRIGHT.

The San Luis Obispo bar numbers among its junior members several bright young lawyers, but none whose brief professional experience evidences more strength than does that of S. V. Wright. Born in Savannah, Andrew county, Mo., August 29, 1874, he is the second of the three children born to Samuel P. and Nancy J. (Vaughan) Wright, natives of Indiana. Samuel P. Wright was a farmer in early life, and as a young man he carried mail in Kansas, later engaging in the mercantile business in Savannah, Mo., in both of which places he was a pioneer. Hoping to add to his opportunities, he crossed the plains in a wagon in 1860, and for two or three years engaged in gold mining, meeting with the success of the average rather than that of the exceptional miner. He returned to Missouri in 1863, but 1877 found him again in California, where he lived in San Luis Obispo a retired life until his death in 1881, at the age of fifty-nine years. His wife was a native of Perry county, Ind., a daughter of Nicholas Vaughan, a native of New York state. Mr. Vaughan was a man of diversified gifts, and devoted his active life to preaching the gospel, piloting boats on the Mississippi, and in managing an hotel in Cannelton, Ind., in which town his death occurred at the age of eighty-nine years. Three children were born to Samuel P. Wright, and of these Anna L. is the oldest, while the youngest, Charles F., lives with his mother in Santa Clara county, Cal.

Obtaining his rudimentary education in the public schools, Mr. Wright graduated from Leland Stanford University in 1895, with the degree of A. B. For the following year and a half he remained at the university to study law, after which service he found he was equipped for the exacting and arduous work of teaching, which he followed for eight months with developing results to his pupils and himself. In November, 1897, he entered the office of F. A. Dorn as deputy district attorney, and was appointed deputy county clerk September 1, 1898. In January,

1899, he opened a law office in the San Luis Obispo Bank building, and during eight months of 1901-2 engaged in educational work in Los Alamos, Cal. Notwithstanding his educational work, Mr. Wright has maintained his law office in San Luis Obispo since 1898. He is fraternally associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the A. O. U. D. He is active in Republican politics, and is manager for his mother's residence property in this town. At Arroyo Grande, Cal., Mr. Wright married Maud L. Grieb, daughter of Conrad Grieb, a prosperous and successful farmer and fruit raiser of the Arroyo Grande valley, who came from Germany when a young man and settled on his farm of two hundred acres of rich bottom and hill land in said valley in San Luis Obispo county.

---

E. C. WATKINS.

Although a comparatively young man, having been born in California in 1861, E. C. Watkins has achieved large results in a business way, and is at present the most extensive grocer in Paso Robles. To the example of an ambitious and far-sighted father Mr. Watkins is indebted for the early aspirations which spurred him on to make the best of his opportunities. The elder Watkins, Edmund by name, brought a fund of shrewd business sagacity with him when he emigrated from his native city of Liverpool, England, and engaged in stock-raising in Sonoma county, Cal. He had large ideas of his favorite occupation, and in 1862 bought the Suey ranch of eight thousand five hundred acres, for which he paid \$16,000, and upon which he raised thousands of sheep. In those early days of wool-raising possibilities in Sonoma county he set the example of raising the best kind, and imported sheep in liberal numbers from Australia, the headquarters for the most exclusive sheep industry in the world. Interested with him in the business was Mr. Roberts, of San Francisco, whose manager he became.

Both men were much interested in elevating the standard of California horses, and accomplished much towards realizing their desires. At the first horse fair held in California, Mr. Wat-



kins imported from England, for Hood & Beal, some fine specimens of horse flesh, among which was "England's Glory," and in 1861 he brought over "Lady Edgerton," a thoroughbred, who afterward attained a great reputation in horse circles. After coming to this country he made several trips back to England, each time bringing back something to improve the ranch, and help in making it an ideal of its kind. When he disposed of the ranch, in 1872, twelve thousand sheep were grazing on its fertile meadows, and he realized \$127,000 on the sale. Mr. Watkins is at present living in San Luis Obispo, and is interested both in a dairy and an appraising business, his customers in the latter capacity being for the greater part San Francisco men. He married Maria Priest, a native of London, England, and who bore him six sons and four daughters, of whom E. C. is the oldest.

At the age of sixteen E. C. Watkins engaged in the wool grading and sorting business in the woolen mills in San Francisco, and in 1886 located in San Luis Obispo, where he opened a stationery store, carrying also a full line of Japanese goods. At the end of a year this business enterprise came to grief through the Andrews Hotel fire, and he lost all that he had in the world. He then removed to Cholame, San Luis Obispo county, and homesteaded a tract of land, of which he eventually proved up three hundred and twenty acres. For four years he engaged in a general merchandise business in the village, and at the same time was justice of the peace and postmaster, and an influential member of the community. In 1897 he located in Paso Robles and started a grocery business on a small scale on Pine street, and his unquestioned success has proved the wisdom of this departure.

The marriage of Mr. Watkins and Louise Day occurred in San Francisco, Cal., Mrs. Watkins being a native of Chicago, Ill., and a daughter of Thomas Day, an engraver who came to California in the early '70s, and died in San Francisco at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins are the parents of one son, Raymond D., who is at home. Mr. Watkins is actively interested in promoting the interests of the Democratic party in his county, and has been a member of the county central commit-

tee, of which he was secretary during one convention.

### H. H. WAITE.

At the head of the largest and best equipped planing mill, machine shop and foundry in San Luis Obispo county, and one of the largest in the state, Mr. Waite has been a public factor in the development of the resources of the county, and of remarkable assistance in the employing of labor, and in stimulating general trade. He is personally an example of the value of perseverance in the face of difficulty and discouragement, for trials and obstacles have come his way and found him courageous and persistent in overcoming them. A native of Ohio, Mr. Waite was born November 21, 1845, a son of Ezra and Experience (Felt) Waite, natives respectively of New York state and Vermont. Ezra Waite was reared in New York state, and during his active life engaged in farming in Ohio, in which state his death occurred in Huron county at the age of seventy-eight years. To himself and wife were born six children, only two now living, H. H. being the youngest of all.

The head of the present large foundry enterprise was educated in the public schools of Ohio, and served his mechanical apprenticeship in Norwalk, Ohio. When thirty years of age he came to California and settled at Merced, Cal., in the San Joaquin valley, thereafter removing to Oakland, where he started a planing mill, and was working up a good business when the mill burned to the ground, unfortunately not being insured. He then removed to Los Alamos, remained there for three years, and later came to San Luis Obispo, where he started a planing mill and machine shop, since so remarkably successful. He is engaged in the manufacture of house furnishings, water and oil tanks, and commodities in that line, and the steam shop supplies wind mills, horse powers, engines and all manner of brass and iron castings. Although starting in a small way, and without any outside influence or help whatever, Mr. Waite has built up a business valued at \$20,000, and which does an annual business of \$50,000.

In San Luis Obispo Mr. Waite married B. L.



Ryan, a native of Vermont. Mr. Waite is fraternally connected with the blue lodge of Masons, and he is politically a Republican, but has never entertained aspirations for office. He is one of the substantial men of this county, and fills a conspicuous place in its upbuilding.

---

#### HIRAM JACOB WOOD.

During the long period of his identification with the building business in Watsonville, Mr. Wood has had charge of the construction of many of the most notable structures in the city, and thereby has not only advanced his own reputation as a contractor, but has also promoted the progress of the city. He was born in New York City January 21, 1847, and is a son of Abraham Chase and Charlotte A. (Robinson) Wood. His father, a native of Orange county, N. Y., spent the years of early manhood in New York City, where he was connected with an ice business. In 1853 he came to California and prospected in the mining regions of the state. The year 1858 witnessed his arrival in Monterey county, where for a few years he conducted agricultural pursuits. On selling out there he removed to Watsonville and engaged in teaming. Fond of horses, he gained a local reputation through his expertness in breaking colts, and his services were frequently in requisition along this line. His death occurred in August, 1900, at the age of seventy-six years and six months, and his wife died at the age of seventy-two years and six months, her demise occurring the year before his own. They were the parents of two sons, the elder of whom, John W., died in 1868 at the age of twenty-five years. While a resident of Monterey county in 1861 the father was initiated into Masonry and some years before, while still living in New York, he became identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The codes of both these organizations he always lived up to and regarded with loyalty.

In company with his mother and brother, Hiram J. Wood came to California December 30, 1866, settling in San Francisco, where he received a public-school education. There, too, he gained his early knowledge of the carpenter's

trade. In 1868 he went to San Juan and worked at his trade there for four years, coming to Watsonville from there in November of 1872. His first employment was as a journeyman for James Waters, with whom he remained for four years. He then began in the building business for himself, his first contract being for a house on the east side of the plaza for Jerome Porter, but now owned by S. H. Fletcher. One of his recent contracts was for the Moreland Notre Dame Academy, and to him is due the credit for its graceful effects and substantial work. Many of the best residences in Watsonville and the Pajaro valley were built by him. At times he has employed as many as twenty men a day in the carrying out of his contracts, and now furnishes steady employment to several men in his line of work. Besides building for others, he erected his own home on Walker street and one for his father.

By the marriage of Hiram J. Wood to Annie Ross, daughter of Asa Ross, of Santa Rosa, and a native of Missouri, five children were born, namely: Jesse C., a plumber, who married Carrie B. Judd; Lottie B., a teacher; Annie May, wife of H. L. Towle; Estella H. and Leona Gertrude.

---

#### L. V. WILLITS.

Ever since coming to Watsonville, Mr. Willits has been interested in the buying and selling of fine horses. Indeed, when he first came here, in 1875, it was with a car load of thoroughbreds. On his ranch have been raised some of the finest draft horses in the central coast region. On his first trip he brought the noted stallion, Adolf, of French-Belgian stock, and costing \$1,800; also a mare of the same stock. Somewhat later he purchased the Percheron stallion, Brezoles, in Illinois, at a cost of \$2,500. The reputation of these stallions has not been limited to Santa Cruz county, but has extended throughout the state. To-day a descendant of the Percheron, Van, is considered one of the finest horses in the Pajaro valley. For his home Mr. Willits bought the Woodworth property on Rodriguez street, and as headquarters for his stock he bought the M. Nealy ranch of sixty



acres. At first he devoted his ranch to pasturage and the raising of grain for feed, but eventually he set out twenty-nine acres in apples. A portion of this tract he has sold and has purchased other property, so that he now owns forty-seven acres in one body.

Near Richmond, Wayne county, Ind., Mr. Willits was born in 1831. His father, William, moved to Mercer county, Ill., in 1834, and there the son passed the year of boyhood, meantime gaining a general idea of farming. He can scarcely remember when he first began to be interested in stock. He has always been a lover of fine horses, and on attaining maturity began to buy and raise as good specimens as could be obtained with his limited means. Subsequently he entered exclusively into the business of raising thoroughbreds. His object in coming to California was to enjoy the beautiful climate, as, from a financial point of view, his business could be conducted as profitably in the east, but he has never regretted the move and has no desire to return to his old home. Since coming to Watsonville he has served two terms as a member of the board of town trustees.

While living in Illinois Mr. Willits married Livonia A. Davis, who was born in Ohio and grew to womanhood in Illinois. Four children were born of their union, but two died in infancy, the others being Ralph W., of Watsonville, and Charles D., of San Francisco. Among the best social circles of Watsonville Mrs. Willits has a high position, and her work in connection with the W. C. T. U. and the establishment of its free library is especially worthy of praise, being of a character beneficial to the young people of the city and permanently uplifting in its nature.

---

#### H. WESSEL.

To the people in and near Templeton the name of H. Wessel is familiar, for he has made his home in this village since 1891 and has been intimately connected with many local enterprises. He was born in Holstein, Germany, in 1835, and is a son of Hartwig and Telsche (Pingel) Wessel, also natives of Germany. In 1852 the family came to the United States and settled

on a farm about twelve miles from Davenport, Iowa. On that place the father conducted general farm pursuits for many years and there he died at the age of eighty-five years. His wife was eighty-two at the time of her death. Both were strong and robust and continued in good health until shortly before death.

The first occupation of Mr. Wessel after coming to America was as clerk in a store at Davenport. He continued in that city until 1868, when he moved to Belle Plaine, Iowa, and there engaged in selling hardware and agricultural implements. Five years were spent in Belle Plaine, after which he returned to the home farm and remained there until his removal to California in 1891. While living in Belle Plaine he was proprietor of a canning factory for a time and also operated a steam grist mill for four years. On his arrival in Templeton, Cal., he became interested in the banking business and bought stock in the Bank of Templeton, of which he served as president for several years. Among other investments he made here may be mentioned the buying of land and the planting of a prune orchard of thirty acres, now in bearing condition. In addition he owns two ranches near Templeton, also the largest residence in town. For some years he has bought grain for San Francisco firms and ships to that city.

In 1867 Mr. Wessel married Miss Margaret Nagel, by whom he has four children, Paulina, Etta, Frank and Harry. It has never been his desire to hold official positions. Several times his friends have nominated him for some office, but almost invariably he has declined to serve, preferring to devote himself to his personal affairs, and having no taste for politics. While living in Iowa he served as a supervisor of Benton county and he also consented to act as township clerk of Iowa township and accepted the office of school director, filling the latter position nine years. Since attaining his majority he has always given his support to the Republican party.

When a boy Mr. Wessel had few advantages. He came to America with a fair German education, but lacking almost wholly a knowledge of the English language. Hence his first few years in this country were exceptionally difficult, but



as time passed by he was rewarded for his painstaking efforts, industry and perseverance, and at the time he left Iowa for California he was in comfortable circumstances. Integrity and uprightness have been the foundation stones on which his character has been built, and he stands high as a representative German-American citizen of San Luis Obispo county.

---

#### CHARLES WERNER.

Among the prominent German-Americans who contributed to the pioneer development of Monterey county, Charles Werner occupied a conspicuous place, for he possessed to a large degree the traits of character upon which material success is founded. If he failed to carry to a finish some of his most cherished desires, he left his unfinished work in hands which had developed under his training. Three of the sons of Mr. Werner, who inherit his aptitude and perseverance, are among the most substantial of the residents of the Pajaro valley, and have, since the death of their father; April 23, 1887, worked together to adjust his affairs, and relieve whatever of obligation he may have been unable to meet. These sons maintain a creamery of their own, and operate a large dairy of sixty cows.

Charles Werner was born in Prussia, Germany, May 14, 1821, and was reared on a farm, subsequently serving an apprenticeship to a brewer. Equipped with a common-school education, a useful knowledge of farming and his trade, he came to the United States about 1852, and at Kenton, Ill., owned and operated a small distillery until May 18, 1863. Before leaving his native land, September 8, 1850, he married Emelia Workmann, a native of Prussia, and who was born December 26, 1830. Of this union there have been born five children, viz: Emelia, who died in infancy; Charles, who died at the age of six years; Ernest, Herman and Rudolph C. After disposing of his brewing interests in Illinois, Mr. Werner came to California in 1863, leaving his wife and children behind until the following year. On the coast he operated the distillery in San Francisco until 1869, and after selling out came to

Monterey county and purchased one hundred and sixty-five acres of land, now owned by his widow. He later purchased one hundred and seventy-five acres, and at a still later period bought two hundred and forty acres in San Mosses Cañon. When he first came here he built a small distillery on his ranch, but only operated the same until about 1884-5. Thereafter he devoted all of his time to his ranches, but although he was an indefatigable worker, was unable to pay for all of his land. Mr. Werner was a Democrat in politics, but never sought or accepted official recognition. His widow and sons live on the original farm, where their model dairy and extensive general farming operations are carried on. The sons are unmarried, and are politically Democrats.

---

#### RICHARD R. WELCH.

An intimate identification with the early building interests of Watsonville was maintained by Mr. Welch, who came to this place in 1860 and soon afterward erected the first brick building in the town, a structure now owned by O. D. Stoesser. For more than forty years afterward he followed the mason's trade, though at the same time he had other and varied interests, many of them being of an important nature. Finally, in 1902, he retired from business, and is now enjoying the fruits of his many and arduous years of labor.

London, England, is the native city of Mr. Welch, and June 6, 1833, the date of his birth. His parents were Robert and Catherine (Heron) Welch, the former of whom died in 1841, and the latter is yet living in England. When a boy he attended the London schools. At the age of eighteen years he left his native country and crossed the ocean to America, settling in Sing Sing, Westchester county, N. Y., and there learned the mason's trade. During 1855 he removed to Milwaukee, Wis., where he began to take contracts for masonry and plastering. Returning to New York in 1859, he planned to locate in the east permanently, but instead was led to change his plans, and in 1860 sought the opportunities of California. At first he worked as a journeyman in East Oakland, which was



then known as San Antonio. A later place of employment was San José, whence he came to Watsonville.

All of the pioneer brick work done in Watsonville was the handiwork of Mr. Welch, and the brick used in this city was, until 1890, manufactured entirely in Santa Cruz county. In addition to contracts in Watsonville, he was frequently called to Santa Cruz, and for more than forty years held a position among the leading masons in the county. His present attractive homestead in Watsonville consists of a two-acre tract forming a part of the old Rodriguez estate. This he has improved with a neat residence, fruit trees and shrubbery, and in this pleasant home many of his happiest hours are spent. Recently he sold the rear end of the lot facing on East Third street. He was first married in Milwaukee to Bridget Murphy, a native of Ireland. After her death, which occurred when she was twenty-three years of age, he was united with Bridget Tully, also a native of Ireland. They are the parents of a daughter, Mary Ellen, who married J. F. Aston, an undertaker of Watsonville.

---

#### FREDERICK E. WEFERLING.

While he is scarcely yet in the prime of life, Mr. Weferling has already demonstrated his ability as a rancher and is proving that he possesses the qualities necessary to success in any occupation of life. As his name indicates, he is of German lineage. His father, William Weferling, was a native of Germany and immigrated to the United States in early manhood, settling in Illinois. Somewhat later he removed to Wisconsin and established his home in Blackhawk, where his son Frederick was born October 19, 1872. Prior to leaving his native land he had served as an inspector of sugar-beet factories and was therefore familiar with this business in all of its details. Both in Illinois and Wisconsin he became identified with sugar-beet industries, and it was for the purpose of engaging in the industry under more favorable climatic conditions that he settled in California about 1874. His first location was in Santa Cruz county, where he started a sugar-beet fac-

tory. Instead of reaping the large success he had sanguinely expected, he was unsuccessful and lost his all in the venture. The experience was so discouraging that he has not since identified himself with the business, but since 1881 has made his home on a ranch in the Jolon valley. Although now seventy-four years of age, he is energetic, capable and resourceful, and accomplishes much more than many men of his age. He was reared in the Lutheran faith, and has always remained true to the religion of his forefathers.

The earliest recollections of Frederick E. Weferling cluster about California, where he was brought by his parents in infancy. His education was secured in common schools and is of a practical nature, qualifying him for the responsible duties of the workaday world. In 1888 he married Myrtle Edwards, by whom he has a son, Frederick E., Jr. He owns one hundred and sixty acres near Lockwood, besides which he is now taking charge of his father's farm. Though not a partisan, he has independent and pronounced views on all questions pertaining to the public welfare, and endeavors to discharge every duty owed to his county, state and country. For three years he has acceptably filled the position of clerk of the board of trustees, and meantime has been an influential factor in the workings of this body.

---

#### STEPHEN T. FOSTER.

The family represented by Stephen T. Foster of Monterey county was established in California during the pioneer days and has since been honorably associated with important interests, chiefly agricultural. Andrew Jackson Foster was born in Keokuk, Iowa, and there learned the blacksmith's trade under his father, William Foster. At eighteen years of age he went to Ohio, where he followed his trade for a short time. Proceeding to the far west, he settled in Grass Valley, Colo., and secured employment in the mines. After a short time in that locality, in 1857 he came to California and settled in Santa Clara county, where he took up work at his trade. The years of his residence there were busily but uneventfully passed. From









*D. F. Newcom*



there he went to Santa Rosa, then to Pleasanton, Alameda county, where he remained for four years. His next and last location was in Monterey county, where he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres and engaged in the improvement and development of his place. The land was in the vicinity of Piney. At first settlers were few and neighbors there were none. After some years, however, people began to be attracted by the remarkable prospects offered by this region and the population of the county increased rapidly. With its subsequent increase in number of inhabitants and consequent increase in the price of land, his own fortunes brightened, and at the time of his death, November 12, 1900, he was numbered among the well-to-do ranchers of his locality.

In Santa Rosa, in 1867, occurred the marriage of Andrew J. and Mary M. (Cockrell) Foster. Born of their union were the following children: Arthur E., who is a member of the United States navy and served on the steamship Bennington during the Spanish-American war; Anna and William, who died in infancy; Stephen T., of Monterey county; Charles F., who is serving in the United States navy; Robert B., a rancher in Monterey county; Bessie M., Stella and Agnes, all at home. Of these children Stephen T., who forms the subject of this narrative, was born April 24, 1876, and has been practically a lifelong resident of Monterey county, for at the time he came here with his parents he was only seven years of age. The ranch upon which he makes his home consists of eight hundred acres, of which one hundred acres are under cultivation, the balance being utilized for pasturage for the stock. A specialty is made of stock-raising, in which Mr. Foster has met with more than usual success and has attained a position among the successful stockmen of Monterey county. On his place may be seen between one hundred and one hundred and fifty head of cattle, besides which he also has horses and hogs in considerable numbers. The property is under the direct management of Mr. Foster, who, although a young man, keeps the land in a state of cultivation surpassed by none. The location of the property is convenient, being on the Arroyo Seco river, near the postoffice

of Piney, and eighteen miles from Soledad. It is the aim of the manager to keep abreast with all modern improvements in ranching, and hence we find him making constant improvements in the buildings, method of cultivation and system of stock-raising, all of which changes in time prove to be successful and wise. Without doubt the future years contain many successes for Mr. Foster in the line of activity upon which he has entered and in which he has already met a gratifying degree of prosperity.

#### DAVID F. NEWSOM.

As the proprietor of Newsom's Arroyo Grande warm springs, in San Luis Obispo county, Mr. Newsom became well known throughout the central coast regions of California. The resort which he established and conducted for many years possesses unquestioned merits. A more appropriate and charming location could not be found. Within easy access is the ocean beach, with its surf-bathing, clamming and fishing, and with one of the finest drives in the state. The climate is ideal, spring and fall being the only seasons. While the climate and the surroundings are conducive to the restoration of health, the waters are also health-giving, and are particularly valuable in the treatment of certain specific diseases. The analysis of the water, given herewith, indicates its curative properties:

Sodium Chloride.....	4.10
Sodium Carbonate.....	1.75
Sodium Sulphate.....	3.92
Potassium Carbonate.....	.15
Potassium Sulphate.....	2.90
Magnesium Carbonate.....	6.41
Magnesium Sulphate.....	2.47
Calcium Carbonate.....	8.25
Calcium Sulphate.....	.85
Ferrous Carbonate.....	3.98
Alumina .....	.33
Silica .....	2.03
Organic Matter.....	.27
Temperature of water, 100.5 degrees Fahrenheit.	

There is scarcely anyone now living in San Luis Obispo county who was here as early as 1853. Mr. Newsom often referred to his first meal in San Luis Obispo, October 28, 1853. The restaurant adjoined the old mission and was patronized on that occasion by representatives of no less than seventeen nationalities. He



witnessed the development of the town and county, the growth of their interests and the expansion of their resources, and in all of this progress he bore a share. Of southern birth and parentage, he was born in Petersburg, Va., September 5, 1832, a son of David R. and Mirah (Robinson) Newsom. His education was obtained in public schools and in Wake Forest College, but was abruptly terminated by his father's failure in business when he was a youth of fifteen years. In March, 1849, he went to New York City, and for two years was apprenticed to the brass-finishing trade. Returning to Virginia in 1851, he was employed as clerk in a store.

In 1853 Mr. Newsom came via Panama to California, arriving in San Francisco October 16, and coming to San Luis Obispo five days later. The journey between the two towns consumed two days. Soon after arriving here he was appointed county clerk by the court, and at the expiration of the term was elected to the office, which he held for three and one-half years, until June, 1857. During his term he opened the various county books and put them in good shape for systematic entries. In 1857 he went north through Oregon and opened a general mercantile store at Olympia, Wash., where he was associated with Messrs. Wilson and Dunlap. The first general store in Bellingham Bay, Wash., was opened by him in April, 1858, and proved a most successful venture. Closing the store in December, 1858, he went to Fort Hope, on the Fraser river in British Columbia, where he carried on a store for six months. From there he started to return to San Francisco, but on his arrival at San Juan Island he found Captain Pickett with sixty-three United States soldiers endeavoring to prevent the arrest of certain individuals by the English. In the meantime three English men-of-war were anchored in the bay and the officers had issued orders for Captain Pickett's arrest for trespassing on Her Majesty's domains. However, when Captain Pickett received the orders, he stated that he would fight as long as he had a man left. A detachment of five hundred soldiers was ordered to assist him, and when General Scott arrived he was allowed to depart in peace. Dur-

ing the excitement Mr. Newsom organized a company of sharpshooters, which formed a part of the command under Captain Pickett. Subsequently arrangements were made for the joint occupation of the island, and two magistrates were chosen to represent the different factions. Mr. Newsom was honored by being chosen the American magistrate. In this way a temporary compromise was effected. The title to San Juan archipelago was decided at Geneva in favor of the United States sixteen years afterward.

During the period of his residence on the island, Mr. Newsom was in charge of the sutler's store, and also, with two others, established the San Juan lime works. The year 1861 found him again in San Luis Obispo county, where his first venture was as a rancher on the Virde ranch. In 1862 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for two years, and at the same time he served as deputy county clerk. Coming to Arroyo Grande valley in 1864, he was chosen the first teacher for the public school of this district and also acted as justice of the peace. In the fall of the same year he moved to a part of the Santa Manuela rancho, containing the Arroyo Grande warm springs. From the first he has been interested in the development of the springs. To prove their curative properties, he brought patients from county hospitals and others in poor health, and gave them the benefit of systematic treatment, the result being so favorable as to convince all of the value of the waters. Afterward he erected fourteen cottages for tourists, and also gave free camping privileges. When he started the resort and refused to allow any saloons on the land, people predicted a failure, but he proved that it is possible to conduct a successful health resort without selling liquors on the land. His ranch comprises twelve hundred acres. Dairying is one of the principal industries. Thirty dairy cows are kept, and butter and cheese are manufactured for the market. Large quantities of hay are sold. The raising of walnuts, almonds and deciduous fruits, and an orchard of olives and citrus fruits, form another important feature of the ranch. Turkeys and chickens are raised in large quantities for the markets, and a flock of seventy-five Angora goats furnishes a valuable



addition to the profit-bringing accessories of the ranch. Another enterprise in which Mr. Newsom was interested as a promoter and owner was the Newsom tannery. All of these manifold interests prove him to have been a man of ability and keen judgment, who was able to multiply many fold the original capital of \$15 with which he came to California.

For more than thirty years Mr. Newsom adhered to the principles of the Democratic party, but during later life he maintained an independence of views and ballot. After coming to the Arroyo Grande district he was a trustee of the public schools. He was also a stockholder and the secretary of the Arroyo Grande flour mill. While employed in the county clerk's office, he was ex-officio county superintendent of schools and in 1854 established the present system of public schools. From that time until his death he was a friend of the schools and promoted their progress in every way possible. Fraternally he was connected with the Masons and Knights of Pythias. After the organization of Labor Exchange No. 41, he was one of its stockholders. In 1863 he married Anita, daughter of F. Z. Branch, and a native of the Arroyo Grande valley. They became the parents of twelve children, namely: David, Edward, Mary, Eliza, Anna, Alexander, Louisa, Michael, Ruth, Belle, William and Robert. The death of Mr. Newsom occurred January 1, 1902. Nine of his children are still living with their mother, on the ranch where they were born, and three are living in Bakersfield, one son and one daughter being married

---

#### SAMUEL B. LONG.

In his capacity of hotelkeeper at King City, Mr. Long has acquired an enviable reputation for hospitality, geniality, and correct understanding of the requirements of the temporary and permanent guests who visit his hostelry. His association with this growing town began in 1894, at which time he purchased the San Lorenzo Hotel (now the Vendome), where he has since provided excellent accommodations, including clean, well-kept rooms, and a table satisfying to the inner man.

The youth and early manhood of Mr. Long was spent in Louisville, Ky., where he was born in 1832, a son of Ernest and Mary (Bateman) Long, natives respectively of Tennessee and Kentucky. The father settled at an early day in Kentucky, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, in later life removing to Indiana, where his death took place in 1843. He was survived by his wife, who died in California in 1876. Samuel B. Long left Indiana March 7, 1852, and crossed the plains with ox-teams, by way of Sibley Cut, and arrived at Stockton, San Joaquin county, Cal., October 20, 1852. At the Kansas river, Kans., the little party fell in with another train of emigrants, and at Volcano there was a party of twelve, with four bull teams. Here the travelers separated to their respective destinations, Mr. Long repairing to Rich Gulch, where he mined for six months, afterward spending the same length of time at Stockton. He then located in Santa Clara county, where he bought a farm, improved the same, and lived upon it in comfort for about five years.

When Mr. Long first took up his residence in San José, that town had a population of about four hundred and seventy-five, and the surroundings were of an exceedingly wild nature. From 1859 until 1875 he made this his headquarters, and during the greater part of the time he was engaged in teaming from the silver mines and Redwood, meeting with many exciting experiences as he passed through the unsettled and at times dangerous country. Upon selling his teaming outfit he engaged in the hotel business at Madrone, then at San Ardo, and later at San Lucas, and was during this time enabled to demonstrate his special fitness for his chosen occupation. Thus encouraged he came to King City, of which he has since been an honored citizen.

In 1858, at Stockton, Mr. Long married Margaret Hitchcock, daughter of Silas Hitchcock, who came to California in 1846 from Selby county, Mo. Mrs. Long, who died in 1882, was the mother of seven children: Josephine, who is now the wife of Mr. Nicholas, of San José; John, who is a merchant at New Earth; Mrs. Eliza Hubbs, of San José; Ernest, who is in business with his father; Nelly, who married



James Brown, of San José, and two other children now deceased. In national politics Mr. Long is a Democrat, and his first presidential vote was cast for Buchanan.

---

#### DAVID WEBSTER.

This representative rancher of Monterey county was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, October 13, 1835, and was the second oldest of the eleven children born to David and Agnes (Mewer) Webster, the latter of whom died of cancer when fifty years of age. David Webster was also a native of Ayrshire, and was a weaver by trade. In 1842 he removed from his native land to Maset township, Middlesex county, Canada, where he worked at his trade, but eventually bought the farm upon which he died at the age of eighty-nine years and five months. He was a man of keen mental alertness, and up to his eighty-sixth year possessed practically unimpaired faculties. A member of the Presbyterian Church, as was also his wife, he was a profound student of the Bible, and was also well posted on current events.

The Scottish memories of David Webster are very indistinct, for he was but seven years of age when the family moved to Canada. Owing to the largeness of the family dependent upon the resources of the father, it became necessary for him to assist with the support of his brothers and sisters as soon as his strength permitted. When twenty-five years of age he rented a farm in the vicinity of his home, but after a time bought the same and lived thereon until 1867. He was ambitious to succeed, and also desired to see more of the world, and finally decided that California held about as many inducements as any place that he knew of. Arriving in Monterey county, he leased one hundred and forty acres of land on the Cooper tract, near Castroville, upon which he lived until 1893, although in 1890 he had purchased the one hundred and thirty-one acres which comprises his present ranch. He has been very successful in his adopted state, and like most who come from the far north, has naught but keen appreciation for the delightful climate and infinite resources by which he is surrounded.

The year before removing from Canada to California, Mr. Webster married Elizabeth War-nock, also a native of Scotland. Of this union there are three children, of whom David is living at home; Elizabeth Mary is the wife of Adam Thompson of Monterey; and Agnes died at the age of twenty-seven years. Mr. Webster is a Republican in politics, and has contributed his share toward promoting the local interests of his party. Himself and wife are devoted members of the United Presbyterian Church.

---

#### C. A. YOUNGLOVE.

The foremost horseshoer of San Luis Obispo spent the years of his youth and early manhood in the state of Wisconsin, where he was born March 18, 1862. His father, George Younglove, who was born in New York state and was a millwright by trade, came to California in 1894. Up to the time of his death, in 1899, at the age of seventy-nine years, he enjoyed the leisure earned by years of patient application to business. In his young manhood he married Caroline Hale, also born in New York, and a daughter of a New York farmer and blacksmith. Mrs. Younglove died in Wisconsin, leaving three sons and three daughters, all of whom are grown, C. A. being the youngest.

After completing such education in the public schools as his leisure permitted, C. A. Younglove learned the horseshoeing trade, and practiced the same in Wisconsin for a few years. Not satisfied with the prospects for permanent residence and business in his native state, and having heard glowing accounts of the chances beyond the Rockies, he came to California in 1885, and has since been devoted to his trade. He became associated with San Luis Obispo in 1888, and at the present time his shop constitutes about the busiest place in the town. Success has attended his efforts, and he is a property owner to the extent of having purchased his pleasant home, besides other town property.

While living in Wisconsin Mr. Younglove was united in marriage with Mary Warren, who was born in New York state, a daughter of Dr. Warren, who practiced medicine in Wisconsin



for the greater part of his professional life. Mr. Younglove is a Republican in politics, and his activity in the interests of his party is worthy of practical appreciation and support. At one time he was a candidate for sheriff before the Republican convention and lacked only a few votes of receiving the nomination. Fraternally he is associated with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, and the Foresters of America. Mr. Younglove is one of the enterprising and liberal-minded men of the town, and richly deserves his past and present success.

---

#### CHARLES U. MARGETTS.

The president of the Templeton Milling Company at Templeton, San Luis Obispo county, has made his home in California ever since he crossed the ocean from England in October, 1875. He was born in Northamptonshire in 1848 and was about twenty-seven years of age when he came via New York from his native land to the far west. His first location in California was near Hollister, San Benito county, where he was employed as a sheep-herder for nineteen months. Next, in partnership with his brother-in-law, R. J. Rogers, under the firm name of Rogers & Margetts, he began in the sheep business, buying a small bunch of sheep, and becoming in time among the most extensive sheep-raisers in Monterey county. The headquarters of the firm were on San Lorenzo creek, where they kept their flocks. From 1876 until 1882, Mr. Margetts gave his entire time to superintending the business, but during the latter year the firm was dissolved, and he went to the Corica plains in San Luis Obispo county, there establishing a ranch which he stills owns. Here, as in San Luis Obispo county, he became a large sheep-raiser, and he still has six hundred head. In addition, he farms twenty-five hundred acres of leased land.

The present home of Mr. Margetts is at Nine Oaks, a small farm near Templeton, where he established his home in 1894. The name of the homestead is derived from the fact that near the house stands a very large oak with nine limbs. In 1897 Mr. Margetts became a stockholder in the building of the Templeton flour mill, of

which he was president and manager, and in December, 1899, he was made president and manager of the entire plant. The mill is built on the roller system and is provided with all modern equipments, which enables it to turn out forty barrels every twelve hours. A specialty is made of bakery flour and one of the best-known products of the mill is the Victory brand, which has a ready sale in the markets.

The interest which Mr. Margetts maintains in educational affairs is constant and has led to his acceptance of the office of trustee of the Templeton school, in which position he has continued for years. Other offices, however, he has steadfastly refused to accept. His views are in accord with the Republican party and he always votes that ticket. Since 1883 he has been a member of Salinas Lodge, I. O. O. F. His first marriage took place in 1881 and united him with Miss Eleanor H. Jennings, who was born in York, England. She died at Templeton, Cal., in August, 1898, leaving four children, namely: Amy, Percy, Frances and Ethel. In 1899 Mr. Margetts was united in marriage with Mrs. Josephine Matthews, who by a previous marriage was the mother of a son, Walter Matthews.

Beginning in life for himself without any means, the present position of Mr. Margetts is due to his individual efforts, hard work and good business qualifications. An industrious and intelligent man, he has always commanded the respect of the community, and belongs to that class of progressive workers who form a country's best citizens. By industry and wise judgment he has accumulated a competency and is able to surround his family with the comforts of life. Justly he is given a position among the most honored men of Templeton.

---

#### WILLIAM J. MCGOWAN.

The farm owned and managed by William J. McGowan in the Pajaro valley, consists of ninety-three acres purchased from his father. The land is all in the wonderfully productive valley, and from a partly improved condition has been transformed by the present owner into a profitable and encouraging investment. A new house on modern lines adds to the general



effectiveness of the landscape, and a barn of convenient size stores the aftermath of the harvests. In 1891 Mr. McGowan put out fifteen acres in apples, and in 1896 put out thirty acres in Bellefleurs, and in 1898 added thirty acres more of the latter-named trees. Nor do these commodities represent the extent of the usefulness of the land, for between the trees are annually raised large crops of beets and potatoes.

A native of Gloucester county, N. J., Mr. McGowan was born January 4, 1861, a son of John and Elizabeth Jane (Jarvis) McGowan, the latter of whom died in California at the age of forty-four years, leaving six children, of whom William J. is second. The other children are as follows: James, a rancher in this county; Sarah, the wife of C. W. Seevers, a merchant of Watsonville; Robert H., a rancher in Monterey county; Matthew J., also a rancher; and Hugh T., the owner of the old homestead. John McGowan was reared on a small farm in his native country of Ireland, and after the death of his father at a comparatively early age, the son assumed charge of the homestead and cared for the family. As a young man he came to New Jersey about 1844, and, in order to start an independent farming enterprise worked out as a farm hand, and thus managed to save some money. When able, he bought a small farm of twenty acres upon which he lived for twenty years, and after disposing of this property in 1864, came to the Pajaro valley and was employed by the farmers located there. In time he rented a small farm, and finally bought one hundred and seventy-two acres, one hundred and forty-two of which are in the valley, and thirty acres in the hills. He engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and kept adding to his land until he had five hundred and sixty acres in one tract, and ninety-three in another ranch. Of this property two hundred and eighty acres have been divided among his sons, to whose able co-operation he attributed much of his success in later life. Mr. McGowan was not an active Democrat, but had staunch faith in the tenets of his chosen party. He was a member of the Episcopal Church, and contributed unstintingly toward its maintenance and charities. Up to three months before his death, which

occurred March 5, 1901, he was able to attend to his work, and was in the full possession of his faculties.

When but three years of age William J. McGowan came to the farm upon which he now lives, and up to his twenty-seventh year he worked at home for his father. He then bought the ranch which he now works, and to which he brought his wife, formerly Sarah M., daughter of C. D. Trafton, and who was born in Watsonville, Cal. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McGowan: Charles Wilford, eleven years of age and living at home; an infant now deceased; Clarence O., Lester Donald and Myrtle Estelle. Like his father, Mr. McGowan is a Democrat, but he has never been heard of as an aspirant for office. With his wife he is a member of the Episcopal Church, and at the death of his father took his place as vestryman, a position maintained for many years by the older man. He is popular and well known in the Pajaro valley, and is one of the very successful and enterprising horticulturists.

---

#### L. M. McMANUS.

San Luis Obispo is to be congratulated because of the presence in its midst of a so thoroughly enterprising and practical business man as L. M. McManus, proprietor of the San Luis Jewelry Company, the largest jewelry establishment in the county, and one of the largest in this part of the state. It were possible to visit many towns of greater commercial pretensions and older claims to consideration, and yet rarely find so complete a stock of jewelry, diamonds and other precious stones, cut glass and articles of vertu, as is to be found in the show cases of this finely equipped store. The selections have been made with discretion and taste, and are sufficiently varied under each head to meet the demands of the most exacting.

As one of those who has wrested a competence and standing out of his own appreciation of opportunities, Mr. McManus is entitled to the credit so readily accorded by all who are familiar with his earlier struggles with adversity. He was born in Minneapolis, Minn., in 1864, a son of C. G. McManus, a native of New York



state, and at present a resident of San Luis Obispo. He married a Miss Walrath, who also was a native of New York. The paternal grandfather, McManus, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. When but thirteen years of age L. M. McManus temporarily suspended his education in the public schools, because of the necessity for beginning to think about his own support. He therefore started in to learn the jeweler's trade in Chicago, and after completing the same continued to work thereat for some time in Chicago. In the fall of 1886 he came to Ventura, Cal., and established a jewelry store, which, from a small beginning, assumed large proportions as the business ability and enterprise of the owner became known and recognized. However, he thought to improve even upon so successful a business, and rightfully conjectured that San Luis Obispo offered superior inducements for his location here.

The marriage of Mr. McManus and Emma Penny, a native of Minnesota, and of English descent, was solemnized in 1885, and of this union there are three children, Mable, Charles, and Raymore. Mr. McManus is popular and well known fraternally, is chief patriarch of the Encampment, and a member of the Independent Order of Foresters and the Woodmen of the World. He enjoys an enviable reputation in San Luis Obispo, and is possessed of the sterling traits of character which insure the highest citizenship.

---

#### CHARLES M. MARTIN.

During the entire period since 1874 Mr. Martin has made his home in San Luis Obispo county and has been identified with the ranching interests of Los Osos valley, where he owns a finely improved farm. Ever since he came to this locality he has contributed to its development and progress, bearing an active part in matters pertaining to the public welfare. About two years after his arrival he assisted in building the first school house in Los Osos valley. From that time to the present he has worked to promote local educational affairs, and as a member of the school board of his district has rendered efficient service for twenty years. Be-

fore roads had been opened, he placed himself on record as a staunch champion of these necessary improvements, the making of which has been of such value to business men throughout the county, and he also favored the building of the railroads.

Mr. Martin was born in England in 1841, and was sixteen years of age when he accompanied an uncle to the United States, settling in Center county, Pa. From there he removed to Albemarle county, Va., in 1867 and settled upon a tract of land, from which he improved a farm. Prior to removing to Virginia he had been a participant in the Civil war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, and went to the front under Colonel Hoffman. For some time he was assigned to the First Army Corps, but in 1864 became connected with the Fifth Corps, continuing, however, with the army of the Potomac as before. At the expiration of his term of service he again enlisted in the same company, and continued at the front until the war was at an end. Among the most famous engagements in which he participated were those at Gettysburg, Antietam and Appomattox Courthouse. He was mustered out at Philadelphia in July, 1865, and returned to his home with a record as a soldier of which he might well be proud.

On coming to California in 1872, Mr. Martin secured employment on a dairy near San José, where he remained for eighteen months. In the fall of 1874 he removed to Los Osos valley and the following year bought the farm of eighty acres which he still owns and occupies. There was little about the land to attract an ordinary observer. No improvements had been made, no fences built, no trees planted, and no house erected. The fine shade trees that add so much to the appearance of the farm were planted by Mr. Martin after coming here. In fact, all of the improvements have been made under his personal supervision. The entire tract is under fence. A wind mill has been put up and water is piped over the entire place, both for domestic use and for the convenience of the stock. The land is under the plow, and much of it is in barley and wheat. The dairy cows are of the finest strains, and there are also a number of good



horses on the farm. So busy is Mr. Martin with the management of the property that he has little leisure for participation in politics, although he is an active Republican and never fails to cast his ballot at all elections. On the organization of Fred Steele Post No. 70, G. A. R., he became one of its charter members, and has since been interested in its work.

The marriage of Mr. Martin occurred in Pennsylvania in 1867 and united him with Miss Rachel Bateman. They are the parents of eight children, all of whom except the two eldest were born in California. They are named as follows: Fannie, wife of James Wiley, of San Francisco; Clara, wife of C. W. Peterson, of Salinas; Isabel, wife of Thomas J. Burnett, of San Francisco; Charles Edward, Nellie, Ward, Albright and Gorden.

---

#### WILLIAM H. MEADOWCROFT.

The enterprise in which Mr. Meadowcroft was formerly interested has become known to the people of Watsonville through the energy and sagacity with which it was prosecuted. He is known as the first white man to open and operate a laundry in this part of the state. About 1800 he came to Watsonville and on the east side of the Pajaro river started in the laundry business. Some one had made a previous effort in the same line, but had failed. However, he had persistence and patience, and succeeded in convincing the people that the White Star Laundry turned out only the highest class of work. Soon the business increased to such an extent that employment was furnished to about eight assistants. Not only did he erect a business house, but he also owned five dwellings and three stores which he had built. In 1900 he sold out there and crossed the river into Watsonville proper, buying the corner of Second and Rodriguez streets and building a house. He also purchased the building that stood where Second street connects with Main street, and with others interested had the street opened at a cost to him of \$200. The building was then moved back to Second street and was remodelled into four stories, one being his laundry. Encouraged by his success, other laundries have

since been started. His previous experience as foreman of the American laundry in Sacramento (which he held for seven years) admirably qualified him for the management of a laundry of his own, and enabled him to prosecute his work here in Watsonville. Besides his business property, he owns three houses on Rodriguez street and two on the corner of First and Menker streets. In November, 1902, Mr. Meadowcroft sold his laundry and turned his attention to the real-estate business, having opened an office at No. 23 Second street. He has as an associate C. W. Bridgewater, who served for a long period as city marshal of Watsonville.

Mr. Meadowcroft is a native of California, born at San José in 1858, and is a son of William and Mary J. (Tomlinson) Meadowcroft. His father is a California pioneer of 1853 and since 1882 has held the position of gardener of Golden Gate Park in San Francisco. The mother served as a matron of the Protestant Orphan Asylum of San Francisco in 1853. Both have many friends in the Golden Gate city, where for so many years they have made their home. William H. Meadowcroft is connected with the Native Sons of the Golden West, in which he has served successively as third, second and first vice-president, and is at present one of the trustees. Since coming to Watsonville he has allied himself with the Order of Eagles and has also done valuable work as a member of the Pajaro Valley Fire Company. Associated with the Knights of Pythias, he is master of arms in the local lodge, and in the Uniform Rank holds office as first lieutenant commissary of Major Wright's staff. He and his wife, formerly Lizzie Arnold, and a native of Baltimore, Md., became the parents of two children, Cornelia R. and Elizabeth C., but lost both of them by death.

---

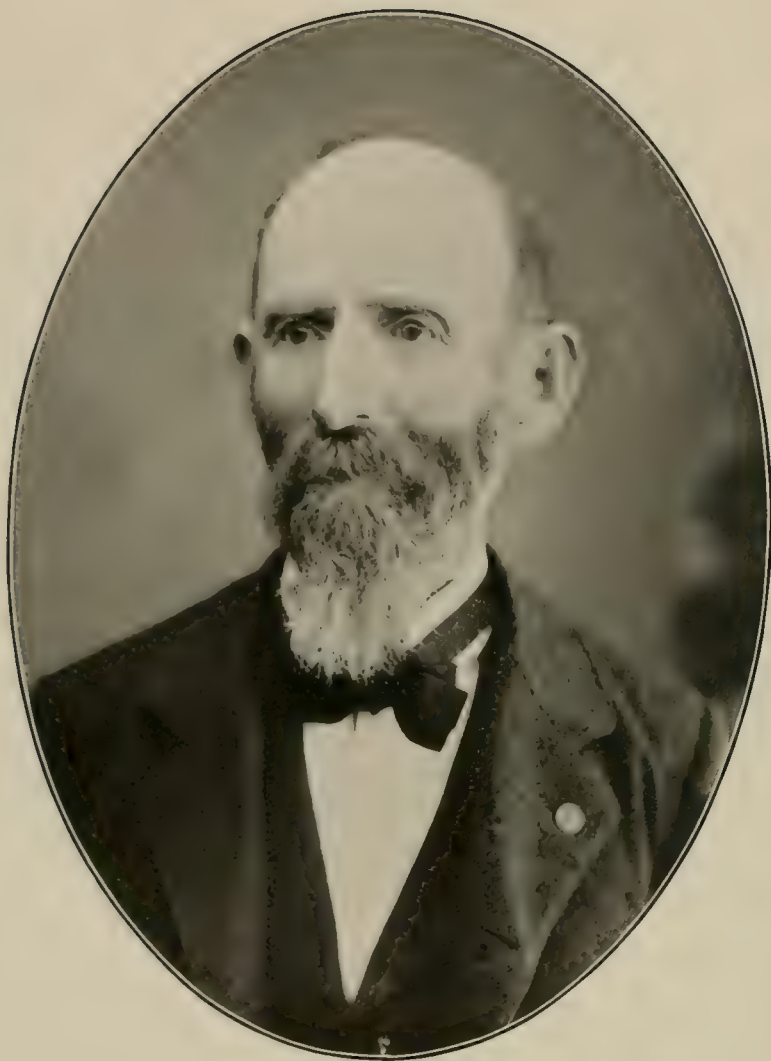
#### LOUIS MARTINELLI.

Not alone in Central California, but also through the entire state, the Pajaro valley is noted as one of the richest in the west, and, indeed, there are many expert judges who deem it to have no superior in the entire country. Noteworthy among the orchards of this valley is the one owned and occupied by Mr. Martin-









*C H Mansfield*



elli, situated one mile from Watsonville, which gives to the family all the advantages of the city together with those accruing from residence in the rural regions. In the homestead there are seventy acres, comprising some of the most fertile soil to be found in the valley, and which, under the direct supervision of the enterprising owner, have been made to repay his labors an hundredfold.

Switzerland is Mr. Martinelli's native country, and August 13, 1826, the date of his birth. He was second among five children, the others being Martin, Rose, Tranquilla and Stephen, the last named a resident of Watsonville. His parents were Peter and Catherine Martinelli, the former a contractor by occupation. The schools of Switzerland afforded Mr. Martinelli an excellent education, subsequent to attending which he turned his attention to the trade of a stonemason. In 1847 he took part in a civil war in Switzerland. In 1852, at the age of twenty-six years, he came to the United States with a party of twenty-four young men, he being manager of the expedition. All of the men were natives of Switzerland, ambitious, hopeful and enthusiastic as to their future in the new world. At this writing only five are living.

After a stop of five days in New York Mr. Martinelli started for California, boarding a four-master vessel which sailed around the Horn and arrived in the harbor of San Francisco October 20, 1852. Proceeding at once to the mines, he tried his luck in that occupation, but not securing the great finds hoped for, he abandoned mining and turned his attention to the ordinary pursuits of commerce. July of 1853 found him in Santa Cruz county, where he was employed in laying the foundation for the first house of worship erected in Watsonville, this being the Baptist Church. For a short time he worked in the employ of S. P. Davis and W. F. White. In 1861 he bought his present farm near Watsonville, and this land he has since transformed into one of the most fertile orchards in the valley. Besides his farm he has some interests in Watsonville. In all of his labors he has had the assistance and co-operation of Martha Beckem, who was born in Rhode Island and who became his wife in 1862. The

four children of their union are Eugene, Agnes, Alfred C. and Stella.

---

#### C. H. MANSFIELD.

The interests owned by Mr. Mansfield are centered around Monterey county, where he has long made his home. Since 1892 he has resided on a farm of nine hundred acres, known as Lowe Station from the fact that in the early days the stages were accustomed to stop at this point. Embraced within the farm are nine hundred acres, much of which is under cultivation to the usual farm products. However, the ownership of this farm does not represent the limit of his interests and activities, for his landed possessions aggregate thirty-five hundred acres, a large part of which is improved. Since 1869 he has devoted his attention largely to the raising of cattle, hogs and horses, and at this writing owns five hundred head of cattle, much of which is of a fine grade.

In Hancock county, Ohio, Mr. Mansfield was born December 6, 1835. His father, Amos W. Mansfield, came to California in 1850 via the overland route, and at first engaged in mining and prospecting, but during the winter of 1851-52 returned to Ohio for his family. His second trip across the plains was made in the spring of 1852, when he brought his family overland in a "prairie schooner," with ox-teams. In February of 1853 he arrived in Monterey, where he secured employment at teaming and hauling logs. In the fall of 1853 he moved to Santa Cruz county and turned his attention to ranching, in which he continued until his death in 1883.

At twenty-one years of age C. H. Mansfield started out in life for himself, having previously gained considerable business experience through assisting his father in a number of enterprises. Being most familiar with farming, he chose it for his occupation, and did not for a time give any attention to the stock business. However, during 1859, when he removed to San Luis Obispo county, he began to acquire cattle interests, and has since made a specialty of stock-raising. During the dry years of 1863 and 1864 he lost five hundred head of cattle



from the effects of the drought, but with that exception he was uniformly prospered. In the fall of 1864 he enlisted as a private in Company A, Eighth California Infantry, his term to be for three years or until the expiration of the war. Going with his company to San Francisco, he there expected orders to be sent to Mexico, but instead was retained in this state, remaining in the camp until 1865, when he was honorably discharged.

After a few years as a farmer in the vicinity of Watsonville, in 1869 Mr. Mansfield came to Monterey county and settled near Gorda, where he became interested in the stock business in the Pacific valley. His initial experience as a stock-raiser was gained with stock bought from James Prewitt, to which herd he has added from time to time until he has acquired many head of stock, of excellent grades. In 1872 he married Mendocino M. Plaskett, by whom he has six sons and four daughters, namely: Edwin E., Sallie, Asa C., Laura W., Jasper A., Walter P., Minnie M., Sherman, Belle and J. G. Blaine. The political affiliations of Mr. Mansfield are with the Republican party, of whose principles he is a staunch supporter. In fraternal relations he is connected with the Grand Army Post at Salinas. As might be expected of a man so energetic and capable, he holds a high position among the people of Monterey county, and particularly among those of his own immediate locality.

#### CHRISTOPHER MANN.

Though one of the most venerable of the old-time settlers of Pajaro township, Monterey county, Christopher Mann is the embodiment of hearty strength, and goes about his business as orchardist with the enthusiasm we are wont to associate with much younger years. A native of the vicinity of Crawfordsville, Montgomery county, Ind., he was born May 10, 1827, and spent his youth and early manhood on farms in the Hoosier state and in Missouri. According to the precedent established by his father, another Christopher, he is destined for many more years of usefulness, for the older Christopher is said to be one hundred and twelve

years of age, was twice married, and reared twenty-two children.

At the outbreak of the Mexican war Mr. Mann was performing his duties on the paternal farm in Missouri, and into his otherwise uneventful youth came the opportunity of serving his country with valor and courage. At Independence, Mo., he enlisted in Company A, First Regiment Volunteers, and as a private participated in two battles in Sacramento county, and experienced many of the dangers and vicissitudes of western Indian warfare. For three days he was obliged to live on atmosphere, owing to the absence of food in the Navajo country, but this trial was more than counteracted by the exultation arising from being the first man to jump the breastworks at Chowah. At the close of the war in 1847 he was duly discharged at New Orleans, and upon returning to Independence, Mo., engaged in farming on a forty acre farm presented him by his father. The same year he married Eliza Haun, a native of Independence, Mo., and who at the present time is seventy years of age. Mrs. Mann, like her husband, is hale and hearty, and is the mother of one daughter, Frances, now the wife of Thomas Robinson. She has also been a mother to Jefferson L. Mann, a nephew, whom she adopted when he was three days old, and who is now county supervisor of Monterey county, and engaged in farming with his uncle Christopher.

In the spring of 1850 Mr. Mann started overland from Missouri with ox-teams, and upon arriving in California settled in Santa Clara, where he bought a house and lot, and engaged in teaming and the lumber business. He soon afterward jumped a claim at Mountain View, Santa Clara county, and after farming and teaming for several years sold his claim and brought one hundred and fifty head of cattle to Green Valley, Santa Cruz county. Here he squatted on a large cattle range, and later bought one hundred and sixty acres in the vicinity, upon which he lived and prospered until a dry winter killed off many cattle, and brought about large losses in general. This doleful experience convinced him of the utter futility of longer speculating with the conditions in Santa Cruz county,



and he therefore came to the Pajaro valley in 1869, and bought one hundred acres of land at \$50 per acre. This property has been well improved, and the second year of owning it Mr. Mann set out an acre of trees, and later put out one thousand prune trees. These were afterward dug up, and he sold fifty acres of land to his brother. He at the present time has thirty-eight of his forty acres under apples, most of which are bearing, and incidentally he engages in general farming and stock-raising. Mr. Mann is a Democrat in political affiliation, but has never desired or accepted official recognition. With his wife he is a member of the Christian Church.

---

#### ABRAHAM P. COX.

On the old Cox farm, one of the familiar landmarks of Santa Cruz county, located three miles from Watsonville, Abraham P. Cox, one of the most thrifty and promising of the present day farmers of the Pajaro valley, was born December 28, 1867. The name which he bears and honors has been a familiar one in the county ever since his father, Abraham, settled here in 1852. The elder Abraham was born in New Jersey, April 25, 1823, and is a son of Peter and Mary (Williamson) Cox. He was reared principally in the state of Michigan, from where he removed at the age of twenty-one to Wisconsin, where he lived for seven years. In 1851 he started overland for California, and at the expiration of three months of danger and deprivation arrived at his goal in San Francisco. For a year he tried his luck at mining, but being convinced that many are called but few are chosen, and that he was not likely to be among the latter class, came to Santa Cruz in 1852, locating on the farm now rented by his son. In 1855 he was united in marriage with Rosella Willits, who was born in New York state and who died in 1898, leaving three children, of whom Rosella is the wife of Mr. Baker, and Mary is the wife of Mr. Soria.

For several years Abraham Cox has managed his father's farm, and he at the present rents the same, and conducts thereon a general farming business. He is very successful, and is

among the progressive and wide-awake developers of the locality. Through his marriage with Elizabeth Doyle, two children have been born to him, Nora R. and Fred A.

---

#### B. FRANK MUMA.

The changing vicissitudes of life brought Mr. Muma into intimate acquaintance with various localities before he established his permanent home in San Luis Obispo county in 1864. He was born in Fredericktown, Md., in 1826, but his youthful years were passed principally in Louisiana, where he made his home with an uncle until he started out for himself and became identified with the growing commonwealth of California. During the progress of the Mexican war, in 1846, he enlisted in Company F, Third Indiana Infantry, and was ordered with his regiment to the front, serving for fifteen months.

Coming to California by way of the isthmus, Mr. Muma landed in San Francisco in October, 1851. From that city he proceeded to the mines at Downieville, Sierra county, and met with fair success as a placer miner on the Yuba and Feather rivers, where he remained several years. Meantime he once visited Los Angeles, which he found to be a small, straggling, unambitious Spanish town, presenting the widest possible difference from the present bustling, prosperous and growing city. Another trip took him as far north as Oregon and Washington. Finally he came to San Luis Obispo county, which has since been his home. He bought two hundred and seventy acres, a part of the Pidros Blancos rancho. The land he stocked with cattle, and for some years he confined his attention to the raising of stock, but of late years he has followed dairying.

In the building up of San Luis Obispo Mr. Muma has maintained a constant interest and has acquired property holdings there. His identification with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows covers many years, while he has been a Mason for a half century, being now connected with San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M., and the chapter in New Orleans, La. His marriage took place in 1873 and united him with



Miss Martha Jarman, who was born in Wisconsin, a daughter of John Jarman. They are the parents of three children, all of whom are living, namely, Susie, Irwin and Annie.

#### PAUL B. DEMARTINI.

While the state of California is a cosmopolitan region, its population embracing representatives of almost every country of the world, there are comparatively few Italians to be found in its towns or upon its ranches. The late Paul B. Demartini was a member of an ancient and honorable family of the province of Genoa and was himself a native of that part of Italy, born February 2, 1850. When he was seven years of age his father, Jerome, brought the family to New York City, but six years later returned to Italy, where he died. By occupation he was a candy manufacturer and this industry his son studied under his supervision, serving a regular apprenticeship. At eighteen years of age he started out for himself, and two years later came to San Francisco, where he secured employment as clerk.

April 1, 1871, in New York City, occurred the marriage of Paul B. Demartini and Miss Maria Lerttora, who was born in Genoa, Italy. When eleven years old she came to the United States with her father, John, settling in New York. It was her father's intention to work in the mines, where he hoped to gain a fortune, and hence he came to California in 1856, but before a realization of his dreams had become possible he died of yellow fever, leaving two children, John and Maria. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Madelina Rezzaco, subsequently married again and died at forty-five years of age. After the death of their father the Lerttora children returned to New York, and there Mr. Demartini and Miss Lerttora were united in marriage, their wedding trip being a tour across the continent to San Francisco. They reached their destination almost penniless, for the trip had been an expensive one for the young husband. With the limitations of youth and of the Italian temperament, however, their stringent circumstances did not cause them an anxiety, but with faith in the future, they decided to go to the theater and

enjoy themselves, then start out with a will and determination to succeed. As the days went by, the two, working side by side and harmoniously, accumulated a snug competence, and at the same time gained and retained the confidence of associates.

In company with M. J. Fontana, the Demartini family arrived in Watsonville July 27, 1878. The first venture in which Mr. Demartini was interested was the starting of a grocery where the Foresters' building now stands. From the first his energy and wise judgment in buying his stock were realized in an increasing trade, and soon he was justified in enlarging the business into a general store. In 1884 he disposed of the business and bought from Mr. Pierson a ranch in Monterey county, just across the Pajaro river. This he planted to apples, which now form a fine orchard. In 1888 he bought two lots on Maple street, one of the best residence avenues in the town, and here he built a commodious house, besides acquiring other property of value. In all of his labors he had the cheerful co-operation of his wife and not a little of his success was due to her counsel and business ability. In the home at Watsonville which he had erected and which is still occupied by the family, his earthly life came to an end May 19, 1897. Though he was still in middle life at the time of his demise, he had attained a success not always achieved by men many years his senior. For twenty years he was actively associated with the lodge of Odd Fellows, in which he served as past grand. At the time of his death he held office as chief of the Watsonville fire department. Of his six children George and Paul died when young. Joseph has been employed since 1895 as bookkeeper for the Loma Prieta Lumber Company at Opel. The daughters, Lottie, Adeline and Amelia Estella, reside with their mother.

#### MRS. E. DAVIS.

That the monopoly or even the greater part of the credit for the pioneer development of California is due the male part of the population has never been conceded by even the most prejudiced. That women were the abiding inspiration of those uprooted from their original sur-









*G L Davis*



roundings, and practically cast adrift amid new and untried conditions, is a glory which must forever overshadow anything that man may have accomplished. Among these noble and self-sacrificing women the name of Mrs. E. Davis is entitled to more than passing mention, and now, in the evening of her life, her friends and all who are familiar with her career, insist that she is entitled to unstinted praise and all possible honor.

A native of Mississippi, Mrs. Davis was born February 25, 1830, and is a daughter of a hat manufacturer by the name of Sumner, who eventually removed from his native state of Kentucky to Mississippi, where he married and became a planter on a large scale. In Crawford county, Ark., he engaged in the same occupation, and, being an ambitious man, and full of confidence in the west, he resolved to cross the plains with his family, an undertaking of magnitude in those days, and as yet unheard of to any extent. In fact, the family are supposed to be the first to thus reach Oregon by way of the overland trail with oxen and horses, and their courage is something which inspired the admiration of people who in no wise appreciate the extent of the dangers involved. Six months was the time required to make this memorable trip, and during its progress one man was accidentally killed, and was buried at Independence Rock.

After a winter in Oregon City, the travelers removed to Sacramento county, Cal., and the same year, 1843, Miss Sumner married George Davis, the bride being at the time just past thirteen years old. Mr. Davis was a native of New York City, and crossed the plains as a trapper in 1841, locating in Montana, where he engaged in an extensive trade with the Indians, dealing principally in buffalo hides and deer skins. This wedding bears the distinction of being the first marriage between white people ever consummated in the state of California. Mr. Davis bought property in Oregon City and there ran a bakery, which trade he had learned in the east, and the young couple continued to live there for three years. In 1849 they settled in Sacramento for a short time, and then removed near Stockton, Cal., where they owned a ranch,

in connection with which was maintained an inn, feed and horse stables, a combination which proved very successful. The town was located half way between Stockton and Sacramento, and became the halting place for the hundreds of miners who infested those parts, and who invariably put up at the shelter provided by these far-sighted dispensers of public hospitality.

In 1854 Mr. and Mrs. Davis removed to a farm four miles from the city of Santa Cruz, in Santa Cruz county, and eight years later, in 1862, located on a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres in the vicinity of San Miguel. This ranch was utilized for an extensive stock and sheep raising enterprise, which, owing to the dry seasons of 1865-6, proved a most disastrous failure. They then removed even closer to San Miguel and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, subsequently proved up on the same, and made that their home for twenty-eight years. Here Mr. Davis died in 1891, at the age of seventy-five years. Mrs. Davis still owns eighty acres of the San Miguel ranch, which is devoted for the most part to the cultivation of wheat. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Davis, David is living at home; Eliza, the wife of N. Azbell, lives in the Indian valley; Joseph lives on his mother's farm; Buchanan is a farmer in this county; May is now the wife of R. B. Still; Annie is the wife of R. G. Flint, of San Miguel; Charles lives in San Miguel; and Elecay is living at home.

---

#### GEORGE L. DAVIS.

Prominent among the ranchers to whom the Salinas district has offered exceptional opportunities is George L. Davis, the owner of a fine ranch of three hundred acres two and a half miles southwest of Salinas. He comes of a family established in this country by the paternal grandfather, Thaddeus, who was born in Ireland and was a government contractor and mill man in both his native and adopted countries. After locating in Canada he became an officer in the government military service, and his promising and useful life was cut short in middle age.

Thaddeus Davis, the father of George L., was



born in New York state in 1811, and went to Canada when a young man. In 1850 he started across the plains and worked in the mines for about three years, achieving fair results. He then located on a ranch in Santa Clara county and engaged in the stock business for a short time, after which he bought a small place at what is now Riverside (then called Hilltown), where his death occurred in 1887. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and quite active therein. He married Nancy Ann Hagar, a native of Canada, and of English parentage, and who died at the home of her son, George L., in 1900, at the age of seventy-nine years, her birth having occurred in 1821. Her grandfather lived to be one hundred years old, and her grandmother died in California at the age of eighty-six. Mrs. Davis, who was an active member of the Baptist Church, was the mother of six children, three of whom died young, George L. being the oldest of those living. A. Augusta is a widow living in San Mateo county, Cal., and H. L. is a prominent rancher of the Salinas district, and mentioned at length in another part of this work.

George L. Davis was born on Lake Erie, Ontario, Canada, April 16, 1838, and was fourteen years of age when he came to California. His first position here was as a clerk in a store for a year, after which he ran a ferry across the river from Hilltown for several years. When twenty years of age he engaged in the dairy business with his brother, H. L., and about 1868 bought a part of the Chimesal ranch of five hundred acres, where he carried on extensive dairy enterprises. In 1880 he purchased his present ranch of three hundred acres, advantageously located in the Salinas valley, and at the present time fitted with all modern machinery and labor saving devices. He has since devoted his ranch to general farming and stock raising, and has settled down to be a notable and enterprising acquisition to the substantial and reliable community of Salinas.

In July, 1901, Mr. Davis was united in marriage with Ernestine Titus, daughter of Benjamin Titus. They have one child, George Thomas, born June 2, 1902. Mr. Davis is a Republican in national politics, but in local af-

fairs votes always for the best man. He was postmaster of Hilltown for several years, and was postmaster of Salinas before there was any recognized town of that name. He has been quite active in a political way for his friends, but has never desired official recognition for himself. Since 1876 he has been a member of the Odd Fellows.

#### A. MONTEITH.

That the successful hotel man is born and not made is demonstrated in the career of A. Monteith, owner and proprietor of the Alexander Hotel in Paso Robles, and one of the hustling business men of the place. Born in Scotland, March 7, 1857, he is a son of a Scot of Perthshire, who died when his son was six years of age, and to whom and his wife were born three other sons, John, James and Robert. Educated in the public schools of his native land, Mr. Monteith came to America in 1863, accompanied by an aunt who lived in New York. At the age of twenty-one years he went to the state of Nevada, and for a time worked on a Nevada ranch. In 1879 he came to California and settled in Nevada county, where he engaged in teaming and freighting from Nevada City to near-by towns. His freighting outfit was disposed of in 1890 in favor of a stage line running from Nevada City to Graniteville, a distance of thirty-two miles, and during the nine years as owner of this line he had many unique experiences while transporting the mails for Uncle Sam. Upon coming to Paso Robles, his brother Robert and himself bought the Alexander Hotel, which property consists of seventy-five feet frontage and is two stories in height. The hotel has been greatly improved and modernized under the present management, and is a paying and popular investment.

In Marysville, Cal., Mr. Monteith married Emily Amberg, a native of Nevada county, Cal., and of this union there have been born three children, Eva, Minerva and Emily. Mr. Monteith is interested in many public enterprises in the city, and is especially enthusiastic in his effort to improve the water system of the town. A staunch Republican, he has been prominent



in promoting the interests of his party, and in April, 1902, was appointed to fill an unexpired term as trustee. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and socially he is connected with the best people in the city.

---

#### FRANCIS DOUD.

An Irish-American embodying the wit of his own, with the enterprise and determination of his adopted country; a hero of the Indian and Mexican wars, and the oldest soldier on the coast who served from '39 to '47; a rugged pioneer of '49; a business man whose wise investments and capacity for industry have resulted in his possession of many ranches, stocked with the best cattle in the west; and an upbuilder and stockholder of many of the most important enterprises in Monterey, such is the record of Francis Doud.

A native of Ireland, Mr. Doud was born January 20, 1820, and came to the United States in 1838, when eighteen years of age. The following year he enlisted in Company A, Second United States Infantry, and saw service in Florida for two years, under General Riley, during the Indian campaign. He was subsequently promoted to sergeant of Company A, and stationed at Fort Niagara, N. Y., until 1846, during which year he accompanied his regiment to Mexico under Generals Scott and Taylor, and operated on the Vera Cruz and Monterey lines as sergeant and color sergeant. In Mexico he was wounded three times, and at Cerro Gordo, where he distinguished himself for bravery which won him a medal made from Mexican guns, he was discharged for disability in 1848, and stationed at Porota, Mexico, until convalescent. The following year he married, in New York City, Miss Kenna, who died in Monterey in 1896, just after celebrating her golden wedding. Directly after his marriage, Mr. Doud and his wife boarded a ship, Orpheus, under command of Captain Filmore, and bound for San Francisco, which city they reached July 6, 1849. The winter of '50 was spent with indifferent success in the mines of Mariposa county, and thereafter Mr. Doud came to Monterey,

where he met his former commander, General Riley, the then military governor of California. He at once became associated with the commissary department as civilian, acting in the capacity of orderly to Generals Riley and Halleck, the latter secretary of state, and was thus employed until 1851.

At the end of his military service Mr. Doud became interested in stock-raising and the butchering business, and soon owned large ranches all over Monterey county. He still continues to handle cattle, and owns several ranches in the county. On an eminence overlooking the bay Mr. Doud built, in the latter '60s, one of the most desirable homes in the city, the view being unexcelled. Here he has since lived. He is one of the organizers and a director in the Bank of Monterey, and the Monterey County Bank at Salinas, and he owns a large interest in the Monterey Electric Light Plant. He is treasurer of the Monterey Progressive Association, and a director in the Sloat Monument Association. The addition known as the Doud tract, where beautiful homes are in process of construction, was laid out by Mr. Doud, and much valuable property has passed into his hands and is now owned by him. He is a member of the Society of California Pioneers, and Pioneers of the Mexican War, and for twenty-five years he has been government custodian of the Monterey Military Reservation. A stanch Republican in national politics, he has never had time or inclination for political office, but has nevertheless served on the school board for over thirty years.

---

#### W. H. EVANS.

Whether as a rancher or as manager of a large livery enterprise in Templeton, W. H. Evans has evinced business ability, and has earned the success which has crowned his western efforts. He is one of the sons of Ohio who have cast their lot with this section of California, of whose exceptional possibilities he is a keen appreciator. Born near Granville, Licking county, Ohio, February 20, 1864, he is a son of Nathan and Adelia (Case) Evans, and grandson of John Evans, the latter of whom was born in Vermont, and died in Ohio at the age of eighty-eight



ears, and at the time had scarcely half a dozen white hairs in his head. The maternal grandfather, Filo Case, was also born in Vermont, and removed to Ohio at a very early day, when a young man. He died in the Buckeye state at the age of seventy-seven years. There were but two children born to Nathan Evans and his wife, one daughter and one son, the former of whom, Clara, is now Mrs. Fred Wells, her husband being a railroad man near Cleveland, Ohio.

After leaving the paternal homestead in Ohio, W. H. Evans worked on the surrounding farms by the month, and for fifteen years was employed by different land owners throughout Ohio. During that time he managed to save up \$500, with which he started for California, intent upon making the land of the rising sun his future home. As a preliminary in his new location he lived on a farm for a time, and then engaged in the dairy business with considerable success. In the fall of 1901 he purchased the livery business with which his name has since been associated, and in connection with which he still raises wheat and barley on two hundred and seventy-five acres of rented land.

In San Luis Obispo, Cal., Mr. Evans married Jennie Gibson, a native of California, and daughter of Robert Gibson, who was born in Ireland, and came to the United States when a young man, settling in California, where the remainder of his life was spent. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Evans, Raymond, who is five years of age. Mr. Evans is a Democrat in political affiliation, and is fraternally associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is one of the honored and popular citizens of Templeton, and represents its enterprising business element.

#### E. A. EATON.

No more satisfactory illustration of the self-made and substantial business man exists in the county than E. A. Eaton, a resident of Salinas, and manager of the Ford & Sanborn mercantile concern. The success of Mr. Eaton is founded upon an untiring capacity for work, a genius for detail, an unswerving integrity, and the kind of authority which not only secures the best and

greatest amount of labor from employees, but inspires as well a profound respect for his ability and personal worth.

A native son of California, Mr. Eaton was born in San Francisco in 1860, a son of Alexander and Martha (Lockwood) Eaton, the former of whom was a blacksmith in San Francisco, and the latter came to California when a child, in 1849. The preliminary education of Mr. Eaton was acquired in the public schools of his native town, but at the very early age of twelve he faced the problem of self-support, and his schooling was temporarily abandoned for a clerkship with the drug firm of Painter & Calvert. During the three years that he remained with the firm he gained a fair knowledge of the business, and thus equipped he removed to Hollister and engaged in the drug business on his own account. Upon disposing of his drug interests he went into business with Mr. McMahon, and for four years was a valuable assistant in the management of the mercantile enterprise. Subsequently he began with the firm of which he is now the manager, and from the position of bookkeeper at King City was elevated to the general management of the local interests there. For nine years he was identified with King City, after which he was transferred to Salinas as assistant general manager to Mr. Vanderhurst, and two years later, in 1898, assumed his present responsible position as general manager of the whole business.

The Ford & Sanborn mercantile concern, with headquarters at Salinas, is one of the largest mercantile establishments in California, and is the outgrowth of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., with which Mr. Vanderhurst was connected for over thirty years. Nearly everything in the mercantile line is carried in stock, and the company own fine brick buildings in Salinas, and have many different stores in different parts of the state. The organization is most perfect and complete, the different departments being under different heads, the implement, grain, dry-goods, grocery, and wagon and carriage departments being conducted by men qualified accordingly.

In San Francisco, in 1882, Mr. Eaton married Fannie Fauntin, who was born in Oakland, Cal., her family being among the early settlers of the









*Hiram Corey*



state. Of this union there are two children, Edna and Alma. Although a firm believer in Republican institutions, Mr. Eaton has never run but for one office, that of supervisor, in which he was defeated. He is prominent fraternally, and is affiliated with the Masons, Elks and the Native Sons of the Golden West.

---

#### HIRAM COREY.

No name in Monterey county is more enduringly associated with its substantial development than that of Hiram Corey, owner of Las Palmas ranch, three and a half miles south of Salinas, and one of the large land owners and prosperous citizens of this section. This honored citizen was born in Stanbridge, Canada, March 7, 1831, and is fourth among the nine children born to Reuben and Melinda (Reynolds) Corey, natives of New York and Vermont respectively.

Capt. Reuben Corey was reared on the paternal farm in New York state, and when a young man removed to Canada, where he won the rank of captain in her majesty's service. About 1856 he removed to Bloomfield, Sonoma county, Cal., purchasing a ranch of three hundred acres, upon which he retired about 1865, and where he died at the age of seventy-five years. He was active in the Republican party, and equally so in the Methodist Church, and, considering his time and opportunities, was a successful man. His wife, who lived to be seventy-six years of age, was the mother of ten children, namely, Pauline, the wife of Nelson Bentley, and whose son, William, is mentioned in another part of this work; Noah, a rancher in this county; Hiram; Malinda, the wife of R. Reynolds, living on the old Canadian homestead; Cynthia, the wife of Joseph Stocking; Reuben, a rancher in San José; Addie, wife of George Case; Minerva, Mrs. Jerry Hogan; Sarah, wife of Charles Littlefield; and Augusta, wife of William Hall.

While still living in Canada Hiram Corey worked for a time on the railroad, and January 1, 1852, accompanied his brother, Noah, to California by way of the isthmus, arriving at Clark's Point February 26, 1851. For a time the brothers engaged in contracting for supplies and

logs for a saw mill, and later leased a ranch and supplied vegetables to the state prison. In December, 1853, the brothers went to San Francisco and borrowed a weather beaten schooner with which to proceed south for provisions. The journey was enlivened by a storm which caused the men to abandon the craft, which later went to pieces, and they owed their rescue to a surveying party which happened along at Point Eryes. After landing, they were confronted by other dangers from grizzly bears, and this circumstance caused them to return to the surveying party, with whom they set out for San Francisco. The sea was still rough, and storms along the coast rendered navigation almost impossible. In desperation they were obliged to once more head for shore, but not before the vessel was dashed to pieces upon the rocks. Hiram, who could swim, saved his own life and that of his brother, and they afterward walked back to the ranch which they had leased, much the losers by their hazardous expedition. Hiram thereafter worked in a saw mill for about six months, and in the spring of 1853 the brothers went to Marin county and leased a ranch of four hundred acres, upon which was operated the first dairy with American cows successfully conducted in this part of the state. In 1862 this property was disposed of and Hiram proceeded alone to Aurora, near Virginia City, where he was superintendent of the Red, White and Blue mines for five months, and through his wise foresight the company then abandoned the mines as not worthy of development. He then went to the Owens River quartz mines and located several claims for a New York company, and, being a warm friend of the superintendent of the company, he was sent to Los Angeles to make up the trains for transporting the machinery the two hundred and fifty miles to the mines. The wagons and machinery had been shipped to San Pedro from San Francisco, and Mr. Corey purchased the cattle and made up the train. The Indians were extremely troublesome, and Mr. Corey assumed the responsibility of driving one team himself, encountering many obstacles and dangers on the way. The lumber for the mines had to be rafted fifty miles, and a road had to be made to the



times over which to convey the lumber. All this was superintended by Mr. Corey, who was familiar with the territory, having been in the locality during 1862, when he camped with the cavalry at Big Pine, and had a battle with the Indians before they could locate the mines. He staid with the regulars for six or eight weeks at that time, and his perseverance resulted in later valuable services to the company, who relied upon his judgment and discretion.

Leaving the mines in Nevada, Mr. Corey spent about two years on a leased ranch at Point Eryes, seventy-five miles from San Francisco, and in October, 1872, leased the Buena Vista ranch of seventy-seven hundred and twenty-five acres, the greater part of which is in the Salinas valley. He then bought four hundred and fifty dairy cattle from Nevada, and when his five years' lease expired renewed the same for seven years, adding to his original stock five hundred cows. In 1883 the ranch passed into his absolute possession, and remained his property until its disposal by Mr. Corey, in 1889, to the Buena Vista Land Company, who afterward forced him to take back two thousand acres of the property. Subsequently he bought back his present ranch of sixteen hundred acres, which has been named Las Palmas, and is not only the finest ranch in the county, but one of the best in the state. Mr. Corey is engaged principally in stock raising, and upon his fertile meadows have grazed some of the finest cattle and horses in California, their owner being regarded as one of the best authorities on the subject for many miles around.

In 1856 Mr. Corey married Rosana Frost, a native of Essex, Vt., and who was a beautiful character and an ideal helpmate. Mrs. Corey had no children of her own, but lavished all the love of her heart on three of the children of her husband's sister, who were left orphans at an early age. She died March 9, 1900, a firm believer and worker in the Presbyterian Church. The second marriage of Mr. Corey was with Mrs. Elfreda (Ead) Johnson, and was solemnized May 24, 1901, Mrs. Corey being a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Nattress) Ead, natives of England. Mr. and Mrs. Ead brought their daughter to America and California in 1849,

settling in this county, where they are still living and are nearly seventy years of age. Mrs. Corey was born in Jo Daviess county, Ill., and married Thomas J. Johnson, by whom she had one daughter, Pearl, her second marriage resulting in another daughter, Augusta Eleanor. Mr. Corey is a stanch supporter of the Republican party, although he has never labored for the interests of other than his friends. He was one of the organizers and a director of the Monterey County Bank, at Salinas, and has had much to do with other enterprises in the town and county of equal importance to its growth. Although approaching the quiet evening of life, he is still well and hearty, a successful, typically western, and honored resident of this well favored coast country.

#### JOSÉ VICENTE ESTUDILLO.

During his long and active career, José Vicente Estudillo exerted a lasting influence upon the general affairs of San Luis Obispo county, where for thirty-one years he engaged in stock-raising on a scale compatible with large returns and the general advantages of his surroundings. The family owned San Joaquin ranch, one of the finest in the country, and this was the special pride of Mr. Estudillo, who spent his days in its improvement, and gave to it his best thought and untiring care. His death in 1893 removed one of the substantial men of the community, and one whom, in many respects, it was difficult to find a substitute.

In his young manhood Mr. Estudillo found a helpmate and sincere sympathizer in Eulalia D. Zamorano, whom he married in San Diego county, and who was born in that county. Mrs. Estudillo, who still lives in San Luis Obispo, has an interesting ancestry, and is a daughter of Agustin Vicente Zamorano, a native of Florida. The father eventually chose Mexico as his permanent home, and the woes of that once hapless country were very deeply imbedded in his patriotic heart. He was a lieutenant in the Sixth Regiment, and at the time of the independence of Mexico, in 1810, he was active in defense of the rights of his adopted country. He was ambitious of high political honors, and aspired to



he governor, but his premature death in 1842, while still young in years, terminated what promised to be a brilliant and resourceful career. His aspiration for a seat among the mighty and influential was in a sense inherited from ancestors who had mingled with the kings of Spain, and participated in the glory which brilliant deeds and extended empire shed upon the once world-envied throne. The paternal grandfather, Gonzalo Zamorano, a native of Spain, was treasurer to Charles III., king of Spain, and his official capacity extended also to the reign of Ferdinand VII.

Mrs. Estudillo has one brother and one sister living in California, and she herself has spent her entire life amid the multitudinous attractions of the state. She became the mother of twelve children, namely: Joaquin J., Agustin V., José V., Eulalie D., Josefa R., Chonita M., Elena R., Enrique R., José G., Odulia M., Dalinda F. (who died at the age of six years), and Anais M.

---

#### JUDGE MARTIN EGAN.

In the city of Plattsburg, N. Y., where his father had settled in 1831, Judge Egan was born in 1844. The family of which he is a member has always displayed the utmost loyalty to our country and has been stanchly Republican ever since that party was organized. Indeed, his father was one of the founders of the party in his neighborhood and did considerable pioneer work in bringing its principles before the people for consideration and thoughtful study. Naturally, he is also a believer in the Republican platform and upholds its principles by his ballot. A military spirit is another characteristic of the family, and he had two brothers who significantly displayed the possession of this family trait. One of them was a graduate of West Point, and rose to the rank of major in the regular army. Another brother, Michael, was also a Union soldier during the war, and now resides in Philadelphia.

On completing his education in Plattsburg Academy, Martin Egan began to make his own way in the world. Following in the footsteps of his father, who was a merchant, he became inter-

ested in merchandising at Plattsburg, and remained in that city until 1878, the date of his arrival in California. Ever since then he has made his home in San Luis Obispo, where for years he had charge of the water works, meantime laying all the mains, pipes, etc. Since 1891 he has held office as justice of the peace, which position he fills with the utmost fidelity. The filling of this office has made him perhaps more deeply interested in moral reform than he would have been otherwise. He believes that boys should be carefully trained when young, and should be taught to leave whisky alone and shun other evils which drag into hopeless ruin so many of the brightest youths of the land.

While living in Plattsburg, N. Y., Judge Egan there married Miss Mary A. South, who was born and reared in New York state. Her father, Lieut. Joseph South, enlisted in the Ninety-sixth New York Infantry at the opening of the Civil war and was killed in 1863 while in active service. Judge and Mrs. Egan have six children, namely: John, Mary, Emmett, Henry, Louisa and Margaret.

---

#### JOSEPH EDGAR.

Practically all of the competence which Mr. Edgar has gained and the position he has reached is the result of his unaided efforts, for when he and his parents arrived in California, December 4, 1865, they were not only without means, but lacked a knowledge of American customs and people. They came direct from their native country of Ireland and settled near Tomales, Marin county, where the parents, John and Eliza Edgar, with the assistance of their only son, set about the task of improving a farm from a tract of raw land. Four years later the father came to San Luis Obispo county and bought a farm near Cambria, where he carried on agricultural pursuits with a fair degree of success. On that place his death occurred June 28, 1884, when he was sixty-nine years of age, and his wife died in August, 1889, aged eighty-two. Their only living son is Joseph Edgar, who at the time of crossing the ocean was eighteen years of age. In 1869 he came to San Luis Obispo county with his father, whom he after-



and assisted in dairying for a number of years.

Before the death of his mother, Mr. Edgar rented the old homestead and gave his attention closely to the cultivation of the four hundred and fifty acres forming the property. In 1888 he removed to Los Osos valley, where he has since made his home with his sister, Mrs. Nelson. His property interests are constantly increasing in importance and without doubt, unless accident prevents, he will in time be numbered among the most successful ranchers in all of the county. Since he came here he has seen the transformation of the county and its gradual settlement by a desirable class of people, all of which is as gratifying to him as to other public-spirited men. Included in his possessions is a small place just outside of the city of San Luis Obispo. At the organization of the Commercial Bank of San Luis Obispo he was one of those who bore a part in its establishment, and since 1898 he has been a member of its board of directors. Politically he gives his support to the Democratic party. On one occasion he served as clerk of the election board. He is especially interested in educational work and for the past ten years has been clerk of the Laguna school district.

---

#### JOHN F. FIEDLER.

No better proof were required of the popularity of John F. Fiedler than the fact that he is now serving his fourteenth year as recorder of San Luis Obispo county. He was first elected on the Republican ticket in 1888, has been re-elected for five consecutive terms, and has come to be regarded as a permanent acquisition to the important political trusts of the county.

Born in Columbia, Tuolumne county, Cal., in 1853, Mr. Fiedler spent his youth in San Francisco, where he was educated in the public schools. His father, F. Fiedler, was engaged in commercial enterprises all his life, and his integrity and ability resulted in numerous large business responsibilities. In the latter part of 1868 he removed his family from San Francisco to New Almaden, Santa Clara county, where he became superintendent of the quicksilver works and where he remained until returning to San Francisco in 1873. He married Eugenia Si-

monds, who is now living in Marin county, Cal., and who became the mother of the following children: John F.; Frederick, who is in business in Marin county; James R.; Mrs. Laura Bohlman, Caroline L., Ida and Emma. Carrie died when three years of age.

While his father was superintendent of the quicksilver works in New Almaden, John F. Fiedler made himself useful as a clerk in a store, and when the family fortunes were again located in San Francisco he worked in a carriage establishment for three years. In Darwin,<sup>8</sup> Inyo county, he also engaged as a clerk in a mercantile store, and in the latter part of 1881 removed to Lake county, and engaged in business for a couple of years. Thus fortified with plenty of practical experience in the mercantile line, he started out in a little business of his own in Arroyo Grande, San Luis Obispo county, and succeeded fairly well as a dispenser of high-grade groceries. His election as county recorder in 1888 put an end to his mercantile aspirations for some years at least, and the responsible duties of his office have since demanded his exclusive and undivided attention.

Through his marriage, in 1882, with Almira Parrish, a native of this county, Mr. Fiedler secured a true helpmate and sympathizer in his struggle to secure a name and place for himself among the enterprising sons of the west. Two sons have been born of this union, Ferdinand F. and Eugene S. Mr. Fiedler is associated with the Foresters of America, the Woodmen of the World, and the Native Sons of the Golden West

---

#### J. M. FELTS.

That adverse conditions build up the strong and break down the weak is a truism emphasized in the life of J. M. Felts, at present engaged in the real-estate and insurance business in San Luis Obispo, and formerly an educator. A native of Alabama, Mr. Felts was born February 27, 1842, a son of a planter living in the south, but of whose life or character he recalls very little. The father was ambitious of larger chances than confronted him the other side of the Rockies, so started with his family for Cali-



fornia, but on the Missouri river, aboard the steamer Saloody, met with an accident due to explosion of the boat, which caused the deaths of himself and wife a few months later, in Lexington, Mo.

Left an orphan at the age of eight years, J. M. Felts was at the mercy of his own resources, and without a home of any kind. From his parents he had imbibed an appreciation of the west, and so continued his journey over the plains, having secured the position of cattle driver with a salary of \$10 a month. That he was unusually thrifty and enterprising is evidenced by the fact that at the age of seventeen years he had saved up \$600, his sole thought in economizing being the prospect of securing a good education. Up to the age of fourteen he had been to school but three months, and he afterward went to the public schools and Hesperian College in Yolo county, and the San Francisco Business College, and subsequently taught school in Yolo and Coluso counties. After removing to San Luis Obispo county in 1879, he taught school, was county superintendent of schools for eight years, and served as assessor for eight years. For three years he was principal of schools of San Luis Obispo, and in 1902 engaged in the real estate and insurance business.

In San Luis Obispo county Mr. Felts married Jennie C. Blunt, daughter of Levi Blunt, a Missouri farmer who came to California in the early days, settled at Cambria, San Luis Obispo county, and died at an advanced age. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Felts, viz.: Irene, the wife of H. H. Carpenter; Lola, a resident of Seattle, Wash.; Charles and Wirt, both at home; and Hattie, deceased. Mr. Felts is a Democrat in political affiliation, and has been active in local political undertakings.

---

#### FRITZ VORBECK.

In conducting his farming enterprises in Monterey county Mr. Vorbeck has encountered the average number of drawbacks, and it is to his credit that he has profited by his failures and built thereon a solid foundation for the future. He rents a farm of four hundred acres near Chualar, and is engaged in general farming and

stock-raising. Mr. Vorbeck is one of the substantial German-American farmers of the county, and was born in Mellenburg, Germany, in 1823, a son of John and Catherine Vorbeck, natives of Germany and farmers by occupation. When grown to manhood, he decided to spend his future in America, and undertook the journey hither by way of steamer to New York, and thence by steamer around Cape Horn to San Francisco.

The long trip was completed March 26, 1854, at which time Mr. Vorbeck was just twenty-nine years of age. For a time he worked as a day laborer in San Francisco, and then went to Alameda county and worked on a farm for two years. As an independent effort he started in to farming near Haywards, and in spite of the fact that his property did not yield sufficient returns for labor invested, remained for nearly twelve years. Hoping to better his prospects and get on his feet again, he worked out on a farm for four years, and came to Chualar in 1873. This has been his home ever since, and he is an industrious and respected member of the community. In national politics he is a Republican, and votes for the man best fitted for the official office.

---

#### Y. P. VILLEGAS.

The manifold advantages which await the industrious and enterprising in the central coast regions are fully understood and appreciated by Mr. Villegas, who, as agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, has been an interested spectator of the growth of Soledad and vicinity since 1876. In the meantime he has branched out into an exhaustive study of climatic and other conditions here prevailing, and as a historian has gained considerable prominence, his diary containing a fine and graphic description of the Salinas valley, and a penetrating and conclusive analysis of the causes of rainfall, both in this country and in Spain, as well as in other portions of the globe. His assertions are backed up by proof gained through years of practical experience, out of which he has drawn certain deductions for the improvement of the valley, among others the well-re-



ceived and sensible idea of setting shade trees, a few miles apart, and extending across the valley in rows.

The family of which Mr. Villegas is a member were among the very early pioneers of Monterey county. He was born in Mexico in 1840, and his parents, Francisco and Antonia O. De Villegas, came to Monterey city in 1848. The father was a rancher and stock-raiser, and in carrying on his extensive enterprises was a great factor in the development of this part of California, owning at one time four thousand acres of land. His son was educated at Santa Clara, and during his early life had the typical frontier experiences, at times engaging as cowboy, rancher and miner. At the time that he became agent of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, Soledad was then the terminus of the railroad, and continued as such until 1886. The original intention of Mr. Villegas was to devote his life to the study of law, and he therefore began with Judge Breen, and was under that eminent jurist's instruction for a year and a half. In 1868 he took up telegraphy, a line of occupation more in accord with his natural inclinations, and therefore more congenial. He has been identified with the development of Soledad, and has exerted the weight of his influence in favor of the highest possible educational advantages for the town. Like his father before him, he is a staunch Republican. He was elected justice of the peace in San Juan township in 1876, and has been notary public for twelve years.

In 1861, at San Juan, Mr. Villegas married Guadalupe Salgado, and of this union there are seven children. Of these, three are telegraph operators, and the oldest son is postmaster of Soledad. The family are devoted members of the Catholic Church at Soledad.

#### CHARLES UNDERWOOD.

The name of Charles Underwood is familiar to most of the residents of Monterey county and carries with it an impression of influence, large undertakings and unquestioned integrity. An extensive rancher and large city and country property owner, he is indebted chiefly to his skillful handling of fickle fortune, and his

successful manipulation of the latent forces by which he was surrounded. A native of Schoharie, N. Y., he was born May 10, 1828, and was reared on the paternal farm until fifteen years of age. His youthful spirit rebelled at the limitations of an agricultural life and he put to sea in a merchant vessel, entering with zest into the life upon the deep. During his nine years before the mast he spent three years upon a war frigate, and eventually gave up his seafaring life in the east. Not content with conditions there, he came to California by rail and water, and at Redwood City became interested in milling, continuing the same about nine years.

After leaving the milling business at Redwood, Mr. Underwood bought a one-third interest in the Los Tularcitos rancho of twenty-eight thousand acres and for several years engaged in the sheep business. In 1868 he contested a claim for the old Spanish grant commonly known as Corral de Tierra, which finally resulted, after eleven years of litigation, in judgment for Mr. Underwood. In 1876 he went to San Francisco and engaged in the piano business and for three years sold pianos and organs at wholesale, after which he came to Monterey, and later assumed charge of his large farming interests. He also overhauled and rebuilt the Central Hotel, now managed by his son. While assuming control of the hotel, he also conducted his ranch, but eventually leased the hotel and gave his entire attention to ranching. At the present time he is devoted exclusively to his ranch, where he is breeding Hereford cattle, and engaging in general farming. That his many lines of activity have resulted in gain is evidenced by his property holdings, which include two store buildings in Monterey, several other business and residence properties, besides his improved ranch.

In 1856 Mr. Underwood married Catherine Armstrong, a native of Ireland, and who came to the United States with her parents when quite young. To Mr. and Mrs. Underwood have been born five children, two of whom are living, namely: Margaret, wife of A. W. Brown, of San Francisco; and Alexander R., lessee and manager of the Central Hotel. Mr. Underwood is a Republican in political affiliations, but has



never been before the public as a politician or office-holder. He is one of the broad-minded and liberal upbuilders of this community, and enjoys the confidence and respect due his personal attributes of character.

---

#### ALEXANDER R. UNDERWOOD.

The present manager and lessee of Central Hotel at Monterey, Mr. Underwood was born in California and is a son of Charles and Catherine (Armstrong) Underwood, natives respectively of Schoharie, N. Y., and Ireland. He was educated in the Garden City Commercial College at San José, at the San José Institute and the Lincoln grammar school in San Francisco. February 15, 1892, he accepted a position with the state hospital, and remained with this institution, founded by Dr. Hatch, until his resignation in March of 1900. The same year he became manager of Central Hotel, owned by his father, and has since conducted this place to the satisfaction of all concerned. He is variously identified with fraternal and social organizations, and is a charter member of Salinas Lodge No. 614, B. P. O. E.; a member of Liberty Lodge No. 299, F. & A. M., at Santa Clara; Lodge No. 643, I. O. F.; also is connected with the Union League Club of San Francisco and the Native Sons of the Golden West. In politics he is a Republican. Mrs. Underwood was formerly Julia E. Carter and is a native of San José.

---

#### MICHAEL TYNAN.

Under the able supervision of Mr. Tynan the Monterey county farm has been conducted since 1891, and during that long period he has placed the work on a systematic basis, intelligently guiding and directing the whole. The sixty-five acres comprising the farm receive careful attention, so that each acre is made to produce the greatest possible results in response to the care and cultivation bestowed upon it. The inmates of the farm are treated with kindly consideration, yet with firmness, and each, as far as possible, is expected to assist in certain duties, thus giving them a personal interest in the place which is their only home and causing them

to take a pride in its improvements and neat appearance.

The superintendent of the farm, Mr. Tynan, was born near Buffalo, at Black Rock, N. Y., November 27, 1827. While he was a mere child the family moved to Detroit, Mich., where his father died. Later the widowed mother, accompanied by the two children, moved to Toronto, Canada, but soon returned to Detroit, in which city Michael began clerking in a grocery at the age of fourteen years. Four years later he began to follow the lakes and also worked on the St. Clair river, rising from a humble position to the rank of captain of the steamer Red Jacket, in which capacity he continued for three years. During the exciting days of 1850 he crossed the plains to California, with horse-teams, being captain of a party of nine men. During the trip from Fort Leavenworth to Hangtown (now Placerville) he experienced considerable trouble with the Indians, but managed to escape direct attack from them. On his arrival in California he started a store at Diamond Springs, where he remained two years as a grocer. He was interested in a general store at Ladies Valley, on the McCosmies river, at the same time. His next venture was the building of the Golden Exchange Hotel, which he conducted until 1854. He then rented his hotel and began mining, which occupation he followed many years, meantime becoming the owner of a valuable mine. A later business venture was the conducting of a livery business at Lancha Plana, Amador county. During his early days in California, while the honest people in the state were endeavoring to maintain themselves in safety against the Indians and white desperadoes, he had many thrilling experiences, and more than once narrowly escaped with his life. At one time he joined a company in Eldorado county, organized to drive the Indians away, and succeeded in accomplishing that object, so that no further trouble was had with the savages.

Coming to Salinas in 1870, Mr. Tynan conducted the Salinas hotel a short time, and then erected what is now known as the Commercial hotel, which he still owns. This latter he maintained until accepting his appointment to the



Monterey county farm in 1891. His marriage, in 1852, united him with Miss Angeline Foster, a native of Illinois, who died in 1882. Their children are Alonzo, John, Clarence and Gertrude. While Mr. Tynan is not a partisan, but on the other hand believes in supporting the best man for office, yet he is a believer in Democratic principles, and at national elections supports his ticket uniformly. Some thirty-two years ago he was made a Mason and ever since he has retained his connection with the blue lodge.

#### OWEN S. TUTTLE.

The varied interests which have been under the supervision of Mr. Tuttle have given him a position of prominence among the business men of Watsonville and the stock-raisers of the Pajaro valley. He was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, May 6, 1850, being a son of Daniel and Mary E. (Pardoe) Tuttle. His grandfather, Hiram Tuttle, a native of Washington county, Pa., removed to Richland county, Ohio, in 1821, and in 1838 established his home still further toward the west, going to a farm in Iowa. Daniel Tuttle was reared to agricultural activities and in 1852 accompanied a party to California, settling in Shasta county, where he conducted a tavern. However, agriculture was his chosen occupation, and in the fall of 1852 he came to Santa Cruz county in search of a favorable opening for farming. With others he took a squatter's claim on the Amesta ranch, and this place he stocked with cattle, the land affording fine grazing in those days. For a time he had control of five hundred acres, which afforded him abundant pasturage for his herds. There being no saw mill near, he could not secure lumber with which to build a house, so put up a rude hut of split lumber. In addition to raising stock he engaged in general farming and also set out a peach orchard.

For a few years all went well, but finally the squatters were dispersed by law and their claims were taken from them. He made a test case of his property, but was obliged to submit, losing all of his improvements. Forced to start anew, he bought a ranch of ninety acres, for which he

paid \$33.33 an acre. In those days that was considered a very high price, but since then some of the same property has been sold for from \$100 to \$1,000 an acre. About 1864 he built a house near the river, but this he later moved to First street, nearly one-half mile away. When he first settled in the Pajaro valley, he and Reuben Pardoe, with the assistance of a negro, engaged in freighting from here to Stockton, using for that purpose three eight-mule teams. Considerable freighting was also done to the coast. Mr. Tuttle was one of the first to own and operate a threshing machine in the valley. These were of the old style, with five sweeps and three teams on each.

During the drought of 1864 Mr. Tuttle had his large herd of cattle at Lonetree, in San Benito county, but could not find sufficient pasturage for them there, and so sold all at \$6 a head (including the calves). The following year such of the herd as had escaped the drought were gathered together by a Cherokee, Joe Mateo, who put his brand on them and sold them for \$40 per head. In those days there were no railroads, hence cattle could not be shipped out of the country in times of drought. During the early part of 1860 Mr. Tuttle planted a twenty-acre tract in apples, but these proved to be of common stock and unmarketable, so the trees were later dug up. Besides his other enterprises, he engaged extensively in raising potatoes and grain. In company with S. Yoacham, he opened a meat market in Watsonville, in which he was afterward succeeded by his son, Owen S. Though averse to public office, he consented to serve as town trustee and road commissioner, and acted as a delegate to the state convention at the time of the adoption of the new constitution. At the time of his death, May 31, 1894, he was seventy years of age. His wife, who was born in 1826, died in 1896. Their children were named as follows: Dr. Hiram P., deceased; Owen S.; Mary E., who married J. S. Menasco; Emma, deceased; Frank G. and Reuben S.

Since his earliest recollections Owen S. Tuttle has been associated with Santa Cruz county. About 1886 he succeeded his father in the market and two years later bought out S. Yoacham,









Peter Storm



continuing to carry on the business until 1896, when he leased the market to his son, George A., and brother, R. S. Since then he has given his attention mainly to farming and dealing in stock. He owns the old homestead of sixty acres adjoining the city limits. Fraternally he is connected with the Foresters, Workmen, lodge of Odd Fellows and the Rebekahs. His interest in educational matters has been shown by his service as school trustee. For four years he also held the office of city trustee.

February 7, 1872, Mr. Tuttle married Edna Andrews, who was born in Stephenson county, Ill., February 10, 1857, and died August 10, 1877. Her father, George Andrews, was a California pioneer from New York state. At her death she left two sons: George A., who married Benella Wilcox, and is now in charge of the market at Watsonville; and D. Roy, who married Maude Skinner and died in 1895. The second marriage of Owen S. Tuttle united him with Sarah, daughter of K. F. Redman, who is represented elsewhere in this volume. The children born of their union are Allyer R., Edna May and Ruth Clair.

#### HEMAN TOMPKINS.

The farm of Heman Tompkins, in Peach Tree, Monterey county, consists of four thousand and five hundred acres of desirable land, devoted for the greater part to stock-raising, although general farming is engaged in to some extent. As far as the eye can reach may be seen stock of various kinds grazing in the fertile and productive meadows, and everywhere are to be found innumerable evidences of the neatness, thrift and successful management of the prosperous owner.

In his occupation Mr. Tompkins is but following the example of his parents and the training of his youth, for his boyhood and early manhood were spent in doing his share of work on the paternal farm in the state of New York, where he was born September 19, 1833. When arrived at twenty-one years of age, he started out to make an independent livelihood, and selected California as possessing the best possible chances. Arriving, after a water journey by way

of Panama, he went to the mines in Eldorado county, where he experienced the successes and failures incident to that vocation. Then he went to British Columbia and stayed there five years. Returning to Eldorado county, he remained there until 1870. For the following two years he lived on a farm in Wild Horse Cañon, and then pre-empted three hundred and twenty acres of his present farm, to which was later added enough land to make the forty-five hundred acres now comprising the farm. The marriage of Mr. Tompkins and Mary Natrass occurred in 1871, and Mrs. Tompkins has been of great assistance to her husband in his life work.

#### PETER STORM.

One of the valuable farms of the Pajaro valley is that owned and managed by Peter Storm, who has found his greatest success in developing this fertile part of Monterey county. February 4, 1854, Mr. Storm was born in Schleswig-Holstein, then a province of Denmark, but now in Germany, and came to America with his father, J. P. Storm, in 1867. The elder Storm was also born in Schleswig, and was a farmer and wheelwright in his native land. In June, 1867, he came to the Pajaro valley and rented land for a year. Afterward he bought three hundred acres of land, which he improved from the wild, and lived thereon for the rest of his farming days. While on a visit to Denmark he died in his seventieth year, and was buried in the land where had lived so many of his ancestors. He was very successful after coming to California, for, in addition to his original farm, he bought two others in the valley, one of which contained two hundred acres and the other one hundred acres. These were sold before his death, and the gain therefrom helped to swell the fortune which resulted from his wise investments and conservative management.

Peter Storm was thirteen years of age when his father settled in the valley, and he worked on the home farm and attended a private school for about six months. He then rented land from his father and conducted an independent farming and stock raising enterprise, and in connection therewith worked on a threshing machine



for three summers. For three years he rented a farm in the Salinas valley, but this venture proved disastrous owing to drought, and Mr. Storm lost about all that he had. For the following fifteen years he rented the old McCoskey ranch of five hundred acres, and while thus employed was successful beyond his expectations. In 1881 he became a land owner in the valley, purchasing his present ranch of two hundred and ten acres, one hundred and ten of which are in the valley, while the rest is hill land for pasture and farming. In 1899 he put out thirty acres in apples, and at the present time the trees are just beginning to bear.

In 1883 Mr. Storm paid a visit of seven months to his old home in Schleswig, and after his return married Hannah Christina Fisher, also born in Schleswig. Of this union there have been born nine children, three of whom died when young. Of the living children, Andy Peter is attending the business college at Santa Cruz; Anna, Maria, Jessie, Minnie and Emma are attending school and living at home. Mr. Storm follows his father's example as far as politics is concerned, but although a staunch upholder of Democratic principles has never mingled with local official affairs. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is a consistent and enterprising citizen. Fraternally he belongs to Watsonville Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.; Temple Chapter No. 41, R. A. M.; and Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T.

#### IOWA H. TUTTLE.

One of the most enterprising and successful of the far-sighted men who have taken advantage of the berry and apple possibilities of the Pajaro valley is Iowa H. Tuttle, manager of an eighty-acre ranch about one mile from Watsonville. Mr. Tuttle is one of the enthusiastic residents of this valley, and his efforts here have been praiseworthy. While his name is associated with the growth of his locality, he is entitled to more than passing mention because of his association with the organization of the Pajaro Valley Board of Trade, in May, 1900. The purpose of the board is to unite all organizations looking to do with the various growers of the

valley, and is calculated to improve general conditions, and elevate the already exceptional standards. The helpful associations of the board have been realized by many of the fruit growers, and the already large membership is constantly increasing as its merits become known. For their meetings and exhibits the association has been tendered the club rooms and privileges of the Pajaro Valley Wheelmen, who, for the consideration of \$200, have given up all right thereto. At the exhibits are to be found the choicest samples of field, orchard and factory production, and an interest is thus maintained in all that is excellent and the best in its line. Members and would-be members have the privilege of meeting the officers of the board of directors at their regular meetings the first Tuesday each month, and every reasonable inducement is held out to all who desire the benefits of the association.

A native son of Iowa, Mr. Tuttle was born in Van Buren county, February 23, 1868, a son of Owen and Mary E. (Burns) Tuttle, natives respectively of Ohio and Pennsylvania. The Tuttle family has been well known in Massachusetts for many years. A relative of Iowa H. evinced his interest in the cause of education by presenting to Harvard College the ground upon which the institution was built. Owen Tuttle became associated with Iowa when twelve years of age, having removed to the state with his parents. In 1851 he made a trip to California across the plains with ox-teams, and was so well pleased with the prospects that he brought his family and located in Santa Cruz county, this being his home until his death in July, 1899. He was a prominent Republican, and was school trustee for sixteen years. Of the nine children born to himself and wife, the following are living: Hiram D.; Morris B.; Emory O.; Anna Bell, now Mrs. Radcliff; Nan E., the widow of R. L. Craig, and now president of the R. L. Craig Wholesale Grocery Company, of Los Angeles; Della, the wife of Dr. Schloss, of San Francisco; and Victor H.

Iowa H. Tuttle was reared to farming, and educated in the public schools. In June, 1890, he married Lillie Tyrrel, a native of Oakland, Cal., and of this union there have been born



three children, Urania, Lois and Ione. Like his father, Mr. Tuttle is a stanch Republican, and he is fraternally connected with the Masons and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was president of the Watsonville McKinley Club during the last two elections, and has rendered valuable service to the party which he represents. Mr. Tuttle has a pleasant rural home about a mile from Watsonville, and with his family he is noted for his hospitality and social prominence.

---

#### A. TOGNAZZINI.

The qualities which bring success to a man, when in a strange country and among a people whose language is unfamiliar, are certainly of no ordinary kind. The path to fortune is not strewn with flowers, even under the most favorable circumstances; and in the life of Mr. Tognazzini there were many obstacles to overcome which do not impede the progress of most young men. Hence the high degree of success he has achieved merits especial consideration and proves him to be the possessor of unusual ability. Born of Swiss parents, in the city of Ticino, Switzerland, May 27, 1846, he had no advantages in boyhood, except that under his father's oversight he was able to gain a thorough knowledge of the dairy business, which afterward proved most helpful. He was the youngest of five children and was given a common-school education.

After a journey of seventy-five days from Switzerland, Mr. Tognazzini arrived in San Francisco. His reason for seeking a home in the far west was the favorable report he had heard concerning its opportunities in the dairy industry. Going to Marin county, he secured employment at \$15 a month, which amount was soon doubled. In the fall of 1866 he rented a tract of land and one hundred cows from his former employer, and with this start he embarked in the dairy business for himself. From the first he was successful. In 1868 he rented fourteen hundred acres of land and bought one hundred and fifty cows, investing in the stock the proceeds of the work of the two previous years. For six years he continued on the same

place, meantime accumulating considerable means. In 1872 he purchased a ranch near Cayucos, San Luis Obispo county, and there he made his home for some years. Before moving to San Luis Obispo county, he gave the charge of the Cayucos ranch to a nephew, who managed the dairy of one hundred and fifty cows. For five years after he came to this county he rented two thousand acres, paying seventy-five cents an acre. On every hand the prediction was made that the venture would prove a failure, but such gloomy prognostications did not daunt the one principally concerned. Indeed, they served as spurs to inspire him with a greater determination to succeed, and he was able to prove the wisdom of his judgment in a very short time.

In 1881 Mr. Tognazzini bought thirty-two hundred acres near Santa Barbara, and stocked the place with two hundred and fifty milch cows. With a partner, in 1884, he purchased seven thousand acres in Santa Barbara county, which was divided into dairies. On his ranch one and one-half miles northeast of Cayucos he built a comfortable house, the homelike appearance of which was enhanced by the presence of trees and shrubs in considerable numbers. His possessions in the vicinity of Cayucos aggregate almost two thousand acres, a portion of which has been utilized for dairy purposes, while the balance is planted to general farm products or used for the pasturage of horses and other stock.

The marriage of Mr. Tognazzini took place in San Francisco in 1867 and united him with Madeline Reghetti, a native of Switzerland. Five children were born of their union, three of whom are living, namely: Virgil N.; Valerio, an engineer, who received his diploma in Zurich, Switzerland; and Clelia, wife of Romilio Muscio, who is connected with the Commercial Bank of San Luis Obispo county. The children were given excellent advantages, not only in this country, but also in Europe.

In the Masonic order Mr. Tognazzini has attained the thirty-second degree. Politically he has voted with the Republicans ever since he became an American citizen. While he was in his old home in Europe, in 1892, he was honored by his fellow-citizens, who elected him to



the legislature. In 1867 he made a second trip to Switzerland, in company with H. Brunner, of San Francisco, Cal., for the purpose of establishing the Swiss-American Bank of San Francisco, which they succeeded in doing, and the bank is in a flourishing condition, having been managed by several of the best financiers of San Francisco. He is an officer in this bank. Henry Brunner, who is one of its head men, was also connected with him in the organization of the Commercial Bank of San Luis Obispo, with which he has since been associated as a stockholder. For the past few years he has been at the head of the Pacific Land Company, one of the most important enterprises of the central coast region.

It will be readily recognized that Mr. Tognazzini has attained a success greater than is reached by many men, even though they are persistent, industrious and persevering. This is doubtless due to the fact that he has the qualities just named, and has besides a well-balanced mind and sound judgment. His foresight is remarkable, hence his mistakes in investments have been few. Ranching would seem to demand qualities very different from those necessary in the banking business, yet he has been able to follow both lines of work successfully, and is no less proud of his success in dairying than of his acknowledged fitness for affairs of finance.

#### PETER TOGNAZZINI.

Left fatherless when he was only five years of age, Mr. Tognazzini was deprived of advantages that he would have otherwise enjoyed. However, in spite of hardships and obstacles, in spite of having to start for himself in a strange country without friends, he has gained a success that reflects credit upon his sterling Swiss characteristics. Since 1869 he has lived in California, having during that year emigrated from Switzerland, where he was born in 1852. The voyage was made via Boston and the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, where he arrived March 20, 1869. At first he worked in the employ of dairymen in Marin and Sonoma counties, and thus gained a knowledge of the business, as carried on in the west.

During 1873 Mr. Tognazzini came to San Luis Obispo county, where he has since made his home. Renting land on Little Cayucos creek, he stocked it with a herd of dairy cows, and from that small beginning he has built up a large dairy business. As soon as he had the necessary means, he purchased land. In 1880 he bought two hundred and twenty acres, to which he later added two hundred acres. At this writing he owns six hundred and fifteen acres of fine land near Guadalupe, of which in 1901 he had two hundred and fifty acres in alfalfa for his dairy cows. He was the first in all the vicinity to attempt the raising of alfalfa, and his success proved that his judgment was not amiss in believing it would be a profitable crop.

Since becoming a property owner Mr. Tognazzini has given close attention to the improvement of his land. He has planted trees, including a number of fine palms. In 1890 he erected a residence which is unrivaled among the homes on the Little Cayucos. His dairy house is provided with the modern improvements. Between one and two hundred cows of the Holstein breed form the dairy, and the butter produced is of such a fine quality that it has several times been awarded premiums at county fairs. No one is more familiar with the dairy business than Mr. Tognazzini, and his thorough acquaintance with the industry is proving financially profitable to him. The dairymen throughout his county recognize in him one of the leading representatives of their occupation, and his influence is everywhere acknowledged. He is a director of the Dairymen's Union of San Francisco. As president and a director of the Guadalupe Creamery Company at Guadalupe and president of the Union Creamery at Morro, he is closely associated with two growing industries that are proving helpful to their localities. These interests, while important and far-reaching, do not represent the limit of Mr. Tognazzini's influence. In addition he is a director of the San Luis Commercial Bank, the San Luis Obispo Savings Bank of San Luis Obispo, and the Swiss-American Bank of San Francisco.

Since coming to America and entering into citizenship in our country Mr. Tognazzini has



been actively associated with local Republican affairs. As a member of the county central committee and as executive member from the Cayucos district, he has done much to promote the welfare of his party here, and he also represented his district as a delegate to the state convention which nominated Hon. H. H. Markham for governor of California. For several years he has been a school trustee. Fraternally he is connected with San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M.; San Luis Obispo Chapter No. 62, R. A. M.; and San Luis Obispo Commandery No. 27, K. T. In the lodge he is a past master and has been a delegate to the state grand lodge. At the time the proposition was made to build a railroad from Templeton to Cayucos he was deeply interested in the project, took a personal interest in the scheme and contributed toward the fund for the making of the survey. In 1881 he married Miss Mary Gaxiola, by whom he has five children, Irene, Romeo, Juliet, Mabel and Benjamin.

---

#### HERBERT E. TITAMORE.

A typical Canadian who has found the change from his somewhat bleak land to Monterey county both a delightful and profitable one is Herbert E. Titamore, engaged in raising grain on one hundred and eighty acres of the old Buena Vista ranch. Mr. Titamore, who brings to his California tasks that enthusiasm so characteristic of the northern reared, was born in Quebec Province, Canada, August 2, 1854. His father, Abraham, spent his life on the frontier of Canada, his farm being located at the spot where the Fenians made their memorable raid during 1866-8. The father was a man of importance in his community, and for more than fifty years was postmaster at St. Armand Center, where he is still living at the age of seventy-six. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Toof, was a native of Canada, and her forefathers were Pennsylvania Dutchmen.

When twenty years of age Herbert E. Titamore married and left the home of his youth, living for a year on a rented farm. In the fall of 1867 he came to Monterey county and worked for that venerable pioneer, Hiram Corey,

who owned the ranch upon which Mr. Titamore now lives. At the expiration of three years he bought an interest in a ferry boat at what is now Riverside, and during the following five or six years manipulated the ferry during the summer time and engaged in teaming during the winter season. He then purchased five or six hundred acres of land among the mountains on the stock range, and for seven years raised cattle and horses in large numbers. After a trip east to his old home he leased about four hundred acres of the old Corey ranch, lived thereon for six years, and in 1901 bought seventy-eight acres at the foot of the hills, the same constituting a part of the old Buena Vista ranch. He also purchased the three-quarters of an acre upon which he lives, and besides rents one hundred and ten acres, making in all one hundred and eighty acres. This land is mostly under grain, principally barley and oats. At present he has thirty-six head of cattle and fifteen horses. He is very successful, and is one of the most practical and enterprising farmers in the neighborhood.

November 11, 1875, Mr. Titamore married Mary E. Pell, a native of Canada. Four children have been born of this union, namely, Minard; Nettie, living at home; Frank, attending a mechanical school in San Francisco; and Carl, at home. Mr. Titamore is a Republican, and though not an office-seeker himself is often active in the interests of his friends. The family are members of the United Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Titamore is treasurer.

---

#### FRED THERWACHTER.

The fertility of the Pajaro valley has enabled many a newcomer to California to realize his expectations in regard to life on the coast. Among the people thus favored may be mentioned Fred Therwachter, a pioneer of 1854, and the owner and occupant of one hundred and thirteen acres of rich bottom land near Watsonville, advantageously located on the bank of the river. That this land is all that is claimed for it is best illustrated by the guaranteed statement that in 1901 fifty acres yielded ten hundred and forty tons of sugar beets. General farming is



worked on with equal success on this model farm, potatoes being raised in large quantities, as well as a fair amount of fruit.

From his native land of Germany, where he was born May 5, 1833, Mr. Therwachter brought the characteristic thrift and enterprise of his countrymen. He inherits a liking for farming from his parents, John and Mary (Hanke) Therwachter, the former of whom died in 1852. They were the parents also of Margaret, Catherine and Caroline, as well as another son, all of whom are living in America, and are making their homes in either St. Louis or New York. After arriving in America in 1850, Mr. Therwachter investigated the farming and other conditions in New York state, and during his four years' residence there mastered the trade of cabinet-making, which he failed to follow, owing to the effect of necessary confinement upon his impaired health. He came to California via Central America in 1854, and for a year lived at Soquel, and for five years engaged in mining at Robinson's Ferry. Arriving in Watsonville in 1858, he lived for two years in the town, and in 1860 purchased the farm upon which he has since lived. In the meantime he has grown in the esteem of his fellow townsmen, so that his success includes that without which no truly worthy man is satisfied, the confidence and honorable appreciation of those by whom he is surrounded.

October 13, 1862, Mr. Therwachter married Catherine Swenney, a native of Cork, Ireland, and of this union there have been born three children, Carrie, Ella and Louise, the latter of whom is a school teacher in Santa Cruz county. In politics Mr. Therwachter is a Republican.

### JOHN H. THOMPSON.

There are few of the ranchers in Edna district, San Luis Obispo county, whose experiences in California have covered a longer period of years or have been more diversified in nature than those of Mr. Thompson, who is a pioneer of 1851. He was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1834, being a son of John Thompson, who removed from Maine to New York in early

manhood and improved a large farm there. On the home farm near Ellington J. H. Thompson passed the years of youth, meantime gaining a thorough knowledge of agriculture and also availing himself of advantages offered by the district schools.

At the close of his long journey from New York via the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, Mr. Thompson went into the lumber camps of Butte county, Cal., and later engaged in mining on the Yuba and Feather rivers. Some years after his arrival in California he accompanied a party of men to the island of Cocos, southwest of Panama, where he spent fourteen months in a fruitless search for the hidden treasure to whose finding so many had given years of toil in vain. On his return to California he was for two years engaged in the machine business at San José. During 1867 he went by stage from that city to Ventura county and settled at New Jerusalem, now known as El Rio. There he bought one hundred acres of raw land, which he improved and placed under cultivation to various products. In 1869 he accepted a position as superintendent of the old Patterson ranch, comprising five thousand acres, and there he remained for eight years. During the last seven years he rented the property in partnership with H. L. Bush.

Making another removal, Mr. Thompson went to Los Angeles county and bought one thousand acres of land where the village of Gardena now stands. In this enterprise he had H. L. Bush as a partner. They continued to cultivate the land for some years, but sold out during the boom, receiving a fair price. His residence in San Luis Obispo county dates from 1887, when he bought the Palace Verde ranch of eight hundred acres and there began the life of a dairyman and farmer. About the same time he purchased a part of the Steele ranch, which had originally been attached to an old Spanish land grant. Shortly after coming to this county he planted some walnut seeds, and today this orchard of thirty acres is pointed out to strangers as not only the first orchard of the kind planted in the county, but also as one of the finest and most productive. Indeed, competent judges have declared it to be one of the



finest producing orchards in the state of California. In 1889 Mr. Thompson bought the ranch of two hundred and fifty acres in the Edna district where he has since made his home, and about the same time he also purchased one hundred and forty-seven acres now planted in fruits. Various departments of agriculture engage his attention. He has not limited himself to one industry, wisely believing that success is enhanced by a variety of crops. A number of standard-bred horses and cattle may be seen on his ranch, and stock-raising is an important adjunct of his work. Two hundred and forty acres of the farm are planted in beans, and these and his walnuts are the special pride of the owner, while he is also justly proud of the fact that his land produces one hundred sacks of barley per acre.

In 1867 Mr. Thompson married Celia I. Alexander, born in Nevada county, Cal., daughter of Thomas and Sarah Alexander, natives of Ohio, and a sister of William Alexander, of Los Angeles. Five children were born of their union, Abbie, Henry, Jeannette, Frankie (deceased) and Fred. During the Spanish-American war the son Henry enlisted in the service and was sent out to the Philippines with the Fourteenth Infantry. Later, while still at Manila, he was one of twelve who volunteered to make the noted "bloody" run, so called because of those who made it six were killed, he being one of the six. He was a brave young man and won a hero's reward, the gratitude of his country and a place in the muster-roll of its brave soldiers.

At no time in his life has Mr. Thompson consented to hold office, yet he has been active in local matters and has assisted in gaining local Republican victories. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons. Among the local movements in which he was most deeply interested was the building of the Southern Pacific Railroad through San Luis Obispo county, and he aided in its construction from Santa Margarita to Guadalupe at the southern extremity of the county. Other projects for the benefit of the people have received his sympathy and support, and no worthy movement has been deprived of his encouragement and influence.

#### CHARLES A. TELLEEN.

No man has done more for the upbuilding of Templeton and its general improvement than Mr. Telleen, who came here from Iowa in the fall of 1887 and has since proved a valuable addition to the citizenship of the locality. A native of Halland, Sweden, born in 1844, he was a small child when his parents came to America and settled in Rock Island, Ill. The schools of that city furnished him with the advantages of an English education, which has since been broadened and extended by habits of close observation and study. On leaving Rock Island, in 1869, he went to Ottumwa, Iowa, and engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued in the same city for eighteen years.

Coming to California in 1887, Mr. Telleen identified himself with the newly established town of Templeton, in San Luis Obispo county. As a representative of the West Coast Land Company, he began to buy and sell real estate in and near Templeton, and his advice proved of the greatest assistance to newcomers unfamiliar with the soil, opportunities and values. He continued with the same firm until 1900, but in the meantime he also did considerable buying and selling for himself, and is now an extensive dealer in real estate. Besides, he has the agency for eleven fire insurance companies, whose combined capital foots up into the millions.

In 1872 Mr. Telleen married Christina Josephine Johnson, a native of Sweden. Their only son, Andrew E., is being educated in the well-known Swedish Lutheran institution of learning at Rock Island, Ill. Interested in all that pertains to the progress of our nation, Mr. Telleen is a believer in Republican principles and works for the success of the party. For some years he has rendered efficient service as a member of the county central committee, with which he is still connected. At the time of the organization of the Citizens Bank of Paso Robles he was one of the purchasers of the charter stock, which altogether capitalized the bank at \$100,000, and he has since been a director of this flourishing institution. For years he has officiated as treasurer and a trustee of the Lu-



theran Church, and his wife is also a member of the same denomination.

---

#### CHRISTIAN S. SWENSON.

One of the pioneer fruit men of what is now Prunedale, in the San Miguel Cañon, Monterey county, Mr. Swenson was born in Norway, September 9, 1826, and inherits the thrift, industry and integrity characteristic of his Norse forefathers. The active career of Mr. Swenson began when he was fourteen years of age, when his countrymen's love of the sea prevailed over land attractions, and he set out upon a life on the deep. He saw much of the ports and storms of the German ocean, and visited England, France and Spain, and in 1850 went to Australia. From Sydney he shipped in the bark Henry Herbeck, of New York, bound for San Francisco, and upon arriving at his destination, August 2, 1851, went at once to the placer mines at Gold Hill, in Placer county, where he was fairly successful. In March, 1856, he landed at Michigan Bluff, which continued to be his home for twelve years, and where he accomplished much for science, if not towards the lining of his own pocket. He became much interested in nitro-glycerine after the big explosion in San Francisco in 1866, read up on it, fortified himself with a knowledge of chemistry, and then concluded to introduce it into his mine. The first pound of the explosive made in California was made by Prof. James Howden and Mr. Swenson, March 12, 1867, and when the latter and two other men owned their claim at Michigan Bluff, Mr. Swenson took the chemical there and used it in their mines. He introduced it in many of the surrounding mines also, and laid before the Central Pacific Railroad Company the plan of using it in the building of their road, especially in making tunnels. He fearlessly carried the dread and powerful article around with him before the boats, railroads or teamsters could be persuaded to haul it, and was very successful in promoting its proper utility in connection with many lines of enterprise in the west.

In 1868 Mr. Swenson disposed of his share of the mining claim to his partners for \$7,000,

and then engaged in the real estate business in San Francisco, built houses, surveyed, and was fairly successful for several years. However, because of too heavy investments, he lost almost everything. After the debris was cleared away, he rented land in the vicinity of Prunedale for the purpose of raising bees, but as an apiarist he had to thank the northern climate for his unsuccessful attempt. In 1885 he bought fifty-two acres of land upon which he now lives, and worked three days to build the road up to where the house now stands. He cleared up his land and began to plant orchard and still continued to keep bees, but at the present time has only about an hundred stands. The greater part of his place is devoted to fruit, the main crop being apples, although a few almonds and prunes have found their way into his orchards.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Swenson has held some offices of a local nature, including that of justice of the peace, during his life in the mines. He was made a Mason in Michigan Bluff, and is at present identified with Lodge No. 204, at Salinas, having formerly been a member of Michigan City Lodge No. 47. Mr. Swenson fills a unique and altogether desirable place in the hearts and esteem of his fellow townsmen, and is familiarly known as "Uncle Swenson." In his youth he had few educational advantages, for a sailor before the mast had about all he could do without poring over books. Later he devoted his spare time to reading and study, and is now a well-informed man, in touch with all matters of interest to humanity in general.

---

#### WILLIAM SULLIVAN.

An Irish-American who is cultivating a farm in the Pajaro valley with both credit and profit is William Sullivan, who was born in Ireland in 1842, a son of Bert Sullivan, also a native of Ireland and a farmer by occupation. In his native land William Sullivan was reared to farming and was educated in the public schools. Not content with the prospects by which he was surrounded, he came to America when a young man, and almost immediately crossed the continent to California. Arriving in Watsonville









Geo. I. King



in 1873, he worked on the narrow gauge railroad for F. A. Heenn, and was later identified with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company for twenty-three years. During that time he made rapid strides in the line of promotion, and eventually, as foreman, superintended the building of the broad gauge railroad between Watsonville and Santa Cruz. Upon leaving the employ of the railroad Mr. Sullivan, in 1878, purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres five miles southwest of Watsonville and on Monterey Bay, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, but devotes the greater part of his farm to oats.

In 1882 Mr. Sullivan married Maggie Lain, a native also of Ireland, and the mother of five children, of whom four are living, Ellen, the youngest, being deceased. The surviving children, Bert, James, Mamie and Willie, are with their parents. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

---

#### JAMES I. KING.

To such an extent has Mr. King made a specialty of one industry that he is to-day known as the largest onion raiser in the entire Pajaro valley. He was born in Tazewell county, Va., January 5, 1857, being a son of Harvey King, a native of the same locality. During 1870 the family came to California and settled near Newhope, San Joaquin county, where the father followed agricultural pursuits until his death, in 1878, at the age of forty-eight years. Being only a lad when the family came west, James I. King has spent the larger part of his life in California and is thoroughly in touch with the industries and development of the coast region. While still young he acquired a knowledge of agriculture on the home farm and continued in general farming until his removal to Watsonville in 1889. Buying a lot on Ford street, he built a house, and has since made his home here.

At the same time Mr. King bought a ranch of twenty acres known as the J. J. Stratton ranch, lying west of the city, along the Beach road. The soil being very rich has responded quickly to his skillful cultivation. In 1891 he

set out eight acres in Bellefleur apples, but his specialty has been onions, of which he raises twenty-nine varieties, the principal one being the Silver Skins, a peculiarly choice and desirable quality. For eight years or more he has raised onions for C. C. Morse & Co. His own land proving inadequate to the demand, he has rented many acres, and in 1901 raised three hundred and fifty-one sacks of onions per acre, twenty-five acres averaging four hundred sacks per acre. Already the J. I. King onion fields are known far and wide. Photographs of his fields have appeared in many leading magazines, and periodicals have called attention to his success along the line of his specialty. By experience he has found that the land will only bear successfully, to the same crop, for four years, and therefore every fifth year he plants to other products. The preparing of the land is done by himself, but much of the manual labor is given over to Japanese employes, of whom he has a number.

The marriage of Mr. King united him with Kate Smith, daughter of Col. Robert Smith, and a native of Tazewell county, Va. Fraternally Mr. King is connected with the Masons and both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. In the Independent Order of Odd Fellows he is actively associated with the lodge, encampment, canton and Rebekahs, in which last named Mrs. King is also an active worker. In politics he supports the Democratic party. At this writing he is serving as city trustee or councilman of Watsonville, in which office he has endeavored to promote the welfare of his fellow-citizens and support measures for the benefit of the city.

---

#### FATHER PETER STOTERS.

To a greater extent than is given to many, the childhood dream of Father Stoters has been realized, and as a son of the church he has been enabled to exert a wide influence for good, and to broaden the lives and intensify the happiness of the thousands with whom he has come in contact. An all-pervading peace and helpfulness radiates from the church at Salinas of which he has been pastor since 1893, and by the mem-



bars of which he is respected and beloved as only a truly good and gifted man may hope to be. Irrespective of creed or class, he enjoys also the friendship and good will of the entire community, and his work here is acknowledged to be broad and uplifting. The parish of Salinas was founded in 1878, and the residence at about the same time, and the former was dedicated in 1883 by Bishop Francis Mora. The church has about eight hundred members and worship is conducted in a brick structure, while the residence is comfortable and commodious, and the grounds laid out with care and attractive to the eye.

A native of the vicinity of Cologne, Germany, Father Stoters was born in the heart of the wine district, and was educated in his native land until his nineteenth year. In 1867 he immigrated to America, settling in St. Louis, but soon went to California, continuing his educational training. After his ordination he was assistant priest at the Cathedral of St. Vibiana, and later in the same capacity at the church in San Luis Obispo. He then was sent as rector of the Church of St. Boniface at Anaheim; and after the death of Father Sorrentini he was made rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart at Salinas.

---

#### JOSEPH C. STOCKING.

The distinction of being the oldest male resident of Morro, San Luis Obispo county, belongs to Mr. Stocking, who came to this point in 1871 from Sonoma county. He is a native of Pennsylvania, born January 6, 1826, but was reared in New York and Illinois. From 1837 to 1850 he engaged in farming pursuits in Boone county, Ill. During the latter year, inspired by the reports of the discovery of gold in California, he determined to seek his fortune in the west. The voyage was made via Panama and he landed in San Francisco June 3, 1850. After a few months at Marysville, he began mining in Nevada county and later was similarly occupied in Placer county. In 1857 he settled in Bloomfield, Sonoma county, where he carried on a blacksmith's shop, following the trade in that county until his removal to San Luis Obispo

county. On his arrival in Morro he found only one family in the town, nor was the surrounding country more than sparsely settled. With a firm faith in future conditions, he began to work at his trade of blacksmith and wheelwright, building a shop on the ground where he has since engaged in business. With his earnings some years later he bought a ranch near Morro, since which time he has not only followed his trade, but also given some attention to farming and dairying, and is therefore a very busy man. For several years he has been a director in the Industrial Union of San Luis Obispo, in which he is also a stockholder.

During the more than thirty years of his residence in Morro Mr. Stocking has striven to advance the town's progress and promote the welfare of its people. It is a fact recognized by all the citizens that he may be relied upon to do his part in forwarding any worthy movement. His political views are independent. He is now serving his third term as justice of the peace, to which office he was elected on an independent ticket. He is the only justice between Cambria and San Luis Obispo, and in the conduct of his official work has displayed impartiality, tact and an excellent knowledge of the law. For several years he served as a trustee of the Morro school district. No local movements appeal to him in vain, when once he is convinced of their value, and he is particularly interested in the building of school houses and churches. Through his instrumentality the organization of the Morro Presbyterian Sunday-school was effected in 1894. Chosen as its first superintendent, he has filled the office ever since and has been deeply interested in the upbuilding of the school. He is a member of the San Luis Obispo county Sunday-school convention, which holds annual meetings. A charter member of the Morro Presbyterian Church, he was one of the most active in working for a house of worship and served as a member of the building committee, also the incorporation committee. Since the organization of the church he has been one of its elders.

In Sonoma county, in 1857, occurred the marriage of Mr. Stocking to Miss C. E. Corey. They became the parents of seven children, six



of whom are living, George having died at the age of twenty-seven. The others are: Frank M.; Charles C.; Anna L., wife of J. M. McKennon; Flora, wife of J. H. Hollister; Minnie M. and Ernest, who are at home.

### JAMES M. RODGERS.

From the time of his settlement in Santa Cruz county in 1867 until his death, which occurred July 7, 1901, Mr. Rodgers was associated with the development and progress of the Pajaro valley. Shortly after his arrival he bought a farm of eighty acres and the subsequent years of his life were busily passed in the cultivation of the land and the bringing of the place under a high state of improvement. In the affectionate regard of old associates he held a high place and his memory is still fresh and green. The work which he accomplished in the improving of his land and the upbuilding of the valley's resources entitle him to mention in the annals of the locality with which he was so long and intimately identified.

The family of which Mr. Rodgers was a member has been identified with American history ever since the colonial period, the first immigrant having come from England. A few years after the close of the Revolution Joseph Rodgers, who served in that conflict, removed from Virginia to Tennessee, and in the eastern part of the latter state occurred the birth of William Rodgers, a soldier in the war of 1812 and the son of the Revolutionary hero. On taking up the occupation of a planter he soon gained prominence and acquired the ownership of a large estate. In February of 1853, accompanied by his brothers, Wiley, George, William D. and Samuel A., the subject of this article started for the far west. His previous life has been uneventfully passed near Knoxville, Tenn., where he was born August 12, 1817. After landing from a boat in St. Louis he started across the country to Independence, Mo., where he outfitted for the plains. The expedition of which he was a member consisted of an ox-team, four horses and seven men. They proceeded up the Platte river and across the Rocky mountains, thence to the Humboldt desert and Larson's

Meadows, from there via Hot Springs to the Sierra Nevada mountains, thence to the Sacramento river and down to Red Bluff, where they enjoyed the sport of hunting and killed seven bears. During their trip they had paid \$160 for two barrels of flour, which they bought in Utah at the only point that provisions could be purchased along the entire route.

The arrival of the expedition in Red Bluff occurred September 4, 1852. Mr. Rodgers remained in California until 1855, when he returned to his Tennessee home via Central America, being a passenger on the first train that crossed the isthmus. Landing at Baltimore he took the train to Atlanta, Ga. Among his fellow passengers was Jefferson Davis, with whom he traveled during part of his journey and whose friendship he ever afterward cherished. When the war came on his possessions were despoiled and his home laid waste. Wishing to escape from the scene of devastation and carnage, he secured from General Thomas a permit for himself and family, and thus was enabled to proceed to New York, where he took a ship for the Isthmus of Panama, thence up the Pacific ocean, arriving in San Francisco in June of 1864. For a time he engaged in the lumber business at Los Gatos, from which town he came to Santa Cruz county and settled on Lake avenue. His first presidential vote was cast for William Henry Harrison and later he sustained the principles of the Democratic party in national affairs, but in local matters he was independent, voting for the best man, irrespective of political affiliations.

The wife of Mr. Rodgers was formerly Malvina Galbraith, who was born in Tennessee February 11, 1828, and was a daughter of John Galbraith. The family of which she was a member originated in Scotland. Her grandfather Galbraith was a participant in the Revolutionary war, serving under General Marion, and six uncles were soldiers in the war of 1812. Of her marriage to Mr. Rodgers nine children were born, namely: Arthur; Lee O., M. D.; Mary, Luther, Charles H., Maggie, Julia, Lizzie and Alice. The oldest son, Arthur, an attorney, is now deceased and is survived by one child, Millie. The second son, who was educated as a



physician in New York and Philadelphia, is now living in San Francisco; he married a San Francisco lady, and their only son, Walter, is an attorney. Mary is the wife of H. H. Coles, of Santa Cruz county, and they have five children, Florence, Herbert, Lillie, Ethel and Gertrude. Luther is cashier of the Monterey County Bank. Lizzie married F. H. Nohrden and has three children, Elmer, Chester and Olive. Maggie is the wife of H. L. Shideler, of Watsonville. Alice, the wife of J. S. Brown, resides in San Francisco. Charles H. Rodgers was, like his brothers and sisters, a native of Tennessee. By his marriage to Josephine Jacobsen, a native of Florence, Neb., he has four children: Carroll J., H. Marion, Florence, and an infant daughter. The family occupy a beautiful residence on Lake avenue, in the suburbs of Watsonville.

---

#### J. D. ESTY.

The agricultural resources of Santa Cruz county have brought a competence to Mr. Esty, who owns a finely cultivated ranch of thirty-four acres near Soquel. He was born in New Brunswick, July 28, 1849, and is a son of J. B. and Sarah (Kitchen) Esty, the former of whom was a lawyer and farmer, and died in 1883. Of the children born to these parents seven are living, and besides J. D. there are George, Manda, Sherman, Harriet, Eliza and Alwilda.

Until his eighteenth year Mr. Esty lived on the home farm, but his growing ambitions were not content with the limitations by which he was surrounded. For three years he tried his luck in the city of Boston, Mass., and thereafter spent some time in Maine, in which state he followed the trades of carpenter and blacksmith. In 1880 he came to California and located on his present farm, one mile east of Soquel, where he has since engaged in general farming and stock-raising. Mr. Esty is a large and commanding man, well posted on current events. A staunch supporter of the Republican party, he is one of the best known politicians in his neighborhood, and, in addition to filling a term of six years as supervisor, has held various other offices within the gift of his fellow-citi-

zens. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In September, 1875, Mr. Esty was married to Cora L. Lurano, who was born in Maine in 1857, and of their marriage there are two children, Lee B. and Seward.

---

#### WILLIAM HENRY ELY.

Something of the steadfast determination of the Revolutionary heroes appears in this pioneer of Santa Cruz, and his career is not unlike what might be predicted of one whose grandfather was a soldier at Bunker Hill. James Ely, the father of William Henry, and a son of that John Ely who served on the above historic field, combined the occupations of farmer, miller and butcher, and, with his wife, Fannie (nee Hunt), dwelt at Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., where their son, William Henry, was born September 21, 1828. The mother died when her boy was seven years of age, and subsequently the father married Rebecca Knox, by whom he had two sons. In 1842 he removed to Kendall county, Ill., but soon afterward had the misfortune to contract a cold while hunting deer (then plentiful in the Prairie state). Erysipelas resulted, causing his death when his son was a lad of fourteen.

An uncle in Buffalo, N. Y., took charge of the orphan boy, who took up the trade of a machinist. On completing the same, he returned to Illinois, where for three years he worked in a woolen factory at Joliet. From the small salary of \$30 a month his wages were gradually raised to just twice that amount, and people spoke of him as a promising young man. Although always contented, whatever his lot, the active disposition and native mother wit which later enabled him to accumulate a fortune prompted him to seek the new country of California, and its golden fields, rumors of which had at that time reached him. With a companion of his own age, he started west March 27, 1849. On this journey through a country of hard travel, they found further trials from the danger of attacks from Indians and thievish white men, both more numerous than congenial. At last, after having buffeted with snow and rain, heat



and cold, they took up winter quarters on the upper Missouri, minus money and minus most of the other comfortable things of life.

The young traveler's efforts were favored with a measure of success, as is usually the case when one is determined and resolute. Borrowing \$20 from a friendly well-wisher, he bought corn in the country and sold this at an advance of \$10 to emigrants passing through, continuing in this way until he had acquired \$75. With this money he bought an outfit and provisions of the simplest sort. May 2, 1850, he took up the line of march once more, with the watchword, "California or die." Passing over swollen streams and tracts of country from which the grass was so burned that the horses could make but scant meals, they reached Fort Kearney, where they found a store. Only things imperatively needed were bought, and for those a high price was paid. Thence they pushed on to the west, arriving at Hangtown July 27, of the same year. They were weary and footsore from walking much of the way, ragged and shoeless, but the strong constitution and stanch will prevailed, and the persistent spirit of the young travelers shone as undaunted as ever.

Meeting an acquaintance of the year before, Mr. Ely accepted an invitation to take dinner with this friend, and then shouldered his blanket and rifle, and walked to Georgetown, where he secured work with Squire Lee at \$200 a month. As soon as he had earned money with which to buy necessary provisions, etc., he started for the north fork of the Yuba, where gold was said to be plentiful. Instead of arriving at the desired destination, he became lost in the mountains and wandered for forty-eight hours without food, sleeping on the rocks around which mountain lions and Indians roamed. Finally he reached a town and after a time arrived at the gold fields, but when he was successful in striking gold at Downieville, the coming of a freshet washed away all of his gold and possessions. In December of 1851 he left Downieville with \$2,550 and crossed the Goodrich mountains (where the snow was four feet deep); he eventually reached Marysville and from there went to the Green valley in Sonoma county. From there he went to Tulare county, participating in

the Indian war, and remaining nine years. From there he came to Santa Cruz. His next venture was raising potatoes, but after having fifteen thousand bushels ready for the market the price dropped and they could not be sold at any amount. Yet the same strong spirit which has done so much to build up the city of Santa Cruz, and which now enables him, at the age of seventy-four, to keep hale and hearty and conduct large interests, was then his. He began cattle-raising, on the shares, with Capt. John R. Cooper, of Monterey, and thus succeeded in getting a start. In a few years he found he had acquired enough money to permit him to indulge in a trip to the east. The voyage was made to New York, where he took the overland route to Cleveland, Ohio. There, February 6, 1857, he married Mary Catherine, daughter of Moses and Mary Ann Arner, and a native of Cuyahoga county, Ohio. Their wedding trip was a journey to the far west, where they still abide, the bride of that day becoming the truly noble woman, the loving wife and mother, and the center of a large circle of enduring friends.

After engaging in the cattle business until 1869, Mr. Ely settled in Santa Cruz and embarked in merchandising. In 1883 he built a house and a mill adjoining, on Front street, where he conducted business until October 14, 1901. He is the sole owner of the East Santa Cruz Street Railway, which he built from East Santa Cruz to Upper Plaza. In 1875 he erected a three-story block where the courthouse now stands. Later he sold the lot for \$15,000 and moved the building to Front street, where it now stands. Sunnyside ranch, which he also owns and has improved, comprises ninety acres on Mission street. In politics he is a Democrat. Though he has served the city as councilman, he has never sought or desired office, preferring to devote himself to business pursuits. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the lodge and encampment of Odd Fellows, and in religious views is liberal.

Mention must be made of the children, all honored members of society, whom Mr. and Mrs. Ely have reared: One of the family, James Wesley died in boyhood, but the others were spared to maturity. The oldest son, Frank Wil-



liam, who is a merchant of San Francisco, married Emma Smith and has two daughters, Mabel and Vivian. Viola A. is the wife of Truman Thayer, by whom she has three sons, Homer W., Oscar and Truvin W. Mendora C. Mrs. A. L. Wright, has three children, Howard A., Beulah B. and Minnie B. Lula O., Mrs. B. J. Lloyd, deceased, was the mother of six children, Olive K., Myrtle B., Arthur W., Pearl M., Lewis C. and Leslie L. George Henry married Sadie Ross and has four children, Ruby K., Fay, William R. and George F. Pearl May is the wife of Edmund Dias and has four children, Edmund J., Edith, Ethel and Pearl A. All of the children have gone into homes of their own excepting Nellie May, who remains with her parents and affectionately ministers to their comfort in the twilight of their life.

#### OZRO M. ELLIS.

That merchants form the backbone of the community is in no wise disproved by the enterprising career of Ozro M. Ellis, whose general store in Soquel is regarded as one of the landmarks of the town, and which has been supplying the residents of the village and county with necessary commodities with uninterrupted diligence ever since 1887.

Mr. Ellis is one of the foremost among the sons of Maine who found their greatest field of usefulness in this county, and he was born May 20, 1838. His father, Isaac F. Ellis, was a farmer during his active life, and through his marriage with Susan S. Powers, also a native of Maine, reared to years of usefulness and maturity several children, of whom the following are living: Eva E., Lottie P., Lucy E., Edwin W., Oskola, Eunice and Ozro M.

On the little home farm in Maine Ozro M. Ellis lived until his twenty-eighth year, after which he engaged in the merchandise business in Fort Fairfield, Me., for sixteen years. He came to California in 1882 and located on a ranch of some acres near Soquel, where he farmed and raised stock with fair success until 1887. For the first years of his association with agriculture in Soquel he carried a complete line of hardware, but in 1895 devoted his

stock entirely to general merchandise, under the firm name of O. M. Ellis Company.

The marriage of Mr. Ellis and E. A. Barnes occurred in 1869, and the two children of the family are Leslie L. and Bessie, the former of whom is with his father in the store, while the latter is the wife of Clarence E. Mason. Mr. Ellis is a Republican and an Odd Fellow, and he is deservedly popular and widely known in the county. Possessing shrewd business sense and a pronounced desire to please his many customers, he is also discerning in the selection of his stock, and manages to fill the all around wants of his patrons.

#### JOSEPH D. ENRIGHT.

One of the foremost dairymen of Santa Cruz county, and also one of the best known citizens in his neighborhood, Mr. Enright has a ranch of one thousand acres eight miles west of Santa Cruz, upon which is conducted a dairy unequalled for neatness and thrift. From 55,000 to 65,000 pounds of cheese are manufactured yearly, and a general farming industry maintained that yields its enterprising owner a handsome additional income. A prominent Republican, Mr. Enright has taken an active part in the political undertakings of his locality, and has served as supervisor from 1894 to 1898. He is a member of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, and has been a member of the Santa Cruz band for the past twenty years.

A native son of California, the boyhood days of Mr. Enright were spent on his father's farm in Santa Clara county, where he was born December 7, 1867, and where he received his preliminary education in the public schools. James Enright, who was born in Ireland, emigrated from his native city of Cork to the United States, and in 1846 crossed the plains, settling in Santa Clara county. He was a prosperous farmer in the country of his adoption, and lived on his well-improved property until his death in 1894. He was a Democrat in politics, and a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church. To himself and wife, Margaret (Duncan) Enright, were born eleven children, of whom the following are living: Mary A., Mrs. Robinson;



Frances, Mrs. Murphy; Margaret, Mrs. McComb; Ellen, a sister of the order of St. Dominic; James E.; Joseph D.; John B.; and Mary L.

Mr. Enright received his education in the public schools of Santa Clara College, and became an excellent farmer under his father's able instruction. He became identified with Santa Cruz county in 1892, and his present success would indicate that he had found a satisfactory permanent place of residence. His wife, Anna (Inkeep) Enright, is a native of Santa Cruz, and was born in 1868. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Enright, James and Merle.

---

### WILLIAM WALLACE CLARK.

The appointment as chief of police of Santa Cruz, which was tendered Mr. Clark May 5, 1902, on the expiration of the term of Mathew Rawley, did not bring him into work that was unfamiliar to him, as he had served a previous term of two years in the office, having been appointed May 15, 1886, to succeed Joseph W. Scott. His experience as deputy sheriff, which position he held in addition to that of deputy assessor, also proved helpful to him in bringing him into acquaintance with the duties of the more important office. His belief in Republican principles has never narrowed into partisanship, and in the discharge of his duties no political motive is ever allowed to enter.

In Bureau county, Ill., Mr. Clark was born February 17, 1858, being a son of William Wallace and Harriet M. (Drew) Clark. His father, who was born in Danville, Caledonia county, Vt., in 1825, was a son of James Clark by his union with Mrs. Lucretia (Foss) Howard. In his native town, in 1847, W. W. Clark, Sr., married a daughter of John and Eliza (Crow) Drew. Her grandfather, John Crow, was the first white man to settle in Buffalo, N. Y., where he established his home about 1800. Going to that city as a school teacher, John Drew eventually became principal of the schools of that city, and there met Miss Crow, a native of that city. She died at thirty-seven years, and many years later he passed away in St. Louis, when seventy years old. Their daughter, Harriet M., began to teach

school at fifteen and continued in the occupation until her marriage.

As early as 1853 W. W. Clark, Sr., came to California via the isthmus and remained eight months. Both on the outgoing and returning voyage he experienced the dangers of shipwreck and the suffering incident to the Panama fever. On his return east he settled in Bureau county, Ill., where he helped to put up many buildings and held various offices. The success of his undertakings enabled him to acquire a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he later sold and moved to Kewanee, and there for a year engaged in shipping cattle and hogs. His next location was in Grinnell, Iowa, near which city he bought three hundred and thirty-three acres of wild land, the bringing of which to a high state of cultivation required his close attention for many years. On the farm he erected a residence that cost \$2,000. Other substantial buildings were also erected. All through his work he made his motto, "The best crop and the best cattle." The farm was so highly cultivated that its appearance and financial returns charmed Horace Greeley to such an extent when on his western tour that he returned to the east and gave out the famous advice, "Go west."

In spite of his successes in Iowa Mr. Clark never forgot the few months he had spent in California, and in the spring of 1874 he again came to the coast, where he and his family visited friends and made a tour of inspection. Of all the places he visited none impressed him so favorably as did Santa Cruz, and accordingly he settled here. About the first work he secured was that of building bridges at \$3.50 a day, after which he began contracting for bridge building. Next he turned his attention to the dairy business, at first renting a ranch and after two years purchasing the property. Later he spent a year on the More ranch, and then resumed contracting and also did some building for himself. His last years were spent in retirement and he died in 1898. He was a man of charitable disposition, an earnest Christian, a believer in the best educational facilities and for some years a trustee of schools. In his family there were the following children: Adelaide S., who died at five and one-half years; James, who



lives at Stockton, Cal.; William W., Jr., of Santa Cruz; Mary C., deceased; John F., who is engaged in the drug business at Stockton; Genevieve, deceased; Charles P., a jeweler, who married Harriet E. Bennett; Minnie C., deceased; Warren S., of Tulare; and Carlton B., deceased. Besides rearing their large family of children and fitting them for positions of honor, Mr. and Mrs. Clark adopted several orphans for whom they cared until old enough to fight life's battles alone. One of these, Elbert W., is a leading physician of Grinnell, Iowa, and has officiated as mayor of that city, and also as a trustee of Iowa College.

William W. Clark, Jr., as a boy was interested in farm work and he proved a capable assistant to his father, both in Iowa and California. After coming to Santa Cruz he was engaged in the transfer and express business, continuing the same until he was appointed chief of police and later was appointed deputy sheriff and deputy assessor. He has not married, but makes his home with his mother, whose declining years his thoughtful attention renders pleasant and happy. In religious views he is of the Congregational faith and contributes to the maintenance of that organization in Santa Cruz.

---

#### GEORGE BUTLER.

To George Butler belongs the unique distinction of being the most extensive cucumber grower and shipper in the state of California. On his well developed ranch, just west of Santa Cruz, this succulent vegetable grows in its greatest luxuriance, and the greenhouses, measuring 800x600 feet, and covered with seven thousand feet of glass, send forth shoots which in time yield a weekly average of from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dozen. The San Francisco market is not only supplied to a large extent, but Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Salt Lake City and Portland, receive large consignments during the entire year. In addition, Mr. Butler is devoted to floriculture, and his grounds and hot beds contain the rarest examples of flowers to be found in any country. He is a past master on the subject of these two

industries, as well as a successful and scientific general agriculturist.

A native of Sussex, England, Mr. Butler was born January 19, 1850, a son of Abraham and Lucy (Almond) Butler, the latter of whom was a descendant of the Archbishop of York, who figured so prominently in English history at the beginning of the fifteenth century. Abraham Butler was also a native of Sussex, and in his younger and middle life was extensively engaged in fruit raising. At present he is retired from active business life, and, at the age of eighty-eight years, is enjoying the competence acquired by his industry. All the children born to Abraham and Lucy Butler are living, George being the only one in America. Their names are Lucy, William A., Thomas, George and Clara.

Previous to coming to America in 1890, Mr. Butler acquired a common school education in Sussex, supplemented by a business education covering one year. He was married in 1876 to Eliza Smith, who was born in London, England, and who is the mother of one child, George P. Mr. Butler landed in Canada from Europe, and after a short sojourn in Halifax, came direct to California, locating in the Sacramento valley. Here he farmed and raised fruit with considerable success for ten years, locating on his present place near Santa Cruz in 1900. He is very industrious, has a thorough understanding of his chosen occupations, and is possessed of personal attributes which win friends and increase trade.

---

#### JAMES A. BROWN.

James A. Brown, a retired and honored citizen of Boulder Creek, Santa Cruz county, was born in the state of Rhode Island, March 16, 1828, a son of Zoeth Brown, who, in his young manhood, married a Miss Aldrich. To the parents were born four children: Wilbur K.; Rhoda, now Mrs. Smith; Zoeth; and James A. Zoeth Brown was a drayman in Providence, R. I., and did so large a business that he was obliged to employ fifteen men.

Equipped with a common school education and some practical business experience, James









*James Waters.*



A. Brown came to California in 1851, by way of Central America, landing in San Francisco, where he engaged in the draying business until 1894. In the latter year he came to Boulder Creek, where he has since lived retired, and where he owns a comfortable home and a small orchard. He has also invested money in other town and county property, and is one of the well-to-do men of the community.

In Rhode Island, in 1849, Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Frances F. Stone, a native of Massachusetts. They became the parents of nine children: Charles, deceased; Mary; Emma; Julia; Sarah; Henry; Albert, deceased; Frank, and Lillian. Mr. Brown is a Republican in politics, but has never allied himself with office seekers. Fraternally he is associated with the Masons. He is much respected by all who know him, and has many friends in his adopted town.

---

#### JAMES WATERS.

Throughout the entire Pajaro valley no name is more familiar to the people than that of Mr. Waters, who as an early settler of Watsonville and as a pioneer in the apple and strawberry industry has established a reputation both enviable and merited. He is a descendant of a colonial family of Maryland, his great-great-grandfather receiving from Lord Baltimore a grant of land that is still in the possession of the family. His father, Joseph Waters, was born on this old homestead, and from there moved to Baltimore, where he followed the carpenter's trade. The wife and mother, who was Elizabeth Jane Ayres, descended from Scotch forefathers, and died in young womanhood, leaving a son, James, and a daughter who died at seven years of age.

In Somerset county, Md., James Waters was born October 18, 1828, and as a boy attended the public schools of Baltimore. During vacation months he learned the carpenter's trade under his father. In June, 1849, he embarked on the brig, *Osprey*, for California via Cape Horn, and after a long and tedious voyage arrived in San Francisco February 1, 1850. The first employment he secured netted him \$1 an

hour. After a year in the city, during the spring of 1851 he went to the mines on the south fork of the American river, and later followed mining in other parts of the state with fair success. However, he soon tired of the uncertainty and hardships of a miner's life and returned to his trade in San Francisco. His first misfortune came to him with the failure, in 1855, of the banking house of Page, Bacon & Co., where all of his savings were deposited. This left him nothing but a claim on the bank, which he sold for \$500 and then came to Santa Cruz. For a time he had charge of Major Hensley's saw mills, located on the present site of the powder mills. In 1857, in connection with Thomas Beck, he began contracting and building in Santa Cruz. A contract to rebuild the Catholic church and parsonage brought him to the Pajaro valley in 1859, and at once he was favorably impressed with the surroundings and prospects afforded settlers in this fair spot.

Close investigation deepened the first favorable impressions, and in 1860 Mr. Waters bought his present homestead in Watsonville and embarked in the nursery business, which he has since successfully conducted. For a time he continued as a contractor and builder, working as such in Watsonville and also throughout Monterey county, but finally the demands of the nursery business grew so great that he found it profitable to devote to it his entire attention. In 1860 he bought forty acres and set out over two thousand apple trees. These were doing well when in 1862 an overflow of the river washed them away, not even one tree being left in the large orchard. The failure of this enterprise discouraged him and he sold the place. However, he still cherished a belief in apples as a profitable industry for the valley, and after a time he determined to make another effort. In 1867, in company with J. A. Blackburn, he set out five acres to nursery stock, the two continuing together until 1873, when Mr. Waters purchased his partner's interest. Some time later he bought twenty-seven acres from Captain Sudden and moved the nurseries to that tract, on the corner of Sudden and Fourth streets, Watsonville. A short time afterward he purchased fifty acres adjoining the



Sudden tract, which he put out to strawberries. After about eight years he planted the fifty acres orchard and it is now under cultivation to apples. Finding twenty-seven acres not sufficient for his nursery demands, he purchased fifty-two acres near the Pajaro depot, Monterey county, and moved his plant there. Since then he has purchased enough more land to increase the whole to eighty acres. The enterprise is known as the Pajaro valley nurseries. The present popular variety of strawberry, now so universally grown, was originated by Mr. Waters and named "Linda" in honor of his wife. From his nursery have come nearly all the trees in this and adjoining counties. It has been his ambition to propagate only the finest grades of fruit, and as a result of his caution in this respect there are today thousands of acres of fine bearing trees which make Pajaro valley fruits command the highest prices in the market. Besides shipments to San Diego and other California points, fruit trees are shipped by Mr. Waters to Oregon and even to Australia. About 1875 he sent east and purchased a few strawberries of the Cinderella variety, the total planted covering about five acres. He shipped the first strawberries from Watsonville to San Francisco. Finding the venture a success he began to sell plants and since then has supplied many hundred acres of various kinds of strawberries. It is estimated that there are six hundred acres in the valley at this writing. Besides the fruit shipped from the valley many tons are dried here every year by Thomas Beck, the successful evaporator.

An idea of the vast importance of the apple industry, whose inception may be attributed to Mr. Waters, may be gained from the statement that there are now in the Pajaro valley 875,000 apple trees, of which 20,000 are in Monterey county and 585,600 in Santa Cruz county. In the Pajaro valley there are 1,068,600 fruit trees, with a total acreage of 15,600. The total number of boxes of apples grown in 1901 was 500,000, from which deducting 375,000 for export, there is left for actual sale and use 1125,000 boxes. In the orchard of J. A. Blackburn seventy-one boxes of apples were grown on a single Baldwin tree. On one hundred

Bellefleur trees in M. B. Tuttle's orchard there were grown fifty boxes to the tree. The average number of boxes of apples grown on the trees throughout the entire valley was eight boxes to the tree. Of Newtown pippins the average weight per box was fifty-one to fifty-six pounds, and of Bellefleurs, forty-two to forty-six. The size of boxes used was 9.3-4x14x22; and the cost of picking, hauling, grading and packing, twenty cents per box. The Newtown pippins, which are the best winter apple grown, command from \$1 to \$1.30 per box, while the Bellefleurs, which are unsurpassed for fall and early winter use, command from ninety cents to a dollar a box, the boxes being twenty-two inches long, eleven and one-half inches wide and ten and one-half inches deep, and many shipments have been made by Mr. Waters where forty-five apples filled the entire box. One special advantage of the apple crop is that it never fails, but each year a large output of the finest grade is shipped, both throughout the states and even to Europe. In 1901 1,000 carloads were sent to foreign and eastern points, four hundred of these going to Europe. During that same year 1,413,907 barrels of apples were shipped to Europe from the United States and five per cent of these came from the Pajaro valley. Apples and other fruits are also dried in large quantities and shipped to the east and abroad.

It must not be supposed, however, that the apple industry represents the limit of the activities of the people of the Pajaro valley or the limit of the proper cultivation of the soil. During 1901 there were raised twenty thousand sacks (forty carloads) of beans, the price of which was from \$1.60 to \$3 per hundred pounds; over 50,000 sacks of onions, sold at one dollar a sack; 70,000 sacks of potatoes, seven hundred and fifty acres being planted in these; 150,000 sacks of oats, the price of which was from eighty-five cents to a dollar per sack; 90,000 tons of sugar beets, price \$4.50 per ton, representing a value of \$400,000; 1,100 acres in berries, seventy per cent of which were strawberries, the shipments being four hundred carloads, value \$200,000; 1,200 acres in prunes, of which six hundred tons (dried) or forty carloads were shipped to the markets; 1,000 acres in apri-



cots, shipments being 450 tons; and five hundred acres in miscellaneous fruits not embraced in the foregoing list. From this it may be easily understood that the fruit growers of the Pajaro valley are among the most prosperous in the state. All who are familiar with the markets know that the products shipped from this section command the highest market price, and the simple mention of the name "Pajaro valley" at once brings offers from would-be purchasers. When it is realized that the credit for these results is largely due to the foresight and wise judgment of Mr. Waters, the reader will understand that the highest praise is due him, as well as the esteem of the people who have so greatly profited by his pioneer experiments.

September 9, 1861, Mr. Waters married Ma-linda J. Short, daughter of Stephen Short, who is represented on another page of this work. They became the parents of three children: Lola, Mrs. James Walker, who died at twenty-five years; Adella, at home; and Willie, who died at twelve years of age. The family are identified with the Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Waters officiates as a vestryman. Fraternally he is connected with various Masonic bodies, and holds office as past master of the lodge, past high priest of the chapter and past eminent commander of the commandery. His manifold private interests have not caused him to neglect his duties as a citizen. Always he aids in beneficial movements in behalf of his adopted city. He was one of the first trustees of Watsonville and for one term acted as county supervisor. In 1888 he was honored by election as president of the Pajaro Valley Horticultural Association, in which office he rendered wise service many years. In the incorporation of the Bank of Watsonville he bore an active part, as also in the Pajaro Valley Bank, of which he is now a stockholder and director.

---

#### JOSEPH BOSTON.

When Mr. Boston came to California few Americans had as yet been attracted to its shores, and the population consisted principally of Spaniards and Indians. As the ship, *Rome*, on which he had sailed from New York,

anchored in the harbor of this western coast, the sight that greeted his eyes must have been strange and lonely indeed to one so recently come from the chief city of the new world. While he was born in Philadelphia, his boyhood years were principally passed in New York, where his father, Joseph Boston, Sr., was a druggist and chemist. At his death the latter was buried in the cemetery connected with historic Trinity Church. The son continued for a time in New York City, and was employed as a clerk in the drug store of Isaac Loman. However, during 1848, he set out upon the voyage that was to remove him permanently and far from the scenes of his boyhood. The *Rome* carried a large stock of provisions for the government, and he was under official orders to establish a supply store at Monterey for the soldiers. In pursuit of these orders he opened the store and for two years conducted the same, but at the expiration of the time bought out his employer. In 1850 he returned to New York City and brought back a stock of goods valued at \$60,000, shipping to Monterey, where he opened a store. The stock was so large that he felt justified in opening a branch store at Santa Cruz, in which venture he had E. L. Williams as a partner, the firm title being Boston & Williams.

On closing out the mercantile store, Mr. Boston embarked in the tannery business at Santa Cruz, being associated with the firm of Kirby, Jones & Co., with offices in Santa Cruz and San Francisco. To the supervision of the sales he gave his attention closely and with such efficiency that a large trade was established, the extent of the trade being increased through the superior quality of leather tanned. Besides becoming the owner of the old tannery, he acquired other property, much of which is still in the estate. While he was still in the prime of life, at fifty years of age, his earth life ended in 1874. The home where his closing years were passed and where Mrs. Boston still resides, is one of the most attractive of Santa Cruz, its beauty being enhanced by a garden and trees, notably the cypress and pine trees that were set out in 1870.

The lady who shared Mr. Boston's joys and



sorrows through many years and to whose faithful co-operation and counsel much of his success may be attributed, was Eliza C. Bull, a native of Canandaigua, N. Y., and a daughter of Joseph Bull, descended from a prominent colonial family of New England. When she was a girl her health was so poor that her family physician, Dr. Flint, said it would be impossible for her to live a year unless a sunnier climate would prove beneficial. Hoping that the needed change could be secured in California, in 1861 she came to the coast, the voyage being made on the ship *Uncle Sam*, which anchored in San Francisco after seven weeks on the ocean. Her brother Thomas was interested in the banking business in San Francisco. Soon after her arrival the influence of the delightful climate of the Pacific coast began to be apparent in her improved health, and today she is unusually strong and vigorous for one of her years. Possessing mental ability of a high order, her services have been in frequent request as a writer and speaker. In addition, she has maintained a deep interest in public affairs. For two years she served as a school trustee, being the first lady ever elected to any office in Santa Cruz county, and her labors on the committee were efficient and highly appreciated. In religion she is identified with the Episcopal Church and donated to this denomination the ground in Santa Cruz on which their church was built. In her family of five children three are living: Mrs. C. H. Lymbery, Beatrice and Agnes.

#### ALEXANDER BEDELL.

The Bedell house, which was established in 1894, has become one of the popular hotels of Santa Cruz, largely through the tactful management, energy and wise judgment of Mr. and Mrs. Bedell, who are the owners and proprietors. Mr. Bedell was born at Bath, Grafton county, N. H., and received a fair education in local schools. The surroundings of his childhood's home were attractive. In the east tower of Mount Washington and the Presidential range of mountains whose lofty heights rose up toward the sky. In those days few people sought that locality to enjoy the charm of

scenery, but since then it has become a popular summer resort for eastern people, just as Santa Cruz has attracted large numbers of people from Central California. The influence of environment cannot be overestimated, and so to this day, in a subtle way, Mr. Bedell still feels the influence of those early years in New Hampshire. During 'early manhood he was employed in lumber districts, and thus gained a thorough knowledge of the lumber business.

Becoming interested in reports concerning the prospects offered by California, in 1858 Mr. Bedell came to the coast and located in Bear Valley. First he was employed by General Fremont, who was conducting a mine there. For some eight months he remained in that place, after which he mined in other regions, visiting, at different times, most of the prominent mines of the state. In 1859 he came to Santa Cruz. At that time the greater part of Santa Cruz county was heavily timbered with red wood and pine. He began to take contracts to cut wood and furnish mills with timber. Later he became associated with William Bard in the building of a lumber mill at Corralitos. A large trade was established. Shipments were made both north and south. About 1894 Mr. Bedell's health failed to such an extent that he felt obliged to abandon the lumber business, and he then rebuilt the house on Mission street, Santa Cruz, where he had made his home for twenty-five years. Through the enlargement of the building it was converted into a boarding house with twenty-five guest rooms. Having a wide circle of acquaintances, Mr. Bedell had no trouble in securing guests for his house, and the capable supervision of his wife has made the place one of the most popular in the city. Finding the house insufficient to accommodate those desiring rooms, he bought a cottage of ten rooms, which gave him the increased capacity needed. All modern conveniences are to be found here, including baths, electric lights, gas, etc. Rooms are arranged en suite or single, as preferred. The cuisine is faultless and the dining-room service, under the careful oversight of Mrs. Bedell, is above criticism. Every effort is made to provide for the comfort and happiness of the guest, and the lawns are made attractive, not only by









*J. A. Trecony*



flowers and shrubbery, but also by tennis, croquet, and other games of recreation.

By the marriage of Mr. Bedell to Miss Sarah A. Merrill, a native of Warren, N. H., three children were born, but the daughter, Helen, died in childhood. The older son, Orrin, is a jeweler in Santa Cruz, and the younger son, Roscoe, assists his parents in the management of the Bedell house. In fraternal relations Mr. Bedell is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

### JULIUS A. TRESCONY.

The extensive enterprises in which Mr. Trescony successfully engages have been rendered possible by his own keen business talents as well as by the shrewd foresight and wise investments of his father. The latter, Albert Trescony, who is remembered as one of the most capable pioneers of Monterey county, was of Italian birth and parentage, but crossed the ocean to America in young manhood, settling in Memphis, Tenn. From there he went on a tour of inspection to Mexico and in 1841 came on horseback to California, establishing himself at Monterey, where he followed the tinsmith's trade. In addition to the regular trade, he did considerable work in making pans for miners and would often take a load of these by ox-teams to the mining camps.

The first purchase made by Albert Trescony consisted of one hundred and sixty acres where Salinas now stands. There he carried on a hotel and stage station. The year before the railroad was brought to Salinas he disposed of that property. In 1862 he bought from James McKinley what was known as the San Lucas grant of land, comprising eight thousand and eight hundred acres, and now occupied by his son, Julius A. Somewhat later he acquired the San Bernardo grant, consisting of four thousand four hundred and forty-four acres, and in 1885 he became the owner of the San Benito grant of six thousand acres. Another important purchase that he made consisted of twenty-three thousand acres on the Carmel river, and he also acquired three hundred acres near Salinas. Through these various purchases he became the

owner of property aggregating forty-five thousand acres of land, which fact is indicative of his keen discrimination and foresight. Realizing that land must advance in value, he believed he was making no mistake to invest heavily, and subsequent events have proved the wisdom of his judgment.

Instead of holding the land as an investment, Albert Trescony made it revenue-bearing from the first. He stocked the ranches with sheep, of which he had as many as twenty-five thousand head. For some years the industry proved profitable, but the memorable dry year proved as disastrous to him as to other sheep-growers, causing a loss of twenty-five hundred head of his flock. However, it did not prove a total loss, for he stored the pelts in the old mission at Soledad and the following year sold them for \$2.50 each. That experience with the drought convinced him that other stock might be handled more safely than sheep, so he began to raise cattle and horses, in which he afterward engaged with gratifying success. Notwithstanding the many activities of his life, he retained his robust health to a very advanced age, and enjoyed the full possession of his faculties until his death, which occurred in 1892, at eighty years of age. His wife, who was Catherine Cotton, of California, died in 1866, leaving three children, Julius A., of Monterey county; Mrs. Rose Christal, of Monterey; and Teresa, who married R. F. Johnson, also of Monterey.

In the city of Monterey, where he was born August 27, 1858, Julius A. Trescony received the rudiments of his education, and the knowledge thus acquired was supplemented by attendance at St. Mary's College in San Francisco. For eighteen months after leaving school he acted as agent for the railroad at Santa Cruz. In 1879 he came to his father's ranch near San Lucas, Monterey county, where he has since made his home. At first he managed the place for his father, but in 1881 he began for himself in the cattle, horse and sheep business. Five years later he disposed of much of his stock, in order that he might devote more attention to general farming. Under his charge there are now twenty thousand acres, of which fifteen thousand are under cultivation. Twenty tenant



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

James stand on different sections of the land, and the land is leased for one-fourth of the crop, delivered at the station. At this writing he has five hundred head of cattle and a large number of horses, many of these being draft and standard-bred. His discrimination and energy have aided him in making a success of the agricultural business. October 10, 1884, he married Kate M. Aguirre, by whom he has four children: Albert, Louis, Julius and Mary Mercedes. The family is identified with the Roman Catholic Church.

In addition to his large personal responsibilities, Mr. Trescony finds time to engage in local movements and to discharge every duty demanded of a public-spirited citizen. One of his most important duties is as a director of the Agricultural Association, in the work of which he is deeply interested. In addition, he acts as trustee of the Monterey custom-house. During the years 1893-96, inclusive, he held office as supervisor of Monterey county, and in many ways, while acting in that capacity, was able to promote the welfare of the people of the county. His native county has in him a loyal citizen and one who favors all plans for the advancement of its residents. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks and the Native Sons of the Golden West, while in politics he adheres to the principles of the Republican party.

---

### F. A. ANGELL.

The very early and latter-day mercantile supremacy of Soquel has been maintained by F. A. Angell and his brother, Horatio V., ever since they came here in 1877, and their steady customers are numbered among the most prominent of the residents of the town and surrounding county. Among the foremost business men of their district they stand high, and both possess the substantial traits of character naturally associated with the fundamental development of communities.

In devoting his energies to mercantile affairs, F. A. Angell is following the precedent established by his father, J. F., who in early life followed his trade of mason in Holyoke, Mass., but in later years devoted himself to the hotel and livery business. The elder Angell was born in

Rhode Island, February 28, 1826, while his wife, Levinia E. (Gillette) Angell, was born in 1828. They were the parents of seven children besides F. A., viz.: Josephine; Sarah; Naomi; Horatio; Cora; and Medara, deceased. J. F. Angell was a man of considerable ambition, and in 1851 came to California by way of Central America, locating in San Francisco. He later removed to Nevada, and lived in Silver City until his death in 1900.

The education of F. A. Angell was acquired in Silver City, Nev., where he lived until twenty-seven years of age. A later place of residence was Hawthorne, Nev., where he engaged in the merchandise business for five years, and became prominent in the general affairs of the town. As before stated, he came to this city in 1877 and is at present one of the most successful merchants in the county.

In 1876 Mr. Angell was united in marriage with Mamie Gibbons, who died in 1895, and who was the mother of three children, of whom Thurman F. is deceased, the others being Clarence G. and Joseph F. The second Mrs. Angell was formerly Maggie Gibbons, a sister of the first wife. Mr. Angell is a Democrat in political affiliation, and fraternally is an Independent Odd Fellow and Mason. Besides the store to which he has for so many years devoted his best energies, the firm have a store at Capitola, where a full line of general merchandise, including drugs, dry goods, crockery, hardware, groceries, grain, and paints and oils, are available, the whole constituting a stock valued at \$10,000.

---

### CHARLES L. ANDERSON, M. D.

Of the four physicians who are engaged in the practice of medicine in Santa Cruz at the time of Dr. Anderson's arrival here in 1867, none now remains, so that to him belongs the distinction of being, in point of years of professional labor, the oldest physician in the city. Equally true is the fact that he has been assiduous in his devotion to his patients, careful in diagnosis and accurate in the application of remedial agencies. For some ten years he was associated in practice with Dr. Peabody, since



which he has been alone. During the early days his practice extended all through the country, and many hardships attended him in his efforts to reach those in need of his care. The beautiful pleasure drives of the present day were undreamed of, and narrow paths, inaccessible for buggies, restricted him to the use of a horse and saddlebags, while many times he was even forced to leave his faithful horse and traverse on foot the rocky and brushy pathways lying between him and his destination. Many physicians would refuse to make the sacrifice, but his kindness of heart impelled him to answer every appeal for help, without any consideration of stormy nights, impassable roads and little hope of any financial return for his services.

Near Salem, Roanoke county, Va., Dr. Anderson was born September 22, 1827, his parents being Joseph and Christian (Brits) Anderson, Virginians, who in 1837 settled in Morgan county, Ind., on a farm between Franklin and Martinsville. It was in those then pioneer surroundings that the boy gained his education and faced the problem of selecting a life-calling. With inclinations toward the medical profession, he entered upon the study of medicine with Drs. Mears and Bullard, and later continued his studies in Central Indiana Medical College (medical department of Asbury University), from which he was graduated in the class of 1852. Meantime, to relieve his father of a portion of the expense connected with his education he had taught school. Immediately after graduating he went to St. Anthony's Falls (now Minneapolis), Minn., where he entered upon professional practice in the then frontier town. Shortly afterward he suggested to the committee who were to select an appropriate name for the town, the present title, Minneapolis, "city by the sky-tinted waters."

Ten years were spent in successful practice in Minneapolis, but a desire to settle further west led Dr. Anderson to remove to Carson City, Nev. After four years, in 1867, he came to California, desirous of settling in a warmer climate, and a tour of the state, investigating a number of prospective locations, led him to decide in favor of Santa Cruz. In settling here he was accompanied by his wife, Mrs. Maria (Howe)

Anderson, whom he had married in Beloit, Wis., October 31, 1854, and who has shared with him the esteem and confidence of acquaintances. Four children were born of their marriage: Seddie; Carrie, Mrs. Elmer S. Daniels; Maria, who died in childhood; and Charles, a student of the University of California and a graduate of the Cooper Medical College (class of 1895), and at present physician at the State Institute for the Insane at Agnew. Mrs. Anderson is identified with the Congregational Church, while the doctor is liberal in his religious views. Politically he is a supporter of Republican principles. His interest in movements affecting the public welfare led him to accept the office of school trustee, which he filled for seven years. During his residence in Nevada he was surgeon-general upon the military staff of Governor Blaisdell, and since coming to Santa Cruz he has been president of the city board of health and United States examining physician for pensions.

Notwithstanding the many demands made upon his time by his professional calls and his local positions, Dr. Anderson has found leisure to keep abreast with all the developments in materia medica, and has frequently contributed articles for the professional and general press. Much of his work is preserved in library form, suitable for reference. Habits of careful reading, close observation and frequent writing have made him a well-rounded man in every department of human thought, with tastes especially inclining him toward the study of his favorite branches, geology, botany and zoology. In his well-equipped library the visitor notices a cabinet of specimens which shows many unique and rare examples along these lines. Apart from his profession and from his interest in these specialties, he is possessed of other attributes worthy of admiration, and in all respects has justly won the high position he now occupies.

---

#### JACOB PRIMER LEESE.

The ancestry of the Leese family is traced to Germany, whence one Jacob Leese came to America with General Lafayette and shortly afterward received severe injuries in the battle of Brandywine. He was carried from the field



John Allen Primer, a resident of Philadelphia. After recovering from his wounds he married Emma Primer, a daughter of his rescuer, and in 1800 settled at Ste. Chausville, Ohio, where he kept a hotel. His son, Jacob, was one among his children and was born August 19, 1809. In 1821 his parents moved to Cincinnati and there he joined them two years later, on the expiration of his service as a merchant's apprentice. In the fall of 1826 he started for Baton Rouge to take charge of a business there, but while en route to his destination, stopping at Memphis, he strolled through the city and accidentally picked up a newspaper in a hotel. There he read an account of a hunting and trading expedition being fitted out for the Rocky mountains by Capt. John Rogers and Calvin Coffee. A desire for adventure and the hope of gaining fortune led him to join the expedition. About February 1 he left Memphis for Fort Smith, the headquarters of the expedition, and on his arrival there presented himself to Captain Rogers. The company was organized April 1, 1826, and consisted of forty-two men, under command of Capt. Robert Bean.

After traveling across the great plains for three months the party struck the cross-timbers of Texas, where they took a northerly course across the plains. About the latter part of August they reached the Arkansas river, along which they traveled to Pike's Peak. There they spent a few days and then entered the mountains. In November they established the camp one hundred miles above Pike's Peak, but on the 27th of that month the Indians massacred two of their men, destroyed their winter quarters and escaped with their provisions. They were repulsed to New Mexico. A few days after reaching New Mexico Mr. Leese entered the store of Mr. S. Varan, of San Fernando, with whom he made an agreement satisfactory to both. On October 27, 1833, he left New Mexico with a Spanish trading party and arrived at Los Angeles December 24, having there the good fortune to meet Lane Williams, an old associate of the hunting expedition. June 1 he visited Monterey, at that time the capital of California, and here he formed some warm acquaintanceships, among others meeting General Figueroa,

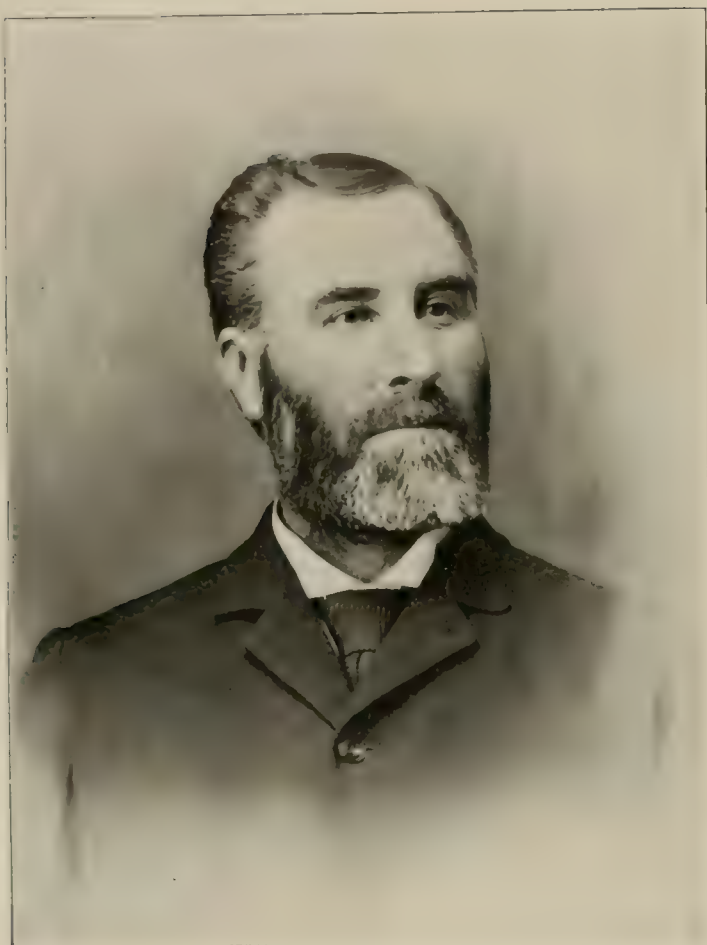
who gave him a general passport as well as letters to all the padres of the missions. It was his intention to contract with the padres for all the mules they had to sell, it being his ambition to obtain control of the mule trade between California and New Mexico. With the padres of San Miguel and San Luis Obispo he made arrangements to get one hundred mules every year at \$14 each, \$7 to be paid down and the balance on his return. In this way he reached Los Angeles in September with four hundred and fifty mules and horses. In October he started with nine men for the Mohave river, intending to join the returning Mexican party, but found on his arrival that they had passed a few days before. Proceeding on his way, he met with disaster in a short time by reason of an attack from Indians, who stampeded their mules so that they could collect only twenty-seven head. About the same time he learned that the New Mexicans, camped but a few hundred yards above, had been attacked and five of their number massacred.

Thankful to escape with his life, Mr. Leese returned to California. Until the spring of 1836 he engaged in commercial business in Los Angeles. From there he went to Monterey and formed a connection with Capt. W. S. Hinckley and Nathan Spear for the purpose of establishing a business on the bay of San Francisco. On his return to Los Angeles, he closed out his business and left for the north, arriving at Santa Barbara at the same time with a schooner which had on board a new governor, Gen. Mariano Chico. The two traveled to the capital together, and there the governor gave Mr. Leese a letter to the authorities of San Francisco, empowering them to give him a grant of one hundred yards of land anywhere on the bay of San Francisco that he might wish to locate. This letter he presented to the alcalde, with the statement that he desired to locate on the beach of Yerba Buena cove. After considerable discussion and a second visit to the governor, the desired space was secured, and he arrived at Yerba Buena July 1. His house was finished in time to celebrate the Fourth of July, and on that day for the first time the stars and stripes waved over the land of Yerba Buena. It was









*David J. Leese*



a memorable occasion. Vessels lying in port supplied bunting for decorations; bands gave their sweetest music; among the sixty guests was Gen. M. G. Vallejo, who proposed a toast to Washington. Dancing and other amusements followed the banquet, and as Mr. Leese observed in his diary, "Our 4th ended on the evening of the 5th."

April 1, 1837, Mr. Leese married Rosalie Vallejo, a sister of the general. Their eldest child, Rosalie Leese, was the first born in Yerba Buena. He continued in the commercial business until August, 1841, when he sold out to the Hudson Bay Company and removed to Sonoma. Two years later he made an expedition to Oregon, taking with him eleven hundred head of cattle. The trip consumed seventy days, during which time he and his companions were constantly annoyed by Indians lurking in ambush. When near Colusi they were attacked by the savages, who killed some of their cattle. At last, however, they reached Oregon in safety and disposed of the stock at fair prices. The return trip was made on one of the Hudson Bay Company's vessels, the voyage from the mouth of the Columbia to the bay of San Francisco taking five days. From there Mr. Leese returned to Sonoma, and there remained until June 12, 1846, when, through misrepresentation, he fell under the displeasure of Colonel Fremont, who caused his arrest. He was taken to Sacramento and placed in close confinement, together with General Vallejo and others, remaining there until August 1, when all were liberated by order of Captain Montgomery. After his release Mr. Leese returned to Sonoma. At the time of the discovery of gold he removed to Monterey and soon afterward made a voyage to China, returning with one of the richest cargoes China had sent to our country up to that date. The change which took place during the fourteen months of his absence was remarkable. When he left there were fourteen vessels in the harbor, but when he returned in 1849 he found four hundred ships, waving the flags of almost every country in the world, and appearing "like a great forest of dead trees," as Mr. Leese expressed it. Nor was the change noticeable only in the harbor. Land which had

been worth only \$200 sold readily for as many thousand. The tranquil quiet of Yerba Buena was gone, having given place to noisy bustle and reckless excitement. Men were delirious over the discovery of gold and rushed madly into speculation of every form. Fortunes were madly staked and lost and won in an hour.

The subsequent years of Mr. Leese's life were quietly passed in Monterey, where he was surrounded by the comforts to which his early toil justified him. Like the majority of pioneers, he was a man of positive character, strong purpose, high resolve and untiring perseverance. Through all the toil and danger, the trials and temptations which ever beset the path of the pioneer, he carefully preserved the "image in which he was created;" and his mild and dignified manner, cheerful face and kindly manner spoke to all of a life well spent and a mind at peace with all. His death occurred at the family homestead February 1, 1892.

For facts contained in this article the writer acknowledges indebtedness to "The Hesperian," published in San Francisco in June of 1859.

---

#### DAVID LEESE.

In the old home of General Vallejo, his uncle, David Leese was born at Sonoma, Cal., in 1846, being a son of Jacob Primer Leese by his marriage to Rosalie Vallejo, of an old Spanish family. In the preceding biography the reader will find the life history of Jacob P. Leese, who was one of the well-known and resourceful California pioneers, a man of tact, energy, ambition and keen judgment, well fitted for the task of carving a great state out of a then wilderness.

Almost the entire life of David Leese has been spent in Monterey county. He was three years of age when the family came here from Sonoma, just about the time gold was discovered in California. The schools in which he studied were not of high grade, but being a diligent pupil, he acquired a fair education. In 1874 he went to Salinas, where he made his home for seven years. Returning from there to Monterey, he spent three years in town, and then settled upon the Cooper ranch, which is his present home. September 8, 1875, he married Miss Delia Mar-



the wife was born in Oakland, Cal. Her father, William C. Martin, a native of Kentucky and a connection of the Green and Boone families, came to California in 1851, making the journey across the plains with ox teams. By his marriage to Sarah A. Chapman he became connected with an old Virginian family, founded in America during colonial days. Nine children were born to the marriage of David Leese and Della Martin. One of these died in infancy, and another, Adelaide, died when nineteen years old. Those now living are Herbert, Grace, David W., Edith A., Delia O., Jessie F. and Bertha.

Under the supervision of Mr. Leese there are between ten and twelve hundred acres, much under cultivation, and a large part well adapted to pasturing stock. Fraternally Mr. Leese is identified with the Masonic order at King City. In politics he is a Republican, devoted to party principles. For the past fifteen years he has held the office of trustee, his last election being without opposition, a fact that indicates his popularity as a man and a citizen.

#### ROBERT E. HAMILTON.

The junior member of the firm of Parsons & Hamilton, soap and glue manufacturers of Santa Cruz, was born in Ireland, in March, 1876, a son of Isaac and Martha (McCormick) Hamilton, the former of whom was a large glue dealer in Ireland, and the father also of William Hamilton, of Santa Cruz.

When Robert E. Hamilton landed in New York, in 1874, he had to his credit eighteen months of the seal assets composed chiefly of enterprise and adaptability. After engaging for a year in the coal business in San Francisco, he came to Santa Cruz in 1876, and for ten years engaged in farming and stock-raising. His soap manufacturing experience was inaugurated in 1886, when, with Mr. Parsons, he began to make soap of different kinds, including five different grades of laundry soap. The plant covers two acres of ground, and turns out about ten thousand bars of soap a month. The glue manufactured is by far the best in the state of California, and forms an important item of revenue to the firm.

The pleasant home of Mr. Hamilton is presided over by his wife, who was formerly Elizabeth F. Parsons, daughter of Henry Parsons, of Santa Cruz. Of this union there is one child, Henry, who is living at home. Mr. Hamilton is a Republican in politics and has held various positions of trust in the community, including that of councilman for two years. He is fraternally connected with the Independent Order Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Episcopal Church, while his wife belongs to the Baptist Church. He has the respect and esteem of all who know him, and is regarded as one of the substantial business men of the town.

---

#### CAPT. GILBERT L. ANDERSON.

The connection of Captain Anderson with the coast shipping service dates back to October, 1868, and has continued uninterruptedly to the present time, when he is agent of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, with office at Santa Cruz. Of Scotch birth and parentage, born in 1834, in the land of the heather, he grew to manhood on the bleak and icebound shores of Prince Edward, where he gained a livelihood by clerking. During 1859 he arrived in California, landing in San Francisco and proceeding from there to Santa Clara county, where he worked for a short time on a ranch owned by James Lick. A later location was near Watsonville, where he bought a ranch, and, in order to pay for the same, worked on the Taylor ranch near by. On selling his land he became interested in the shipping of grain and produce at Pajaro, which adjoins Watsonville. In the days of surf-boat loading he became assistant agent to Edward Sanborn in the fall of 1868. Later he acted in the same capacity for Captain Debney and then for Mr. Post. In 1870 he went to Aptos to take charge of the shipping business for Mr. Spreckels at that point. When it was washed away, in 1880, he came to Santa Cruz, which has since been his home and the center of his business activities.

At the time Captain Anderson became connected with the shipping business, the process of loading vessels was unique. As it was im-



possible for them to come to the shore, they were anchored some little distance out at sea. The freight to be shipped was carried on the backs of Indians along the beach and through the low water until the surfboats were reached, when they were thrown into these small boats. On the boat being loaded it was pulled by horse power to the ship and taken thereon. One thousand sacks of grain carried to the ship was considered an excellent record for one day's work. Such a mode of loading seems crude and primitive, but it was the best available at that time and met the needs of the people. The wharf at Santa Cruz was built by the South Coast Narrow Gauge Railroad, and is twelve hundred feet long and twelve feet deep at low tide, with a rise of six feet. The broad and narrow gauge tracks run from the Southern Pacific yards to the end of the wharf, thus increasing the facilities for shipment. From this wharf are shipped all kinds of products, and the receipts are also large and important. On either side of the wharf may be seen fishermen following their calling, and there are also deep water fishermen near by. The pier furnishes a landing place for the many pleasure steam yachts that sail out from Santa Cruz or seek this charming resort from other cities. The shipments from the wharf aggregate about one thousand tons per month, which indicates the large amount of business transacted in the Pajaro valley and the excellent crops raised throughout the county.

Besides his home in Santa Cruz, Captain Anderson owns a ranch at Aptos. He married Mary Moreland, a sister of the late Samuel Moreland, of Watsonville. They are the parents of four children, namely: Robert, who is a railroad man; Horace, who lives in San Luis Obispo county; Albert, who is freight agent at Santa Cruz; and Mrs. Josie Gillian, of Santa Cruz.

---

#### MRS. MARY E. FAGEN.

Some time before Horace Greeley gave his advice, "Go west, young man," there were sturdy young men who were braving the dangers of the mountains and deserts, and seeking their fortunes in the mines of the Pacific coast region. The discovery of gold was the lode-

stone which drew John B. Perry to the west in 1850, but his ventures in mining resulted so disastrously to his health that he relinquished mining and removed to Santa Cruz. A carpenter by trade, he built many of the first houses in this place, and also erected a home for his family, for whom he sent back east in 1853. His wife, Elizabeth, nee Green, and their children, Mary E., Charles C. and Alphonso B., joined him in his new location. The daughter, who was born in Sandwich, Mass., taught a private school in the front room of her father's house when she was only fifteen years of age, having about twenty-five pupils. Later she was engaged as assistant to Mrs. Eliza Farnham in teaching the first public school in this city.

March 4, 1859, Miss Mary E. Perry became the wife of Albion P. Jordan, a son of Capt. Peter Jordan, who served in the war of 1812. Having learned the engineer's trade, in 1849 Mr. Jordan came to California and secured employment as engineer on a steamboat plying from Sacramento to San Francisco. While thus employed he met I. E. Davis, who was likewise an engineer. By chance these two men learned of a place where lime could be found, and, testing this in his engine, Mr. Jordan proved it to be of fine quality. The discovery was of the greatest importance, for hitherto no lime had been used in California, there being supposed to be none in the state, while to ship it from the east was too expensive. The two young men resigned their positions and started on foot for the locality where the lime was to be found. Their journey was long and the weather exceedingly cold, but they were undaunted by hardships and obstacles. They built a kiln at the foothills near Redwood City and there manufactured the first lime made in the state. San Francisco furnished a convenient market and an extensive business was soon established which brought a fortune to the partners. Removing to Santa Cruz in 1853, they engaged in the same business until 1864, when the failure of Mr. Jordan's health caused him to sell his interest to H. Cowell, the present owner. His death occurred November 14, 1866. Mr. Davis survived him many years, passing away September 25, 1888.



In the family of Almon P. Jordan there were three children, but the eldest, Mary E., was taken from the home by death when two and one-half years of age. The other daughter, Martha A., married Herbert E. Cox and died at thirty-eight years, leaving a daughter, Gertrude Jordan also died, August 12, 1902, aged sixteen years and ten months. The only son, Peter A. Jordan, who is a wholesale grocer of San Francisco, married Blanche Hartwell, and has three children, Loraine, Albion P. and Marian E.

Mrs. Jordan became the wife of Pierce B. Fagen, M. D., February 27, 1873, and their married life was one of mutual happiness and contentment until they were parted by the doctor's death, in February of 1901. Dr. Fagen was born in New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, November 22, 1818, and was given excellent educational advantages, being a graduate of Kemper College medical department of St. Louis, Mo., besides the recipient of superior opportunities elsewhere. His first experience as a practitioner was gained at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, where he was the first physician. He assisted in laying out and platting the city of Des Moines and then bought an eighty-acre tract on the west side of the city, which he laid out in lots. When gold was discovered in California his attention was first attracted to the resources of the west. Disposing of his interests in Iowa, he crossed the plains in 1850 and engaged in mining at Nevada City and later in Placer county, where he was one of the most influential men of the day. After some nineteen years he came to Santa Cruz, where he soon gained a high reputation for professional skill. At the same time he connected himself with leading merchants of the city, invested in real estate, acted as trustee of the public schools, held the office of coroner, and was an influential Mason and Odd Fellow. In addition, he served as president and vice-president of both banks and was a large factor in each. His first marriage took place in Des Moines in 1849 and united him with Melissa Hoxie, who died in Placer county, 1860. Two sons born of that union, Clarence T. and Herbert D. Fagen, are residents of Santa Cruz county.

The success which was attained both by Mr.

Jordan and Dr. Fagen was due not a little to the counsel and co-operation of the woman who proved to each a devoted and efficient companion. Her children, too, owed much to her wise and thoughtful training. Both among the rich and poor she has many friends. Her wise charities find an outlet in the ministrations of the Congregational Church, to which she belongs, and also in private gifts, concerning which nothing is known save by the recipient. She was among the charter members of the church in Santa Cruz and has always been especially active in the Ladies' Aid Society of the congregation, as well as in other movements for the progress of the work.

#### JOHN KANE.

Since the time of establishing his home in Santa Cruz county, in 1884, Mr. Kane has made his home upon his present farm near Watsonville, and has maintained a careful supervision of its seventy acres. No one within the Pajaro valley has noted its progress with keener pleasure than he, and to movements for the general welfare he has been a generous contributor. Realizing that the soil and climate are especially adapted to apples, he has made a specialty of that industry, and now has six thousand apple trees on his place, most of those being in bearing condition.

The parents of Mr. Kane were John and Julia (Desmont) Kane, natives of Ireland. In the occupation of a farmer the father devoted his active years, and spent his entire life in his native land with the exception of a few years in the United States. In his family there are two children, John and Mrs. Mary Brunne, the latter a resident of Gilroy, Cal. The only son in the family was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1830, and at the age of nineteen years crossed the ocean to America, spending seven weeks on the water. Arriving in America he settled in Boston, Mass., where he worked in a paper mill for four years. However, he was not entirely satisfied with conditions there and, attracted by reports concerning California, determined to try his fortune in the west. In 1857 he came to San Francisco via the isthmus, ar-



living at the Golden Gate May 15, 1857. His first occupation in this state was under the United States government. After four years in that employment he secured work with the San Francisco Gas Company, with whom he remained for ten years. In 1884 he came to Santa Cruz county, where he has since conducted farm pursuits and fruit-raising enterprises.

Since becoming a citizen of the United States Mr. Kane has voted with the Democratic party. However, he has not been active in public affairs nor has he sought office at any time. By his marriage to Mary Hearley, a native of county Cork, Ireland, he has six living children, namely: John, Julia, Daniel, Henry, Frank and Maggie. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

---

#### MRS. MARY KERNS.

Five miles from Watsonville, on the Santa Cruz road, lies one of the many valuable and fertile farms of Santa Cruz county, the same being the home property of Mrs. Kerns. Under her supervision the work of fruit-growing is carried forward with discrimination and wise judgment, and the results are evidenced in the gratifying returns from each year's crops. While the land is rented, yet the general oversight which she has always maintained has resulted in a satisfactory system of raising and marketing the fruit. Sixty acres are under cultivation to berries and ten acres are in apples, while the balance (forty acres) is in pasture and hay.

Noting facts concerning the life of Mrs. Kerns, it may be stated that she was born in county Cork, Ireland, January 6, 1850, being a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Driscoll) O'Brien, the latter still a resident of the old home land. There are nine children in the family and it is worthy of mention that all now living are well-to-do and influential members of their several communities. Those besides Mrs. Kerns are Hannah, who is married and makes her home in Santa Cruz; Daniel, who still lives in Ireland; Mrs. Margaret Shannon, of Oakland, Cal.; Mrs. Anna Lynch, John, and Mrs. Ellen Lynch, the three latter residents of San Francisco.

At nineteen years of age Miss Mary O'Brien came to the United States and crossed the isthmus to California, arriving in San Francisco November 24, 1869. After three years in that city, in 1872 she came to Watsonville, and here, on the 19th of June, of that year, became the wife of Thomas Kerns, a pioneer of California and a man possessing many fine traits of character. Of Irish birth and lineage, he was born in 1832, a son of Andrew and Margaret Kerns. When thirteen years of age he came to the United States and afterward attended school in New York. During the excitement caused by the discovery of gold in California he decided to seek his fortune in the far west, and accordingly in 1850 joined a party of emigrants who took the long and perilous journey across the plains. Arriving in San Francisco, he proceeded to Virginia City, where he kept a hotel. His next location was at Watsonville, where he settled during the latter part of the '50s. The frontier environment of those days did not bring discouragement to his soul, for he was a man of dauntless resolution, fitted to cope with circumstances that would have dampened the enthusiasm of a less courageous man. Farming was his first occupation in this locality, but later he became connected with business enterprises, and for four years made his headquarters in San Francisco. However, in 1873 he returned to Watsonville and resumed agricultural pursuits. In 1883 he bought the farm now occupied by his widow and its one hundred and eighty acres he cultivated with diligence and success. Here it was that his death occurred in 1892. Through all his long life he was a believer in the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church, to which Mrs. Kerns also belongs. After coming to America he identified himself with the Democratic party. In his family there were six children, namely: Thomas, deceased; Margaret; William, deceased; Mary, Catherine, and Anna, at home. The family have many friends among the people in the vicinity of Watsonville, and in their comfortable home they frequently entertain and hospitably welcome the many acquaintances formed during the years of their residence in Santa Cruz county.



## WILLIAM H. BIAS.

No greater evidence of popularity or eminent success for important responsibility was required of William H. Bias than the fact that he has been successively elected to the office of county treasurer of Santa Cruz since 1886. Prior to the assumption of this trust he had considerable experience in the undeveloped west, some of it of a nature to test his mettle, especially when identified with stage driving under adverse conditions. An extremely optimistic nature has lubricated whatever of friction has appeared while carving his career out of raw materials, minus influence or money, and innate grit and determination to succeed have been observable all along the line. Reared on the paternal farm in Waukesha county, Wis., where he was born May 17, 1841, he is one of the thirteen children born to James and Jane (Seller) Bias. Of these children seven are living, one of them being John Bias, a prominent grocerman of Santa Cruz.

James Bias was born in England, and left his home in Yorkshire when sixteen years of age, immigrating to the United States. His native patriotism was transferred to the country of his adoption, and he served with distinction in the Black Hawk war under Captain Kincade. For this service he was given land now comprising the site of Chicago, but owing to the chills and fever which aggravated susceptible citizens of that early time and place he was obliged to sell his property and remove to less afflicted parts. His home rested upon Waukesha county, Wis., where he purchased a farm and lived for many years. In 1879 himself and wife yielded to the suggestions of their son, William H., and came to Santa Cruz, where they enjoyed freedom from care and basked in the delights of this well favored land. The father died in 1898, at the age of eighty-six, but the mother still lives, and at the age of eighty-nine possesses her faculties to an unusual degree.

Like his sire, William H. Bias started out on his career of usefulness when sixteen years of age. He was fortunate in finding work in a wholesale grocery store in New York City, but before he was fairly under way was afflicted with the gold

eraze which knows no antidote but actual experience. Almost out of pocket at the start, he arrived at San Francisco completely destitute, and was obliged to work at anything which offered the wherewithal to live. Arriving at Santa Cruz at the time that Davis & Jordan had opened a large lime kiln, the first in this part of the state, he readily found employment, and learned to make barrels for the lime. Two years later he became a contractor for this firm, manufacturing barrels on a large scale for five years, and then took the contract for the firm of Glassell & Toland. Upon disposing of this business he bought out the interest of C. H. Lincoln in the San Lorenzo stables, and two years later bought the Santa Cruz and Pescadero stage line, which offered plenty of opportunities for adventure, and insight into wild western ways. During those days there were no particular roads, and the stage coach took whatever course the judgment or inclination of the driver dictated. Also there was no such thing as schedule time, although the start was generally effected about nine in the morning, and, all things being favorable, arrived at Pescadero at four in the afternoon. But all this was very uncertain, as was also the return trip the next day, and the only accurate information to be had about this stage line was that the coaches arrived and departed. They were four-horse concerns, and usually carried heavy loads, for there were no railroads to relieve traffic. Naturally there was much to ruffle the spirits of travelers whose time was money, and to counteract the prevailing gloom Mr. Bias had on tap a fund of stories and anecdotes warranted to restore good humor and stimulate fraternity, all of which made him immensely popular and glossed over the faults and misdeemeanors of the unreliable stage line.

After five years of stage life Mr. Bias embarked upon a mercantile business in Santa Cruz with J. B. Moulter, having bought out A. R. Meserves. At the end of four years this business was disposed of, for he had in the meantime entered politics, and the duties of city assessor and city clerk, succeeding J. O. Bailey, necessitated the whole of his time. He was elected city clerk four different terms, and re-



signed in 1889 to accept the office of treasurer, since maintained by him with credit and general satisfaction. He is a stanch Republican, and is fraternally identified with Masonic Lodge No. 38, the Royal Arch Masons and the Knights Templar; the Independent Order Odd Fellows, in which he has passed to the encampment; and the Knights of Pythias. In 1861 he joined the first fire company organized in Santa Cruz, and he was second lieutenant of the celebrated Butler Guards in 1864.

January 6, 1868, Mr. Bias married Louise P. Anthony, daughter of Hon. William Anthony, and who was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., and who came to California in 1854. To Mr. and Mrs. Bias have been born the following children: Herbert J., a graduate of Berkeley, subsequently principal of the Santa Cruz Mission School, and who died February 28, 1902, at the age of twenty-nine; Florence, formerly the wife of Mr. Crook, by whom she had one son, Jackson B., and now the wife of Robert S. Brown, of San Francisco; Carrie Bell, the wife of Edward McPherson, of Santa Cruz; Ralph W., clerk in the Odd Fellows Bank of San Francisco; Anna, living at home; and Stanley Clayton, a student.

---

#### JOHN KENNAUGH.

Although at present engaged in farming and stock-raising in the vicinity of Watsonville, John Kennaugh has an established reputation as a gold miner, won while spending twenty years among the gold mines in the northern part of the state. While harvesting luxurious crops year after year in the Pajaro valley, he still owns valuable mining properties, from which he receives noticeable additions to his income.

A Manxman by birth and training, Mr. Kennaugh was reared on the paternal farm in the Isle of Man, where he was born November 9, 1845. His parents, Henry and Eleanor (Kinwig) Kennaugh, were also born on the Isle of Man, and there spent their entire lives. Of their children, two sons are in California, one being a resident of Los Angeles. John Kennaugh lived at home until twenty-two years of

age, and while assisting around the home farm attended the public schools as opportunity offered. After landing in Boston, Mass., he located in the northern part of California and engaged in mining, principally in Yuba county, in the Sierra Nevada mountains. In 1883 he came to Santa Cruz county and bought his present farm of one hundred and thirty-three acres, just west of Watsonville. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and is considered one of the enterprising agriculturists of the county. In politics he is independent, and believes in voting for the man best qualified to serve the public interests.

October 29, 1879, Mr. Kennaugh was married to Mrs. D. (Willman) Clow, who was the widow of John Clow, by whom she had two children, Elizabeth W. and Theodore J.

---

#### EDWARD KELLY.

Though a considerable period has elapsed since the death of Mr. Kelly, he is not forgotten by those with whom he formerly associated and among whom the last years of his busy life were passed. Of Irish birth and parentage, he grew to manhood in the home of his father, Edward Kelly, Sr., whom he accompanied to the United States. For a number of years he made his home near Joliet, Ill., where his father owned a farm. Attracted to the west by reports concerning the productiveness of the soil and the desirable climate, he came to California about 1864 and at once established his home in Santa Cruz county. By occupation he was a farmer and until his death, in 1885, he carried on general farming pursuits together with the raising of fruit.

Surviving Mr. Kelly are his wife and two children, Edward and Mary. The former, who is a graduate of Columbia Law School, is now a resident of New York. Mrs. Kelly was born in Ireland in 1843 and is a daughter of Dennis and Mary (McDermitt) McAleer. Her father, who was a farmer by occupation, died in 1872, and her mother, now more than eighty years of age, makes her home with Mrs. Kelly. Besides the latter, there are three other daughters in the family, one of whom, Mrs. Donnelly, is



more acres here at Watsonville. It was during 1873 that Miss McMeer accompanied her mother and sister to California and settled on a claim of one hundred and fifty-two acres, where she still resides. During the same year she became the wife of Mr. Kelly, and since his death she has superintended the place personally. As a result of her wise oversight and capable industry, the property has increased in value and is known as one of the most valuable fruit farms in the vicinity. A specialty is made of apples, to which forty-five acres are planted. Like others in the Pajaro valley, she has found the Bellefleurs and Newtown Pippins to be the most desirable varieties, and hence has made these her specialties, each year shipping large quantities of the finest grades of these apples to the markets, where a fair price is always paid for the same.

#### BENJAMIN K. KNIGHT,

Now serving his fourth year as district attorney of Santa Cruz county, is one of the youngest and most promising of the men who have filled this position, and he is also one of the most creditable of the native sons who are promoting the legal prestige of the community. He was born in this county August 28, 1874, a son of Dr. B. Knight, and grandson of Benjamin and Amy (Ballou) Knight. The grandparents were born in Rhode Island, in which state they had settled the immigrating New England ancestors many years before, and the Ballou family, no less representative of eastern tradition and conservative worth, claimed among its members immediate associates of Roger Williams. The grandfather was a machinist by trade, and while on a mining expedition to California in 1850, built the first log house on the site of Nevada City. Two years later he returned to Rhode Island, but in 1872 came with his wife to the coast, his remaining years being spent at the home of his son, Dr. B. Knight. There his death occurred in 1883, at the age of eighty years, his wife surviving him until 1895, at the good old age of ninety. Their children were: Obadiah M., Marcy

G., Mary B., Noah M., Dr. Benjamin, Amy, Lucina, Thomas and Lucretia.

Dr. Benjamin Knight was born in Mansfield, Tolland county, Conn., October 16, 1836, and was educated at the Providence Conference Seminary, at East Greenwich, R. I. Previous to the Civil war he had engaged in teaching, and had begun to study medicine with Drs. Howard Okie and Wilcox, but with the demand for his services as a soldier he enlisted in Company I, First Massachusetts Cavalry, and served twenty-one months. His regiment was principally engaged in South Carolina, and after the cessation of hostilities he returned to his former home and resumed his previous occupations. The same year as his graduation from the Harvard Medical School, he married, April 8, 1869, Lydia A. Killey, daughter of James E. Killey, of Manton, R. I., and forthwith started out on a wedding trip to Santa Cruz, Cal. Possessed of remarkable general ability, Dr. Knight has not only built up a large and lucrative practice, but has proved himself a politician of large resource and unquestioned popularity. He accomplished good results while a member of the city school board, and in 1879 was the unsuccessful candidate for the assembly. This slight disappointment was more than counteracted in 1882, when he was elected joint senator from Santa Cruz, San Benito and Monterey counties, and he further served as senator in 1883, was in the extra session of March, 1884, the regular session of 1885, and the extra session of 1885, held during July, August and September. He was elected president pro tem. at the regular session of 1885, and also served as chairman of the hospital committee, later being appointed by Governor Stoneman as one of the five commissioners who located the Agnew Asylum. He was also chairman of the finance committee of the session of 1885. Dr. Knight is a man of great public spirit, large heart, and high professional standing. He is fraternally connected with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the United Workmen, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. To himself and wife have been born four children, viz: Edith, the wife of W. E. Dodge and the mother of one son, Charles P. Dodge; Ida, the wife of









HENRY C. TOLLETT.



J. F. Stack; B. K.; and Mary A., deceased at the age of seven.

After completing the course at the grammar school, Benjamin K. Knight entered the law office of Carl E. Lindsay, and was admitted to the bar September 2, 1895. Not content with the grammar school training, he attended a law school for a few months, and finally graduated from the law department of the Ann Arbor College (Michigan) in 1895. Returning to Santa Cruz, he entered the law office with Mr. Lindsay, which association was most amicably and satisfactorily continued up to the time that Mr. Knight succeeded Mr. Lindsay as district attorney. Mr. Knight is variously associated with the fraternal and social organizations in the city, is secretary of the Elks Club, and a member and past president of the Native Sons of the Golden West. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias, the Foresters and the Eagles, and he is a member and regular attendant of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Knight, who was formerly Helen Bliss of San José, is the mother of two children, Benjamin B. and Marion.

---

#### HENRY C. TOLLETT.

The splendidly equipped farm which was formerly the pride of its owner, Henry C. Tollett, and which comprises one hundred and eleven acres adjoining the city limits of Salinas on the southwest, is a monument to the tireless industry and wise management of this well remembered and widely regretted pioneer. To enumerate the many excellencies to be found on this fine property were to run the gamut of the latest agricultural improvements in machinery and manner of harvesting, with the additional advantages of a fine rural residence, good fences, barns, well-kept lawns, and a beautiful hedge running along the road. Mr. Tollett, whose demise August 12, 1899, removed one of the sterling and helpful residents of the county, was born in Arkansas in 1849, and was the oldest son in a family of eight children, a sister being older than himself. He came of a family for many years identified with the farming interests of Arkansas, and he himself was reared on his

father's farm, and received such education at the public schools as his small leisure and numerous home duties permitted of. He came to California in 1862, and bought the farm which is now occupied by his family. In 1879 he married Maggie R. Archer, who was born in Illinois, a daughter of George Archer, who came to California in 1858. Of this union there are two children living, Hattie and Lester. For the last twelve years of his life Mr. Tollett owned and ran a threshing machine in Monterey county, and while this was an additional source of revenue and a change from his regular farm work, resulted in his eventual death, for he was killed by the machine that he had for so long successfully manipulated.

In early life Mr. Tollett was a member of the Democratic party, but of late years he had become in accord with the People's party, which he did much to uphold and foster. Fraternally he was associated with the Odd Fellows and the Foresters, and the former organization took his burial in hand, and invested it with the beautiful and impressive ceremony with which this band of co-workers bid farewell to their departed comrades. At the time, the numerous friends and associates who had known him in life and appreciated his many manly and fine traits of character constituted the largest following that had ever wound itself through the streets of Salinas in procession. His last resting place in the Odd Fellows' cemetery is marked by a fine monument, appropriately inscribed.

Mrs. Tollett, who is carrying on the management of her husband's farm, inherited in her own right seventy acres of land. Adjoining her farm lives her brother; her mother died at the age of eighty years, and her father died in 1896. She is a good business woman, and a typical representative of the enterprising and thrifty wife of the prosperous California farmer.

---

#### ORLANDO J. LINCOLN.

To the energy, resourcefulness and capacity of the postmaster, Orlando J. Lincoln, the city of Santa Cruz and its mail service owe much. Mr. Lincoln was born in Washington, Lincoln (now Knox) county, Me., January 29, 1847, and



was a son of Nathaniel Lincoln, of that town, and later being a second cousin of Abraham Lincoln. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the Twenty-third Maine Infantry, and accompanied his regiment to the front, remaining until the expiration of his term of service. Meantime he had received a promotion to the rank of sergeant. During one of his engagements with the Confederate forces at Port Hudson, La., he was wounded, but, notwithstanding this, he was again desired to re-enlist. Being unsuccessful in this, as he was not accepted, he went to Boston and there entered the service of the Metropolitan Horse Street Car Company, of which in time he rose to be superintendent, holding that position for six years. About that time he contracted a lung and bronchial trouble which compelled him to resign all work and look for a friendlier air and climate in that far west which has since claimed him as its son.

Coming direct to Santa Cruz, in the year 1870, Mr. Lincoln seemed to find almost at once the balm he was seeking; and now, in company with the many others who have added more and happier years to their earth existence amid the perpetual flowers and fruits of this climate, he enjoys not only vigorous physical health, but also those chosen labors which have added so much to the progress of his adopted city. In 1883 he became deputy county assessor and superintendent of the city waterworks, which positions he filled for eight years, and later he held the office of city clerk for six years.

During 1890 Mr. Lincoln succeeded W. T. Leonard as postmaster of Santa Cruz. With characteristic energy he at once set about improving the service, with such success that where at that time but eight mails were received and his largest mail one day, he now has fifteen daily mails. The services of five clerks are employed to handle the mails and six carriers are engaged in delivery service, the office having had no delivery since 1889. In connection with the office there are two rural routes. When they came to the pressing postmaster duty required to establish a circuit of twenty-three miles on horseback, meeting the problem of being responsible for keeping these routes in

mountain-grade road built. This he at once assumed. The construction work was accomplished with the aid of landowners. Its successful accomplishment makes it possible for a man to deliver mail over the twenty-three miles, starting at one o'clock in the afternoon and returning in time for the six o'clock evening mail for San Francisco. By this means the rural districts can have their daily mail and papers, and keep in close touch with friends and the world. Mr. Lincoln chooses competent assistants, and with their aid has made the service at Santa Cruz the equal of any in the state, and a source of satisfaction to the residents and visitors in the Flower City. The postoffice occupies a building on Locust street, owned by F. A. Hihn, and large and modern in all its details.

By the marriage of Mr. Lincoln to Miss Sarah Hurlin, who was reared and educated in New England, Mr. Lincoln has two children: Mabel, a teacher in the Santa Cruz schools; and Robert, who is a student. The schools of this city are of interest to Mr. Lincoln, who has been an efficient member of the school board for fourteen years, laboring for educational progress and welfare. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Wallace Reynolds Post No. 32, G. A. R., in which he has been commander and senior post commander. In religious belief he is a Congregationalist.

---

#### J. J. C. LEONARD.

The hotels of which Mr. Leonard is proprietor are among the best known on the Pacific coast, and enjoy a liberal patronage from the visitors to Santa Cruz. Hotel St. George, which is situated on Pacific avenue and Front street, was opened June 1, 1897, and has since received the highest commendation from the many who have been its guests. The three-story building is in itself unique and attractive, constructed of cherry-red pressed brick, with large windows surmounted by brownstone caps, and with a veranda running the entire length of the main frontage. The hotel is constructed in the patio style, so that all apartments are light and airy. The main halls are heated by steam, while fireplaces with marble mantels adorn the suites for



guests. For lighting purposes, both gas and electricity are used. In connection with most of the suites are bath rooms with patent enamel bathtubs. One of the features of the main office is the tessellated floor, which is both novel in design and elegant in execution, being laid in minute stones of different colors. The handsomely furnished parlors on the second floor are reached by elevator or by the marble stairway. All of the furniture for the hotel was made in the east and is faultless in design and perfect in its exhibition of harmonious effects. The dining room and kitchen are situated in the eastern end of the building, and from their windows a fine view may be had of Front street, with a refreshing vista of trees and flowers. For private parties smaller dining rooms have been furnished. In the entire management of the hotel the comfort of the guest is made the chief consideration, the proprietor being aided along this line by a corps of trained and accommodating employes.

The Sea Beach Hotel became the property of Mr. Leonard in 1901 and is an attractive building, with a capacity for two hundred guests. It was purchased in 1889 by D. K. Abell, who rebuilt it from a two-story residence to its present dimensions. Since then it has been refitted by Mr. Leonard, who has transformed it into one of the most beautiful seaside hotels on the coast. Its broad verandas cover four hundred and fifty feet, extending along three sides of the building, and thus affording the guests an unrivalled promenade. Its outlook is perfect. One may look upon the waters of the Monterey bay and the Santa Cruz crescent beach with its attractive drive. The beauty of beach and ocean is enhanced by the nearer perspective of brightly blooming flowers, and to the guest on the veranda there floats from the garden the odor of the rose and the heliotrope. The poet has said, "A thing of beauty is a joy forever," and certainly in the minds of those who have once enjoyed a visit to the Sea Beach Hotel the memory of its attractions will forever remain a delight. To those who are fond of swimming the bathhouses afford convenient facilities for this form of recreation. Lovers of tennis find abundant opportunity for the enjoy-

ment of their favorite game in the courts around the hotel. Those who are fond of dancing can avail themselves of the spacious dance hall; and, indeed, there is no form of amusement and recreation whose devotees may not enjoy its attractions. The location of the hotel on Beach hill gives to the guests the benefit of the invigorating sea breeze and the advantage of elevation, as well as the healthful sunshine of which Santa Cruz so justly boasts.

So popular have these two hotels become that during 1902 Mr. Leonard was unable to accommodate all who wished or desired rooms there. This fact alone furnishes sufficient testimony as to the high character of the hotels and their reputation among resorters. In connection with both buildings there are stables, where are kept on hand single and double carriages, surreys, phaetons, etc., together with the popular tally-ho for parties wishing to drive in the mountains or on the ocean boulevard.

Mr. Leonard, to whose management the success of these hotels may be attributed, was born in Nebraska and in 1862 came to the coast with his father, who died in Santa Cruz county in 1877, after having improved a ranch now owned by F. A. Hihn. His first trip to the west was made in 1854, when he tried his luck at mining. Soon he returned to the east, and then made another trip to California, later returning for his family. J. J. C. Leonard has been connected with the hotel business for a considerable period and, as before stated, has been the lessee of Hotel St. George since 1897 and the owner of Sea Beach Hotel since 1901. He is married and has two sons, James Pope and Arthur Connor Leonard.

---

#### LAWRENCE LORENZEN.

In the management of the shipping wharf of Henry Cowell & Co., at Santa Cruz, Mr. Lorenzen brings to bear the energy, tact and resourcefulness which are prominent traits of his character. The wharf is nine hundred feet long and eleven feet deep in the extreme end at low tide, so that all freight can easily be loaded into outgoing vessels. Not only are the products of the large lime, cement and wood company



from this wharf, but from there also are sent to the metropolitan markets the dairy products of the county and the wines produced by the local trade.

The Lorenzen family is of German extraction. Lawrence Lorenzen, Sr., came from Germany to California in 1848 and engaged in mining at Gold Hill, Placer county. For a time he also conducted general farming, besides which he followed the trade of a ship carpenter. Returning to Germany he remained there some years, but, having once seen California, no other country seemed so desirable as a place of residence. Accordingly he came back to the Pacific coast and took up ship-carpentering and the building of schooners at San Francisco. A later location was at Davenport, where he built two schooners, the Undaunted and the R. B. Handy. The latter part of his life was passed at Santa Cruz, where he died at sixty-seven years of age. By his marriage to Maria Peterson, who died in 1863, he had the following-named children: Lawrence, of Santa Cruz; Annie, wife of W. H. Russell, of Oakland; Mary, Mrs. James Peters; George, of Oakland; William, who makes his home in San Francisco; and Emma, Mrs. H. Eckelson.

In 1856, when two years of age, Lawrence Lorenzen, Jr., accompanied his mother and sister to California. His education was obtained in the schools of Gold Hill and San Francisco. At an early age he began to learn the ship-carpenter's trade with his father, whom he assisted in the building of the two schooners at Davenport. He then worked as yard master for the railroad company at Santa Cruz, remaining there some seven years. A later experience was in connection with railroad work in Mexico, but after three months he became ill and, fearing an attack of the fever so prevalent, he at once returned to the states. For a time he worked in the employ of the Canadian Pacific Railroad in Canada, after which he spent two years with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. From there he came to Santa Cruz and accepted the position of wharfinger for Henry Brown & Co., the duties of which position he has since discharged with dispatch and fidelity. The marriage of Mr. Lorenzen united him

with Clara Dabadie, daughter of Jean Baptiste and Margaret (Gonzales) Dabadie, and a native daughter of Santa Cruz. Her father was born and reared in Bordeaux, France, and there learned the trade of a ship-carpenter, also shipped to sea and became master of a vessel. After coming to California he assisted in the building of some of the very first vessels constructed on the Pacific coast. As captain he had charge of the first vessel that ever sailed into the port of Santa Cruz. In this city he settled and engaged in building vessels. In 1846 he assisted in building the ship known as Santa Cruz. Three years later he helped to construct the ship Creole. His death occurred in 1889, when he was seventy-four years of age. He had married Margaret, daughter of Juan and Grace (Rodriguez) Gonzales, the former having been one of the earliest settlers of this locality and the owner of a large grant of land. Mrs. Dabadie still makes her home in Santa Cruz, where so much of her life has been passed and among whose citizens she is held in high esteem. In her family are the following children: Kate, Joseph, John, Isabelle, Laura, Clara (Mrs. Lorenzen), Jennie and Gabriel. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Lorenzen are Hiram A., Jennie Beatrice and Mark M. In fraternal relations Mr. Lorenzen is identified with the blue lodge, chapter, commandery and Eastern Star, of the Masonic order, and is also connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

#### MARION THOMAS ROWE.

The family of Rowe has been represented in Monterey county for many years, or ever since William H. Rowe, the father of Marion Thomas, squatted on one of the old Spanish grants in 1853, and from then on was an important factor in the development of the resources of the county. This old-time settler was born at Plymouth, England, November 17, 1829, and as early as thirteen years of age embarked on a sailing vessel for America, working his passage as a deck hand. After coming to San Francisco in 1848 he worked in the mines up above Sacramento for a short time, but having come to the









ZEPHRIN HEBERT



conclusion that mining was not his forte, settled on the claim before mentioned, where he lived until 1855-6. To better his prospects he then removed to the upper part of the Pajaro valley, where he was the very first settler. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he lived, and to which he added from time to time until at the time of his death, February 1, 1893, he owned one thousand acres in the valley, as well as three hundred and forty acres in the hills. At the present time, his property, if together, would be valued at a million dollars, but at the time of his death it was probably worth half that amount. He was a member of the Christian Church, in which he was quite active, and towards which he contributed generously. In politics he was a Democrat.

The wife of William H. Rowe was formerly Rhoda Ann McFarland, a native of Missouri, and an early settler in California. She also was identified with the Christian Church, and was the mother of eleven children, of whom nine attained maturity. Ellen married J. R. Cassady, of Watsonville; Cynthia Ann became the wife of E. J. Mann, of Santa Cruz; Charles W. and George W. (twins) are ranchers and live in Watsonville; Marion Thomas is a resident of Monterey county; Sophronia (deceased) was the wife of William Palmtag, of Watsonville; James H. is a rancher of Monterey county; Frank L. is a rancher of this township; Minnie F. married R. P. Quinn, engaged in the real-estate business at Watsonville, and is now deceased.

Like his brothers, Marion Thomas Rowe was reared on the home farm, where he was born May 20, 1861. After his marriage he rented fifty acres of land from his father, and after the latter's death he received a deed for the fifty acres, and in addition received twenty-seven acres adjoining his home. The greater part of his land in under apples, principally Bellefleurs and Newtown Pippins, and last year he sold the crop on the trees of six acres for \$500. The orchard is now about eight years old, and is in fine bearing condition.

The wife of Mr. Rowe was born in Denmark, and before her marriage was Katie Bonde, a daughter of N. P. Bonde, with whom she came to America when a child. Four children have

been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rowe, viz: Mabel Rhoda, Harris Elliott, Shirley Irving and William Henry. Although a Democrat in national affairs, Mr. Rowe is very liberal as to local politics, and believes in voting for the best man. He served as deputy assessor for one term, and has held several minor offices in the community. Fraternally he is associated with the Red Men. With his family he is a member of the Christian Church.

---

#### CHERI Z. HEBERT.

To an unusual extent Cheri Z. Hebert, owner and manager of the Natividad ranch, six miles northeast of Salinas, inherits the natural gifts which made his father, Zephrein Hebert, one of the most famous of the California pioneers of the early '50s. The son was educated in the public schools and Santa Clara College, and his entire life has been spent on the extensive property redeemed from uselessness by his far-sighted and large-hearted father.

One of the most interesting, buoyant, and commanding personalities upon the horizon of the days of gold was Zephrein Hebert, who came as did others with little save his dauntless courage and resourceful intellect, to conquer and develop the latent possibilities of the coast. To himself and contemporaries the dire necessities of pioneership whetted their sensibilities to the keenest edge, leaving them no alternative in the battle for existence but eternal vigilance and desperate exertion. They knew little leisure, and accepted the conditions and triumphed over the obstacles in such manner that within little more than half a century wonderful happenings, unprecedented in the history of the world, have followed in the wake of their prodigious energy. An optimistic and humor-loving nature contributed much to the success of Mr. Hebert, who saw in all situations, however strenuous or dire, something redeeming and often laughable. Adventures crowded into his life, and left their strengthening rather than weakening influence, so that adversity proved his best friend.

A native of Breaux Bridge, St. Martin parish, La., Mr. Hebert was born January 17, 1826, and was the youngest of seven brothers and



1860, and his death to parents who were also natives of Louisiana. His father was a farmer and planter, and his estate was taken away from him during the year of the Rebellion. When fifteen years of age, Zephrein relinquished his share of the homestead to his brothers and sisters and took for a time to New Orleans, starting for California via Chagres and Panama in the year 1856. He was the fortunate possessor of some sum which looked large indeed doubt after walking from Chagres to Panama to find that a ticket for San Francisco would cost him \$300. He therefore abandoned all idea of a steamer passage, and embarked for San Francisco on the brig W. Brown, but was three months at sea, often on very short allowances of food and water.

This voyage was enlivened by many interesting happenings, not the least of which being the circumstance of the passengers taking matters into their own hands and placing an obstreperous and drunken captain in irons. Arriving in San Francisco, Mr. Hebert carefully observed the crude and oftentimes dangerous conditions by which he was surrounded, and resolved to have as little as possible to do with things purely hazardous. Almost immediately he secured work in a butcher shop and grocery store at \$200 per month, and later on engaged in an independent business along the same line on the corner of Jackson and Dupont streets. This proved a successful venture, and after making \$3,000 he yielded to the solicitations of his gold-mining partner and joined him in an expedition to the mines. The mind of Mr. Hebert was far too conservative and well balanced to be long impressed with the questionable methods of mining, and the fact that their pack mule ran away at the start, scattering their pans and other paraphernalia along the trail, did not strengthen his convictions in favor of mining. The mines abandoned to more trustful souls, Mr. Hebert returned to San Francisco and operated a butcher's stall, and subsequently started a successful butcher business, at the same time breeding extensively in sheep with a partner by the name of Sadler.

Having purchased three thousand acres of land at Guadalupe, Monterey county, Cal., in

1865, Mr. Hebert came to live on his property in 1868, and was thereafter prominently identified with his locality up to the time of his death, June 25, 1896, at the age of seventy-three years. He was a Democrat in politics, but aside from the formality of casting his vote was rarely heard of in political circles. He was earnestly interested in all that had to do with the development of the resources of Monterey county, and had infinite faith in her possibilities of climate and soil. He was a life member and one of the organizers of the Monterey District Agricultural Association, and was one of the founders and a stockholder of the Salinas City Bank. He was liberal in his views, but yet determined and not easily changed, and he was remarkable for his strength of character and influence over those with whom he came in contact.

#### FRANK MATTISON.

The position of county assessor has been held for a long period by this native son and popular citizen of Santa Cruz. Of English parentage and ancestry, he is a son of John S. Mattison, who was born in Yorkshire in 1823 and accompanied his parents to the United States at sixteen years of age. The family settled in Penn Yan, N. Y., but he soon left home and started out to seek an independent livelihood. Going to Chicago he learned the trade of shoemaker. From that city he removed to Michigan City, Ind., where he married Delilah Miles, a native of Pennsylvania. At the time of the discovery of gold in 1849 he came to California, arriving at Santa Cruz on Christmas day. Like all newcomers he tried his luck at mining. However, the results were not encouraging and thereupon he resumed his trade. Coming to Santa Cruz he started to work as a shoemaker, but soon found that saddles were more in demand than shoes. With him to see was to act, and he promptly set out for the woods, where he cut down trees and constructed the wooden part of a saddle. With no assistance except that of a Mexican experienced in pinking the leather, he sewed and completed the saddles, for which he was paid from \$75 to \$100 each. His place of business was on Mission street, where he rented a shop.



The proceeds of his business enterprise were invested in a ranch, comprising ninety-six acres and located near Soquel. To this place he brought his young wife on their marriage, and there he continued to make his home until he died in 1890. His wife survived him six years and was sixty-seven years of age at the time of her death. In their family were two sons, namely: Frank, who was born in Santa Cruz February 5, 1860, and has always resided in this city or vicinity; and Ralph, who lives on the family homestead, owned by himself and brother. During early days the father was an associate judge of Santa Cruz county. A member of the Sons of Temperance, he did much work in the interests of the prevention of the sale of intoxicants. With his wife he assisted in organizing the Congregational Church at Soquel, and was contributor to the erection of its house of worship.

The early days of Frank Mattison's life were passed on the home farm and in work connected with the same. On coming to Santa Cruz he formed a partnership with A. W. Bryant and organized the firm of Bryant & Mattison, grocers. After three years in the grocery business he was elected county assessor to succeed T. V. Mathews, and has been re-elected at the expiration of each term until 1902, when he was the successful candidate for member State Board of Equalization, fourth district. This fact in itself is abundant proof of the high and satisfactory character of his services. The position which he holds is one of great responsibility, but he has been equal to its every demand and has proved himself to be the right man in the right place. While his elections have been on the Republican ticket, his friends are by no means limited to that party, but include citizens of various political ties and allegiance.

The two children of Mr. Mattison are Lila E. and Ruth, born of his marriage to Carrie A. Peck, which was solemnized November 6, 1883. The father of Mrs. Mattison was E. G. Peck, a native of Brownville, Jefferson county, N. Y., born in 1828, and a farmer in the east until 1850, when he accompanied a party of friends across the plains to California. Following the

usual course of the pioneers of 1850, he engaged in prospecting and mining. In addition he also became interested in farming. Returning east in 1857, he spent seven years at his old home, but the failure of his health induced him to return to the Pacific coast. On regaining his strength he again went back east, but in 1871 for the third time came to California, this time with the intention of spending his remaining years in the enjoyment of the beautiful climate of the coast. Settling near Soquel, he remained there until death.

The liberality of thought and opinion which is noticeable of Mr. Mattison in religious matters extends to other departments of life, and leads him to extend the same charity to others which he believes to be an inalienable right of mankind. To one of his genial disposition a connection with fraternal organizations is inevitable. In Masonry he is connected with blue lodge, commandery and chapter, and ranks as past master of Lodge No. 38. The Foresters have elected him to the office of chief ranger, while the Odd Fellows honored him by election to the position of chief patriarch of the encampment. Identified with the Native Sons of the Golden West, he was grand president in 1899.

---

#### JAMES H. ROWE.

As an orchardist and rancher James H. Rowe ranks among the most enterprising of those who are maintaining the horticultural and agricultural prestige of the Pajaro valley. His pronounced abilities have reached out in several directions, and he has lightened the burdens of his fellow farmers by patenting a four-row beet cultivator, which is a decided success and which, with one man and two horses, accomplishes as much work as ten men with the old-time hoe. From this patent, taken out in 1898, Mr. Rowe gets a royalty, and this, added to the profits of his large general harvests, makes him one of the very successful men of his township.

The entire life of Mr. Rowe has been spent in Monterey county, and he was born on the old homestead in Pajaro township, February 18, 1866. His father, William H. Rowe, was born



San Francisco, England, November 17, 1820, and came to America when thirteen years of age, working his way on the vessel. He mined for some time in California, and eventually became the first settler of the Pajaro valley, at the time of his death, February 1, 1863, owning more than a thousand acres of land. James H. Rowe was brought on this splendid ranch, and when sixteen years of age began supporting himself by working out by the month. He owned a half interest in a threshing machine before he was twenty years of age, and managed to save considerable money from its use during the busy season. He was ambitious of getting a good education, and up to this time his chances had been comparatively limited. He finally succeeded entering Washington College, at Irvington, Cal., from which he graduated in the two years' course in literature and business. To meet his expenses, his father contributed a share of the money, and the rest he made himself by doing janitor work. The fall after his graduation he disposed of his threshing machine, and the following January became bookkeeper in the general merchandise store of A. Lewis, at Watsonville. After resigning this position he became foreman for his father on his stock farm in San Benito county, and after his marriage spent a season managing a threshing machine. In partnership with his brother, Frank, he then started a meat market in Watsonville, which venture proved a most disastrous one and swallowed up considerable money. For the following six months he was engaged in teaming, after which he assumed charge of Iowa Tuttle's hop yard at Watsonville, which yard contains thirty acres of hop vines. During that time his father died and left him one hundred and thirty-seven acres of land, seventy-two acres of which are in the valley, and the balance table and hill, hay and grain land. He at once took possession of his property, and has since put on about four thousand dollars' worth of improvements, and there made his home. He is engaged principally in sugar-cane culture and apple-raising, the former of which he entered into very extensively during the first five years. One year he leased three hundred acres and had four hundred acres under beets. He started in to raise apples by setting

out ten acres in Bellefleurs, Winesaps and Newtown Pippins, and in 1898 put out thirty acres in Newtowns and Bellefleurs, and last year he sold his entire apple crop on the trees for \$650. In connection with apple-raising Mr. Rowe manages a threshing machine each season. With his brother, George, he is now engaged in the fruit-packing and shipping business in Watsonville.

The first wife of Mr. Rowe, who was formerly Jennie Ryason, died leaving one son, William Bryan, who is living at home. Of the union of Mr. Rowe and Ida Reed, of San José, there are no children. Mrs. Rowe is a daughter of Robert and Anna (Gregson) Reed, the latter of whom was the first white female child born in the state of California. On this account Gen. John Sutter offered to give her parents the land upon which Sacramento was afterward built if they would name her after him. Mrs. Reed is living at the present time in San José, and is fifty-seven years of age. For many years she was a resident of San Luis Obispo county.

#### MRS. NELLIE M. CHOPE.

As an educator Mrs. Chope not only ranks among the first in Monterey county, but she is well known among the teachers of the state. In the profession to which she has devoted her life she is recognized as an expert. During the past ten years there is perhaps no science that has made greater development and advance than pedagogy, and it has been the aim of all progressive teachers to keep pace with this advance, hence the life of an earnest, ambitious teacher is one of intense application. Realizing this fact, Mrs. Chope, in the capacity of county superintendent of schools of Monterey county, has endeavored to be of constant aid to capable, aspiring teachers, and in this way she has proved most helpful in securing a general advance in the schools. The people of the county are greatly indebted to her devotion to the welfare of schools and teachers.

The primary education of Mrs. Chope was obtained in the village of Seville, near Cleveland, Ohio, where she was born and where the









*Mr. Gagnon*



first ten years of her life were passed. From there she went to Kansas with her parents, I. J. and H. Rickard, and four years later, in 1883, settled in Alameda county, Cal., where she attended high school. In 1887 she was graduated from the California State Normal at San José, of whose Alumni Association she was elected vice-president at the meeting of 1901, held in San José, and was further honored in 1902 by election to the office of president. From an early age she engaged in teaching school, and taught in Alameda and Santa Clara counties about four years. After coming to Monterey county, she was for six years principal of the King City high school, resigning the position in 1898, when she was elected superintendent of the schools of Monterey county. In 1893 she became the wife of J. E. Chope, who was born in Michigan and is now bookkeeper for Cooper, Elroy & Co., of King City.

Besides filling her position, which necessarily requires much of her time and thought, Mrs. Chope is promoting educational work in other ways, principally through the giving of lectures on pedagogy and kindred topics, and also through her participation in institute work. Besides being president of the San José Normal Alumni, she is vice-president of the California State Teachers' Association. The family of which she is a member possesses more than ordinary ability. While she has become prominent educationally, her sister, Mrs. J. B. Sheerer, has been successfully conducting a large mercantile business and has acquired a large fortune through the exercise of wise judgment in the management of her interests. Patriotism is another family characteristic. Mrs. Chope's great-grandfather was a Revolutionary hero and for a time was confined as a prisoner on the British man-of-war *Jersey*. Her grandfather fought in the war of 1812, and her father was a defender of the Union during the Civil war, and her brother served in the Philippine war. Her patriotic spirit is equally ardent, and has led her to adopt teaching as the profession in which she can most surely advance the prosperity of our nation, for no one doubts that the weal or woe of our country depends upon the future citizenship of those who are today under the in-

struction of our public-school teachers and superintendents.

---

#### MICHAEL GAGNON.

This pioneer farmer, who has lived in Santa Cruz county since 1852, was born in Canada, August 16, 1822, and comes of ancestors also devoted to tilling the soil. His parents, Francis and Margaret (Belanger) Gagnon, were natives of Canada, in which country they lived on a farm for their entire lives. One of their children, Peter, is still a resident of Canada, and is the owner and manager of the home farm.

At the age of sixteen Michael Gagnon followed a long-thought-out determination and put to sea on a merchant vessel, thereafter devoting several years of his life to this method of livelihood. Beginning with 1844 he sailed for the greater part on the Pacific ocean, and April 3, 1849, left Liverpool, landing in San Francisco the following July. The winter of 1849 was spent in Oakland, and during the spring of 1850 he went to Nevada City and engaged in mining for a couple of years. His experiences among the gold mines could not have been particularly cheering, for in 1852 he came to Santa Cruz county and bought his present farm, on Lake avenue, near Watsonville. He has thirty-four acres of land, part of which comprises one of the finest orchards in Santa Cruz county. There is also a grove of fifty English walnut trees, which yield large and gratifying returns every season.

In 1876 Mr. Gagnon married Mary J. Smiley, who was born in Indiana and died in California in 1879, leaving no children. Mr. Gagnon is a Democrat in politics, and is the only charter member of the Watsonville Lodge of Masons now living. He is a member of the Pioneer Association, and is one of the most prominent men of his locality. Nor has Mr. Gagnon lost track of the association among which his youth was passed, for twice, in 1872 and 1886, he has visited Canada, and renewed his acquaintance with people and old familiar landmarks. Fraternally he belongs to Watsonville Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M.; Temple Chapter No. 41, R. A. M. (of which he is a charter mem-



1867), and is also identified with Watsonville Chamberlain No. 22, K. T.

#### WILLIAM BURTON COOPER.

In the city of Watsonville, his native town, Mr. Cooper is now connected with the firm of Cooper & Malcom, while at the same time he has held the office of city treasurer ever since 1897. Born here June 30, 1861, he is a son of James Alexander and Eliza (Morrow) Cooper. His father, who was a native of Gettysburg, Pa., born in 1822, was a son of Thomas J. and Margaret (Barr) Cooper, the former a merchant by occupation. When a boy J. A. Cooper became a clerk in his father's store and thus gained a thorough knowledge of the details of mercantile affairs. Removing to Louisville, Ky., he secured clerkships there and later in Madison, Ind., and other places. During 1852 he came to California, where he hoped to attain a success that seemed impossible in the east. Having friends in Santa Cruz he decided to come to that city, and was so pleased with the climate that he looked around for a business opening. After six months he and his brother, Thomas S., bought a small stock of general merchandise and came to Watsonville. There were only a few houses in the town and they opened the first store here. To the conservative an attempt to embark in business at such a small insignificant place might have seemed hazardous. But the brothers being men of ambition and having a boundless faith in the future of the rich Pajaro valley, did not hesitate a day. They rented a small building where the Bank of Watsonville now stands and later built a residence with a store adjoining, where the business was continued until the death of James A. Cooper. He was a successful man in business and as a citizen stood high.

At Newville, Pa., in 1851, James A. Cooper married Eliza, daughter of John S. and Rachel (Gilbert) Murdock. She accompanied her husband via the isthmus, leaving Panama December 6, 1851, and arriving in San Francisco January 6, 1852. Three children were born of their union: Thomas T., who died in boyhood; William Burton, of Watsonville; and Florence, who

married William Malcom and has two children, Madeleine and William F. Mrs. Cooper makes her home in Watsonville and is interested in the estate. In the schools of Watsonville William Burton Cooper received his education. As a boy he was employed in delivering telegrams, and continued as a messenger for some years. On the death of his uncle, Thomas S., in 1893, he took charge of the estate, and in 1896 the two estates, under his management, built the Cooper block, where he and his partner, Mr. Malcom, are engaged in the cigar, tobacco and stationery business. Among the organizations with which he is identified may be mentioned the Masons and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

#### DR. J. A. CHAPPELL.

Those who have profited by his skill and know of his many admirable characteristics, predict for Dr. Chappell a continuance of the success and prestige which he at present enjoys as one of the youngest and at the same time most proficient dentists in Salinas. He was born in Santa Clara county, Cal., in 1874, and is a son of Thomas L. Chappell, one of the best-known men in this county. The elder Chappell was born in England, and in early life displayed the perseverance and common sense for which his countrymen are so well known. In his island home he heard rumors of the quick and ready fortunes to be had with little effort in the far west, and immigrated to California in 1850. At present he has a fine farm at Buena Vista, Monterey county, where for many years he has conducted large stock-raising enterprises, and has also engaged in mining on a pretentious scale. He is a prominent Mason, and a believer in the principles of the Republican party. His wife, Emma (Manley) Chappell, is also a native of England.

The education of Dr. Chappell was acquired in the public schools and high school of Santa Clara county, supplemented by a course at Pacific University and the California State University. In 1897 he was graduated from the Ohio Dental College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, after which he practiced for a short time in the Ohio city, and for one year in Philadelphia and Chi-



cago. A wisely thought-out plan resulted in his return to the west and his location in Salinas, where, at his fine office on Main street, he is rapidly building up a large and appreciative practice. In political affiliation he is a Republican, and is fraternally associated with the Knights of Pythias. He is one of the popular young professional men of the town, and has a large circle of friends.

---

#### GEORGE D. CLARK.

One of the busiest and most enterprising men in Monterey is George D. Clark, owner and proprietor of a thriving blacksmith shop, and purveyor to a large share of the resident and transient population. He was born in Michigan, March 11, 1847, and was reared and educated in California. Many interesting happenings are connected with his family, especially his father, Abraham, and his grandfather, John. The grandfather was a carpenter by trade, and spent his life in New Jersey and Buffalo, N. Y. He built the first boat used on the old Buffalo and Erie canal, and in this task was ably assisted by his son, Abraham. About that time Abraham was a member of the home band, and these musicians were aboard the canal boat which in 1826 had General Lafayette as distinguished guest. They escorted the general on his trip through the country, and many were the stories which they afterwards told of their association with the noted man.

Abraham Clark learned the carpenter's trade from his father, and married in Buffalo, after which he removed to Michigan about 1835 and cleared a farm among the timber on the Huron river. For the lodging of himself and little family he built a log house, and cultivated eighty acres, upon which he lived until 1852. During that year he crossed the plains and worked in the mines of Sacramento county, but, finding that his expectations fell far short of realization, removed to Alameda county and rented a ranch until 1855. He then returned to Michigan, leaving his two sons in charge of the ranch in California, and brought his wife and eight children back with him via Central

America, the fare being \$150 for adults. The expenses of travel were met with the money received from the sale of the Michigan farm, and so heavy were they that when Mr. Clark reached Alameda county he had just \$20 remaining. For the following three years he experienced all manner of hardships. There was no sale for his potatoes, and during the last year people would not even pay the freight on them, so they were left to rot in the pile. After this doleful experience Mr. Clark took up a claim in Mendocino county, but on account of dangers from Indians in Round valley he let that claim go, and went in the mountains of Alameda county. For several years he engaged in general farming and the cattle business. In 1869 he sold out and came to the Pajaro valley and rented the ranch upon which his death occurred in 1868. He married Leah Courter, who was born in New Jersey, and came of Dutch descent. Her death occurred in Watsonville at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Three of the sons of Abraham Clark served in the Civil war. It is worthy of note that of the ten children comprising his family, nine are living, all in California. The oldest of the number is the only one deceased, and he was killed by accident. Of those now living, the oldest brother is seventy-three and the oldest sister sixty-eight, while the youngest is fifty years of age.

George D. Clark was eight years of age when he accompanied his father to California, and he remained at home until about eighteen. He was anxious to enlist in the Civil war at the age of sixteen, but those in authority refused to accept him, so he waited until 1865 and enlisted in the First California Cavalry, serving in Arizona until the close of the war, and being principally engaged on escort duty, and in hunting robbers. After the war he remained at home until twenty-one years old, when he removed with the rest of the family to Watsonville, and there attended a private school for two years, his opportunities in the past having been quite limited. For three years he served an apprenticeship to a blacksmith in Oakland, and, after returning home, rented a farm in the Pajaro valley with his brothers. For several years he was a journeyman blacksmith all over the state, and in



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

1880, when he came to Monterey and rented a shop, which he eventually purchased.

At Monterey, Mr. Clark married Lavinia Cooper, daughter of Josiah and Juanita (Castro) Martin. The former of whom was the first judge of Monterey county. Of this union there is one daughter, Juanita, who is now thirteen years of age.

Mr. Clark has been prominent in general town affairs since he settled in Monterey, and as a Republican has held the office of trustee for four years. He is fraternally associated with Espana Lodge No. 56, I. O. O. F.; Monterey Lodge No. 180, K. of P., of which latter he is a charter member. He is also identified with the Grand Army of the Republic.

### WILLIAM A. COOK.

This well known liveryman of San Luis Obispo was born in Tioga county, Pa., and when seven years of age removed with his family to Steuben county, N. Y. There he attended the public schools, and under the influence of an admirable home training developed the traits of character which have since contributed to his success. Believing that his largest opportunities lay beyond the Rocky mountains he started out from Illinois in 1850, and crossed the plains by team and wagon, the journey consuming the greater part of three and a half months. In the party were his wife, his three brothers, a brother-in-law and a nephew. Arriving in Napa county he engaged in farming and stock-raising for about five years, but at the end of that time he had concluded that the east was, after all, a good place to live in. He therefore returned to his old Pennsylvania home by way of the Nicaragua route in the fall of 1864, and again resumed farming under the old conditions. In 1869 he disposed of his interests and removed to northern Missouri, and at the expiration of three years was again in New York following his old time occupation of farming.

In 1874 Mr. Cook determined to again try his fortune in California, and, undertaking the overland trail, settled in San Luis Obispo county and farmed for a few years. For a time also he was engaged in the stage route from San Luis Obispo to Camb-

ria, and first became interested in the livery business in Templeton, where he succeeded in working up a good trade long before his five years' residence in that town had expired. About three years ago he came to San Luis Obispo and purchased the livery which has since netted him such satisfactory returns, and to the upbuilding of which he has devoted his best energies and business ability. He has a most complete and modern equipment, and his horses and equipages rank with larger establishments of the kind in the more crowded centers of activity.

In 1855 Mr. Cook was united in marriage with Lucinda Butler, who was born in New York. Of this union there were five children, of whom only two are living. The daughter Adalaide Florence married Frank Cox, a blacksmith of this place, and J. A. Cook married Nora Cox and makes his home with his parents. Mr. and Mrs. Cook took a child to raise when four months old, named Emma Ellis Bott, who is now the wife of W. F. Cook of San Luis Obispo. Formerly Mr. Cook adhered to the principles and issues of the Republican party, but when the party failed to nominate James G. Blaine for the presidency, he thought it no longer the appreciator of true greatness, and has since allied himself with the Peoples party. Fraternally he is a Mason, and is prominent among the members of that order. He is a man who has risen solely by his own efforts and as such enlists the approval and confidence of his fellow townsmen. He is thoroughly reliable and progressive, and a future of much more emphatic success is predicted for him.

### J. D. COCHRAN.

The little town of Gonzales, with its various lines of activity, has drawn within its hospitable and ambitious limits many men whose business capacity and generally fine traits of citizenship would be a credit to any community in the country. Foremost among these is J. D. Cochran, farm and real-estate owner, meat-market merchant, and general promoter of the city's most substantial interests. A native of Marshall county, Ill., he was born



in 1839, a son of Jacob Cochran, who was born in Ohio, and later removed to Illinois. Under his father's precept and example he learned to be a practical and thrifty farmer, and acquired a fair education at the public schools. Eventually he conducted a farm on independent lines for a couple of years, in the meantime forming plans which should be realized far from the state of his birth. An opportunity presented itself in 1864, when, in company with his friend, A. Wideman, he came to California via Panama, arriving in San Francisco in February of the same year. The friends repaired to Santa Cruz county in search of employment, and for a year courageously undertook whatever came their way, their principal means of livelihood resulting from burning charcoal in the redwoods. Mr. Cochran then went to San José and worked in the harvest field during the summer, and in the fall joined Mr. Wideman at Watsonville, and from then on their association was never severed until death claimed Mr. Wideman. Together the comrades were employed by Thomas Hildreth, with whom they remained for four years, after which they formed a partnership in farming and stock-raising, and for five years conducted their affairs amicably and satisfactorily. At the end of that time the profits were divided evenly, and they found that they had reason to congratulate themselves upon their consistent and wise management. Mr. Cochran in 1876 opened the butcher-shop which has since been a source of profit to him, and which has resulted in his position as one of the foremost business men of the place. In supplying a large and appreciative trade he uses a great many cattle, the greater part of which is supplied from his large and valuable ranch in San Benito county. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never been an office seeker. Fraternally he is associated with Gonzales Lodge No. 372, I. O. O. F., of which he is treasurer, and one of the most prominent members. With his family he attends the Baptist Church.

In Gonzales, in 1875, Mr. Cochran married Lena, daughter of B. S. Starr, who was born in Indiana, and came to California with her parents in the early '60s. Her father died about nine years ago, but her mother still lives. Mr.

Cochran has a delightful home in Gonzales, and he and his wife have one son, John D., Jr., who is now with a railroad surveying party.

---

#### DAVID M. CLOUGH.

The worthy career of David M. Clough in Pajaro township, Monterey county, was prolific of public-spirited undertakings, and resulted in the accumulation of large landed estates, and the establishment of an honored name. This well-known pioneer was born in New Hampshire, January 22, 1824, and died in Monterey county, May 29, 1890. His youth was characterized by the usual limitations which fell to the farmer youth of his time and place, and his education was acquired in the district schools of his native state.

In 1850, at the age of twenty-six years, Mr. Clough came to California and settled in Tuolumne county, where, for a period of two years, he experienced the vicissitudes and successes of the average miner. He then renewed his association with the occupation of his younger days, and after settling on leased land in the vicinity of Watsonville, was able in time to buy this same land, which consisted of one hundred and sixty-five acres. A portion of this was afterward disposed of, and in time seventy acres were added from an adjoining farm, which composes the present home ranch. Mr. Clough was connected with many advances in the line of fruit raising and general farming in the valley, and among other things was the first to set out strawberries, apples, pears, peaches and oranges. He experimented year after year, until his understanding of horticulture was in accord with the most advanced methods known at the time. In the old days he kept a restaurant on the old country road, and this was a popular meeting place for all who chanced to pass by. He was liberal enough to give the right of way for the railroad to pass through his land, and in every way fostered the growth of the valley. The house now occupied by his family was built by him at an expense of \$7,000, and constitutes one of the pleasant and modern rural residences of the neighborhood. Besides the home ranch of seventy acres, which is all under fruit, there are



two hundred and seventy-five acres in the hills one mile from the town, devoted entirely to general farming and stock-raising. The fruit land is valued at \$500 an acre.

Mar. 20, 1860, Mr. Clough married Johanna Carr, who was born in county Cork, Ireland, March 17, 1836, and came to America in 1857. Mrs. Clough lived in Boston, Mass., for a couple of years, and in October, 1859, came to Montecito county, Cal., which has since been her home. To Mr. and Mrs. Clough have been born five sons and three daughters, viz.: Anna who is living at home; Ella, who died in infancy; John A., who is managing the home ranch for his mother; Julia, who is living with her mother; Johanna, formerly the wife of Mr. Barker, of San José, and who died at the age of thirty-three years; David E., who is with the Del Monte flouring mills at San Francisco; Louise, who is living at home; and Edwin P., who is assisting with the management of the home ranch.

#### E. M. CARR.

No name in the vicinity of Templeton carries with it greater weight or more sincere evidences of appreciation and even affection than does that of Judge E. M. Carr, generally regarded as the paternal head of the community. He was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., March 11, 1835, and was reared to the arduous life of farming, his early educational opportunities being on a par with other youths of his neighborhood. His father, Peleg S., was also a native of New York, born in 1794, and reared to farming. In Wisconsin, to which he removed in 1830, he brought four hundred and eighty acres of land, which was improved, and constituted a sure means of livelihood up to the time of his death in 1846, at the age of fifty-two years. The paternal grandfather, Edward, was born in Rhode Island, and when a young man removed to New York, settling in Rensselaer county, of which he was a pioneer, and where he died at the age of about twenty years. Like his ancestors of many years back, he was a member of the Presbyterian church, and was a preacher in the same, his father also filling a similar position.

Deborah (Goodrich) Carr, the mother of E. M., was born in Berkshire county, Mass., a daughter of Uriah Goodrich, who removed from Massachusetts to western New York in his old age and died there at the home of his son. Of the six sons and four daughters trained to years of usefulness in the home of Peleg S. Carr and his wife, Ezra S., who died in Pasadena, Cal., in 1894, was a practicing physician, at one time a professor in the State University of California, and between 1876 and 1880 superintendent of public instruction. His wife, Jennie C. Carr, is a well-known woman on the coast, and is an enthusiastic promoter of woman's rights. Nelson Carr, a pioneer of Sonoma county, whither he removed in 1854, is at the present time eighty years of age. John S. Carr died of cholera in Wisconsin in 1850, and two of his brothers, S. C. and J. G., are still residents of the Badger state; both are successful, and the former is at present lecturer of the Grange, of which he was formerly master.

A somewhat hard struggle for existence characterized the early life of E. M. Carr; at least, it became imperative for him to start out on his own responsibility at the age of sixteen. Subsequently he engaged in teaching school in Alameda county, and at the same time looked after the estate left his mother at the time of his father's death. In 1855 he married, in Wisconsin, S. L. Babcock, a native of New York state, of which union there was one child, Sarah L., now the wife of L. A. Creasey, a carpenter and builder of Ventura, Cal. In 1858 Judge Carr married Maria Dunbar, also a native of New York, and the mother of two children, Maurice G. and Dollie E., aged respectively thirty and eleven years.

After completing teaching in Alameda county Judge Carr came to the vicinity of Templeton and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he improved and lived upon, but which was afterward disposed of at a profit. The judge has improved five farms in this land of sunshine and large possibility, and has therefore contributed his share towards the development of its natural resources. At the present time his ranch consists of twenty-eight acres, upon which is the family residence, and which



is devoted to fruit and grain. Republican politics have had a staunch supporter in Judge Carr, who has been justice of the peace for eight years, and is now aspiring to the office of public administrator, in all probability a foregone conclusion. An accident, in May, 1902, caused by a runaway horse, caused him much suffering, and left a scar upon his head and face to remind him of the fact that he was mercifully spared for further usefulness, and further comfort to his hosts of friends. The princely proportions of Judge Carr are familiar to all the residents of the county, and his erectness and substantiality are typical of the character and attainments which have so well blended with the progressive surroundings of his life.

#### MICHAEL QUIRK.

Now a resident of Watsonville, where he owns a comfortable home and other improved property, Mr. Quirk was born in county Tipperary, Ireland, in 1833, and is a son of John and Mary (Kearney) Quirk, natives of Ireland. After having attended private schools for some years, he started out for himself at the age of sixteen and crossed the ocean to New Orleans, whence he proceeded to Cincinnati, Ohio. For six months he served as an apprentice carpenter, but, not liking the occupation, he went to St. Louis, Mo., and from there to Weston, Mo., where he was employed in the warehouse of Burns Brothers. Two years later he joined the merchant train of Halliday and Warner for Salt Lake City, with the privilege of returning or going on west. However, he was determined to seek a home in California, and pursued his way onward under the leadership of George Lord to San Bernardino, from which point he proceeded to Los Angeles. On his arrival, in July, 1856, he secured employment as teamster and stage driver between that city and San Pedro.

Being of a very economical disposition, and receiving good wages for his work as teamster, Mr. Quirk soon saved up a considerable amount, and after three years decided he would buy farming property. Investigating different locations with a view to a purchase, he came to the Pajaro valley and was so fascinated by the

climate, soil and prospects that he bought one hundred acres of the Coreletus ranch. At once he began to construct the necessary buildings. Grain was his principal product and he averaged forty bags of wheat to the acre. During 1863 he set out eighty trees, some of which are still in good bearing condition. About the same time he bought two hundred and fifty-six acres near the coast and put up the necessary buildings on the land, after which he rented his first ranch and moved to the second farm. Here he entered into grain and cattle raising. Such was the energy with which he prosecuted his work that no man raised larger crops of wheat, oats, barley and beets, and in the line of cattle-raising he also met with encouraging success. Cattle of high grades were raised on his ranch and sold for fair prices, notably the roan Durhams, which he found best for general use; and the Alderneys and Jerseys, which experience has proved to be best for butter. After long and successful work as a rancher, in 1899 he retired, having previously built a neat residence in Watsonville, where he also owns three other houses.

A few years after coming to America, Mr. Quirk decided to expend his savings in a visit to his old home in Ireland, and started on the voyage. However, by misrepresentation he had been induced to ship on a vessel bound for South America. Finding the deceit too late to return, he accompanied the vessel in its voyage and visited all the principal ports from Panama to Valparaiso, the trip occupying from October, 1855, to June, 1856. Immediately after his return he started across the continent for the west, and hence the hoped-for trip was indefinitely postponed. In religious views he is connected with the Roman Catholic Church. His wife, Catherine, daughter of James Larkin, was born in Ireland, and became the mother of two children, but both of these died in infancy. This loss left them lonely, so they decided to take other children into their home, and have since taken several from the Catholic Orphanage, whom they reared and trained for useful positions in the world. The last of these boys to leave them was Joseph Warrac, who is proud to call them "father" and "mother," and who



and success in becoming one of the most influential men of the Pajaro valley.

#### HENRY F. LOEBER.

Twenty-five years ago Henry F. Loeber, then a sturdy youngster of twelve, was lustily calling newspapers on the streets of San Francisco. While rattling small change in his pockets and hobnobbing with the wealth and poverty of the town, he seems to have collected a few ideas worthy of incorporation into successful careers. The fact that he is at present the owner of six hundred and forty acres of land in the Jolon valley, and is also one of the most prominent and influential members of his community, would indicate that there was something doing in the brain of the dispenser of news.

A native of Yolo county, Cal., Mr. Loeber was born March 8, 1865. His father, Herman Loeber, who was born in Russia, and there reared and educated, immigrated to the United States about 1845, and after living for a time in Missouri, went to Mexico in the United States army, serving during the war. In return for his services he took up a soldier's claim after his return to Missouri, and in 1850 came overland to California, where for several years he engaged with fair success in mining. He managed to save enough money to start a stock business on the Yolo plains, near Davisville, but in 1868 went back to mining, which, however, fell far short of his expectations. Thereafter he lived in San Francisco and Oakland until taking up his residence with his son, Henry F., in 1885. He is a Republican in politics and the present owner of Lockwood, and though four score years of age performs his duty to the satisfaction of all concerned. He voted the presidential ticket for James K. Polk. His wife, formerly Hannah Griffin, was born in Ireland and died at the age of twenty-eight, leaving four children, of whom Henry F. is the youngest.

After running the paper route at North Beach for a year and a half years, Henry F. Loeber went to Santa Maria and learned the blacksmith's trade, and then in apprenticeship of three and one-half years. He then followed his trade in San Francisco for six months, but owing to the asthma,

with which he was afflicted, was obliged to make a change of location. Coming to the Jolon valley, he homesteaded three hundred and twenty acres of land, which he improved and still owns, and to which he has added until he has six hundred and forty acres, three hundred and twenty in each ranch. His wife also owns one hundred and sixty acres. Of this property, that of Mr. Loeber has two hundred and forty acres in pasture, and two hundred and twenty in general farming. The land belonging to Mrs. Loeber is devoted to wheat and barley.

In 1889 Mr. Loeber married Regina Roth, a native of Germany, and who came to the United States when seventeen years of age. In 1884 she came to California and took up the homestead upon which the family now live, and which she was obliged to reside on in order to hold. Mr. and Mrs. Loeber are the parents of three children, Oleta, Arma and Francis, all living at home. Mr. Loeber is a Republican in politics, but entertains very liberal ideas as to office seekers and holders. He is broad-minded and progressive, and wields an enviable influence in all matters of importance in the locality. A practical and scientific farmer, he is an appreciator of the opportunities by which he is surrounded, and has the faculty of turning them to the best possible account.

---

#### ROBERT J. ROGERS.

For many years Robert J. Rogers has been known as one of the foremost sheep raisers of Monterey county, and also as one of the most popular and successful farmer citizens of this favored part of the state. In his temperament he embodies the sterling and adaptive traits of his English ancestors, for many years associated with Northampton, England, where he was born May 1, 1838.

As a boy Mr. Rogers was destined to assume the responsibility of self-support at a practically early age, and when fifteen began clerking in a grocery. At the end of seven years he repaired to Birmingham and soon bought out his employer's business, which he continued alone for about eighteen years. Thus equipped with large fundamental experience, he came to America









DUNCAN McKINNON



in 1876, and upon one hundred and sixty acres of land now owned by Arthur Reynolds engaged at once in the sheep business. In 1878 he moved to section 21, across the road from where he now lives, but soon bought three hundred and twenty acres on section 16, which contained a particularly fine and inexhaustible spring. In time he moved to another tract of government land, and in 1890 settled upon his present ranch, which comprises eighteen hundred acres, he having sold sixteen hundred acres in 1899. For eighteen years he engaged in the sheep business with Charles Margetts and is still constantly buying and selling sheep. His long and successful association with this branch of stock-raising has rendered him an authority in all matters pertaining thereto.

In 1868 Mr. Rogers was united in marriage with Elizabeth A. Margetts, sister of his former partner, and a native of Rugby, England. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, viz.: Evelyn, the wife of George Grant, of Spreckles; Margaret, at home; Robert G., a school teacher, and living at home; and Gwendolin. Miss Margaret Rogers, the second daughter in the family, is considered the finest horsewoman in the west, and that is saying a great deal. She was almost raised in the saddle, and can break the worst kind of bucking broncho horses without any assistance. With the utmost ease she drives six or eight horses hitched together in a manner that would win admiration from the most experienced stage driver of the old days. In addition to her equestrian accomplishment Miss Rogers is mentally a very brilliant woman, accomplished in various directions, and especially adept as a musician. A few years ago Hearst's *San Francisco Examiner* sent a reporter to interview this intrepid rider, with the result that he produced an article of absorbing interest, and which found its way into many eastern papers. Miss Rogers owns a small band of cattle and horses, and is withal an independent, splendid exponent of typical western womanhood. Mr. Rogers is proud of his daughter, and his neighbors and friends are proud of him. He is exceedingly liberal in his ideas, and as a promoter of enterprise and progress in his neighborhood has no superior. He

is a member of the Masons of King City, and has been treasurer of the lodge for six years.

#### DUNCAN McKINNON.

Duncan McKinnon was born in York county, Canada West, June 15, 1836. His parents were natives of Scotland, and had emigrated from there in May, 1835. During his early youth nothing of importance happened until he was nine years of age, when his father was taken sick, and after a lingering illness of one year died, leaving his mother a widow with seven children, Duncan being the oldest of three boys and three girls, one girl being older than he. From that time afterward he had, to a certain extent, to oversee and manage the farm, which was small. He worked hard, having little or no advantages for education, what he did get being in the winter months. After he had grown to be a man, from that time until 1862 nothing happened of any importance.

In the latter part of that year there was a gold excitement in British Columbia. Not being satisfied with the small place at home and the slow way of making money on it, and desiring to see more of the world, on the 7th of April Mr. McKinnon started by rail for New York and there, on the 11th, took passage on the steamer, Northern Light, for Aspinwall. There were one thousand persons on board the ship, which arrived at its destination on the morning of the 22d. He crossed the isthmus on the same day, went aboard the steamer, Golden Age, and sailed that night for San Francisco, where he arrived on the 5th of May. After remaining there for a few days, he took steamer for Portland, Ore., and thence went to Victoria, Vancouver's Island, reaching there about the 15th of May. He found many emigrants waiting for better weather to start to the mines. He remained on the island some days.

At that time the only road that was properly opened to the mines was by New Westminster and Lytton. Instead of taking that road, Mr. McKinnon with twenty-one others chartered a schooner to convey them, and eight hundred pounds of freight to each person, to Bentic Arm. From there they expected to take canoes



the river, a distance of forty miles, and thence on Indian's backs to Fort Alexander, a further distance of one hundred and twenty miles. They also discovered that the contents of the Indian packs would be all devoured before they got to the end of their journey. The schooner sailed from Victoria on the 1st of June, and when a few days out one of the passengers was taken sick and in a day or two showed signs of smallpox, which it proved to be. Sailing near the mainland, he was put ashore at Fort Rupert, but too late; he left the infection aboard. In a week three more were taken down, but all remained on board until the schooner arrived at Bentic Arm, about June 5th. From there they hired Indians with canoes to carry them and their provisions up to the Ballacoula river forty miles. They had to walk most of the way, and also had to wade large branches of the river, which was high on account of the snow melting in the mountains. Some of the party were sick with smallpox at the time, among whom were the subject of this sketch and William and Michael Lynn, also natives of Canada, the latter not being of age. M. Lynn became too ill to travel further. The two brothers took their provisions and blankets, and camped thirty miles from sea and ten miles below where the Indians were to take them.

Mr. McKinnon, with the rest of the party, arrived at the end of the canoe route, where they remained for two days. The party then sailed for Fort Alexander, on Frazer river, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles through an Indian country, little known to white men. D. McKinnon and D. McCollum, who were both sick with smallpox, did not accompany the party. The former was so ill that he lay in the woods a month before he could get out of bed. Part of the time he could not see. McCollum was not very sick. In the meantime the Lynns, hearing that the other party intended to set out for Fort Alexander, hired Indians with canoes and started to overtake them. While passing through a rapid portion of the river, where a large tree had fallen over it, and half the river passed around and were meeting there, they found the pole of the canoe of the Indians slipped, the canoe turned,

struck the tree, went under it and split in two. William caught hold of the tree, while Michael and the two Indians went under. The three got hold of one-half of the boat and worked it ashore. Michael went back to look for his brother, but too late; the water had swept him away, and Michael never saw him again. William had all their money on his person. All their provisions were also lost, and Michael was left alone among Indians, without money or food. There he remained until by chance William Hood, of Santa Rosa, Cal., came to the Bantiet river with pack animals, intending to make a road there. Lynn came up with his party to where Mr. McKinnon was, and stayed there a few days. When the train left again for Fort Alexander some time in August, both went with it until they reached the Chiccotan river, about one hundred and twenty miles from the coast. There they took a contract for cutting wood, it being too late to proceed to the mines. They formed a copartnership, to continue while they remained in the mines.

When they had completed their contract, Lynn went to Bentic Arm, while Mr. McKinnon remained with Alexander McDonald, an old Hudson Bay trader. Their intention was to trade with the Indians. McDonald went down to the coast with his mules to meet the steamer, in order to get provisions and articles to trade with, while McKinnon remained on the place. The steamer not being in, he was detained fourteen days, during which period snow fell so that he could not return for some time, and McKinnon was left alone for about three months, with no white man nearer than sixty miles. The Indians got the smallpox and died by the thousands. Being superstitious, they conceived the white man to be an evil spirit, and acted in a strange and deceitful manner, with murder in their faces. One day they came and told him that the other tribe had killed Robert McCloud, his nearest neighbor, sixty miles distant, which afterward proved to be true. McKinnon was in danger of his life and he knew it, but there was no help. The snow was seven feet deep; he could not walk on snowshoes, and to attempt it would be death, as the Indians would follow and kill him. At this time he never expected to



see a white man again. One day, when they were the worst, he happened to find a Catholic prayer-book belonging to McDonald, who was a Catholic. While looking it over he turned to the picture of the Saviour on the Cross. The Indians saw it and commenced to cross themselves. At once he saw his advantage. They took him for a priest. As there were many dying, there were many burials, at which he had to officiate, and, he confesses, in a very awkward manner, being himself a Protestant. The French priest, who went there with the Hudson Bay Company, had taught the Indians. It saved his life. McDonald returned and all was well. Once after this he had a narrow escape with his life from the Indians; at another time he was chased by wolves to the shore of the lake, where, finding a raft, he jumped aboard and pushed it out. Being tired out, he spread his blanket and went to sleep, and did not awaken until the sun was shining the next morning. It being a dangerous place to live in, he bade McDonald good-bye and left with his partner, Lynn, for the Caribou mines. On his way thither he received news of the death of his mother. The following year McDonald, with eleven others, was killed by the same Indians.

They arrived at the mines in September, 1863. Like most of the miners they had high expectations and small returns, or, in other words, did not make a "big strike." What they did make was from the shoulder at hard work. They remained at the mines until the fall of 1865, when they left with the intention of going home to Canada. They arrived at San Francisco on the 1st of November and put up at the What Cheer House. The next day they secured passage on the steamer to sail on the 13th of the same month. On the morning of that day the What Cheer safe was robbed and they lost all they had. Woodward, the proprietor, refused to make the loss good. They appealed to the law, and beat him in the twelfth district court. He carried it up and kept them out of it for two years.

They remained in the city for two months, when McKinnon was taken sick. Lynn and he then dissolved partnership, the former going to

the mines. McKinnon remained in the city till May 5, 1866, when he went to Santa Clara, stopping at Cameron's hotel. After paying his bill the next morning, he had but fifty cents left. At that time breakfast was fifty cents and dinner seventy-five cents. He could not get his dinner. He made up his mind that he must go to work at once. After breakfast he struck out towards Alviso, came across an old farmer mending his reaper, bade him good-day and asked for work. The farmer looked at him and saw he had a gold watch and ring. His face and hands looked delicate after being sick all winter. The farmer evidently took him for a gambler or some scoundrel. McKinnon read his thoughts. Being the first time in his life that he had to work for another, it hurt him. He went back to town, got his mining suit and blanket, and started out the second time. He had traveled a mile when a man hailed him and asked him if he wanted work. He said that was what he was looking for. He worked for the man only half a day when his work was done. Then he engaged with another party at higher wages. Having a thorough knowledge of farming and farming machinery, he had no trouble in picking his place in harvest. He ran a separator for Jonas Statler. After harvest he rented Mr. Statler's farm on the Lexington road. He finished seeding on the 26th of February, 1867, and on the 5th of March was on board steamer, bound for his old home in Canada. He arrived at Toronto on the 29th of March. His oldest brother and sister were married; many of the young people he was acquainted with were gone or married; his mother was gone, and the old home had lost its charms for him. He sold his place and in May left for California with his youngest brother, Anthony. They arrived in Santa Clara in time to harvest his crop. He made well on it, proving that farmers could make money faster and surer than any other class in California, and that if they would only apply the same diligence, forethought, and study as others do in business, they would be the wealthiest men in the state.

After harvest D. McKinnon went to Monterey county in search of land. He was favorably impressed with it for farming purposes, returned



to Santa Clara, and with his brother moved to Monterey county on the 18th of October, 1867, renting land from J. M. Soto, it being a part of the Santa Rita rancho. They continued to farm there until a part of the Sausal rancho until 1874. In this year they bought eleven hundred acres of the Sausal rancho, paying \$60,000 for it; and afterwards bought three hundred and sixty-five acres of the Santa Rita rancho. In March, 1876, he made one more trip to his native home, returning to California in June.

January 1, 1877, Duncan McKinnon married Miss Alice Maud Hebbbron, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Hebbbron, of Natividad, Monterey county, formerly of London, England. Mr. Hebbbron is at present a prominent stockholder in Monterey county. (On the same day and at the same place his eldest daughter, Miss Ida C., was married to J. M. Walker, of Canada.)

Mr. and Mrs. McKinnon became the parents of a son, born December 6, 1877, named Duncan Florent McKinnon; and one born May 12, 1880, named William Elmer McKinnon; and a daughter, born January 1, 1885, named Ethel Alice. In 1887 Mr. McKinnon was bereaved by the death of his wife, and one year later by the death of his daughter.

Duncan McKinnon bought out his brother in January, 1881. His home place is beautifully located within two and a half miles of Salinas, the county seat of Monterey county. Santa Rita ranch of three hundred and sixty-five acres is farmed by his oldest son, Duncan. The home ranch of eleven hundred acres is managed by his youngest son, Elmer. They have the most improved machinery on it, and are among the first farmers of the county.

#### DAVID RODRICK.

A career worthy of emulation from many standpoints is that of David Rodrick, one of the enthusiastic promoters of the enterprises of Monterey, at the same time engaging for many years in an extensive real-estate business. He was born in Fairfield, Me., where he commenced his first business experience in 1847, and lived in Portsmouth, N. H., where

he lived for eight years, subsequently engaging in the boot and shoe business in his native town of Fairfield.

In 1876 Mr. Rodrick came to San Francisco and associated himself with the wholesale coal and iron firm of J. MacDonagh & Co., and afterward went to the mines of Tulare and Placer counties, and became identified with the development of several good properties. A later responsibility was in connection with the management of the barber shops of the Del Monte Hotel, where he remained from 1885 until 1887, and the following year he entered into partnership with Dr. J. E. P. Heinz in the purchase of sixty-five acres of land lying between the hotel and old Monterey. This property was platted out in lots now known as the Oak Grove addition, and is one of the most beautiful and desirable residence localities along the bay. The lots were all disposed of by sale in 1890, the venture proving a most advantageous one for the promoters. Mr. Rodrick for the following two years devoted his energies to the hardware and general merchandise business, and in connection therewith handled real estate. Upon disposing of his store he increased his real-estate enterprises, and built many private structures, and to-day is the owner of some of the most valuable property in the city. He also has charge of the Loma Prieta lumber yard, and is still interested in mining near Jacksonville, where there are some particularly fine specimens of low-grade ore. In 1902 he embarked again in the hardware business and now has a store on Alvarado street.

The many services rendered by Mr. Rodrick in connection with the substantial upbuilding of his adopted city have won him the appreciation of all who rejoice in her abundant prosperity. He was one of the promoters of the Bank of Monterey, of the electric light plant, and was for several years a director for the street car line. He was also a promoter of the Monterey Power Company, which project failed owing to the scarcity of water during the last five or six years. A Republican in national politics, he served for six years on the town board of trustees, and for five years of that time was chairman of the board. Fraternally he is associated









*W. R. Cooley*



with the Masonic Chapter and Commandery, and the Ancient Order of Odd Fellows.

---

#### WILLIAM R. COOLEY.

One of the most enviable careers identified with Paso Robles is that of William R. Cooley, who is not only one of the most courteous and energetic, but one of the most profoundly erudite members of the San Luis Obispo county bar, and who in less than ten years has acquired a clientage oftentimes not secured by a lawyer in twice that length of time. He was born in the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, November 25, 1844, and from his father, F. Cooley, inherits an aptitude for the legal profession. The elder Cooley was a man of pronounced ability, and was a native son of Michigan, of whom his state might well be proud. He had an extended practice in Santa Barbara county, Cal., and was the first police judge appointed after the organization of the town of Santa Barbara, an office maintained by him with credit until age compelled his retirement. From Michigan he had migrated to Kentucky when a boy, and his education was completed at Frankfort College, in that state. The last years of his life were spent with his daughter in Sacramento county, where his death occurred in 1892. His wife, Harriett (Ross) Cooley, was born in North Carolina in 1832 and went to the Cherokee strip with her parents at an early day. She was a member of a Cherokee family and had six hundred and forty acres of the land awarded to the Indians of that tribe. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Cooley, three sons and six daughters, of whom William R. was the second youngest.

After completing his preliminary education in the public schools and a private school of Los Angeles, at which time Santa Barbara was an adobe village, he entered Yates College, and was admitted to the bar in 1893. He at once commenced to practice in Paso Robles, and has been unusually successful. He has served for one term as justice of the peace, and for the same length of time as city recorder, declining the nomination for a second term. He has a delightful home on Pine street, Paso Robles, which is presided over by his wife, formerly Annie

Hargan, and whom he married in Santa Barbara. Mrs. Cooley is a native of Spring county, Ind., the daughter of George W. Hargan, a Kentucky farmer who came to California by way of the plains during the early '60s, and settled in San Joaquin county. He later lived in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara counties, eventually settling in Ventura county, where his death occurred at the age of fifty-two years. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cooley: Emma, who is a compositor and typesetter with the firm of Sanborn, Vale & Co., of San Francisco; Maud, who is the wife of Alfred Granger, a barber of San Francisco; Frank, who is a tinner and plumber by trade; and Edwin, who is a resident of San Francisco.

---

#### HUGH ROSS, M. D.

A professional career which has been far-reaching in its usefulness, multitudinous in its experiences, bright with its distinguished friendships in many lands, and of more than passing interest to all who have watched its development, is that of Dr. Hugh Ross, a resident of Paso Robles, and one of the foremost medical homeopathic practitioners in San Luis Obispo county. A native of London, England, Dr. Ross was born March 3, 1845, a son of Alexander and Mary (Coe) Ross, natives respectively of Edinburgh, Scotland, and England. The paternal grandfather was born in Scotland, and during his entire active life was superintendent gardener for the Duke of Arthol. Alexander Ross was receiver for the London Gas Light Company, and in return for years of faithful service was pensioned by the company up to the time of his death at the age of eighty-six years. His wife, whose father was born in Wales, and became a farmer in England, lived to be over ninety years of age.

Up to his fourteenth year Dr. Ross lived in England, and during that time attended a private school, and took a course of lectures in the Museum of Practical Geology, in Germain street, London. He afterward took lectures in composition, anatomy, chemistry and geology in Hamilton, Canada, and also attended the high school in the latter named town. March



in 1869, he arrived in Detroit, Mich., thence proceeded to Springfield, Ill., where he was made a citizen of the United States before Judge Taylor. In Christian county, Ill., Dr. Ross bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he lived for a year or so, and, having exhausted of this property, began to study medicine at Hahnemann College, Chicago, in December, 1874, and remained for a year, in the fall of 1875 entering the Chicago Homeopathic College from which he received the degree of M. D. in 1886. He also took a special course in physical diagnosis in the Cook County Hospital, Chicago, and a course under Dr. Brown-Séquard on the nervous system. In October, 1881, he was appointed one of the judges of the floral department of the Illinois State Fair at Peoria. The same year he removed to Huron, S. D., and homesteaded four hundred and eighty acres of land; but soon became convinced that the change was unfortunate, both as far as land and climate was concerned, and disposed of the place at the end of seven years. In 1888 he removed to Tacoma, Wash., and engaged in practice until the boom collapsed, and in 1895 came to California, where he spent two years in looking over the country, in search of a favorable permanent location. Having decided in favor of Paso Robles, he settled down to a professional practice, and at the beginning of the Spanish-American war departed, August 20, 1898, on the troop ship Scandia, for the Philippine Islands. Arriving in Manila, he was appointed surgeon for the ship by General Otis, and subsequently made two more trips to Manila, his second trip being on the transport Centennial, and the third on the Wyfield, on both of which he served as ship surgeon. He was discharged from the Scandia December 22, 1898, and from the Wyfield May 28, 1901. While in Manila he engaged in an extended private practice, and worked in connection with the Red Cross Society, but was obliged to pay his own expenses during the whole of his residence in the capital city. In addition to the many evidences of appreciation from Manila, he has certificates of Illinois, Dakota, Washington and various other states, and also a certificate for examining the insane of California. He is a member of the Homeopathic

State Medical Society, and of the Theosophical Society, the latter founded in New York, with headquarters at Madras, India. In the Spanish Barracks at Manila, in 1900, Dr. Ross married Etta Gabaretta, a native of Yokohama, Japan. They have one child.

#### JOSEPH ALBRIGHT.

A typical example of the opportunities afforded by the west is to be found in the life-record of Joseph Albright, of Watsonville. Though a native of Ohio (born near Bucyrus in 1841), his early recollections are of Iowa, to which state his parents, John and Emma (Baker) Albright, removed in an early day. From there, in 1853, the family journeyed overland to Oregon and settled in Clackamas county. There, as previously, the father followed the occupation of manufacturing brick. On his retirement from business he was succeeded by his son, Joseph, who carried forward the enterprise with praiseworthy ambition and energy. However, when the law of convict labor was passed, brick could no longer be manufactured profitably, and he therefore discontinued the business and in 1866 came to California, settling in Soquel, Santa Cruz county. For three years he engaged in the manufacture of brick in that village, and then moved to Watsonville, where he established a brick yard at the extreme end of Suden street. Later he rented land on the flats from Mrs. William Blackburn and attempted to establish a kiln, but found the combination of clay not suitable, and so gave up the work. The yards in Watsonville were carried on until 1894. Where they once stood may now be seen some of the neat residences for which Watsonville is noted. The first house on the spot was erected by Mr. Albright and utilized as a home for his family. At a subsequent date he built three houses on the corner of Fourth and Rodriguez street, and still later built his present residence on Fourth street, which is an attractive house with modern improvements.

On discontinuing the brick business Mr. Albright turned his attention to farming and fruit-raising. He bought sixty-seven acres and put about forty acres under cultivation to straw-



berries, and on which, in 1892, he planted thirty-five acres in apple trees. However, he is now best known through his success as a beet-raiser. His own land being insufficient for his needs in this direction, he has rented other property, during 1901 renting one hundred and fifty acres near Spreckels, in Monterey county. From one hundred and thirty acres he gathered two thousand seven hundred and eighty-five tons, being an average of twenty-one tons per acre, for which he received \$4.50 per ton. This yield is considered remarkable, but it proves what can be produced from some of the California soil when in the hands of a man of energy, sagacity and prudence. While giving his attention closely to business matters, Mr. Albright has not neglected his duty as a citizen, but has always supported measures for the development of the county and the benefit of the people. Since 1875 he has been a member of the Christian Church and during much of that time has held official positions in the congregation. Fraternally he is connected with the local lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he is past grand.

The marriage of Mr. Albright united him with Nancy Jane Bunton, who was born in Iowa and reared in Oregon. Their children are named as follows: William H., who for some years has been an extensive strawberry raiser; Lena May, Mrs. Frank Tuttle; Josephine, Mrs. G. H. Leland; Myrtle, who married E. A. Kelly; Thomas Joseph, a blacksmith by trade; and Orrel Etta, who resides at home.

---

#### F. SANDS AUSTIN.

Under the supervision of Mr. Austin as manager is conducted the business of the Loma Prieta Lumber Company of Watsonville, one of the largest concerns of its kind in the entire state. The origin of this company dates back to the establishment, by the firm of Ford & Sanborn, of a large mill in the southern part of Santa Cruz county. At that time the mountains were covered with a dense outgrowth of redwood and white pine, hence the location was especially favorable for a large lumber industry. Choosing as the title of the firm the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company, they embarked

in the business and soon built a narrow gauge railroad from Aptos into the mountains. The opening of other lumber districts gave them additional territory and added prestige as a firm. In November of 1883 the concern was merged into the now well-known Loma Prieta Lumber Company, which controls seventy-five hundred acres of land and has a railroad extending from Loma Prieta four miles into the mountains. During 1901 the mills were removed to Hinckley Gulch, where about two hundred men are employed and about forty thousand feet of lumber cut per day. The company has lumber yards and finishing mills at Santa Cruz, Capitola, Watsonville, Hollister, Gilroy, San José, Salinas, Monterey and Pacific Grove. Shipments are made to the north, south and east, throughout the state.

The officers of the company are as follows: President, Timothy Hopkins, of San Francisco; vice-president and general manager at San Francisco, A. E. Bassett; treasurer, M. T. Smith, of San Francisco; secretary, A. Williams, of Santa Cruz; agent, W. R. Porter, of Watsonville; and F. Sands Austin, manager of the yards at Watsonville. The mills in this city comprise the planing mills, sash and door factory, yards, etc., where employment is furnished to about thirty-five men, and the work is conducted under the oversight of William H. Ames, superintendent. The plant covers about six acres of ground, and from it lumber is shipped to all of the surrounding country towns.

In Tioga county, Pa., F. Sands Austin was born August 2, 1855, a son of Benjamin and Zenna (Culver) Austin. His education was obtained in local schools. When seventeen years of age he started out to make his own way in the world. His first experience was in a tannery, after which he was employed in sawmills and lumber camps in Pennsylvania. At the age of twenty-six years he came to California and settled in Santa Cruz county, where he was engaged as teamster with the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company. When it was absorbed by the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, he was made manager of the lumber yards at Watsonville, and has since filled the position to the satisfaction of the officials of the company. A



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

man of sterling qualities, he has proved a valuable addition to the citizenship of Watsonville and has taken his part in promoting measures for the benefit of the city. Since coming here he has become a property owner and has recently erected a modern residence on Maple street. Fraternally he is connected with the lodge and chapter of Masonry, and is past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. His first wife was Laura Foster, who died at twenty-two years of age. Afterward he was united with Mrs. Emily (Cook) Wannicke, who was born while her father, Captain Cook, was en route to Japan. Captain Cook was a seafaring man of some prominence, and his daughter's earliest recollections are of voyages with her parents on the Pacific ocean.

---

### PERRY M. ANDREWS.

"Nothing succeeds like success," is the motto which has inspired the efforts of Mr. Andrews in his operations as a contractor and builder at Watsonville. He was born in Fort Wayne, Ind., April 15, 1864, and in boyhood went to Missouri with his father, William Andrews, a builder by trade. The latter removed to California in 1882 and settled in San Diego, where he was engaged in the building business. His death, the result of an accident, occurred in that city when he was sixty-two years of age. During his residence in Missouri, Perry M. Andrews learned the carpenter's trade. His first independent experience at the trade was in Dakota, where he worked as a journeyman in Rapid City. After three years he took up contracting there.

On coming to California Mr. Andrews visited various points and did considerable prospecting, after which he chose Watsonville as his home. In this decision he was influenced both by the fine climate and by the prospects for a large amount of building. Taking up work as a journeyman, he was soon made foreman for S. J. Jennings, and as such had charge of the building of the Pajaro Valley Bank, the Odd Fellows Building and other substantial structures. Later he formed a partnership with S. J. Jennings in the building business. They had

the contract for the Christian Church, and when it was burned took charge of the rebuilding. In a subsequent association with Mr. Christiansen he built many of the best residences of the locality. In 1896 he started out alone and has since had contracts for many of the finest residences erected in this city and vicinity, besides several business blocks, among which may be mentioned the Bockius Block, the Alexander Building and the remodeling and rebuilding of the Charles Ford Company business block. He built the modern house in which his family reside. During the past six years he has averaged about nine men a day, and has had as many as twenty men employed steadily during one year. It surely speaks much for his ability and reputation as a builder that, since coming to Watsonville, he has not been without work for twenty-four hours, but usually has contracts taken for many months in advance.

The marriage of Mr. Andrews united him with Miss Ola Nevenhuysen, daughter of Frank Nevenhuysen, of Watsonville, and they have one child, Gladys Marie. At one time Mr. Andrews was chief of the local fire department and is now first assistant. In fraternal relations he is connected with the blue lodge, chapter and Eastern Star of Masonry, the lodge of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand, and also belongs to the Encampment and the Independent Order of Foresters.

---

### LYMAN BREWER.

Since 1892 a resident of Paso Robles, Mr. Brewer has creditably associated himself with various worthy enterprises in his adopted city, and has come to be regarded as an influential and progressive citizen. He was born in Buffalo, N. Y., July 31, 1859, and his father, F. H. Brewer, was a native of Norwich, Conn. The elder Brewer was for many years engaged as a general mercantile broker and agent in Buffalo, N. Y., and is now living a retired life in Mystic, Conn., and is about sixty-five years of age. He married Rebecca Holmes, a native of Troy, N. Y., and of this union there have been born five children, four daughters and one son, Lyman Brewer being the oldest of the family.









*S. J. Bail*



During his youth in Connecticut Mr. Brewer attended the public schools; and graduated from the high school of Mystic, that state, this training being supplemented by four years at the academy of San Mateo, Cal. For ten years he engaged as a telegraph operator and station agent along the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and in 1892 as assistant cashier of the Citizens' Bank, with which institution he was connected for seven years. At the present time he is engaged with the Wells-Fargo Express Company, and also handles fire insurance. For two years he has been justice of the peace, and ever since his first voting days has been interested in maintaining the integrity of the Republican party. For eight years he has been a member of the school board, and during three years of that time was chairman of the board. In 1896 he was made president of the city board, continuing in that capacity for four years. Fraternally he is popular and well known, and is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic blue lodge.

In San Francisco Mr. Brewer was united in marriage with Eva Cross, a native of that city, and daughter of Thomas J. Cross, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Cross has been engaged in mining in California for many years, but at the present time is living on a ranch near Napa, this state. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brewer: Irene, Ruth, Fred H. and Lyman.

---

#### SAMUEL FRANKLIN GEIL.

Corporate and criminal law in California has no interpreter more lucid than Samuel Franklin Geil, of Salinas, who for nearly thirty years has been identified with the professional growth of the Pacific coast. A splendid type of the strong and gifted in human endeavor, with a mind attuned to justice and broadened by association with all sorts and conditions of men, he has been a magnet around which have centered many of the most thrilling legal battles in the arena of the state. A remarkable showing is the fact that out of nearly forty cases up for murder, six have resulted in conviction, and of the people charged with felonies of less gravity,

he has secured the release of many more than one hundred and fifty. The cases of Azbell, Prewitt and Hawes were widely read all over the country.

Of German descent, Mr. Geil represents a family which located in Pennsylvania nearly two centuries ago. He was born in New Britain, Bucks county, Pa., September 28, 1841, and received a common-school and academic education. In fulfilment of an ambitious plan cherished from childhood, in 1859 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and entered the law office of Herrick & Barlow, combining his studies there with the usual course at the Ohio State and Law College, from which he was graduated May 26, 1862, his admittance to the bar occurring September 26 of the same year. With the culmination of hostilities between the north and south in 1861, he served for a short time in the Second Ohio Cavalry, but on the 11th of December of the same year his resignation was accepted by General Buell and he received an honorable discharge. In search of a desirable field for a location, Mr. Geil selected the west, and arrived in San Francisco via Nicaragua in December of 1862. From that city he proceeded to Monterey, where early in 1863 he opened a law office. In the fall of the same year he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for district attorney, and was elected by a large majority in a strongly Republican locality. During his service in this capacity he laid the foundation of one of the largest practices ever established in the interior of California, and handled with credit cases which attracted by their importance the attention of the surrounding country.

In the meantime the county seat had been removed to Salinas and hither he came in 1873, opening a law office. The same year he was appointed to fill the office of district attorney, made vacant by the death of the former incumbent. During the unexpired term he prosecuted and secured the conviction of the desperate Miguel Moreno, of the Vasquez band of robbers and murderers. At the expiration of his term he formed a partnership of short duration with Hon. P. K. Woodside, ex-clerk of the supreme court of California, and between 1875 and 1880 engaged in an independent practice. Following



this he was for nine years a partner of Hon. H. V. Morehouse, a promising lawyer, who has gained a reputation throughout the state as a trial lawyer. Since 1890 he has practiced alone and his prestige has increased with the passing years, while his work has proved an inspiration to many an aspirant for legal honors. For the past twenty years he has been attorney for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company and for five years has been attorney for the Spreckels Sugar Company. At this writing the greater part of his time is given up to corporation practice. An analysis of the cause of Mr. Geil's success would be superfluous, for no two cases are in any way parallel, save in the matter of brain force and in the ability to grasp the opportunities by which one is surrounded. The supreme gift is neither talent nor genius, but lies along the path trod by Mr. Geil and consists in being able to use to the best of one's ability the gifts with which one is endowed.

At Monterey in 1866, while serving his first term as district attorney, Mr. Geil married Josefa Sanchez, representative of the Castro family, so prominently identified with the early history of California. During the many years of his association with the Masonic order Mr. Geil has served for three years as high priest of Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M., and is also a Knight Templar and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine. In addition he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

---

#### GEORGE R. BUTLER.

A visitor to the gallery of Mr. Butler in Salinas finds much to interest and awaken admiration. It needs but a glance around the studio to convince the stranger that he is gazing upon the work of an artist, and such indeed Mr. Butler is, having inherited a love of art from many preceding generations of his family. For years he has given his attention to art in photography, and as a result the products of his gallery lose nothing by comparison with the work of leading photographers throughout the state.

Mr. Butler was born in San Francisco in 1861 and received his education in the public schools of that city. His parents, F. and Anna M.

(Bennett) Butler, were natives respectively of New York and Delaware. During the exciting days of 1849 the father left the east to seek his fortune in the mines of the coast, but soon he commenced work at the occupation in which he had previously engaged, that of an architect. It is said that he was the first architect to come to California. His services in that capacity were in constant demand and many of the fine buildings put up in San Francisco in early days were designed by him. He continued in the business until about 1880, when he died.

From early boyhood George R. Butler was interested in everything pertaining to art, especially as evinced in the science of photography. His training in the occupation was gained under the supervision of some of the leading photographers of San Francisco, with whom he remained for some time after he had acquired a thorough technical and practical knowledge of the business. About 1893 he came to Salinas and established the business which he has since conducted, his patronage not being limited to his home city, but extending through various parts of Monterey county. He was accompanied to Salinas by his wife, formerly Sadie Howard, whom he married in San Francisco, and who was born and educated in that city. While not active in politics, he is a stanch Republican, and never fails to cast his vote for the men and measures advocated by this party. The Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order of United Workmen number him among their members, and he is likewise associated with the Native Sons of the Golden West and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

---

#### HANS PETER BRASSELL.

Noteworthy among the citizens of California who came from the thrifty little peninsula of Denmark is Mr. Brassell, a successful horticulturist residing in Watsonville. He was born in 1848 and at an early age lost his mother by death. When a boy he learned the blacksmith's trade under the oversight of his father, Andrew Daniel Brassell, and in 1869 came to California, where he worked as a journeyman in various places. During 1874 he settled in Watsonville



and purchased from J. J. Lund a shop and corner lot on Main and Fourth streets, where he soon established a growing trade. In 1877 his father joined him in this city, where he died one year later, at sixty-five years of age.

About 1882 Mr. Brassell extended his business interests by building a feed mill, which is operated by a steam plant, the water being furnished by his own water works. The mill was equipped with two sets of rollers. In the rear of his lot on Fourth street he built a large house. In 1892 he rented his present business location for a blacksmith's shop. Business continued to be prosperous, but June 28, 1901, he sustained a severe loss in the burning of the mill and store. However, undaunted by the catastrophe, he at once rebuilt. Previous to this he had purchased fifty-one and one-third acres of the Salsepuedes rancho in Santa Cruz county and in 1892 he set out one thousand apple trees on the place, also one thousand prune trees. The following year he added to the size of the orchard by planting one thousand apple and one thousand prune trees, all of which are now in fine bearing condition. In addition, he set out oranges, lemons, apricots and other fruits. Of recent years he has found the demand for Pajaro valley apples and apricots so great that he is replacing the prunes with these trees, and he is also adding to the size of his orange grove, having ascertained by experience that the climate suits this fruit. Every improvement has been made that will in any way promote the value of the land and increase its productiveness. Among the people of the valley he is considered an authority in matters pertaining to horticulture.

Some years ago Mr. Brassell purchased the old Christian Church and this he now rents for school purposes pending the erection of the new high school building. With the exception of two terms as town trustee, he has not consented to hold office. He is connected with the Forsters and blue lodge of Masonry and with his family attends the Presbyterian Church. His wife, formerly Mary Bundy, was born in that part of Denmark which now belongs to Germany. She is a lady of amiable disposition, great energy and an active member of the East-

ern Star, in which order she has many friends. Six children have been born of their union, one of whom died in infancy, and Clara when five years of age. Those living are Edmund H., who is a bookkeeper on Spreckels ranch No. 1; Nellie, Bertha and Helen.

---

#### CYRUS W. BRIDGEWATER.

During his service for eight terms as city marshal of Watsonville Mr. Bridgewater has won the confidence of all the best citizens, and his faithful service is appreciated by them. He was born in Cass county, Ill., February 16, 1843, and grew to boyhood on the farm of his parents, John and Belinda (Haynes) Bridgewater. When the newly opened territory of Kansas was attracting thousands by reason of its intimate connection with events culminating in the Civil war, the family identified themselves with the anti-slavery party in Lynn county, Kans., where they settled during 1857. A part of the farm they purchased was in Lynn county, and the balance in Bates county, Mo.

The father died in 1862 at fifty years of age, and during the same year the son enlisted for service in the Union army, becoming a member of Company F, Sixth Kansas Cavalry. After two years of faithful service in the ranks he was promoted to be second corporal, and served as such until the end of the struggle. Much of his service was on the frontier, where he participated in several skirmishes, but escaped being wounded or imprisoned. On his return from the war he bought a farm in Bates county, Mo., where he followed farming and cattle-raising, and met with fair success. However, the climate did not prove satisfactory and when he learned through a friend of the ideal climate to be found in California he decided to spend the remainder of his days upon the Pacific coast. Selling out in 1875, he came west the next year and settled in the thriving city of Watsonville, in the heart of the Pajaro valley. For a few years he engaged in teaming and jobbing, after which he was employed as engineer in a mill on Main street. The latter position he resigned on securing an appointment as night watchman. After serving as watchman for four years, he



was elected city marshal and has been re-elected eight consecutive times. This appointment comes to him from the people, irrespective of parties, he being independent in his views and not identified with any party. In religion, as in politics, he has not associated himself with any particular organization. For many years he has been an officer in the Knights of Pythias, and he is also connected with the Eagles.

The first wife of Mr. Bridgewater was Elizabeth Perry, of Brown county, Ill., who died at twenty-nine years. Three children were born of their union: William L., who is a plumber in Watsonville; Ethel, deceased; and James H., a business man of Redwood City. The present Mrs. Bridgewater was Emma Shankman, daughter of James Shankman, and a native of Kentucky. To their union two children were born, namely: Edgar, who is a druggist; and Harry, who is employed as a mail carrier.

---

#### FRANK R. BRADBURY.

The business interests of Watsonville have an energetic and efficient representative in Mr. Bradbury, who is a dealer in paints, oils, varnishes, brushes, all kinds of wall and decorative papers, as well as a contractor for painting, papering, decorating and calcimining. In his store he carries samples of fifteen hundred kinds of paper manufactured by Alfred Peats & Co., for whom he is sole agent in this town. He is also the only representative here of the famous Patten paint. Immediately after coming to Watsonville, in 1894, he started in business along his present line. His ability as a decorator was soon recognized and he has built up an important trade and added to his stock until it is now complete and modern. Among the contracts for decorating that have been awarded him are those for the Presbyterian Church, Judge Lee's building and the Cooper block, also the residences of J. T. Bates, C. H. Rogers, O. Tuttle, Mrs. Nugent and James Rogers, besides many in adjoining counties. His place of business is on the corner of Bradbury and Waters streets, while his residence (built by himself) stands on Lincoln street.

Mr. Bradbury was born in Baltimore, Md., in

1855, and is a son of John T. Bradbury, an influential statesman, who died while filling the office of consul in South Africa. The son was reared in Baltimore and there learned the decorating business. For two years he studied in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in his native city, after which he acted as assistant with Dr. Gardner in the regular army. For three years he was stationed in Arizona, principally at Forts Lowell and Thomas. From there he went to San Francisco, and, instead of completing his medical education, he took up the decorator's trade. For a year he was employed by G. W. Clark & Co., the leading decorators of the Pacific coast at that time. Two years later he embarked in business for himself and in 1894 came to Watsonville, where he has built up an increasing and profitable trade.

By his marriage to Martha Keith, of Baltimore, Md., Mr. Bradbury has two children, Ethel Terrell and Frank. The daughter is not only one of the bright students of the high school, but already has gained considerable prominence as an artist, and some of her works have received favorable criticism from experts. In religious views Mr. Bradbury is liberal. Fraternally he is connected with the Eagles, Woodmen of the World, American Federation of Labor, and the League of Education.

---

#### BENJAMIN BROOKS.

Ever since the year 1635 the Brooks family has been identified with American history, at which time they settled in New York. Many of the early representatives of the name were ship masters and owned merchantmen that were engaged in trade with the West Indies. Benjamin S. Brooks was the son of a wealthy ship owner and was given excellent advantages in his youth. At an early age his talents seemed to point in the direction of the law, and he entered that profession with high ambitions and aspirations. In 1849 he joined the throngs who sought the far west. However, it was not his intention to engage in the exciting search for gold, but to follow his profession, and he settled in San Francisco, of which city he was long an honored and successful attorney. Not only was he



connected as lawyer with nearly all of the leading land cases in San Francisco, but also with many in other parts of the state, and few attorneys were as well informed as he regarding all the intricacies of claims, titles, etc. Besides being an able lawyer, he was also a successful business man, and in the management of his various interests accumulated wealth. Had he sought office, he could have secured almost any position within the gift of his party (the Republican), but he was not a politician and preferred to concentrate his attention upon professional duties. At the time of his death, which occurred in San Francisco in 1883, he was about sixty years of age. Twice married, his first wife was a New York lady who descended from English ancestry. By that marriage he had one son, Benjamin, while by a later marriage he had a son, William, who is now manager of the Land Department of the Spring Valley Water Company of San Francisco.

Benjamin Brooks was born in New York City, October 25, 1842. When about seven years of age his father came to California, and his early education was obtained in the noted academy of Fairfield, Conn. He was thirteen when he first arrived in California, and afterward he attended the public schools in San Francisco. Intending to enter the profession of law, he studied in his father's office and elsewhere, and was admitted to practice. Gen. John C. Fremont, who was a warm personal friend as well as a client of his father, offered him a position in connection with the Union Pacific Railroad, of which the general was a promoter. Returning to San Francisco in 1865, he resumed the practice of law, and later accepted a position in the custom house there. For some five years afterward he was with the Southern Pacific Railroad, being connected with Mr. Stubbs in the freight department, this being the gentleman recently selected to have the general management of the freight department of the great railroad combine.

During 1885 Mr. Brooks came to San Luis Obispo, where he now resides. Ever since coming here he has been owner and proprietor of the *San Luis Obispo Tribune*, which under his able supervision has been made one of the lead-

ing Republican organs of Central California. About eight years ago he established a daily paper, which he has since conducted, and which has a large circulation throughout this region.

There is one event in the life of Mr. Brooks which is worthy of considerable note, and that is his connection with the first cable-car enterprise in the United States. While living in San Francisco, he was a member of a company that secured the first franchise for a cable line in San Francisco and, indeed, in the United States. That mode of transportation was wholly new to the people. It was known that London had a very crude line which was operated for a short distance in that city, but no other effort had been made to utilize the principle which forms the basis of the cable system. Many of the leading financiers of San Francisco looked with suspicion upon the plan, for they regarded it as impracticable. Mr. Brooks devised the first cable grip and labored constantly in perfecting the system and interesting people, but failed to get a sufficient amount of money subscribed. Finally he sold his interest in the company and afterward the cable line was built which opened up all the western part of San Francisco, following the lines of travel he had mapped out.

In 1867 Mr. Brooks married Miss Mary Ella Steele, daughter of Hon. John B. Steele, who was a member of congress from New York, and a niece of Judge George Steele, one of the leading men of San Luis Obispo county; also of Gen. Fred Steele, who was an officer in the Civil war.

Not only through his paper, but also personally, Mr. Brooks gives his influence to the Republican party. As a member of the county and state central committees he has filled with characteristic fidelity every trust reposed in him. An active and interested Mason, he is connected with the blue lodge, chapter and commandery in San Luis Obispo, and is also a member of the Eastern Star. The Independent Order of Foresters; San Luis Obispo Lodge No. 322, B. P. O. E.; and San Luis Obispo Council No. 1125, Royal Arcanum, number him among their active members, and he has been the incumbent of various offices in all. Besides his other interests, he assisted in the organization of the San Luis



Building and Loan Association, and for years has served as its president. Indeed, its large and noteworthy success may be attributed mainly to his wise oversight and judicious supervision. Surely he is a man of genial manner and possesses the tact, intelligence and good fellowship that always attract strong friendships; added to which is a personality that impresses and charms, the whole combining to make him one of the city's most influential and popular citizens.

### HENRY BOSSE.

With the sterling traits for which the German nation is noted the world over, Mr. Bosse has worked his way forward to an encouraging degree of success; this, too, although he came to the United States with a very limited knowledge of the English language and without any means whatever. He is a native of Hanover, Germany, born December 7, 1844, and came to our country in 1867. For eighteen months he was employed in Muskingum county, Ohio, but believing that other portions of the country offered greater advantages, he sought a new location. In the fall of 1868 he went to New York, where he boarded a ship bound for the Isthmus of Panama. Arriving there, he crossed to the Pacific Ocean and then sailed up the ocean to San Francisco. His first location in California was in Monterey county, where he secured employment and remained for a year, working on a dairy ranch.

Since 1869 Mr. Bosse has made his home in San Luis Obispo county. In 1870 he obtained employment with Steele Brothers, and during the next fourteen years he remained with the same employers, meantime saving his earnings in order that he might be in a position to start out for himself. He was said to be the best cheese maker at the ranch and was head man in this locality with his employers. With George Smith as a partner, in 1884 he bought a one-half interest in the Los Olivos ranch, and for the next six years he carried on two dairies with considerable ability and success. At a later date he purchased the other half interest in the ranch from Mr. George Steele, so that at this writing

he owns four hundred and ninety acres of valuable land. This acreage does not represent the limit of his holdings, for he has several lots in town. In 1890 he bought twenty-two and one-half acres in the Arroyo Grande valley, which he set out in walnuts, apricots and apples, and now has a fine orchard in excellent condition. Numbered among his other interests is his position as a director in the Andrews Banking Company, of which he is a stockholder. Ever since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted with the Republican party and staunchly upheld its principles. Fraternally he is connected with the Odd Fellows lodge at Arroyo Grande, in which he is past noble grand. In 1880 he married Miss Katie Grieb, who was born in Germany. They have two daughters, Nellie and May.

### A. WILLIAM BIXBY, M. D.

The principles of the eclectic school of medicine have an able exponent in Dr. Bixby, of Watsonville. Not alone the fact of his long residence in his present locality, but especially because of his acknowledged skill in the diagnosis and treatment of disease in its varied forms, he has gained a position high in the confidence of the people. Nor is his influence limited to his home city and county. Through the publication of various articles in medical journals, he has reached and influenced practitioners all over the country, and has been helpful in bringing to the attention of physicians of other schools the value of that of which he is a disciple.

Born at Mount Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, Dr. Bixby grew to manhood in Missouri and received an excellent education in the Missouri State Normal at Kirksville. An initial experience in the science of medicine was gained in the Missouri Medical College, where he was trained in the principles of allopathy. However, with that desire for broad knowledge which has ever characterized him, he investigated other systems of medicine, and found himself especially drawn toward the then new principles of eclecticism. For this reason he determined to become a student of the system, and accord-



ingly entered the American Medical College at St. Louis, where the partiality he had felt toward the eclectic school was deepened and strengthened by a constantly increasing familiarity with the success of its theories, as exemplified in active practice and clinical work. In 1877 he received the degree of M. D. from this well-known institution.

Opening an office at McPherson, Kans., Dr. Bixby remained there four years, meantime building up the largest medical practice in the county and also acquiring, with his brother, H. H., the ownership of a drug store. The success of his work as physician may be judged from the fact that, during an epidemic of typhoid fever in McPherson, he lost only one case out of seventy-five that he treated. In 1881 he accepted the chair of theory and practice in the California Medical College of San Francisco, and, on resigning that position, in the fall of 1882, came to Watsonville, then a village with only one-half of its present population. At once he began in general practice, making a specialty of diseases of women and children and chronic troubles, to which he has since devoted much of his time. At first his practice was small, but as he became known to the people of the Pajaro valley and as the population increased, calls for his services and aid became numerous, and he is now the one of the busiest physicians of the towns near the coast. With the exception of a few years when he had a drug store, his entire attention has been given to practice, and when not engaged in visiting patients or in consultation work, he has worked assiduously in the preparation of articles pertaining to therapeutics and in keeping posted concerning all advances made in *materia medica*.

A thorough knowledge of measures calculated to promote the public health makes the services of Dr. Bixby very valuable in his office of member of the Watsonville Board of Health. Another important office which he now fills is that of member of the state lunacy commission for Watsonville, to which he was appointed by the state commissioners of lunacy. For five years he acted as surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railroad at Watsonville, and he is now officiating as medical examiner for a number of

life insurance companies. While believing thoroughly in eclecticism, he recognizes the valuable points in other schools, and numbers among his friends many practitioners of these old systems, with whom he has often consulted in difficult cases. Always, however, in his own practice, it is his aim to follow eclecticism, which endeavors to cull from homeopathy and allopathy their most meritorious theories, and combine them into one harmonious school. Since 1880 he has been a member of the National Eclectic Association, and a few years ago he was honored with election as president of the California Eclectic Society. At this writing he is medical examiner for the Watsonville lodges of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, also the Native Sons and Daughters of the Golden West, and in addition to being an active member of the two organizations first named is connected with Pajaro Lodge No. 110, F. & A. M., Watsonville Chapter, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. T.

---

#### LEWIS L. BARTHOLOMEW.

The long period of his residence in California, which dates from 1859, enables Mr. Bartholomew to be denominated a pioneer of this state. A native of New York state, born in Erie county in 1835, he was reared in Jackson county, Mich., and attended the district schools of his day and locality. Shortly after the Mormons opened up Utah, he migrated thither in 1848, and began to engage in ranching pursuits. The hardships of life on the frontier fell to his lot. The task of improving a ranch and making it remunerative was exceedingly arduous. Finally, in 1859, deciding that the surroundings would be more favorable further west, he came overland to California, settling in the then barren wilderness of San Bernardino county. During the same year he removed to San José and engaged in farming. From there, in the fall of 1879, he came to San Luis Obispo county, and established himself on a ranch near Adelaida. The next year he bought eight hundred acres, forming a part of the Morro y Cayucos rancho, on Torro creek. Since 1880 he has made this property his home and has devoted himself



for improvement. Two fine springs furnish a large supply of water, thus solving the most difficult problem that confronts California farmers. The presence of these springs adapts the land excellently to dairy purposes, and it is principally utilized as such. The dairy cows are of the best Jersey strains, hence the butter finds a ready sale at all seasons.

On first becoming a citizen of the United States Mr. Bartholomew identified himself with the Republican party, but later his views underwent a change and he then cast in his allegiance with the Populists. As a trustee of the Fairview school district, his work has been acceptable, and during his service in that position he was instrumental in having the well bored for the school. Both he and his son are stockholders in the San Luis Industrial Union, which has proved one of the most profitable local enterprises in the county. While living in Utah he married Miss Clarinda Robinson, who was born and reared in Michigan. Five children were born of their union, one of whom died in her twenty-first year, and two, Mrs. Howard and Mrs. Curry, are widows. The oldest child is Lewis L., Jr. Among the young men of the county the son already takes a prominent position, possessing those qualities which usually bring their owner a large measure of success. Many of the progressive movements of the county have enlisted his influence and energy, among them being the Alliance mill at San Miguel, in which he is a stockholder, and the San Luis "Reasoner," in which he also has an interest.

#### JOHN J. BOYSEN.

Situated two miles from Salinas, the homestead of Mr. Boysen has all the advantages to be derived from juxtaposition with a thriving county-seat. The improvements noticeable on the place have been made since it became the property of the present owner, in the fall of 1884, and prove him to be a man of enterprise and progressive spirit. A portion of the three hundred acres is under cultivation to the various crops especially adapted to the soil, while the balance is devoted to the pasturage

of stock, for Mr. Boysen, like many of the farmers of Monterey county, finds the stock business a profitable adjunct of general farming.

On the farm in Denmark where he was born in 1848, Mr. Boysen passed the years of boyhood, meantime spending the winter months in the school room. At fourteen years of age he began to make his own way in the world, and ever since then he has been self-supporting. In the spring of 1867 he came to America, proceeding directly to California and settling in Watsonville. To pay the expenses of the trip from Denmark he borrowed \$200 and the first money earned in his new location was applied toward the payment of this debt. As soon as his indebtedness had been cancelled, he began to save his earnings, hoping to become a land owner in the near future. For five years he worked in the employ of others and then began ranching for himself. In the fall of 1873 he married Gretha Peterson, whose co-operation has assisted him in all of his efforts. Four children were born of their union, but two died in infancy. The two now living are J. J. and Andrew.

During 1884 Mr. Boysen purchased the ranch where he now resides, and two years later he moved to the place, since which time he has devoted himself closely to its cultivation, giving his attention to cultivating its acres and caring for his stock. Though loyal to his adopted country and fond of the state where he lives, he is not a partisan politician, nor has he mingled in public affairs at any time, his interest being merely that of the public-spirited citizen who favors plans for the general welfare and prosperity.

#### W. C. BENNETT.

The largest and most perfectly appointed drug establishment in Paso Robles is the property of W. C. Bennett, who has a thorough mastery of his chosen occupation, and is besides a citizen of many attainments and varied interests. He was born in VanBuren county, Mich., July 7, 1864, his father, George H., being a native of Devonshire, England. He came to America in 1855, at the time being seventeen









Mr. & Mrs. Wm. Casey



years of age, and settled in Hillsdale county, Mich., where he engaged as a millwright. For thirty years he lived at Allegan, Grand Rapids and Kalamazoo, that state, and in 1887 settled in Paso Robles, Cal., where he is at present assisting his son in his drug business. His wife, Jane (Brain) Bennett, was born in Birmingham, England, her father, Richard, being also a native of England. He was a brick mason and contractor, and built many of the tall chimneys throughout England. He came to the United States in 1864, and died in Michigan, at the age of eighty-six years. Seven children were born to George H. Bennett and his wife, four sons and three daughters, of whom W. C. is the fourth.

After completing his education in the public schools W. C. Bennett graduated from the Allegan (Mich.) College in 1880, and was afterward apprenticed to a pharmacist, in time perfecting his trade knowledge at an eastern college. For five or six years he engaged in clerking in drug stores, and in June of 1885 came to California, settling in Tulare county, becoming clerk and manager of a store at Traver. At the expiration of three years, or in 1883, he came to Paso Robles and started a drug business of his own, the new enterprise being inaugurated under auspicious circumstances, January 1, 1889. He has been very successful, and besides his skill as a druggist has many things in his favor, among others being a genial and optimistic disposition, plenty of tact, and a pronounced desire to please. His store is up to date in furnishings and general supplies, and is one of the busiest places in the growing town.

The marriage of Mr. Bennett and Dove McCubbin occurred in Fresno county, Mrs. Bennett being a native of Hancock county, Ill., a daughter of Thomas B. McCubbin, at present living a retired life in Illinois. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bennett, of whom Clifford, the oldest, is eleven years old, while Lorina died at the age of three months. Mr. Bennett has many interests aside from his regular business, and as a relaxation from business cares may go to his farm of eighty acres, or his farm of three hundred and sixty acres, where are raised grain and fruit. He is interested in

the Citizens Bank of Paso Robles, of which he is vice-president, and he owns business and residence property aside from that in which his store is located. His residence, located on the corner of Spring and Seventeenth street, is a pleasant and commodious one, and his home is the center of extended hospitality and good fellowship.

---

#### WILLIAM CASEY.

In agriculture, which Mr. Casey is making his occupation in life, he is meeting with a fair degree of success and at the same time is promoting the general development of Monterey county through his energetic application and intelligent efforts. Since he came to his present ranch near San Lucas he has worked indefatigably and with gratifying results, and at this writing cultivates about twelve hundred acres of land, most of which is utilized in the raising of grain. A feature of his farm is the raising of stock, his specialty being cattle and horses of good grades. Thirteen hundred and sixty acres of land are used for grazing purposes, thus affording ample pasturage for his herds.

The fact that Mr. Casey is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West indicates that he is a native Californian. He was born in Castroville, Monterey county, March 2, 1863, and at six years of age accompanied his father, Jeremiah Casey, to Long Valley, where he grew to manhood and received common-school advantages. On selecting an occupation he chose that of agriculture and has since devoted his attention to the same. In 1890 he removed from Long Valley to San Ardo, Monterey county, and for three years made his home on a ranch there, after which he settled on the property where he now resides. In 1890 he was united in marriage with Miss Katie Hoalton, by whom he has four children, Ada, Mary, William and Henry. The family are connected with the Roman Catholic Church of San Ardo, and contribute to its maintenance, as well as to charities under its control and supervision. The success which Mr. Casey has already attained is a hopeful indication of future prospects, for



He is still a young man, well life and its opportunities before him, and there is little doubt that his energy, perseverance and sagacity will bring him a fair measure of success.

#### EDUCATION.

The entire life of Mr. Buffington has been passed in California, and since 1870 his home has been in San Luis Obispo county. His father, Abram C. Buffington, a pioneer of 1840, now living in Los Angeles, has been identified with the progress of the state during the past half century and has witnessed its remarkable development from a rough mining region to one of the wealthiest states of the Union. While the family were making their home in Nevada county, Cal., the subject of this sketch was born in 1850 and he was reared in that and Marin counties, receiving his education in district schools. In early manhood he bought land from James Cass on Little Cayucos creek and established a dairy. At a later date he added to his property until his possessions finally aggregated four hundred and eighty acres, the larger part of which was used for the pasturage of his stock. In his herd he had sixty milch cows and forty head of young animals. The stock was of the best Jersey strains.

To the acquisitions of land he had previously made, Mr. Buffington added in 1890 by the purchase of the Knuckalls farm of two hundred and twenty-six acres, lying on Old creek, and adjoining his other land. This gave him a total acreage of seven hundred and fifty-six. Since 1890 he has resided on the Knuckalls place, where he has built a good house, substantial dairy buildings and barn. An orchard of bearing trees adds to the value of the property and contributes to the transformation of the place into one of the ideal country homes of San Luis Obispo county. At this writing his farms cover two hundred acres and his dairy of forty cows.

When the life of Mr. Buffington is viewed from the standpoint of a citizen, we find him to be as conscientious in discharging every duty to society as to the community. While he is a worker in the interests of the Republican party, he has not sought office for himself, nor has he cared

for prominence in local affairs. By his contributions of money he assisted in building the telegraph line from San Luis Obispo to Cayucos. His service as a trustee of Central school district proved helpful to the best interests of the district from an educational standpoint. In 1881 he was one of the ten charter members of the Presbyterian Church of Cayucos, in which he has since officiated as a ruling elder and is now superintendent of the Sunday school. If there is anything for which Mr. Buffington may be said to stand especially as a citizen, it is for good churches and good schools. He believes the prosperity of our nation is dependent upon these two forces, and that they should therefore be guarded and fostered by all who love their country. Another principle for which he labors and of which he is an earnest champion is the temperance cause. For many years he was chaplain of the lodge of Good Templars at Cayucos, and in other ways he has promoted prohibition principles. In 1870 he married Miss Mary Cook, a sister of Mrs. Neil Stewart, of San Luis Obispo county. They became the parents of nine children, six of whom are living, namely: Arthur W., Alexander C., Abram S., Marietta, Elizabeth J. and Grace H. Those deceased are Mary E., William A. and James Q.

#### M. H. BROOKS.

With the laudable object of improving the educational opportunities of his sons, Mr. Brooks has moved into town, and is at present living a retired life in Paso Robles. All of his active life has been spent on a farm, and he has not entirely abandoned the idea of ending his days on the broad expanse of his well-improved farm of three hundred and twenty acres in the vicinity of this town. He is a westerner by birth, having been born in Linn county, Ore., May 30, 1855, in which county he received such education as his arduous home duties permitted. His father, Joshua Brooks, was a man of considerable ambition, and in order to find the best possible place to conduct his farming enterprises moved around the country more than do most men thus employed. He was born



in Huron county, Ohio, and from there removed to Iowa, later taking up his residence in Texas, which large and resourceful state was his home for ten years. In 1850 he crossed the plains to Linn county, Ore., where he farmed with average success, and in 1881 came to San Luis Obispo county from Colusa county, and settled near Paso Robles, where he died in 1890, at the age of seventy years. He was a devout member of the Baptist Church, and after his removal to California was ordained as a minister in that denomination, and from that time till his death was active in that work. His wife, Mary (Hackley) Brooks, was born in Indiana, a daughter of George Hackley. The latter was also somewhat of a migrator, removing from Kentucky to Indiana, and from there to Oregon in 1852, going by way of ox-teams in a train of emigrants.

M. H. Brooks is the oldest of four daughters and three sons born to his parents. He was reared to farming and to the assumption of early responsibility. In 1860 he came to Sutter county, Cal., with his parents, settling on rented land until 1881. He then came to the vicinity of what is now Paso Robles, but which then had no suspicion of a town, and bought three hundred and twenty acres of land, and raised thereon wheat and grain. His years of toil have resulted in a goodly share of worldly possessions, some of which consist of stock in the Bank of Paso Robles and in the Farmers' Alliance, a business association in this city, of which he is a director. He is fraternally associated with the blue lodge and chapter of the Masonic order, and with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Politically a Democrat, he has chosen rather to devote his energies to the perhaps slow but sure methods of farming in preference to the uncertainties and annoyances of political office.

To the common sense and helpful attributes of his wife Mr. Brooks correctly attributes a goodly share of his success in life, for Mrs. Brooks is a woman of whom her family and friends are indeed proud. She was one of the children born to John Sawyer, a West Virginia blacksmith, and in her youth was christened Virginia E. In 1885 Mr. Sawyer removed from

the oil fields of Volcano, W. Va., settling near Paso Robles, where his death occurred in 1900, at the age of seventy-nine years. To Mr. and Mrs. Brooks have been born two bright and interesting sons, John Clinton and Charles Elbert, aged respectively twelve and ten years. Their parents approve of a thorough education for the boys, and are prepared to give them every advantage within their power.

---

#### JOHN H. BRAY.

An English-American who has impressed his worth upon the community of Long Valley, Monterey county, is John H. Bray, the owner of many acres of land, and the promoter of the general prosperity of this part of the county. He was born in Cornwall, England, August 27, 1851, and when nineteen years of age left the paternal farm and embarked for the more prolific chances to be found in America. He lived for a time in New Jersey, and then tried his luck for a couple of years in Michigan. The further west he went the better he liked it, so in 1873 he decided to go way to the coast. For seven years he worked in the New Idria mines of San Benito county, Cal., then spent a year on the farm where he now lives. Still intent upon making his fortune in mining, he went to Nevada, but after three years of experimenting decided that after all the life agricultural had its compensations and particular benefits, so returned to his former home on the farm. This was in 1885, and he has since been a part of the progressive farming district which has yielded him more than expected returns.

The farm of Mr. Bray consists of seven hundred and twenty acres, one hundred and sixty acres of which are comprised in the home property. The watering facilities are excellent, and the owner is engaged in general farming, and makes a specialty of cattle, hogs and chickens. Mr. Bray is a Republican in politics, and has been deputy assessor four years, and road commissioner for several years. He is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a charter member and one of the organizers of the Knights of Pythias in Monterey county, in which organization he has been



contributive to the grand lodge, being the first to fill that important position.

The wife of Mr. Gray was formerly Nellie Smith of England, and who died in California March 28, 1881, in her forty-fifth year. Mrs. Gray was the mother of four children, viz.: Benson, John, Alice, and Nellie N. Mr. Gray is a practical farmer and good business man, and his views or sense upon public questions are appreciated and considered.

### WILLIAM A. BAKER.

The ambitious nature of William A. Baker has found an outlet in many lands and in many occupations, and the fact that to-day he is an agriculturist in the Jolon district, one of the fertile spots of Monterey county, is but another proof of the universal appreciation of the solace and peace offered by mother nature to the world-worn sons of men.

From a father who was a ship carpenter Mr. Baker acquired early notions of life on the raging main, and when ten years of age set out as cabin boy on the bark H. Snow. While still very young he visited for long periods Italy, Spain and other countries on the way to the Orient, taking on loads principally at the ports of Hong Kong and Shanghai, and delivering them in England. After a few years of seasoning he became an accomplished tar, and familiar with all things of a nautical nature. He was then engaged with his father in the ship building yards in Maine, and under the able instruction of his sire became familiar with the construction as well as management of ocean craft. For the following years he was a carpenter aboard different vessels, and with the breaking out of the Civil war left his ship in New York City and enlisted in the battalion of engineers, Company 30, and served until the close of the war as a carpenter and repair man. The war ended he settled in Watertown, N. Y., and followed the carpenter's trade until 1866.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Baker started overland to Fort Bridge, and during the winter occupied in the vicinity and herded stock. In the spring of 1867 he resumed his journey west, arriving in the fall at Los Angeles, from where

he went to Wilmington, and for a year managed the old National Hotel, the only one in the place. He then went to Eureka for the winter, and in the spring to Stockton, where he worked in a wagon shop for a couple of years. From 1881 until 1886 he acted in the capacity of bridge foreman for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company at Chico, Butte county, Cal., and in the latter part of 1886 came to Monterey county and bought eighty acres of his present ranch in the Jolon district. At the end of four years he added to his possession forty acres, and in 1890 leased the ranch and went to Palermo as bridge foreman, remaining until 1896. In the meantime he had bought an addition to his ranch, of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining, and since quitting the railroad business has lived and prospered in his country home. He now owns two hundred and eighty acres, devoted principally to wheat, and to the cultivation of a small orchard.

July 30, 1871, Mr. Baker married Susan J. Crooker, who was born near Bath, Me., April 18, 1843, and who came to California with her father in 1850. They located in Marin county, where Mrs. Baker lived until her marriage. Of this union there has been born one daughter, Ida, the wife of Ira Young. Mr. Baker is a Republican, but all his political labors are in the interest of friends, as he himself cares nothing for office. Fraternally he is connected with the Oreville Lodge No. 103, F. & A. M.

### ABRAHAM COSTELLO.

Through his connection with various official positions Mr. Costello is well known to the people of his home town, Watsonville, and is interested in movements for the benefit of his native California. He was born at Gilroy, Santa Clara county, January 7, 1869, and was the only child born to the union of John Costello and Emily S. Ames. His father, who deserves recognition among the self-sacrificing pioneers of the '50s, was a native of Elmira, N. Y., and at an early age went as far west as Illinois. He became the owner of a farm in McHenry county, that state, and also followed the carpenter's trade. With a hope of finding a favorable location on the









*Wallace M. Pence*



Pacific coast, in 1852 he came with others over the plains with ox-teams, and arrived in Portland, Ore., after three months en route. His first wife was Wealthy A. Farnam, daughter of Truman Farnam, but she died in 1855, leaving two daughters. The elder, Clarissa, died in childhood; the younger, Ella, is the wife of William T. Eipper.

Coming to California in 1853, John Costello followed the carpenter's trade for a short time in San Francisco, and then was similarly occupied at San José for two years. On settling at Gilroy, he rented land in the Pacheco mountains and embarked in the cattle and sheep business. For some years all went well. His flocks and herds flourished and brought good prices in the market. However, the drought of 1863 affected him injuriously, as it did all stock-raisers in the west, and so many of his head of stock died that the profits of previous years were swallowed up in the losses of that unfortunate period. Discouraged as to agricultural and stock-raising prospects, he decided to resume work as a carpenter, and so settled in Gilroy, where he found employment. Soon he became interested in the fruit business and bought a small ranch in the valley. During 1888 he came to Santa Cruz county and ten years later retired from active business. At that time he settled in Watsonville, where his death occurred when eighty-three years of age. A man of energy and judgment, he accumulated considerable means after coming west, and in spite of the many discouragements and reverses that met him at different points in his career, he left a competence at his demise. Since then his widow, who was formerly Mrs. Sarah Hatch, and who became Mr. Costello's third wife, has made her home with her stepson, Abraham, in Watsonville.

During his boyhood Abraham Costello became familiar with ranch pursuits and learned the best methods to be pursued in the raising of fruit. Later he took up the painter's trade, but has not followed it to any great extent, as his attention has so far been largely given to his duties as deputy constable, constable, deputy marshal and deputy sheriff, which various offices he has held about eight years. He is a member of the Eagles and the Native Sons of the Golden

West and is also connected with the Labor Union.

---

#### WALLACE M. PENCE.

Among the members of the legal profession in Salinas, Wallace M. Pence is not only one of the most prominent and successful, but he is as well one of the most cultured and widely read men in Monterey county. A native of Oquawka, Henderson county, Ill., he was born March 27, 1860, a son of R. T. and Elizabeth (Conger) Pence, the latter a descendant of an old Quaker family of Pennsylvania. On the paternal side, Mr. Pence is of Pennsylvania-Dutch extraction, and his father was one of the early and successful farmers of Henderson county, Ill., of which he had the distinction of being the first judge.

The education of Mr. Pence was acquired in the public schools and the Western Normal School at Shenandoah, Iowa, from which he was graduated in 1884 with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science. He subsequently taught school in the same college for a year, after which he removed to California and engaged in educational work in Creston and Cayucos, San Luis Obispo county, and in Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county. At the expiration of two years he had decided upon the profession of law for a life work, and to strengthen the foundation upon which to build his knowledge of the same, entered the University of Kansas, where he took a complete course in the unusually short time of two years. Upon returning to California he farmed for two years at Parkfield, and while there became interested in politics, and served as county deputy assessor. Upon locating in Salinas in 1892 he was admitted to practice before the bar of the supreme court of the state, and this has since been his preferred field of activity. The majority of the important cases requiring adjustment have been brought to him, and he has an extensive and wealthy clientage throughout this entire section. His responsibilities extend to the management of the Monterey Abstract Company, in which he owns most of the stock, and is the chief propelling force. A Republican in politics, he lends the weight of his influence on the side of



municipal purity, and in all ways endeavors to raise the standard of his adopted town. He is prominent in the Baptist Church and is superintendent of the Sunday school.

January 4, 1893. Mr. Pence married Carrie Beeman, daughter of an attorney who died before her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Pence have been born two sons, Juarez Beeman and Harold Equis.

### WILLIAM CALLIHAN.

There are very few citizens now living in Watsonville who have been identified with the history of the town for a longer period than has William Callihan, one of the honored pioneers of the Pajaro valley. He was born in Harrisburg, Pa., in 1829, a son of Thomas and Rosella Callihan. Educated in the schools of his native state, he was prepared by thorough schooling and careful home training for such responsibilities as he had in store for him. When in his early childhood he went to Illinois, where he secured employment in the smelters at Galena. However, to an ambitious mind the narrow and restricted opportunities of that city seemed to ill repay the arduous labors of days and weeks, so he regarded the discovery of gold in California as affording the opening he so greatly desired. During 1850 he came to this new country and tried his luck at mining in Eldorado County.

It was during December of 1852 that Mr. Callihan settled in Watsonville. That same year had proved remarkably profitable for potatoes and he at once decided to engage in the industry for himself. From J. R. Hill he rented some land on the banks of the Pajaro river and began to plant and cultivate his crop. As it happened, however, almost every settler had decided to raise potatoes, so in 1853 the country was flooded with potatoes. Every one had them to sell, and no one wanted to buy. This overproduction entailed a serious loss upon all and it was years before some of the growers recovered from the disastrous results of that long-remembered potato season. Mr. Callihan not only lost his work, but money because he could not dispose of his crop.

During 1854 he returned to the mines, but at the expiration of a year resumed potato-raising, selling one hundred and sixty sacks, for which he received three and one-half cents a pound. His crop had to be hauled to the coast, then taken by means of a coast boat to a vessel (there being no wharf), and thus at large expense transported to San Francisco. Besides potatoes he raised grain and beans. Somewhat later he began to buy and sell as a commission man, and with the means thus gained he invested in city and country property. By slow and steady advance, without speculation of any kind, he amassed a competence, and has sufficient to prove every comfort for his remaining years.

Among the local enterprises which owe much to the presence and aid of Mr. Callihan may be mentioned the Watsonville Gas Company, organized in 1871, with the following officers: Henry Jackson, president; George Pardee, secretary; A. Louis, treasurer; and L. Sanborn, C. Ford, G. Trafton, L. Alyn and W. Callihan, directors. At a subsequent election of officers Mr. Callihan was chosen president, and while holding that position he had charge of the disposing of the company's stock.

### ROBERT W. EATON.

To live in the midst of the unequaled fertility of the Pajaro valley is to have a broad outlook, and to aspire to great things. Here, as elsewhere, there are specialties in horticulture and agriculture, and he who can so marshal his forces as to excel in the production of any desired commodity may be sure of an extended appreciation and an income commensurate with the extent of his operations. Mr. Eaton has thirty acres of land in his home ranch half a mile from Watsonville, one hundred and twenty-five acres in berries, and two hundred and twenty acres in apples. However, it is as a berry grower that he is best known, and his statements on this particular branch of horticulture are received with the confidence due his extended researches. He is conversant with the growth of the industry from the introduction of water in 1879 up to the present time, and he has



watched with increasing interest the development from a few isolated patches to an industry which is able to supply the greater part of the San Francisco market, as well as a portion of that of Los Angeles and many surrounding towns.

A native of Pittsburg, Pa., Mr. Eaton was born June 27, 1846, a son of John and Matilda (Kyle) Eaton, natives respectively of Bedford, Pa., and Ireland. John Eaton was a silversmith by occupation, and removed to Douglass county, Kans., in 1858, where he located on a farm, dying in 1888. Robert W. Eaton came to California in 1874, and after investigating the prospects in different parts of the state located in Watsonville in 1875. In 1870 he married Annie Van Tries, of Pennsylvania, and of this union there were born six children, all of whom are living: Frank E., Orrin O., Roy T., Carl W., Minnie M. and Robert H. Mr. Eaton is a Republican in national politics, and has been a member of the school board for twelve years. Fraternally he is associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a member of the Christian Church, and is one of the most substantial and influential citizens of the Pajaro valley.

---

#### HON. M. T. DOOLING.

M. T. Dooling, judge of the superior court of San Benito county, is a native son of the state, and was born in Nevada county, in 1860. His father, Timothy Dooling, came to California in 1850, via Panama, and first located among the mines of Nevada county, where he lived until 1868. He then removed to what was then Monterey but is now San Benito county, and purchased a part of the Hollister grant or San Justo rancho, upon which he conducted general farming, and where he eventually died in 1895, at the age of seventy-two years. He was a man of leading characteristics, and was well known in the county by reason of his enterprise and public-spiritedness.

When the family fortunes were shifted to Monterey county, Judge Dooling attended the public schools, and in 1878 entered the college of St. Mary's in San Francisco, from which he

was graduated in 1880 with the degree of A. B., the following year receiving the degree of A. M. His career at the college was a brilliant one, and after completing the course he continued to remain within the halls of his alma mater, where for two years he filled the chair of modern and ancient languages. In 1883 he took up the study of law in Hollister, in the office of B. B. McCroskey, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court in 1885, and for the following two years was associated in practice with John L. Hudner, under the firm name of Hudner & Dooling. Subsequently he was associated with H. W. Scott, and in 1892 he was elected district attorney of San Benito county, having been nominated by both Republicans and Democrats. His re-election to the same office followed in 1894, and in 1897 he resigned to assume his present responsibility as judge of the superior court, to which he had been elected in 1896. In 1902 he was re-elected without opposition, both political parties supporting him.

Ever since his first voting days Judge Dooling has been active in the undertakings of the Democratic party, and he is at present recognized as one of its foremost leaders in the county, and an advocate of its highest principles and issues. While still a student, in 1884, he was elected to the legislature, and served for one term of two sessions, and during that time took an active part as a member of the committee appointed to secure a system of irrigation. Since 1888 he has attended every convention in the state, and has each time served on the committee of platform and resolutions. In all other political matters he has been equally prominent, and his political services have been invariably conducted in the best interests of the people who have honored him with their confidence and votes.

The marriage of Judge Dooling and Ida Wagner occurred in 1887, Mrs. Dooling being a native of Illinois. Judge Dooling is prominently identified with the social and fraternal organizations of the county, and is especially well known among the Native Sons of the Golden West, in which organization he has been grand trustee of the grand parlor on three different occasions. He is a member of Fremont Parlor



of the order. He is also connected with the Workmen and Modern Woodmen of the World. Deeding is conceded to be one of the ablest lawyers of the state of California and is also noted for his lucid exposition of the law and his equitable rulings, and stands at the head of a profession in San Benito county which numbers among its followers the brightest wit and intelligence of the west.

#### ALFRED HUGHES.

The early youth of Alfred Hughes, one of the prominent farmers near Watsonville, was characterized by a hard struggle for existence, and by the assumption of almost childish responsibility. When but thirteen years of age he left the home farm in Jackson county, Mich., where he was born November 15, 1825, and went to live on the farms of the surrounding farmers. For nine years he was thus employed, after which he went to work on a ranch. His parents were George W. and Matilda (Dawson) Hughes, and his grandfather was another George W., who fought with courage and distinction in the war of 1812.

Having determined to test the possibilities of California, Mr. Hughes left St. Joe, Mo., May 5, 1850, and, with others comprising the train, crossed the plains, reaching Placerville, August 6, 1850. After two years of mining in Placerville he went to the state of Washington and worked in a sawmill for a year, and in 1854 returned to Placerville and married Kate Bunde, who died in California in 1894. Of this union were born the following children: John, who is a resident of Watsonville; Mary, Mrs. Burton; Tildie, Mrs. Boone; Catherine, the wife of Mr. Smith, manager for his father-in-law; Josei, Mrs. Hansen; and Tillie. In 1856 Mr. Hughes came to Santa Cruz county, and in 1860 went to Monterey county, where he lived for three years, locating on his present farm in 1864. He is possessed of over five hundred acres of land, and also owns one hundred and fifty acres in the Pajaro valley. His home farm contains three hundred and twenty acres, and he has yet another farm of one hundred and fifty acres. He

is one of the large land owners and successful farmers of the county, and has established an enviable reputation for thrift and enterprise.

#### LEWIS HUSHBECK.

Lewis Hushbeck, one of the old and honored residents and farmers of Santa Cruz county, was born in Baltimore, Md., in 1825, and was educated in the public schools of his native city. His father, Henry Hushbeck, was a shoemaker by trade in his native country of Germany, and after emigrating to America engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Baltimore for many years. The latter part of his life was devoted to farming, and his death occurred in Maryland in 1866. His wife, Mary, survived him a number of years.

Until his twenty-third year Lewis Hushbeck lived on his father's farm, and then came to California in 1853, two years later settling on the present farm on Lake avenue. He has fifty acres under apples, and conducts a general farming enterprise on a small scale. In politics Mr. Hushbeck is independent, and in his younger days was a Whig and quite active in the political undertakings of his neighborhood. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

The wife of Mr. Hushbeck, who was formerly Eunice Brown, was born in New York, but is now deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Hushbeck were born ten children, of whom the following are living: Mary, Andrew, Charles, Thomas, Jane, Guss, Harcy and Hattie.

#### GEORGE F. PALMER.

The finely cultivated farm in Priest valley, Monterey county, upon which George F. Palmer lives, and a portion of which he owns, was settled by his father many years ago, and consists in all of three thousand acres. This prosperous tiller of the soil was born in Plumas county, Cal., February 15, 1862, a son of Samuel Palmer, from whom he inherits the thrift and enterprise which have brought about his success.

Samuel Palmer came overland from Michigan to California in 1852, the trip consuming six months, and being interspersed with danger and









C. S. ABBOTT



deprivation. He started out with ox-teams, and a newly wedded wife, and the wedding journey terminated at Quincy, Plumas county, Cal., where the bridegroom prospected and mined for a short time. Mr. Palmer then went to Laporte, where he met with success, and for greater security placed his savings in a San Francisco bank. When the bank failed, and he lost all that he had in the world, it became necessary for him to again engage in the mines, where he achieved moderate success until 1867. He then turned his attention to farming at Gilroy for a year, and in the fall of 1869 came to Priest valley, where his son now lives, but which at that time bore all the earmarks of loneliness and want of human interest. He erected a little log cabin of two rooms and settled down to extremely pioneer conditions, his only neighbors being a Mr. Reynolds, Martin Griffin, John Green, and old man German. No one owned the land, and it was a case of squat and take your chances. Later on, when the land came on the market, Mr. Palmer homesteaded land and lived thereon until his retirement to San José in the fall of 1894. Through his marriage with Nancy Fox, who accompanied him across the plains, three sons were born, of whom Frank L. is a ranchman, as is also Charles, who lives on the old homestead with George F. Samuel Palmer, who is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, has always been liberal in his tendencies, and deeply interested in the welfare of the communities in which he lived.

George F. Palmer was seven years of age when the family settled in Priest valley, and his life has since been spent on the land acquired by his father. He was educated at Hollister, and at the high-school at Gilroy, and lived with his father on the ranch until the retirement of the latter in 1894. During that year George F. and Charles leased twenty-five hundred acres of the father's property, and at the present time George F. owns three hundred and twenty acres. He is engaged in general farming, cattle and hog raising, and has a thorough understanding of his chosen occupation. He is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of King City, and is a Republican in political preference. Mr. Palmer represents the broad minded

progressive farmer of the west, and enjoys the confidence and friendship of many of his associates in the valley.

---

#### C. S. ABBOTT.

The family represented by Mr. Abbott of Monterey county is descended from George Abbott, an Englishman, who settled in Andover, Mass., at the close of the Revolutionary war, and from whom have sprung almost all of the Abbotts of Canada and the United States. About 1790 Abiel Abbott and his four sons moved from Connecticut to Lower Canada (now province of Quebec), and engaged in farming in the county of Stanstead, just north of and adjoining Vermont. Among the sons was John Abbott, who by his marriage to Lydia Boyington had seven sons and three daughters, all now deceased excepting the youngest, C. S., who was born February 26, 1828. When he was eight years of age the death of his mother placed him under the charge of an older brother, but when sixteen years old, being refused the use of the horse and buggy with which to drive a young lady to an apple paring, he ran away from home and went to Dekalb county, Ill., via Lake Champlain, Erie canal and the great lakes to Chicago, and from there by stage to Sycamore, the county-seat, where he lived until twenty-one years of age, meantime working for his board much of the time, and having the privilege of going to school.

In company with a brother, Alvin, and eight other young men, in 1850 Mr. Abbott started across the plains. They crossed the Missouri river where Omaha now stands, but at that time the now prosperous city had only one house and the only white inhabitant was a French trader named Sarpie. Several small companies joined there, not only for protection against Indians, but to lighten guard duty. About one hundred men thus banded together and continued in the same party until passing Fort Laramie. The Platte river was very high and cold from the melting snows in the Rocky mountains, besides being full of eddies, whirlpools and quicksands. In the party there were about one hundred and seventy-five head of



Horses belonging to different men, and these horses had to be taken across the river. It was useless to wait days for the ferry, so Mr. Abbott, having a horse that was a fine swimmer, was directed to lead the horses over the river. Divesting himself of clothing, and taking a stick four feet long with which to guide the horse, he started at his task, not even having a strap with which to hold his horse. The other horses were crowded after him and followed for a time, but took fright in midstream and made a rush for the front horse, crowding him and his rider down and falling on top of them. When Mr. Abbott came to the surface he found himself in the midst of struggling animals. Springing on the back of the nearest one, he jumped from one to another until he had reached the one furthest down stream, and then dove and swam down stream as long as he could hold his breath. When he came to the surface the horses had their eyes on the southern shore and were striking out for California in haste, but Mr. Abbott was almost frozen and in the greatest danger by reason of a turn in the river which would carry him back to midstream. All the power and energy he possessed was brought into play. Just as he was passing the curve in the river he caught a branch of an overhanging willow and there clung until some soldiers, who had been watching him, came to his rescue, wrapped him in a blanket and placed him before a fire in an Indian hut.

Shortly after leaving Fort Laramie the party began to divide. Some did not wish to travel so fast and dropped behind. Others wished to travel with more speed and went on ahead. On reaching the Humboldt river the original company of ten were again alone, and about that time their troubles began in earnest. One night nearly all their staple provisions were stolen. Then Mr. Abbott's brother came down with the cholera. To facilitate progress, Mr. Abbott took the wagon to pieces and made a cart of the hind wheels. In the morning the work was done, his brother was put in the cart and he started on with the company. His brother recovered and was able to be about camp when the party reached the sink of the Humboldt. There they faced a desert of forty-five miles, the

last fifteen of which were drifting sand. They started about three in the afternoon and just before that ate their last supply of provisions, the same consisting of one ounce of dried beef and two tablespoonfuls of flour made into gruel for each. They also had six quarters of dried apples for each, putting these in their pockets and eating them to quench the thirst. At ten the next morning they were still ten miles from Carson river and all their horses but three had been left by the way, and two of these belonged to the Abbott brothers. All around them were dreary stretches of sand, covered with dead and dying cattle and horses. Ox-teams hitched to great prairie schooners were lying dead in their yokes, their owners having hurried on without waiting to unhitch them. The wagons were loaded with mining machinery and clothing, but nothing was found in the way of food. The company of ten were out of water, and it was decided that Mr. Redington and C. S. Abbott should make the trip for water. They took a ten-gallon can and a light tent pole from one of the abandoned wagons, and waded through sand to their ankles. On the return trip they carried the can (which weighed a ton) between them on the pole. They walked ten miles to the river, but on their return trip met the others six miles out. While at the trading post they had spent their last penny for hard-tack, and this with the water was given out to the men by the doctor. At Ragtown (so called because it was made of the covers of abandoned wagons) they traded a horse for flour and dried beef. Other members of the company traded clothing or pistols for food. From there they had fair luck in reaching the Mormon station, now Carson City, where they took a rest of a few days before starting over the Sierra Nevada mountains. Alvin Abbott traded for ten pounds of hard bread a watch that had cost him \$20 in the east. At Mormon station there was a relief post, where a quart of meal and flour, mixed, was given to men who were absolutely destitute. On leaving this station, the company took a bridle trail that came out near Georgetown instead of following the wagon road via Placerville. For five days they had as rations two tablespoonfuls of flour and one ounce of



dried beef for each meal. When their provisions were gone, at the end of the five days, they subsisted mostly on hazelnuts and the buds of the wild rose. Even with the aid of a cane in each hand, they could not make more than eight or ten miles a day. Meeting a pack train, they forced the men to weigh them out one pound of hard bread each, telling them they would take a whole sack if they refused. One of the men had a few ounces of tea, so, when they came to water, they would have a feast of tea and bread. Afterward all went to sleep. The next morning they started out with high hopes, expecting to reach the trading post by eight o'clock, but the whole day passed and no trading post appeared and there were no hazelnuts by the trail. So the men went to bed hungry and disappointed. The next morning Old John, the black horse that had swam the Platte and other streams with Mr. Abbott, had the death sentence passed on him. There being no water, they decided to go on until they came to a creek and then kill and cook the horse. To give up this faithful old animal was the hardest trial Mr. Abbott had yet faced, but he accepted it as the inevitable. Fortune, however, favored Old John that time. As they followed the trail, on a steep mountain side, to their right was a deep gulch and beyond this a steep sidehill, covered with pine trees. All at once the men saw a buck, and as one of the party had retained his gun he at once fired. The deer bounded forward, ran a short distance and then fell into the gulch. The deer was packed on Old John and when they reached water, about eleven in the morning, they roasted the venison on sticks, then boiled the bones, so that nothing was wasted. The next day they reached the station, where they had supper and breakfast. About noon of the next day they reached a trading post at the head of Missouri cañon, where the trail started down to the Middle Fork of the American river at Volcano Bar.

At last the mines were reached. Old John was sold for \$25, and with this money a pick, shovel and pan were bought, and then Mr. Abbott went back to the Missouri cañon to prospect for gold. He made the old-fashioned

rocker out of a hollow log. His brother, still not being strong, was yet able to do the cooking, although he could not work in the mines. When Sunday came the ambitious miner had about twenty-five cents' worth of gold dust and was in need of provisions, but the trader who advanced him \$50 worth of provisions on starting out came to his relief again, and willingly accommodated him. One Sunday later he was able to pay his bill, \$75, and had about six ounces of gold dust left. Success in a fair degree rewarded his efforts in the mines, and he was fairly well satisfied with results when he returned via Panama to Beloit, Wis., leaving California in November of 1851 and reaching New York on Christmas day. It is easy to guess the cause of his return east. It was the same attraction which took back to their old homes so many young Argonauts of the early '50s. March 19, 1852, he married the daughter of Dr. Lewis Merriman, of Beloit. The wedding tour was a trip to California. Mr. Abbott bought sixty oxen, fifty cows and heifers, five wagons and ten horses, and took eighteen men as passengers, each of whom paid him \$125, besides doing his share of camp and guard duty. This trip was far different from the last one, and he was able to sell flour, beans and bacon along the route where he had been almost starving two years before.

Reaching California, Mr. Abbott settled on the Sacramento river two miles below Washington, but high waters caused the loss of almost all of his cattle, and he sold out, going to Nevada City and engaging in the dairy business. In 1858 he moved to Point Reyes, Marin county, taking his stock with him, and engaged in making butter and cheese for the San Francisco market. In 1865 he moved to Monterey county with five hundred cows and bought four thousand acres of land where the sugar factory now stands, also buying twelve thousand acres where King City now stands. In 1870 he had a dairy of fifteen hundred cows. Twice he was elected to represent Monterey county in the assembly during the '70s. When Grant was nominated for a second term Mr. Abbott was a delegate from California to the National Republican convention in Philadelphia. In addi-



tion to conducting his large ranching interests, he left the Abbott building in Salinas and was president and a large stockholder in the Monterey & Salinas Valley Railroad. However, through the manipulations of the dominant railroad power of California, prices on freights were so affected that the entire company was bankrupted, including Mr. Abbott. But he is of a hopeful, optimistic disposition, and has not allowed the dampening experience of the past to discourage him. On the contrary, he is thoroughly enjoying the afternoon of his life on his stock ranch on the Arroyo Seco.

In the family of Mr. Abbott there are four children: Donna Maria, who was educated at Mills College, Oakland, and married C. G. Chamberlain, now postmaster of Pacific Grove, but she is now deceased; Clara, who was educated at Mills College and married Dr. N. S. Giberson, of San Francisco, by whom she has two sons; Harvey E. and Francis A., residing in Salinas, where they are engaged in the meat business and also in stock-raising. Both sons are married; Harvey has two daughters, and Francis has three sons and a daughter.

#### JOHN L. HUDNER.

The professional career of John L. Hudner has been a notable one, and may be taken as representative of the standing of the bar in San Benito county. As counsel on one side or the other, he has been connected with virtually every case before the courts since 1883, than which no better evidence were required of the confidence which his ability has inspired among all classes of people.

The accident of birth alone prevents Mr. Hudner from being a Californian in every sense of the word, for he was but three years of age when, in 1858, he removed from his native state of Massachusetts. His father, James Hudner, lived in Santa Clara county until 1868, in which year he became one of the incorporators of the San Justo Homestead Association, the great developing agency of San Benito county. The company bought that portion of the San Justo ranch upon which Hollister has been since built,

and the valley part of the ranch was laid out into fifty homesteads of one hundred and seventy-five acres each. Upon one of these homesteads Mr. Hudner is still living in the vicinity of Hollister, engaged in the peaceful and remunerative occupation of farming. The education of John L. was acquired in the public schools of Santa Clara and Hollister, and finished at Santa Clara College, one of California's noted institutions of learning, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1876. Having decided to devote his life to the practice of law, he soon entered the office of Judge Archer, in San José, and later, returning to Hollister, was under the able instruction of N. C. Briggs, his present law partner. After serving a term as under-sheriff of the county, in 1883 he associated himself with the late B. B. McCroskey, the then district attorney of the county, and was made deputy district attorney for the term.

In 1885 he formed a partnership with Hon. M. T. Dooling, now judge of the superior court, and at the end of two years again became associated with Mr. McCroskey, again elected district attorney, continuing the relation until the death of the latter in 1888. Mr. Hudner then entered into partnership with Mr. Briggs, who succeeded Mr. McCroskey, and in 1890 was himself elected district attorney, which position he relinquished voluntarily at the expiration of his term.

In 1896 he was appointed district attorney to succeed Judge Dooling, who had been elected to the superior court, and in 1898 was again elected to the office for the term ending in January, 1903. Meantime his partnership with Mr. Briggs, the oldest, and recognized as the ablest member of the bar of the county, has continued, constituting a firm of lawyers whose integrity and ability are unquestioned, and whose legal business consists of the care of the largest corporate and private interests in the county, as well as representing the same in the courts in the county and elsewhere; their business being by no means confined to San Benito county.

Mr. Hudner while less adapted to the criminal branch of the law than to the civil, has achieved success even in that, as the records of the courts show. Though he might have had the office of



district attorney again, without opposition, even at the polls, he declined renomination. Mr. Hudner is a Democrat; and whenever he has offered to take office, has been elected; he has been and is a member of the county committee and of the state central committee, and delegate to every state convention of his party since 1888. Mr. Hudner, while not brilliant, at the bar, is safe, astute, alert and resourceful; he knows the law and its devices, and how to avail himself of them; and few are the times he has failed to count for his clients.

---

#### THOMAS S. HAWKINS.

There exists no more typical representative of the stalwart founders of the business structure of the western slope than Thomas S. Hawkins, president of the Bank of Hollister; one of the purchasers of the site and founders of the town of that name, and intimately connected with its transition from a nonentity into a prosperous municipality. Like most of the captains of industry engaged in building up the west, Mr. Hawkins was not born to the purple as indicated by wealth or influence, but rather gained his first impressions of life and work from the surroundings on an average farm in Marion county, Mo., where he was born in 1836. From his fourteenth to his twenty-first year he lived in Cynthiana, Harrison county, Ky., where he was educated in the public schools and at an academy, and thereafter taught school in Missouri for a couple of years. His first business experience was acquired while engaged in a mercantile venture along the line of construction of the old Atlantic & Pacific Railroad, an occupation continued for about two years, or long enough to convince him that there might be more desirable locations and occupations than those with which he was familiar.

Then, as now, a peculiar fascination lurked in the direction of the setting sun for the dissatisfied and ambitious, and in 1860 Mr. Hawkins started from Westpoint, Mo., outfitted with ox teams and wagons and a drove of cattle, and joined the mighty but disconnected caravan which had steadily moved over the plains ever since the first days of gold. At the end of six months he ar-

rived at San José, and having disposed of his cattle, bought land and engaged in farming at Gilroy, Santa Clara county, until 1866, and then removed to San Felipe valley, San Benito (then Monterey) county. In September of 1869 he had become entirely in sympathy with his new surroundings, and so accurately gauged its probable part in the future of the state, that he organized the San Justo Homestead Association, of which he became secretary and general manager. This association purchased of Colonel Hollister twenty-one thousand acres of the San Justo ranch, a portion of which was laid out and platted in town lots, the sale of which began in the fall of 1868. The town was named in honor of that famous pioneer and splendid citizen of California, and for the succeeding four years Mr. Hawkins continued the sale of lots and other lands, or until the association had outlived its usefulness and ceased to be a factor of development. Thereafter Mr. Hawkins bought and sold general lands in the town and country, and looked after his large landed interests, owning several thousand acres of land in Monterey and Santa Clara counties, which is well stocked and finely improved. In 1869 he entered actively into the fight to create San Benito from Monterey county, a fact accomplished about 1870, through an act of the legislature.

The Bank of Hollister, which Mr. Hawkins aided others in founding, entered upon its meritorious career in 1874, and it is to the presidency which he has since maintained with such vast credit, that its present standing among the solid financial institutions of the state is due. This bank was the first in the town, and started with a paid up capital of \$100,000, since increased to a paid up capital of \$250,000.

Other interests in Hollister which have profited by the sound business ability of Mr. Hawkins include the Hollister Water Company's plant, purchased by him in 1875, and at the time a very small affair. He has since organized the company, which provides amply for all city purposes, the water coming from the mountains of Grass valley, and piped a distance of fourteen miles. At the first meeting of the company Mr. Hawkins was elected president, and has since filled this important responsibility. He is one of



the organizers of the Hollister Warehouse Company, and has been president from the start. Although one of the organizers of the city, and president of the council for twenty-one years, he has steadfastly refused general political honors, neither time nor inclination permitting of their acceptance. Extreme independence has characterized his political affiliations, and character and attainment, rather than party, have been the criterions governing his vote. Fraternally he is a member of the Mound Lodge No. 166, Independent Order Odd Fellows, of which he is past noble grand, and of which he has several times been a delegate to the state grand lodge. Education has no more staunch supporter than Mr. Hawkins, who has wielded a wide influence toward a high order of educational training. The erection of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1873-74 was largely due to his advocacy of its necessity, and he has ever since been a trustee of the church.

In 1858 Mr. Hawkins married Miss Patten, who died in 1862, leaving one child, T. W. Hawkins, now cashier of the Bank of Hollister. The second marriage of Mr. Hawkins occurred in Santa Clara county in 1864 with a Miss Day, and of this union there were born four children, viz: C. N., who is manager of the Grangers Union, the largest store in Hollister; W. L., who is a merchant in San Francisco, and manager of the Eagleson-Hawkins Company; W. E., who is also connected with the bank; and Mrs. Boyns, who is teaching music in San Francisco. Mr. Hawkins is still, after his innumerable services toward the upbuilding of Hollister, one of its staunchest supporters, and most indefatigable workers. No one has more richly earned the good will and esteem of his fellowmen, nor to any is greater honor due than to T. S. Hawkins.

#### A. N. JUDD.

One of his early experiences as a painter Mr. Judd gleaned much that has since helped him in the management of his business affairs and the shaping of his financial policy. Though now peacefully retired and enjoying the fruits of his labor in former years, he still maintains a general supervision of his apple orchard, which

ranks among the finest in the Pajaro valley. In his home at Watsonville are all the comforts that enhance the pleasure of existence, added to which he has the esteem and confidence of associates.

At North Lee, Berkshire county, Mass., A. N. Judd was born April 26, 1843, being a son of George B. Judd and a descendant of a colonial family of New England. His mother died when he was thirteen years old and his father shortly afterward, and he was then taken into the home of a farmer in New Hampshire. Early in life he migrated to Wisconsin, and at Rubicon, Dodge county, learned the trade of wagon-making and painting. Being small in stature he was unable to stand the work which required a man's strength and muscle. Finding that he was losing his health, he abandoned wagon-making and devoted himself to painting. About this time he met Mr. Folk, who was planning a trip to Central America and offered him a position as an assistant of the expedition. Accepting the proposition, he went south and while in Honduras learned of the breaking out of the Civil war.

To one of loyal, patriotic spirit, his country's need appealed with greatest force, and Mr. Judd hastened back to the north. August 9, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Fourteenth Iowa Infantry, and was sent to the front under Grant. February 15, 1862, he was wounded by a bullet in the right side of the neck, while fighting at Donelson. At Shiloh he was taken prisoner, but with others succeeded in effecting an escape. Later he was transferred to Company A, Sixth Iowa Cavalry, and in this regiment continued until he was honorably discharged November 27, 1865, with a record of which he may well be proud.

Going to Chicago Mr. Judd opened a paint shop at No. 152 North Clark street, with Charles Johnson as partner. There he continued a few years. When the first excursion was started across the continent on the first railroad built to span the continent, he took passage July 22, 1868, and arrived in Sacramento August 2 of that year. There he secured work on the state capitol. In the fall of the same year he came to Watsonville and rented a building formerly used by Cooper Bros. for a store, and occupying the



present site of the Bank of Watsonville. Here he embarked in business, having as partners Peleg Peckham and Mr. Austin. Two years later Mr. Peckham retired from the firm and the following year Mr. Austin sold his interest to Mr. Judd, who continued alone. In 1873 he discontinued the painting business and engaged in farming on the old John Conway ranch of fifty-seven and one-half acres, west of the city. A few apple trees constituted the only improvements that had been made on the place. At once he planted more, but, as soon as he found the Bellefleur the most prolific, he replaced his trees with this variety and has continued to raise them ever since. Today the orchard is one of the best in the valley. All but fifteen acres of river bottom land are under bearing fruit, and the returns from each year's crops are exceedingly gratifying to the owner. He is also interested in ranch property in Fresno county.

One of the finest residences in the valley is owned and was erected by Mr. Judd and is of stone, modern in architecture and convenient in appointments. It stands on the corner of Fourth and Lincoln streets, in the James Waters addition, where five years ago Mr. Waters had his nursery. Since then almost the entire tract has been covered with modern houses. In the progress of the valley Mr. Judd has borne a deep interest and active part, and his contribution to public-spirited projects has been important, notably his service as president of the Pajaro Valley Fair Association, which owed much to his fostering oversight. He has held the office of deputy assessor, but as a rule has declined official positions. In the board of trade he has served as a member of the committee of public improvement. Fraternally he is connected with the lodge and encampment of Odd Fellows and holds rank as past grand. The Grand Army of the Republic numbers him as a member and he is its past commander.

July 21, 1872, Mr. Judd married Caroline, the only daughter of William Williamson. She is the only survivor among three children, her brother, Robert Samuel, having died in 1899 at fifty-three years of age; and James Edgar died in childhood. Mr. Williamson was a native of county Armagh, Ireland, and while in his teens

was apprenticed to a merchant. When twenty-one years of age he came to America and settled in Boone county, Ill., where he married Artemesia Sands. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, where for two years he followed placer mining. On his return to Illinois he disposed of his effects and, with his family, started west again, coming to Watsonville, where for a year he engaged in raising potatoes. A later enterprise was with his brother James in operating a grist mill on Pascadero creek. Next he conducted a freighting mercantile establishment at Gilroy for two years, after which he built a mill at Green valley above Eagers, in Williamson gulch, having as partners Messrs. Hinckley, Shelby and May. The business, however, proved a difficult one to successfully conduct, as the supply of lumber in those days was greater than the demand. It is said that in 1859 he came to Watsonville, with a four-ox team loaded with lumber, and tried to sell the lumber or trade it for groceries, but the most liberal offer he could get was only \$7. Soon, fortunately, the demand increased. The firm became Brown & Williamson, then the Charles Ford Company, and he retained an interest in it until 1874, when he sold out. He then purchased the property where Matthew McGowen now lives and later bought one hundred and seventy-five acres devoted to agricultural purposes, continuing, however, to make his home in Watsonville, where he died in 1884, aged sixty-one years, beloved and remembered by all for his great generosity and inimitable wit. His wife died within a few days of his own demise and was fifty-six at the time of her death. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Judd there are three living children, namely: Carrie Belle, wife of Jesse Wood; Hugh William, a clerk in the post-office; and Oswald Bissell, at home. Two children have been taken by death, Elbert Hayes when eleven and Ida May when twenty years of age.

---

#### HENRY T. ROGGE.

Though not a native son of California, Mr. Rogge has been a resident of this state ever since one year old, and is thoroughly in touch with the progressive element of Watsonville and the Pajaro valley. He was born in Keyesport,



Cheney county, Ill., October 24, 1874, being a son of William and Dora (Herwig) Rogge. His father, a native of the province of Hanover, Germany, born May 30, 1831, was a son of William and Elizabeth (Conrad) Rogge. After the grandfather's death his widow brought the children to the United States and spent the remainder of her life in St. Louis, Mo. When four-year-old age William Rogge, Jr., was apprenticed to the shoemaker's trade, at which he served four years. In 1854 he went to St. Louis and secured employment at his trade, also with a brother bought and operated a farm. Removing in 1860 to Keyesport, Ill., he continued to combine agriculture with shoemaking. During 1875 he brought his family to Watsonville, Cal., and bought a small home here. At the same time he began to work as a journeyman shoemaker, and in time opened a shop of his own, which he still conducts. It speaks well of him that he has reared and educated ten children and at the same time saved a sufficient sum to provide for his old age, which fact proves him to be frugal, economical and provident. In addition to his home he owns other property in Watsonville. Fraternally he is connected with the lodge and encampment of Odd Fellows. Three of his children died in infancy, and those who attained maturity are Louis L., William C., Henry T., Arthur, Melvin, Otto, Mary, Josephine, Augusta and Dora.

When fifteen years of age Henry T. Rogge left home to fight life's battles for himself. For eighteen months he worked in a tannery in Santa Clara, but not liking the occupation he left when another opening was to be had. For a while he worked in a plumbing store, after which he became clerk with Ford & Co., under whom he learned the upholstery business. After serving an apprenticeship of five years and ten months he embarked in the upholstery business for himself, and has since built up a growing trade and carries a large stock. Since starting in business he has built a cottage. Fraternally he is connected with the Foresters, Federal Aid and Masons.

When twenty years of age (1893) Mr. Rogge has been a member of the Pajaro valley Fire Company of Watsonville, serving as foreman in the latter part of his connection with the company,

later holding the office of assistant chief, and in 1902 receiving promotion to the position of chief, which he now holds. About 1860 this fire department was organized as a volunteer bucket company. The next year a hand engine was bought. In 1875 the company was reorganized as the Pajaro Engine Company. At that time they owned a small house opposite the plaza, and this they traded for the blacksmith shop of J. Lynch, on the latter site erecting their present building. With the erection of the building were formed Pajaro Company No. 1 and California Hose Company No. 2. A new engine was purchased at a cost of \$4,000. The department raised \$1,500 of this amount, the balance being paid by the city. The only salaried officers are the chief, who receives \$100 per year; the driver, who is paid \$65 a month; and the engineer, \$25 a year. The company has been called out to help in neighboring towns during fires and has always proved itself to be thoroughly competent and efficient.

#### JOHN IVERSON.

John Iverson, who is engaged in the mercantile business in Chualar, with the firm of Anderson, Beck & Co., is one of the foremost Danish-American citizens in this vicinity. He was born in Denmark in 1846, and received a common school education, and a good home training. In 1863, when seventeen years of age, he came to the United States, and direct to San Francisco by way of the cape of Good Hope, going thence to Alameda county, Cal., where he began to work by the day, and also to farm. Not entirely satisfied with what he was accomplishing there, he came to Monterey county in 1876, and located on a ranch of twelve hundred acres, six miles from Chualar. He still owns this large and well improved farm, and is devoting it to grain, farming and dairy purposes, for the carrying on of which he has sixty standard bred cows.

About the time that he bought his farm Mr. Iverson engaged in business with Anderson, Beck & Co., who are doing the largest business in town, and who carry a most complete line of general merchandise, groceries, liquors, hard-









*J. H. Ames*



ware and agricultural implements, boots and shoes and dry-goods. The unfailing courtesy of this firm has gained for them a large following, not only in the town, but in the surrounding country, and their honest methods of conducting their large enterprise, and earnest desire to please, ensure them a continuance of their present profit and popularity. Mr. Iverson is connected with the organizations in the town maintained for the furtherance of its best material and social interests, and is fraternally widely known, being a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of which he is a charter member in Salinas, and of the Society Dania, at Chualar. A Democrat in national politics, his first presidential vote was cast for Seymour, and he was supervisor of this county under Cleveland's administration, and during his term of office the county poor farm hospital was erected. As a member of the Lutheran church he has been active in good works in Chualar, and materially aided in the erection of the Danish place here.

In 1875 Mr. Iverson married Sena Larson, and of this union there are six children, viz.: Anna, Mrs. Nissan, of Spreckles; Louis, who is on his father's farm; and Jessie, John, Annie and Effie, who are also at home.

#### A. A. MANUEL.

A citizen of Monterey whose success in life has been out of proportion to his early advantages, and who has builded solely upon determination and the gift of application, is A. A. Manuel, one of the prominent merchants of this city. A native of the south of France, he was born in 1854, and when eleven years of age began to travel for a dry-goods house in his native land. This necessity for self-support naturally curtailed for the time being a much-desired education, but in its place was substituted a general knowledge of men and affairs of immense value in the management of later business ventures. While representing his firm in various parts of Europe, his spare time was devoted to linguistic acquirements, for which he inherited special aptitude, a branch of research continued indefinitely through succeeding years, so that at the present time Mr.

Manuel is conversant with his native tongue and English, besides Spanish, Portuguese and Italian.

When seventeen years of age Mr. Manuel came to the United States, and after locating in Monterey began to work on one of the surrounding farms. In 1875 he went to Los Angeles in the employ of Ayers & Lynch, proprietors of the *Evening Express*, and in 1878 returned to Monterey and entered the mercantile business with H. Escolte, his future father-in-law. By 1887 he had become interested in the enterprise to the extent of buying out his partner and the whole business, which he has since conducted independently, and with satisfactory results. He carries a full line of general merchandise, and is constantly meeting with assurances of approval from a large patronage. For ten years he was agent for the Sperry Flour Company, and many of the first firms in the country are represented among his fine assortment of needful commodities. Aside from his mercantile interests Mr. Manuel has taken an active interest in the general affairs of the city, has built a number of residences and buildings, and owns property here and in Pacific Grove. An ardent Republican, he served on the school board for nine years, and was clerk of the building committee of the board. He was town trustee for a term, and has held several other offices of trust and responsibility. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic Veteran Association of Oakland; is treasurer of Monterey Lodge No. 182, I. O. O. F.; treasurer of Monterey Lodge No. 217, F. & A. M.; and a member of Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery, No. 22, K. T. In 1884 Mr. Manuel married Caroline Escolte, daughter of Hon. H. Escolte, his former partner. Two daughters have been born of this union, Charlotte and Leonie.

#### JOHN M. RYAN.

One of the venerable and honored resident farmers of Santa Cruz county is John M. Ryan, who was born in Ireland in 1824, a son of John and Ann (Maloney) Ryan, also natives of Ireland. The experiences of Mr. Ryan have by no means been confined to either his native land or



and all his adoption, for upon first starting out in the world to fashion his career he went to Australia and remained there for twenty years. While in the southern continent he engaged in the mining and stock raising business, and met with alternate success and failure. Hoping to improve his prospects he set sail for San Francisco in 1865, and soon after located in Santa Cruz county, where he ranched on rented land. In 1868 he bought his present farm of twenty-three acres, where he has since engaged principally in fruit raising, his principal crop being apples.

Mrs. Ryan was formerly May McCarthy, a native of Ireland. She died August 2, 1894, leaving one child, John P. Ryan, who was born in San Francisco, September 19, 1873. Mr. Ryan is a Democrat in politics, but has never been heard of in the ranks of office seekers. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

#### WILLIAM PALMTAG.

The German element in American life which has done so much to make this nation worthy the friendship and sympathy of all other countries, has nevertheless, its especially worthy Teutonic representatives, whose profound, thorough, and painstaking minds have acted as a balance wheel upon their environment, and stimulated them to the most substantial and lasting activity. Among the upbuilders of Hollister these national traits have been especially noticeable in the unusually successful career of William Palmtag, president of the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank, and so closely identified with the major part of the enterprises of the county that he is an integral part of its present prosperity.

A native of Baden, Germany, Mr. Palmtag remained in his native land until seventeen years of age, and then located in Nevada county, Cal., which he reached in 1864. As a miner and prospector he experienced the usual variegated success and failure, but the end of four years found him engaging in the peaceful occupation of farming on land near Salinas, a fact which indicates his doubts as to the practicability of permanent mining. At the end of a year he removed to Westminster and became associated with his

brother in the brewing business. Two years later he settled in Hollister and established a retail and wholesale wine business on his own responsibility. In 1882 a half interest was disposed of to Bernhard, and the following year he purchased a large tract of land ten miles south of Hollister, after which he spent six months in Europe. Upon his return he assumed charge of his property, one hundred and fifty acres of which was converted into a vineyard, and the balance of several hundred acres devoted to a well stocked farm. From this splendidly equipped ranch and wonderfully productive vineyard has developed the largest vineyard and winery in San Benito county, with a capacity of ninety thousand gallons a year. In 1887 was constructed a wine cellar from brick made on the premises. It has a capacity of one hundred and forty thousand gallons, enabling the owner thereof to keep his port, sherry, and muscatel wines for four or five years. In 1890 Bernhard sold a half interest to Mr. O'Conner, and has since conducted a retail and wholesale trade, besides having a retail depot in Salinas city.

The unusual business ability of Mr. Palmtag has found vent in many directions besides the wine industry, but perhaps his most ambitious undertaking has been the establishment in 1891 of the Farmers' & Merchants' Bank, with a capital of \$75,000, and of which he has since been president. In 1892 he also organized the Hollister Savings Bank in connection therewith, and of this he is president and general manager. As a director he is connected with several of the important enterprises of the city, among which may be mentioned the Hollister Storage Company, the Hollister Creamery, of which he is also president, the Hollister Water Company, and is manager and president of the Hollister Light and Power Company. He is identified with a movement to secure macadamized streets for the town and good roads for the country, and is agent and manager of the Guin Sabe Rancho of twenty-four thousand acres in San Benito county.

A Democrat ever since he first began to vote, Mr. Palmtag has rendered conspicuous service to his party and township, county and state for many years, a service practically inaugurated



with his election as supervisor in 1884, of district No. 3 San Benito county. He is now serving his fourth term of four years each as supervisor, and during that time he has been chairman of the board for six years. Many important innovations owe their origin to his suggestion and promotion, and the plans of the present court house were adopted and laid out during his administration. For the past five years he has been chairman of the town board of trustees of Hollister, and he is the originator of the present sewage system. For ten years he has been a member of the state central committee, and of the county central committee for several years, and has attended as a delegate many state and county conventions, as well as the national conventions at Cincinnati and Chicago. For twenty-six years he has been fraternally identified with the Independent Order Odd Fellows, and for a time was treasurer of that organization. The influence of Mr. Palmtag has been exerted on the side of wise conservatism and genuine Democracy, and to no one is the town of Hollister more indebted for the support lent by public enterprise and large executive and financial ability.

---

#### NEIL STEWART.

The county of San Luis Obispo is the home of Mr. Stewart, and for years has been the scene of his activities. He was born in Scotland in 1837 and emigrated from that country to Canada in 1854, where he remained for a number of years. During the period of the Civil war he spent two years in Wisconsin. In 1866 he came to California via the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, and at first secured employment at Gilroy, next remaining for a year in San Francisco. It was during 1868 that he identified himself with the pioneers of San Luis Obispo county, settling on the coast near Cambria, where he acquired interests in dairying and stock-raising.

The present homestead of Mr. Stewart was acquired by him in 1883, when he purchased four hundred and seventy-five acres, forming a portion of the old Morro y Cayucos grant. From that time to the present he has made his

home on this ranch, and has given his attention to stock and dairy farming. His cattle are of the best grades of Durhams and Jerseys, including forty dairy cows. The butter manufactured is of the finest quality of the Jersey product, and commands the highest market prices at all times. Mr. Stewart's attention is of course largely concentrated upon the management of his dairy, but he has other interests which are not neglected. It has been his aim to place upon the ranch first-class improvements, such as will enhance the value of the property and also make it increasingly satisfactory as a home for his family. One of the noticeable improvements is the setting out of an orchard. An abundance of water is obtained from the springs on the ranch, and this he has utilized in his dairy, the water being piped from the springs on the hill, where it has a fall of over one hundred feet. Certain spots on the ranch give evidence of the presence of oil, but as yet no effort has been made to prospect for that product.

The political views of Mr. Stewart have been in harmony with the Populist doctrines and he aided in organizing this party in San Luis Obispo county. For more than fifteen years he has been a trustee of his school district and has meantime done all in his power to promote local educational matters. In the Presbyterian Church of Cayucos he is a ruling elder. After the organization of the Farmers' Alliance in Fairview district he was chosen its president and filled the office with credit to himself. He assisted in organizing the San Luis Obispo Industrial Union, in which his wife owns some stock.

Prior to coming to the States, Mr. Stewart was married in 1866 to Miss Helen Cook of New Brunswick, who accompanied him to California immediately after their marriage, and has ever since been an invaluable assistant in all of his enterprises. They are the parents of ten children, one of whom is deceased. The oldest son, James, served under General Shafter in Cuba and under General Miles in Porto Rico. Later he was transferred to the Philippine Islands but is now at home. Dr. Mary J. Stewart, the second daughter of the family, is far removed from the old home, being stationed in India as a medical missionary under the Presbyterian



and of Missions. The other members of the family are named as follows: Mrs. Flora E. Rowe, Helen A., a graduate of the California State Normal at San Jose, and now a teacher in the common school; Amelia E., who is a trained nurse connected with the California Hospital of Los Angeles; Alexander C., John N., Catherine E., Jennette, and Charles W.

#### GEORGE WILSON ROWE.

This representative rancher and apple grower of Watsonville was born on his father's ranch in the upper end of the Pajaro valley, Monterey county, November 17, 1858, a son of William H. and Rhoda Ann (McFarland) Rowe, natives respectively of Plymouth, England, and Missouri, and the former one of the most prominent early pioneers of the valley. The boyhood and early youth of George Wilson Rowe were spent on the paternal ranch, and he was educated in the common schools and the Worcester Business College at San José. When twenty-one years of age he rented the home place with his twin brother, Charles William. Later he removed to one of his father's farms in Santa Cruz county, containing two hundred acres, and located near the town of Watsonville.

At the expiration of four years Mr. Rowe went to the Hernandez valley in San Benito county and engaged in the stock business, during which time he controlled about forty thousand acres well stocked with cattle. After two years he sold his squatter's claim, and located on his father's ranch of three hundred acres in the Pajaro valley, where he engaged in general farming and stock-raising with considerable success. Like his brothers, he inherited a farm of two hundred acres from his father, one hundred and fifteen of which are in the Pajaro valley, and the remainder in the hills. This farm is well improved, and is one of the finest and most desirable properties in its neighborhood. Mr. Rowe lived on his farm for about seven years, and then removed with his family to Watsonville, that his children might have better educational opportunities. He is the owner of an apple orchard in the Pajaro valley, Santa Cruz county, for which he paid \$20,000 for thirty-five

acres, and the crops therefrom last year were worth \$5,000. The trees are ten years old, and are mostly Bellefleurs and Newtown Pippins. Mr. Rowe also leases a thousand acres in the hills of Monterey county, where he raises grain and cattle, three hundred acres being devoted to the former commodity. Ninety-five acres of the home ranch are set out in apples, Bellefleurs and Newtowns, the packing and shipping of which he personally superintends. Mr. Rowe has had a hand in promoting many important industries in his neighborhood, including the Watsonville Creamery, a paying industry, of which he is a stockholder and director.

November 2, 1882, Mr. Rowe was united in marriage with Eva Ryason, a native of Santa Cruz county, and daughter of J. M. Ryason. Of this union there are three children, Rhoda, George LeRoy, and Jessie, all of whom are living at home. Mr. Rowe is a Democrat in politics, and although he has never been prominent in local political affairs, has been on the school board for seven or eight years. He is a member of the Red Men and the Grange, and is identified with the Native Sons of the Golden West. With his family he is a member of the Christian Church.

#### THOMAS BARRETT.

A practical experience of more than twenty years has placed Thomas Barrett among the front ranks of real-estate men in this part of California, and especially of San Luis Obispo county. To the prosecution of his particular occupation Mr. Barrett brings the steady conservatism of the east, combined with the enthusiasm and adaptability of the west, as well as a general knowledge of men and affairs gained from long association with mining and other interests. He was born in New Jersey in 1840, and was reared and educated in Lake county, Ill. When nineteen years of age, in 1859, he started out to carve his own fortunes in California, and followed the uncertain life of a miner for three years in the Sierra Nevada mountains. He afterwards removed to Solano county, where he lived for seven years, and in 1870 located in San









*Allan McLean*



Luis Obispo county, where he became interested in sheep raising for a few years.

Politically Mr. Barrett is allied with the Democratic party, but has never had time or inclination for official recognition. Fraternally he is associated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. The marriage of Mr. Barrett and Matilda Smith occurred in 1867, Mrs. Barrett being a native of Iowa. Of this union there is one son, Thomas, Jr.

---

#### ALLAN McLEAN.

The varied experiences which have given individuality to the character of Mr. McLean have also stored his mind with a fund of valuable information, which habits of close observation have enabled him to accumulate during his travels around the world. In the occupation that he has followed throughout much of his active career, that of school teaching, he has become known for efficiency and skill, but of more recent years he has devoted his attention to official duties and is now filling the position of auditor of Monterey county, his home being in Salinas.

The genealogy of the McLean family is traced back to the eleventh century in Scotland, where its members belonged to the noted clan McLean. Near the middle of the nineteenth century Donald McLean, father of Allan McLean, and a native of Glasgow, Scotland, crossed the ocean to America and settled in Canada. For his wife he chose Annie McEachern, who was born on the island of Mull, the largest of the Hebrides, off the west coast of Scotland. Prince Edward's Island is Allan McLean's native place and 1850 the year of his birth. His earliest recollections cluster about his island home, where, from listening to the tales of mariners and watching the ships as they sailed out upon the deep, he came to have a love for the sea that has never left him. Indeed, this fascination proved so strong that he resolved to become a sailor, and all through his school life the ambition to lead a seafaring life clung to him. After graduating from Normal School in 1866, he taught school for two years, and then secured employ-

ment as able seaman on a United States vessel. It was then his intention to remain a sailor until he had worked up to be sea captain, but after about three years he decided that for many reasons the life of a landsman was preferable, and so abandoned the sea. Meantime he had crossed the equator four times, had visited the East Indies, England, Hindustan, the Fiji Islands, Sandwich Islands, and many other countries of the world.

After coming to California, about 1871, Mr. McLean resumed the occupation in which he had first engaged, and for about twenty-seven years he taught school in this state. During eighteen years of this time he had charge of schools in Monterey county, for four years taught in Ventura county, and for three years was one of the well-known educators of San Luis Obispo county. Among the last positions that he filled was the principalship of the Soledad public school, in which office he continued for four years. For two years he was a member of the board of education of Monterey county. In 1898 he was elected county auditor with a majority of nine hundred and eighty, and has since given his time and thought to the duties of the office, having been re-elected to the same office in 1902 with a majority of about nine hundred. It has been his aim to keep the records of his office systematically and thoroughly, and no pains are spared to make his service acceptable to the people. The ticket on which he was elected, the Republican, represents his political views; he being a firm champion of the protection of home industries, the continuance of the sound-money standard and the keeping afloat of the stars and stripes wherever they have once been planted.

The marriage of Mr. McLean was solemnized in 1877, in Monterey county, and united him with Miss Olive Flavilla Plaskett, who was born and reared in California and is the daughter of a stock-raiser. They have six children, namely: Cora, who married Charles Burks, of Spreckels, and has one son, Charles Allen Burks, born at Spreckels; Donald W., who married Meda Blomquist, daughter of Andrew Blomquist, of Jamesburg, Monterey county; Myrtle, Stella, Nellie and Mary.



## R. M. SHACKELFORD.

A character which is worthy of emulation from our contemporaries is that of R. M. Shackelford, who is affectionately called the "father" of Paso Robles, and who, in his capacity as superintendent of the warehouses of the Southern Pacific Milling Company, has not only given employment to thousands, but has occupied the public eye as a humanitarian, and general promoter of what is excellent. This much beloved citizen was born in Washington county, near Mackville, Mo., January 17, 1836, a son of James Shackelford, also born in Kentucky. A planter by occupation and a stonemason by trade, James Shackelford contracted for public buildings, afterwards engaging as a tobacco planter. He removed to Missouri in 1842, settling near Fayette, Howard county, but after the war taking up his residence in Montgomery county, where he bought the farm upon which he died. The paternal grandfather was also born in Kentucky, and met death at the hands of an Indian, the body whose dead body his own was found at Halls Gap, Ky. He represented the first generation of his family in America, his brothers, John, James and William, settling respectively in Virginia, Kentucky and Alabama. The mother of R. M. Shackelford was Sarah A., daughter of Beverly Dickerson, of Montgomery county, Ky., a planter who raised corn and tobacco in large quantities.

When eight years of age R. M. Shackelford went with the rest of the family to Missouri, and as he was one in a family of nine daughters and two sons, it became necessary for him to make an early start to support himself. His education was acquired under difficulties, for while in Missouri he had little opportunity to do anything but work around the home farm, and in later years he made up for lost time by attending night school after working in the mines during the daytime. He was sixteen years of age when he started to drive a bull team across the plains, and the memorable journey was begun March 14, 1852, and ended in Sacramento, September 24, 1852. He was variously occupied until 1857, in which year he became identified with the Marysville milling enterprise owned by A. D.

Starr & Co., with whom he stayed for several years. He afterward established the Merchants' Forwarding Company, but sustained severe loss during the floods of 1862. He then started in freighting across country to Virginia City, Nev., and while in the latter state was elected to the assembly convened directly after Nevada's inauguration as a state.

In 1866 Mr. Shackelford located in Los Gatos, Santa Clara county, Cal., where he started and maintained a general merchandise store, and in connection therewith operated a lumber yard business. In 1869 he removed to Salinas, and with a partner bought twenty-two hundred acres on the Salinas river, called the San Lorenzo ranch, which he disposed of in 1873. During that year he removed to Hollister, San Benito county, and engaged in milling with a company in which he was interested, and which is now the Sperry Flour Company. Since 1886 he has been identified with Paso Robles, and has been the manager of the warehouses of the Southern Pacific Milling Company, an enormous responsibility requiring just such ability as is credited to Mr. Shackelford by all who know him. Forty-one stations located all along the line of the railroad handle about two hundred and fifty thousand tons of grain yearly, including wheat, barley and beans, and it is needless to say that several hundred hands are required to carry on the enterprise. It is worthy of note that the genial superintendent takes a personal interest in the young men who come under his direction, and many kindnesses are reported of him in connection with those who appealed to him for aid. His early struggles are never lost track of in the success which has crowned his mature years, and he honors all who are striving in the same way for influence and money, and general advancement. He is noted for paying good wages to all who work for him, and his employes feel that they are appreciated. One and all are enthusiastic in their praise of their benefactor and friend.

In addition to his other responsibilities Mr. Shackelford is manager of the Salinas Lumber Company. When he first came to California he was a Democrat through and through, having been converted through Horace Greeley's articles



in the *New York Tribune*. His first presidential vote was cast for John C. Fremont. He was a school trustee in Hollister from 1874 until 1886, and two weeks after arriving in Paso Robles was appointed to a similar position; thus he has served continuously on the school board for nearly thirty years. He is the friend of education, and by his enthusiasm on the subject has brought about many improvements in the localities in which he has lived. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, being a charter member of the latter organization at Hollister.

Mrs. Shackelford was formerly Mary L. McQuestin, a native of Galena, Ill., and of this union there have been born four children, of whom two are living: Otto, employed by the Southern Pacific Railroad in Nevada as a contractor and civil engineer; and Lulu, living at home. Mr. Shackelford is possessed of splendid personal attributes, and the kind of determination which more than aught else has developed the latent resources of the west and established a precedent in business and citizenship.

---

#### ELMER P. ALEXANDER.

Gifted with the force of character, business capacity, and unswerving integrity which characterizes the successful men of the west, Mr. Alexander has before him a future rich with promise and prophetic of large worldly returns. One of the Native Sons of the Golden West, he was born in Sacramento, Cal., June 15, 1871, and his father, Judge John K. Alexander, is one of the most forceful and prominent of the lawyers of Monterey county. Elmer P. removed with his family from Sacramento to Salinas when in his third year, and his education was therefore partially acquired here, his graduation from the high school occurring in 1889. Subsequently he entered the Cogswell Polytechnic School of San Francisco, and graduated therefrom in 1893. When twenty-one years of age he started out to become financially independent, and for some time was employed by the Southern Pacific Milling Company. In August of 1897 he was appointed county tax collector to fill an unexpired term, and so satisfactory were

his services that his election to the position followed in 1898, and in 1902 he was re-elected. His administration has been well received throughout, and it is assured that should he devote his life to political office he will never resort to personal gain at the expense of public loss or confidence. His office as tax-collector is the result of his allegiance to Democratic issues and principles.

The union of Mr. Alexander and Mabel E. Chestnut occurred in 1896, and to them has been born one son, Ralston Carroll, who is four years old. Mrs. Alexander is a daughter of John T. Chestnut, one of the early settlers of Monterey county. Mr. Alexander is fraternally associated with the Woodmen of the World and the Native Sons of the Golden West.

---

#### WILLIAM T. SCOTT.

The proprietor of the Buena Vista ranch in the San Luis valley is one of the well-known residents of San Luis Obispo county. He came to California in 1870 from Missouri, where he was born, in Callaway county, April 8, 1846, being a son of James M. and Elizabeth (Criswell) Scott, natives of Kentucky and descendants of pioneer families of that state. The boyhood years of William T. Scott were marked by no notable events. The usual duties and enjoyments of farm-reared boys came into his experience, with such educational advantages as district schools afforded.

When twenty-four years of age Mr. Scott sought a home for himself in California, and for a time remained in Guadalupe, Santa Barbara county, where he assisted in surveying the Guadalupe ranch and also platted the town of that name. On the completion of this work he established himself on a ranch near town and embarked in the breeding and raising of sheep, an industry that was then at its height throughout this section of California. From the first he met with a gratifying degree of success. His flocks increased rapidly and he finally was the owner, at one time, of five thousand head. For four years he made his headquarters at the Casmalia rancho, but in 1883 disposed of his interests there and returned to his ranch at



Guadalupe, where he resumed general ranching pursuits. From Guadalupe he came to the *El Estero Arriba* ranch, Bellevue district, San Luis Obispo county, and purchased the property from W. H. Taylor. Various natural advantages and improvements combine to make the property valuable. It consists of three hundred and twenty acres, all under fence, and with running water in every field. The latter improvement renders the land especially adapted to stock raising, and we find that Mr. Scott handles large numbers of hogs and cattle. In 1881 he established a dairy.

Realizing the need of having banking facilities at San Luis Obispo, Mr. Scott joined with other prominent citizens in organizing the Commercial Bank, and he has since been one of its directors. In 1881 he was interested in establishing the San Luis Obispo Savings Bank, of which he was elected vice president. In politics he is a Democrat. While living at Guadalupe he served as trustee of the public schools for several years, and he was also justice of the peace there for three years. He is now a member of the county central committee of his party. Among the conventions which he has attended as a delegate was the one in Sacramento which nominated J. G. McGuire for governor. During the existence of the Grange he bore a prominent part in its workings. His marriage took place February 5, 1874, and united him with Miss Eliza M. Packard, a native of California. Her parents were natives of Virginia and Illinois, and were married in Sacramento, Cal., in 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have many friends throughout the San Luis valley, and are held in the highest respect for their many worthy attributes of mind and heart.

#### J. B. SCOTT.

On coming to Monterey county in 1868 Mr. Scott found the now thriving city of Salinas a mere hamlet, whose founding the preceding year had been due largely to the enterprise of A. Riker and Eugene Sherwood. The first man of means to invest his capital in the new town was S. W. Conklin, for many years the senior member of the mercantile firm of Conklin & Samuels.

The second investors of capital were Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., which house still exists under the firm title of Vanderhurst-Sanborn Company, Incorporated. Having only limited means, Mr. Scott was not able at that time to invest in property or establish a growing business, but he was nevertheless closely identified with the growth of the town and has contributed his quota to its development. When the size of the village justified such a change, he strongly advocated its incorporation as a city, and had the satisfaction of seeing this measure pass the legislature March 4, 1872. Two years later, under act of re-incorporation, the city was enlarged to its present boundaries, and since then he and all public-spirited citizens have endeavored to promote its permanent and stable prosperity.

The early years of Mr. Scott were passed on a farm in Delaware county, N. Y., where he was born in 1843. After completing common-school studies he entered college and remained until his graduation in 1863. The Civil war was then at its height, and, inspired by a desire to serve the Union, he enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-fourth New York Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. The most closely-contested battle in which he participated was that of Honey Hill, S. C. During most of its service his company remained on the outside lines, and was in South Carolina when Lee surrendered. On being honorably discharged from the army he returned home and for three years taught school, then, in 1868, crossed the continent to California, settling in Salinas, where he still makes his home. For four years he was a clerk in the postoffice under J. H. McDougall, and afterward held the office of county auditor four years, filling both these positions with the greatest fidelity and intelligence.

During 1878 Mr. Scott established the drug business which he has since conducted and in which he has been prospered. His store is on Main street and is one of the largest of its kind in Monterey county. Equipped with every modern convenience known to the trade, it compares favorably with similar establishments in large cities and certainly is a worthy addition to the business enterprises of Salinas. His at-









*B. A. Cardley*



tention is given closely to the management of his business interests, yet he finds time to keep posted concerning all the leading issues of the day and to take an active part in the local affairs of the Republican party, which he has always supported. Like all old soldiers, he takes an interest in Grand Army matters and is never better pleased than when he meets one of his former comrades. In fraternal relations he is connected with the Masons.

---

### B. A. EARDLEY.

The genial and popular superintendent of the Pacific Improvement Company's interests at Pacific Grove, is not indebted for his success in life to an indulgent early fortune or the backing of influential friends. Rather, his youth contained more of discouragement than inspiration, and from the age of fourteen necessity forestalled inclination in fashioning the trend of his abilities. Born in Salt Lake City, Utah, while his family were journeying from the east to the west in 1860, he is a son of John R. Eardley, a native of England, and a bookkeeper by occupation. The elder Eardley lived for five years in Carson City, Nev., and was there employed as bookkeeper in the office of the secretary of state. At times he filled similar positions in Gilroy, Hollister and Salinas, and in 1881 went to Anaconda, Mont., where he is still engaged in expert bookkeeping.

The attendance of B. A. Eardley at the public schools was interrupted at his fourteenth year, in order that he might prepare for self-support by learning the printer's trade, with the *Hollister Enterprise*. For four years he was associated with J. W. Leigh on the *Salinas Democrat*, and in 1881 went to Butte, Mont., with the *Inter-Mountain*. The following year, owing to failing health, he gave up his trade in favor of less confining work, and became identified with Caplice & McCune, railroad contractors and dealers in general merchandise, stationed at Walkerville. In 1887 he came to Pacific Grove on account of the health of his family, and soon after established the *Pacific Grove Review*, and in connection therewith engaged in real estate.

In the spring of 1889 he became associated with the firm whose interests he so well manages at the present time, a responsibility appreciated only by those to whom the extent of the company's undertakings is fully known. The company owns over seven thousand acres of land, and is irrigating and improving this whole section of the country, bringing their million barrels of water twenty-six miles from the Carmel river.

May 20, 1888, Mr. Eardley married Janet Robson, a native of Salinas, Cal., and they have one daughter, Alma. Mr. Eardley is an influential factor in general affairs in Pacific Grove, and has been one of the chief supporters and promoters of the town's various enterprises. At the time of its incorporation in 1889, he served a term as the first city clerk, and has since been a member of the city board of trustees, and active in the government of the town. He has been a notary public since 1891. In fraternal circles he is widely and favorably known, and he is the owner of Robson hall, which is used as a meeting place for the various lodges. He is a member of Pacific Grove Lodge No. 331, F. & A. M., and as an Odd Fellow is a Past Noble Grand and member of the state grand lodge. Although a Presbyterian in religious belief, he is liberal minded in the extreme, and in the absence of a church of that denomination, has cast his lines with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a member of the board of trustees, and president of the board; also been superintendent of the Sunday-school, and Bible class leader. He is one of the substantial business men of the town of which he is an honored citizen, and his many fine personal attributes have made and retained hosts of friends.

---

### OWEN TUTTLE:

As a result of four years spent in the placer mines of California during the gold excitement of the '50s, Mr. Tuttle returned to his eastern home convinced that on the Pacific coast is to be found the most ideally perfect climate of which the United States can boast. When therefore about twenty years later he began to suffer with



bronchitis, he decided to change his location to the far west, and soon afterward established himself in the Pajaro valley near Watsonville, where the remaining years of his active life were passed. For some years he was one of the most extensive hop growers in the valley, but a decline in the prices led him to turn his attention to the raising of apples as a more profitable industry. However, he did not discontinue the hop industry, but for some time also maintained an interest in it.

Mr. Tuttle was born in Richland county, Ohio, December 30, 1827, and in 1838 accompanied his father, Hiram Tuttle, to Van Buren county, Iowa, on the Des Moines river. In that locality he grew to manhood on a farm. In early life he learned the stonecutter's trade, but afterward returned to agricultural pursuits and after his father's death bought and lived on the family homestead until his permanent settlement in California. During 1850 he accompanied a party overland and spent four years in the placer mines near Placerville, after which he resided in Iowa until 1873, the year of his second trip to the far west. Coming to Watsonville at that time he bought a farm of seventy-five acres, which had twelve acres in hops. He enlarged the acreage in hops to forty-five acres, and built kilns and storage houses, himself and his estate conducting a large business until 1901, when the prices deteriorated materially and rendered the industry less profitable.

In 1891 Mr. Tuttle purchased the old Scott boarding house on Main street opposite the plaza. The building he moved to the rear of the lot, remodeling it for a barn. On the front of the lot he erected a commodious and modern residence, and there he was making his home when heart failure caused his death, July 2, 1899. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Mary E. Burns Tuttle, and seven children. One child died in infancy, and a daughter, Mrs. Annabel Radcliff, died eight months after his demise. The children surviving are as follows: William D., an attorney of San José; Morris B., who lives near Watsonville; Emory O., who resides in Alameda, Cal.; Nannie, Mrs. R. L. Craig, of Los Angeles; Adella, wife of Dr. Aaron Schloss, of San Francisco; Iowa H., who

lives on the home place near Watsonville; and Victor H., a member of the firm of R. L. Craig & Co., wholesale grocers of Los Angeles.

Mrs. Tuttle was born and educated in Iowa, and is one of the well known ladies of Watsonville. While she has aided in many movements for the benefit of the city, her name will be most closely associated and longest remembered in connection with the Watsonville public library. During her work in the W. C. T. U. she became keenly alive to the need of a reading room and library, to which the people might have access; a place where ambitious boys and girls can secure the reading they need for the development of the mind; where weary mothers can find books that soothe and refresh the mind; and where the scholarly can secure articles bearing upon the lines of thought they are pursuing.

To show that the suggestion made by Mrs. Tuttle and carried out by the W. C. T. U. is appreciated, it is only necessary to state that during 1901 14,655 books were issued from the library and 3,442 persons availed themselves of the opportunity of reading the newspapers and periodicals kept in the reading room. The library was founded by women and has always been under their management. It was considered advisable to organize the institution under the legislative act of 1880, authorizing cities of a certain class to levy a tax of one mill on the dollar for library purposes. A petition was circulated, signatures of influential citizens secured, and presented to the board of trustees, who levied one-half of the tax allowed by law, amounting to five cents on the hundred dollars. Two years later this amount was increased to seven cents, and as such continues to the present, thus giving for the current expenses of the library about \$840 a year, out of which sum the librarian's salary, rent, light, fuel and other expenses must be paid, as well as periodicals subscribed for and new books bought. Considering the limited means in their hands, the ladies have accomplished results that would seem almost incredible to those not familiar with their work. This is due to their constant, untiring efforts, their appreciation of any personal donation and their presentation of the institution's needs to the public whenever an opportunity affords.



They are especially grateful for the contribution of \$250, made by the heirs of the Ford estate, and which amount was invested in books, and for the gift of the Odd Fellows library. In all of this work Mrs. Tuttle has borne an active part, and with unflagging zeal has fostered the movement whose inception is due to her practical foresight.

---

### J. P. SARGENT.

One of the best informed stockmen in Monterey county is J. P. Sargent, rancher, meat dealer, and prominent upbuilder of the beautiful and prosperous city of Monterey, where he was born in 1861. His father, Bradley V., Sr., came to Monterey in 1851, and took a prominent part in the affairs of the town. The son received every educational advantage within the father's power to bestow, and his training at the public schools was supplemented by a course at Santa Clara College. Soon afterward he became interested in stock, and has ever since made this branch of industry a careful study. For years he has been a producer of fancy and dairy cattle, blooded and draft horses, and has a thorough understanding of his business in all its branches.

In 1894 Mr. Sargent established the Monterey Meat Company, which does a general retail and wholesale meat business, having also a slaughter house in connection, and utilizing each month about a herd of beef, mutton, and pork. The correct business methods of this firm, as well as their consideration and courtesy in dealing with the general public, have won them the confidence of the community, and a corresponding business success. Mr. Sargent has branched out into other lines of activity, and has been foremost in many of the enterprises which have materially advanced the interests of the town. In 1899 he was one of the organizers of the Monterey Progressive Association, and he was also one of the organizers of the old Capitol Club. He is a director in the Monterey Electric Light Company, of which his father was one of the organizers, and is fraternally associated with the Masonic lodge.

In 1883 Mr. Sargent married Miss K. E. Eckhardt, of Nebraska, and of this union there

are two sons, Bradley E. and Charles R., both living at home. Mr. Sargent is interested in growing grain in the Salinas valley, below King City, and also has mining interests in different parts of the state. Politically he is affiliated with the Democratic party, but so liberal are his political views that he regards rather the character of an office seeker than his special brand of politics. He is a member of the county central committee, and has been a delegate to numerous county and state conventions. The character and ability of Mr. Sargent are worthy the esteem and popularity which he enjoys in his adopted city.

---

### J. L. ANDERSON.

One of the most genial and promising of the younger generation of merchants in San Luis Obispo is J. L. Anderson, who five years ago established an up-to-date men's furnishing establishment, and has since received a liberal patronage from all who appreciated seasonable goods at moderate prices. Few in so short a time could have launched their business in successful grooves, and gained so settled a reputation for fair dealing and progressive methods.

Of southern antecedents, Mr. Anderson was born in Merced county, Cal., in 1863, his parents, John Fletcher and Elizabeth (Hanna) Anderson, being natives of Tennessee. In early life John Anderson removed from his native state to Missouri, and from there in 1857 crossed the plains to California with wagons and ox teams. His trip was replete with adventure and ever present danger, but seemed to be guided by a protecting deity, for the train of which he was a member was just three days ahead of the Mount Meadow expedition, all of whom were massacred by the Indians. For weeks they were followed by the bloodthirsty savages, and they lost every head of stock with which they started away from home. Mr. Anderson settled in Merced county and engaged in farming and stock-raising for several years, and about thirty-three years ago came to San Luis Obispo county, where he has since lived. At the present time, at the age of seventy-five, he is living with his son, J. L., and still retains those alert



faculties which have brought him success and fame. One of his brothers was in the South American war which resulted in the death of Maximilian, and he was taken prisoner and banished to Mexico.

On his father's farm J. L. Anderson acquired practical ideas of life and work, and received his preliminary education in the public schools of San Luis Obispo, supplemented by a business course at Heald's College in San Francisco. Nevertheless, while still very young, he became familiar with the responsible side of existence, and worked alternately on a ranch and in a store between the ages of ten and seventeen. For a few years he was employed in a store in Fresno, and for five years managed the business of the White House in San Luis Obispo, a large dry-goods concern. With this valuable training he felt justified in starting up his present haberdasher business, since which his predictions have been well verified.

In 1889 Mr. Anderson was united in marriage with Maggie Albaugh, a native of Iowa, and of this union there are two children, Oma and Harold. Although a Democrat in political affiliation, Mr. Anderson is not active in local politics, and has no liking for the feverish and uncertain life of the average politician. He is associated with the Odd Fellows and the Native Sons of the Golden West, and is deeply interested in all that tends to aid in the upbuilding of his chosen city.

### JOHN BREEN.

The old historic town of San Juan, with its quaint streets, and innumerable reminders of a long departed Spanish civilization, has profited by the industry and devoted careers of many latter day sons, few of whom have lived within the shadows of its reminiscent moods longer than has John Breen. As the last of a family of seven children who came here with their parents in 1838, he is entitled to the consideration merited by his long and well directed life, and by his influential services in connection with the agricultural and political undertakings of his locality.

Across the lake from Detroit, Mich., on the St. Ignace side, Mr. Breen was born in 1832, a

son of Patrick Breen, who left Keokuk, Iowa, in 1846, bound for the golden possibilities beyond the Rocky Mountains. Accompanied by his family and other aspirants for the supposed large fortunes awaiting the stout of heart and strong of endurance, he set out with ox-teams, and was snow-bound at famous Donner Lake, with the ill fated party of that name. For six months he endured all of the hardships and perils afforded by the deplorable and seemingly hopeless situation, but eventually started forth upon the latter end of the journey, and reached in safety the Sacramento valley, in March of 1847. For a time he lived in San José and in February of 1848 came to San Juan, where he purchased a large tract of land adjoining the mission. Here he followed farming and stock-raising for the remainder of his days, and died at the age of seventy, in 1868. At one time he also owned the Topa rancho of twenty-four thousand acres, which he left to his family of six sons and one daughter. He was well known and highly esteemed in the locality in which he lived, and was a member of the first board of supervisors of Monterey county. Few men in the early days reaped such lavish personal returns for their great and untiring labors, but he was fortunately blessed with children who appreciated his efforts in their behalf, and who like himself exercised thrift and care in the management of their legacies.

As a boy of fourteen Mr. Breen came to San Juan with his parents, and he grew to manhood under the spire of the old mission. Eventually he spent a couple of winters in Hangtown, now Placerville, and gained his share of the hidden treasure of the earth. From then on he turned his attention to his present ranch at San Juan, near which he owns two hundred acres, besides two thousand acres of the old paternal ranch in the Topa country. He is engaged in raising cattle, horses and hogs and in general farming, and has been successful, as are most practical and hard working agriculturists and stock-raisers. In formulating his success in life he attributes much to the helpful assistance of his wife, who was formerly Leah Smith, and whom he married in 1852. Mrs. Breen is a native of Illinois, and came to California in historic '49.



She became the mother of eight children, one of whom is deceased.

A portion of the influence exerted by Mr. Breen in the county has been from a political standpoint, for his interest in the Republican party has inspired meritorious service in its promotion. He was a supervisor at large of Monterey county, before the separation of San Benito county, a fact, which gave him the chairmanship of the board, a position maintained until the county division in 1874. He was one of the commission appointed by Governor Booth to organize the new county and put it on a working basis, and soon after the creation of San Benito he was elected supervisor of the second district, and was on the board when the court house was built. He has since served three terms as supervisor of four years each, and for one term was chairman of the board. For forty years he has been a member of the board of school trustees, and materially assisted in establishing the present school systems of Monterey and San Benito counties. So extended a political service speaks volumes for the confidence enjoyed by Mr. Breen, and for his practical common sense and publicspiritedness. To all who know him he is a typical representative of the hale and hearty and large hearted pioneer, whose word is as good as the gold for which men in the early days risked their lives, and oftentimes bartered their futures and that of their families. Of him it may be said that with few exceptions the friendships made way back in the shadows of the mission have lived and thrived in uninterrupted sincerity and good will, for he possesses the qualities calculated to hold friends through weal and woe.

---

#### BENJAMIN B. BIERER.

The name of Benjamin B. Bierer is associated with all that is most progressive and substantial in western development. As one of the most enthusiastic and resourceful of the citizens of Templeton he has fitted into a niche apparently waiting for his occupancy, and has so adjusted his chances as to make him at once the town's benefactor and most helpful promoter.

Of staunch Teutonic ancestry, Mr. Bierer comes

of a family represented in this country by the paternal grandfather, Daniel, who emigrated from his native home in Germany to Uniontown, Pa., where he engaged in the meat business for the remainder of his life. In Uniontown, David, the father of Benjamin B., was born, and he also engaged in the meat business, having learned the trade from his father. Eventually he removed to Rockford, Ill., and there branched out into the mercantile business, being the pioneer in his line in that town. His death occurred there in 1880, at the age of fifty-six years, and his farm, now within the city limits, was finally sold by his widow. Mrs. Bierer was formerly Amanda Hitchcock, a native of Canada, and daughter of Artemas Hitchcock, a Canadian merchant, who in 1842 removed to Rockford, and built the first brick block of any importance in that town. This block is located on east State street, and stands as a monument to the enterprise of one of its most reliable and worthy citizens. As a merchant Mr. Hitchcock was remarkably successful, and left considerable property to be divided among his widow and children. To David Bierer and his wife four children were born, two sons and two daughters, of whom Benjamin B. is the youngest. The other son, E. H., who lives with his mother on the home ranch, was prominent at the time of the Civil war, when he formed a company in Chicago and became staff officer under General Turner. As a result of this service he has suffered from the effects of exposure and privation. Among his friends he numbers many distinguished defenders of the cause of the Union, one of whom is General Brooks. Carrie Bierer became the wife of A. J. Atwood, of Pecatonica, Ill., an ice merchant, and a member of the city council.

At a comparatively early age Benjamin B. Bierer began to learn the watchmakers' trade at Rockford, and thereafter went to Elgin, later on following his trade in Springfield and Columbus, Ohio. For a season he rented a farm in the vicinity of Lawrence, Kans., and in 1887 removed to California, settling at Templeton, where his mother bought sixty-four acres of land. This land was devoted to wheat and other grains, and a commodious residence was erected for the ac-



commodation of the family. Mr. Bierer shipped some hundreds of fine Jersey stock, the best to be had, and the farm is today among the well developed and paying properties near Templeton.

In Templeton, in 1895, Mr. Bierer was united in marriage with Cecilia Millman, a native of San Francisco, and daughter of N. G. Millman, an undertaker of Indiana, who afterward followed his business in San Francisco and San Miguel, in which latter city his death occurred in 1898. He was prominent in fraternal circles, especially with the Masons and Odd Fellows. Since his death his wife has continued the undertaking enterprise, and has proved herself a worthy successor to his large and remunerative trade. One child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Bierer, Zella, who is six years of age. Mr. Bierer is a Republican in political preference, and at the present time is serving as constable. He is president of the local Board of Trade, and is connected with the Improvement Company. He is possessed of shrewd business ability, of the requisite conservatism, and a public spiritedness which invests his every act with dignity and helpfulness.

#### A. H. FREDSON.

A. H. Fredson, chairman of the board of supervisors of San Benito county, and one of the foremost business men of Tres Pinos, was born in Lincolnville, Waldo county, Me., in 1847, and received his early training and education among his native surroundings. His youth was practically a boyhood, and when, at the age of sixteen, vistas of opportunity were opened by the breaking out of the Civil war, he welcomed it as a chance to broaden his horizon and turn his life to good account. As a member of Company M, First Maine Heavy Artillery, he saw enough of the terrible side of war to convince him of the everlasting grace of peace, a conviction strengthened many years after as 1875, when, owing to wounds received in the Battle of Petersburg on June 18, 1864, he was obliged to walk on crutches for four years.

During that time Mr. Fredson began to chafe at the limitations of his chances in far-off Maine, and the year following he set out for California

by way of Panama, and up to San Francisco, eventually locating in Sonoma county, where he engaged in farming, near Santa Rosa. In the fall of 1874 he came to Hollister and farmed for a short time. In 1882 he settled in Tres Pinos and assumed charge of the hostelry known as the Southern Pacific Hotel, and during the seven years of his association with the traveling public gained many friends and received fair remuneration for time and labor invested. In 1889 he became more interested in handling hay and grain, and for four years confined himself to dealing in those two commodities. In 1899 he succeeded in incorporating the Farmers' Hay Company, of Tres Pinos, of which he has since been manager, secretary and director. The enterprise is conducted on a large scale, and the shipments made exceed those of any other establishment of the kind in the city. The warehouses are constructed for a possible large increase of business, and have a capacity for handling many thousands of tons of hay and grain. Mr. Fredson also organized the Tres Pinos Warehouse Company.

In political affiliation Mr. Fredson is one of the most enthusiastic advocates of Republicanism in the county, and his services in the interests of his party have resulted in great good to the community. He was elected supervisor of the county in 1887, serving for four years, and in 1898 was again elected for a like period, in 1900 being made chairman of the board. For the third time, November 4, 1902, he was elected for another four-year term to the same office. Upon three occasions he has been a delegate to state conventions, and has actively entered into all political happenings in the county since 1874. He was one of those who secured the building of the present court house.

In 1870, at Santa Rosa, Mr. Fredson married Addie Jose, who died in 1885, leaving three children, viz.: Nellie, who is now Mrs. McCune; Lottie, Mrs. Wilkes; and Alonzo H., Jr. In 1887 Mr. Fredson married Mary Moore, of Sonoma county, and a daughter of Dr. E. Moore. Mr. Fredson is interested in real-estate and insurance, and several important properties in the town and county have passed through his hands. His upright business methods, and manifest re-



gard for the best welfare of the county have won for him an enviable standing and many friends.

---

CAPT. CHARLES F. MILLER.

The years that have passed since the death of Captain Miller have not dimmed his memory in the affection of those who held him dear. During his long service as a seafaring man he acquired the hearty, genial and broad-souled manner and tastes of the sailor, and these qualities won him friends wherever he sailed. His love for the sea never left him, and although he was a pioneer ranchman of Santa Cruz county and enjoyed the management of his property, many of his happiest hours were spent on the water, his love for which led him back to the sea at intervals.

A native of Durham, England, Captain Miller began to follow the sea at twelve years of age, and rose from the most humble position to that of captain. During some of his trips his vessel cast anchor in California ports and in this way he became familiar with the delightful climate of the Pacific coast region. In 1855 he bought the San Andreas ranch and established his home in Santa Cruz, but, as previously intimated, he frequently left his ranching pursuits and returned to a seafaring life, following the same until shortly before his death. In 1884 he purchased a tract of land on the coast and built a bath house, with about fifty dressing rooms. Shortly afterward he retired, turning the business over to his sons. After his death, which occurred in 1888 at the age of sixty-nine years, the business was conducted by Miller Bros. In 1890 Ralph S. Miller and J. Leibbrandt became proprietors and have since built up a large business in their line.

When a young man Captain Miller was made a Mason in Ireland and always afterward he was an upholder of Masonic principles. His marriage united him with Celia, daughter of John Pickford, and a native of Bristol, England. Eleven children were born of their union, five now living, namely: Charles, Frederick, Mrs. Minnie Mills, Ralph S. and Mrs. Edith Herriot. Mrs. Miller continues to reside at the beach in the house erected by her husband. Her son,

Ralph S., associated with J. Leibbrandt, conducts the Neptune and Dolphin baths. The origin of the surf and plunge bathing business dates back to 1868, when John Leibbrandt, Sr., built the first bath house at Santa Cruz beach. From the first his patronage was encouraging. About 1872 he added hot baths. The following year he enlarged the house in order to meet the increasing demands. On his retirement he was succeeded by his son, and in 1890 the two companies consolidated their enterprises and built the plunge baths. The plunge now in use was built in 1892 and opened on the 16th of July, that year, with appropriate ceremonies. In dimensions it is 40x80 feet, with a depth of from three and one-half to ten feet, and holding one hundred and fifty thousand gallons of water. In connection with the plunge there are ninety-six dressing rooms. It is said that the bathing suits supplied to the patrons are the finest to be found at any bathhouse along the coast. Their facilities are further increased by two storage tanks, one hundred and fifty feet long and three feet deep which are heated by the solar heater and fitted with modern equipments for bathing, the water being furnished hot or cold as preferred. For the surf bathing there are one hundred and fifty dressing rooms for men and the same number for ladies, with shower baths attached. As is generally known, no beach excels that of Santa Cruz for its bathing facilities. The people are especially proud of the fact that no one has ever been drowned in this beach nor has there been any serious accident at any time. The most competent instructors, both men and women, are in constant attendance, ready to assist in any way desired. The enjoyment of the guests is enhanced by music and by a park in which may be seen fancy birds and game of various kinds. Refreshments are served at all hours. Ball grounds offer an additional source of recreation and amusement. At the time that R. S. Miller became one of the proprietors he began to set out flowers and shrubbery, and today the grounds are a scene of beauty during the entire season, from May to October. Steam and electric cars which pass through the grounds furnish ready and convenient transportation for patrons. Every convenience is provided that will promote



the comfort of guests, among other things being an abundant supply of canvas tents for those wishing to avoid the direct rays of the sun. Bathing is indulged in throughout the entire year, there being no seasons when it is unattractive or undesirable. On the other hand, each season has its peculiar charms and attractions, and guests may be seen here every month in the year.

#### LOUIS MORETTI.

Louis Moretti, proprietor of the Sea Side Creamery at Nos. 41-43 Pacific avenue, Santa Cruz, established his present business in 1901, and all indications point to a continuation and increase of his present success. In connection with the creamery he maintains a bakery, where the best quality of goods in this line may be had at reasonable rates. In addition to his own creamery he has an interest in several others, including the Yellow Bank dairy, the Ocean View dairy, and the San Vicente dairy. He has an extended knowledge of his chosen occupation, and is also possessed of good business judgment, tact and enterprise.

A native of Cevin, Switzerland, Mr. Moretti was born April 30, 1870, and is a son of J. Moretti, who was a miner in his hilly native land, and came to the United States about 1852. He located in California, and became a resident of Santa Cruz in 1864, where he bought a ranch and made his home until 1868. That year he returned to the land of his birth, where his death occurred in 1894. His son, Louis, came to the United States in 1890, and has so far had no cause to regret his removal to a country of far larger possibility than his own.

#### MISS E. MAY GRANT.

The influence wielded by women in the educational world finds an illustration in the work accomplished by Miss Grant in behalf of the public schools of Santa Cruz. Her success as a teacher has been so gratifying to the people of Santa Cruz inasmuch as she is one of the native educators and has always considered this place her home. Her father, John Grant, who was a pioneer of 1800 in Santa Cruz, was born near

Montreal, Canada, April 27, 1837, being a son of John Grant, Sr., and of Scotch descent. As a boy he had only meager advantages, and worked much of the time at mining and lumbering. When nineteen years of age he left home and went to Michigan, then to British Columbia, where he was employed in the Caribou mines.

Crossing the country to California in 1862, Mr. Grant first engaged in farming near San José in the Santa Clara valley. From there he removed to Santa Cruz and for a number of years each summer harvested in the Salinas valley. He secured employment as foreman for F. A. Hihn, in which capacity he assisted in the building up of Capitola. During the long period of his residence in Santa Cruz he maintained a deep interest in the welfare of the city and in movements for the public good. For four years he served as street commissioner, meantime doing much for the benefit of the streets. After he had for three years held a position as foreman of the Bituminous Rock Mines he went to Salinas, where he was struck by a falling derrick May 31, 1901, and almost instantly killed.

December 5, 1869, Mr. Grant married Miss Henrietta Jane Curtis, who was born in Fayette county, Iowa, a daughter of Leonard and Abbie E. (Bently) Curtis. Her father, who was a native of Vermont, settled in Iowa and from there, in 1800, crossed the plains with an ox-team, arriving in Santa Rosa at the expiration of six months and settling finally in Santa Cruz. The home for many years occupied a lot adjoining that of his son-in-law, Mr. Grant. The latter made his home on Grant street, and owned the residence that is still occupied by his family. His six children are E. May, Lottie, Sophia, L. Ruth, Rose M., and J. Edgar. The second daughter is the wife of W. C. Izant and has one son, Walter Grant Izant. In politics John Grant was a pronounced Republican, in religion adhered to the Methodist Episcopal Church and fraternally was connected with the Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Availing herself of the advantages offered by home schools, Miss Grant was graduated from the Santa Cruz high school in 1890, and the following year completed the course of study at Chestnutwood's Business College. At once she









WILLIAM HATTON



took up educational work, her first experience in that line being gained in the schools of San Luis Obispo county. In July, 1895, she was appointed principal of the Grant School in Santa Cruz. This school is supposed to have taken its name from General Grant, as did also the street, the school being built at the time of General Grant's height of fame. It was rebuilt in 1881 and in 1894 was enlarged, remodeled and modernized. Under the supervision of Miss Grant it maintained its high standing for excellence of work accomplished and ranks as one of the best schools in the city. On its rolls there are one hundred or more pupils, with an average attendance of ninety. In 1902 Miss Grant was transferred to the Branciforte school as a teacher in the sixth grade. As a teacher she is justly popular, for she aims to keep abreast with every advance made in the science of pedagogy and is progressive, efficient and faithful. In addition to her work as an educator, she finds time to take part in religious activities and is a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### WILLIAM HATTON.

The name of Hatton has for many years been associated with the most extensive dairying interests in Monterey county. The founder of the occupation for which the Carmel valley is so admirably adapted was William Hatton, a man of great strength of character, pronounced executive and business ability, and well fitted for the large responsibilities which came his way. The death of this popular promoter of the well being of the valley, October 23, 1894, is still recalled with extreme regret by his numerous friends, patrons and business associates.

A native of county Wicklow, Ireland, Mr. Hatton was born June 9, 1849, the fourth in a family of eight children, one of whom, Edward, is also a resident of America. Possessed of a love for adventure, the youthful William rebelled at the limitations of the paternal farm, and when thirteen years of age put out to sea as an apprentice on a merchant ship. For seven years he led a seafaring life, and in 1870 came to California, where he worked as an apprentice at dairying upon the ranch which later became

his absorbing interest and personal property. In time the humble apprentice had saved sufficient means to buy out his employer, E. St. John, of Salinas, and then began an earnest effort to build up the largest and most perfectly appointed dairy in Monterey county, and one of the largest in the state. Much of his success was due to the fact that he had an innate liking for his chosen work, and realized the importance of commodities so generally in use being of a superior and health-giving quality. That congenial work means success was demonstrated repeatedly in the course of his career as a dispenser of dairy products. At times he milked as many as six hundred of the finest-bred cows in the state, and at the time of his death owned two thousand two hundred acres of land. Besides looking after his own large interests, for several years he had charge of the affairs of the Pacific Improvement Company, managing with considerable skill their ranches, dairies and cattle. He was a member of the Monterey Blue Lodge, F. & A. M., Salinas Chapter, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery, K. T.

Since the death of Mr. Hatton the name of his gifted wife has been associated with the dairy known as the Del Monte Creamery, advantageously located about five miles from Monterey and chosen by Mr. Hatton as being the most desirable in the Carmel valley. Mrs. Hatton was formerly Kate Harney, a native of Charleston, S. C., and a daughter of M. J. Harney, now deceased. She was born on James Island and spent her youth in the south. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Hatton are: Anna M., Harriet H., Sarah J., Edward G., William, Frank D. and Howard. The immediate management of the ranch passed from the hands of Mr. Hatton to those of his brother-in-law, John Harney, also a man of shrewd business judgment. Mr. Harney, like his sister, was born in South Carolina, and he has been a resident of Monterey since 1881. In March, 1900, he left the dairy and it is now in the hands of Andrew Steward and Edward G. Hatton.

Of the Del Monte Creamery and ranch it may be said that at the present time the conditions are somewhat changed from the plans



laid down by Mr. Hatton, for this branch of industry is ever making strides towards better and more rational things. Many improvements have been instituted by the prevailing management, and no more complete and finely equipped dairy caters to a large and appreciative trade. It is no exaggeration to say that the finest butter in the state comes from the Hatton creamery. It supplies with milk and butter Pacific Grove and the splendid Hotel Del Monte, besides shipping great quantities of butter to San Francisco during the winter season. Two thousand two hundred acres are watered by three artesian wells with a capacity of fourteen hundred gallons per minute, which wells are used also for irrigating alfalfa and rye grass, and are operated by a thirty horse-power steam engine. Large crops of corn and pumpkins are raised for winter feed, but most of the land is devoted to grazing. At the present time they have four thousand acres and four hundred cows. The hospitality of the beautiful Hatton home, overlooking the valley and sea, is proverbial, and Mrs. Hatton entertains with true southern tact and delightful manner.

#### HON. EDWARD MARTIN.

The wonderful resources of California have no more enthusiastic advocate than Hon. Edward Martin, whose many-sided abilities have penetrated various grooves of western activity, and left therein an impress of strength and reliability. To the analytical intelligence of this earnest student of affairs the land this side of the Rockies represents far more than a money getting Mecca, and is more satisfying to his finer perceptions than to his pocket. His authoritative knowledge concerning all phases of opportunity and life on the coast is best evidenced by the public regard for his writings upon these questions, and the readiness with which his statements are given credence. Adaptable, witty, optimistic, occasionally sarcastic, a fluent speaker, and a ready student of the Latin language, and possessing assimilated general knowledge beyond the ordinary, Mr. Martin has carved into a waiting niche in this western country a name in such manner as to command atten-

tion and win commercial, political and social appreciation.

A native of Bedfordshire, England, Mr. Martin was born November 2, 1833, in the home of John Bunyon, a son of Dr. John and Ann (Fields) Martin. As a boy he was taught the value of a thorough education, and though impaired health interfered with the continuation of his studies when he was thirteen years of age, he had already acquired a solid foundation upon which to base further research. A sea voyage being advised as possibly health restoring, he embarked in the Lord Glenalg, and visited Canada, Boston and Havana, eventually experiencing a shipwreck in the Bay of Fundy. The sea-going life seemed to possess charms for the erstwhile invalid, and he continued to lead a nautical existence for several years. At the age of seventeen, while at Eastport, Me., he had an opportunity to follow the tide of emigration to the west, by way of the Horn. The water vehicle in which the trip was undertaken probably never had a counterpart in the time intervening between the launching of the Ark and the present. The good ship Fannie, lacking in artificial propelling force, was brought into play, likewise a steamboat of the side wheeler brand. The hull of the Fannie was sunk in the water, the steamer was floated inside of it at low tide, the water pumped out, and the vessel built around the steamer. When completed, this sample of mongrel ship architecture was favored with all manner of direful predictions, its distinct and unblushing affront to all preconceived notions of the most experienced salts calling down upon its queer outlines scorn and contempt. Nothing daunted, it put to sea with its hull loaded with cargo, which was duly discharged at the port of San Francisco after a voyage around the Horn of one hundred and thirty-three days. Nor was this second childhood, this resuscitated vitality, the beginning of the end, for this companion craft traversed for several years the San Joaquin river, and finally plowed the waters to the Sandwich Islands, where its aged and quavering timbers dissolved partnership upon a destructive reef.

The majority of the crew of the companion ship proved deserters for the gold mines, and



Mr. Martin found an immediate opportunity awaiting him in San Francisco. He chanced to meet J. Bryant Hill, who had rented a thousand acres of land in the Pajaro valley for agricultural purposes, and who was in need of reliable men to help him. Accordingly Mr. Martin started, in November of 1851, across the Santa Cruz mountains, which had no roads, but an indistinct trail, yet he managed to make a hundred miles the first day out. Arriving at Santa Cruz in an exhausted condition, he nevertheless pushed on without rest, and at the end of his journey had the honor of plowing the first furrow ever turned to the sunlight in the Pajaro valley. He continued to engage in farming in the valley until his removal to Watsonville in 1857, it which year it was a mere hamlet, and sadly prophetic of dissolution. However, the vitalizing influence of the new arrival was increasingly felt as time passed by, for he became active in promoting the business and educational enterprises of the place, built three dwelling houses and some stores, and infused a little animation into things in general. He first found a position as clerk and in 1858 was appointed postmaster, continuing in the office until 1875. At the same time he conducted a stationery store, which started from small beginnings and grew with the demand created by its excellent wares and its adaptiveness to the popular needs. For several years he was employed as telegraph operator in Watsonville, and was one of the promoters for introducing gas in the town of Watsonville. For many years he served as notary public in Watsonville, and also was town trustee six years. In 1879 he was elected on the non-partisan ticket of the fourth congressional district to the convention which framed the constitution of California. In 1884 he was elected county clerk, county auditor and county recorder under one head, and assumed control of his combined responsibility in January of 1885, continuing the same until January of 1899. For the past three years Mr. Martin has been a member of the law firm of Martin & Gardner, he having been admitted to the bar in 1898.

In Watsonville, in 1861, Mr. Martin married Emeline Risdon, a native of the vicinity of Mount Morris, N. Y., and daughter of J. C.

Risdon, one of the pioneers of Santa Cruz county. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin were born four children. Edward C. died while young; Kittie is also deceased; B. J. R., auditor for the United Railroads of San Francisco, married Lottie Kellogg and has two children, Deloss and Clarence; and George P., a jeweler of Watsonville, married Kate McGrath, and has three children, Mabel and Mary, twins, and Catherine. Mr. Martin is fraternally identified with the Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

---

#### THOMAS CHAPPELL.

A rancher of the Salinas valley and a man of enterprise is Thomas Chappell, whose fine ranch of two hundred and fifty acres at the foot of the mountains has no superior in equipment and resource in Monterey county. Mr. Chappell is an Englishman who is devoting his share of desirable national traits to the bettering of the conditions of the western part of his adopted country, and it is pleasant to record that he is an enthusiastic admirer of the fertile region which he now calls home.

Born in Cornwall, England, October 19, 1841, Mr. Chappell was reared on the farm of his father, William Chappell, and came to the United States on the Virginia October 16, 1863. He reached San Francisco by way of Panama, and after mining in Mariposa county with moderate success for nine years, removed to Kern county, which he soon after abandoned. In 1872 he purchased forty acres of land near San José, Cal., and after three years sold the same, and leased a ranch near Blanco for about six years. He was most successful as a cattle and sheep breeder, and with the proceeds of his labor purchased his present ranch in the Salinas valley, which was then wild and uncultivated. He cleared the land of timber and brush, and has since instituted every improvement devised by those most interested in promoting the agricultural supremacy of the slope. He has his own pumping plant, capable of irrigating most of his land, and his meadows are covered with herds of horses, cattle and hogs. Beyond, in the mountains, he owns twelve hundred and thirty acres of pasture land.



In 1867 Mr. Chappell married Miss Emma Manley, of England, returning to his native land for the ceremony. Of this union there have been four children: William, in business at Vallejo; Frederick, a resident of Rocky Ford, Colo.; Albert, a dentist of Salinas; Harry, on the ranch with his father; George, attending a medical school; and Mabel and May, living at home. Mr. Chappell is a Republican in politics, and is identified with the Masonic fraternity at Castroville. Himself and wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church.

### JOHN WILLIAM MORGAN.

Typical of the rugged west of the middle of the last century was John William Morgan, for many years closely identified with the development of Santa Cruz, the resources and opportunities of which he so well understood and manipulated. With his death, November 8, 1870, there passed beyond our ken yet another of those personalities enveloped in a haze of ideality, created by their unquenchable enthusiasm and faith, their almost martyr-like persistence in the face of danger and discouragement, their familiarity with the vastness of the plains, the crudities and lawlessness of the mining camps and their astounding chances in the midst of infinite richness of minerals and soil. To have succeeded rather than failed in those moving times was the fate of Mr. Morgan, whose changeful youth had well prepared him for whatever of vicissitude might come his way.

A native of Scioto county, Ohio, Mr. Morgan was born December 13, 1829, a son of John Sanders and Margaret (Colier) Morgan, the former of whom died in 1837. Margaret Morgan married for her second husband a Mr. Bergen, with whom she removed with her children to Amhurstburg, upper Canada, returning after a year to Detroit, Mich. It seems that John William was not entirely content with the new arrangements in the household, and he therefore took leave of his home and returned to Canada, where he found employment in a sawmill until the spring of 1844. He then returned to visit his mother, and while there met his brother-in-law, David Gharky, who persuaded him to ac-

company him on a trip to St. Louis. Traveling in those days was a laborious undertaking, and in this instance was accomplished by steamboat to Chicago, by stage coach to Peru, Ill., and down the river by steamboat to their destination. The Missouri river was at that time very much swollen and spread out in all directions, and the steamboat paid little attention to its chart, steering through woods or over fields in an effort to shorten its course. The travelers returned to Jefferson county, Mo., and remained until March, 1849, when Mr. Morgan became afflicted with the gold fever, and joined a party headed for the desired Mecca. Four ox-teams were utilized in going to St. Louis for supplies, and the full train for California was made up and started from St. Joseph, Mo. This train consisted of twenty wagons, with Dr. Bassett as captain, but Mr. Morgan and two others became dissatisfied with the rest, and the three wagons separated from the train and proceeded on their own trail. Arriving at the Platte river, they economized by discarding one wagon, and the two continued their way, arriving in California with little save determination.

As a starter, Mr. Morgan obtained work at driving an ox-team for \$1 a day, but he soon branched out into mining, in which he was fairly successful. After working hard for some weeks he accumulated considerable of the coveted dust, which he kept in a vault in his cabin, the vault consisting of an old boat which had long since outlived its original usefulness. Upon returning one night he found the boat empty, and from then on the little cabin became an eyesore, his hopelessness being intensified by the rains which flooded the earth, and rendered the search for more dust impracticable and almost out of the question. Mr. Morgan thereupon went to Sacramento, then called Embarcadero, and later went to Negroes Bar, one mile below Norman's Island, on the American river. Here he managed an hotel for Francis Fowler on the Auburn road, near Sacramento, for a salary of \$300 a month, but out of these expectations he received but \$30 for three months' work. A more successful venture was at Ecker's bar, where he mined until February, 1851, when, owing to impaired health from exposure, he returned to Mis-









J. G. M. B.



souri via the Isthmus, and was once again with the wife whom he had left behind, and whom he had married October 17, 1848. Mrs. Morgan was formerly Jane C. Pitzer, a native of St. Louis, and a daughter of Duig and Sarah (Myers) Pitzer, the latter of whom died when her daughter was an infant. The child was partially reared by her mother's parents until her father's second marriage, and she was trained in the household arts and taught the value of faithfulness and duty.

In Missouri Mr. Morgan engaged in the manufacture of flour and lumber on the Big River, Jefferson county, until the spring of 1854, in which year he again longed for the freedom of the west, and persuaded his wife to accompany him across the plains. They arrived at Santa Cruz in August, 1854, where Mr. Morgan's sister and husband were living, and he had charge of the wharf for a couple of years. In 1863 he purchased sixty acres of raw land near Santa Cruz, still owned by his widow, which he began to improve and upon which he farmed and lumbered for about a year. He then moved to Bear valley and was in the employ of Gen. J. C. Fremont until 1857, when he took charge of the Hamlin mills on Merced river. After returning to his farm he bought one hundred and twenty additional acres of land, where he farmed and raised stock very successfully and accumulated a large competence. He was a very capable man, very active and enthusiastic, and he managed to give all of his ten children a more than ordinarily fine education. The west proved to be just the place for him, and the west needed his energy and progressiveness. The uniqueness of his personality furnished many an interesting anecdote, and he was foremost on many occasions when the opportunity had been lost were it not for his foresight and certainty of success. With a man named John Baxter he went out into a row boat and received from the American ship the papers which announced the glad tidings that California had been admitted to statehood. During the Civil war he enlisted in a cavalry company formed at Santa Cruz, but the company was never in active service.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Morgan stayed on the farm for some time, herself man-

aging the large responsibility, assisted by her daughter, Martha. In time the strain became more than she could attend to, and in 1899 she leased the property, and has since made her home in Santa Cruz. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Morgan are as follows: John Sanders, a resident of San Francisco, who married Cornelia Moger, by whom he has one son, Harry; Samuel David, of Oakland, Cal., who married Miss Tennessee Beal, and has a daughter, Mrs. Ethel McCabe; George D., who married Julia Walker, and has six children, George, John, Harold, Frank, Walter and Donald; Sarah, who is manager of the Woman's Exchange of Santa Cruz; Martha, who is living at home; Charles, who married Elizabeth Trevelthen, and has six children, Mabel, Earl, Lucile, Everett, Lottie, and Madaline; William, who married Eva Trevelthen, and has two children, Genevieve and Alexander; Bertha, who is the wife of Alexander Marquess of San Francisco, and has one son, Pierre; and Jeannette, who is a bookkeeper for the Sea Side store of Santa Cruz.

---

#### T. A. WORK.

One of the pioneer business men of Pacific Grove, and one of the most earnest and substantial of her upbuilders, Mr. Work was born in the Shetland Islands in November of 1869, and came to his present home when seventeen years of age. At that time was inaugurated a career unaided by influential backing or the supposed advantage of money and to this necessity for independent thought and action may be traced a subsequent meritorious success.

From a very small beginning Mr. Work embarked in the hay, grain and wood business, and from this nucleus has branched out into a many-sided enterprise, the principal department of which is the supplying of building materials. He also has a complete line of hardware, paints, oils and glass, and has furnished about ninety per cent of the commodities used in the construction of the town, including business houses, churches, schools and private residences. Nor has the outfitting of others constituted his sole ambition, for he has built and still owns more cottages than any other one citizen in Pacific



and has erected the Work block, on Eighth street, the only three-story business block in the town. He has also engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate, and much valuable and desirable property has passed through his hands. The excellence of his work has resulted in contracts for grading all the principal streets of the city. In one way and another he is connected with some of the largest concerns in this part of the state, among them being the Story Flour Company and the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, of which he is sole agent south of Salinas.

In 1895 Mr. Work married Maude E. Porter, a native of Toulumne county, Cal., and of this union there are three children. Mr. Work is a Republican in political affiliation, and in this department of city activity he has received many assurances of the confidence entertained for him by the general public. He has been city treasurer since April of 1898. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Elks of Salinas.

### JAMES MORCY.

Previous to locating on his farm of sixty-seven acres near Soquel, Santa Cruz county, in 1878, James Morcy had familiarized himself with several parts of the great west, and had been variously occupied. He is one of the adaptive Irishmen who have contributed to the well being of this country, and was born in county Waterford, Ireland, in 1840, and is second oldest of the six children born to James and Mary (Lee) Morcy. The other children were named Patrick, Margaret, Mary, Michael and Thomas.

When very young James Morcy lost his father through death, and when nine years of age he came to America with his mother on a sailing vessel, the voyage taking six weeks and a few days. He continued to live at home until seventeen years of age, and during that time worked in a paper mill, being in the end fairly conversant with all branches of the paper manufacturing business. In 1860 he came to California, via Central America, landing in San

Francisco May 13, 1860. In Santa Cruz he found employment at his old trade of paper making, after which he went to San Francisco and tried his luck at mining. Desiring to reach Portland, Ore., he walked all the way from San Francisco, and upon reaching that city went up the Salmon river in a skiff to Washington territory, where he mined with average success for a couple of years. He subsequently spent a number of years in Reno, Nev., and as before stated, came to Santa Cruz in 1878. He is engaged in general farming and stock raising, and besides raises a variety of fruits and grains.

In 1880 Mr. Morcy married Delia Donahue, a native of Ireland, who has proved a true help-mate and an inspiration to his success. Mr. Morcy is independent in political affiliation, but has never interested himself in trying to secure office. He is a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church, and is credited with being a public spirited and enterprising citizen.

### SYLVESTER J. MASON.

The term self-made applies in its truest sense to Sylvester J. Mason, who has traveled a long and hard road to his present position among the large land owners of Santa Cruz county, and to his retirement from active business life in the prosperous little town of Soquel. He was born in a little log cabin in Ohio, July 3, 1820, and his parents were born in Connecticut, his father, Sylvester, being a shoemaker by trade.

Mr. Mason was reared on a farm, and at an early age lost his father by death, so that it became necessary for him to shoulder responsibility at a comparatively early age. His first business position was with a general store in Ohio, and while thus employed he managed to acquire a fair education in the schools of Piqua and Troy, near which latter town he was born. He was subsequently bound out to a Mr. Kink, in Lynn, Ohio, who was the proprietor of a jewelry store, and after his release went to live with an aunt in one of the near by towns of Ohio. After learning the joiner's trade he worked for fifty cents a day, and also for a time cultivated a sixty-acre farm. His various experiences in Ohio led him to believe that greater



chances awaited him on the coast, and he therefore started over the plains with ox teams and wagons, in 1854, taking several head of cattle along with him. About 1860 he located in Santa Cruz, where he purchased a ranch and lived thereon until 1895. This land is at present rented out to tenants, and the owner has retired from active life. He is a Republican in national politics, but has never sought office, preferring to devote all of his time to his farm. He is fraternally associated with the Independent Order Odd Fellows.

The wife of Mr. Mason, Margaret (Martin) Mason, was born November 10, 1822, and died in California November 17, 1895. The marriage ceremony was performed November 1, 1844, and of the union were born seven children, viz.: Agnes L., born November 1, 1846, and died September 4, 1851; Charles S., born February 22, 1848; Frank H., December 8, 1850; Louis F., December 19, 1856; Caroline, April 14, 1858; Albert, born November 1, 1861, and died September 1, 1868; and Sylvester J., Jr., born February 28, 1868.

---

#### URIAL S. NICHOLS.

The ancestry of the Nichols family is traced back to Scotland and England, but years have passed since some of the name crossed the Atlantic to America. Patriotism has been a family trait, and was shown by one of the ancestors through his loyal service in the Revolutionary war. Descended from him was Samuel Nichols, who with a brother, James L., served in the war of 1812 and was present at Sacket Harbor. Samuel's son, Urial S., proved himself to be worthy of his patriotic lineage, for soon after the opening of the Civil war he offered his services to aid in putting down the rebellion, and enlisted, in Lewis county, N. Y., December 16, 1861, as a member of Company B, Ninety-seventh New York Infantry, under Col. Charles Wheelock. His service of three years was one of honor and recognized valor, and at the time of his discharge he was holding the rank of sergeant.

Lewis county, N. Y., was the native place of Urial S. Nichols and February 7, 1838, the date

of his birth. His parents, Samuel and Polly (Cahoon) Nichols, were farmers and lifelong residents of that county. An older brother, Benjamin C., came to California in 1852, and after he had completed his military service he decided to seek a home on the Pacific coast. Accordingly, with his brother, Merritt, he came to California in 1865, and at first engaged with his brothers in the lumber and sawmill business. Two years later he sold his interest in the business and removed to Aptos, Santa Cruz county, where he was employed as a carpenter and millwright. Returning to Santa Cruz somewhat later, he established his home here and engaged at the trade of carpenter until 1898, when he was elected constable of the city and township of Santa Cruz, a position that he has efficiently filled. His brother, the pioneer of 1852, died in 1901, while the other brother, Merritt, is now living in Lompoc, Cal.

The marriage of Urial S. Nichols united him with a daughter of Jonathan Gile, of Santa Cruz, and two children were born of their union, Clara and Lois. In fraternal relations Mr. Nichols is a firm believer in the lofty principles of Masonry, and has allied himself with Lodge No. 38, F. & A. M., in which he has held minor offices. His views upon religious subjects are liberal. During his long residence in Santa Cruz county he has endeavored to promote its welfare in every way possible and has given his influence and time to promote worthy projects.

---

#### GEORGE M. ORD.

A painter by trade, and one of the well known citizens and politicians of Soquel, Mr. Ord is a native son of the state, and was born in Butte county, November 30, 1865. The oldest of the children born to John S. and Carrie (Maxwell) Ord, he had two sisters, Catherine and Birdie N., and being the only son in the family was early trained to hard work on the paternal farm of one hundred and ten acres in Butte county. At the age of eighteen years he decided that his future prospects lay remote from the home surroundings, and as his first independent means of livelihood found employment with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company for four



years. In 1888 he returned to Soquel from San Francisco, where his railroad experiences were continued, and was forthwith elected constable of the town, a position maintained with satisfaction until he resigned for twelve years. In April, 1890, he was appointed justice of the peace, the duties of which office are carried on in connection with his trade as painter. He has a shop in Soquel, and receives an extended patronage from those appreciative of good work.

In 1895 Mr. Ord was united in marriage with Miss (Mason) Comstock, the daughter of S. J. Mason, a prominent resident of Soquel. Mr. Ord is a Republican in politics, and is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is enterprising and broad minded, and is one of the younger generation of business men of whom his adopted town may well be proud.

#### BENJAMIN F. PORTER.

Strongly outlined against the history of California since the early '50s is the career of Benjamin F. Porter, one of the best known, wealthiest, and most influential residents of Santa Cruz county. While his present business standing is partially indicated by his position as vice-president of the Bank of Santa Cruz, this responsibility constitutes but one of the many avenues of activity invaded by the unusual business sagacity and far-sighted acumen of this large land owner and successful manipulator of western resources. He was born in the state of Vermont, April 20, 1833, and is a son of Dr. Benjamin and Sophia (Hutton) Porter, natives respectively of Connecticut and Northfield, Vt.; and grandson of Isaiah and Hannah (Gallup) Porter, the former a native of Salem, Mass. Benjamin Porter was a medical practitioner up to the time of his death in 1887, and he was the father of four children, viz.: Elizabeth, Edward, Edwin and Benjamin F.

Into the otherwise uneventful youth of Benjamin F. Porter came the opportunity to remove to California, and he set out upon the journey via Central America, March 17, 1853, arriving in San Francisco on his twenty-first birthday. His first work on the coast had to do with tele-

graph poles, and he cut the first poles used between San Francisco and San José. For a year he engaged in the lumber business and cut lumber for many of the oldest buildings in San Francisco, and in 1857 he started over the mountains with ox teams, locating on Aptos creek. Here he made shingles for a livelihood, and managed to ship half a million of them to the surrounding towns. He also engaged in field reaping, and in 1855, in partnership with his cousin, George K., and C. W. Moore, began to operate the Soquel tannery, in connection with which they manufactured boots and shoes at a plant in San Francisco. The cousins afterward bought out the interest of Mr. Moore, and the firm became Porter, Slesinger & Co., continuing thus for five years. Mr. Porter stepped out of the tannery and boot and shoe business in 1879, having in the meantime accumulated a competence, and purchased a tract of fifty-six thousand acres of land in Los Angeles county. Here he located and farmed, and after disposing of part of his land for \$455,000, still had twelve thousand acres left. This property is still in his possession, as is also fifteen thousand acres in Monterey county, and seventy-five hundred acres in other parts of the state.

During the greater part of the year Mr. Porter lives on his ranch in Santa Cruz county, between Soquel and Aptos, although for the conduct of his many sided affairs he has offices at Nos. 211-13 Sacramento street, San Francisco, and also in Los Angeles. He is a director in the State Loan and Trust Company, and has been vice-president of the Bank of Santa Cruz since January 14, 1902. In national politics he is a Republican, but aside from the formality of casting his vote, has never been identified with the more strenuous political life. In 1867, in Vermont, he married Kate Hubbard, and of this union there is one daughter, Mary S., who is the wife of W. T. Sisnon, of San Francisco, and who has three children, Porter, Catherine, and Barbara. Mr. Porter has the notable personal characteristics inseparably associated with pronounced and continuous success, augmented by the special attributes of patience and discernment so well understood by the splendid pioneers of the coast.









CHARLES McFADDEN



## CHARLES MCFADDEN.

A pioneer of the early '50s who turned his California opportunities to good account was Charles McFadden, who owned a four hundred acre ranch in Salinas district, Monterey county, and at one time extensively engaged in dairying and stock-raising. He was born in the north of Ireland in 1822, and died in Monterey county May 14, 1898.

When quite a young boy Mr. McFadden came to America with an uncle and aunt, with whom he located in St. Johns, New Brunswick, and was there reared and educated. In time he made his way to Dane county, Wis., where he lived for three years, but was not entirely satisfied with the state as a future place of residence. Stirred by the glowing accounts he had heard of the undeveloped west, he determined to cross the plains, and came by way of Council Bluffs and Salt Lake City. Upon arriving on the coast he went at once to the mines. Being deficient in the robustness required for an extended life in the camps, he was obliged to abandon mining as a means of livelihood after a trial of three months, and forthwith went to San Francisco, where he remained for a short time. Thinking to make a success of milling among the red-woods of Santa Clara county, he removed there and remained for five years, in that time partially realizing his expectations. In 1859 he bought about two hundred acres in Monterey county, to which he added sufficient land to make four hundred acres, and here he carried on general farming, stock-raising and dairying. He was very industrious, a good manager, and had good business ability.

Mrs. Sophia McFadden was born in Baden, Germany, June 15, 1850, and was a daughter of John and Margaret (Gigling) Fabry, also natives of Baden. Mr. Fabry was a farmer in his native land, and brought his family to America in 1865, settling in the Salinas district. After a few months he removed to the eighty-acre ranch upon which he died twenty-four years later, at the age of sixty-seven years. The parents brought \$5,000 with them to the United States, and invested this so wisely that they left quite a large property. Mrs. McFadden was fif-

teen years of age when she crossed the ocean, and she was variously employed in California previous to her marriage. She is the mother of six children, viz.: Frank A., who assists with the management of the home farm which has not yet been divided, and who is married and has three children; Tressa, the wife of Conrad Storm of Salinas; Sarah, David, Mary and Charles. The McFadden ranch is well improved, and equipped with modern buildings. A large part of the ranch consists of pasture land, and the model dairy, maintained in addition to general farming and stock raising, utilizes the milk from between sixty and seventy cows. The family are well known and have many friends, and are regarded as among the worthy and enterprising developers of the district.

---

HORACE W. POPE.

To the constant efforts of the earnest pioneers of Santa Cruz, those who enjoy the civilization and improvements of the present day owe a debt of gratitude that few wholly realize or understand. It is difficult for us to comprehend the trials confronting those courageous men who, in the early days, identified themselves with the possibilities of a then undeveloped and unpromising region. Were Mr. Pope still living he could tell many an interesting story of the Santa Cruz of 1859, the year of his arrival in this city. He was a native of Danville, Vt., and at an early age went to Cincinnati, Ohio, whence he came to California in 1859, settling in Santa Cruz. For a time he worked in the mines and he also filled the position of justice of the peace. Not long after his arrival he bought a small house on Mission street. This he enlarged and about 1867 opened it as a boarding house for summer visitors. With the capable assistance of his wife he continued to conduct the business until his death, in 1884, resulting from apoplexy of the brain. At the time of his death he was fifty-eight years of age.

The marriage of Mr. Pope united him with Anna McDonald, who was born in Danville, Vt. While they had no children of their own, they opened their home and hearts to several whom they carefully reared and trained, among these



being Mrs. J. J. C. Leonard. For the business in which she is still engaged Mrs. Pope has displayed noteworthy ability. Her genial hospitality has made the house popular, and often her accommodations are taxed to the utmost for the benefit of those who have been her guests in the past and refuse to seek new quarters on their arrival in Santa Cruz. Additions have been made from time to time, to increase the capacity of the place. Cottages were erected at different times and finally a commodious two-story building was erected, so that they have facilities now for accommodating ninety persons at one time. In an early day the grounds were improved by the setting out of elm trees, which now cast a grateful shade over the finely-kept lawns. Walks have been laid out through the grounds, and flowers and shrubbery add to the charm of the environment. For the pleasure of those who enjoy lawn tennis, a court has been added, and there are other sources of recreation and enjoyment for the visitor. In the main building both electricity and gas are used for lighting purposes. All modern improvements are to be found in the rooms, so that the guest finds here all the comforts of a home. Not only are the grounds attractive to the eye, but there is also a delightful view to be had from the place of the city and the bay. Facilities of transportation are conveniently provided for through the proximity of the street cars. Only the most select patrons are received, and many of the most prominent people of the state have been entertained here by the popular lady to whose energy and tactful oversight the present success and conveniences are due.

---

#### HENRY F. PARSONS.

The life of this honored citizen of Santa Cruz began in Barton, near Manchester, England, October 5, 1822, in the home of John and Elizabeth (Hewitt) Parsons. If the superstitious would predict a life of misfortune for him because he was the thirteenth child, they would be wrong, such prognostications more than counterbalanced by the fact that he had the good fortune to be the seventh son. At an early age he was deprived of a father's care and guidance,

and was but sixteen when he lost his mother by death. Before this, however, he had joined a brother in New York, being but eleven years old when he crossed the ocean to the new world for the first time. A year later he returned to England, where he completed his schooling. On his mother's death he came again to America, and became a bookkeeper for Parsons, Canning & Co., importers, New York City, of which firm his older brother was a member. After a short time he was transferred to a branch house in Philadelphia and was given full charge of the same, in which position he displayed such wise judgment and executive ability as to win commendation from the heads of the firm. One of his most important transactions was the closing up of a large and responsible deal with a Mr. Burnett, of St. Louis, which work proved him the possessor of abilities above the average.

As soon as reports came east of the discovery of gold in California, Mr. Parsons closed out his business interests and with a party started for the Golden Gate, with all the enthusiasm of youth and high spirits. Like others he hoped to gain a fortune in the mines, a hope that was doomed to disappointment, for a short experience in the mines at Webersville, Eldorado county, convinced him that the occupation was injurious to his health, and he therefore decided to change both occupation and location. The fall of 1850 found him one of the pioneers of Santa Cruz, with the subsequent history of which he has been intimately identified. He had been here only a short time when, the people discovering him to be a man of education and broad experience, selected him to occupy local positions of trust and responsibility. He was the first deputy county clerk, serving under Peter Tracy, and made out the first assessment roll for the county. He was also the first county recorder, and served as under-sheriff and collector of taxes, besides being deputy county surveyor. In fact, there was scarcely a position within the gift of his fellow-citizens to which he was not chosen. He held the confidence of all, and the trust reposed in him was not misplaced, for the records show that every duty was discharged with fidelity and wise judgment. His excellent penmanship made his books neat in appearance,



and to this day the attention of people is often attracted to them.

While serving the people in these and similar offices of trust, Mr. Parsons also invested in property and acquired growing interests. He was the first to file a pre-emption claim in Santa Cruz county, and subsequently he purchased a part of La Carbonera ranch comprising six hundred acres. From that land he cut and furnished to the paper mill four hundred cords of wood yearly for a considerable period. As the timber was removed from the land, fruit trees were set out, buildings were erected, cattle were put in the pastures to graze, and grapevines were planted which are still thrifty. He was the first man in the county to make wine, and this industry he continued for a considerable period. Not only were many horses to be seen on the ranch, but sometimes there were as many as one hundred cows, and also considerable young stock. The property is still in his possession, but since 1889 he has made his home in Santa Cruz, where during the year named he built his present residence at No. 387 Ocean street. Though now practically retired from active cares, he still maintains an oversight of his business interests and keeps in touch with the progress of his city and county.

In 1859 Mr. Parsons married Emma L. Marwede, who was born in Hanover, Germany, August 17, 1831, and is a daughter of William and Hedwig (Bettjemann) Marwede. Four children were born of their union, namely: Elizabeth Franziska, who married Robert E. Hamilton of Santa Cruz, and has one son, Robert Henry Hamilton; Emma Louise, who died in 1875 at the age of fourteen and one-half years; Carolina Electa; and William B., who married Annie C. Henry. At no time in his life has Mr. Parsons been disposed to identify himself with any particular political party, being independent in his views and voting for those he believes to be the best qualified to represent the people in the offices for which they are candidates. Reared in the faith of the Church of England, since coming to America he has been connected with the Episcopal Church, and has officiated as a vestryman and warden. On the organization of the Masonic Lodge in Santa

Cruz he became one of its charter members and at one time held the office of secretary. During the period of more than a half century that he has resided in Santa Cruz county he has won and retained the confidence of its best citizens and has proved himself public-spirited, progressive and in every respect loyal to the interests of his adopted home.

---

#### ELLIOTT DAVIS PERRY.

Significant of Mr. Perry's adaptability for the public service is the fact that he has for years been numbered among the popular officials of Santa Cruz county. His election to the office of county surveyor in 1890 followed an experience of eight years as deputy county surveyor under T. W. Wright, during which time he gained the accurate knowledge of the work and the familiarity with all its details that has since enabled him to discharge his duties with promptness and accuracy. For some five years he had as deputy C. L. Pioda, since which time L. T. Williams has been his assistant.

In Richmond township, Cheshire county, N. H., May 29, 1844, Elliott Davis Perry was born to the union of Lysander and Almina (Sprague) Perry. As a boy he accompanied his parents to Illinois and settled on a farm, where he assisted his father until starting out for himself. A firm believer in Union principles, he was desirous of enlisting in the army during all of the Civil war, but the opportunity did not come until shortly before the close of the rebellion. February 15, 1865, he enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Fifty-third Illinois Infantry, and served until honorably discharged at Springfield, Ill., September 21, of same year. Immediately afterward he entered the University of Michigan, where he took the regular course of study and was graduated June 28, 1871. Surveying was his chosen occupation and he found employment on the St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad, later entering the service of the Chicago & Pacific Railroad. During 1874 he came to California and for a year devoted himself to visiting different parts of the state, investigating climate, soil, resources and opportunities. He then assisted on the Santa Cruz Railroad as



September, after which he spent eighteen months in San Bernardino county. From there he returned to Santa Cruz, where he has since made his home. Since coming here he has established domestic ties, his wife being Ellen, daughter of James Stevens, who came from New York state to California in an early day and settled in Santa Cruz.

#### M. W. QUICK.

The highest praise belongs to those brave men who came to the far west in the early days of the discovery of gold, and, by throwing their influence on the side of justice, law and progress, laid the foundation upon which is built the stable commonwealth of to-day. Among the Forty-niners may be mentioned Mr. Quick, who now, after a very busy and active life, is spending the twilight of his existence on his neat little farm five miles from Watsonville. He is a native of New York state and was born in 1827, his parents being Peter and Phoebe (Strout) Quick. At sixteen years of age he left home and began an apprenticeship to the turner's trade, at which he served four years.

When the news came of the discovery of gold in California, Mr. Quick was among the first who resolved to brave the dangers of the long voyage and endeavor to gain a fortune in the unknown west. In a vessel that sailed around Cape Horn he finally landed in San Francisco December 11, 1849. There a strange town, with cosmopolitan air and crude buildings, met his eyes. Everything was excitement, enthusiasm and eagerness. Like all newcomers, he wished to try his luck in the mines, and so at once engaged in that occupation. With varying luck he continued to seek gold for fourteen years, being much of the time in and near Nevada territory. Finally, believing he could find another occupation more congenial and profitable, he turned his attention to ranching, and took up a ranch in Mariposa county, where he engaged in raising stock. Although his experience in the business had been meager, yet his success was encouraging, and he continued in the occupation until 1888, when he removed to Santa Cruz county and bought a farm of twenty-five

acres five miles from Watsonville. Although this is but a small farm, every acre is made productive through the careful oversight of the owner, and his orchard of sixteen acres is considered one of the best in the county.

Mr. Quick's marriage united him with Deborah Stewart, a native of Indiana, but now deceased. Born of their union are two children now living, Mark W., born August 13, 1855, and Morgan W., born in 1857. The older son married Emma Hill, a native of California, and they are the parents of six children, namely: Warren, Hazel, Ray, Wesley, Lizzie and Ethel. The younger son married Catherine Hill and has two children, Elmer and Irene. In his political belief Mr. Quick is independent, voting for men rather than parties, and always supporting those whom he deems best fitted to represent the people in offices of trust. The esteem in which he is held is the result of his long and honorable association with affairs in California. As a member of that illustrious band of pioneers of 1849, he is worthy of remembrance long after he shall have passed from the scene of activities, and his name will be perpetuated in the annals of his home county.

#### STEPHEN RIANDA.

Comparatively few of the residents of Santa Cruz county claim Switzerland as their native land. That sturdy republic across the seas, whose sons are always so loyally devoted to its welfare, has sent us but few citizens. Among them mention belongs to Stephen Rianda, who since 1882 has owned and occupied a valuable farm in the Pajaro valley. The property consists of one hundred and eighty-two acres and is devoted to general farm pursuits to a large extent, grain being one of the principal products. Like all of the residents of the valley, he appreciates the importance of the apple industry. Newtown Pippins are his specialty, and he has thirty-five acres under cultivation to this variety, there being twenty-one hundred trees, a majority of them in bearing condition. In addition he has a vineyard of sixteen acres.

In Switzerland Mr. Rianda was born December 26, 1849, being a son of Perry and Dolorata









*W. L. Davis*



(Banrelle) Rianda. The father, who was born in 1819, devoted his active years to agriculture, first in his native land, but after 1852 in the United States. His voyage across the ocean was made in company with Louis Martinelli, with whom he came via Cape Horn to the far west, settling in Watsonville. The next years were busily passed in agricultural pursuits. However, his heart finally grew homesick for the land of his youth, and in 1864 he returned thither, remaining there until his death in 1878. A man of integrity and uprightness, he was held in high esteem by associates.

At the time Stephen Rianda came to America, in 1865, he was a youth of sixteen years, adventurous, active, and with all the ambition and hopefulness of youth. Landing in New York, he soon took passage for California via the Isthmus of Panama, and after a voyage lasting from May 8 to July 2, he arrived at the Golden Gate. From there he came to Watsonville, of which he had heard much from his father during the latter's residence here. At nineteen years of age he rented a tract of land and engaged in farming, besides which he conducted a dairy for ten years. Economical and persevering, he met a degree of success that was gratifying and richly merited. Since establishing his home on his present farm he has brought the place under excellent cultivation, has made many improvements, planted many apple trees, set out his vineyard, and altogether transformed the property into one of the valuable farms of the valley. At no time has he cared for political prominence and he takes no part in public affairs aside from voting the Republican ticket.

The marriage of Stephen Rianda in 1877 united him with Ellen McKinley, who was born in Monterey county, July 14, 1850. Her father, James McKinley, was a native of Stirling, Scotland, whence he crossed the ocean to America at nineteen years of age, settling in California. A few years afterward he married Carmen Amesti, who was born in Monterey county, of Spanish extraction. During the earlier part of his life he followed the sea, rising to the rank of captain and commanding a vessel for some years. When advancing age rendered his calling no longer advisable, he turned his attention to agriculture,

and as a farmer passed the last days of his life, dying in 1875 on the estate he had improved. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Rianda consists of six children, namely: Edward, Flora, Prudence, Viola, Alice and Stephen, Jr.

---

#### HIRAM LEE DAVIS.

This citizen of Salinas was born in 1844 and with his parents came to the far west from Canada in 1854, being therefore one of the first settlers of this favored land. He has always been a prosperous and progressive business man. As a cattle raiser and stockman he has accumulated a fortune and is today one of the wealthiest men of Monterey county. In every transaction of life he is upright and honest; generous and kind to a fault, a respected citizen and a good neighbor. Some of his time is devoted to field sports, such as hunting, of which he is passionately fond. As an expert shot he cannot be excelled, and many a deer, quail and other game has gone down under his unerring aim. At present he resides in Salinas and devotes about one-half of his time to managing his landed interests and looking after his cattle industry. He owns two large farms three miles west of Salinas. One of these farms contains a dwelling house that is excelled by very few rural residences in the entire county. The pumping plant used for irrigating the land cost about \$5,000 and is a model of its kind. This farm comprises more than five hundred acres, and is rented for more than \$12,000 per annum, its acreage being devoted to dairying and stock-raising.

In 1887 Mr. Davis married Florence Titus, a highly esteemed young lady, lively and cheerful in disposition, a good wife and kind mother. By this union there are three daughters, Ella, Cornelia and Velma, aged respectively fourteen, eleven and ten years. The home life of Mr. Davis and family is bright and full of sunshine. Each member helps to make life happy and enjoyable. The daughters dearly love their indulgent father and kind mother. Through all his life Mr. Davis has been a close observer, fond of travel and a student of mankind. He has



parts of the world and expects in the near future to travel through Europe for health, observation and pleasure.

#### JAMES REDMAN.

As the traveler passes along the Beach road near Watsonville he notes with interest an attractive residence, built in the colonial style of architecture and presenting an appearance at once inviting and unique. This is the home of James Redman and family. The interior of the house is as attractive as its exterior. The appointments of the eight rooms are modern. The furnishings are of eastern oak, birdseye maple and natural hard wood. Acetyline gas has proved to be a satisfactory mode of illumination. All the conveniences for housekeeping are to be found, and the home is one that would be considered elegant in our large cities. Surrounding the residence are one hundred and twenty acres of rich bottom land, the cultivation of which has brought to the owner a gratifying revenue.

Mr. Redman was born in Monroe county, Mo., April 11, 1850, and is a son of K. F. Redman, one of the old and influential residents of Santa Cruz county, and in whose sketch on another page the family history appears. On coming to California James Redman was a child of eight years, and after a year in Sonoma county he accompanied the family to Watsonville, where he attended school. The farm of which his father became the owner and on which the years of his youth were passed was located only one and one-half miles from Watsonville, hence was easy of access to town. In 1882 he moved to the farm where he now resides, and here he has since engaged in raising potatoes and sugar beets. During 1902 his crop averaged fifteen tons per acre, and during other seasons even larger crops have been secured. In addition to this property he owns an orchard of eighty-one acres in Monterey county, where he has six hundred pear trees. As a farmer and agriculturist he is keen, energetic, resourceful and capable, and it is said of him by his acquaintances that the county has no agriculturist more enterprising than he. On his farm may be seen a number of fine horses and he is proud

of his high grade stock, this being one of his hobbies.

The marriage of Mr. Redman took place in Watsonville in 1880 and united him with Miss Louise Werner, who was born in San Francisco. They have no children of their own, but are rearing an adopted daughter, Alice Mary. While Mr. Redman has never been a politician nor a partisan in his opinions, yet he favors Democratic principles and gives his support to the men and measures of that party. The success attained by him in his business ventures proves him to be a man of capability and industrious habits. While he had the influence of his father to aid him in starting out, yet it may be said of him that, even without such influence, his own perseverance, wise judgment and shrewd common sense would have brought him prosperity and prominence. The position which he occupies among the farmers of the Pajaro valley is his by right of sterling traits of head and heart.

#### GRANVILLE C. SHELBY.

Though many years have elapsed since Mr. Shelby passed from the scenes of earth and another generation has since risen to promote the commercial activities of Santa Cruz, he is still remembered by the pioneers among whom he was a genial co-worker and delightful associate. He was born and reared in Tennessee, a son of Dr. C. H. Shelby, and learned the cabinet-maker's trade in Nashville. As soon as the news reached him of the discovery of gold in California, he left that city and came overland to the Pacific coast, landing at Santa Cruz in 1849. This now popular resort was then a mere hamlet, inhabited by a few Americans and a considerable population of Spaniards. Owing to its proximity to Monterey, which at the time was the capital of California, it enjoyed benefits that would not have accrued to it in more isolated sections of the state. From a commercial standpoint it presented favorable opportunities, and of these Mr. Shelby availed himself. Soon after his arrival he entered into the undertaking business with George Staffler and they continued together for many years, meantime becoming



known as reliable and honorable business men. Today the business is conducted on the same site, under the title of the Wasendorf Furniture and Undertaking Company. In addition to his activity in his special business lines, he took an interest in the building up of the town and in the days when carpenters were scarce often assisted in the construction of residences and stores. Through these various lines of business he amassed a competence and at the time of his death, which occurred December 29, 1869, at the age of forty-four years, he was numbered among the well-to-do and prosperous business men of Santa Cruz. In his religious views he was liberal, not identifying himself with any denomination, but showing himself to be a believer in the highest principles of religion as exemplified in a life of integrity and honor. In fraternal relations he was connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

The marriage of Mr. Shelby united him with Mary A., daughter of Vardamon and Mary (Maxswain) Bennett. She, her brother Winston (also of Santa Cruz) and Julia, of Los Angeles, are the sole survivors of a large family, the others being Catherine, Dennis, Jackson, Mansell and Samantha. Her father, who was born in Alabama, married in Georgia, later removing to Tennessee, and there reared his family and engaged in business pursuits. From there he moved to Arkansas and later, in April of 1842, joined a train of one hundred and sixty-five people bound for Oregon. After a long and perilous journey, in October they arrived at their destination, to which they had been guided only by wandering Indians and trappers. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Shelby seven children were born, namely: Lenore, Emma, Eva, John, Flora, Mary and Lizzie, all of whom are deceased. All of the children died before arriving at mature years with the exception of Mary, who became the wife of John M. De Frees and at her death left four children, Violet L., John, Lorain and Ethel M. Bereaved by the death of her husband and children, Mrs. Shelby has found solace in the presence of her grandchildren, to whose happiness and welfare she is affectionately devoted. Her home is on Spruce street, Santa Cruz, and in addition to this prop-

erty she formerly owned three houses on Elm street, but these have been sold. All of these residences were erected under her supervision. Among the people of her home city she is highly respected, having by her amiable disposition and kind heart won the confidence and affectionate regard of a large circle of warm personal friends.

---

#### ALBION PARIS SWANTON.

Identified with the interests of Santa Cruz since the '60s, Mr. Swanton was born in Gardner, Me., July 14, 1826. As a boy he did not have the advantages common to the youth of the present generation, but such as he had he enjoyed to their utmost. However, the knowledge he possesses is the result of reading and observation rather than schooling. When fifteen years of age he secured employment with an uncle who was a butcher in Bangor, Me., and later embarked in business for himself. With the means thus accumulated he made his way to New York City and entered into the ship chandlery business, conducting the same with fair success. The most discouraging happening during his residence in the metropolis was a heavy loss by fire, but even this catastrophe did not daunt him.

In 1864 Mr. Swanton came to California via the isthmus and settled in Pescadero, San Mateo county. From there he soon came to Santa Cruz and bought the San Lorenzo stables, which he conducted with C. H. Martin. Later he opened the Bonner stables, and about the same time with his son, Fred W., built and operated the Swanton house, conducting the hotel until it burned down. For thirty years or more he has engaged in the livery business, and during this time has also maintained an oversight of other interests. On the organization of the Santa Cruz Electric Light and Power Company he became one of its stockholders. Other movements of a similar nature have received his support and aid.

The home of Mr. Swanton, on Mission street, Santa Cruz, is presided over by his wife, whom he married in Maine in 1848 and who was Miss Emily J. Parshley. Three children were born of their union, but one died in infancy, and Mrs. A. B. Abbott died in Santa Cruz, the only sur-



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

being Fred W. Swanton. The Masons and Odd Fellows number Mr. Swanton among their members, and he maintains an interest in their activities.

### HENRY STOFFERS.

A progressive German-American who has made money rapidly since coming to California is Henry Stoffers, who, though not a large land owner himself, has succeeded in utilizing to the best possible extent the land of other people. His success in the Pajaro valley is the best proof of the fertility of this well favored locality, and has undoubtedly done much towards convincing others of its genuine worth as an agricultural center.

In his youth Mr. Stoffers had before him the example of success set by his father, Henry, who was the representative of a fine old Teutonic family, and who was for forty-three years in the government employ on street work, a position both remunerative and responsible. His wife, Margaret (Miller) Stoffers, reared to years of usefulness six children, viz.: John, Herman, Jacob, August, Henry, and Hinry. Henry Stoffers came to America when nineteen years of age, and soon after locating in California came to Watsonville, where he engaged in ranching with John Jordan. At the end of three years, or in 1893, he leased the O. O. Stosser ranch south of Watsonville, and has since made wonderful progress with this fine property. His own ranch of twenty acres was purchased January 1, 1902, and is located one mile from Watsonville. This combined responsibility takes about all the time of Mr. Stoffers, who, because of superior business and managerial ability, has no difficulty in developing all of his land, and getting all possible out of it. Some idea of the possibilities of the Pajaro valley may be gained from facts vouched for by Mr. Stoffers. In 1902 he pulled eighteen hundred sacks of onions from four acres of land, and he has gathered as many as two hundred sacks of potatoes from one acre of land, and twenty tons of sugar beets from one acre.

In 1885 Mr. Stoffers married Anna Deben, born in Germany, July 20, 1866, a daughter of

Henry and Sophia (Jordan) Deben. Of this union there were born five children, of whom Mrs. Stoffers is second oldest. The other children are: Ida, John, Henry and one deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Stoffers are the parents of six children, viz.: Margaret, Carl, Arnold, Ida, Harry and Otto. Mr. Stoffers is a Democrat in politics, and is fraternally connected with the Independent Order Odd Fellows. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

### PIO SCARONI.

Like so many of his countrymen who have turned their attention to dairying and farming in this land of sunshine, Pio Scaroni was born among the sheltering Swiss mountains, in Gordola, the day of his birth being July 11, 1851. He inherits his familiarity with dairying, for his father, G. A. Scaroni, was devoted to that occupation, and in addition was a very prominent man, filling the office of mayor of Gordola until old age compelled his retirement. He married Elizabeth Codiga.

At the age of eighteen years Pio Scaroni left the home surroundings in Switzerland, and embarked for the greater possibilities of the United States, landing in New York December 28, 1869. After a short time he came to the Pacific coast, locating near Santa Cruz, where he rented land and maintained a farming and dairying enterprise. He became possessor of his present ranch in 1883, when he bought ten hundred and three acres, and has since successfully managed the same. He has one of the finest dairies in the country, and the extent of his operations is best illustrated by the fact that in 1901 he shipped sixty-six thousand pounds of full cream cheese to San Francisco. Mr. Scaroni is also engaged in general farming, and in addition takes a great interest in several outside industries. He is fraternally an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias, and in religion is a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church.

In 1876 Mr. Scaroni was united in marriage with F. Genoni, who was born in Switzerland, January 25, 1855, and they have eight children, namely: Leo, Mary, Adeline, Lilly, Joseph, Anna, Harry and John.









*Worthington Parsons*



## WORTHINGTON PARSONS.

The position held by Mr. Parsons among the prosperous farmers of Monterey county proves him to be a man of judgment and industrious application, and one who has worked his way forward in spite of reverses and hardships. He was born near St. George, Tucker county, W. Va., December 29, 1852, and grew to manhood on the home farm. His mother died when he was eight and six years later he lost his father by death, so that the training received by most children under careful parental oversight was never granted him. However, he possesses traits that have enabled him to surmount obstacles and gain for himself an education not always possessed by more carefully-reared men. One of his first ventures in the business world was as a lumberman, and for two years he was employed in a grist mill.

On coming to California in 1875 Mr. Parsons had little but his energy, willing hands and determined spirit. Such qualifications, however, when backed by a robust constitution, are by no means to be despised, and they have proved the nucleus of the present resources of the man. He came direct to the Salinas valley and secured employment as assistant on a ranch. During the eight years spent there he gained a thorough knowledge of the dairy business, and also saved a neat sum of money. The investment of this money in horses and machinery enabled him to begin ranching for himself, and he has since risen to a position among the enterprising farmers of the valley. Of the twelve hundred acres he now cultivates seventy acres are in beans, and more than eleven hundred acres in grain. In the cultivation of the land forty head of horses are used. The latest and most modern machinery may be seen on the place, as well as the other equipments of a first-class farm. The neat appearance of the property proves Mr. Parsons to be a thrifty, industrious and capable agriculturist.

The marriage of Mr. Parsons occurred in 1874 and united him with Miss Annie Wilmoth, by whom he has three daughters. The eldest, Dorcas, is the wife of W. H. Rowling, who represents the Del Monte Milling Company in San

Francisco; the second daughter, Alida May, is the wife of Duncan McKinnon, Jr. The youngest daughter, Nellie L., is with her parents.

## RICHARD THOMPSON.

The long and intimate association of Mr. Thompson with the history of Santa Cruz and the responsible position which he holds, as agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company at this point, makes him one of the best-known residents of the city. All of the recollections of his life, except those of his first eight years, are associated with California and the Pacific coast region, and he is loyal to the west, a firm believer in its progress, a true friend of its institutions. The only son in a family of six children, he was born in New York City September 19, 1840, his parents being Richard and Sarah (Smith) Thompson. At the age of eight years he was brought to California by his uncle, Capt. Joseph Galloway, starting on the long voyage via Cape Horn January 31, 1848, on the ship Othello. When near Rio Janeiro the ship was wrecked and the passengers were obliged to wait one month before they could continue on their voyage. Finally, however, they safely arrived in San Francisco, one year from the time of starting.

Educational advantages were not numerous in those early days, and Mr. Thompson owes his education more to native wit and habits of reading than to any thorough system of schooling. While a boy he was employed as clerk and also tried his luck at mining, but the latter venture did not bring any alluring results. An early position was that of clerk in the general freight office at Sacramento on the first railroad built in California, and by successive promotions he rose to be general freight agent. Later he filled the position of conductor. Meantime, in connection with other duties, he gained a knowledge of the express business, to which so much of his life has been devoted. Going to Solano county in 1863, he induced the citizens to build a railroad, and of this he became treasurer and a director. For five years he also conducted a mercantile business at Vacaville, but then disposed of his interests and became a



for the Wells-Fargo Express Company. After two years he accepted a position as agent in the same company at Santa Cruz. Having traveled much and visited many sections of the west, he became convinced that the climate of Santa Cruz was unsurpassed and he therefore believed investments in local property would be made with safety. Considerable real estate has passed through his hands, much of it at a desirable profit, and among the various purchases was that of a lot on the corner of Lawrence and Mission streets, where he erected an attractive residence.

In Santa Rosa occurred the marriage of Mr. Thompson to Mary Jane Patton, daughter of Hugh Patton, a pioneer of 1836 in California and the owner of twenty-five hundred acres of land, purchased in those early days for \$25. Mrs. Thompson was a Californian by birth and training, and was an honored guest in the best homes of Santa Cruz, where her life ended June 18, 1901. Surviving her are two sons, Ralph M. and William E. The older son is his father's assistant, while the younger is head clerk in the office of the Wells-Fargo Express Company at San Francisco. The Association of California Pioneers numbers Mr. Thompson among its members, and he has a wide acquaintance among many others who, like himself, came to the west in an early period. Movements for the benefit of Santa Cruz have received his co-operation and support. On the establishment of the first bank here he was chosen a director and continued as such for some time. Other inducements of equal value had the benefit of his broad experience and keen discrimination. A believer in the lofty principles of Masonry, he has connected himself with various degrees of the order, and is now a member of the lodge and chapter in Santa Cruz, as well as the commandery at San José.

#### LEONARD J. SMITH.

One of the transported easterners who has made a success of farming in Santa Cruz county, and who is also a practical blacksmith, is Leonard J. Smith, born in Hancock county, Me., Aug. 3, 1850, a son of J. J. and Louise

(Gordon) Smith, the former of whom was born October 31, 1817, and the latter in 1820, the birthplace of both being Hancock county, Me. The parents reared to years of usefulness nine children, of whom Leonard, Alice and Cecilia are the only survivors.

At a comparatively early age Leonard J. Smith learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed in connection with work on the paternal farm. Not until thirty years of age did he leave the surroundings of his youth, and in 1878 came to California, locating in Santa Cruz county in 1882. The first few years of his sojourn on the coast he followed the carpenter's trade, but since locating on his present farm in 1882 has devoted his energies entirely to general farming, and the chicken industry. He has been successful, and has never regretted his choice of location in this state.

Mrs. Smith was born in Scotland, March 26, 1840, the daughter of John and Margaret (Mitchell) Calderwood, who came to America in 1844, locating in Orleans county, Vt., where they farmed for the rest of their lives. Two of their sons served in the Civil war, one of whom, Andrew, was shot from his horse at the battle of Five Forks. In 1864 he married Allen Corey, who died in 1888. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born two children: Walter, who is a constable at East Santa Cruz, and Jennie, the wife of Walter Richards.

#### MORRIS B. TUTTLE.

Mr. Tuttle is one of those who have appreciated the possibilities by which he is surrounded in the Pajaro valley and turned them to the best possible account. He is the owner of three hundred acres, being in four different ranches, and one hundred and forty acres of which is under fruit. That he has been unusually successful is evidenced by the beautiful and costly residence erected by him but recently, and which has no superior in this beautiful valley. Large in size and graceful in proportions, this reminder of patrician Colonial days rears its classical lines harmoniously, and seems to have been transplanted from the scene of song and story in the east. Arizona sandstone and granite compose



the exterior of the first story, the second story being shingled. Costly Hungarian ash, oak, cedar, birdseye maple and mahogany supply the interior finishings, the floors are laid in hard woods, and the hall and dining room are paneled in oak. No expense has been spared to make this home an ideal of its kind.

The youth of Mr. Tuttle was spent on his father's farm in Van Buren county, Iowa, where he was born February 16, 1858. In 1873 he came to California with his parents, Owen and Mary (Burns) Tuttle, and completed his education in the public schools of Watsonville. In 1880 he married Mary Ingles, a native of Iowa, and of this union there have been born six children: Lee H., Owen V., Warren, Mabel and Gladys (twins), and Adele.

In 1892 Mr. Tuttle located on his present ranch of thirty acres upon which he erected his beautiful home. He is a Republican in political affiliation. As a fruit grower he is unexcelled, and is one of the best authorities on horticulture and farming in the community.

#### THOMAS S. TARLETON.

During his life in California Thomas S. Tarleton was variously occupied in different parts of the state previous to locating on the farm now occupied by his wife, between Soquel and Santa Cruz. Though many years have elapsed since his death, September 19, 1884, he is recalled by those who knew him as a typical westerner by adoption, who readily grasped and utilized the chances by which he was surrounded. Born in New Hampshire in May, 1821, he married, while still in his native state, Susan A. Tuttle, born in Concord, N. H., March 1, 1824. Together they came to California December 1, 1854, and located at Morman Island, where Mr. Tarleton experimented with mining for a short time. Later on he renounced mining as purely speculative, and engaged in teaming in the northern part of the state, also for a time working on a farm. In San José he engaged in carpentering and building, and after removing to Oakland, continued to build and contract for three years. From the latter city he removed to Santa Cruz county, and located on the farm of sixty acres, now operated

by his son, Frank A., and occupied by the rest of his family. He was a prominent Republican, and took quite an active part in the interests of his friends, although he himself was averse to office holding.

Mrs. Tarleton, still in possession of the faculties which made her so necessary a help-mate to her husband, is a daughter of Jesse Tuttle, to whom is due the credit of publishing the first paper in the state of New Hampshire. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Tarleton, of whom four are living: Agnes, born January 25, 1851, the wife of C. B. Deering; John K., born January 9, 1856; Frank A., born October 10, 1857, and William H., born August 16, 1859.

#### EDWARD D. THOMPSON.

General farm pursuits and apple-raising have occupied the attention of Mr. Thompson since he settled upon his present place near Watsonville. Under his immediate oversight are one hundred and four acres, constituting the estate, and of this seventy-five acres are in an apple orchard of Belleflowers and Newtown Pippins. As might be expected, the products of such a large orchard are enormous, and the fine apples from the Thompson farm find their way into the markets where the choicest varieties only are received. The improvements are modern and pleasing and bespeak the energy and intelligence of the owner.

In the county of Santa Cruz, where he still resides, Mr. Thompson was born April 1, 1862, being a son of John and Mary A. (Cummings) Thompson. His father, who was born in Ireland, crossed the ocean to America in early life and was married in Boston. In 1855, just a year after coming to this country, he came west to California and established his home on a farm in Santa Cruz county, where his subsequent years were passed. Agricultural pursuits formed his life occupation. While he did not accumulate a competence, he yet met with a fair degree of success. After becoming a citizen of the United States he voted with the Democratic party.

The only home Edward D. Thompson has



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

over his own is the county where he still lives. As a boy, he studied in the schools of Watsonville, and on completing his education he devoted himself to farm pursuits, in which occupation he continued on the home farm until twenty-eight years of age. Since then he has owned and operated a farm near Watsonville, comprising, as before stated, one hundred and four acres. His comfortable rural home is presided over by his wife, formerly Mary Murphy, who was born in Ireland and whom he married in this county February 3, 1896. In religious connections both are members of the Roman Catholic Church. Like his father, Mr. Thompson espouses the cause of the Democracy and gives his ballot to the support of its men and principles.

### DELOSS D. WILDER.

The ranch owned and occupied by Mr. Wilder is situated four miles from Santa Cruz and is one of the most attractive in the county of that name. It comprises twenty-three hundred acres of land, with two and one-half miles of ocean frontage. The ranch is utilized especially for the dairy business of which Mr. Wilder is the head and which, in its prosecution, requires the services of fifteen employes. Almost three hundred milch cows are kept on the place, and a milk wagon furnishes milk for customers in Santa Cruz. The balance of the milk not thus sold is made into butter, for the manufacture of which every facility and modern convenience may be here found. Included in the buildings necessary to the work are a separator room, 20x30; a wash room for cans, 16x20; a churning room, 20x20; and a cold storage plant. The large amount of ice needed for the dairy is manufactured by Mr. Wilder, and he also has the dynamos used for the lighting of his house and barns. The main stable for the cows is 40x320 feet, and accommodates one hundred and three cows on each side, while in a loft above the feed is kept. The barns, dairy, etc., form a pleasant adjunct and accessory to the residence which is a beautiful dwelling, furnished with all the conveniences of the twentieth century.

Mr. DeLoss D. Wilder is at the head of this

large enterprise was born in West Hartland, Conn., February 23, 1826, and grew to manhood on a farm. His earliest recollections are of the rigid economy necessary to make both ends meet. When eighteen years of age he was put out on a farm and worked for \$6.50 a month, taking one-half of his wages in store orders. Six years of this constant work enabled him to save a little money, and he then started in a book agency business in Ohio. Unfortunately, this venture did not bring success, so he bought a horse and saddle and started for Connecticut. Railroads had not yet been built, and travel on horseback was not very desirable at a season of the year when the thermometer was fifteen degrees below zero. Before reaching his journey's end his health gave way under the hardships of the trip. Fortunately he had relatives in New York who were kind to him and insisted upon him remaining with them until he had regained his health. As soon as able to resume work he began to make stone fences, for which he was paid sixteen and two-thirds cents a rod. This work enabled him to make about \$1 a day.

During 1853 Mr. Wilder came to California, and after a tedious trip of seven months arrived in Stockton. In common with all the early comers to this state, it was his ambition to enter the mines, and we find him putting forth efforts to gain a livelihood as a miner in Placer county. His success varied; sometimes he was buoyed by hopes of a great discovery, and at other times was downcast with disappointment. In the end he felt that he had not secured enough to repay him for the hazardous expedition across the plains. In June of 1859 he settled in Marin county, where, with a capital of \$200, he started a chicken ranch and small dairy. From the first he met with success. The business increased in extent and the profits grew in proportion. In 1871 he came to Santa Cruz county and in partnership with L. K. Baldwin bought a large tract four miles from Santa Cruz. Eventually the partnership was dissolved, the ranch was divided and he retained that portion lying nearest to Santa Cruz. Here he and Mrs. Wilder (formerly Miranda Finch of Michigan) have a pleasant and attractive home, that in its









ARTHUR ATTERIDGE



furnishings, and the presence of books, pictures, etc., indicates the refined tastes of the family. In politics Mr. Wilder is a stanch Republican, interested in his party's success, but at no time an aspirant for office. Some thirty years ago he became affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and still retains his membership in this organization. Among the people of the county of Santa Cruz he has a host of friends, whose confidence he has won by his acumen, tact, intelligence and upright character. Few are better known than he and none stands higher in the esteem of the people of Santa Cruz county.

---

#### ARTHUR ATTERIDGE.

It is not too much to say that Ireland has given few citizens to America whose knowledge was broader or whose attainments more solid than those evinced by Mr. Atteridge, and had his life been spared to the usual span of existence undoubtedly he would have gained a large financial success. Such may be presumed from the fact that, during the short period of his residence in Watsonville, he accumulated a valuable property through his management of business affairs. His parents were Arthur J. and Nora (Ryan) Atteridge, the former being for years associated with McCarthy & Downey, M. P. In such an atmosphere as this the son grew to manhood, prepared for life's responsibilities, and he himself had the advantage of a lengthy association with the parliament. Surrounded by the influences that develop the mind and broaden the outlook, he acquired a knowledge as accurate as it was broad, and embracing, within its limits, information in regard to his own country, its trials, its struggles and its prospective triumphs.

However, great as was his regard for his native land, Mr. Atteridge was induced to seek a home in the United States, having heard much in favor of the ideal climate of California. In 1880 he settled in Watsonville, and for a short time worked as a clerk, but soon embarked in the grocery business, having as a partner P. Sheehey, and the two conducted a very successful business, gaining an increasing trade and the

confidence of their customers. Meantime, though his personal affairs engrossed his attention, Mr. Atteridge found time to show his loyalty as a citizen of the United States and his devotion to the welfare of Watsonville. Elected a member of the board of city trustees, he was made chairman of the board and filled the position with dignity and efficiency. For some time he acted as trustee of the Young Men's Institute. After coming to Watsonville he purchased a residence on Main street and here, in 1889, his earth life came to an end, when he was thirty-nine years of age. He is survived by his wife, Mary, daughter of Timothy Sheehey, and the following-named children: Robert Emmett, who owns and operates a ranch in Monterey county; Arthur Joseph, a clerk; Genevieve M.; John Timothy, a rancher; and James Leo, who is a student at Santa Clara College. The sons are enterprising and capable young men, and have inherited from their parents qualities which will undoubtedly bring them success in the business world.

---

#### URIAH W. THOMPSON.

For almost half a century the familiar figure of Uriah W. Thompson has been seen around his farm on the road between Santa Cruz and Soquel, and though he is now one of the oldest men in the county he is still able to appreciate and estimate the extent of his harvests, and to take an interest in the doings of his fellow townsmen. Surrounding him is the interest invariably associated with the great army who thronged to the coast in the days of gold, and with the noble and self sacrificing pioneers who mapped out, and worked to bring about, the present prosperous conditions. Arriving in San Francisco October 10, 1849, he engaged in mining long enough to convince himself that he was not likely to be among the chosen few, and thereafter came to Santa Cruz county to work in a saw mill. At the end of two years he bought the farm of one hundred and forty acres which has witnessed his unceasing toil, and where fortune, supported by his wise judgment, has seen fit to crown his work with success.

Born in Missouri, one hundred and fifty



came south of St. Louis, February 27, 1830. Mr. Thompson is a son of James Thompson, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Missouri at any early day and took up government land upon which he lived until his death. He was a staunch Democrat, and very public-spirited. His wife, Frances (Strong) Thompson, was born in South Carolina, and bore him ten children, of whom but two are living, Uriah W. and Mary E., the latter now Mrs. Wilkinson of Missouri. Uriah was reared on the home farm in Missouri and lived with his parents until coming to California in 1849. In 1856 he married Charlotte Rice of Illinois. They had four children, but only two are now living, Charles A. and Uriah M. James H. passed away in 1861, and Francis M. died in infancy. Mr. Thompson has been one of the central personalities in the development of his section, and no one has more surely maintained an enviable place in the hearts and minds of his friends and associates.

#### PETER V. WILKINS.

During the period of his residence in California, which covered the years from his arrival in 1850 to his death in 1891, Mr. Wilkins witnessed the remarkable growth and development of this state and himself contributed in a large degree to the prosperity and progress of his home town, Santa Cruz. He was born in Syracuse, N. Y., a son of David G. Wilkins, and in his youth was given exceptional advantages, supplementing attendance at local schools with a course of study in Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated.

After his arrival in California Mr. Wilkins took up mining pursuits, as was the custom with all newcomers of the early '50s. However, he found the work neither healthful nor profitable, so he soon drifted back to San Francisco, where he secured employment in an hotel. Not being a strong man, it became necessary for him to find a more genial climate than San Francisco could boast, and in this way he became a resident of Santa Cruz in 1864. Selecting the occupation with which he was most familiar, he embarked in the restaurant business, and soon

proved that his selection of a trade and a location had not been unwise. The mild and equitable climate restored him to health and he felt able to cope with large business activities, so he entered into the hotel business, having as a partner Mr. Van Dresser, with whom he conducted the Santa Cruz Hotel. In 1876 he erected the Wilkins House, which at first was a small building, with accommodations for a very limited number of boarders. Finding the demand for rooms greater than his supply, he soon enlarged the house. The popularity of the house was such that he entertained from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty persons during the summer season. The business was profitable, but his health proved unequal to the strain of managing the details and overseeing the entire place, so he retired October 8, 1886, and afterward lived in retirement. In 1888 he erected a handsome modern residence on Oceanview avenue and in that home his death occurred October 28, 1891, when he was sixty-one years of age. His father had joined him in Santa Cruz and spent his last days in this city, where he died in 1870.

The fact of being less strong than many prevented Mr. Wilkins from identifying himself with public affairs to the extent he desired. However, he was a staunch Republican, for some terms a member of the city council, and a worker for party, city and county to the extent of his ability. He was interested in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and officiated as past grand of his lodge, also was a member of the encampment and Rebekahs. When measures were presented for the benefit of the city he was on the side of movements of undoubted value. No project of advantage to local interests failed to secure his co-operation and assistance. When a plan was projected for the establishment of city water-works he was enthusiastically in favor of the measure and bore a part in the incorporation of the company having the plan in charge.

In 1861 Mr. Wilkins married Catherine A. Scollin, a daughter of James Scollin and a native of Ireland. When a child she was brought to the United States and grew to womanhood in New Hampshire. Having a sister in Mon-



terey county, Cal., she was induced to come west on a visit, and while here met Mr. Wilkins. No children were born of their marriage, but they took into their home and reared from the age of four years a niece, Agnes, daughter of Andrew and Ann (Scollin) Williamson. This niece is now the wife of Frank A. DeCray and they make their home with Mrs. Wilkins, ministering to her comfort and by their affectionate regard making happy the afternoon of her life.

---

#### ALMON WHITE.

As superintendent of the Watsonville Water and Light Company Mr. White occupies a very responsible position, yet one for which he is splendidly qualified by natural gifts and experience. The plant of the company is situated one and one-half miles from Watsonville and includes two reservoirs. The larger, which is for irrigation purposes, holds two and one-half million gallons of water, while the smaller, which supplies water for domestic uses for the city of Watsonville, has a capacity of six hundred thousand gallons. The elevation above the city is ninety-six feet, and the water is kept constantly changing. By means of a sixteen-inch pipe the larger reservoir is connected with Pinto Lake, which covers seventy-five acres, with a depth of thirty feet. An important improvement is the fifty-horse power water wheel, through which water is conveyed from the springs in the mountains nine miles away. The entire work of pumping is done by gravity. Two engines, respectively of seventy-five and two hundred-horse power, supply the power for lighting Watsonville and the surrounding country. The fuel is crude oil, which is stored in two underground tanks, each with a capacity of seven thousand gallons.

A native of Franklin county, N. Y., Almon White was born November 27, 1833, being a son of William A. and Laura (Slasson) White, of New York. Besides himself there were three children, namely: Henry, a resident of Peach Tree, Monterey county; Edgar, whose home is in Minnesota; and Mrs. Helen Dayton, who lives in Nevada, Iowa. The first eighteen years

in the life of Almon White were passed in New York state, whence he accompanied his parents to Illinois and settled on a farm in DeKalb county. During 1859 he crossed the plains to California, in company with his brother, Henry. Settling in Watsonville, he turned his attention to the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1880. Since the latter year he has been superintendent of the Watsonville Water and Light Company, which is owned by Francis Smith and W. W. Montague, of San Francisco, and was formerly known as the Corralitos Water Company, the growth and prosperous condition of which is largely due to his industry, painstaking supervision and intelligent oversight.

By the marriage of Almon White to Anna Hudson, a native of Iowa, there are five children now living. The eldest of these, William A., acts as assistant superintendent of the Watsonville Water and Light Company. The youngest son, Almon Jr., resides with his parents. The second daughter, Eva L., is the wife of Hugh M. Anderson, chief engineer of the Watsonville Water and Light Company; they have two children, Edgar M. and Hugh M. The third daughter, Helen, is the wife of George E. Morrell, of Los Angeles; and the youngest child, Edna, is with her parents. The family are identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, to the maintenance of which Mr. White is a contributor. In politics he has always voted the Republican ticket ever since casting a ballot for Abraham Lincoln for president. Fraternally he is connected with the Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

---

#### HENRY WINKLE

The general farming enterprise of Henry Winkle is located three miles east of Santa Cruz, and consists of two hundred acres of land, equipped with modern agricultural implements and convenient buildings. This enterprising farmer came to America in 1842, bringing with him the substantial traits of his countrymen in Germany, in which country he was born February 15, 1822, and where he received



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

common school education and some experience in business.

Landing in New Orleans, Mr. Winkle subsequently went to St. Louis, where he lived for four years, and during the latter part of that time was disturbed by the rumors of gold that came from ship passengers and overland travelers. He therefore joined a caravan bound for the great plains, and upon arriving at his destination on the coast, located at Placerville, where for seventeen years he tempted fate in the surrounding mines. He experienced the average number of disappointments and failures, but he was successful to the extent that he was able to purchase his present ranch of two hundred acres upon his removal to this county in 1866. Since that time he has been an integral part of the farming development in this part of the state, and has taken his place among the progressive and successful tillers of the soil. In the meantime he has staunchly upheld the principles and issues of the Democrat party, and though in no wise an office seeker, has faithfully served the interests of the county as a school trustee for many years. He is a Mason socially, and in religion is a member of the Lutheran Church.

Twice married, the first wife of Mr. Winkle was formerly Fredericka Hageman, a native of Hanover, Germany, who died in October, 1871. Of this marriage there were three children, George H., Glenhart C. and Adolph A. The second marriage of Mr. Winkle was with L. Junsen, born in Hanover, Germany, a daughter of Patrick Junsen. Of this union there is one child, Fredericka, now the wife of Christian Solomonson. She has two children, Henry M. and Anna, and makes her home with her father on the home ranch.

---

### WILLIAM F. WOOD.

A resident of California since the fall of 1868, Mr. Wood came to this state from Clark county, Ill., where he was born in 1855. He was a lad of thirteen years when he accompanied his parents to the west, traveling by rail to New York and from there by steamer to San Francisco via Panama. Their first

location was in Sutter county, but two years later they removed to Tulare county, and a year afterward settled in Ventura county, where Mr. Wood attended public school. He was also a student in Wilmington College in Los Angeles county, Golden Gate Academy and the Golden Gate Commercial College, in Oakland, Cal., from which latter he was graduated in 1877. After completing his education he became foreman on his father's ranch at Springville, Ventura county, where he remained several years. In 1884 he completed a course in the school of assaying and surveying at Van der Naillens School, San Francisco. On his return to Ventura county he took up farming, on a ranch near Oxnard, where he engaged in raising principally lima beans and was quite successful. The soil was well adapted to the raising of beans and produced about a ton to the acre. The crop of 1893 was so unusually large as to attract general attention.

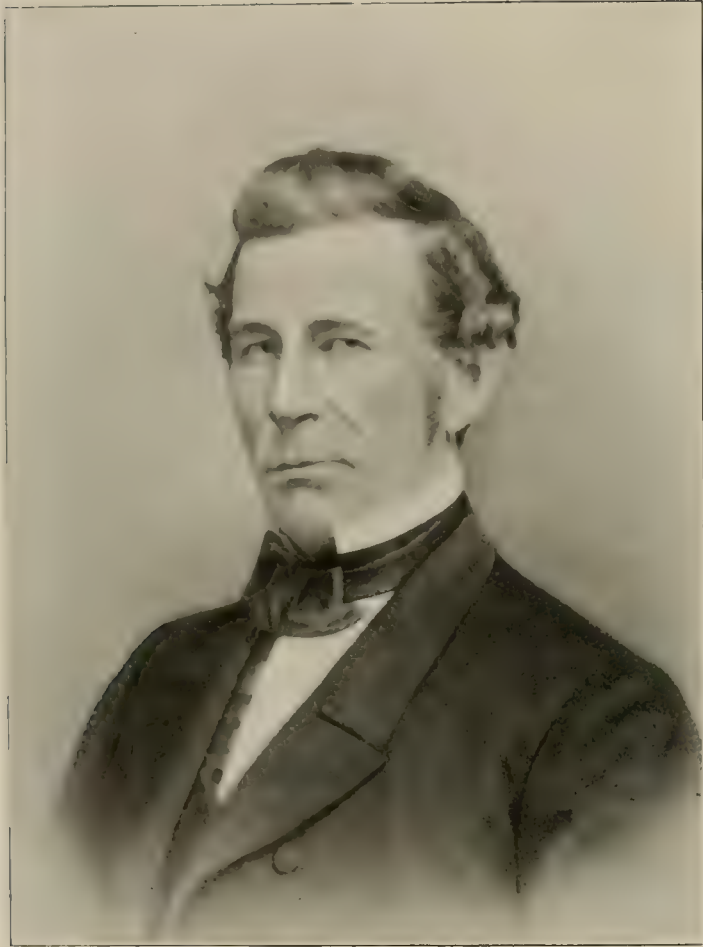
In the fall of 1897 Mr. Wood came to San Luis Obispo county, where he has since made his home. Previous to his removal he had become the owner of a ranch on the Osos, and after his arrival he purchased another tract in the neighborhood. In addition to raising general farm products, he has given considerable attention to raising good stock, and at the present time owns quite a number of good horses and thoroughbred Jersey cows. In the fall of 1900 he bought the old race track property near San Luis Obispo, and here he now resides, retaining, however, his property on the Osos. Besides this, he owns land on Morro bay and a stock ranch in the mountains. Emphatically he is a progressive man. His aim is to advance the interests of San Luis Obispo county and to develop its material resources. As an instance of his work in that direction, it may be stated that his neighborhood owes to him the introduction of the Defiance seed wheat, a rust-proof variety that is coming into general use among the ranchers. At this writing he contemplates the planting of walnut trees and the raising of alfalfa.

Politically Mr. Wood is a Democrat. He is a member of the San Luis Obispo Baptist Church, of which he is the present treasurer









*Wm. Blackburn*



and a trustee, besides taking an active interest in the Sunday school. His marriage took place in the city of Los Angeles in 1884 and united him with Louisa, daughter of Dr. C. W. Thacker, a pioneer physician of Ventura county. Five children were born of their union, namely: Forest, Glen, Hazel, Myrtle and Dale.

#### JUDGE WILLIAM BLACKBURN.

In the days of her awakening prosperity Santa Cruz had her commanding personalities, who manipulated her resources with dexterous hand, and developed whatsoever of permanent good was suggested by her advantages of climate, situation and soil. Of more than passing interest was the career of Judge William Blackburn, to whom the city and county owe an unpayable debt, and who, as the first alcalde under the new administration of the territorial government, was splendidly in tune with his surroundings and opportunities. A transplanted Southerner, he was born at Harper's Ferry, Jefferson county, Va., February 14, 1814, and his death occurred in Santa Cruz, March 25, 1867.

In his early life Mr. Blackburn learned the cabinet maker's trade, at which he became a skilled workman, and at which he worked after removing to New Orleans in 1844. For a time he was associated in business with R. H. Sawin; and afterward, accompanied by J. R. Snyder, G. M. McDougal and Harry Speele, he started for California by the overland trail. This little band experienced various hardships while endeavoring to reach the coast, and when out of money and food they stopped at Zyanti and replenished their finances by making shingles. They arrived in Santa Cruz in 1845, and here Mr. Blackburn engaged in the mercantile business in an adobe house on the upper plaza. As proprietor of the public inn it is said of Mr. Blackburn that no white person was ever asked to pay a cent for accommodations; supper and lodging being gratuitous, and the departing guest receiving also the hearty good cheer and good wishes of his host. In 1847 he was appointed alcalde by Governor Mason, and in this capacity attained to prominence with people for miles around. He served in Fremont's battalion

under the Bear flag, and was First Lieutenant of Company F, Artillery, under Captain McLean. In 1848 he was seized with the gold fever, and in order to try his luck as a miner was obliged to resign as alcalde, his successor being William Anderson. However, he possessed too conservative and business-like a mind to rely much on the fickle chances of mining, and a year after starting out he returned to Santa Cruz and again took the prominent place indicated by his attainments and ability. He was appointed justice of the peace, a very important office at that time, and served with credit until 1851. During that year he built the house which stands at the west of the depot, and with his brother, Daniel, engaged in farming on a large scale. He bought a tract of bottom land extending from the foot of the plaza to the sea, and thereon these hardy pioneers planted potatoes, and as far as the eye could reach there was one continuous mass of little hills. The potato venture proved exceedingly profitable, although the spirit of the planters fluctuated with the state of the market, and were glad or sorrowful as there was little or large demand. The tubers grew to enormous size in the fertile meadows, a four-pound potato being an ordinary proposition. In 1854 Judge Blackburn set out a fine orchard, which flourished exceedingly well for some time, but eventually met the fate of orchards in all lands, although a few of the trees are still standing. Others were felled to make room for advancing civilization, for homes and streets, and public enterprises.

The first schooner built in this part of California was the work of Judge Blackburn, and it was of fifty tons burden. Named the Zachary Taylor, this formidable water vehicle had quite a record in its day, and had many succeeding captains after its first commander, Captain Vincent. As conveyor of provisions to the miners it was a familiar sight on the Sacramento river, and well earned its right to respectable retirement at a ripe old age. Another enterprise associated with the enterprise of Judge Blackburn was the first saw mill built in Blackburn Gulch, which wheezy disturber of primeval stillness groaned and shook the earth for many succeeding seasons. He later erected several houses, mills and business places, and in innumerable



has contributed to the upbuilding of this part of the county. His death meant the passing of a man necessary to the community, of sound judgment, great insight, and fine adaptability, one of the strong and harmonious characters who come in the nick of time, fulfil their mission, and leave a lot of work cut out for other people to do.

Much of his success Judge Blackburn attributed to the influence of his wife and helpmate, who was formerly Harriet M., daughter of Henry and Betsy (Kent) Mead, and whom he married in July, 1850. Mrs. Blackburn was born at Lanesburg, Mass., and came to California in 1858 with Dr. Kittridge and wife, the latter being her sister. One child was born to Judge and Mrs. Blackburn, Frederick Snyder, born July 7, 1862, and died October 19, 1864. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Blackburn has had entire charge of his estate, which is a large and responsible one, the care of which necessitates shrewd business judgment. In this capacity she has shown special aptitude, and has the while added to her former reputation as one of the most benevolent and kindly disposed women of the community. Her charities are numerous and but half known, and many an one has risen from discouragement to affluence through her practical assistance and common sense advice. She is a director of the Ladies' Aid Society, and has taken an active part in all the work of that organization. Mrs. Blackburn has built a cottage home on a rise of land commanding a view of the whole property, and of the city, mountains and bay.

#### EDWARD LAURENCE WILLIAMS.

Since coming to Santa Cruz county in 1852, Mr. Williams has kept in touch with the development of the small and straggling village of Santa Cruz into a beautiful coast city. His long identification with local matters; his excellent memory and thoughtful study of the progress made by the city and county, contributed to make him an authority upon all subjects bearing on our history. The result of his impressions of early days has, to some extent, found expression in the Early History of Santa Cruz County,

published in 1892 by E. S. Harrison. Through his work he has perpetuated for future generations events connected with pioneer times, and has therefore proved himself a citizen of the most helpful type.

In the city of Philadelphia Edward L. Williams was born July 7, 1826, being a son of Edward and Helen (Wells) Williams, and the youngest of three children. His father, who was a sea captain, died before the son, Edward L., was born, and later the mother took the children, Mary E., Charles W. and Edward L., to New York City, where at ten years of age the last named began to assist in his maintenance by working in a store. From a clerkship he worked up to be a bookkeeper, and as such was engaged with Tracy, Irwin & Co., in August, 1849, when he received a letter from his cousin, Joseph Boston, of Monterey, Cal., urging him to come west. Acting on the advice, he resigned his position and sailed for California via the Chagres river and Isthmus of Panama. He was a passenger on the California on its second trip and cast anchor in the Monterey harbor December 26, 1849. At once he entered upon mercantile affairs. In the fall of 1852, with Edmund Jones and Joseph Boston, he opened a branch store at Santa Cruz, putting up the building now occupied by J. Bourcq as a market, on the west side of Pacific avenue (then known as Willow street). In 1854 he sold out his interest and returned to Monterey, where he served as county clerk and deputy for five years. Next he went to Watsonville and studied law under Judge R. F. Peckham. On his admission to the bar, April 14, 1860, he began to practice in Watsonville, but in 1862 returned to Santa Cruz and acted as deputy under Sheriff Charles Kemp. A later position was that of deputy county clerk under Albert Brown, after which he served as deputy assessor of internal revenue and deputy collector of internal revenue, having charge of the counties of Santa Cruz, San Mateo, Santa Clara, San Benito and Monterey. Upon the election of Cleveland to the presidency he resigned his position and has since engaged in the abstract and title business, also as insurance agent, notary public and dealer in real estate.



One year after settling in California Mr. Williams sent for his mother, who still lived in New York City. She arrived in 1851 and remained in Santa Cruz until her death in 1893, aged eighty-one years. Being a lover of flowers, she was delighted with the many wild flowers she found in this state and at once endeavored to bring them under cultivation. She was the first to send east for flower seeds, but when they came was disappointed to find them spoiled. However, she sent a second request, asking that the seeds be sewed up in an oil silk bag before shipping. This was done and the package arrived in good condition. From those few seeds have come many of the beautiful flowers that now delight the eye of every visitor to Santa Cruz.

Of Lodge No. 38, F. & A. M., Mr. Williams is one of the oldest members and served six years as secretary. In politics he is a stanch Republican. He is an Episcopalian in religious connections and has served as vestryman for thirty years, also holding the office of senior warden. His wife, Narcissa, was born in Monterey, whither her father, James Watson, came from England and engaged in mercantile pursuits and ranching. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Williams, but six of these died young, and one, Charles E., who was city treasurer, died in 1899 at forty years of age. Those now living are: Edward C., Laurence E., Lewis G., and Ellen M., Mrs. Charles Pioda, of Salinas.

---

#### JOHN WAGNER.

The paternal home of the family into which John Wagner was born was in Wurtemberg, Germany. Among the industries there was a tanning establishment which continued the even tenor of its way for many years, and which was reckoned among the best conducted business concerns in the city. This tannery was owned by Lucas Wagner, the father of John, and who married Mary Roller. Of their four children, but three survive, Jacob and Christian being younger than John.

The training accorded the average middle class youth of Germany fell to the lot of John

Wagner, and, being an inquiring youth, he was not slow in mastering the secrets of his father's business. At the age of eighteen he came to America, and from New York came by way of Central America to California. While crossing Central America by stage coach he became lost from the rest of the party, but finally succeeded in reaching the western coast, whence he embarked for San Francisco. He there mined with average success, and at last turned his attention to tanning as more readily affording a sure livelihood. After living for a time in Stockton, Cal., he came to Santa Cruz in 1857, and engaged in the tannery business in Scott's valley, this county. This business was sold out in 1874, and he has since lived a retired life, to which he is entitled after years of steady application to business.

In 1865 Mr. Wagner married Mary Anderson, who died in 1872, leaving three children. Annie, who died aged sixteen years and six months; John and Robert. For a second wife Mr. Wagner married Lena Arndt, and of this union there were also three children born: Lena, who died at the age of two years and four months; Fred, and Louise. In politics Mr. Wagner is independent, and from 1900 until 1902 served as councilman. He is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He owns eighteen acres of land within the city limits, and has much valuable property besides. He is among the most honored of the German-Americans who have prospered in this promising county, and has many friends among his business associations.

---

#### WILLIAM A. WHITE.

The Watsonville Water and Light Company, of which Mr. White is assistant superintendent, was established in 1876 by Landrum & Rogers, who purchased the water right from the old Corralitos Flouring Mill Company and erected a reservoir with a capacity of about three hundred thousand gallons. The gravity system was employed, the water coming from Corralitos and Brown's creeks. After two years the water right was purchased by Smith &



Montague, who operated the same until 1890, and then the Watsonville Water and Light Company was incorporated. On the establishment of the light system in 1889, a dynamo was purchased with one hundred and fifty light power. It was some little time before the people were educated up to a desire for electric lights, but when they realized their value, orders came in abundance, and it was necessary to increase to four hundred light power, a seventy-five horse power engine being brought into requisition. At this writing five thousand lights are in use in the city of Watsonville, in Pajaro and the surrounding country, all being furnished by this plant. A recent improvement was the erection of a storage reservoir of three million gallons capacity. Protection for fire purposes is adequate and complete. Water for domestic purposes is furnished about eight hundred and fifty families, besides which they provide water for the irrigation of two hundred acres of berries. The plant and reservoir are on an eminence a short distance north of the city and overlooking the entire valley. The finely equipped plant is in itself abundant evidence of the progressive spirit of the men who inaugurated and have carried forward the same, and it is to such men that Watsonville owes its reputation as one of the most thriving cities of the central coast region.

In the city where he now lives Mr. White was born November 1, 1867. His father, Almon White, a native of New York state, went to Illinois early in life and followed the carpenter's trade, meeting with a fair degree of success. During 1864 he came to California and settled at Santa Cruz, where he was employed as a cooper in the powder mills for a short time. In 1866 he began to take contracts for the building of houses in Watsonville. On the incorporation of the Watsonville Water and Light Company he was made general superintendent, which responsible position he has since held, filling the same with fidelity and ability. His wife, Mrs. Annie (Hudson) White, is a sister of Mark Hudson, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Born of their union are five children, namely: William A.; Eva L., wife of H. M. Anderson, chief engineer of the

Watsonville Water and Light Company; Helen, Mrs. G. E. Morrill; J. Edna and Almon H. In his fraternal relations the father is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and for some forty-five years has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being past grand of his lodge at this writing and also a member of the encampment.

In the schools of Watsonville William A. White received a practical education. In youth he followed various occupations, by which means he received an excellent business training. He then began to work under his father and has filled all the positions up to the one he now occupies. His long connection with the company and close study of its workings make his services important to the company, by whom he is appreciated and recognized as an intelligent and able employe. Like his father, he is interested in the Odd Fellows, in which he is connected with the lodge, encampment and canton. In addition, he is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West. His first marriage took place in 1890 and united him with Luella Yoachum, who died in 1899, at the age of thirty-one years. One child was born of their union, a daughter, Phyllis G. Mrs. Luella White was quite prominent and active in the Native Daughters of the Golden West, of which order she was a past president. The present wife of Mr. White was Jeslina M. Schanbacher, of Watsonville, who occupies with him a place of esteem and honor among Watsonville's best social circles.

---

#### CHARLES BARDIN.

Previous to its establishment as one of the most honored and worthy in the Salinas valley, the name of Bardin was a familiar one among the aristocracy of the south, and among the family possessions were the prized cotton plantations, whose principal wealth was invested in slaves to do their bidding. Although a blacksmith by trade, the paternal great-grandfather of Charles Bardin chose the peaceful occupation of farming, and so successful was he that at the time of his death he left a large plantation and many slaves.

James Bardin, the father of Charles, was born









Isaiah Hartman



in North Carolina, January 16, 1810, and lived in his native state until attaining his majority. Upon starting out to earn his own living he settled in Alabama, later removing to Tippah county, Miss., where he lived until 1855. In that year he came to California and purchased a large tract of land along the Salinas river, in the vicinity of the city of that name, and around Blanco postoffice, and the following year returned to Mississippi for his family, with whom he took up his residence in Monterey county. Mr. Bardin is remembered as a man combining great physical endurance with great will power and mental energy, and he fitted into the life in this then undeveloped locality, turning its resources into useful production. Near Blanco he bought twelve hundred acres of land, and later bought one and a half leagues on the west side of the river, upon which he lived for many years. In time he disposed of much of his estate, but left nine hundred and ninety-one acres at the time of his death to be divided among his children. He married Lucinda Walker, who was born in South Carolina in 1817, was married in Tippah county, Miss., in April, 1842, and died November 29, 1878. She was the mother of ten children, six of whom are living, all occupying portions of the estate accumulated by their father. The children are: Elizabeth, wife of James H. McDougall, of Salinas; Jesse, Henry, James, Charles and Lucinda, the latter the wife of Robert Porter.

On the ranch where he now lives, Charles Bardin was born February 1, 1859, and was educated in the public schools of the county. When nineteen years of age he went to live with his brother for a couple of years, and then occupied the farm of one hundred and fifty acres given him by his father. He is engaged in farming and stock-raising, and is remarkably successful and enterprising. In 1896 he and his brother Henry built the Bardin hotel at Salinas, expending over \$50,000 thereon, and leased the same until 1899, when they traded the hotel for five thousand acres of land on the Salinas range of mountains, all of which is under fence, and devoted to stock-raising. At present two hundred and forty acres are included in his home ranch, but in addition he owns valuable property in Monterey City. Mr. Bardin is a splendidly proportioned, large and

commanding man, and in character and attainment he sustains the reputation built up by his pioneer father.

December 1, 1880, Mr. Bardin married Rachel Ryder, daughter of William and Rachel (Carr) Ryder, her birth occurring in California, October 1, 1859. The Ryder parents came to California many years ago, reared their nine children, and are still enjoying life in the state of their adoption. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bardin: Elizabeth, Bertha, Maggie and Charles W. Mr. Bardin is a Democrat, but has never been inclined to enter the arena of political agitation. He is extremely popular, and has many friends in and out of the valley.

---

#### ISAIAH HARTMAN.

Since coming to Boulder Creek in 1890 Isaiah Hartman has been engaged in the real-estate and insurance business, and has variously served the community as a broad minded and public spirited politician. A staunch upholder of Republican principles and issues, he was initiated into local political undertakings in 1892, when he was appointed constable. Four years later, in August, 1896, he was appointed justice of the peace, and was regularly elected to the same office in 1898. He has handled some of the most valuable and desirable town and country lands since his residence here, and has also engaged to a considerable extent in the lumber business.

The very early youth of Mr. Hartman was spent in Canada, where he was born October 12, 1870. Of German parentage and ancestry, his father, John Hartman, was born in the Fatherland, and came to Canada when about twenty-five years of age. A weaver by occupation, he worked at his trade in his native and adopted countries, and managed to acquire a fair competence for himself and family. In Canada he married Barbara Kaufmann, a native of Germany, who bore him seven children, of whom Isaiah is the youngest. Jacob is a merchant of Boulder Creek; John is a resident of Washington territory; Daniel is a member of the Hartman Mercantile Company of Boulder Creek; Menno lives in Santa Cruz; George is a lumber



merchant of Boulder Creek; and Charles lives in Santa Cruz county.

When six years of age Isaiah Hartman came to California with his mother, locating in Santa Cruz county, where he was reared and educated. His common school training was supplemented by a course at a business college in the city of Santa Cruz, and he came to Boulder Creek in 1890, as before stated. His wife was formerly Maude Young, a native of New York state, and daughter of W. A. Young. Of this union there have been born two children, Barbara and Henry. Mr. Hartman is classed among the progressive and substantial citizens of Boulder Creek, and his political services and business career are in accord with the best interests of his adopted town.

#### BARTHOLOMEW L. DRISCOLL.

Many of the residents of the Pajaro valley have come here from other parts of the United States, and many, too, from foreign lands, but among the native sons of the valley prominent notice is due Mr. Driscoll. His birth occurred June 20, 1874, and though still a young man he has obtained an enviable place in the business world, gained by thorough application of good business principles. The valley is noted for the richness of its soil and wonderful productiveness, and Mr. Driscoll's portion is no exception to this rule. Sixty-five acres are devoted to the raising of berries and one hundred and seventy-five acres are set out to apple trees, two-thirds of which are the luscious Newtown Pippins.

The father, Jeremiah Driscoll, was born in county Cork, Ireland. He came to California in 1855, engaging in mining in the northern part of the state. However, in 1857, tiring of the miner's life, he decided to locate in Santa Cruz county, and here he was content to pass his remaining years. At the time of his death, in 1882, he owned three hundred and seventy-five acres of choice land, which was formerly devoted to raising grain exclusively, but is now planted to fruit and berries. The mother, formerly a Miss Hickie, and also a native of county Cork, was born in 1836. She now makes her home on the Driscoll homestead. Of her children we

make the following mention: Mary married John Murphy; John married Catherine Berry; Julia is now Mrs. Schmitz, and Jerry, Richard, Daniel and Bartholomew L. are next in order of birth.

In 1900 Mr. Driscoll married Emma Clark, and they have a son, Robert. In political matters Mr. Driscoll is independent, and his religious interests are claimed by the Roman Catholic Church. Aside from his many business affairs here he is in partnership with his brother, R. F. Driscoll, at No. 519 Howard street, San Francisco, in the manufacture of gas engines.

#### FATHER THEODORE ARENTZ, O. F. M.

An institution which may well appeal to the pride and appreciation of the surrounding residents in the county is the Pajaro Valley Orphan Asylum for boys, advantageously located upon a commanding knoll which permits an extensive view of one of the garden sections of California. At the present time two hundred and fifty homeless children are reared in an atmosphere of kindness and humanity, and are not only cared for physically, but are developed mentally, spiritually and intellectually. From the age of five to fourteen years the children are permitted the privileges of this ideal asylum, and when they step forth into the world of action and responsibility are equipped with some practical means of livelihood, suitable to their capabilities and inclinations. The small fellows are busily employed in the tailor shop, at the carpenter bench, in the laundry, bakery and dairy of the institution, and are imbued with an appreciation of the dignity of labor and its inseparable connection with a noble and useful life. The two hundred and sixty acres comprising the grounds of the institution are located near the largest of the beautiful lakes in the valley, the site being selected by the founder of the orphanage, Rev. A. Roussel, in 1870. One hundred and thirty acres were donated for the purpose, fifty acres by Prudenciana V. De Amesti, and the balance of the land by the daughters of Mrs. Amesti, viz.: Carmen A. McKinley, Cledonia A. Arano, Santa A. Pinto and Tomaso M. Mendia.

In 1874 the charge of the asylum was assumed



by the Franciscan Fathers of the old mission of Santa Barbara, and Fathers Francisco Sanchez and Francisco Cordina and Brother Joseph O'Malley were sent to take charge of the parish and orphanage. In 1855 the Franciscan Fathers of the Province of the Sacred Heart of Jesus of St. Louis, Mo., took charge of the Santa Barbara Mission, and they also assumed charge of the Pajaro Valley Orphan Asylum and parish, Fathers Victor and Codina being placed in control. In October, 1886, Rev. Clementine Deymann was placed in charge as superior and pastor, continuing in that capacity up to the time of his death at Phoenix, Ariz., December 4, 1896. Next in charge of the asylum and parish were Fathers Jacobus Nolte, Seraphine Lampe and Placidus Krekeler as superiors and pastors, and Rev. Fathers Herman and José as assistants. The present superior of the asylum and pastor of the parish is Very Rev. Theodore Arentz, who is also commissary provincial of the Franciscan Fathers in California and Phoenix, Ariz. An idea of the great good accomplished by the Pajaro Valley Orphan Asylum management is available in the statement that, since the time of its foundation, about three thousand boys have found a haven under its roof, and have derived inspiration from the upright characters of its superiors and the sunshine and beneficence of its meadows and uplands.

As is well known, the Pajaro Valley Orphan Asylum is but one of the uplifting influences which have emanated from the college church, founded as far back as 1854, and then known as St. Mary's Farm, Pajaro Valley, Santa Cruz county. November 25, 1855, Rev. Father De Vos, S. J., from Santa Clara, blessed the spot upon which the church was erected, and May 26, 1856, the new church was blessed by the Rt. Rev. Thaddeus Amat, D. D., bishop of Monterey. In 1860 the little edifice was enlarged to suit the demands of a growing congregation by Rev. Francis Mora, then rector of the parish, and blessed by him. This same father in time became bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles. The church has since had a succession of eminent pastors to discharge its manifold duties and increase its usefulness, and the dedication of the new Pajaro valley church, a structure costing \$20,000, under

the title of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, Sunday, July 27, 1902, is the best evidence of a substantial and gratifying growth. Although the building is a large one, it was entirely inadequate for the accommodation of the throngs who desired to participate in the memorable services, although two thousand were safely housed within the walls. Father Arentz is one of the noblest and most progressive of the Franciscans who have indelibly impressed their vigorous manhood and religion upon the history of California, and who have so conspicuously elevated the material and moral standards erected above the grave of an almost forgotten civilization.

---

#### HENRY BARDIN.

Among the representative ranchers and cattlemen of Monterey county mention should be accorded Henry Bardin. He was born in Mississippi December 20, 1853, a son of James Bardin, one of the most widely known of the early pioneers of the Salinas valley. The father was born in North Carolina January 16, 1810, and came to California in 1855, settling in the Salinas valley, where, at the time of his death, he owned nine less than a thousand acres of land. His father was a blacksmith by trade, but he himself preferred the more peaceful occupation of farming, of which he made a success. James Bardin married Lucinda Walker, who was born in South Carolina in 1817, and who died November 29, 1878. There were ten children in the family, of whom four are deceased.

Henry Bardin was two years of age when his parents removed to the Salinas valley. He was reared on the home farm and received his education in the public schools. In time he acquired his share of the paternal property, which amounted to two hundred and forty acres, and this he has improved and since made his home. In 1896 he and his brother Charles built the Bardin hotel in Salinas, at a cost of \$52,000, and rented the same for about three years. They then exchanged it for five thousand acres of land included in the Gabalan ranch, Monterey county, which is all hilly pasture land. Mr. Bardin is also the possessor of another cattle ranch, of six thousand acres, on the Gabalan creek, and, be-



acres, he owns four hundred and eighty acres two miles northeast of Salinas, which is good farm land and well cultivated. In addition, he leases several hundred acres for the raising of grain, horses and kindred commodities. He is one of the most enterprising men of the county, has shrewd business sagacity and excellent judgment, and knows how to dispose of his property to the best possible advantage. Withal, he is quiet and unassuming, and to look at him one would hardly think that the weight of responsibility incurred by such extensive operations rested on his shoulders.

The wife of Mr. Bardin was formerly Martha Thompson, daughter of Martin J. Thompson, and a native of California, born in Sonora, Sacramento county. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bardin: Roy, who died in March, 1888; Hazel and Ethel.

### JOHN NELSON BESSE.

The commercial solidity of King City has been fostered and maintained largely through the reliable and substantial undertakings of John Nelson Besse, the present postmaster of the place, and the firmest dealer in grain, real estate and insurance. Many lines of activity have been utilized by Mr. Besse in the west, and all have benefited by his sterling integrity and sound, conservative business acumen. He was born in Wayne, Kennebec county, Me., September 5, 1833, and lived in his native town until arriving at his twelfth year, when he removed to Howell, that state, there receiving a high-school education and a preliminary knowledge of business tactics. When eighteen years of age he went to Boston, Mass., and at the expiration of two years decided to spend his future on the Pacific slope. By way of the Horn he journeyed to California in 1850, arriving at the end of his long and tedious trip in San Francisco, May 10th of the same year. For a year he tried his luck at mining, and then secured a position as steward on a river steamer. Later filling a similar position on a steamer running between San Francisco and the Isthmus of Panama. Upon leaving terra firma he went to Watsonville, San Mateo county, where he engaged in mercantile business for ten years. He became one of the prominent men of the town, and

so successful was he that after removing to Santa Cruz he interested himself in the same line of work, adding thereto a large butchering business.

After a visit to his parents and friends in Boston, Mass., Mr. Besse returned to California, and organized the bank at Watsonville, of which he was the moving spirit and cashier for eleven years. He then became interested in the grain business, and in 1889 opened a branch office at King City, at which time the railroad building through the town awakened renewed interest in its future possibilities. He has ever since made this the headquarters for his many-sided dealings, and his success with grain has been repeated in real estate and insurance. Associated with him in business is G. W. Sill, also an excellent business man, who is making an increased success of the Watsonville enterprise.

Mr. Besse was married while living at Pescadero, San Mateo county, and has a pleasant home in King City. Since 1857 he has been associated with the Masons, and is a Knight Templar, being identified with Watsonville Commandery No. 21.

### J. W. BARNEBERG.

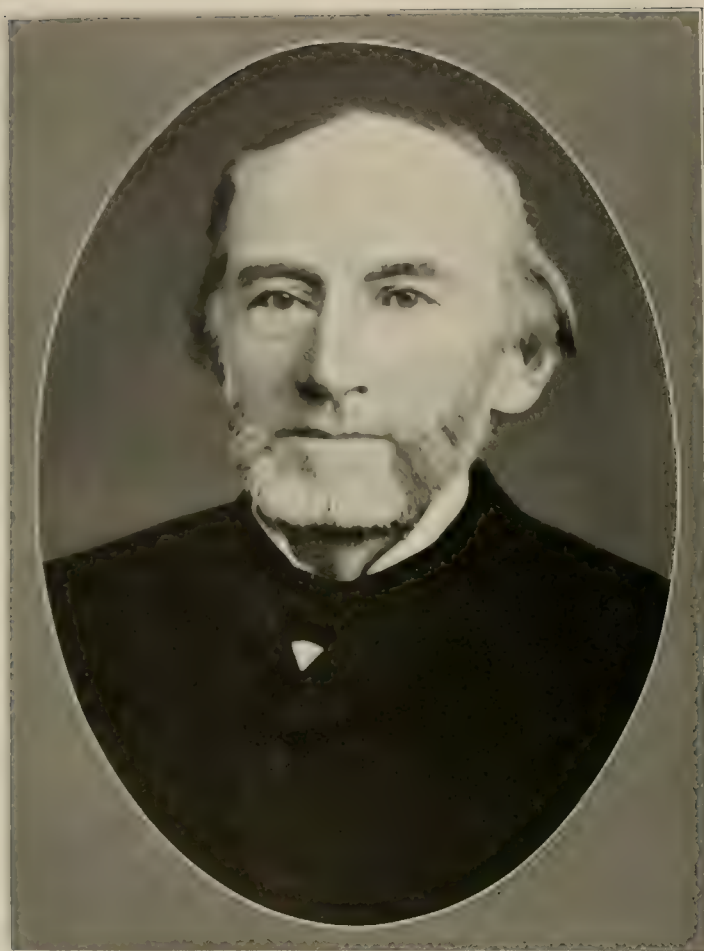
Of all the self-made men in the county who have profited by the opportunities that the west has thrown in their way, none is deserving of greater credit than is J. W. Barneberg, member of the firm of C. H. Reed Co., hardware dealers, in San Luis Obispo. At the early age of twelve years Mr. Barneberg was thrown upon his own resources, and has since then carved his fortunes out of such material as came within the range of his surroundings. He was born in Henry county, Iowa, in 1851, and at the age of nine removed with his parents to Oregon, where he lived for eight years, and where his parents died, leaving him alone in the world. Nevertheless, his innate energy and resourcefulness were equal to the emergency of his dependence, and he worked on a farm in the summer time and attended school in the winter, also working for a time in a livery stable.

In 1868 Mr. Barneberg began his career in San Luis Obispo, and after working on a farm for









JOHAN E. KUNITZ



a time engaged in various occupations, and in 1883 formed a partnership with Charles H. Reed, the founder of the largest hardware establishment in the county, and since the death of Mr. Reed in 1901 has successfully carried on the interests of the concern. In August, 1901, it was incorporated under the name of the C. H. Reed Company. Mr. Barneberg is recognized as a wide-awake and progressive business man, possessing those solid and conservative traits which are the natural heritage of the man who has had to formulate his own career. He is public-spirited and generous, and may be depended on to assist in any worthy and progressive enterprise.

In 1872 Mr. Barneberg married Elizabeth Anderson, who was born in Missouri, but came to California when a child. To Mr. and Mrs. Barneberg have been born three children, John F., Chester H. and Grace E. In politics a Democrat, Mr. Barneberg has been active in the county political campaigns, and for several years has been a member of the county central committee and the state central committee, having been chairman of the former. He is prominent and well known in fraternal circles, especially in connection with the Odd Fellows and Ancient Order of United Workmen.

#### JOHAN ERNEST KUNITZ.

When the discovery of gold attracted thousands from all parts of the world to this new Eldorado, a party of German youths started on the long voyage to the gold fields. Among those who set sail on the brig Reform was J. E. Kunitz, a native of Pomerania, Prussia, born in 1827, and a son of Johan Augustus and Maria Fredericka Charlotte (Dyer) Kunitz. With a desire to acquire knowledge he had, as a boy, availed himself of every opportunity offered him and had completed a collegiate course in one of the old institutions of the country. Leaving school, he began to assist his father in an apothecary shop and soon became skilled in the occupation. It was not, however, satisfactory to him to dwell upon the thought of remaining permanently in Germany. His ambitions were broad, and his aspirations could not be confined to the limits of his little home town. It

seemed, therefore, as if the discovery of gold came at the opportune time for him, and he eagerly embraced the chance of making a fortune in the mines of the new world.

The voyage down the Atlantic, around Cape Horn and up the Pacific ocean consumed six months, and it was a glad moment when the weary passengers sighted the Golden Gate. Mr. Kunitz accompanied his shipmate, Frederick A. Hihn, to the mines on Feather river, but the rainy season was at hand and disaster followed their every effort at mining. The entire party then started back to San Francisco, but these two men stopped in Sacramento, where they opened a candy factory. For a few weeks all went well, but about Christmas the river overflowed its banks and the factory with all its contents was washed away. Mr. Kunitz then returned to San Francisco, where he engaged in the cigar and tobacco business. Misfortune seemed to follow his every effort; his store was burned down and all was lost. Friends were few, money was scarce, and for a time everything looked dark to the young man. However, he was not of a disposition easily daunted, and we find him taking up work at the drug trade. During 1853 he came to Santa Cruz, where he assisted Mr. Hihn. It was during 1857 that he opened the business with which his name is most closely connected. Deciding that glue and soap could be manufactured in connection with the tannery here, he started out to put his theories to a practical test. The experiment proved successful. Soon he established a demand for his products and was able to dispose of all that it was possible to manufacture. As a business man he was shrewd, keen and forceful, and the success which met his efforts was due to his quickness to see a favorable opportunity and his wise judgment in conducting important enterprises.

In addition to his constant oversight of the Santa Cruz glue and soap factory, Mr. Kunitz had other interests, and also found time for the beautifying of his lawn and the improvement of his homestead. He was a natural artist, and this talent was given full play in the decorating of his grounds, which presented an appearance that won the praise of all. His artistic ability



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

and are contained in the three water-color paintings of Santa Cruz, which not only indicated his genius in the reproducing of scenery, but also are among the best specimens ever painted, of local landscape effects. Fraternizing he was connected with the Odd Fellows. He was reared in the Lutheran faith and lived in accordance with the doctrines of that denomination, dying in that faith in 1867. He is remembered as one of the most capable and persevering citizens Santa Cruz has ever had, and the business he founded, the business block he erected and the homestead whose beauty was the result of his artistic taste all stand as monuments to his memory.

The marriage of Mr. Kunitz, in 1864, united him with Henriette C. Marwede, who was born and reared in Germany, being a daughter of William and Hedwig (Bettjemann) Marwede, the former an officer in the German army. In her girlhood she came to San Francisco to visit a brother and shortly afterward met Mr. Kunitz. Upon his death she conducted the glue and soap factory for a few months and then rented the plant, but still holds all the patents Mr. Kunitz took out on the various articles manufactured. Three children were born of their marriage, but two died young, Franz and Emma. The surviving son is Otto G., who was born in Santa Cruz and has evinced decided musical ability from early childhood. The talent which in his father took the form of a love for painting, with him showed itself in a fondness for music. Before his father's death he was sent to Germany, where he received exceptionally fine advantages by one of the renowned musical conservatories of that country. After his graduation from the college he remained in Germany in order to pursue a special course as a composer, enjoying in this work the preceptorship of some of the best of the living masters.

### JOSEPH W. BEILBY.

A small but valuable ranch in the Pajaro valley is that owned and occupied by Joseph W. Beilby, one of the well-known citizens and successful agriculturists of this fertile part of the county. From a crude and unprofitable condi-

tion the owner has improved and developed the latent possibilities of his land until the finest portion is worth \$500 an acre, while the seventeen acres on the hillside is devoted to pasture for cattle and horses. No more enthusiastic or enterprising tiller of the soil has located in this neighborhood, and through realizing his expectations Mr. Beilby has come to regard his choice of a home as little short of providential.

A native of Jackson county, Iowa, Mr. Beilby was born March 10, 1863, a son of Charles W. and Elizabeth (Woodworth) Beilby, natives respectively of New York and Illinois, and both living at the present time. Charles W. Beilby, destined to become an important factor in the growth of Sutter county, Cal., was born and reared on a farm in New York state, and while comparatively young learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked after removing to Iowa at the age of eighteen. After his marriage, solemnized in December, 1857, he started across the plains with other seekers for largeness of chance, and upon arriving in Sutter county took up one hundred and sixty acres of land, to which he later added a similar amount. He now owns twelve hundred and forty acres in Sutter county, and though at present sixty-nine years of age, still maintains a lively interest in the management and disposition of his large estate. In county affairs he has been unusually prominent and has held various local offices at the disposal of his Democratic constituents. A member of the Christian Church, he has been a deacon thereof for many years, and has been an influence for right living and industry, characteristics of those who, like himself, have moved to the front ranks upon the tide of their perseverance and intelligence. His wife, who is sixty-four years of age, is the mother of eight children, of whom Joseph W. is the second oldest.

The accident of birth alone prevents Joseph W. Beilby from being a Native Son of the Golden West, for he was an infant in arms when his parents set out across the plains. While being reared on the paternal farm in Sutter county he acquired a common school education in the district schools, and as a boy was thrifty and frugal, giving promise of his present good judgment and business sagacity. His youth was uneventful, as



was his early manhood, and at the age of twenty-six he married Cora Ragsdale, of Sutter county, who has borne him four children: LeRoy, Claude, Eva and Ida. For a time after his marriage Mr. Beilby leased his father's ranch, but in 1892 bought his present farm of sixty-one acres. He is a broad-minded, public-spirited citizen, and understands the practical and scientific side of farming. A Democrat in politics, he has never sought or accepted public office. For several years he has been a deacon in the Christian Church.

---

#### WILLIAM H. BENTLEY.

The beet industry in the vicinity of Agenda, Monterey county, is being promoted with vigor by William H. Bentley and his cousin, Edward Littlefield, whose united efforts have been prolific of most gratifying returns. Last year these enthusiastic Californians had one hundred and thirty acres under beets, averaging twenty-seven tons to the acre, and this year they have one hundred and forty-five acres under the same root. Needless to say, they are making money, and their past and present success argues much for a continuation of the same good fortune. (Mr. Littlefield is mentioned in another part of this work.)

A native of Solano county, Cal., Mr. Bentley was born in Dixon, June 10, 1865, a son of Horatio Bentley, a native of Wisconsin, and in later life a resident of Canada. The elder Bentley was married in Canada to a sister of Hiram Corey, one of the large stock-raisers of Monterey county, and came to California about 1860, purchasing the ranch upon which his death occurred when about sixty-one years of age. Mrs. Bentley was born in Canada and died on the homestead near Dixon, Solano county, Cal., when fifty-three years of age. Like her husband, she was a stanch member of and worker in the Presbyterian Church, and was the mother of six children: Reuben, a ranchman of this county; Horatio, deceased at the age of thirty-six years; Ida, the wife of F. A. Tyler, of Placer county, Cal.; Amelia, the wife of E. H. George, of San Benito county, Cal.; Rodney W., a painter of Lodi, Cal.; and William H.

When his father died, William H. Bentley was twelve years of age, and he thereafter came to Monterey county to visit his uncle, Hiram Corey, and liked it so well that he stayed and for about nine years worked for his relative on the ranch which he now leases. Later he worked for Dave Spencer, and during that time was foreman of a ranch of seven hundred acres. Subsequently for three years he had charge of the Tullities ranch of seventeen hundred acres, which was devoted to cattle raising, and then leased four hundred and fifty acres of the old Corey ranch for three years. In 1902 he formed a partnership with his cousin, Edward Littlefield, and they lease fifteen hundred acres for their general farming; stock and beet raising operations.

In 1891 Mr. Bentley married Flora Long, a native of West Virginia, who came to California when fifteen years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Bentley have been born two children, Edith Pauline and Eva Pearl. Mr. Bentley is a Republican in national politics, but as regards local affairs is extremely liberal. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen, and with his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a trustee. He is one of the prominent and worthy citizens of this well-favored locality, and has many friends among those who, like himself, are public-spirited and enterprising.

---

#### MRS. MARY (PEARSON) BURKE.

Among the pioneer women of Santa Cruz county the name of Mrs. Burke deserves mention. She was born in Ireland, a daughter of David and Catherine (Nolan) Pearson, the former of whom died when his daughter was quite young. Accompanied by her mother, Miss Pearson came to America in 1853, locating in New York City, where she lived until 1864, in which year she came to Watsonville, Cal., and has ever since made this city her home.

October 28, 1868, Miss Pearson was united in marriage with James Burke, who was born in Ireland, and came to the United States when sixteen years of age. In 1850 he became a resident of San Francisco, and later for forty years made his home in Santa Cruz. As a means of liveli-



the future he managed his ranch of eighty-one acres, devoted principally to apples, and located ten miles from Watsonville. Politically he was a sound Democrat, but never held office, although at times he worked for the advancement of his friends. Mr. Burke died December 28, 1899, a firm believer in the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. Mrs. Burke now makes her home on the ranch. She is one of the typical women of the earlier days, and has made numerous friends who appreciate her many worthy personal characteristics.

#### AUGUST BRENDLIN.

As the principal purveyor of bakery goods in Paso Robles, Mr. Brendlin has a place of business advantageously located in the center of the town, connected with which is a confectionery store, and a parlor for dispensing ices and light refreshments. He learned his trade with all the thoroughness characteristic of Swiss bakers, as for some time after removing from his birthplace, Baden, Germany, he resided in Switzerland. He was born August 28, 1848. His father, Anton, also a native of Baden, was a builder and contractor, and followed his trade up to the time of his death, at the age of forty-two years. His mother, Catherine (Godlove) Brendlin, was also born in Baden, and reared three sons and one daughter to years of usefulness, August being the second oldest in the family.

Equipped with a high-school education, Mr. Brendlin came to America in 1871, locating in Peoria, Ill., where he followed his trade with considerable success for five years. After coming to California he lived for seven or eight years in Sacramento, thereafter trying his luck in several different parts of the state. He finally decided in favor of Paso Robles, partly because of its immunity from malarial tendencies, and from the beginning of his residence here in 1887 has watched with increasing interest the gradual growth of the town. From a few straggling residences have developed the present enterprise and thrift, an added advantage to Mr. Brendlin being the fact that he has the only business of its kind in the town. He is the possessor of considerable

real estate in the town and country, and aside from his bakery and residence owns a ranch of fifty acres, twenty of which are in orchard.

In Peoria, Ill., Mr. Brendlin married Frances Frietch, also a native of Baden, Germany, and a daughter of Joseph Frietch, a weaver in Germany, where he passed his entire life. Two sons and one daughter have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brendlin, viz.: A. August, Edward and Emma M. Mr. Brendlin is possessed of shrewd business sagacity, his plant and equipments denoting enterprise and progressive methods, and he has succeeded in working up a yearly business of considerable extent. He is a Democrat in politics, but aside from casting his vote has never entered the arena of politics. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is now serving his second term as city trustee, having been elected without respect to politics.

#### J. K. BURNETT.

The law firm comprising J. K. and W. W. Burnett is one of the well-known and prominent firms in San Luis Obispo, the members thereof being men of unquestioned standing in the community, both as regards legal acumen and all-around substantial and desirable citizenship. J. K. Burnett, prominent also in politics, and the creator of a brilliant record in the state assembly, is a native son of this county, and was born January 24, 1862.

Wesley Burnett, father of the brother lawyers, was born in Sullivan county, Ind., and is enrolled among the noble band of pioneers who braved the dangers of the western plains and subsequently lent his strong character and developing force to various interests on the coast. For years he flatboated on the Mississippi river, and in 1850 crossed the plains with ox and mule teams, accompanied by nine young men, whom he brought to the state at his own expense. He had saved up \$5,000 with which to begin life in the west, and located in Santa Clara county, afterward removing to Cayucos, San Luis Obispo county, where he purchased five thousand acres of the San Geronimo rancho. Later he increased his holdings to twenty-two thousand acres, all of which



was swept away by the panic of 1893. Of later years he has lived at Adelaide, this county, where for several years he was engaged in cattle and sheep raising. At this writing he is eighty-four years of age. His wife was a daughter of James Kennedy, a native of Scotland, who located in Canada when a young man, and crossed the plains to California in 1852. Mr. Kennedy engaged in mining on the Sacramento and Feather rivers, and died in the midst of the western activities. He was honored for his admirable qualities, traits inherited by his daughter Mary, the wife of Wesley Burnett. Mrs. Burnett became the mother of eight children, six of whom are living, J. K. being the oldest of her marriage with Wesley Burnett. C. R. Cooper is a son of Mrs. Burnett by a former husband.

Mr. Burnett was educated in the public schools and at the University of the Pacific, also at the University of Southern California at Los Angeles. In 1885 he engaged in stock and fruit raising with indifferent success upon recently purchased land amounting to fifteen hundred acres. With a firm in Los Angeles he first began the study of law, and afterward studied in San José, from which town he was admitted to the bar. Although reared a Republican, he is independent in politics, and has already been closely identified with affairs political. He was a member of the National Convention of the People's party held at St. Louis, and has been a delegate to the state convention on numerous occasions. In 1896 he was elected to the legislature and again in 1898. In 1897 he served on the ways and means committee, and during the same year came into prominence as an investigator. Charges of bribery were made by the *San Francisco Examiner*, and certain members were incriminated by the seizure of a box of Western Union dispatches at Truckee. In 1899 he again became prominent as an investigator. This time charges of bribery in connection with the contest for United States senator were preferred by the *Call*. The investigation resulted in the resignation of the speaker of the assembly. The same year he received the complimentary vote of his party for United States senator. While assemblyman he assisted in the passage of a bill providing for the establishment of a polytechnic

school at San Luis Obispo, which, however, the governor failed to sign.

W. W. Burnett, younger member of the law firm, was born in California March 4, 1872, and was educated in the public schools and at the Universities of the Pacific and Southern California, also attending Stanford University for four years. In the latter institution he studied law and mining, becoming one of the very promising young lawyers of San Luis Obispo. In athletics he also gained some renown while attending this university, being center rush and right tackle in the football games, and was captain of the team in 1900. During the Spanish-American war he volunteered in the Utah Light Artillery, participated in thirteen battles, and spent thirteen months at the seat of war. A Republican in politics, he has not yet been heard of in political affairs. Mr. Burnett is interested in athletics and social affairs, and has many friends in the profession and out of it. He is a splendid type of the western man of affairs, is six feet tall and weighs not less than two hundred pounds.

---

#### S. H. HANSON.

A native son of Denmark who has transferred to his adopted country many admirable personal characteristics, and who has contributed a share towards the best development of San Luis Obispo, is S. H. Hanson, a very old settler and prominent plumber. He was born in Denmark, October 21, 1848, a son of S. H. and Anna (Jorgingsen) Hanson, both of Scotch descent. The father was a soldier in the Danish army, and died when his son, S. H., was three months old. Of the eleven children born to this couple, the popular plumber of San Luis Obispo is the youngest, and the only one living.

Educationally, Mr. Hanson was fortunate in his youth, for he attended the military academy near his home, where the most rigid discipline was maintained, and a thoroughly practical education given the cadets. During the vacation season he learned the plumbing trade under his uncle, Henry Holm, having completed which he enlisted in the Prussian and Danish war, and faithfully served the interests of his country. He was ambitious of larger chances than seemed



He went to him in his native land, and therefore embarked for America, landing in Boston on the day that Abraham Lincoln was assassinated. From that city he removed to Michigan, settling in Grand Rapids in 1868, and came to California in 1872. Locating in Lake county, he engaged in the plumbing business with considerable success for a year. In 1873 he went to San Francisco, and worked for W. W. Montague, who sent him to San Luis Obispo to work for Turner & Potter. From 1878 to 1887 he engaged in an independent plumbing business, and then was employed by the United States government to build the Point St. Louis lighthouse water-works. This responsibility was completed at the expiration of a year and a half, after which Mr. Hanson settled down to business in San Luis Obispo, and has since worked up a very desirable trade. He has fitted out with plumbing nearly all of the large concerns in the town and county, and has a reputation for thoroughness and up-to-date methods approved by the most earnest students of sanitation.

In Michigan Mr. Hanson married Tina Campbell, and of this union there is one daughter, Myrtie, now the wife of Edward Harlo. In 1860 Mr. Hanson contracted a marriage with Mrs. Anna Elliott, and of this union there are three sons, Silas, Elbon and Elmer. Mr. Hanson was one of the pioneer fire brigade of San Luis Obispo, and he has assisted at the inauguration of many of the pioneer enterprises of the town. He is fraternally connected with the blue lodge and Royal Arch Masons; with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand and past chief patriarch. In politics he is independent, and in religion is a Lutheran.

#### R. P. LATHROP.

In this part of the country the name of Lathrop is by no means unfamiliar, and carries with it the true western grit and determination, and absolute disregard for beaten paths and obstacles. The Lathrop Hay Company, the largest of its kind in California, and one of the largest in the world, bears testimony to the intrepid industry and business sagacity of R. P. Lathrop, traits inher-

ited by this honored citizen of Hollister from a father whose career has been in many ways remarkable.

One of the pilgrims who crossed the plains in the memorable golden year of '49 took his way from Waukegan, Wis., with the full determination of making the west yield him measure for measure in return for the discomforts and uncertainties of his ox-team jaunt. This traveler, Levi B. Lathrop, the father of R. P., settled in Trinity county, and at once began to exercise his genius for sizing up situations and utilizing chances. As there were mines in Trinity county there was also ore to handle, and to meet this demand he put up one of the first mills for this purpose. After several years of mining he went in search of pastures new in Shasta county, where he perfected an irrigating system and began raising vegetables on a large scale. As he was the only one in the county to engage in a similar occupation, and as vegetables were a great luxury, it stands to reason that his innovation was successful from the start, and that money rolled into his deserving coffers. Having cleared \$26,000 in one year, he naturally concluded that other counties in the state were equally worthy of his attention, so removed to San José, Santa Clara county, and set out the first orchard in that county. Fruit growing had hitherto not been associated with this part of the state, and prophets of woe were prolific of forebodings, and even hinted at temporary insanity on the part of the enthusiastic orchardist. Nevertheless they were glad of the chance presented at harvest time, and lost their prejudice in admiration of one whose forethought had exceeded their own. There were one hundred acres in the orchard, and the yield more than realized the expectations of the owner. Thus Mr. Lathrop went from one large enterprise to another, merrily upsetting precedent, and utterly ignoring dire predictions. In the meantime a decided talent for invention had found vent in numerous directions, and the combined thresher and harvester, now manufactured in Stockton, and still extensively used in grain sections, was evolved from his fertile brain, as well as the Lathrop hay press, used in the northern part of the state, and manufactured in San José. Inventions also of minor importance



filled many long-felt wants in the state, among them being a lamp burner, wagon spring, and anti-rattler for wagon wheels.

In 1875 Mr. Lathrop removed to Hollister and bought sixteen hundred acres of land near the town, upon which he proceeded to raise hay. There were no warehouses here at the time, so he built one with a capacity of sixteen hundred tons, allowing one ton per acre. This warehouse was the first to be equipped with railroad car scales and track in the center for loading. The son, R. P. Lathrop, took charge of the entire business, and he soon built up a large trade, doing a general hay and storage business. In 1895 L. B. Lathrop removed to Capitola, Santa Cruz county, and is still living there in comparative retirement from business cares. He is known from one end of the state to the other, not only on account of his valuable services in the development of the resources of the same, but because of a vivid and striking personality, which has led him into taking up the cudgels against certain undesirable western tendencies. He is uncompromisingly opposed to the use of liquors and tobacco, and in support of his beliefs his voice has often been heard from the platform in earnest entreaty. He is also opposed to secret societies, a peculiarity which has brought him very prominently before the public. On the whole, free from denominational lines, he is yet in sympathy with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has filled the local pulpits on special occasions. Of great strength of character and pronounced personal magnetism, Mr. Lathrop has made a deep impression upon the communities in which he has lived, and few are more deserving of the praise accorded his individual, well-directed efforts. He was born in New York state April 30, 1815.

R. P. Lathrop was born in San José December 6, 1855, and received his education in the public schools, and in the business department of Gates Institute, one of the early colleges of the town, graduating therefrom in 1875. Immediately following he came to Hollister and bought his father's hay warehouse, which was the beginning of his career as hay merchant. In time the increase of business required additions to the warehouse, and to-day he has a capacity of thirteen thousand five hundred tons. He managed the

business independently until 1893, during which year a corporation known as the Farmers' Hay Company was formed, and continued with the same success which had characterized its predecessor. In the meantime another warehouse had started up in business, and the two firms consolidated in 1899 as the Lathrop Hay Company, the largest in the state. The firm handles an average of two thousand tons per month the year round, and since May 15, 1901, six hundred and seventy cars, holding seventy-three hundred and seventy tons, have been shipped. Of course the yield varied with the state of the weather, and, whereas in 1893 sixteen hundred and fifty-two cars, holding eighteen thousand one hundred and seventy-two tons were shipped, in 1900, an unusually dry year, only seven hundred and twenty-three cars, holding seventy-nine hundred and fifty tons, were shipped. The most satisfactory year was 1896, when twenty-four hundred and sixteen cars, holding twenty-six thousand five hundred and seventy-six tons, were shipped; and the next best year was 1894, when nineteen hundred and eighty-eight cars and twenty-two thousands tons were distributed over the country. The name of Mr. Lathrop is especially known in regions of the state where hay is not among the immediate available commodities, and where the consumers patiently await this necessary article, and are able to profit by the splendid system obtaining in the business of the popular and remarkably successful hay merchant.

The enterprise inherited by Mr. Lathrop, and fostered by many years of well-directed effort, is by no means confined to the hay industry, for all of the large enterprises of the town and county have been benefited in some way by his patronage or direct interest. He is a director and also a member of the finance committee in the Bank of Hollister, one of the most successful interior banking institutions in central California, and vice-president and one of the managing board of the Grangers Union, a department store in Hollister, which has been very successful, doing an average annual business of \$180,000. In the Hollister Light and Power Company he is also a director, is a director and treasurer of the Hollister Creamery, a very successful enterprise, and is one of the original builders



of the Hollister Irrigation, being one of a few who carried it beyond the experimental period and made it a success. He is a member of the board of control and treasurer of the San Benito County Improvement Club, and is owner of several large tracts of land, consisting of several thousands of acres, owned by corporations and individuals living outside of the county. Except as any good citizen should, he takes no special interest in politics, preferring to devote his time to his many business interests. Successful and sound has been the judgment of Mr. Lathrop upon all matters of public moment, and so practical is his attitude towards the important commonwealth of which he is a dominating figure, that he has won the esteem and appreciation of all who appreciate true western citizenship ennobled by high ideals and regard for all with whom he comes in contact.

---

#### ROBERT ROBERTSON.

The position of superintendent of the California Powder Works at Santa Cruz is maintained with great credit by Robert Robertson, who was born in Fredericksburg, Va., in 1861, and is a graduate of the State University of Virginia, and a post-graduate of Harvard University. Previous to assuming his present responsibility, in May, 1900, he was associated for four years with the service of the United States Geological Survey. Mr. Robertson married Marion Miller, of Burlington, Iowa, and of this union there is one child, Mildred.

The California Powder Works, established in 1893 for the manufacture of explosives, acquired the tract of land with ample water privileges upon which it is now located the same year, and the following year was inaugurated the manufacture of black powder for blasting, military and sporting purposes. As the country developed there was an increasing demand for the powder, the demand being greatly augmented by the introduction of high explosives into the country, and the establishment of additional works at Pinole, Contra Costa county, Cal. Another period of pronounced development took place with the manufacture of smokeless powder in 1897, to be used by the government in connection with

its cannon and small arms for both army and navy. At the present time the California Powder Works are turning out blasting powder, fuse powder and sporting powders of all kinds, as well as Hercules dynamite, gelatine and Champion improved powders. As an adjunct to its business the company each year loads many millions of shot-gun cartridges with both black and smokeless powder, and its Eureka Black, Diana and Native Sons brands of loaded cartridges are widely known and in great demand. Since its establishment, the California Powder Works has pursued a broad and liberal policy in all its dealings, and in consequence it occupies an enviable place among the commercially strong enterprises of the state. It was the first concern to put smokeless powder on the market, and it has maintained a uniform quality of excellence as regards all of its commodities, keeping abreast of the most advanced and scientific improvements. From two hundred and thirty to two hundred and fifty men are employed by the Santa Cruz branch, and the plant covers two hundred and twenty-two acres of land, the total number of buildings being two hundred and eleven.

---

#### SAMUEL H. RAMBO.

Among the general merchants of Boulder Creek the name of Samuel H. Rambo, of the firm of S. H. Rambo & Co., deserves mention. He was born in Pennsylvania, October 12, 1843, and lived in his native state until his twelfth year. His father, M. Rambo, married a Miss Brother-ton, and both were born in Pennsylvania, the former in 1805. He died in Kansas in 1890, and his wife passed away in 1854.

When ten years of age Samuel H. Rambo lost his mother by death, and was deprived of the care and solicitude which she had lavished upon him. The following year he was taken by his father to Osage county, Kans., where they located on a farm, and where the son was educated in the public schools. In 1878 he left his home surroundings in Kansas and came to California, and lived in Santa Clara county for four years, two years of that time clerking for Celand Rogers. For the same length of time he engaged in the wood and coal business for himself in San José.









W. R. Congdon M.D.



In 1882 he became identified with Boulder Creek and has since made this thriving town his home and principal field of activity. For many years his general merchandise store has been among the substantial and reliable business establishments of the town, and his upright business methods and evident desire to please have won him the patronage and confidence of a permanent and increasing trade. To some extent Mr. Rambo has been interested in the local undertakings of the Republican party, and among the offices maintained by him with credit may be mentioned that of supervisor, which he has held for eight years. Fraternally he is associated with the Masons and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

In 1867 Mr. Rambo married Nettie Stagg, a native of Indiana, and daughter of John Stagg, who was born in Kentucky. To an otherwise creditable career Mr. Rambo has added a meritorious military service. September 1, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Kansas Infantry, serving until his discharge, September 26, 1865, and his name is enrolled among the members of the Grand Army of the Republic. With his wife Mr. Rambo is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

---

#### WILLIS R. CONGDON, M. D.

To accurately estimate the influence for good exerted upon a community by a citizen of professional skill, wise judgment and progressive spirit is a difficult task; but even those who judge from a most superficial point of view bear testimony to the importance of their citizenship. Of Dr. Congdon it may be said that he has risen to a position of unquestioned influence among the professional men and enterprising citizens of Santa Cruz. His acknowledged skill in the diagnosis and treatment of disease has given him an assured position in the confidence of the people. In addition to answering calls for his services, he has a considerable office practice, and for the accommodation of such patients he has fitted up a suite of rooms on Pacific avenue, where he has a complete equipment of medical accessories.

In Bristol, Elkhart county, Ind., April 20, 1868, Dr. Congdon was born to the union of Joseph R. and Carrie E. (Curtis) Congdon. His

father, a native of Lockport, N. Y., and a graduate of the medical college at that point, became a practitioner of Bristol, Ind., where his life work was ended in 1889, when he was sixty-five years of age. At this writing Mrs. Congdon is a resident of Ontario, Cal. The advantages offered by public schools were supplemented in Dr. Congdon's boyhood by attendance in the University of Notre Dame (Indiana), from which he was graduated in 1886. Returning home he gained his first knowledge of the medical science as a student under his father, and then entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1889 on the completion of the regular course of lectures. His father dying about that time, he succeeded him in practice, but a year later returned to Chicago, where he associated himself with his cousin, J. L. Congdon, M. D., under the firm title of Congdon & Congdon. However, the climate of Chicago proved unsatisfactory and in 1896 he determined to remove to California, at which time he settled in Santa Cruz and opened an office. From the first he has been recognized as a painstaking, efficient and judicious physician, and his services have gained a flattering degree of appreciation in his home city. Since coming here he has established domestic ties, his wife being Edith L., daughter of Mrs. Clara C. Case. They are the parents of one son, Willis R., Jr.

A number of the fraternal organizations have secured Dr. Congdon's services in the capacity of medical examiner. He is connected with the Maccabees, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Portuguese Union, Foresters of America, and the Ancient Order of United Druids. Both in political and religious views he is inclined to be liberal and independent, and has not allied himself with any party or denomination. He is a member of the Board of Health of the city of Santa Cruz. Recognizing the value of recreation, it has been his aim to reserve a few hours of the day and a few days of the year as a vacation period, when he can find relaxation from professional labors. At such times he is wont to find much pleasure with his gun in hunting expeditions, for he is a skilled marksman, a fact that is attested by the fine specimens of



animals of all sizes, from the squirrel to the wild cat, and birds of all sizes, from the smallest up to the American eagle, that may be seen, beautifully mounted and decorated, in the parlor of his residence.

#### ABRAHAM MUSCIO.

The success which has come to Mr. Muscio since he arrived in the United States speaks volumes for his sterling traits of character and his determination. To a greater degree than most young men, he was hampered in getting a start in the world, for he came to America with only the most meagre knowledge of the English language, and he was also obliged for some time to send his earnings back to his parents in Switzerland. However, in spite of these and many other hindrances, he has become one of the largest property-holders and most extensive dairymen in San Luis Obispo county.

In Someo, Canton Ticino, Switzerland, Mr. Muscio was born in March, 1849, being the youngest of nine children. In November, 1866, he left home for America, crossing the ocean to New York, and thence proceeding via Panama to San Francisco, where he arrived January 12, 1867. For ten years he carried on a rented dairy in Marin county and thence removed to San Luis Obispo county in 1876, settling on the coast four and one-half miles north of Cayucos and renting a ranch of twelve hundred and eighty-six acres. At once he stocked the place with cattle, keeping a herd of about one hundred and fifty dairy cows. So capable and efficient was he in the management of the property that his earnings each year were gratifying, and in 1884 he purchased the entire ranch. Since then he has built an addition to the dwelling, erected a substantial dairy house with all modern improvements, planted a large orchard, put out a garden and trees, and has fenced a part of the place with hedge. At this writing he has one hundred and sixty dairy cows, mostly Holsteins and Durhams. In 1881 he bought fourteen hundred and fifty acres in Green valley, which he still owns, but rents for dairy purposes. In partnership with three others, he owns a ranch of seventeen hundred acres near Santa Ynez, in Santa Barbara county, which is

also well stocked with dairy cows. In addition, he owns and manages a ranch of six hundred and seventy-two acres on Torro creek, which is stocked with dairy cows and which he superintends in connection with his home place. His large property holdings prove him to be an enterprising and thrifty farmer. The larger part of his means has been accumulated through his work in dairying, an occupation for which his early training and his tastes especially adapt him.

The management of his dairy interests does not represent the limit of Mr. Muscio's activities. He is a stockholder in the San Luis Commercial Bank, the Swiss-American Bank of San Francisco, and the Dairymen's Union of San Francisco. During his long service as a school director he aided in establishing and building up an excellent system of education for his district. Fraternally he is a member of San Simeon Lodge No. 196, F. & A. M., and San Luis Chapter, R. A. M. In San Francisco, in 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Assonta Righetti. They are the parents of six children, namely: Dante, who was educated in Switzerland and is now cashier of the Calaveras County Bank; Romilio R., who is assistant cashier of the San Luis Commercial Bank; Sila, who is a graduate of King Conservatory of San José, and is teaching music in San Luis Obispo; Lillie, a graduate of the State Normal School, and now teaching school in San Luis Obispo county; Edina and Florence, both of whom are graduates of the San Luis Business College. Florence is now in Mills College of Alameda county.

#### CYRUS SHORT.

From the time when, a youth of sixteen years, Mr. Short came to California with his parents he has been identified almost wholly with the Pajaro valley, and now makes his home in Watsonville, where he is a property-owner. He was born in Henderson county, Ill., March 8, 1836, and was a son of Stephen and Nancy (Prunty) Short, natives respectively of Virginia and Kentucky. His father removed from the Old Dominion across the mountains in early manhood and after his marriage settled upon a farm in Henderson county, Ill., where he followed agri-



cultural pursuits. A later removal took him to Oquawka, Ill., where he followed the cooper's trade. In the spring of 1852, with his family and a party of friends, he made the journey via ox-teams across the plains to California, reaching Santa Cruz at the expiration of six tedious months. In settling in this locality he followed the suggestions of friends who had preceded him to the west.

One of his first ventures was in raising potatoes, in which he met with some successes and some discouragements. He then took up a squatter's claim to one hundred and sixty acres and for twelve years made his home there, meantime improving the land, but at the expiration of the time he was forced to abandon the ranch on account of being unable to secure a clear title to the property. Coming to Watsonville, he bought ten acres of J. A. Blackburn, now owned by Hon. Thomas Beck, and here he spent his remaining years. At the age of eighty-five he was still sturdy and robust, able to do as heavy a day's work as most men twenty years younger than he. His death was not due to advancing years, but was the result of an accidental fall when getting down hay in the barn. His wife also attained an advanced age, being eighty-seven at the time of her death. Longevity has been inherited by their children, and all of the eight are still living, namely: Mary, Mrs. Thomas Reckords; Elizabeth, Mrs. Jesse Wycoff; Emeline, Mrs. Thomas Beck; Arminda, Mrs. J. A. Blackburn; Cyrus, of Watsonville; Newton, of Arroyo Grande, Cal.; Malinda, Mrs. James Waters, and George, of San José. In politics the father was a Democrat. During early life he identified himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church, but later became a Presbyterian.

With the exception of a few years spent in the mines, Mr. Short has made his home in Watsonville or vicinity ever since he accompanied his father to the west. Farming has been his principal occupation, and at one time he owned an estate in the country, but this he sold on moving into Watsonville. Like his father, he believes in Democratic principles, and may always be relied upon to cast a straight party vote. For three terms he filled the office of constable. In religious views he is not connected with any denom-

ination, but holds liberal views. In 1881 he married Trancito, daughter of Frank Watson, and a native of Monterey county, of English ancestry. They became the parents of seven children, namely: Harry, deceased; George, who is married and has one son, Harry Lester; Louis; Mary, Mrs. Edward Bancroft, who has one daughter, Eva; Thomas, James A. and Ida, all three deceased.

---

#### A. W. SMITH.

In his capacity as the owner and proprietor of the only drug establishment in Templeton, A. W. Smith is filling an important place in the community, and is managing his affairs in such manner as to win the appreciation and gratitude of the whole community. He is one of the very promising and capable young men of the town, and all things point to a continuation of his success and a widening of his usefulness and responsibility. A worthy representative of the Hoosier state, Mr. Smith was born in Wells county, Ind., March 25, 1868, a son of W. H. Smith, a native of Huntington, Ind., and a druggist at Columbia City for ten years. The elder Smith removed to Chicago, Ill., in 1886, but after a year located in San Rafael, Cal., where he engaged with his son in the drug business for six or seven years, removing then to St. Helena, Cal., where he lives at the present time. The paternal grandfather, Thomas, was born in Pennsylvania, and eventually became one of the very early pioneers of Indiana, where he took up land and lived until his death. On the maternal side A. W. Smith is connected with an Indiana family, at the head of which was Dr. Scott, who adopted Amelia Griffith, the mother of Mr. Smith. Dr. Scott practiced medicine in Wells county, Ind., for many years, and died there at the age of sixty years.

The older of the two children born to his parents, A. W. Smith was educated in the public schools, and during the leisure of even his most youthful days spent a great deal of time in his father's drug store. Eventually he entered the Illinois College of Pharmacy, at Chicago, from which he was graduated from the junior and senior course in 1886. The fall of the same year



he came to California, and February 22, 1902, started a business of his own in Templeton. For a year and a half after coming to the state he was longest at the Veterans' Home in Napa county.

Much of the success which has come his way Mr. Smith attributes to the encouragement given by his gifted and popular wife, who was formerly Catherine Howett, and whom he married in San Francisco. Mrs. Smith was born in Cass county, Ohio, a daughter of W. C. Howett, for many years engaged in the nursery business on the coast, and at present a traveling salesman for the Chattanooga Medicine Company, of Tennessee. Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics, and is variously identified with the organizations in which the county abounds. He is what may be called a hustler, and possesses personal characteristics which would make him a credit to any locality in the country.

#### RUDOLPH B. SPENCE.

The name of Spence is inseparably associated with the very early history of Monterey county, with the reclamation of enormous tracts of land, political offices of great importance, and business enterprises at once substantial and developing. The founder of the family on the coast was David Spence, the paternal grandfather of Rudolph B., who was born in Huntley, Scotland, and who became secretary to John Beggs & Co., hide and tallow merchants of Liverpool. That his services were highly appreciated by the company became apparent in 1822, when he was sent to establish a branch office in Callao, Peru, and two years later was ordered to Monterey county, Cal., as a fitting field for business extension. Endowed with fundamentally strong and commanding traits of character, his influence became noticeable in the general undertakings of that unsettled time, and his conservative judgment and business sagacity were appreciated in many avenues of activity. He served as alcalde under Governor Arguello, and also held many offices of importance under the Mexican régime. After leaving politics he turned his attention to the natural resources of the country, and took up two grants of land, the first, called the Buena Esperanza, in the Salinas valley, containing twelve thousand acres,

and the second, the Llano Buenavista, also in the Salinas valley, and including the present site of the factory and town of Spreckels. About three-fourths of the first grant is still in the possession of the family. These interests were manipulated by this pioneer with skill, and with his death in Monterey county, in 1875, at the age of seventy-seven years, there passed beyond the ken of those who had known him one of the most prominent and forceful characters of his time and place.

Through his marriage, in 1829, with Adelaide Estrada, David Spence became allied with one of the best-known of the Spanish families. Mrs. Spence was born in Monterey, and was a daughter of Mariano and Isabel Estrada, natives of Monterey, and the latter a sister of Governor Arguello, and daughter of Governor José Dorio Arguello. Mrs. Spence died in 1875. David Stewart Spence, her son, was reared in Monterey county, and was educated at the Honolulu Scotch College. Although resembling his father in many ways, and having the additional inspiration of not having to start from the bottom round of the ladder, he was not to be permitted to enjoy the advantages of wealth and social standing to any great extent, for his death occurred in his thirty-eighth year. He married Miss Malarin, now Mrs. A. V. Fatjo, of Santa Clara, and of this union there were six children, two of whom died young, Rudolph B. being the oldest in the family. Alexander, the second son, is a resident of Santa Clara, as is also David, while Arcadia is the wife of L. L. Arguello, mentioned in another part of this work.

Rudolph B. Spence was born April 27, 1857, in Monterey county. His education was acquired at Santa Clara College, Santa Clara, Cal. He married Mary T. Sullivan, a native of San Francisco, and daughter of John Sullivan, founder of the Hibernian Bank of San Francisco, and the first president thereof. Inez Eugenia, the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Spence, is living at home with her parents. Mr. Spence is engaged in looking after his large inheritance, which included fourteen hundred acres of land, besides the seven hundred and seventy acres comprising the old grant improved by his grandfather. Of this land, much is devoted to the cultivation of olive and apple trees, the trees of the









HON. ELIHU ANTHONY



former fruit numbering fifteen hundred, while those of the latter number four thousand. The land is all rented out to tenants, and brings in a large income to the owner. Mr. Spence is very prominent in the community, his claims for consideration being vested in his own personality and general worth, rather than in what his forefathers may have accomplished. He is liberal and progressive, and represents a high type of landowner and landlord.

---

#### HON. ELIHU ANTHONY.

To the distinction of being the oldest surviving settler of Santa Cruz, Mr. Anthony adds that of being an influential factor in all movements tending toward the progress of his city and county. When he came to Santa Cruz there were only five American families within the county limits. Gold had not yet been discovered in California, which was to prove the talisman to draw thousands of emigrants across the country. Few people had as yet been attracted to the boundless west and few also realized its matchless possibilities of climate and of production. Since the time of his arrival in January of 1848, Mr. Anthony has been associated with enterprises for the growth of the town and no one takes greater pride than he in the attractions of this city of flowers by the sun-sea.

In Saratoga county, N. Y., Mr. Anthony was born November 30, 1818, being a son of Asa and Sarah (Odell) Anthony. In childhood he accompanied his parents to Allegany county, N. Y., and from there went to Ridgeway, Mich., where he learned the blacksmith's trade. Returning to Allegany county, he accompanied his father in removing to Fort Wayne, Ind., and there worked at his trade. During a revival in that city he was converted and shortly afterward, in 1841, was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal denomination, becoming a circuit rider and a member of the Northern Indiana conference. In 1845 he married Frances Clark, but she died while still a young woman, and the children born of their union also died young.

Giving up his connection with the circuit in

1846, Mr. Anthony went to Iowa and from there started to cross the plains to Oregon. After a tedious journey of six months, filled with many hardships and constant inconvenience, he reached Fort Hall, and there meeting a gentleman from Oregon was persuaded to go to California. The trail led him through Marysville and along the Humboldt river to the Sacramento valley. In this trip he accompanied a large expedition composed of sixty-three wagons. On his arrival in California he was so pleased with the country that he permanently abandoned all thought of settling in Oregon, and in October, 1847, reached San José and three months later came to Santa Cruz, which has since been his home. Here he found Mr. Miller in charge of a small blacksmith shop, engaged principally in making bridles, bits and spurs, as there was little else to do in his line. The two men formed a partnership and were plying their trade when, in January of 1849, news came of the discovery of gold. Mr. Anthony made a trip to the mining district and found men working there with sharpened sticks, as few had picks or other tools. Returning home, he hired a sailor to take charge of his forge and he bought all the bolts and iron from old abandoned vessels. With the material thus secured he made picks of all sizes and kinds. These, while lacking beauty, were substantial and practicable. On being completed they were taken to the mines by Thomas Fulton, where they were readily sold for three ounces of gold dust. The seven dozen were quickly disposed of and the venture proved financially profitable for the shrewd projector. Wishing to continue the business on a larger scale he went to San Francisco to buy iron, but found none on sale.

Returning to Santa Cruz, Mr. Anthony established a small foundry and made the first ploughs in the state. Prior to this he had manufactured points for the wooden ploughs then in use. About 1850 he opened a mercantile establishment with A. A. Hecox and the following year he was appointed the first postmaster of Santa Cruz, a position that he held for fourteen years. In his mercantile interests he had James Cutler for a partner some years, after which Dr. J. T. McClean and brother acquired interests,



and eventually he disposed of his connection with the store. Meantime, in 1855, he made a trip east and visited his parents, who the next year joined him at Santa Cruz, remaining here during the balance of their lives. The father was seventy-six at the time of his death and the mother was about seventy.

During the early days Mr. Anthony bought a lot on the corner of Mission and Water streets and built a small shop. In 1875 he erected the Anthony block, a substantial structure. At different times he built cottages, a few of which he still owns, and he also erected a spacious dwelling overlooking the city, the valley and the ocean. In connection with Frederick A. Hihn he established the first waterworks in Santa Cruz, a movement of inestimable value to the progress of the place. While serving as a member of the board of supervisors he was interested in the building of the first wharf built at Santa Cruz. Other beneficial movements received his encouragement and co-operation while he served as supervisor and town trustee, also during his service in 1859-60 as a member of the state legislature. In 1846 he married Sarah Van Anda, who was born in 1819 and died in 1898. Their children are named as follows: Louisa, who married Wilbur Huntington, of Santa Cruz; Bascom, deceased; Almon, of Fresno; Gilbert, deceased; and Frank, who makes his home in Fresno.

With the removal of Mr. Anthony from Indiana his interest in religious activities did not cease. On the other hand, it has been a conspicuous feature of his mature years. Due to his efforts was the organization of the first Methodist Episcopal class in San José, also that in Santa Cruz, and the latter has been a source of gratification to him since in its uninterrupted and extensive benevolences. Besides his warm interest in religion, he is concerned in other movements tending toward the uplifting of humanity. The rounding out of his life toward its twilight has not brought a cessation of activities, nor any lessening of his interest in whatever makes for the benefit of his fellow men. His daily paper is still a source of enjoyment to him, and he is constantly posted upon matters relating to the welfare of our commonwealth and our

nation. During the summer of 1902 he visited Honolulu, where he studied the customs of the people and the commercial possibilities of the group of islands whose recent association with the United States brings them into close touch with Americans, and especially with the residents of the Pacific coast region.

#### GEORGE F. SPURRIER.

The manager of the Farmers' Alliance Business Association, of Paso Robles, running a large warehouse for storing general grain and wheat, was born in Ohio, August 19, 1852, and is a son of Green and Nancy (Merriam) Spurrier, and grandson of Richard Spurrier, the latter of whom was born in Virginia, and was descended from General Greene, of Revolutionary fame. Green Spurrier was born in Virginia, and removed at a comparatively early age to Ohio, where his father settled on a farm, and where he himself engaged in farming on an independent scale. He removed to California in 1875, settling at Modesto, where he died at the age of seventy-four years. His wife was born in Connecticut, and was a daughter of Ephraim Merriam, also a native of Connecticut, and who died after removing to Ohio. Five sons and three daughters were the result of the union of Green Spurrier and Miss Merriam, of whom six attained maturity. The children were called Charles, George, Will, Mary, Lilly, Sherman, Hattie and Bert.

At the age of two years George F. Spurrier was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, where he started to attend the public schools, his education being completed at the Stockton (Cal.) Business College. His first attempt to earn his own living was as a farm hand, and in 1883 he assumed charge of the well-known Isabelle ranch of twenty thousand acres. He was there custodian of six thousand sheep, and remained on the ranch for three years, until it passed into the possession of other owners. In 1886 he began to survey, and was thus engaged for thirteen years. In 1896 he became manager of the Farmers' Alliance, and for six years has successfully manipulated the affairs of the association, being the only one who has continued in the position for more than a year at a time. It is no exaggeration to



say he has been the means of bringing the business up to its present standard, and to its prominent place among the developing influences of San Luis Obispo county. During 1901 the concern handled in their warehouses over one hundred and five thousand sacks of grain, the whole comprising sixty-five hundred tons.

At San José, Cal., in 1884, Mr. Spurrier married Maggie Otis, a native of Michigan, and daughter of James Otis, born in the east, and a resident of California for thirty years. Mrs. Spurrier died in Paso Robles in 1896, leaving four children, George, Frank McCray, Mary and Howard. Mr. Spurrier married for his second wife Florence Keagle, born in Iowa, and a daughter of John L. Keagle, born in Pennsylvania, and who crossed the plains in 1860, settling at Woodbridge, Cal. In political affiliation Mr. Spurrier is independent. He is at present city engineer, and served as county surveyor during 1893 and 1894. He is popular in the city of his adoption, and is credited with unquestioned reliability and sound business judgment.

#### CHRISTIAN HOFFMANN.

The development of Santa Cruz is due in no small degree to the efforts of Mr. Hoffmann, whose energy, judgment and ability have been devoted to the enlargement of its resources from the earliest period of his residence here to the present time. From his native country of Germany, where he was born October 17, 1836, he came to the United States in 1848, with his parents, and settled in New York. His earliest efforts toward independence were as a humble employe in a soap factory at Hoboken. After a short time a brother-in-law induced him to take up the baker's trade in his shop, but his acceptance of this work brought with it no compensations, as he worked night and day and endured many hardships, without enjoying any financial returns. Abandoning that work, he looked about him for other employment and in this quest answered an advertisement for a confectioner. To his disappointment he learned that only experienced help was desired, it being the firm's wish to open a branch house in Montrose, Pa. However, his frank answers, his air of determination and

his earnest appeal that he might be given a trial, won the day, and all of the other applicants were rejected in his favor. Going to Montrose, he soon justified his employers' selection and proved himself reliable, judicious and energetic.

While working in Montrose Mr. Hoffmann became acquainted with a company who were planning to start to California. Although small in stature and not fully developed into manhood, he concluded to accompany them, providing they would allow him to work his way to a large extent and pay the balance when convenient. His proposition was accepted, and he accompanied the horse-train. From the spring to the fall of 1852 he journeyed across the plains and finally arrived in Marysville, Cal., ragged, footsore and penniless. He was fortunate in securing work in a restaurant known as the Bee Hive. During the summer season he experimented in mining and was fairly successful, his success being due mainly to the fact that he had no bad habits and saved most of his wages. Later he embarked in the express business in Marysville, but after a time sold his interests there and removed to Siskiyou, where he engaged in the produce business and teaming, and for a time conducted a hotel. Six years afterward, in 1868, he came to Santa Cruz, where he has since made his home. In company with Charles Burrows, he established the first gas works in the town, but not finding this profitable, he engaged in the real-estate business, buying tracts of land, which he subdivided and laid out into lots. The assistance rendered by him in the development and growth of Santa Cruz was particularly evident through his sale of lots, on easy terms, to home-seekers. His kindness was an inducement to the less well-to-do citizens to build homes of their own. At times he waited as long as ten years for his payments, but no worthy debtor was ever treated ungenerously by him. Through this one thing he aided the upbuilding of the town and was instrumental in securing the erection of many homes that otherwise would not have been projected. Among the streets that he opened were Spruce, New, Center, Prince, Franklin and Pioneer, from all of which he sold off lots.

One of the early ventures of Mr. Hoffmann in Santa Cruz was the running of the old race track,



which he eventually sold at a fair profit. In the organization of the Santa Cruz Bank he bore an active part, becoming a stockholder and director in the same. Later he was similarly connected with the City Bank. Though now practically retired from business cares, he still maintains an oversight of his valuable property interests, and is as eager as ever to aid in measures for the general advancement of his home town. When a boy he attended the Lutheran Church with his parents, and still inclines toward that faith, though liberal in his religious views. While he has never aspired to office, he is interested in municipal and national politics, and is a pronounced Republican. Fraternally he is connected with the Odd Fellows.

The first wife of Mr. Hoffmann was Annie Margaret Kleiner, who was born near Frankfort, Germany, and who died at fifty-seven years of age. Seven children were born of this union, namely: William C., who is engaged in the realty business in Santa Cruz; Frank J., cashier in the Santa Cruz County Bank; Annie, wife of Charles J. Bosworth, of San Francisco; Kate, Mrs. R. Prindle, of Santa Cruz; Margaret, Mrs. Slawson, of San Francisco; Mary, Mrs. Farrell, also of San Francisco; and Ernest, a student in the medical college in Philadelphia. The second wife of Mr. Hoffmann was Mrs. Caroline (Marwede) Bern, the widow of the late Charles Bern, and a lady of estimable character, highly respected among the people of the city which for many years has been her home.

#### J. A. G. ADCOCK.

The Adcock family had its early representations in Virginia and Kentucky, and its members were among the favored and well-to-do of the farmers and stock-raisers. They in after years dispersed to different localities throughout the country, and R. J. Adcock, the father of J. A. G., who was born in Virginia, settled in McDonough county, Ill. Here his son was born in 1866, and when four years old came with his father to Monterey county, Cal. In California the father had engaged in the mercantile business, but here he located on a ranch and continued the same until 1884, when, in connection therewith, he started another

mercantile venture which proved a successful means of livelihood up to the time of his death in 1895. His wife, who died in California in 1886, was the mother of two sons and four daughters, of whom R. J. Jr. is managing his father's former business.

When eighteen years old J. A. G. Adcock went into business with his father, and was thus engaged for about fifteen years, the entire management of the concern devolving upon him after the death of his father. Upon his election in 1897 to the office of county recorder, he sold half of his mercantile interest to his brother the following year, and in 1899 disposed of his business entirely. Upon the Democratic ticket he was elected to the office of school trustee and member of the city council, serving for a year in each office. Fraternally he is associated with the Blue Lodge and Royal Arch Masons, the Odd Fellows Encampment, the Rebekahs, the Foresters of America, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order United Workmen.

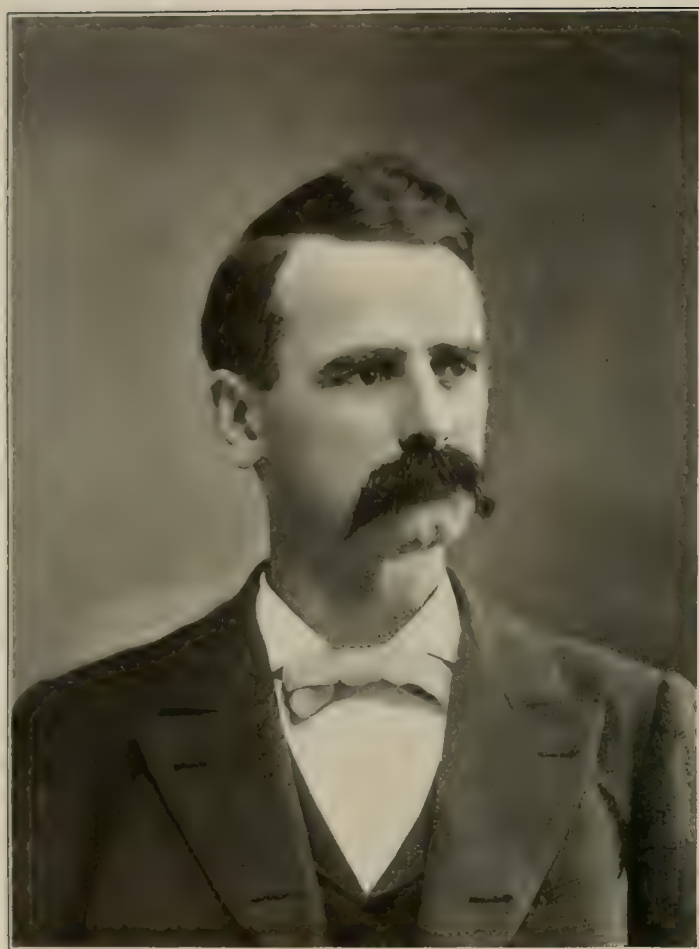
#### W. W. BLACK.

One of the promoters of the all around prosperity of Hollister is W. W. Black, furniture dealer and funeral director, and a resident of the city since early boyhood. A native of Nevada county, Cal., he was born in 1867, and is descended from a family located for many years in the south. His father, J. M. Black, was born in the Blue Grass state, from which he eventually removed to Missouri, and from there to California in 1852. For several years he lived in Nevada county, where he kept a toll bridge and in 1871 came to Hollister, then in Monterey county, and established the first furniture and undertaking establishment in the place. This enterprise continued to command his attention and business ability until his retirement in 1893, a change followed by his death in 1894, at the age of seventy-four years. A Democrat in political affiliation, he for two years filled the responsible office of county treasurer, and was also for a time county coroner, and trustee for the town of Hollister. Fraternally he was a









*E. C. Davis*



member of Mound Lodge, I. O. O. F., with which his son is now identified.

While attending the public schools of Hollister, W. W. Black assisted his father with the furniture and undertaking business, and, at a comparatively early age, understood all about the numerous details. It naturally followed that with the retirement of the elder Black in 1893, his son assumed control of his interests, a responsibility rendered familiar by reason of former experience. As an embalmer he calls to his aid the latest developments of science, and in his work is able to realize what the ancients declared to be one of the greatest of arts. He carries a line of furniture calculated to meet the tastes and most exacting demands of the residents of Hollister and vicinity, and the patronage accorded his well established business is in keeping with his honest and fair treatment of the business and social contingent.

While prosecuting his ambitious business career Mr. Black has been instrumental in forwarding many worthy and upbuilding enterprises in the town, and has also upheld the principles and traditions of the Democratic party as a broad-minded politician, his term as coroner having given the greatest satisfaction. Fraternally he is past noble grand of Mound Lodge, I. O. O. F., and was a delegate to the state grand lodge, and is also a member of San Benito Lodge 211, F. & A. M.

---

#### E. C. IVINS.

The office of sheriff, always a responsible one, is admirably maintained by E. C. Ivins, one of the most popular and efficient of the men who have served in this capacity in San Luis Obispo county. Preceded by his former experience as deputy sheriff between the years 1891-95, he was elected sheriff on the Democratic ticket in 1898, and has in the mean time given an administration singularly free from undue criticism from either party. A thorough student of human nature in all its workings, and possessing tact, patience and consideration, the present incumbent of a large trust has found little difficulty in reconciling antagonisms and adjusting difficulties.

Although born in the state of Washington in

1856, Mr. Ivins came to California with his parents when six months old, and lived in Marin county until his twelfth year. He attended the public school in Marin county, and continued his studies after removing to Cambria, in the northern part of San Luis Obispo county. This preliminary training was supplemented by a course at the Pacific Business College in San Francisco, and at the age of twenty-one he started out to formulate his business future. He was fairly successful as a farmer and stock-raiser in the vicinity of Cambria, and owned a large and finely equipped ranch called Sulphur Spring. The father of Mr. Ivins, C. H. Ivins, is a very successful man, and is by profession a lawyer. Although practicing for many years in San Francisco, he is also interested in ranching, and has two large ranches near Cambria. He married Miss Mary Cole, of Indiana, and two children were born of this union, one son and one daughter.

In 1879 Mr. Ivins was united in marriage with Esther Blunt, a native of California, and three sons were born to them, but Charles Henry is the only one now living. Those deceased were Robert and Ernest. Mr. Ivins is identified with many of the social and other organizations in which the town abounds, and at all of which he is a welcome guest and recognized acquisition. He is especially prominent as an Odd Fellow, and has passed all of the chairs. To assist him with his work as sheriff Mr. Ivins has two deputies, and his office is so systematized that its cares are materially lessened.

---

#### ENOCH ALZINA.

The present deputy sheriff of Santa Cruz county, Enoch Alzina, is a son of Frank L. Alzina, who claimed the honor of being the first sheriff of the county. The former was born in Santa Cruz, November 19, 1867, and comes of a family interestingly associated with early happenings on the coast.

Frank L. Alzina, or Francisco, as he was christened, was born in Spain, and the kind of chance that we read about in novels determined the formation of his future career. No less a distinguished personage than Commodore Far-



came into his life as a hero and inspiration, and his intimate association with the celebrated sea fighter, remained an interesting memory up to the end of his life. When the United States sent the commodore on a cruise in the Mediterranean sea, he stopped at Manzanilla, one of the Blanco Islands, and took on board several sailors, among whom was the future sheriff of Santa Cruz county. The new recruit proved courageous and faithful, and was at the front when his chief captured Monterey in 1846. Thereafter Mr. Alzina settled down to everyday life in Santa Cruz, and when the news of the death of the great commodore penetrated the precincts of the city, he was the only one who honored his memory by lowering a flag at half mast. After the establishment of the territorial government Mr. Alzina became clerk for Mr. Blackburn, the first alcalde, and he was elected sheriff of the county the year that California became a state, serving in that capacity for eight years. He was thrifty and enterprising, and combined the most desirable traits of the early Spanish settlers. A good financier, he so arranged his business dealings that money flowed into his purse, and was invested in land which was then cheap, but which rapidly rose in value. He built the house in which his death occurred, and which is now occupied by his widow, formerly Carlotta Gonzalez, and her son, Enoch. Eleven children were born to Sheriff Alzina and his wife, of whom nine are living: Francisca, Abe, Carrie, Frank, John, Pauline, Enoch, Albert and Thomas.

Enoch Alzina was educated in the public schools of Santa Cruz, and at a comparatively early age accepted a clerkship in one of the leading stores of the town. For the past twelve years he has been deputy sheriff, continuing to hold his position under different administrations, regardless of political leaning. In the community he occupies a prominent place and is esteemed for his many desirable traits of character. Like his father, he has an enormous amount of push and public spirit and is undoubtedly destined to fill a large place in the affairs of Santa Cruz. Fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees,

the Red Men of Santa Cruz and the Pioneer Sons of California. He is a charter member of the Native Sons of the Golden West and the Independent Order of Foresters of America in Santa Cruz, and is otherwise associated with social and general affairs in his native town.

#### MILTON BESSE.

Long experience, excellent judgment, and particular aptitude for the important responsibility of sheriff of Santa Cruz county rendered Mr. Besse an eminently fitting acquisition to the preservers of law and order in the state at the time of his election to the office in 1894. His associates in a minor capacity were deputies J. P. McMullen and E. Alzina; deputy H. W. Trafton of Watsonville, and deputy A. L. Seidlinger of Boulder Creek. Mr. Besse was born in Pescadero, then in Santa Cruz but now in San Mateo county, November 4, 1862, a son of Samuel H. Besse, and grandson of Samuel and Mercy (Dexter) Besse.

Samuel Besse and his wife were born in Massachusetts, but removed to Maine, where they owned and occupied a farm of considerable extent. When the war of 1812 broke out Samuel was twenty-one years of age, and because of meritorious services then rendered, drew the pension which later reverted to his wife. The grandparents came to California about 1867, where the grandfather died at the age of seventy, and his wife died in the east in 1891. Their children were named Rosella L., Samuel H., Edward T., John N. and Rebecca F. The sons came to the west in 1849, via the Cape, and after experimenting with mining for a time settled down to surer methods of livelihood, after returning to the east to settle up their affairs.

Samuel Harrison Besse was born in Kennebec county, Me., in 1821, and with his brothers came to California in search of gold in 1849. In 1850 he returned to the east, but came to California via the Isthmus in 1852, and engaged in mining until 1855. In partnership with Bradley Weeks and John Rader he then purchased a ranch of one hundred and fourteen acres, which now constitutes the farm of



Charles Bradley at Pescadero. Owing to impaired health he was obliged to retire from business in 1878, and went to the mountains in search of the vitality which entirely failed him in 1884, at the age of sixty-one. He was a man of great force of character, and filled many positions of trust during his lifetime. When he first settled at Pescadero he served as United States deputy marshal, and his home at that time was a very popular place, his wife being the only white woman in the neighborhood, and extremely kind to all the settlers. Mrs. Besse was formerly Martha D. Boynton, and her death occurred at the age of fifty-seven years. She was the mother of four children: Antoinette A., the wife of G. A. Gates; Julia F., the wife of R. B. Milroy; Milton, sheriff of Santa Cruz county; and Mariam, the wife of Marion Woodruff. Rosella L., the sister of Samuel H. Besse, married Jonathan C. Pinkham, of Boston, and they came to California in 1852, Mr. Pinkham having previously visited the state in 1849. They removed to Santa Cruz in 1860, and here built their home the following year, in which Mr. Pinkham, who was a shoemaker, eventually died. His widow married Samuel Walker, of Philadelphia, a prominent Mason, who also died in California. Mrs. Pinkham, who was born in 1819, is still alert and able to enjoy life, her home being for the present with her nephew, Milton Besse.

The first practical experience of Mr. Besse was acquired as a clerk in a broker's office, and afterward while holding a position at Redwoods. He gradually became interested in contract building in Santa Cruz, and by 1879 had worked up quite a trade, from then on becoming identified with all manner of building throughout the city. He was thus employed until his election to the office of sheriff in 1894, his previous duties as deputy assessor, for four years, having been undertaken in connection with his building operations. Fraternally he is a member of the Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Encampment, of which he has been representative to the grand lodge for the past ten years; the Rebekahs, the Knights of Pythias and the Maccabees. He is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, of

which he is past president and past grand marshal, and is a member of the Order of the Eagles. By his marriage with Mary Brink, of Santa Cruz, two children were born: Harry A., who died in 1891, at the age of eighteen; and Rose, a student.

---

#### HENRY H. CLARK, M. D.

Although ranking high among the healers of men, and the recipient of a patronage at once gratifying and remunerative, the career of Dr. H. H. Clark has been broadened into many side channels of activity, including that of mayor of Santa Cruz, promoter of the first electric light plant, and of the first street car line, as well as many other enterprises of equally substantial merit. A native of Onondaga county, N. Y., he was born February 10, 1835, his father's farm being located at Fort Herkimer, twelve miles from Syracuse. The family fortunes were shifted to Wisconsin in 1841, and here the parents, Aaron and Margaret (Fox) Clark, engaged in farming for four years, removing then to Chicago, Ill. Aaron Clark was a cabinetmaker by trade, and in his younger days devoted himself to this occupation. In later life he farmed exclusively, and his death occurred at Cambridgeport in 1893.

At a comparatively early age Dr. Clark made up his mind that he had ambitions which would never be satisfied on a farm, and after finishing at the public schools began to read medicine with Dr. Brainard. He was licensed to practice by the Northwestern Society in 1854, and thereafter located in White county, Ill., where he achieved some success, and at the same time continued to add to his professional knowledge. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Ohio, in Cincinnati, in the class of 1871, and then located in Chicago as surgeon for the Chicago & Eastern Iowa Railroad Company, his term of service expiring in 1887. The exigencies of the Civil war presented an opportunity admirably maintained by Dr. Clark, who went as surgeon to the front, and was with Grant at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. His discharge was effected at Santa Fe, N. M., and he then returned to



practice in Edwards county, Ill. In 1889 he moved to Santa Cruz, and in 1890 became associated professionally with Dr. Fagan, one of the very early and prominent physicians of the town, and whose history may be found in another part of this work. This association was thoroughly satisfactory, and continued until the death of Dr. Fagan in 1899, since which time Dr. Clark has engaged in an independent practice.

The professional usefulness of Dr. Clark has been augmented by his electrical researches, of which he is making a specialty, and in the application of which he has achieved marked success. Elaborate opportunities for experiment and treatment are to be found in his well equipped offices, not the least important of his many devices being the only X-ray machine so far imported into the county. The success of these electrical treatments have amazingly augmented the practice of the learned doctor, and he is therefore recognized as an authority on this continually unfolding method of healing. But recently his theories have been demonstrated with most satisfactory results in his own case, for his recovery from a very serious operation is undoubtedly due to the vivifying and life giving properties of this all too little understood science. It is hoped by his friends that many years will be spared him in which to continue the work in which he is so intensely interested, and which promises so much in its present and future possibilities.

In Wayne county, Ill., Dr. Clark married Matholda Shannon, niece of ex-Governor Wilson Shannon of Ohio. Of this union seven children were born, three of whom are living: Hattie S.; Hulbert W., an electrician of Santa Cruz; and Theodore G., a medical student. Dr. Clark has been prominent in Republican politics for many years, and was so popular that he was elected mayor of the town in 1896, serving for two years. He was public administrator and county coroner from 1894 until 1898, and filled other offices of honor and responsibility. He is one of the chief promoters and stockholders as well as a director of the Santa Cruz cotton light plant and he was equally prominent in securing the establishment of the first

street car line, later changed to the electricity system. The doctor is identified with the State Medical Association, and as a Mason is a Royal Arch and Knight Templar. He is popular and widely known, and is an integral part of the professional and general prosperity of his chosen city.

### JAMES H. FULLER.

The Boulder Creek Mercantile Association, though not one of the oldest enterprises of the town, was inaugurated under favorable auspices in 1897, and has since realized the expectations of those most interested. James H. Fuller, the head of the firm, possesses the requisite business ability for the conduct of his business, and is regarded as one of the substantial and reliable residents of the town.

A native of the vicinity of Plattsburg, Clinton county, N. Y., Mr. Fuller was born February 7, 1839, and when eighteen months old lost his father by death. The elder Fuller was baptized Aca, and was a farmer and carpenter in Washington county, N. Y., although he eventually removed to Clinton county, where the rest of his life was spent. His wife, Anna (Nichols) Fuller, survived him many years, and carefully reared her family of children. James H. Fuller came to California in 1857, via Central America, and after locating in San José, farmed and engaged in contract work on the streets of the town. In 1882 he came to Boulder Creek, and for several years bought and shipped timber, and at the present time is interested in six hundred acres of timber land in Santa Cruz county. Previous to starting his mercantile business in 1897 he built the store in which he is conducting his enterprise, and since occupying the same has also engaged in shipping railroad ties and pickets, these being acquired from his extensive timber lands.

In political affiliation Mr. Fuller is independent, and believes in voting for principle rather than party. He is one of the trustees of Boulder Creek, but has otherwise not interested himself in office holding. Mr. Fuller has two children, Nancy and Willoughby. He is a broad-minded and progressive citizen and business man, and









*L K Baldwin.*



has won an enviable place in the community in which he lives.

### LEVI K. BALDWIN.

The record of the Baldwin family in America is traced back to 1730, when Ebenezer Baldwin left Devonshire, England, and crossed the untried waters of the Atlantic, settling in Egremont, Berkshire county, Mass. A descendant of this immigrant, James Baldwin, served with valor in the Revolutionary war. Ephraim, a son of the Federal soldier, followed his father's example and enlisted for service in the second war with England, having the distinction of being the first man to volunteer from the Berkshire region. Promoted by degrees to the rank of colonel, he returned home with a record for bravery of which he might well be proud. The subsequent years of his life were spent in the Bay state, where he died at seventy-seven years. His wife, Demis (Karner) Baldwin, was eighty-two at the time of her death. They were the parents of six children, of which Levi K. and one sister alone survive.

At Egremont, the home of his ancestors, Levi K. Baldwin was born August 11, 1820, and there the years of his boyhood and youth were uneventfully passed. Starting out for himself, he soon won his way to an honorable independence. On establishing domestic ties he was united in marriage, November 7, 1842, with Emeline Parsons, daughter of Eli and Clara (Tuller) Parsons. The young couple started out in life under the most propitious circumstances, with many friends and well-wishers in the vicinity of their birth. For some time all went well, but adversity finally came to them, as it comes to so many in life's journey. His genial, kindly nature prompted him to accommodate many friends by endorsing their notes, and the banks always accepted his endorsements as the best security known to the community. Two of these friends, whose notes for \$1,000 were endorsed by Mr. Baldwin, failed to meet their obligations and the debt fell upon the endorser. Even the roof that sheltered himself and wife was mortgaged to meet the necessary amount, which in due time was paid; thus was

lost the home where his ancestors for nearly a hundred years had been born.

With only a little left of his once comfortable fortune, Mr. Baldwin turned his face toward the west, where he believed it would be possible to retrieve his losses. In the spring of 1858, accompanied by his wife, he came via Panama to San Francisco, and a week after his arrival went forward to Marin county, where he embarked in the dairy business. Land being cheap, he soon purchased a large tract and bought a large number of milch cows. In the management of his business he was ably assisted by his capable wife. Such was their skill in butter-making that Baldwin's butter soon commanded the highest price in the markets and its high quality and price caused so many dairymen to imitate the Baldwin brand that Mr. Baldwin was obliged to register his brand as a legal trade mark, in order to protect himself against counterfeiters. For years Baldwin's butter has been sold at Stall No. 50, Washington market, San Francisco.

When Mr. Baldwin went to California it was his intention to remain just long enough to retrieve his losses and then return to his old Berkshire home. However, as the years passed by, his prosperity was so gratifying and he found the climate of California so superior to that of Massachusetts that he determined to pass the remainder of his life by the shores of the Pacific. Leaving Marin county in 1872 he came to Santa Cruz, where he followed the dairy business with equal success. Meantime his earnings were invested in land which increased in value, thus earning him compound interest. The fortune lost in the east was not only won again in the west, but was increased to an extent far beyond his original ambitions or hopes. At this writing he is one of the heaviest taxpayers in the entire county. While he is now to a large extent retired from business cares, spending his time quietly at his suburban home on Berkshire avenue, yet he does not lead an aimless life, for to a man of his temperament activity is essential and can only cease with death. His original purchase of one hundred and fifty-seven acres and twenty-three cows was increased from year to year, and later, with Z. Karner as a partner, he acquired a ranch of seventeen hundred acres



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

another of twenty-three acres, having these stocked with four hundred head of cattle. In 1890 a division of interests was made by the partners, Mr. Baldwin taking as his share the seventeen hundred acres, which he still owns and which is stocked with dairy cows, besides having valuable timber. The land is conducted by Mr. Anderson, who is an efficient manager. His next purchase comprised fifty-five acres, of which he retains thirty-six at this writing. In 1873 he erected a modern commodious residence which he has surrounded by a beautiful lawn with flowers and shrubbery. One of the attractions of the homestead is a fine grove of eucalyptus trees, set out from seed in 1873, and some of which are now five feet in thickness. One of the trees recently cut down furnished four cords of wood.

After a happy wedded life of fifty-eight years, during which they had shared their joys and sorrows, Mr. Baldwin lost his wife by death in April, 1901, when she was seventy-nine years of age. Three children were born of their union, one of whom, Satella, died at the age of seven and a half years. The two others, Clara and Mary Louise, both of whom have received excellent educational and other advantages, are at home, caring affectionately for their father in his declining years.

As would be expected, the fellow-citizens of Mr. Baldwin appreciated his abilities and often requested him to represent them in positions of trust and honor. In 1874 he was elected supervisor of Santa Cruz county and three years later was re-elected. When the City Bank of Santa Cruz was organized in 1887 he became one of its principal stockholders and later was honored with the presidency of the institution, remaining at the head of the concern until January, 1900, when his desire to retire from active business responsibilities caused him to tender his resignation. While his life in California has been mostly one of success, yet he has had his share of reverses, and at one time experienced a loss of \$17,000 through the failure of a man, for whom he was security, to meet his obligations, thus obliging him to raise the entire amount himself. After several severe losses through endorsement of bonds, he decided to discontinue the use

of his name in this manner, and always afterward refused to accommodate people in this way. However, he has never ceased to be mindful of those whose lot in life has been sad and unfortunate, and none such has ever appealed to him for aid in vain. Many a contribution has been quietly and unostentatiously made for charity, when none knew of the gift save himself and the recipient. He has also been a generous contributor to the cause of religion, aiding various churches regardless of denomination, for he is a man of broad spirit, willing to aid all movements for the benefit and spiritual uplifting of mankind. What his life has meant to Santa Cruz county and its people a stranger could not understand, nor do all of the residents realize, yet so much is known of his keen judgment, his discriminating foresight, his kindly spirit of charity and his generosity as to bring to all at least a partial realization of what his achievements and his influence have meant for the county where he resides.

---

### B. B. PIERCE.

The present city marshal of Paso Robles, to which office he has been twice elected, is one of the town's most enterprising and progressive citizens, and has established a reputation for genuine worth as a business man and politician. He became identified with the city which has since profited by his endeavors in 1887, in which year he was elected road overseer, and established a butcher shop and farming enterprise. In 1890 he was elected trustee, serving for two years, and in 1900 was elected city marshal, two years later being appointed deputy sheriff. 1895 witnessed the starting of the livery business in which he is now engaged, and at the same time he became railroad contractor for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, attending to their work along the coast line. He has constructed several buildings in this city, and the city hall, which he owned and rented for nine years, he finally sold. The residence on Oak street occupied by his family is yet another of his acquisitions, as well as one hundred and sixty acres of farm land near the town. Other interests command his time and attention, and he



has availed himself of the resources of the state to the extent of owning quicksilver and oil stock.

Like the majority of the men who have made a success of western life, Mr. Pierce received his early training on a farm, and acquired a certain independence and aggressiveness from early hours and early responsibility. He was born in Howard county, Mo., near Fayette, March 31, 1851, and comes from a family long represented in Virginia, in which state his father, John McCoy Pierce, was born, in Rappahannock county, and there engaged in farming and stock-raising. John Pierce came to California in 1869, settling in Monterey, now San Benito county, where he lived retired for some time, but died in San Luis Obispo county at the age of eighty-one years. His wife, Mary Eliza (Johnson) Pierce, was born in Warren county, Ky., on the Ohio river, and bore him two children, one son and one daughter. He had previously been married, and of the first union there were two sons and two daughters.

After completing his education at Central College, Missouri, Mr. Pierce started for California with his father, at the time being seventeen years of age. The father bought land in San Benito county, but in 1876 removed to the Osos valley, San Luis Obispo county, where he bought six hundred and forty-eight acres of land and engaged in farming and dairying for twelve years. This property was disposed of for \$24,000, and the family removed to near Paso Robles in 1875, where they owned six hundred and forty acres. As heretofore stated, B. B. Pierce moved into the city in 1887, and has since made this his home.

In Missouri Mr. Pierce married Mary, daughter of Thomas Knaus, the latter born in the east, while the former was born in Cooper county, Mo. Mr. Knaus died in Yolo county, Cal., when about fifty years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Pierce have been born three children: Maud, the wife of J. F. Barnberg, a very successful miner of Cape Nome, Alaska; Mabel, who is employed in the Bank of San José; and J. F., twelve years of age, and at present a pupil of the sixth grade of the school at Paso Robles. Mr. Pierce is fraternally identified with the Ma-

sons, the Eastern Star, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He carried a \$2,000 insurance in the Independent Order Foresters, and a like amount of insurance in the Western Masonic Association. He is a Democrat in politics, and has been a member of the county central committee, as well as a delegate to the state central convention in 1900. Mr. Pierce is wide awake to the interests of his town, and has many friends, as well as a liberal share of worldly possessions.

---

#### PROF. DAVID C. CLARK.

To an accurate observer the condition of a city's schools affords a comprehensive insight into the spirit of that city, whether progressive or retrogressive, ambitious for advancement or satisfied with the achievements of the past. In this respect Santa Cruz has much reason for pride, as there has been a steady advance in educational facilities, opportunities and methods. To a large degree the credit for this gratifying condition may be attributed to Professor Clark, who since 1884 has been superintendent of the city schools and principal of the high school.

The history of the Santa Cruz schools dates back to 1848, when Mrs. Martha A. Case established a private school in her adobe house on Mission Hill. Two years later a public school was started. Its beginning of course was crude, as was to be expected in a region then so far removed from civilization. However, a steady progress was noted. In 1863 there were two teachers, R. Desty and Miss M. Hill. There being no schoolhouse, any vacant building was utilized that could be rented and finally the old courthouse was converted into a school building, this serving the purpose until a more suitable structure could be erected. H. E. Makinney was elected principal in 1867 and continued in the position for seven years. The next occupant was C. Kessler, but after two months he was succeeded by Voiney Rattan. Subsequent occupants were successively Profs. W. W. Anderson, E. C. Newell, W. H. Galbraith, Mr. Rily, G. W. Jones and Mr. Randall. The last-named was followed by Prof. David C. Clark, who found seventeen teachers and seven hun-



and his city pupils. Under his administration additions to the schools have been erected, comprising now one to five rooms each. In 1895 the commodious high school building was erected on Walnut avenue, which commands one of the finest views on the coast and consists of a two-story structure, modern in respect to heating and ventilation, and thoroughly up to date in every particular. From the spacious grounds there may be seen the ocean and the beautiful mountains, and a fine view is also obtained of the city itself. At this writing there are forty-four teachers in the city schools and more than sixteen hundred pupils. The largest graduating class was in 1896, when forty-seven received diplomas certifying to the completion of the regular curriculum. As a preference is given to graduates, many of these are employed in the capacity of teachers and when vacancies occur their names are considered rather than those of strangers.

In Petersburg, Menard county, Ill., Professor Clark was born June 23, 1857, a son of David and Martha (Berry) Clark. In 1863 the family removed to California and purchased a farm near Santa Rosa, where the father followed agricultural pursuits until death. On this homestead David C. Clark was trained to habits of industry and usefulness, and from it he went forth into the world, prepared to fill positions of honor and trust. After having graduated from the Pacific Methodist College in 1876, he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits and became associated with D. N. Carithers of Santa Rosa, in the dry goods and clothing business. Two years later he resumed teaching, in which he had engaged prior to graduation. For a time he was connected with the high school at Santa Rosa, after which he accepted a position as vice-principal of the Healdsburg school. Later he was elected principal of the Sonoma schools, continuing in that capacity until 1884, when he removed to Santa Cruz. Since then he has continued in the same position and has discharged his duties with indefatigable energy and a patient persistence that have won the confidence of all who appreciate the importance of a first-class educational system. In addition to his other duties, he is now president of the

board of education, of which he has been a member almost continuously since coming here.

From time to time Professor Clark has realized the need of a technical knowledge of the law to assist him in his varied and responsible duties. With him to believe is to act, and hence we find him during the '90s devoting his leisure hours and vacations to the study of Blackstone. In 1898 he was admitted to practice at the bar in all courts of the state, since which time he has been professionally engaged at several terms of court. He was elected mayor of Santa Cruz in April of 1902 and at this writing is the executive head of this beautiful coast town. Fraternally he is connected with the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, while in religious views he is of the Methodist Episcopal faith. His attractive home opposite the school is presided over by Mrs. Clark and brightened by the presence of their two daughters, Bessie C. and Alice Mildred. Mrs. Clark was, prior to her marriage in 1877, Allie L. Crump, and was born in Arkansas, coming from there to California with her father, Hon. Richard W. Crump, who afterward was honored with the office of superior judge of Lake county.

#### HORACE H. COWLES.

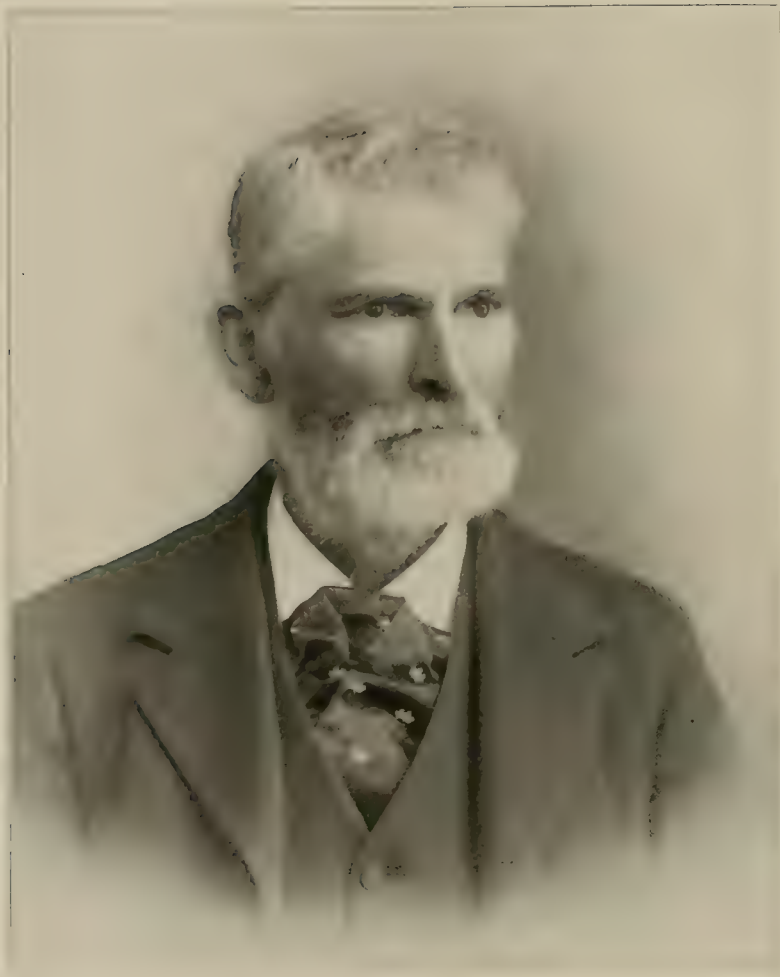
The fruit growing industry of the Pajaro valley has received a decided impetus from the laudable efforts of Horace H. Cowles, owner of a fine farm in the valley, forty-five acres of which are under apples. This representative farm is further noticeable because of a two and a half story frame residence erected by the owner in 1896; it has thirteen rooms, finished in red woods, and was erected at a cost of \$3,000.

A native of Vermont, Mr. Cowles was born in Caledonia county, Vt., September 30, 1849, a son of Timothy Cowles, also a native of Vermont. The father came to California in 1852, by way of the Isthmus, locating near Watsonville, in which town he is now making his home, at the age of eighty-eight years. He married a Miss Shaw, and reared to maturity three children. Horace H. Cowles came to California in









PETER COX



1863, settling in San Benito county, but later removing to Santa Cruz county, where in 1877 he bought a farm upon which he lived until removing to his present farm in 1883.

The wife of Mr. Cowles was before her marriage Mary Rodgers, and is the mother of five children: Florence, Hubert, Lillian, Ethel and Gertrude. Mr. Cowles has won the confidence and respect of all with whom he has been associated during his residence in the county, and his friends rejoice at the success which has crowned his untiring industry and conservative management. He is public spirited and enterprising, and may be counted on to further any wise plan for the betterment of the community.

---

#### PETER COX.

Among the pioneers of 1852 who came to California with every intention of making a fortune in the gold mines, but who eventually turned their thoughts to the tilling of the soil, was Peter Cox, whose death, October 23, 1901, removed from Monterey county one of its worthy men, a citizen of untiring industry, large landed possessions and an enviable reputation.

Although a native of New York state, where he was born March 9, 1825, Mr. Cox was reared and educated in Michigan, to which state his parents removed when he was a very small child. Nothing of unusual moment occurred to individualize his life until 1851, when he set out for California. The voyage was made via the Horn and brought him many hardships and perils, which, to the superstitious, would have argued ill for his future on the coast. The steamer Independence, containing the emigrants, was wrecked off the coast of Lower California, and Mr. Cox lost everything that he had in the world. Being a good swimmer, he was not only able to save his own life, but the lives of several of his fellow passengers as well.

For some time the little band of shipwrecked Argonauts remained on a lonely island, and sad would have been their fate had they not been rescued by the crew of a whaling vessel. On this ship he completed his journey to California, and on arriving in this state tried his luck in the mines of Eldorado county, but soon decided

that he was not fitted for the speculations of a miner's life. In 1855 he came to Pajaro township, Monterey county, and bought a squatter's right to one hundred and ninety acres. To this possession was added by later purchase enough land to make seven hundred acres, which has since been divided up into three ranches and is operated by his widow and son. About 1891 he removed from the farm into the city of Watsonville, and thereafter did not confine his attention to farming, but also had other interests. From the organization of the Pajaro Valley Bank he was one of its directors and served in a similar capacity with the Watsonville creamery.

In 1856 Mr. Cox was united in marriage with Rebecca Cathers, who was born in Ireland, May 27, 1830, and came to the United States in girlhood with her parents, James and Margaret (Moreland) Cathers, the former of whom died young, while the latter passed away in California at the age of eighty-five years. Five children comprised the family of Mr. and Mrs. Cox, namely: Hattie, who married Joseph Waugaman, of Watsonville; Anna, wife of William A. Trafton, of Watsonville; Sarah, who resides with her mother in Watsonville; Maggie, wife of Dr. S.B. Gordon, of Salinas; and Lyman, who is manager of the home ranch. The name of Mr. Cox is enrolled among those of the substantial pioneers of Monterey county, and his successes in his adopted state are worthy of emulation as well as a source of encouragement to those who are now starting out in active life.

---

#### THOMAS A. KING.

Although not a land owner in the Pajaro valley, Thomas A. King represents the most progressive element among the agriculturists of this fertile region, of which he has been a resident since 1893. He comes of old Southern stock, and was born in Tazewell county, Va., September 28, 1859. His parents, Harvey and Mary (Thompson) King, were also natives of Virginia, in which state the former was a farmer during his young manhood, his father settling there upon removing from England. The Thompson family were of Scotch descent, and



have first resorted to in this country for many years. In 1870 Harvey King removed from Arizona to California, and eight years later sold upon his farm of six hundred and forty acres near New Hope, where he engaged in extensive grain operations. To himself and wife were born eight children, all of whom are living: James, Thomas A., Rebecca, Emma, John, Harvey, Josie and Virginia.

Thomas A. King was twelve years of age when the family came to the coast, and he remained on the home farm until his removal to the present site of Watsonville in 1893. At the present time he lives about five miles from town, where he is engaged in onion raising on ninety acres of land, a portion of the tract being devoted to pasture. He has been very successful, and has done much to verify the general impression of desirability attached to the Pajaro valley. The family of which he is a member is further represented in the valley by James King, a brother of Thomas A., who is one of the most extensive onion raisers in the county.

In 1887 Mr. King married Bessie Woodward, a native of Illinois, and of this union there have been born three children, James, Hazel and Wheeler. Mr. King is politically in favor of the Democratic party, although he has never devoted much time to local political undertakings. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Old Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a very genial, progressive and tactful member of the community, and has an enviable standing from an agricultural and social standpoint.

#### FREDERICK W. LUCAS.

The present city clerk and tax collector of Santa Cruz is also a typical pioneer of the state, and has passed through many varied and interesting experiences. Of stanch old New England stock, he was born in Plymouth, Mass., July 27, 1850, son of Joseph and Lydia (Keene) Lucas, the former of whom was a machinist by trade.

After completing his education in the public schools of Plymouth, Mr. Lucas inaugurated his restless career by starting in to work in an iron works, but this plodding occupation paled

into insignificance beside a consuming desire to follow the fickle fortunes of the sea. He chose fishing as the most desirable of the water enterprises of which he had knowledge, and for two years set out on many voyages in search of the finny tribe. Finally convinced that he was not to the water born, he sank his former ambition in the more absorbing desire to make a fortune in the gold fields, and his latter-day reefing of sails, and the roar of the tempest, was mingled with bright hopes of an easily acquired and monumental fortune. Therefore, Mr. Lucas set out on the sailer Mallory, commanded by Captain Borden, and undertook the long and wearisome voyage around the Horn, meeting with many adventures and thrilling experiences. Arriving in San Francisco September 12, 1849, he found there a queer conglomeration of houses, cabins and tents, the greater number of which were given over to gambling, the solace of rudderless wanderers in search of homes and fortunes remote from their own firesides.

Accompanied by others, Mr. Lucas set out from San Francisco for the mines of Weber creek, where he encountered many hardships. At times he was successful in his mining operations, but at other times met with disappointment. He next went to Benecia, where he spent the winter, and where he was engaged in work for the government at a salary of \$150 per month, including rations. Eventually he returned to San Francisco somewhat disillusionized as far as mining was concerned, but after working for the government during the spring of 1850, went to the Mariposa mines, remaining until storms interfered with living in a canvas tent. For a time he lived in Martinez and Tuolumne, in the latter county engaging with fair success in both mining and hotel-keeping. Subsequently he purchased a stock ranch in the Livermore valley, and after three years spent thereon went to the Mission of San José, and after farming there for several years, for some time was similarly engaged in the Salinas valley. A farm in the Pajaro valley became his home for a couple of years, after which he came to Santa Cruz and engaged in teaming, later taking up the lumber business. As a lumberman he represented such prominent firms as the



Santa Clara Lumber Company of San José and the Pacific Manufacturing Company of Santa Clara, later being identified with the Grover Lumber Company for a period of twelve years.

In April, 1878, Mr. Lucas was elected city clerk of Santa Cruz, which position he held one term. August 1, 1898, he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the office of treasurer and collector, to which office he was regularly elected in 1899, and still maintains the same. He has creditably held many offices of importance, among them being supervisor of Alameda county. By his marriage, July 11, 1862, with Mary A. Sylvester, daughter of Solomon Sylvester, three sons were born, one of whom, Willie V., was killed on the railroad when twenty-three years of age. George H. is a resident of Santa Cruz and Harry C. is a law student, and graduate of the Leland Stanford University, class of 1902. Mr. Lucas enjoys to an unusual degree the confidence and appreciation of his fellow townsmen, and his services in connection with municipal affairs have received hearty endorsement, evidenced by his securing a bond of \$160,000 among his acquaintances.

---

#### JOHN WILLIAM LINSKOTT.

One of the foremost public educators of Santa Cruz county for many years and the present superintendent of schools is J. W. Linscott, who was born in Jefferson, Lincoln county, Me., May 7, 1848, the son of Mellen and Rachel (Weeks) Linscott, the former a farmer during his active life.

No royal road to success was mapped out for Professor Linscott by an indulgent early fortune, nor did influence or money play aught but an inconsequent part. Even the privilege of following his chosen calling unhindered was won only after severe deprivation and close acquaintance with adverse conditions. A rugged persistency and determination to succeed seem to have been inculcated while rising early and working late on the paternal farm, in connection with which he attended the district schools and Lincoln Academy, further study being curtailed owing to ill health. At the age of seventeen he entered upon his career as an educator, and during the summer time worked with accus-

tomed energy on the home farm. This by no means roseate existence was invaded by a vista of possibility, opened before the expectant gaze of the teacher by returned California tourists, who glowingly depicted the advantages of climate, surroundings and opportunity awaiting the industrious beyond the Rocky mountains. Small wonder that the limitations of the Maine farm and school house were emphasized in comparison, or that the receptive intelligence of the searcher after better things responded thereto. Arriving in San Francisco, via Panama, April 21, 1868, Mr. Linscott's choice of location was influenced by the presence in Santa Cruz of his cousin, J. A. Linscott, through whose influence he was brought to the notice of the county superintendent of schools, H. E. Makinney, with such satisfactory results that three days after his arrival he was installed as teacher of the Railroad district school near Watsonville. The altogether new and invigorating surroundings in his adopted state inspired in Mr. Linscott a devotion which has never wavered in its allegiance, but has strengthened with the passing of every year. He taught also in the Roach district, and in the Beach school, and during the summer turned his attention to the more healthful work in the open fields of the country.

In September, 1872, Professor Linscott was elected principal of the Watsonville school, and in November, 1882, was elected county superintendent of schools, and has been re-elected successively ever since. When first elected superintendent there were forty-five districts and seventy-one instructors, and the pay was so small that he maintained his position as principal of the Watsonville school until pressure of responsibility necessitated his resignation therefrom January 1, 1891. At the present time the districts number fifty-six, and the number of teachers employed is one hundred and thirty-one. The administration of Mr. Linscott has given the most gratifying satisfaction, and his advanced methods, tact, practicability and devotion to his work are on the whole appreciated to an unusual degree. Fraternally he is associated with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Macabees, and is grand warden of the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., of California. He is a mem-



ber and trustee of the Congregational Church.

December 4, 1870, Mr. Linscott married Emma Scott, a native of Santa Cruz, and daughter of Richard J. F. Scott, a California '49er. After a short experience in the mines, Mr. Scott located in Santa Cruz, and later in Watsonville, in both of which towns he conducted hotels. In Santa Cruz he managed the hotel of that name, and in Watsonville conducted and built a hotel on the plaza, where Mrs. Tuttle's house now stands, and where both himself and wife died. To Mr. and Mrs. Linscott have been born seven children, viz.: Harry A., principal of the San Leandro school of Alameda county; May, the wife of J. R. Williamson of Santa Cruz; William R., a dentist of Santa Cruz; A. M., deputy county superintendent of schools; Richard R., Herbert C., and Maynard, the three last mentioned still attending school.

#### WALTER LYSKEY.

One of the neat and prosperous appearing farms on the road between Soquel and Santa Cruz is owned and operated by Walter Lyskey, who is devoting his well improved forty-two acres to general farming, fruit and stock raising. He was born in Ireland in 1837, and is the son of a farmer, Patrick Lyskey, who lived and died in his native land. The mother, Mary (Roach) Lyskey, also born in Ireland, had the following children besides Walter: Timothy, a farmer in Ohio; John, living in New York state; Mary, Cecil and Bridget.

In his native land Walter Lyskey received a fair common school education, and when he arrived in New York harbor in 1856 was well equipped to avail himself of the advantages by which he was surrounded. After living for a short time in New York city he removed to Springfield, Ohio, where he farmed until 1862, and after removing to California via Panama, the trip being made in three weeks. Formerly he owned and lived on a farm of ninety-five acres in Santa Cruz county, but in 1888 assumed control of his present property. He has taken an active part in the affairs of his neighborhood, and has been school trustee for the past fourteen years. With his family he attends the Ro-

man Catholic Church, in which his wife, who was formerly Irene Salmon, of Ireland, is an active worker. Mr. Lyskey is considered one of the reliable and substantial members of the community of Santa Cruz county, and his many fine traits of character have made him a favorite in his locality.

#### JOHN A. MCGUIRE, M. D.

The distinction conferred by more than ordinary success has been added to the professional ranks of Santa Cruz by the altogether creditable career of Dr. John A. McGuire, a resident of the city since 1890, and the recipient of a patronage by no means local in its extent. Born near Meadville, Crawford county, Pa., March 27, 1841, he is a son of John and Catherine (Gevin) McGuire, the former a farmer by occupation.

The occupation of farming, while beneficial in its results as an inculcator of thrift and energy, at no time appealed to the youthful aspirations of Dr. McGuire as an acceptable field of life-long activity. Having decided in favor of medicine and surgery, and having gained a fair education in the public schools, he entered the office of Dr. W. Lyon, of Salem, Ohio, and at the same time attended lectures preparatory to entering Sterling College, Columbus, Ohio, in 1873, from which he was duly graduated in 1881. As early as 1868 he had begun practice in Chili, Ohio, and after his graduation he practiced at Salem and Republic, that state, and Castleton, N. Dak., in 1887 going to Butte, Mont. Three years later, in 1890, he came to Santa Cruz, and from the start chanced upon opportunities which established a reputation for erudition and profound grasp upon his chosen calling. In 1901 the doctor established a private hospital for the care and treatment of his patients, in which has been conducted operations which have won him praise from the fraternity all over the county. In curing the complicated disorders of woman, Dr. McGuire has accomplished truly remarkable results, and it is perhaps to this specialty that his abilities are best adapted, and more prolifically useful and far reaching.

An enthusiastic appreciator of the soil possi-



bilities of California, and finding relaxation, pleasure and profit in the pursuit of horticulture and agriculture, Dr. McGuire invested in eighty acres of land, advantageously and beautifully located on Ben Lomond mountain, twelve miles from Santa Cruz. His yield is devoted principally to apricots, peaches, pears and apples, although he has several acres under deciduous fruits. The McGuire home on the cliff drive is a delightful one, and is presided over by Mrs. McGuire, who was formerly Amanda, daughter of Daniel Wyant, and sister of A. H. Wyant, of New York city, the world famous artist. Mrs. McGuire is a native of Ohio, and is popular in the social life of Santa Cruz. She is the mother of three sons, all of whom are successful professional men, Edward Harry as a dentist, and William Arthur and John A. as lawyers. Dr. McGuire is past grand of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is also associated with the Ancient Order United Workmen. He is liberal, broad minded, an acquisition to his profession, a stanch friend, and an enterprising and popular citizen.

---

#### CHARLES T. ROMIE.

Although born at Hamburg, Germany, in 1837, Mr. Romie is an American by training and education, and is above all else a Californian, by reason of those traits of honor, large-heartedness and unfettered expansion, so essentially the backbone of the true western spirit. His father, John F. Romie, born in Berlin, Germany, was the possessor of attainments that drew to him many distinguished friendships, among others that of General Sutter, through whose influence he came to California about 1841. Locating in Monterey, he was for eight years foremost in the commercial life of the town, going thence to join the throng of fortune seekers among the splendid mining possibilities of Placerville. While in a measure successful, his expectations were all too quickly terminated, for among the mines he contracted an illness which resulted in his death in 1850, at the age of fifty years. His wife, who survived him until 1888, and who died in Monterey at the age of seventy-six, was one of those

strong and courageous pioneer women who deemed no hardship too severe to be patiently undergone for the sake of those whom she loved and who were dependent upon her for affection and sympathy. Of the children whom she reared to be useful and industrious members of society there are: Ernest, who resides in San Francisco and is manager of the Espinosa estate; Paul T., who is the youngest son in the family, and who was born in Monterey and now lives in Salinas; Louise, who died soon after the family arrived in California; Mrs. Mary C. Jacks, of Monterey; and Charles T.

From childhood up Mr. Romie has lived and worked in Monterey county, and he is known from one end of it to the other. His business successes have in no way interfered with the building up of an admirable reputation, resting largely upon a foundation of humanitarian character, which lavishly spends the results of toil for the betterment of those who are deserving and in need of help. Many a now prosperous man or woman in the county regards him as their benefactor and attributes to him their start in life. Innumerable unselfish kindnesses come to light in converse with his friends and associates, but which an innate refinement and delicacy on his part would forever withhold from the knowledge of others. Most of the property of Mr. Romie has been acquired through his wisely conducted farming enterprises, on the property about seven miles from Soledad, which has been his home since 1875. He is the owner of Paraiso Springs and a surrounding large tract of land, on which are conducted enormous grain-raising enterprises, and equally large stock-raising undertakings. He is a Republican in politics, and is fraternally associated with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks.

---

#### JOSEPH McCOLLUM.

Few of the prominent farmers near Watsonville have led a more eventful life than has Joseph McCollum, who has stored up an abundance of useful and interesting information while visiting different parts of the world, and evolved



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

through diverse experiences both success and failure. He was born in New Brunswick, Canada, October 24, 1831, a son of Joseph McCollum and his wife, Elizabeth (Douglass) McCollum, both of whom were born in Scotland, and possessed the hardy and thrifty characteristics of their race. The elder McCollum was a farmer in his native land, and after removing to Canada continued his former occupation for a few years, thereafter locating in Chester county, Pa., where his death occurred in 1854.

It would seem that the occupation of farming possessed its limitations for young Joseph McCollum, for as soon as he could arrange to do so he put to sea, and left behind him the early hours and long labor days of the paternal farm. For eight years he sailed in the merchant marine of the high seas, in time becoming a seasoned tar, and in his travels visiting about all the countries touched by vessels on their way around the world. But he was not so remote from land affairs that he failed to hear of the gold discoveries in California, and intent upon having a share in making the earth yield up its treasures, he shipped as a sailor on a boat bound for around the Horn, in December of 1849, reaching his destination in San Francisco the following June. His success or failure as a miner played but a small part in his western experiences, and after reaching San Francisco he made a trip to Central America, and upon returning worked upon the Sacramento river for three years. Still devoted to a life upon the water, he bought a small schooner which he operated in the San Francisco Bay, but eventually sold his craft and came to Santa Cruz county, living upon a farm for a couple of years. The first year he cleared \$2,500, and with this money purchased his present farm of two hundred acres, paying \$60 per acre. This farm reaches to the middle of the Pajaro river, and is one of the best properties in this part of the county. The present house was erected in 1856, and since that time has been added to it, so that at present there are twelve rooms, equipped with every convenience possible in the country residence. One hundred and twenty-five acres of the land is devoted to fruit culture, and the profit therefrom is accounted to \$100,500. Dur-

ing the busy season Mr. McCollum is obliged to employ twenty hands, and in addition to beets he raises everything in the line of general farming.

Mrs. McCollum was formerly Ellen Hallett, a native of Pennsylvania, and is the mother of three children. John, who manages the ranch, married Cecil Foster, and has three children, Margaret, Josephine and John; Edward is deceased; and Ellen is the wife of Marks Williamson. The children were born in the present home of the family, which is admirably located three hundred yards from the road. Mr. McCollum is a Republican in political preference, and cast his first presidential vote for Fremont. He has taken an active part in the political developments of his county, and was one of the first trustees of the city of Watsonville. From a religious standpoint he is in favor of the Methodist Episcopal Church. To Mr. McCollum is also due the distinction of a meritorious military service during the Civil war, and he has the commission of second lieutenant signed by Governor Law. A man of decided character and great resourcefulness, his residence in the county of Santa Cruz has been prolific of progress and unquestioned success.

### JOSEPH W. PEERY.

To Joseph W. Peery belongs the distinction of being one of the earliest residents of Boulder Creek, of which town he is now one of the influential citizens, as well as the owner of a portion of the land upon which the town is built. Innumerable landmarks in this mountain community bespeak the far sightedness and enterprise of this honored pioneer, who recognized in the advantages of soil, climate and situation, splendid opportunities for the fulfilling of large ambitions, and for the leading of peaceful, contented and successful lives.

The descendant of an old southern family, Mr. Peery was born in Cabell county, W. Va., October 2, 1830, a son of Hiram and Ruth (Lescy) Peery, natives of Tazewell county, Va. Hiram Peery was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was the owner of a plantation in Kentucky, to which state he removed from West Virginia.



The family fortunes were shifted to Missouri when Joseph W. was twelve years of age, and while in that state he lived on his father's farm and attended the public schools as opportunity permitted. His first trip across the plains was accomplished with ox teams in 1850, on which occasion he spent three years among the mines, but eventually returned to Missouri, engaging in farming in that state six years. Three years were subsequently spent in farming in Nebraska, and in 1862 he again crossed the plains in the same manner as before, but this trip was darkened and rendered memorable by the death of his wife, who was buried near Austin, Nev., but thirty-seven years afterwards was removed to Boulder Creek. For two years he engaged in farming in the San Joaquin valley, and after residing for three years in Stockton, came to Santa Cruz county, in 1867, locating in Boulder Creek in 1868. At once he became interested in the remarkable lumber resources of the county, and in that year bought an old fashioned water power saw mill, and has since been extensively engaged in the lumber and saw mill business. At the present time he employs several men, and it is said that during the course of his lumbering experiences he has devastated of their natural growth eighteen hundred acres of land in this county. He is the owner of two hundred and sixty acres of land, besides a portion of that upon which Boulder Creek has been built.

The present wife of Mr. Peery was formerly Mrs. Thomkins, who is the mother of the following children by her former marriage: Willis E.; Josephine; Thomsen; Jennie, the widow of George Bowen; Walter T., a soldier in the late Spanish-American war; Julia; Alice; and Elmer. Mr. and Mrs. Peery have an adopted daughter, Eva N. Mr. Peery was originally a Whig, but afterwards voted for both Lincoln and Grant. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and during his life has contributed liberally towards the support of that denomination. In his general character and make-up he embodies the strength and excellencies of the typical California pioneer, and his reputation and position are both above reproach.

Boulder Creek, advantageously located in the heart of the Santa Cruz mountains, is in a valley

at the junction of three streams, the San Lorenzo river, Bear and Boulder creeks, from the latter of which the town derives its name. Boulder Creek is about eight hundred feet above the sea level, a high range of mountains between it and the coast guarantees protection from the raw trade winds and heavy fogs. About seven hundred and fifty people pursue the even tenor of their ways within the borders of this little town, and its fine public school building is patronized by about two hundred and eighteen pupils, who are taught by four teachers, employed for ten months of the year. Besides three public halls, there are three churches and a free reading room, and the fraternal societies are appropriately lodged. Ever since the opening of the railroad Boulder Creek has been one of the largest shipping points on the Southern Pacific line in the county, and the trade of the town is represented by four general merchandise stores, one drug store, besides fruit, candy, nut and millinery stores.

---

#### PETER PETERSON.

To the growth of California numerous countries have contributed, not the least among these being Norway, which has given men of sturdy integrity and characteristic perseverance. While Mr. Peterson is a native of Norway and a descendant of an old family of that land, so much of his life has been spent in the United States that he is a typical American, pushing, energetic and progressive. Born in Arendal, Norway, July 3, 1825, in boyhood he learned the ship-carpenter's trade, which had been followed by his father and grandfather. In 1840 he left home with an uncle, who was a seafaring man, and sailed on a three years' cruise as second carpenter. After some time in the Mediterranean sea and Atlantic ocean, in March, 1843, he shipped on an American vessel, Swanton, for New Orleans. Being a man of fine physique, strong, capable and willing, he won the confidence of the captain, and was paid excellent wages. Arriving in New Orleans he secured employment and remained until the fall of 1844, when he shipped on a coaster to New York.

One of the memorable incidents of his seafar-



occurred when this vessel was rounding Cape Hatteras. For days a fierce gale swept over the ocean and bore down on the little ship. Of all the crew he was the only one who was able to stand at the wheel, and so he was strapped there, and remained at his post for two days and two nights, never flinching, though every moment he faced death. Even after the worst of the storm subsided, it was still impossible for the ship to attempt to anchor, and so the men remained out at sea for eighteen days, with only three days' rations for all that time. An experience of this nature is not soon forgotten, and often now Mr. Peterson's thoughts turn back to those days of peril and anxiety.

After a voyage to Liverpool and back to Baltimore, Mr. Peterson stopped in the latter city for a time. In October of 1849 he started for California via Magellan. During the nine months of the trip he encountered many storms, and for three weeks lay at anchor in shallow harbor in the straits of Magellan, unable to proceed. When finally the vessel came within sight of Monterey bay, the officers believed it to be the Golden Gate, and came into port. Being somewhat weary of the ocean, Mr. Peterson debarked and proceeded to Diamond Spring mine to try his luck as a miner. The location proving unsatisfactory, he went to the north fork of the American river, where he met with success. He helped to build the first suspension bridge over the river and also contracted, at \$12 a day, to build flumes. The following year (1851) he built a tunnel and again attempted mining, but high water washed away all he had. Learning that Sacramento had burned down he went to that place and found just one house left. There was of course much building to be done, but no lumber with which to conduct active operations. Finally he proceeded to San José in search of work. Travel was attended by many dangers and inconveniences, for he usually went on foot, sleeping on the ground at night, and wading or swimming across streams. During these times he met many young men, who were coming to the land here seeking employment at any occupation, and it has been of interest to him to learn that some of these have since be-

come successful and influential men. His own misfortunes after a time came to an end, and he established himself on a solid financial basis.

June 3, 1855, Mr. Peterson married Annie Sullivan, who was born in county Cork, Ireland, a daughter of Timothy and Margaret (Sullivan) Sullivan. When she was five years of age her father, a weaver, brought the family to America and settled in New York, where she attended school. With an aunt, Mrs. Donovan, she came to California in 1853. After his marriage Mr. Peterson purchased land on the Ben Loman mountains, and here embarked in the cattle business. In those days cattlemen were entitled to use all the land they fenced in, and thus it was easy to conduct operations on an extensive scale. From the first he was prospered. As the country became more thickly populated he sold off portions of his land, but retained a half section, forming his homestead. The land was well improved, and there was a neat house, surrounded by flowers and fruits of all kinds. During the early days he often saw bear and deer near the house and venison was one of the staple meats enjoyed by the family. Forty-three happy and useful years were passed on this homestead, where Mr. and Mrs. Peterson watched with pleasure the improvements each year rendered possible, and at the same time they carefully reared their children for positions of honor in the world. The ranch was sold by them to the Holmes Lime Company, the present owners.

Previous to moving to Santa Cruz Mr. Peterson purchased a block of land and put up four houses. In one of these he now resides, the others being rented. He maintains an interest in matters for the benefit of his home town, but is not active in politics, being independent in his views. In religion he is of the Roman Catholic faith. In his family there are four daughters and two sons, namely: Mary A., Emma, Ada F., George, Margaret and Peter, of whom the last-named died at the age of one year and three months. Mary is the wife of Peter Leonard and they have the following children: George, Annie, Mary, John, Joseph, Teresa, Catherine, Frances and Charles. Emma married William D. Tait and has five children, Joseph, Percy,









*Thomas J. Weeks*



Herbert, Ada and Annie. George married Mary Leonard and has the following-named children: Bernard, Genevieve, Estelle, Emma, Ada, Helen and Clara. Margaret is the wife of Robert S. Tait, and they have five children, Mary, Harry, Margaret, Robert and Josephine.

---

### THOMAS J. WEEKS.

Very few of the citizens of Santa Cruz have been identified with its history for so long a period as has Mr. Weeks. Coming to this then insignificant village during 1849, when thousands were flocking to the mines of California, he has since been a witness of the gradual growth and development of the city and has himself been a constant contributor thereto. His residence on Walnut street not only occupies a choice location, but is also one of the most commodious and attractive homes in the entire county, and by its furnishings reflects the refinement and culture of the occupants. Although his life has been one of great activity, he is still robust and hearty, and with physical and mental faculties well preserved can enjoy the twilight of existence surrounded by the comforts his wise judgment and indefatigable energy have provided.

From the far-away regions of New England Mr. Weeks came to California. He was born in Wayne, Kennebec county, Me., November 22, 1829, being a son of Thomas and Sarah (Harmon) Weeks, farmers and lifelong residents of Maine. During his boyhood he was apprenticed to the stone-cutter's trade and on thoroughly mastering the same went to Boston, where he secured employment. The news of discovery of gold in California came to him when he was a youth of twenty, ambitious and venturesome, and he at once resolved to seek his fortune on the Pacific coast. Against his brother's advice and the remonstrances of friends, he set sail on the ship *New Jersey*, bound around Cape Horn for San Francisco, and after a voyage of six months arrived at his destination. With others he hastened to the mines, only to find, however, that the cost of living was so great as to preclude all hope of

profit and, besides, the work itself was entirely uncongenial. For this reason he left the mines and in November, 1849, arrived in Santa Cruz, where he and an associate bought a cabin from an old schooner and thus secured an abode on the beach. Looking around him for a means of livelihood, he decided to experiment with potato-raising. Renting land from Judge William Blackburn, the first year he raised four hundred sacks of potatoes to the acre, and these he sold in the San Francisco markets. Out of twenty-five acres, for which he paid \$15 rent per acre, he and Mr. DeLong made \$5,000 each. The next year they were obliged to pay \$100 per acre, but, prices being high, \$5,000 each was again cleared. Later experiments were less successful, and, indeed, on account of low prices, some years his ledger showed the balance on the wrong side. However, in spite of these discouragements he kept steadily at work, and was rewarded eventually by securing considerable property of his own and a position among the substantial men of his town and county. In 1890 he erected a modern residence, on a rise of ground overlooking the city, the ocean and the mountains, and thus affording a view not to be surpassed in any locality. On the flat where the Indians were accustomed to camp years ago he has set out some twenty-five acres of orchard and now each year receives a golden tribute in fruit. Another enterprise in which he was once interested and which he conducted extensively was the teaming business.

Like the majority of California forty-niners, Mr. Weeks maintains a deep interest in the Pioneers' Association and is a member of the same. In religious tendencies he is liberal, and concedes to others the same freedom of thought he demands for himself. The Republican party has in him a staunch supporter and its principles receive his consistent support. His marriage united him with Margaret Morgan, who was born in Springfield, Ohio, and came to California with her father, James Morgan, settling in Santa Cruz, the home of her uncle, Judge Blackburn. Born of this union are three children, the eldest of whom, Albion, is a large cattle-grower and makes Santa Cruz his home. The second son, Horace, died at eight years of age.



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

His youngest child is a daughter, Clara, who married Frank Stearns, of Oakland, this state.

### WARREN R. PORTER.

One of the most prominent financiers and influential citizens of Santa Cruz county is Warren R. Porter, president of the Pajaro Valley Bank, at Watsonville, and member of the board of state prison directors. The appointment of Mr. Porter to the latter position by Governor Clegg in June of 1901 was received with universal approval by his colleagues in the Republican party, as well as by the rank and file who compose the great commonwealth. A native son of California, he was born in Santa Cruz, March 30, 1861, a son of John T. Porter, who was born in Duxbury, Mass., in 1830. The latter lived for nearly forty years in Monterey and Santa Cruz counties, Cal., and lent the aid of an indefatigable energy, a fine intelligence, and an honorable name to the development of the potent pioneer resources of his respective localities. No one better than he knew the dangers and hardships of the plains, and in his rise from an humble drayman to the position of organizer and president of the Pajaro Valley Bank he touched with strange fearlessness the intervening occupations, which in their range were comprehensive and consistent with general improvement. He married Miss Fannie Cummings, a lady of culture and refinement, who was born in Canada, and who became the mother of two children, a son and daughter, the former being the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Fannie Cummings Porter proved not only to be a good mother, but a worthy partner to such an enterprising man as her husband was. She is still alive and enjoys the respect and love of all who know her.

After completing his studies at St. Augustine College, Benicia, Cal., Warren R. Porter embarked upon a commercial life as bookkeeper of the Bank of Watsonville, organized by his father in 1874. In 1884 he filled a similar position with the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, in their main office in Watsonville, and by reason of his enterprise and adaptability rapidly rose to the head of the company's affairs. In

1886 he became secretary of the concern, and upon the removal of the company's headquarters to Loma Prieta, he also removed thither, and assumed the management of the affairs of the concern. In 1899 he returned to Watsonville, at the same time acting as secretary of the company until June of 1901, when, owing to the demands upon his time made by other and larger responsibilities, he was obliged to shift part of his duties in connection with the lumber company on other shoulders.

In 1888 Mr. Porter became one of the incorporators and directors of the Pajaro Valley Bank, of which his father was president up to the time of his death in February, 1900. He then stepped into the position made vacant by the elder Porter, since which time the entire management of the bank has been under his direct control and observation. By honorable and conscientious effort the father had acquired large material returns for his years of striving in California, among his possessions being his home in Watsonville, located on forty acres of land, an adjoining ranch of two hundred and eighty acres, as well as six hundred acres further up the beautiful Pajaro Valley. Everybody acquainted with the high values of land in that valley will realize what these holdings are, good land being worth all the way from \$300 to \$1,000 per acre. Numerous other holdings in Watsonville and different parts of the state also passed into his hands as time went on, and the question of managing all of these interests after his death resulted in the formation of the John T. Porter Company (incorporated), in September of 1901, in which incorporation the heirs held most of the stock, and of which Warren R. Porter is vice-president and manager. Nor must it be supposed that Mr. Porter's interests are of a local nature only, for he has holdings in every county comprising the sixth congressional district. He is still director of the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, and is one of the best known financiers in Central California.

As a staunch Republican, Mr. Porter has been prominently before the public for many years, and his appointment to the prison board is a fitting recognition of services rendered. He was one of the presidential electors in 1900, and



alternate delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia in June of 1901. Fraternally he is associated with the local lodge of Masons, Watsonville Commandery No. 22 K. T., and is a charter member of the Watsonville Parlor No. 65, N. S. G. W., being past president of the same. August 23, 1893, Mr. Porter married Miss Mary E., daughter of Rev. G. A. Easton, rector of St. Mark's Episcopal Church at Berkeley. This marriage has proved to be a most happy one, Mrs. Porter being loved by all who know her. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Porter: John Easton, who is eight years old; Warren R., Jr., who died at the age of fourteen months; Mary Frances, who is four years old, and Thomas B., who is eleven months old. Mr. Porter represents that typical western financier and public-spirited citizen that we are wont to associate with the building up of great enterprises, and of all around accomplishments worthy the stupendous possibilities of this well favored part of the state.

---

#### E. A. SAWYER.

The Old Bay State has given San Benito county a sturdy ally in the person of Mr. Sawyer, who not only conducts a ranch of two hundred and eighty-six acres, seven miles north of Hollister, but is also to some extent interested in the dairy business, having sixty milch cows. Born in Massachusetts in October, 1831, he continued to make his home with his parents until the year 1853, when he severed home ties and came to California by way of Central America, the trip from Panama to San Francisco consuming twenty-two days. The mines of northern California holding forth alluring prospects, Mr. Sawyer transferred his interests there, following the miner's life for three years. At the end of this time he decided to engage in business in San Francisco, opening a wood and coal office there. Later he became interested in stock-raising near Hill's Ferry, but finally, in 1867, came to San Benito county, purchasing a farm devoted to the raising of hops and sorghum. After following the latter occupation for three years he gave his attention to his

present business, that of raising sheep and cattle.

E. A. Sawyer is a son of Reuben and Betsy (Hardy) Sawyer, both of whom claimed Massachusetts as their birthplace. As a means of gaining a livelihood the father followed the calling of stonemason in addition to conducting a farm. Mr. Sawyer married for his first wife Angeline Souther, and to them was born an interesting family of six children, all of whom are living, viz.: Charles, Katie, William, Clarence, Eugene and Frank. For his second wife he married Mrs. C. W. Wentworth. In his political views Mr. Sawyer is a stanch believer in the principles promulgated by the Republican party.

---

#### R. M. SEBASTIAN.

Almost the entire life of Mr. Sebastian has been passed in California, of which he is one of the native sons. His father, J. W. Sebastian, upon coming to this state, settled in Ventura county, where he continued to follow the blacksmith's trade until his death. In his early manhood he had married Miss Mary E. Riggs, who was born in Kentucky, the daughter of a farmer who came to California during the exciting days of 1849, afterward returned to Kentucky and from that state enlisted in the Civil war. In the family of J. W. Sebastian there were five sons, namely: R. M.; J. L., who is engaged in the mercantile business; C. E., who resides in Oxnard; Eugene, and Alfred T., a merchant.

In Ventura county, Cal., R. M. Sebastian was born in 1870. The public schools of that county afforded him fair advantages, and he supplemented the knowledge there acquired by an attendance at the Los Angeles Business College, from which he was graduated in 1893. Like his brothers, he early showed a desire to enter business and seemed to possess greater ability for that line of work than for agricultural or professional labors. His first venture was in Springville, Ventura county, where he opened a general store and conducted business for three years. During that time he met with an encouraging degree of success, but finally a fire destroyed his stock of goods and terminated the business at that point. From 1897 to 1899 he



was proprietor of a barber shop in Oxnard. And caring, however, to continue in that occupation, he sought another opening, and went to Sugar City, Otero county, Colo., where he opened a first-class hotel and cleared \$3,000 in nine months. Returning to California, he was inspired by his substantial success to continue in the hotel business, and, accordingly, leased the New Cosmopolitan Hotel of San Luis Obispo, which he transformed into a first-class house and acted as proprietor and manager of the same.

Fraternally Mr. Sebastian has been a Mason and has also connected himself with the Elks. Politically he is a Democrat. In 1896 he was united in marriage with Miss Norma Umstead, by whom he has a son, Howard. Mrs. Sebastian was reared in Ventura county, where her father, I. L. Umstead, has made his home for many years, having meantime become known as a skillful mechanic and inventor.

#### MOSES B. BLISS.

A prominent citizen of Santa Cruz who has performed his share towards the development of the agricultural resources of this county, and who is now living a retired life at his pleasant home in the town, is Moses B. Bliss, member of an old New England family prominently connected with political and other affairs in the east. He was born in Wilbraham, Mass., March 8, 1818, and is a son of Hon. Abel and Phebe (Lathrop) Bliss. The former was born in Massachusetts in 1775, while his wife was born in 1777. He was a farmer in early life, and while tilling the acres of his Massachusetts farm exerted his energies in various worthy directions. He became interested in politics, and was representative for Boston for a number of years, eventually being elected to the United States senate. The friend of education, he was foremost in establishing the Wilbraham school, of which he was secretary for a number of years. Of the three children born into his family, Moses B. is second oldest, while Harriett was born in 1813, and George W. was born in 1820. The latter is a resident of Wilbraham, Santa Cruz county, where he

taught school for a number of years, and also maintained a hotel.

While working on the Massachusetts farm Moses B. Bliss managed to acquire a common school education, and to learn to be a practical tiller of the soil. While still in his native state he married Martha Jane Fuller, who was born in the state of Maine, August 20, 1825, a daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Day) Fuller, also natives of Maine. Mrs. Bliss is the second in age of three children born to her parents, Mary, now Mrs. Theodore Brown, being the oldest, while Benjamin F., a resident of Maine, is the youngest. The four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bliss are all living, namely: Charles L., who was born May 1, 1848, and who is a dentist of Santa Cruz; Frank W., born March 17, 1852, also a dentist of Santa Cruz; Frederick A., born March 16, 1854, also a dentist living in San Francisco; and Jennie, born December 16, 1859, married William T. Jeter, a banker and prominent Democrat of Santa Cruz.

At the age of twenty-seven years Mr. Bliss removed to within thirty miles of Chicago, Ill., where he bought a farm of two hundred and twelve acres, upon which he lived for thirty years. He came to California in 1876, locating at Santa Cruz, where he has since lived. He is one of the old time settlers, and with few exceptions the oldest man in the county. Mr. Bliss enjoys the confidence of all who have been associated with him in the years of his sojourn in California, and he has to show for his years of untiring exertion a fair competence and an untarnished name.

#### MOSES AVERY MEDER.

Four years before the greatest tide of emigration drifted westward Mr. Meder came to California, with the development of which his own life was subsequently associated. A native of the distant east, he was born in Ellsworth, Grafton county, N. H., December 18, 1802. He was reared on the farm of his parents, Elisha and Deborah Meder, and had such advantages as were offered by the early subscription schools. As a stepping stone to better things he went to Portsmouth, N. H., and learned



the trade of shipbuilding, and at the same time sought in every way to improve his education. It is said of him that he was always well informed and appreciated the value of keeping posted on current events.

In 1845 Mr. Meder married Sarah D. Blood. A year later he decided to seek a home in California, with the hope of some day becoming a large cattle owner. Accompanied by his wife and child, he embarked in the sailing vessel, Brooklyn, February 3, 1846, and landed in San Francisco August 3, 1846. His total capital consisted of fifty cents, while his wife had seventy-five cents. However, they had some bedding and dishes and so were better off than some of their fellow-passengers. The wife was bravely personified and predicted success when once they got started. In looking around for work, Mr. Meder met a Mr. Graham, who was looking for help to build his mill on the Zyante creek, where the Big Tree Park is now located, and where the foot bridge spans the water. This was the first saw mill erected in Santa Cruz county. Mr. Graham, hearing of the arrival of the ship, sought among the passengers for carpenters. Mr. Meder promptly accepted his offer, and, arriving at his destination, lived temporarily in the crevices of the trees, whose size is now the wonder of the world. Sending for his wife and child, they lived in their unique abode until the approach of winter necessitated warmer quarters, when a house was built of slabs. At the end of two years Mr. Graham built another mill at San Lorenzo, and Mr. Meder and Otis Ashley rented the old mill. In the meantime the gold seekers began to arrive and all commodities leaped in price, lumber being no exception to the rule. At one time they sold lumber for \$300 per thousand feet, and at another time they sold fifty thousand feet for \$150 per thousand feet.

About 1850 Mr. Meder began to invest the money made in the lumber business in land, buying small tracts as they appeared to be of increasing value. He built himself a home on the Franceforte creek, and assisted Eli More to build his mill at that point. At no time a plunger or speculator, he nevertheless tried mining for six months, at the expiration of

which time he decided other callings offered greater opportunities. In time he entered the cattle business and devoted himself also to the buying and selling of lands. On the site of the noted Wilder ranch he erected buildings, many of which are still standing, and here he made his home. At one time he owned land north and west of Santa Cruz, along the coast, and there his cattle roamed at will, and his dairy turned out the best products known at that time. In 1874 he sold his land and retired to Santa Cruz, where he was making his home at the time of his death in 1890. His first wife died August 3, 1872, and July 18, 1873, he married Olive Ann Sinnett, daughter of John and Ann (Orr) Sinnett, the former of whom was a seafaring man. Mrs. Meder had a sister and her husband, Henry Jordan, who came to California with their child, leaving one other child behind them for her to take care of. Two and one-half years later she came west bringing the child with her. Mr. Meder was a large-hearted man and a liberal, but unostentatious giver. He had the rugged simplicity and resourcefulness which have laid the foundations of the west, and upon which others have since built both fame and fortune.

---

#### WILLIAM H. WARDEN.

In the early part of the nineteenth century Gabriel Warden, a farmer, lived near Granville, Licking county, Ohio. He married there and reared a large family. Of his ten sons and three daughters, the eighth in order of birth, Lew Moore, was born on the home farm in 1825. In 1844 he went to Iowa as an Indian trader. At the time of the discovery of gold in California he determined to seek his fortune in the far west, and accordingly started across the plains, via Fort Laramie, Salt Lake and thence to Hangtown. After a journey of sixty-two days he reached his destination July 6, 1850. For several years he was associated with a brother, H. M., in the stage business in Grass Valley, north of Sacramento. During the early days he was a pioneer miner on the American, Yuba and Feather rivers. Later he embarked in the cattle business in Napa county, but soon after-



and moved to Mendocino county, where his son, William H., the subject of this article, was born in 1861.

To fill an unexpired term, L. M. Warden was appointed high sheriff of Mendocino county, at the expiration of which he was elected to the office and subsequently re-elected, holding the office for four terms altogether, from 1860 to 1868. All of the elections were as the Democratic candidate. On resigning as high sheriff, he moved to San Luis Obispo county in 1868, and settled on the Mascadero rancho, where he turned his attention to the sheep business. In 1871 he transferred his sheep to Los Osos valley, where he bought four thousand acres of Los Osos rancho, otherwise known as Captain Wilson's ranch. In addition to having sheep, he also carried Durham and other fine grades of cattle and had a dairy of over one hundred milch cows. The drought of 1876 was so severe that it caused him to retire from the stock business, and later he sold a part of the ranch.

During 1874 and 1875 Mr. Warden served as supervisor of San Luis Obispo county, and in 1878 he was elected a member of the California general assembly, in which body he ably represented his constituents for one term. His interest in educational matters led him to accept the responsibilities of a school directorship, in which position he continued for many years. He aided in the organization of the Agricultural Society of San Luis Obispo county, in which he held the office of director. In Masonry, too, he was prominent and active, and when he died, in 1903, his funeral was conducted with the impressive ceremony of the Knight Templars.

By the marriage of L. M. Warden to Helen Franklin, a native of Indiana, and now a resident of Portland, Ore., four children were born, namely: Frances E., wife of D. J. Haines; William H., of San Luis Obispo county; Oscar L., of Portland, Ore.; and May, wife of W. H. Fiske, also of Portland. Of these children William H. was seven years old when his parents brought him to San Luis Obispo county, and he has ever since remained a resident of the same locality. His education was such as district schools afforded and gave him the needed preparation for a life of activity. At this writing

he owns one hundred and fifty acres of Los Osos rancho, although by leasehold he cultivates over twelve hundred acres of the tract, and uses the land principally for the pasturage of cattle. He is especially interested in the dairy business and his dairy is noted for the excellent quality of its butter. In 1899 he bought the Gibson ranch and removed to that place, which has since been his home. Like his father, he is a staunch Democrat, and like him, too, he is an active worker on the school board, having served as a director for ten years. In 1886 he married Miss Lizzie LaTourette, by whom he has six children, namely: Alfred LaTourette, Roy, Lew M., Howard, Emma and William H. Fraternally Mr. Warden is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Woodmen of the World. He is one of the native sons of California, who maintain a warm interest in the development and progress of the state, and particularly assist in the growth of their own home county.

---

#### WILLIAM T. ELLIOTT.

His loyalty to Republican principles and to the town of which he has been a resident since 1875, has secured for Mr. Elliott many evidences of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow townsmen, and which has been fittingly rewarded by his appointment to the postmastership of Gonzalez by James A. Gary, postmaster general. He is now serving his second term and since his incumbency of the office general satisfaction has been expressed, and many improvements have been made over previous management of the affairs of Uncle Sam. This postoffice is known as a fourth-class affair, and the genial presiding genius thereof cast his first presidential vote for the immortal Abraham Lincoln.

A native of Vermilion county, Ind., Mr. Elliott was born in 1837, a son of Robert Elliott, who was also born and reared in the Hoosier state. The family is of Scotch-Irish extraction, and the paternal grandfather removed to Virginia at a very early day. Mr. Elliott acquired his education during the winter months at the little log school house of his neighbor-



hood, and when the Civil war broke out was living in Portland, Ind. In August of 1861 he enlisted in Chambersburg, that state, in Captain Sam. Irvin's company, and, upon the death of their first commander, General Baker, they were thrown upon the governor of the state of New York, who attached them to a New York regiment, the Harris Light Cavalry, or Second New York. The regiment participated in many of the important battles of the war, and Mr. Elliott was discharged from the service September 16, 1864, at Hallstown, Va. With the return of peace, he again lived in Indiana, where he engaged in the prosecution of his trade of carpenter, and in 1868 removed to Kansas, locating in Neosha county, where he continued to live until his removal to California in 1871. At Peach Tree he engaged in stock raising for three years, and then removed to Monterey, where he took up his trade and followed the same until 1875. That year he first became identified with Gonzalez and has since been an interested and helpful spectator of its continued growth.

The marriage of Mr. Elliott and Elizabeth Glover, daughter of Claybon Glover, occurred in Indiana in 1858. Of this union there were five children: George, who was killed while at his post as a conductor on the Southern Pacific Railroad; Margaret, who died in Indiana; John S., who is a teamster in Mendocino county, Cal.; Clara, who is now Mrs. Abraham Higbie of Gonzalez; and Isabell, who is the wife of Mr. Patton, of Gonzalez.

---

### JACKSON MANN.

One of the most prominent and successful of the fruit growers of the Pajaro valley is Jackson Mann, whose family is further represented in the valley by his brother, Christopher, with whom he shares an enviable standing, as well as large competence. He was born in Montgomery county, Ind., September 10, 1825, and was reared in southwestern Missouri, whither his parents removed when he was twelve years of age. After four years in this part of the state the family removed to Jackson county, Mo., where the father purchased fifteen

hundred acres of land. Christopher Mann, the father of Jackson, was born in North Carolina, from which state he removed to Indiana at an early day. He was a farmer and stock raiser by occupation, and served with distinction in the Black Hawk war, winning the rank of lieutenant. Twice married, his first union resulted in thirteen children, and his second union in nine children, twenty-two in all. His death occurred in Jackson county, Mo., at the remarkable age of one hundred and twelve years. His father, Jonas Mann, came originally from Germany.

At the age of twenty-one years Jackson Mann reaped the benefit of his father's untiring industry, for he was presented with eighty acres of land with which to start out on an independent career. In 1853 he disposed of this land at a profit, and came overland with ox teams to California, the trip requiring five months and fourteen days. Arriving at San José, where his brother was already located, and purchased several lots as an investment, after which he removed to the mountains and engaged in teaming to Redwood city. After experimenting with a ranch with a bad title, he engaged in lime burning for a year or so, and was finally burned out of the business. He then proceeded to Sonoma county and bought a ranch, but this went the way of his former ranch, the title being absolutely void. In the fall of 1860 he bought forty acres of land in the Pajaro valley for \$300, and after living thereon for a year, bought his present farm of two hundred and fifty acres. The country was new at that time, and the present prosperity and unequalled richness of the soil were as yet unthought of. Of his land, one hundred acres are in the valley, and one hundred and fifty in the hills. Twenty acres are under an orchard four years old, and the remainder is devoted to farming and stock raising.

While living in Missouri, January 14, 1847, Mr. Mann married Rebecca Jane Robertson, a native of Monroe county, Ky., where she was born April 29, 1824. When three years of age Mrs. Mann removed with her parents to Illinois, and when fourteen years of age was taken to Jackson county, Mo., where her mar-



occurred. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have had six children, and thirty-three grandchildren. Of the children, Nancy is the wife of H. M. Mann. William F. is a stock raiser of Monterey county; Christopher died at the age of twenty-five; Ezekiel Jackson is a rancher in Santa Cruz county; John W. is a rancher in Monterey county; Susan Jane is the wife of James Phillips of Santa Cruz county; James Henry is a resident of Watsonville, Cal.; Mary F. is Mrs. Charles Gill of San Francisco; and Katie died at the age of five years and fourteen days. Mr. Mann is a Republican in politics, and has been a school trustee for several years. He is a member of the Church of Christ.

#### JOHN DENNIS MURPHY.

An extensive orchardist of the Pajaro valley is John D. Murphy, who inherited from his father two hundred and eighty-two acres of land, upon the greater part of which he is raising apples. At first he set out fifty acres under Newtown pippins and winesaps, and has since set out one hundred and fifty acres under pippins and Bellefleurs, making two hundred acres under orchard, seventy acres of which are in bearing condition.

When he first came to this valley Mr. Murphy was four or five years of age, having been born in San Francisco, Cal., June 22, 1855. His father, John Murphy, was born in County Cork, Ireland, where he lived until twenty years of age. About 1849 he came to America and located in Boston, and arrived in San Francisco during 1850 or '51. He worked in the coast city until he had saved up \$4,000, which was invested in stock, which was kept across the bay. This stock was transferred to the Pajaro valley in 1859, the owner thereof settling on land across from Santa Cruz county, which he rented and occupied until 1863. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres, a part of which constitutes his present ranch, paying for it \$1,700. From a partly improved state he increased the value of his land by incessant industry and continual development, adding thereto until he owned six hundred and eighteen acres in a body at the time of his death, Febru-

ary 14, 1892, at the age of sixty-eight years. He possessed remarkable vitality during his life time, and was able to superintend his many interests up to within the last week of his life. He was a Democrat in politics, but never got any nearer political affairs than casting his vote. He was one of the earliest pioneers of the valley, and with his son, John Dennis, set out the first orchard in the district. He was a member of the Catholic Church. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Sheehy, was also born in County Cork, Ireland, and came to America about a year after her husband, whom she shortly afterward married. Mrs. Murphy died February 22, 1892, eight days after the death of her husband. She also was a member of the Catholic Church, and was the mother of six children, viz.: Margaret, the widow of James Fenan, and a resident of San José; Mary, a sister in the Grass Valley Convent and who entered the order in 1890; Ella, living in Watsonville; Annie; Julia, deceased in 1894; and John Dennis.

February 5, 1896, Mr. Murphy was united in marriage with Mary Driscoll, a native of Santa Cruz county, Cal., and a daughter of Jerry and Hannah Driscoll, pioneers of Santa Cruz county. Of this union there have been born two sons, John and Eugene, the latter of whom is in the employ of his uncle, the present mayor of San Francisco. Mr. Murphy is a Democrat in politics, and has at times been very active for his party. He is among the substantial and thrifty agriculturists and horticulturists of his neighborhood, and has not only a reputation for raising excellent apples, but derives a steady income from beets and strawberries, which he cultivates between the trees. Mr. Murphy and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

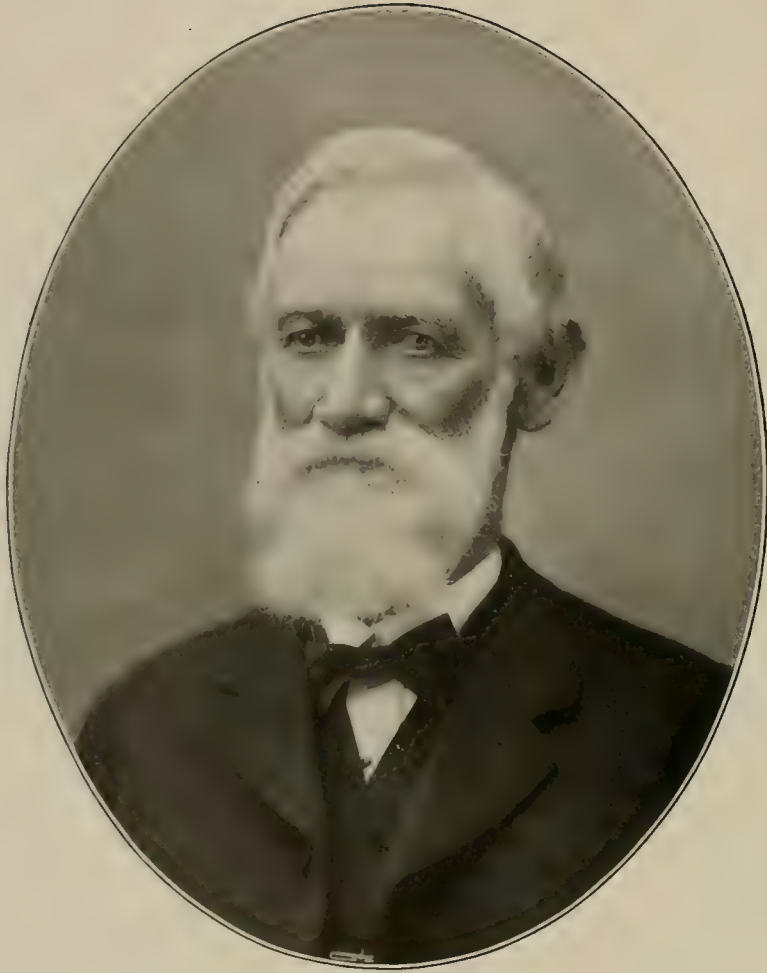
#### HON. C. F. LACY.

As a practicing attorney of Salinas and a former member of the assembly, Mr. Lacy is well known throughout Monterey county. He was born in the city of Monterey in 1864, and is a son of J. V. and Belle (Taylor) Lacy, natives respectively of Canada and Liverpool, England. In 1858 his father became a pioneer of Cali-









ZADOCK KARNER



fornia and during that year began to follow the wheelwright's trade in Monterey, but in 1868 removed to Salinas, where he has since resided. After having completed his education in the public schools, C. F. Lacy took up the study of stenography at seventeen years of age and soon became an expert in that art. His proficiency led to his appointment as court reporter, which position he filled for ten years and meantime devoted himself during his leisure hours to the study of law, for which his long court experience gave him exceptional advantages. In 1890 he was elected to the state legislature and served during the session of 1891. In July of the latter year he was admitted to practice before the supreme court of the state, and shortly afterward began in the profession to which the succeeding years have been devoted. Until 1899 he was alone, but during that year formed a partnership with G. H. Dougherty, and this association continues to the present. The firm have been given charge of various important cases, and in every matter entrusted to their oversight have proved capable and painstaking. In politics Mr. Lacy is a Republican, and fraternally is connected with the Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World and Ancient Order of United Workmen. His marriage in Salinas united him with Emma Edrington, who was born in Kentucky, and to their union was born a daughter, Dora.

---

#### ZADOCK KARNER.

Contemporaneous with the development of the dairy industry on the Pacific coast were the successes of the late Zadock Karner, and for many years of his life a record thereof would throw considerable light on pioneer dairy methods and the gradual growth of the industry to its present rank. A resident of Santa Cruz from 1871 until the time of his death, July 13, 1894, during these years he became known as one of the city's leading and influential citizens, a contributor to local projects and a believer in all progressive plans. The homestead which he occupied was formerly owned by J. W. Brown and comprised two acres on

Mission street, forming a pleasant abode for himself and family.

The far-famed Berkshire region of Massachusetts was the scene familiar to Mr. Karner in boyhood. He was born at Egremont, that state, October 19, 1811, and was the youngest son among seven children, whose ancestors settled in New England in early days. The public schools and academy at Egremont furnished him with fair educational advantages, and on leaving school he took up mercantile pursuits. Going to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1836, he engaged in the grocery business for two years. On selling out he returned to Massachusetts and learned the jeweler's trade under C. Kline, at Sheffield, where he remained for three years as an employe, and then embarked in business for himself. His brother Levi meantime went to California and sent back favorable reports, so in 1851 he decided to join him in the far west. He came via the isthmus and was one of the passengers on the first voyage of the Golden Gate from Panama to San Francisco. Proceeding to Gold Run he joined his brother and they soon became interested in mining and in the management of a hotel at Cold Spring. During the nine years of their residence at that place they devoted six years to hotel-keeping. His former trade of jeweler Zadock also brought into use, doing considerable work as a repairer of watches. On the death of his brother he removed to Marin county and embarked in the dairy business, having previously purchased twelve cows and a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres. About this time his nephew, Levi K. Baldwin, now a retired banker of Santa Cruz, came from the east, and the two leased a large ranch at Point Reyes, which they stocked with one hundred and sixty cows.

At the time of selling his interest in Marin county Mr. Karner was the owner of five hundred and sixty acres at Olema and had a dairy of one hundred and fifty-two cows. In 1868 he settled in Monterey county, where, in connection with another nephew, he bought twenty-eight hundred acres at \$7 an acre. Of this tract he later became the sole owner, but disposed of a portion in order to free himself from debt, thus confining his attention to the bal-



the ranch, fifteen hundred acres, on which he kept one hundred and fifty cows. Renting this land to other parties in 1871, he removed to Santa Cruz, where the remainder of his life was quietly passed, with no intricate business enterprises to command his attention or exhaust his strength. Though never desiring positions of prominence, but finding his greatest pleasure in the development of his dairy interests and the enjoyment of domestic life, yet he did not neglect his duty as a citizen, and was ever found ready to do his part toward promoting public-spirited measures.

Returning east in 1870, Mr. Karner was married at Sheffield, on the 20th of September, to Miss Charlotte, daughter of Frederick A. and Harriet (Kellogg) Brown, and a descendant of colonial New England ancestry. The month after their marriage they started for California and settled in Santa Cruz, where Mrs. Karner still resides. Frequently they returned to the east to visit relatives, but at no time did they desire to remain there permanently, for the rigors of a New England winter were not alluring to those familiar with the delights of Santa Cruz sunshine and balmy air. In addition to the family residence, Mrs. Karner owns a ranch of thirteen hundred acres, which is well stocked and from which she receives fair returns. Among the people of Santa Cruz she has a high standing, enjoying the esteem of all with whom she has become acquainted since coming west.

#### CHARLES P. McCARTHY.

Among the many successful agriculturists of Santa Cruz county prominent mention should be accorded Mr. McCarthy, who for the past thirty years has made his home on his present farm. In addition to general farming he conducts an orchard of fifteen hundred apple trees, which consist almost exclusively of Bellefleurs and Newtown pippins.

A son of Patrick and Leta (Nagle) McCarthy, Charles P. was born in County Cork, Ireland, August 15, 1846. Upon reaching the age of twenty-one he sailed for the United States, landing in New York harbor in due time and later

proceeding to San Francisco. After spending two weeks there he came to Watsonville and for about seven years was in the employ of William F. White. In 1874 he purchased his present farm, which comprises forty acres of productive land, located three miles from Watsonville and one mile from college.

In 1867, prior to leaving his native land, Mr. McCarthy was united in marriage to Ellen Hallsy, also a native of County Cork, and a daughter of Matika and Mary Kelley. To Mr. McCarthy and his wife were born the following children: Charles, Louisa, Lizzie, William and Edward. Louisa is employed as teacher in one of the public schools of Watsonville, and Edward is a student in the University of California, class of 1904.

Although private affairs occupy the most of Mr. McCarthy's time and attention, still he is not too busy to take an interest in public matters. In his political sympathies he is a staunch believer in the principles of the Democratic party, which he upholds whenever and wherever opportunity offers. The Roman Catholic Church of Watsonville is the church home of Mr. McCarthy and his family.

---

#### J. E. RANKIN, M. D.

The physical woes of the community of Gonzales are admirably cared for by Dr. Rankin, whose skill in diagnosis and treatment has won him the confidence of a large following, not only in the town, but in the surrounding country. He is one of the most popular and successful of the Irish-Americans who have found in Monterey a pleasant home and profitable business, for, though born in Ireland in 1841, he came to America with his parents, Robert and Catherine Rankin, the following year, and is therefore essentially a son of the United States. Robert Rankin devoted his active life to teaching music, and in America settled with his family at Evansville, in southern Indiana, where he soon after died. The necessity for individual maintenance brought about the disruption of the family, and the doctor went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he was educated in the public schools. Having decided to adopt the pro-



fession of medicine he then entered the Buffalo Medical College, from which he was graduated with honors with the class of 1891. For preliminary practice he had located in southern Michigan, and after graduation he removed to the northern part of the state, where he lived until his removal to California in 1897. The following year he came to Gonzales, and, as the only physician in the place, has received the patronage and appreciation due his ability and fine personal characteristics.

While living in Michigan Dr. Rankin enlisted in Company M, Fourth Michigan Cavalry, and served the Union cause until his honorable discharge at Nashville, Tenn., in 1865. During the service he saw much of the gruesome side of war, and participated in the battles of Stone River, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Franklin and many more important battles and skirmishes. In 1867 he married Phoebe L. Lane, and of this union there are two daughters. In national politics Dr. Rankin is a Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for U. S. Grant. Fraternally he is associated with the Masons and the Maccabees, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

---

#### CARL E. LINDSAY.

Carl E. Lindsay, attorney at law of Santa Cruz, and member of the firm of Lindsay & Netherton, was born in Bucyrus, Crawford county, Ohio, December 6, 1861, a son of David M. and Sue (Wheeler) Lindsay, and grandson of Moses and Eleanor (McManamay) Lindsay.

Moses Lindsay combined the occupations of blacksmithing and farming in Mifflin township, Cumberland county, Pa., where his son, David M., was born December 27, 1827. The youthful David was reared on the farm and in the shop, acquiring in time a knowledge of both, which decided him in favor of the latter. When twenty years of age he left the paternal guidance, and at Bucyrus, Ohio, completed the blacksmith's trade, learning also that of carriage ironer. He married Sue Wheeler, while still a resident of Bucyrus. She was a daughter of Thomas Wheeler of Ashland, Ohio, who died

in Santa Cruz, Cal., in 1897, at the age of fifty-six years. After his marriage, Mr. Lindsay lived in Indiana for fifteen years, and in 1871 emigrated with his family to Salem, Ore., taking up his residence in Santa Cruz in 1878. Here he soon opened a shop on Lucas street, later removing to different localities, but at present is doing business in a shop on Water street. He is an expert in his line, and is a man of pronounced individuality. The Prohibition cause has no more ardent advocate, although Mr. Lindsay has never entered the arena of politics. In religion he is liberal, and in general affairs broad minded and progressive. Of his four children, Carl Elmer is the oldest; Clyde Allen is associated with him in business; Eleanor died young; and Gussie is the wife of W. A. Moore of Watsonville.

Educated primarily in the public schools of Greenfield and Indianapolis, Ind., Carl E. Lindsay later attended the State Normal at San José, Cal., from which he graduated. Applying for and receiving a certificate of the first grade, he began teaching school at Darwin, Cal., in which town he was principal of schools for seven years, after which he taught in Glenwood and Brown's Valley, and was appointed principal of the Brancefort grammar school of Santa Cruz in 1884. During his services in the latter capacity he improved his leisure in taking up the study of law, and was duly admitted to the California bar in 1890. While still engaged in educational work he was elected to the office of district attorney, and resigned his principalship to devote his entire time to the duties of his new responsibility. Fortune favored him from the start, and he was enabled to establish a reputation for disinterested devotion to the best interests of the people. Gus Bragnen, on trial for murder, was the first case on the calendar, and his just deserts at the hands of the jury was a pronounced triumph for the new incumbent of the district attorney's office. For eight years he creditably maintained the important position, and at the expiration of that time, in 1901, assumed the partnership since amicably and profitably sustained with W. P. Netherton. The firm have opened a branch office in San Francisco, and during a



portion of the time the members are necessarily at that end of the line.

January 1, 1884, in San Francisco, Mr. Lindsay married Mary Augusta, daughter of Willis W. Joyce, one of the California 49ers. Mr. Joyce experienced the failures and successes meted out to the average fortune hunter of that time and place, and finally settled down to the more deliberate but sure method of livelihood on a farm. For a number of years he conducted a successful farming enterprise, and after his retirement lived in San Francisco and Salinas, in which latter city his death occurred. To Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay have been born two children. Charles E. is sixteen and David Joyce is thirteen years of age. The executive and social ability of Mr. Lindsay has resulted in his affiliation with numerous associations in which Santa Cruz abounds, among them being the naval militia, of which he has been a member for seven years, and is now commander. He is president of the Elks Club of this city, and is identified with the Odd Fellows, of which he is past chief patriarch of the Encampment; the Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor, and past grand chancellor of the Grand Lodge of the state in 1894-95; and a member of the Maccabees. He is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Lindsay is one of the shrewd, erudite members of the legal profession who uphold not only the prestige of Santa Cruz county, but of the state, and who, in his personal attributes, represents the largeness and resourcefulness of the typical citizen of the western slope.

#### SEDGWICK J. LYNCH.

Innumerable houses and public structures, many wharfs, bridges and railroads in Santa Cruz, Monterey, San Luis Obispo and Santa Clara counties bear testimony to the industry and constructive skill of Sedgwick J. Lynch, one of the caravan who came to the coast in the days of gold and tarried here for the remainder of his days. He was born in Sandy Lake, Mercer county, Pa., April 25, 1822, a son of John and Mary (Fowler) Lynch, natives respectively of Ireland and Scotland.

At the age of fifteen Sedgwick J. Lynch apprenticed to James D. Moore, a carpenter of Mercer, Pa., and after completing his trade, worked as a journeyman until the spring of 1845. He then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, as foreman for a contracting firm, and for the same firm went to Nashville, Tenn., to build a flouring mill and distillery. Subsequently he continued in the southern city as a general contractor until the rush to the coast in 1849, when he went to New Orleans and embarked for Panama. Owing to the scarcity of steamers he was obliged to wait about four weeks for accommodations, about six thousand Americans being then at Panama, and all anxious to put to sea as soon as possible. He finally embarked in the steamer Senator, arriving in San Francisco October 5, 1849. This same Senator afterward ran on the Sacramento river, and Mr. Lynch boarded her as repair man, and was thus employed for some time. At the same time he carried all the letters and packages from the postoffice in San Francisco to Sacramento, receiving from forty cents to a dollar per letter or package. Later he left the mail and steamer repair business and assisted in the erection of several buildings on Montgomery street, Sacramento, for Frank Ward, at \$20 per day, and thence started for the mines at Marysville by steamer. The rest of the journey to the fork of the Yuba river was accomplished with pack mules, and when the mules were no longer available he walked on snow six feet deep. Arriving at Downieville the snow began to fall, continuing for fourteen days, and in the meantime the little party had but scant shelter and scarcely any food. While waiting for the snow to harden sufficiently to travel over they nearly starved, and upon starting out they walked over eight feet of snow. Mr. Lynch was successful at mining for a time, his first venture resulting in two and a half pounds of gold a day.

In June, 1850, Mr. Lynch returned to San Francisco for a year, and during that time built and contracted, and became a member of the vigilance committee. Coming to Santa Cruz in 1851, he started in business where Henry Crowell is now located, but finally disposed of his interest to Jordan & Davis. For a time



thereafter he engaged in the planing mill business in Oakland, the mill being the first to be erected at that place. During his sojourn with a surveying party headed by one Von Schmidt, they surveyed from the base of Mount Diablo through the state to the Colorado desert, where two of the party were killed by the Mohave Indians. In 1854 he went to Santa Cruz to build a wharf for Davis & Jordan, the first to be built on the open coast of California, and after its completion he turned his attention to the erection of houses, bridges, mills, wharfs and stores in various parts of several counties, having in the meantime formed a partnership with George Gregg of Santa Cruz. They built a planing mill and store and started a lumber business at Los Angeles, Wilmington and Compton, and finally dissolved partnership in 1870. After that Mr. Lynch became the partner of J. M. Griffith, of Los Angeles, and they turned out large quantities of blinds, doors, sashes and general mill work, and were remarkably successful up to the retirement of Mr. Lynch to Santa Cruz in 1876. In this city he built the beautiful home now occupied by his widow, which is modern in construction and surrounded with grounds whereon grow flowers, trees and shrubs. His years of self sacrifice and untiring industry entitled him to the rest which he enjoyed up to the time of his death, May 30, 1881. Houses and lands were his, and a large competence, and he was accounted one of those who profited exceedingly by the early chances in California.

February 16, 1858, Mr. Lynch married Jane, daughter of Thomas and Jane (McKee) Donohue. The father of Mrs. Lynch died when a young man, and his widow married for a second husband Frank Shields, after whose death she came to California, and died at the home of her daughter in 1891, at the age of seventy-nine. To Mr. and Mrs. Lynch were born the following children: Mary J., the wife of Charles E. Withee; Elizabeth, deceased at the age of fourteen; Fannie, the wife of William E. Craig; Almira, the wife of L. Hunt; Alice, the deceased wife of Elmer E. Simpson; William J., of Santa Cruz; Sedgwick J., who died when young; and Sedgwick J., another child of that name, also

deceased. Fraternally Mr. Lynch was a Mason. He was interested in the first bank organized in the town and amassed a large fortune.

---

#### G. A. DAUGHERTY.

The senior member of the firm of Daugherty & Lacey, of Salinas, one of the largest and best known law firms of Monterey county, was born in Coshocton, Ohio, in 1861, and was reared on a farm. His father was one of the successful farmers of the neighborhood, whither his parents had removed at a very early day, and when the country was wild and uncultivated. He is now living in retirement in Ohio. His wife was formerly Elizabeth Dickie, a native of Scotland. After coming to America the Daugherty family located in Pennsylvania, and for six generations were among the well known and enterprising tillers of the soil.

Mr. Daugherty was educated in the common schools of his native county, and graduated from the high school of Coshocton. Subsequently he entered Muskingum College, from which he was graduated in 1884, his tuition being partly met by his earnings while teaching school for two years before his graduation. From earliest boyhood his ideal occupation was the practice of the law, and California the objective goal of his ended wanderings. It is not surprising then that about a month after completing his college course he was on the way to the far west, and reached California in the latter part of 1884. It is surmised that he was to be the chiseler of his own future, for his first experience at earning money was with a threshing machine, with which he remained for several months. He then engaged in educational work just east of Salinas, and at the expiration of two years entered the law office of H. D. Tuttle, with the result that after two years he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of California. He eventually formed a partnership with Mr. Tuttle, which was amicably and satisfactorily continued until the removal of the latter to San José. His next partner in practice was Judge Alexander, with whom he became associated immediately upon the retirement of the judge from the bench of the superior court. This association was sev-



and at the end of five years, after which Mr. Daugherty conducted an independent practice for three years, and then became the law partner of Mr. Lacey, with whom he is still doing business. The firm have finely appointed offices and a large law library, and rank as the second largest firm in the county.

In 1880 Mr. Daugherty married Emma Litfield, a native of California, and who, becoming an orphan at an early age, was reared and educated by an uncle. To Mr. and Mrs. Daugherty have been born four daughters, Hazel, Lyllis, Georgia and Corena. Mr. Daugherty is a Republican in national politics, and is the present chairman of the county central committee. For a long time he was president of the board of education of Salinas. He has no fraternal associations, believing that his family are entitled to all of his leisure time.

#### EZEKIEL J. MANN.

The apples of the Pajaro valley are famous throughout the United States and have even been sold in the markets of other countries. Among the men who have contributed to the success of the apple industry in this favored region of the world is Ezekiel J. Mann, whose home farm three miles east of Watsonville, on the Bridge road, is under fruit, the specialties being Bellefleurs and Newtown Pippins. In addition to his homestead, which consists of thirty-one acres, he owns a tract of forty acres in Santa Cruz county, on which is an orchard of apples nine years old. Besides this he owns one hundred and twenty-six acres in Monterey county, of which farm fifty acres are in apples.

In the same section of the state where he now resides Mr. Mann was born October 22, 1853, San Jose being his native city. His father, Jackson Mann, was born in Illinois in 1821, and there married Rebecca Robinson, also a native of the same state. In 1853 he and his wife crossed the plains to California and settled at San José, later removing to Monterey county, where he now conducts a farm. In his family are the following named children: Mrs. Nancy Hayes, William E., Christopher (deceased), Fred J., John W., Mrs. Susan J.

Phillips, James H., Mrs. Mary F. Gill, and Katie (deceased). On completing the studies of the district schools of Monterey county Ezekiel J. Mann was sent to Santa Rosa College, where he was a student for a few terms. At eighteen years of age he came to Watsonville and for four years was here engaged in the general mercantile business, at other times following different occupations. In 1875 he turned his attention to farming, which he has since followed. Besides carrying on a farm, for a number of years he operated a threshing machine. In 1894 he purchased the farm of thirty-one acres where he now resides and which has since been the object of his solicitude and careful oversight.

The marriage of Mr. Mann united him with Miss S. A. Rowe, who was born in Santa Cruz county and is a daughter of W. H. Rowe, a native of England. Coming to California in an early day Mr. Rowe followed the occupation of a miner. Somewhat later he settled in Santa Cruz county, of which he became an influential resident and successful stock raiser. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Mann are named as follows: Grace E., Fred, Edna and Edith. The oldest daughter, Mrs. Jones of Monterey county, has a daughter, Irma. The family are associated with the Christian Church, in the work of which Mr. Mann is interested, at the same time contributing to other religious and charitable movements as his means will permit. While not active in politics, he is a staunch believer in Republican principles and votes the ticket in national and local elections.

#### M. R. KEIF.

No more popular and thoroughly competent upholder of peace holds a similar office in the state than M. R. Keif, sheriff of Monterey county. Possessing a thorough knowledge of human nature, an optimistic spirit, which has kept alive his faith in the good to be found in mankind, and a tactful humanitarian spirit which inclines to arbitration rather than force, he is respected by all, even by those who are the enemies of law and order.

A by no means uneventful life preceded the



western experiences of Mr. Keif. He was born at Millbridge, Washington county, Me., in June, 1858, and is a son of Ephraim and Samantha (Leighton) Keif. His father was superintendent of the repair shops of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and served during the Civil war in a Massachusetts regiment. On the maternal side Mr. Keif is justly proud of an ancestry intimately connected with the most important and stirring events in the early history of America, the immigrating forefather having made the memorable trip across the ocean on the Mayflower. In after years the family had numerous representatives in the army of Washington during the Revolutionary war, and during the Civil war there were more than forty relatives bearing the name of Keif who courageously defended the cause of the Union. As convincing evidence of the bravery of at least one Revolutionary hero, the family retains an old revolver that in all probability diminished the lines of the Hessians, and has a record for doing effective work in the battle of Bunker Hill.

When comparatively young Mr. Keif accompanied his parents to Boston, Mass., where he was educated in the public schools and gained some knowledge of general business. A roving nature prompted him to enter upon a seafaring existence, and for four years he shipped before the mast, meantime visiting England, France and Australia. In 1873 he settled in San Francisco, and for five years was employed by the Clay Street Railway Company. Removing to the southern part of Monterey county in 1878, he engaged in the mercantile business and in raising stock. While there he sold the first goods in San Lucas. When Mr. Farley was elected sheriff of Monterey county, Mr. Keif became his assistant, and after the calamity of Mr. Farley's assassination he assumed control of the office of sheriff, filling out the unexpired term. His service was so satisfactory that he was regularly elected sheriff in 1900 and has since conducted the affairs of his responsible position.

Through his marriage in 1881, at Gonzales, to May Nance, Mr. Keif became allied with one of the pioneer families of California. Mrs. Keif

is a daughter of William Nance, who came to California in 1849, and has since engaged successively in mining, farming and as proprietor of a hotel. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Keif there is a son, E. M. In politics Mr. Keif is a Democrat. Fraternally he is associated with the lodge and chapter of Masons, the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Foresters and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks.

---

#### N. HUTSON.

So thoroughly substantial and public spirited has been the career of Mr. Hutson in San Miguel that he is regarded as the father of his adopted town and its most enterprising and resourceful citizen. His birth occurred October 7, 1847, in Franklin, Wis. In his youth he was reared to farming and mining, and shouldered responsibility at such an early age that education played an inconsequent part. His father, James Hutson, was a lawyer by profession, but in later life devoted his energies to farming and lead mining in Wisconsin. He was well fitted to take a leading part in the affairs of his district, and his death, at the age of fifty-six years, was deeply regretted by his many friends and associates. He married Drucilla Evans, who was born in Iowa, and who bore him four sons and two daughters, of whom N. Hutson is the third.

After his father's death Mr. Hutson stayed at home and cared for his mother, and when his sister married in 1885, she went to live in the new home. In May, 1871, Mr. Hutson came to San Francisco and engaged in draying, and was afterward employed by the United States government in the quartermaster's department. He was also employed by the Central Gas Light Company, and during that time laid most of the pipes for the company in San Francisco. After fifteen years in the employ of the latter company he resigned and in 1886 homesteaded the one hundred and sixty acres of land near San Miguel comprised in his present farm. To this he later added ten acres more, and while living thereon for three years Mr. Hutson also carried on his varied interests in the town. He buys, sells and stores large quantities of



and is engaged in a general real estate and insurance business.

In Iowa Mr. Hutson married Emily Whittier, a native of Iowa, and daughter of Peter Trainer Whittier, who was born in Ireland, and when a young man came to America. He was originally a butcher in Iowa, but is at the present time engaged in farming and stock raising. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hutson, of whom Effie L. is the wife of J. W. Edridge, a resident of the Haynes valley, California; and Winnie Belle, who is living at home. Mr. Hutson has been very prominent in Democratic political undertakings, and has filled many responsible offices in the community. He has been chairman of the city central committee, and has contributed to the well-being of the school board as one of its most enthusiastic and resourceful members. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is district deputy and grand master of district No. 94. He is identified with the San Miguel Improvement Company, of which he is chairman of the executive committee. Mr. and Mrs. Hutson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hutson has the sterling and reliable traits of character which are bound to win appreciation in any community, and his success and enterprise are matters of no ordinary pride with his many friends and business associates.

#### R. F. JOHNSON.

One of the truest appreciators of the possibilities of Monterey, one of the wisest and most conservative of the promoters of her industrial and social prestige, and one of the most enthusiastic of those native sons who laud her natural advantages, is R. F. Johnson, the present municipal head of this city, where he was born in 1862.

From his father, W. S. Johnson, the mayor of Monterey inherits his traits of leadership, and his executive and financial ability. The

Johnson was born in England, and came to Monterey with the New York regiment of General Sherman in 1847, and has since been

a resident of this county. Under the Mexican government he served as casaque, and was also chief clerk to the mayor. His high character and general reliability have brought him in contact with responsible internal affairs, and to him was intrusted the responsibility of transferring all documents from the Mexican to the American authorities. He was afterward elected first recorder of Monterey county, and later elected county clerk. When the county seat was changed to Salinas in 1875 he removed there and organized the Salinas City Bank, of which he has since been cashier.

After completing his education in the public schools of Monterey, R. F. Johnson went to El Paso, Tex., in 1881, and there found a position as clerk, which he maintained for four years. In 1885 he embarked in a mercantile enterprise as a member of the firm of Julian & Johnson, an arrangement amicably maintained for about twelve years. In 1892 he was elected mayor of the city of El Paso to fill an unexpired term, and was regularly elected to the office at the following general election, on the Democratic ticket. In 1895 he returned to Monterey and became interested in real estate, and soon after effected a combination of all the city insurance and real-estate business under the caption of the Monterey Investment Company, of which he has since been president and general manager. In this capacity alone he has accomplished splendid results for the city, much valuable property having passed through his hands, while many outsiders have been induced to come hither, buy and build, and cast their future in an ideal environment. He has labored incessantly to locate manufactories within the city limits, and he is one of the promoters of the canning factory soon to be built. It was through his influence that the late Hugh Tevis, Jr., bought property here, and began the erection of a spacious mansion on the coast between Monterey and Pacific Grove. He is also interested in farm and ranch property near Salinas, and in the Tolarcito and Chipino ranches.

In 1899 Mr. Johnson became one of the organizers of the Capitol Club, which has its headquarters in the adobe building where Gen-









*Charles B. Younger.*



erals Stokes and Fremont (the latter then lieutenant) had their headquarters, and where the first constitution of California was drafted. For some time Mr. Johnson was manager of the club, of which he is now one of the board of directors. For years he has taken an active interest in Democratic politics, and he was elected mayor of Monterey in April of 1897, his administration of municipal affairs having in the meantime met with favor from all classes, independent of political affiliation. He has served on various important political committees, including that of county central committeeman, and he is credited with an unusually clean, intelligent and disinterested political career. Mr. Johnson has one of the pleasantest homes in Monterey, his wife having been formerly Miss Fresconi, a native of the city, and by whom he has three children. Mr. Johnson is one of the substantial and honored upholders of western progress and western ideas, and it is due to men of like characteristics that the Pacific slope commands the attention and admiration of the whole country.

#### CHARLES B. YOUNGER.

The distinction of having engaged in general law practice in Santa Cruz for a longer period than any other practitioner of this city belongs to Mr. Younger, whose identification with the professional interests of the city and county covers little less than a half century. During all of these years he has not only gained a high position among the attorneys of the locality, but at the same time has been identified with the general progress of city and county, and has aided largely in those measures that promise to promote the welfare of his fellow-citizens.

The descendant of a Maryland family who were early settlers of Maryland and took part in the Revolutionary war, Mr. Younger was born in Liberty, Clay county, Mo., December 10, 1831, a son of Coleman and Eleanor (Murray) Younger. His father, who was a native of St. Charles county, Mo., served in the Missouri legislature of 1844, and in 1850 came to California by way of Mexico. After settling in this state he gave his attention to agriculture, raising Short-

horn cattle, and trading during the balance of his life, and died here at eighty-one years of age.

As a boy Charles B. Younger attended private schools. At the age of six years he was placed under a tutor in Latin, his father deeming it essential that a lawyer should be versed in that language. He had his first sight of the circumstance of war at Fort Leavenworth, where the first regiment of Missouri volunteers were drilling preparatory to invading New Mexico, Col. A. W. Doniphan, who had enlisted as a private in the Liberty company, having been elected colonel of the regiment. In 1848 he entered St. Joseph's College at Bardstown, Ky., and in 1850 became a student in Center College at Danville, Ky., from which he was graduated in 1853. Subsequently he engaged in the study of law with Joseph F. Bell, of Danville, Ky. In 1854 Mr. Younger was admitted to practice as a lawyer in the courts of Kentucky. His commission was signed by Judges John L. Bridges and W. C. Goodloe.

Mr. Younger, in a local Democratic newspaper, conducted the campaign of Albert G. Talbott, the Democratic candidate, against Fountain P. Fox, the Know-Nothing candidate for representative in congress from the fourth congressional district of Kentucky. The Democratic candidate was elected. Coming to California, Mr. Younger settled in San José, where his father was a resident. Opening an office in that city, he remained there until 1871, and meantime also practiced in Santa Cruz, but the climate of the latter city proved so satisfactory that he determined to establish himself here permanently. Since April of 1857 he has had an office in Santa Cruz and has been connected with some of the most important legal cases in the county, besides acting as legal representative of the railroad companies during recent years.

October 16, 1858, the first overland mail via El Paso and Los Angeles arrived at San José, which was the telegraph station furthest south from San Francisco. Mr. Younger, who was then editing the *San Jose Tribune*, sent to the *Alta California* of San Francisco the first telegram announcing the arrival at San José of the overland mail stage, and this telegram gave the San Franciscans an opportunity for celebration on the



arrival at the stage in that city. Mr. Younger continued to be the correspondent of the *Alta* until the telegraph was extended south to Gilroy. In his practice he is keen, shrewd and careful; a constant and thoughtful student of the highest legal authorities of the age, and a believer in the principles of law and practice as laid down by Blackstone, Coke and others. In his addresses and private conversation a quaint and quiet humor is noticeable, while at the same time he is logical and the possessor of fine reasoning faculties. He has one of the finest libraries in the coast region.

March 27, 1873, Mr. Younger married Jeannie H. Waddell, who was born in Lexington, Mo., and came to California in 1860, with her father, William W. Waddell, who was a large lumber merchant in Santa Cruz county. One of her brothers, John A. Waddell, is a professor in Santa Clara College. Mr. and Mrs. Younger have two children, Charles B. and Helen. The son, after graduating from the Santa Cruz high school and Leland Stanford University, took up the study of law with his father and was admitted to practice in 1897, since which time he has been in active practice. In 1897 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of this state and in 1901 to the supreme court of the United States. January 1, 1902, his marriage united him with Miss Agnes Hihn, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. A. Hihn, of this city. Miss Hihn had spent several years in Europe in travel and study; she attended the law lectures and was admitted to practice in the courts of New York and California. Miss Helen Younger graduated from Leland Stanford University, class of 1897. After spending two years in Europe in travel and study, she became the wife of Cleveland K. Chase, a professor in Earlham College, Richmond, Ind.

At the time of the incorporation of the Pacific avenue street railroad Mr. Younger became a stockholder in the same, and also was a stockholder in the banks, besides taking part in other movements for the benefit of the city. He assisted in the founding of the Santa Clara Valley Agricultural Association and for a number of years officiated as secretary of the board. Since coming to Santa Cruz he has made various investments in real estate and still owns a considerable

property, portion of which is improved. It is to such progressive men as he that Santa Cruz owes the advancement it has made in enterprises of moment and of permanent value to the city.

---

#### A. C. GARCIA.

A native of San Luis Obispo county, Mr. Garcia was born November 6, 1847, and his entire life has been spent near the surroundings of his youth. His father was an integral part of the early days of the county, Mercurial Garcia possessing both business sagacity and far-sightedness. A man of great wealth, he practically discovered the country east of Santa Margarita valley, where he had innumerable heads of cattle, and where he ran a general merchandise store. The inauguration of the gold craze filled his pockets with additional wealth, for he not only made money in the mines, but realized large profits from furnishing general supplies to the miners. He died of cholera in San Luis Obispo, leaving to his heirs large property possessions, and a fine old Castilian name. On the maternal side also Mr. Garcia comes of distinguished ancestry, his maternal grandfather, José Ortega, being one of the pioneers of this county, and at one time the owner of about all of Santa Barbara county, where his death occurred. His daughter, Mrs. Mercurial Garcia, was the mother of two children besides A. C., of whom Caroline is the wife of Mr. Wormsley, a railroad conductor on the Mexican Central Railroad, and a resident of Mexico City; while the other child is deceased.

When Mercurial Garcia died, his son, A. C., was but six months old, and his mother afterward married her husband's brother. A. C. was educated in a private school and by a private tutor, Walter Murry, who was the first English teacher in this county.

In San Luis Obispo Mr. Garcia was united in marriage with Romula Horabuena, a native of Mexico, and daughter of Ramon Horabuena, also born in Mexico, and a lawyer and large cattle owner. Mr. Horabuena was very prominent in general affairs in Mexico, and was especially interested in the politics of his country, in which he played a conspicuous part. One daughter has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Garcia, Guada-



loupe, who is living at home, and who is a young woman of unusual accomplishments. She has had every advantage within the gift of her generous and appreciative parents, and has developed her talents with gratifying results. She is not only an artist and musician, but has shown decided aptitude as a writer, and while visiting in Mexico contributed regularly to the California press. Mr. Garcia is fraternally associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is in political affiliation a Republican. With his family he is a communicant in the Catholic Church.

---

#### WILLIAM E. GREENE.

In the days when Santa Cruz, which is now one of the leading health and pleasure resorts of the Pacific Coast, maintained its prestige not through any activity in this line but by reason of its prominence as a large lumber center and commercial metropolis, William E. Greene was born in the near-by village of Soquel, Santa Cruz county, in 1869, being a son of William Henry and Maria (Wheaton) Greene. His father, who was born at Falmouth, Mass., June 18, 1829, learned the mason's trade in boyhood. With a party of gold-seekers he left his boyhood's home and took passage on a sailing vessel, Twin Brothers, which rounded Cape Horn and sailed into the harbor of San Francisco, March 2, 1850. In company with others, he went direct to the mines. After eighteen months of prospecting, with some successes, many hardships, and not a few failures, he decided to begin work at his trade. A search for employment, however, revealed that there was little activity along his line, so he turned his attention to teaming. With horses and oxen he hauled lumber and supplies from the towns to the mining camps, and also drove a stage. Having friends at Santa Cruz he was led to visit that city and shortly afterward settled at Soquel, where he worked at his trade. As a mason he found employment not only in his home village, but also in surrounding towns and even as far away as Salinas, Monterey county. During the winter seasons for fourteen years he ran a pleas-

ure yacht at Capitola. Since his death his widow has continued to make Soquel her home.

Up to the age of eighteen years William E. Greene devoted his vacations to farming. He then learned the blacksmith's trade, but not finding it congenial he took up carpentering, and later began as a contractor. On coming to Watsonville he worked as a journeyman and was in the employ of P. M. Andrews. In March of 1901 he began contracting for himself, and fitted up a shop on Main street. Since then he has been engaged in the building of various cottages and residences; also erected the Sheehy and Foresters blocks; the beautiful church home of the Roman Catholics, which cost \$35,500; and is now building the Watsonville high school, which is to cost \$26,000, and on completion will undoubtedly rank as the best building of its kind in this part of the state. Another contract which he has is that for the Masonic Hall, in Gilroy, to cost \$12,000. His success speaks volumes for his energy, business acumen and sagacious judgment.

In fraternal relations Mr. Greene is connected with the Modern Woodmen, the Eagles and Foresters of America. He was united in marriage with Minnie L., daughter of F. M. Carnahan, and a native of the state. They have three children, Wilbur Alton, Mervin Eugene and Marion.

---

#### HON. WILLIAM HIGBY.

A notable acquisition to the commercial and political interests of Hollister is Hon. William Higby, member of the Fifty-third general assembly from the Fifty-ninth district. He was born in Essex county, N. Y., in 1866, a son of Hon. William Higby, who came to California in the early '50s, and for many years was a well known criminal lawyer in Oakland. He became prominent in political affairs in the state, and between 1860 and 1866 was a member of congress from Calaveras county, Cal. From 1876 until 1881 he was internal revenue collector at the port of San Francisco, under President Hayes, and his death occurred at Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, in 1885.

Hon. William Higby, Jr., was born in New



1885. His father was member of congress, and he was brought to California when a mere child, and was reared and educated in Oakland. After finishing the public schools he attended the Methodist College at Santa Rosa, and in 1885 entered upon a railroad career as trainman with the Southern Pacific Railroad company, remaining with the company for eight years. In 1892 he married Alice Liese, of Alameda, making his home in that city until 1897. While there he rapidly advanced to the front in Republican political affairs, and among other trusts served as a member of the state convention, which nominated delegates to the national convention. In April of 1897 he went to the Sandwich Islands and was employed on a sugar plantation for a year. During April of 1898 he located near Hollister and engaged in ranching for eighteen months, giving the greater part of his time and energy to the dairy business.

In 1899 Mr. Higby located in Hollister and turned his attention to fire insurance, buying and selling grain, and dealing in real estate. He has experienced marked success and evinced a high degree of business ability, his clear discernment recognizing and taking advantage of opportunities in various other directions. He is greatly interested in the development of oil in San Benito county, and is a stockholder in the Petroleum Development Company. In his capacity as a member of the Fifty-third general assembly for the Fifty-ninth district he has intelligently advanced the most pressing needs of his locality, and as chairman of the fish and game committee worked unceasingly for the protection of young fawn and other game, before the laws were formulated regarding their preservation. He has also served on the committees of agriculture, dairy and dairy products. Fraternally Mr. Higby is associated with the Masopis, San Benito Lodge No. 211, and is at present passing through the different chairs, and he is a member of the Independent Order Odd Fellows, and the Alameda Encampment. Both Mr. and Mrs. Higby are members of the Hollister Lodge, Eastern Star. Mr. Higby is a politician in the highest sense of that much abused term, and his legislation has been characterized by a sense of fairness to himself and to those who

have honored him with their trust. His election to the legislature in November of 1900 was an evidence of the high personal esteem in which he is held, and of the conviction generally cherished that personal ambition would not outweigh or sacrifice public trust.

#### HON. WILLIAM GRAVES.

No citizen in San Luis Obispo was more solicitous regarding the progress of his native town than was Hon. William Graves, by inheritance and development one of the foremost legal practitioners of San Luis Obispo county. Nor is the family name unfamiliar in the annals of law of this well favored part of the state, for Judge William J. Graves, the father of the Hon. William, was for many years identified with the bench and bar and most luminous exposition of legal lore, and his passing by left a record of substantial and even brilliant credit to his state and profession.

Hon. William Graves received his first impressions of life and effort in the town which has for so long profited by his sterling worth, and where he was born August 15, 1854. He studied in the public schools of San Luis Obispo, and completed his education at the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1877. After being admitted to the supreme court of Virginia he came to California, and during the same year was admitted to the same court of this state, after which he entered upon the practice of law in the office of his father, Judge Graves of San Francisco. In 1881 he removed to Globe, Gila county, Ariz., and became prominent in Democratic affairs, and during 1882 and 1883 represented that county in the legislature. At the death of the father in 1884 he returned to San Luis Obispo and almost immediately formed the partnership with his brother which was amicably and successfully continued until his death. In the meantime a large and appreciative practice rewarded the ability and energy of Mr. Graves, and the firm received their share of the important cases before the courts of the county. Especially fine and spacious offices were fitted out for the use of clients and lawyers, and the



brothers had one of the most complete and valuable law libraries in the state.

In San Luis Obispo Mr. Graves married Lillian H. Branch, a native of Tuolumne county. To Mr. and Mrs. Graves were born three children, Margarita, William J. and Solita P. Mr. Graves carried the political services rendered in Arizona into the camp of his native county, and filled many positions of trust and responsibility. For many years he was a member of the board of school trustees, and was for years president of the board. He was also a member of the city council. In 1892 he acted as a delegate to the Democratic national convention at St. Louis, and was one of the presidential electors on the Cleveland ticket. In January, 1902, he was appointed trustee of the California Polytechnic school by Governor Gage and evinced a great interest in the institution. His death, which occurred September 9, 1902, terminated a career of great promise, the realization of which undoubtedly would have held unusual political and professional opportunities for Mr. Graves. Fraternally he was associated with the Knights of Pythias and with the Sons of the Golden West.

---

#### THOMAS FLINT, JR.

The career of Thomas Flint, Jr., senator from San Luis Obispo, Monterey and San Benito counties, has lent itself to the development of the splendid opportunities of this well favored part of the state, and whether as a legislator, agriculturist, mine owner or promoter of fraternal organizations, his special qualifications for leadership have been productive of substantial results, and accumulated a following consistent with his versatility and sound judgment.

The locality in which he now lives has for Mr. Flint an enduring claim upon his youthful remembrances and latter day accomplishments for he was born upon the ranch of which he is now part owner and manager, May 29, 1858. This ranch of twelve thousand acres is a part of the old San Justo rancho, or Hollister tract, near San Juan, and represents the result of the pioneer efforts of Thomas Flint, Sr. The latter, who was born in Maine, came to California in 1851, becoming a prominent factor in the early

days, and is today one of the best known in the county which he has done so much to improve. Thomas Flint, Jr., was educated at the Golden Gate College, Oakland, Cal. and at Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1880, with the degree of A. B., receiving the degree of A. M. in 1883. After completing his education he returned to his father's ranch and began to share the management of the large tract of land, and has since materially relieved the elder man of the enormous responsibility incident to such ambitious ranching interests.

The political career of Mr. Flint practically dates from 1884, at which time he became the Republican nominee for assemblyman, but was defeated, a fate which befell him also in the fall of 1886 while running for the same office. Nothing daunted, he cheerfully accepted the nomination for the state senate in 1888, and was elected, his re-election following in 1892, 1896 and 1900, so that he is now serving his fourth term. In 1895 he was chosen by his colleagues president of the senate, and has since presided over this dignified body of law makers. So thoroughly worthy has been the political life of Mr. Flint, and so ably has he discharged his numerous responsibilities in connection with the people, that he has made friends even among the opposite party, who readily accord him the homage due a conscientious and painstaking public servant. In the estimation of his friends and colleagues, and indeed of many whose political affiliations are opposed to his own, no more fitting candidate could be presented to discharge the honors of the gubernatorial chair. Mr. Flint has been a member of the state central committee since 1886, and a member of the Benito county central committee since 1880.

Among the various responsibilities assumed by Mr. Flint aside from things political and agricultural may be mentioned his connection with the development of oil in the county, in which he has evinced the most active and practical interest. He is the president and director of several companies interested in the oil output, and he is equally energetic in pushing certain mining interests in California and Sonora, Mexico. He is president of the Sonoma Smelting, Mining & Development Company, and is a direct-



and the Ward Mining Company of Nevada City, Cal.; and of the San Justo Mining Company, of Calaveras county, Cal. Very few men in California or elsewhere are so intimately connected with the most prominent fraternal organizations as is Mr. Flint. He is a member of the San Juan Lodge No. 16, F. & A. M., of which he is past and present master; past high priest of the Holbrook Chapter No. 68 R. A. M.; grand captain of the Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons of California; past grand master of the Grand Lodge of California; San Francisco Council No. 2 Royal and Select Masons; past commander of the Watsonville Commandery No. 22 Knights Templar; member of the San Francisco Conventory, thirty-second degree Scottish Rites; member of the Islam Temple A. O. N. M. S. of San Francisco; member of the Salinas Lodge of Elks; past patron of the Clanathus Chapter No. 15, O. E. S.; past grand patron of the Grand Chapter of California O. E. S.; member of the Fremont Parlor No. 44, Native Sons of the Golden West; and past president and past grand and president of the Grand Parlor of California Native Sons of the Golden West.

### JACOB FOSTER.

Two hundred and twenty acres of fine bottom land in the richest valley in California is the property of Jacob Foster, and no more ideal or profitable means of livelihood can be conceived of than just such a life as this old-time weather-beaten sailor lives at his home one mile from the Bay of Monterey, and on the banks of the Pajaro river. Here he has raised all the commodities associated with general farming in the west, with a particular leaning towards barley, potatoes, beets and some stock. The farm constitutes a pleasant little community, and although the days are filled with labor, and little leisure visits the toilers in the fertile fields, the utmost good humor prevails, for the genial owner and his wife are typical of the kindness and hospitality invariably associated with German-Americans, who have not yet obliterated the distinguishing characteristics of their Fatherland.

Born in Germany, December 21, 1831, Mr.

Foster is a son of Claus and Margaret (Starr) Foster, whose children are all deceased with the exception of Jacob and his sister, the latter of whom still resides in her native land, and is seventy-six years of age.

At the age of sixteen Jacob left the old homestead and went to sea as a sailor, and until 1870 experienced the dangers and adventures inseparable from a life upon the high seas. In 1855 he came to California for the first time, and after safely arriving from the long trip around the Horn, which consumed one hundred and fifty-three days, bought a two-mast schooner with which he sailed on the Pacific coast for a number of years. This craft was disposed of in 1870, and he bought a farm in Monterey county upon which he lived for three years. At the expiration of that time he purchased his present farm, and has since shown no inclination to change his mode of living.

March 31, 1867, Mr. Foster was united in marriage with Margaret Coopman, who was born in Germany, and is a daughter of Henry and Cecil (Ladeges) Coopman, to whom were born six children, four living, Cecil, Henry, Anna and Margaret. To Mr. and Mrs. Foster were born four children all of whom are living: Henry, who married Susan Jonkin, and is managing his father's ranch; Jacob, who is engaged in mining in Alaska; Cecil, who is the wife of John McCollum, a prominent farmer of the Pajara valley; and Charles, who is mining in Alaska.

### C. R. ESTABROOK.

The trusted agent of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company at Salinas, Mr. Estabrook, has filled a similar position in several different parts of the state, and his services have come to be regarded as unalterably satisfactory. He was born in New Brunswick, at Sackville, in 1856, his parents being A. B. and Elizabeth (Fawcett) Estabrook, also born in New Brunswick. The father, who is a millwright by trade, and who has led an industrious and successful life, is at present living at Pacific Grove, and is seventy-four years of age.

When six years old Mr. Estabrook removed



with his parents from Sackville, New Brunswick, to San José, Cal., where he was educated in the public schools, and at the age of fifteen started out to become financially independent. After learning telegraphy he was for a time with the Western Union Telegraph Company at San José, and later entered the employ of the Southern Pacific. After being stationed at Niles for a couple of years he went to Brentwood, in Costa Rica county, where he remained for seven years, after which he engaged for a couple of years in the stock business in Monterey county. Not being entirely satisfied with the experiment which in some way seemed out of his natural groove, he again returned to telegraphy, and was stationed at Sargent for five years, and afterwards at Santa Margarita for the same length of time. For the past four years he has been identified with the business and social life of Salinas, and represents the railroad's affairs in a manner highly creditable to himself, and pleasing to those who have to deal with him. Among his other responsibilities is the office of recording secretary of the Independent Order of Foresters, of which he is a well known member.

The marriage of Mr. Estabrook and May Van Hyning occurred in 1878, and of this union there are three children, Lois M., Zelda, and Mildred W. Lois M. is engaged in educational work in Pacific Grove.

---

#### WILLIAM H. DOOL.

Prominent among the Canadian-Americans who have made a success of mercantile life in Boulder Creek may be mentioned William H. Dool, for many years at the head of a successful meat industry, conducted on modern lines and with reasonable profit to the owner thereof. Mr. Dool was born in Ontario, and is one of the children born to Thomas and Eliza (McCum) Dool, both of whom were natives of Canada.

When eighteen years of age William H. Dool left his Canadian home and settled in Michigan, where he engaged in farming and such other occupations as came his way for about four years. In 1880 he located in Boulder Creek, where for some time he was in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company.

Later he entered into business on his own account, and has since catered to the largest and most exacting trade in the locality.

In 1888 Mr. Dool married Emma L. Paschall, who was born in Santa Cruz county, and who is the mother of two children, Hazel and Esther. Mr. Dool is now filling the important responsibility of mayor of Boulder Creek, which office he was elected to in February, 1902. He is a loyal and active Republican, and has at times been very active for his friends and associates. Fraternally he is identified with the Odd Fellows Encampment, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Foresters. Many admirable characteristics have won for him prominence in both private and public life, and he is regarded with favor by those who are associated with him in whatsoever capacity.

---

#### AUGUST EHNERT.

To a greater degree than in any portion of the United States landscape gardening has been made a science in California, and among the men who have contributed to the promotion of the industry may be mentioned August Ehnert, who was a florist and landscape gardener, with office at No. 168 Water street, Santa Cruz. Mr. Ehnert was born in Bohemia, Austria, in 1856, a son of John Ehnert, and grew to manhood in his native province, receiving such educational advantages as fall to the lot of the average youth of that region. Much was told of the opportunities of the new world in the papers of the country, and the lad naturally took a keen interest in this as well as in general affairs.

On crossing the ocean Mr. Ehnert proceeded direct to Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked for a short time; and from there went to Seattle, Wash., remaining for two years in that section. His next location was San Francisco, in the vicinity of which city he worked at his trade for nearly two years, and in 1896 removed to Santa Cruz, where he secured a position as landscape gardener and florist for the powder mills and grounds. Later he was engaged by F. A. Hihn. Recognition of his work, and the wide acquaintance given by association with these people caused him to decide to embark in busi-



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

himself, and he formed a partnership with Theodore Miller, but in 1902 purchased his partner's interest, and afterward conducted the business alone. His shop on Water street contained a fine display of tuberose, begonias and other choice varieties of bloom, and he devoted the best of care to the nurture of his chosen beautiful but silent friends. Mr. Ehnert won a large patronage among the exclusive people of his adopted town, his graciousness of manner, vast knowledge of flowers, and general adaptiveness, contributing not a little to his popularity and business success.

In his young manhood Mr. Ehnert married Annie Newman, who was a native of the same part of Bohemia, and was educated and reared in her native land. Mr. Ehnert was fraternally identified with the Red Men.

### BLESSING BROTHERS.

The Blessing Brothers, liverymen of Watsonville, belong to a family represented in California long before the great gold excitement swept over the land. The paternal grandfather, John, came hither in the early '40s, leaving behind in Wisconsin the family whom he was destined never more to see. He spent his time in mining in Placer county, and because of the want of opportunity never communicated with those to whom he was bound by ties of kinship and blood. His death occurred in 1856, and it is supposed that his life in the wild mining regions of California in a measure compensated him for his withdrawal from more civilized conditions. His son, John A., the father of the successful business men of Watsonville, was born in Wisconsin, and was but three years of age when his father left for California. At that early age he was bound out, and grew to manhood in his native state. In the days of gold in 1849 he joined the great throngs that took their way over the plains in search of fortunes easily made, his object being the finding of the father whom he had not seen for seventeen years. In the memorable winter of 1849 he crossed with ox-teams and wagons, and the little party of which he was a member was either behind or before the famous Dougherty party, all of whom perished from want

and exposure. His first search was conducted at Gold Hill, Placer county, where he took up mining and exhausted every resource for the finding of his beloved parent. Sometimes he would hear of him as being in some gulch or on some mountain fastness, but when he reached the spot it was to learn that he had just missed the object of his search by a few hours or days. Thus his devotion was doomed to perpetual disappointment, for father and son never met on this side of the Great Divide. Mr. Blessing followed mining with alternate success and failure from 1850 until 1875, in which latter year he came to Hollister and bought a ranch just east of the town, and where he spent the remainder of his days in farming and raising stock. He was a practical agriculturist and knew how to best improve his land, and he worked hard at all seasons of the year, and rarely left his home. Of quiet and unobtrusive tastes, he gloried in the peace and happiness to be found at his own fireside, and his death, in 1900, removed a man of pride and spirit, largeness of heart, and consistent living. He married in Santa Clara with Mrs. Rowe, a widow, by whom he had three children: J. F. and O. C., and Mrs. Canfield, of Exeter, Cal.

J. F. and O. C. Blessing, proprietors of the largest livery interests in Watsonville, were born in Placer county, and came to Hollister in 1875, while both were small boys. They were reared on the paternal farm east of the town of Hollister, and as opportunity permitted attended the public schools. In 1875 they bought out the livery business of the Fashion Stables, which they still own, and in 1900 purchased the City Stables, both of which are managed after the most approved plans, and equipped with all the requisites of a first-class business. For some time they farmed the old homestead near the town, and so well have their interests developed that the oil industry has come in for a large share of their time and attention, as well as other enterprises represented in the neighborhood. They own stock in San Benito county, especially in the Hollister Petroleum Company, the Hamiltonian Oil Company, and the Hollister Crude Oil Company, and are accounted enterprising and far-sighted business men, of unquestioned integrity









*J. K. Sargent*



and devotion to the all-around well-being of their locality.

In 1900 the elder of the brothers, J. F., married Hattie C. Miles, who died August 10, 1901. Oscar C. Blessing was married in 1896 to Minnie Hayworth, and of this union there is one daughter, Wilhelmina. The brothers are Democrats in national politics, but as regards local matters are in favor of the best man, regardless of the color of his political affiliation. They have entered into the general improvement of their city, and in all emergencies may be counted on to generously aid a worthy cause.

---

#### HON. BRADLEY V. SARGENT.

In his present office as Judge of the Superior court of Monterey county and also through his long identification with the bar of Salinas, Mr. Sargent is well known to the people of his city and county. A native son of California, he was born in Monterey July 5, 1863, and his early life was spent on San Carlos rancho, comprising twenty-four thousand acres. The ranch was then owned by his father, B. V. Sargent, and is still in the family. The latter was born in New Hampshire, and at the age of ten years started out, a barefoot boy, with his home behind him and the lottery of life ahead. Walking to Boston, he found employment in a bakery. During the days of 1849 he came to California and in Calaveras county engaged in the butcher and stock business. Having gained a fair competence, in 1857 he settled in Monterey county, where he continued to make his home until his death in 1895, at the age of sixty-five years. In the affairs of his locality he was prominent. His successes were a matter of pride to his family and to all who appreciated his fine business ability and devotion to the general good. Out of his abundance he gave liberally to those less fortunate than himself. His character was such that he was universally respected, and his success aroused no envy. A Democrat in politics, he was supervisor from 1885 to 1887, and was fraternally connected with the Odd Fellows, Knight Templar Masons and Pioneer Society. He was of Scotch-English descent, and one of his brothers was an army surgeon during the

Civil war. He married Julia Flynn, who was born in Boston, Mass., the daughter of Irish parents, highly educated and financially prospered. Of the three sons and one daughter born into the family of Mr. and Mrs. Sargent, James P., the eldest, is engaged in the wholesale meat business in Monterey; R. C. has charge of the family ranches; and Harriet is the wife of M. P. Gregg, auditor of the Southern Pacific Milling Company, and owner of the elevators along the line.

The education of Bradley V. Sargent was acquired in the public schools of Monterey county and at the Santa Clara College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1884, with the degree of B. S., later receiving the degree of M. S. During 1885 he entered the law department of Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1887 with the degree of LL. B. On his return to California he entered the office of the district attorney of San Francisco and participated in the national campaign of 1888. The following year he was selected by a Republican board of supervisors as assistant district attorney of Monterey county and in 1890 was elected district attorney, holding the office for one term, but refusing renomination, although he would have been elected without opposition. Since then he has continued to practice law in Salinas. Among the important cases that have come to him may be mentioned the following: The People vs. Moore; the People vs. Hawse; People vs. Vasquez; and the Liborn vs. Sorg libel case. Like his father, Mr. Sargent is a Democrat, and has stumped various portions of the state a number of times. September 6, 1902, the Democratic party in convention assembled nominated him judge of the superior court and he was elected by a majority of one hundred and forty-seven votes over Judge Dorn, a popular official of twelve years' service.

The marriage of Mr. Sargent and Rose Littlefield, adopted daughter of Hiram Carey, occurred in Salinas in 1901. Of this union there are three children, Bradley V., Jr., Stanley and Richard. Mr. Sargent is grand vice chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, is connected with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Native Sons of the Golden West, the Pioneer Society,



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

United States of America, Canadian Order of Foresters, Order of the Eastern Brotherhood, Eagles, and the Association and Consello Salinas No. 39. He has attained to an exceptional degree he has the confidence and appreciation of his fellow-settlers, and he is personally popular by reason of his ability, tact and genial disposition.

### SAMUEL DONATI.

Not a few of the Swiss settlers of the United States have found their way into California and are numbered among the persevering and industrious citizens of our state. In this list may be included the name of Samuel Donati, who was born in Switzerland in 1853 and crossed the ocean to America in 1872, proceeding at once to the Pacific coast and settling in Sonoma county, Cal. The first employment he secured was in a dairy. In 1876 he came to San Luis Obispo county, where he now resides. Selecting a location near Cayucos, he purchased a ranch of eight hundred acres in 1877 and at once assumed the duties of a general farmer and dairyman. For the latter business his previous experience in Sonoma county admirably qualified him. During 1881 he made a purchase of his present ranch, consisting of twelve hundred acres lying along the coast and in the vicinity of Cayucos. To the management of this property he has since industriously given his attention. An excellent grade of cattle and hogs is raised on the farm, while he keeps one hundred and twenty cows for his dairy.

It is a noteworthy fact that wherever the Swiss are found, they almost invariably make valuable citizens and aid materially in the development of material resources, and Mr. Donati is no exception to this rule. His attention has been given so closely to the improvement of his ranch and the care of his dairy that he has little leisure for participation in public affairs. Yet he has not been negligent of his duties as a citizen. In politics he votes with the Republicans. For several years he has served as justice of the peace. His interest in educational matters led him to accept the office of school trustee, which he filled with such faithfulness that the state superintendent of schools,

Hon. T. J. Kirk, said of him that he was "the best trustee in the state of California." The qualities that have brought him prosperity in personal affairs have made him a leader among the Swiss settlers of San Luis Obispo county, who have the highest regard for his ability and often consult him in regard to business projects. Under appointment from Governors Markham and Budd he served for some years as a notary public. In 1892 he was chosen manager and cashier of the Bank of Cayucos, an agency of the San Luis Commercial Bank, and he continued in the same capacity until 1898, when the bank was closed by order of the directors.

Fraternally Mr. Donati is a member of Cayucos Lodge No. 300, I. O. O. F., and San Luis Encampment No. 13. He has officiated in his lodge as noble grand and has represented the same in the state grand lodge. His first marriage was to Miss Maria P. Bassi, of Cayucos, who died in 1892, leaving seven children. Afterward he was united in marriage with Miss Celestina Franzina, and they are the parents of three children.

### WILLIAM CHANEY.

As local manager of the Victor Flour Mills, at Hollister, William Chaney is identified with an important commercial enterprise of the town, and in the discharge of his responsibility has shown marked business and general ability. A native of Monterey county, Cal., he was born in Salinas in 1873, and lived there until his eighth year. His father, A. V. Chaney, came to California in 1870, and to San Benito county the following year, with the interests of which he has since been substantially connected. For several years he lived on a farm near Hollister and engaged on a large scale in farming and stock-raising, and during that time served as supervisor of his township. In 1900 he materially changed his occupations and surroundings by removal to Tres Pinos, and has since been engaged in business in that enterprising little town.

At the age of eight years William Chaney removed with his father to San Benito county, and was here educated in the public schools, and trained in all the duties which enter into the life



of a practical farmer. Of an ambitious turn of mind, and anxious to advance the family fortunes, he embarked upon business life at practically an early age, and became associated with the Central Milling Company as bookkeeper and accountant, and when that enterprise was merged into the Spring Flour Company, in 1892, he still retained his former position. So satisfactory were his services, and so readily did he learn every department of the work, that in 1898 he became local manager of the mill.

Among the many outside interests which engage the ability and public-spiritedness of Mr. Chaney may be mentioned the fraternal organizations in which the town abounds, and among the members of which he enjoys an enviable popularity. He is associated with the local lodge of Masons and Odd Fellows, and is politically affiliated with the Republican party. Mr. Chaney is one of the most enterprising and resourceful of the younger business men of the town, and his friends predict pronounced future business success. He is honorable in all of his dealings, and personally possesses a genial and tactful manner.

---

#### LUIS L. ARGUELLO.

The name of Arguello is a familiar one in California, having been associated with many of the important happenings in the early history of the state. The forefathers were evidently men of conspicuous attainments and worthy of all confidence, for two of them, the paternal grandfather, Louis Antonio, and the paternal great-grandfather, were governors of the state, the former under Mexican, and the latter under Spanish rule. José, the father of Luis L., was born in San Francisco in 1828, and died in 1876, leaving to his heirs the large estates he had inherited from his father. He married Isabel Alviso, a native of California.

A native of Santa Clara, Cal., Luis L. Arguello was born July 23, 1867, and was reared and educated in his native town. His youth was practically uneventful, and, owing to his father's superior financial and social position, the necessity was not forthcoming for him to start out in the world and carve his own fortune. His ma-

terial well-being was further augmented by his marriage with Arcadia Spencer, daughter of David Spencer, the latter one of the prominent and wealthy pioneers of California. Mrs. Arguello owns about three thousand acres of land in the Salinas valley, which formerly belonged to her father, who was a sturdy Scotchman, possessed of great thrift and financial ability. The station called Spencer, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, is situated on the property of Mrs. Arguello, and is named in honor of her father. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Arguello, Camilla and Isabelle, both of whom are attending the convent of Notre Dame.

---

#### J. P. BARNHARDT.

By no means the least interesting or enterprising center of activity in Soledad is the blacksmith establishment of J. P. Barnhardt. He was born at Ribe, Denmark, in 1847, and comes honestly by his chosen occupation, for his father, Peter Barnhardt, was for many years a blacksmith at Ribe, and one of the foremost citizens of the place. As one would naturally suppose, his son, J. P., learned the trade from his earliest boyhood, and showed a readiness and aptitude which prestiged his successful future. He was educated at the public schools, and this, taken in connection with the substantial home training accorded the average Danish youth, prepared him for the trials awaiting his independent career.

In 1868 Mr. Barnhardt emigrated to America, and, after spending a summer in New York City, removed to Texas, where he followed his trade, thereafter returning to New York City, where he found employment with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. After serving for three years as blacksmith for the company, he came to California in 1873, and for five months worked with fair success at Salinas. Thinking the field a more desirable one, he then took up his residence at Soledad, and at first was employed by the man whose place of business he now owns. This he rented for a year before purchasing it, and for the eight years that the town formed the terminus of the railroad did an enormous business, because he had the trade for many miles



which is less than that which the town afforded.

In add to his responsibilities, Mr. Barnhardt has three hundred acres of land, of which he is the overseer, and where he raises barley principally. He owns a good home in the town, and is also the possessor of a large and convenient livery barn and a store business. Politically he is a Democrat, and fraternally is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a charter member of the lodge at Salinas. In 1871 he was married to Matilda Oleson, and of this union there are two children living, Mary, who is now Mrs. Miller, of Soledad, and Ray, who is living at home and attending school. Mr. Barnhardt and family are members of the Lutheran Church, towards the maintenance of which he is a liberal contributor.

#### THOMAS F. ALLEN.

On the right hand side of the Ocean road, one and a half miles from Watsonville, is the farm of seventy-five acres upon which Thomas F. Allen is successfully conducting farming enterprises, and where he was born July 11, 1876. This farm was for many years the special pride of Thomas Allen, his father, who was born in England, and came to the United States when a young man. Via Central America, he reached the desired destination, San Francisco, and after a time spent in investigating the general conditions of the state, located near Watsonville in the early '60s, and there lived until his death in 1890. He was progressive and successful, and his life and attainments were consistent with the best development of his adopted state and country. His wife, Anna (Gilmore) Allen, was born in Ireland, and became the mother of two children, Thomas F. and Anna J.

Fortunately, Thomas F. Allen inherits a liking for farming, and is thus well adapted to carrying on the work so well started by his father. While his land is cultivated in a general way and yields an all-around harvest, particular attention is given to the raising of sugar beets, potatoes and onions, which crops are especially adapted to the soil of the Allen farm. Mr. Allen is a Democrat in political affiliation, and is a non-supporter in the Catholic Church. He is one of

the prominent younger farmers of the county, and has an enviable reputation as a stable and industrious citizen.

#### ALBERT NELSON.

One of the younger generation of attorneys who are destined to promote the professional prestige of San Luis Obispo is Albert Nelson, a native son of California, and born June 8, 1874. His family is a well-known one in this county, and his father, W. H. Nelson, is at present the recipient of a large dental practice in this town. Dr. Nelson is enrolled among those sturdy and self-sacrificing pioneers who braved the dangers of the overland trail in the days of gold, and subsequently endured with uncomplaining patience the deprivations incident to camp life in the mining districts. With worn ox-teams he arrived on the coast in 1848, settled in Sonoma county, near Santa Rosa, and experienced the ups and downs of the average, rather than the exceptional, miner. In 1870 he settled in San Luis Obispo, bought land, and has since made this his home. He is a man of liberal education and broad views, and practiced his profession at first in the days when no certificate was required. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Fowler, was born in Missouri, and became the mother of six children, of whom Albert Nelson is second oldest.

The education of Mr. Nelson was acquired primarily in the public schools, and after graduating at the high school he attended the San Luis Obispo University school. His professional training was acquired under the able instruction of William Shipsey, a prominent lawyer of this town, with whom he studied for five years, and he was admitted to the California bar in 1896. He is possessed of particular aptitude for his chosen profession, and has already met with gratifying appreciation. A Republican in political affiliation, he is ambitious of being able to combine politics and law as district attorney of San Luis Obispo county, and is at present a candidate for this desirable office. Mr. Nelson is variously identified with fraternal and social organizations in the town and county, especially with the Masonic Blue Lodge, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Benevolent Pro-



tective Order of Elks. He is engaged in a general practice of law, and has not as yet decided upon any special line of professional work.

---

EDGAR W. STEELE.

For many years Mr. Steele was one of the leading men of San Luis Obispo county. His name was especially prominent as a dairyman, which business he followed with marked success. Indeed, he happily realized his ambition to establish and maintain a model dairy. The firm of Steele Brothers, of which he was a member, gained national prominence during the Civil war by the presentation to the National Sanitary Commission of a mammoth cheese weighing thirty-eight hundred and fifty-six pounds. One-half of this cheese was sold by the commission in San Francisco for \$3,000, and the remainder was sent to the Army of the Potomac. For its manufacture, special machinery was constructed at considerable expense, the bands and hoop alone costing \$500.

Of eastern birth and descent, Mr. Steele was the son of Nathaniel Steele, a farmer and at one time the owner of a stage line. From Delaware county, N. Y., he moved to Lorain county, Ohio, about 1836, and finally he and his wife joined some of their children in California. His wife died at Petaluma in 1860, and his death occurred the following year at Point Reyes. Their eldest son, Osman N., while acting as under sheriff of Delaware county, N. Y., was killed August 5, 1845, by men disguised as Indians, who were endeavoring to resist the collection of land rents. The second son, Hon. J. B. Steele, member of Congress from Ulster county, N. Y., was thrown from his carriage and killed in 1867. The third son, Major-Gen. Fred Steele, of the United States army, died in San Mateo county, Cal., January 12, 1868. The fourth son, I. C., settled at Pescadero, San Mateo county, Cal., in 1862, and has since lived there. The fifth son, Judge George Steele, who died October 22, 1901, is represented on another page of this volume. The seventh son died of cholera in 1854, at the straits of Sault Ste. Marie.

The sixth of the sons was Edgar W. Steele, who was born at Delhi, Delaware county, N. Y.,

March 4, 1830. When six years of age he accompanied his parents to Ohio, but seven years later returned to Delhi and made his home with his sister, Mrs. J. B. Howe, attending the Delhi Academy. Later he attended Oberlin (Ohio) College, where he completed his education. His record in mathematics and Latin was unusually high and won him the commendation of his teachers. After leaving college he taught school in Ohio. In 1856 he came to California and was so pleased with the prospects that two years later he returned to Ohio and brought his parents west, settling with them at Point Reyes, Marin county, and embarking in the dairy business. The same occupation he later followed in Pescadero, San Mateo county, on a much larger scale, being in partnership with his cousin, R. E. Steele. During 1866 he came to San Luis Obispo county and purchased nearly fifty thousand acres, embracing parts of the three grants, Cienega, Bolsa de Chemisal and Corral de Piedra. His two brothers, Isaac C. and George, were each given a one-fourth interest in the land, and the firm of Steele Brothers was organized. At once they stocked the land with cattle and began the building of a large dairy. To aid in the business, Mr. Steele carried on correspondence with many of the best-known dairymen of America and Europe, and he imported several herds of Holstein stock from Holland, also owned many registered cows. It was his aim to conduct the business on scientific principles, and whenever he heard of any improvement that had been successfully introduced elsewhere he at once availed himself of the opportunities it offered. He introduced the first modern machinery in California for the making of butter and cheese. The quality of his products was unexcelled, and their recognized value commanded for them the highest market prices. It will be seen from this that he did not fail in his endeavor to build up an ideal dairy on his ranch and bring to perfection an industry in which every generation must engage. In 1877 there were nine dairies in operation upon the Steele ranch, with an average of three hundred cows in each. The dairymen of the present day owe not a little to his wise judgment and ingenious devices, and the success of the industry throughout the country has been permanently



promoted by his labors. The firm of Steele Brothers was dissolved in 1880, after which he continued dairying alone. Among the other enterprises in which he was interested was the Southern Mill & Warehouse Company of San Francisco, which he assisted in organizing, and which owned warehouses at points between Santa Barbara and San Francisco. He was also one of the incorporators of the Santa Ynez Land and Improvement Company, the Salinas Valley Lumber Company, and was largely interested in the Grangers' Business Association and Sperry Flour Company, in the two latter being a director at the time of his death, and was also a member of the Dairymen's Union.

E. W. Steele was a man who possessed those sterling qualities of which pioneers are made, namely: firmness of purpose, strength and courage. His dauntless energy brought into being an industry hitherto unknown in California. Spanish cows were then herded for their hides, and butter, cheese and milk were unknown articles, even on the large grants where cattle roamed by thousands. His courage and faith in the future of the state incited many others to engage in the dairy business. His genius for utilizing the means at hand originated many unique methods. Cheese presses, and indeed the whole process, under the shade of a sycamore tree were not uncommon sights. Few men employing such large numbers have left more tender memories in the hearts of employees. He never foreclosed a mortgage, and he sold many thousand acres during a period of thirty years. While always insisting upon justice, he maintained a most liberal policy toward his employees; this was appreciated by them, and many attest their loyalty and declare their success due to him. There are numberless comfortable homes and fine dairies in this county owned by men who began with only two hands in the employ of E. W. Steele. He never went into politics, although often solicited to do so, and could have held any office in the gift of the people of the state.

Since the death of Mr. Steele, which occurred in 1880 the management of the estate has fallen to the care of his wife, a lady possessing much common sense, judgment and executive ability that distinguished him. Miss Emma E. Smith was

born in Lockport, N. Y., and became the wife of Mr. Steele in Los Angeles in 1876. One son was born of their union, Edgar W., whose birth occurred August 26, 1878, and who is still residing with his mother on the ranch.

---

#### PETER C. GALLIGAN.

Santa Cruz county, with its almost exhaustless agricultural and other resources, has a twofold interest for Peter C. Galligan, for it is a region which not only yields him a comfortable livelihood at the present time, but was the place of his birth, June 26, 1874. The first bearer of the name to come to the coast was Bartholomew Galligan, the father of Peter C., who was born in Ireland, and whose ambitions led him across the sea to California, which he reached in 1855. Upon locating in Santa Cruz county he settled upon the old Galligan farm of two hundred and seventy-five acres, of which his son is now manager, and by reason of untiring industry and thrift was able to realize the expectations formulated in his native land. Besides Peter C., who is the fourth oldest in the parental family, there were also born James, Henry, John J., Patrick F. and Thomas M.

In his younger days Peter C. Galligan attended the public schools of San Andres, Santa Cruz county, and from his father learned about all that was then known of the science of farming. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and in addition maintains a paying and model dairy, comprising sixteen cows. Mr. Galligan is enterprising and ambitious, and is one of the most promising of the younger generation of farmers of this county. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

---

#### CHRISTOPHER THOMPSON.

One of the representative ranchers of the Pajaro valley is Christopher Thompson, who was born on the farm he now occupies, January 28, 1869, and was educated in the public schools and attended St. Ignatius school in San Francisco one year. Although he started to work away from home at the age of fourteen, his success has not been entirely the result of personal appli-



cation, for he was the fortunate heir to one hundred and seventy-five acres of the land accumulated by his honored and pioneer father. Mr. Thompson is an enthusiastic fruit grower, and has an extensive knowledge of horticulture in general. One hundred acres of his land is set out in Bellefleurs and Newtown Pippins and fifty acres to strawberries and young trees.

Mr. Thompson is possessed of much of the ambition which characterized the career of his well-known father, John Thompson, one of the most successful of the early ranchers of the county. He was born in county Kildare, Ireland, and was reared on the paternal farm, receiving such education in the district schools as the arduous home duties permitted. About 1853 he emigrated to America and worked for a couple of years in Boston, where he married, and in 1855 came to San Francisco, Cal., where both worked out for a few weeks to gain a foothold in their new surroundings. In August of that year they came to Watsonville on an old schooner, and Mr. Thompson found employment as superintendent of a ranch on the coast, where he was successful and managed to make considerable money. He eventually rented land in the valley until 1865, in which year he bought one hundred acres of land at \$20 an acre, partly improved, and for several years lived in an old shanty thereon. To his original purchase he added one hundred acres adjoining, and also two hundred acres in Santa Cruz county, as well as one hundred and fifty acres in the Salinas valley, and two hundred acres of pasture land in the near-by hills. A new house replaced the little old shanty in due time, but a devastating fire at the end of two years necessitated rebuilding, which was accomplished on a much more elaborate and modern scale. He lived on his home farm and prospered exceedingly, and earned a reputation for thrift and integrity worthy his large and many-sided ability and numerous possessions. He was an active Democrat from the time of casting his first vote, although he never desired or accepted offices of importance. He was public-spirited and large-hearted, and many kindnesses of an unostentatious nature are attributed to him.

In July, 1855, John Thompson was united in marriage with Mary Cummings, a native of

Queens county, Ireland, and who came to the United States in 1852, when seventeen years of age. Mrs. Thompson lived in Boston for a couple of years, and is still living on the old homestead. She became the mother of twelve children, the order of their birth being as follows: Julia, the wife of John Whalen, of Monterey county; Lizzie, who died at the age of forty-four years; Peter and Edward, ranchers of Santa Cruz county; Joseph, also a resident of Santa Cruz county; Maggie; Mamie; Christopher; a child who died in infancy; John, the owner of the old homestead; Sadie, and Katie. Mr. and Mrs. John Thompson were members of the Catholic Church.

Christopher Thompson married Anna Quinn, of Monterey county, and a daughter of Owen Quinn. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have been born three daughters, Elsie, Mabel and an infant, deceased. Mr. Thompson is a Democrat in political preference, but, like his father, has no official aspirations. With his family he is a member of the Catholic Church.

---

#### BENJAMIN FRANK PATTERSON.

Grain, cattle, hogs, horses and general farming have proved a fruitful source of revenue to Mr. Patterson, who owns five hundred and forty acres of land in the Jolon valley, Monterey county, and is one of the thrifty and far-sighted agriculturists and stockmen of this section.

Born near Ashland, Jackson county, Ore., in May, 1864, the boyhood of Mr. Patterson was spent on the home farm, where he worked hard while attending the public schools, and contributed his share towards the maintenance of the family. In the meantime his brother had located on a ranch in the Jolon valley, and in December, 1882, when eighteen years of age, he joined him and remained on the ranch for a couple of years. In the fall of 1884 he settled on his present ranch, and when it was turned over to the government he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, which was covered with timber and brush and was exceedingly wild and unpromising. He has since homesteaded hill pasture land, and has purchased three hundred and eighty acres, one hundred and twenty of which is farm land.



## HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

In 1891 Mr. Patterson married Viola M. Sayre, a native of Nebraska, and they have two children, Floyd Lester and Charles Franklin. Mr. Patterson is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the school board for twelve years. He is appreciated for his many fine personal characteristics, and for the success which he has brought out of his life.

### THOMAS J. RIORDAN.

The fine legal ability of Mr. Riordan places him in the front professional ranks not only of Salinas, but of the whole of Monterey county. As an exponent of the unchanging science of law he is noted for his lucid and practical expositions, and for the skill and justice with which he disposes of the many important cases which come to him for defense. A man of extended experience in the general walks of life, a merchant and financier of no mean order, and a politician whose disinterested devotion to the public welfare was never questioned, he is admirably fitted to cope with the intricacies and hydra-headed divisions of his great profession.

During a youth fashioned on the average of his times, Mr. Riordan availed himself of the educational and other advantages which came his way. He was born in San Francisco, November 15, 1850, and when four years of age accompanied his father, Michael Riordan, to Salinas, where the latter engaged in the stock business up to the time of his death three years ago. Thomas J. studied at the public schools of Salinas, a training supplemented by attendance at St. Mary's College, San Francisco. At the age of seventeen he faced the problem of self-support, and so emphatically was his personal worth impressed upon those with whom he came in contact that at the age of twenty-two he was elected auditor of Monterey county. After serving for a term, for seven years he was engaged in the mercantile business with Thomas B. Johnson, again returning to Salinas in 1888, at which time he was elected judge of Monterey county. So satisfactory were his services, and so conscientiously did he perform the duties of the office, that his re-election followed for four successive terms, the last term

extending over four years. In the meantime his expanding ambitions sought a wider field of activity, and the substantial trait in his character recognized the fleeting satisfaction connected with even the most desirable political honors, and he therefore applied himself to the study of law during such leisure as he could command while in the county clerk's office. After resigning from the clerkship he applied himself to the practice of law in partnership with Judge John K. Alexander, having been admitted to the bar in 1897. For one year he served as deputy district attorney, and was associated with Judge Alexander for two and a half years. Subsequently he formed a partnership with Hon. S. F. Gile, which relationship has since been amicably continued. Among the important cases which Mr. Riordan has satisfactorily disposed of may be mentioned the Charles McFadden estate, the Thomas Kennedy estate, Morgan vs. the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, Wycoff vs. the P. V. R. R., Ford & Sanborn Company vs. Jacks, Farley vs. Hill, the estate of Sobrenas, and the People vs. Coneline.

At Watsonville, Cal., in 1884, Mr. Riordan married Madge Sheehy, daughter of John Sheehy, who at one time served as supervisor of Monterey county, was a farmer and merchant, and is now a capitalist of San José. To Mr. and Mrs. Riordan have been born seven children: John H., who is at present a student at Santa Clara College; Ailene F.; Madeline M.; Thomas J., Jr.; Anita T.; H. J.; and Catherine J. Mr. Riordan has three brothers living in California, but he is the only lawyer in the family. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Young Men's Institute, and fraternally connected with the Knights of Pythias.

### HENRY M. RIST.

The horses, cattle, sheep and hogs to be found on the well-developed farm of Henry M. Rist, in the Peach Tree valley, are representative of the best to be had in the west, and yield their enterprising owner a neat annual income. Mr. Rist settled on his present place in 1871, having pre-empted it from the government, and he now owns fourteen hundred and forty acres of land,



the most of which is given over to grazing for his stock.

Mr. Rist is a native of the middle northwest, and was born in Nicollet county, Minn., February 24, 1857. In 1866 he accompanied his ambitious father and the rest of the family to California, locating at Bakersfield, where they lived until 1868. They then removed to what is now San Benito county, and lived until 1871, in which year the family fortunes were shifted to Peach Tree valley, where the father bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he died in 1888, at the age of seventy years.

Through his marriage with S. Ella Matthis, Mr. Rist became the proud father of seven interesting children, of whom their parents expect much. The children are: Benjamin F., William, Cora, Bertie, Leola, Georgie and Frankie. Mr. Rist is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the school board for three years. He is fraternally identified with the Independent Order United Workmen. Mr. Rist prides himself on his modern and practical dairy, although he has never engaged in this line of activity to any great extent. He is one of the honored citizens of the Peach Tree valley, and has realized splendidly on his landed investments.

---

#### CHARLES KUHLLITZ.

The experiences of Mr. Kuhlitz since he came to the United States have been many and varied. He was born in Germany June 4, 1827, the son of Henry and Lucia (Klingenberg) Kuhlitz. During boyhood he became familiar with the trades of cooper and brewer. At the age of twenty-one years he crossed the ocean to New York, where he landed after a voyage of nine weeks. Eagerly accepting any employment, he was given a position at \$4 a month, his work being the milking of cows. Soon, however, he joined a brother who was a cooper, and with him secured employment at the trade, receiving eighty-eight and one-half cents per day for two and one-half months. A later position secured for him an advance to \$30 per month and afterward he received \$1.50 a day, next being raised to \$1.75, thus showing

that his industry and faithfulness were recognized by his employers. In 1855 he came via the isthmus to California, and after his arrival in San Francisco secured work at coopering, for which he was paid \$5 a day. However, like all pioneers, he was desirous of trying his luck in the mines, and so went to the Cherry creek, where he mined for five months, but the failure of his health through rheumatism contracted by exposure forced him to return to his old trade.

For a time Mr. Kuhlitz worked in Oregon, where for six months he helped to build a brewery and received \$100 a month. On his return to California he bought an interest in a saloon, bakery and confectionery establishment, which he conducted for a short time. The business proved profitable, and its neat returns enabled him to make a visit to his old German home in 1859. On his return he spent a short time in the mines, then proceeded to San José and from there came to Watsonville in 1860. Since then he has made this city his home. He purchased a one-half interest, with John Kuefner, in a brewery on East Fourth street, Watsonville. Six months later he bought out his partner and subsequently enlarged the capacity of the plant until the output was twelve barrels a week. The barley used in the brewery was raised by Mr. Kuhlitz, and all the wood needed was hauled by his own teams, so that his expenses were comparatively small. Some twenty years ago he rented the brewery, and about 1896 sold the property.

The first ranch purchased by Mr. Kuhlitz consisted of two hundred and twelve and one-half acres, but this he soon sold. Another ranch was then bought and soon sold. Indeed, a number of tracts were bought and sold about this time, and he still retains a ranch of one hundred and forty acres, a part of which he has planted to trees. He built a house on this ranch and also owns a city residence, besides considerable other valuable property. During the early days he took an active part in the work of the Odd Fellows, but has not been connected with any other fraternal organization. By his marriage to Caroline Nelson Bambauer (now deceased) he had eight children, one of



whom died in infancy, and the youngest, Albert, who died in infancy. The others are as follows: Annie, wife of L. E. Noblet, and mother of one daughter, Harriet; Mary, wife of L. D. McLean; and William, who married Lizzie Bothwell, and is the father of three children (William A., Mildred and Harold); Amelia and Emma.

#### CHARLES A. PALMER.

The city of San Luis Obispo is fortunate in having among its members so capable a practitioner as Charles A. Palmer, a native son of the state, and a resident of the town since 1894. He was born in Nevada county in 1863, whither his father, George M., had removed during the gold excitement of '49. The elder Palmer was extensively engaged in mining in different parts of the state, and was a partner of Thomas B. McFarland, the large mine owner. During the Mexican war he served as quartermaster, and his family was further represented in the wars of the country by his brother, who died in prison during the strife between the north and south. For many years his paternal ancestors had lived in Kentucky. On the maternal side, Charles A. Palmer is of German descent, his mother, formerly Louisa Van Slyke, coming from a prominent family of merchants who settled in New York state at an early day.

As the only son in his father's family, Charles A. Palmer received a fair common school education in Yolo county, to which his father had removed after leaving Nevada county. This training was supplemented by a course at the San Joaquin Valley College, from which he graduated in the class of 1887. Having decided to devote his life to the practice of law, he entered the law department of Ann Arbor (Mich.) College, and graduated therefrom in the spring of 1890. He subsequently spent one year on the paternal farm in this state, and was admitted to the California bar in 1892, thereupon engaging in practice in the city of San Joaquin county. In 1894 he came to San Luis Obispo, and has since been connected with many of the important legal complications of this part of the county, for a time serving as county district attorney.

In this city Mr. Palmer was united in mar-

riage, in 1894, with Ida L. Blodgett, a native of Ohio. Her father was brought into close contact with some of the greatest soldiers in latter-day American history, viz.: Generals Alger, Sheridan and Miles. Two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Palmer, Louise and Florence. In politics a Republican, Mr. Palmer has been active in the undertakings of his party, and in 1898 ran for district attorney. Fraternally he is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West and of the Woodmen of the World. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and has made many friends during his sojourn in San Luis Obispo.

#### IRVIN T. BLOOM.

Ever since he floated down the Mississippi river on a lumber raft, Irvin T. Bloom, a prominent sawmill and lumber man of Boulder Creek, has been associated with this needful commodity in one way or another. It is doubtful if any in the county have a more extensive knowledge of all phases of the business than has this honored citizen, to whose untiring efforts so much of the commercial prosperity of his locality is attributed.

A native of Clearfield county, Pa., Mr. Bloom was born September 27, 1855, a son of David and Sarah (Hoover) Bloom, also natives of Pennsylvania. The elder Bloom was a farmer originally, but in later years turned his attention to lumbering, and from him his son received his first impetus in this direction. His brother-in-law, David Hoover, was an early settler of Gilroy, Cal., where he engaged in an extensive medical practice up to the time of his death. Of the children born to the parents the following are living: Mina J., Arabella, Allen M., Harrison, Samantha, Anna, Irvin T., Mary and Lucy.

Until his seventeenth year Irvin T. Bloom lived in his native state, and he then spent a year in Illinois, and a year and a half in Wisconsin. In 1876 he made the before mentioned trip down the Mississippi river with a lumber raft, after which he spent some time in St. Louis, and in Rochester, Minn. After spending a winter in his old home in Pennsylvania he went to Mon-



tana in 1878, and came to California in the winter of 1879-80. Locating near Felton he chopped timber for a year, and took up his permanent residence in Boulder Creek in 1880. He has a large and paying business, and has his sawmill, known as the Park mill, in the Great Basin seven miles from the town.

Through his marriage with Mary E. Patton, Mr. Bloom has reared and educated six children, all of whom are living: Sarah H., Ida E., Walter P., Irvin M., Mina G. and Lucy. Mr. Bloom is a Republican in politics, and is well known fraternally, being associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Foresters and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is well known and popular in his locality, and has made a success of the chances offered him on the coast.

---

#### JOSEPH H. RING.

Among the ambitious pioneers who left more peaceful surroundings in the east and came to California in search of gold in 1849 was David Ring, the father of Joseph H. He was born in Ireland in 1813, and emigrated to the United States when a young man, landing on foreign shores with little to aid him but determination and high spirits. His trip to the coast was made by way of Central America, and he located in San Francisco, where he engaged for fifteen years in the dairy business. In 1864 he changed his location to Santa Cruz county, where, with the earnings from his northern dairy experience, he bought the present homestead of his family, consisting of sixty-five acres. Here he was successfully engaged in farming and dairying up to the time of his death in 1878, at the age of sixty-five years. To himself and wife, formerly Mary Roache, were born five children: Maggie, the wife of J. W. Martin; Mary; Joseph H.; James J.; and David.

Under his father's instruction Joseph H. Ring learned to be a model farmer, and when quite young performed his share towards the cultivation of the farm. After the death of his father he assumed almost entire control, and is now considered one of the capable and far-sighted agriculturists of the locality. Aside from

general farming he makes a specialty of sugar beet culture, and his land produces from fifteen to twenty tons of beets to the acre. He is a Democrat in political affiliation and is a member of the Catholic Church. The Ring farm is located three miles south of Watsonville, on the Ocean road.

---

#### JAMES JEFFERY.

Among the residents of Salinas Mr. Jeffery is remembered as a man of energy, perseverance and a high standard of honor, traits which came to him from a long line of Scotch forefathers. Himself a native of Glasgow, he was, however, a mere boy when the family emigrated from Scotland to Canada, and from that time onward he worked early and late in order to assist in the maintenance of the family. During his entire youth he had only six weeks of schooling, yet such was his determination to succeed and so great his fondness for study that he became a well-educated man, solely through his unaided efforts.

On coming to California in 1856 Mr. Jeffery settled in Tuolumne county and began the life of a miner. However, he soon decided that he had no especial talent in that direction, so moved to Santa Clara and took up other pursuits. Upon coming to Salinas he opened the first restaurant in the then village. The venture proved a financial success and was conducted on a steadily increasing scale. Finding himself so well adapted to this kind of business, he determined to build and equip a hotel, and about 1885 erected the Jeffery House, which stands on the corner of Main and Alisal streets; in the business portion of the town. The hotel contains sixty rooms and is furnished with modern conveniences. As its proprietor he continued actively engaged in business until he died in 1893, and the hotel is now conducted by his widow, Mrs. Annie (Moore) Jeffery, and his son, Edwin Jeffery, the latter of whom has been connected with the hotel ever since it started.

In addition to the management of the hotel, James Jeffery identified himself intimately with the Republican party and bore a share in its local activities. At one time he was his party's nomi-



county sheriff and lost the office by only a few votes. All measures for the benefit of the poor received his support as well as such contributions of his time and means as were possible. While living in Canada he married Emily Sprague, who was born there and died in California in 1873, leaving two sons, Edwin and James. By his second wife he had two sons, William and James, Jr.

Although a native of Canada, Edwin Jeffery has spent his life in California since early childhood, and has few recollections of any other home than Salinas. Like his father, he is an enthusiastic Republican and bears an active part in the local management of the party. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Honor and the Eagles. His attention is given largely to the management of the business affairs of the hotel, while Mrs. Annie Jeffery superintends the culinary arrangements. Under their able oversight the Jeffery House continues to take high rank among the hotels of the state. Indeed, traveling men rank it with the foremost hotels near the central coast, and assert that nowhere do they receive more courteous attention or find better service than at the Jeffery. This compliment on the part of men amply qualified to judge proves that the proprietors of the hotel are able to cater to the wants of the traveling public in a manner most satisfactory to all.

#### REV. FATHER B. SMYTH.

The parish connected with the Sacred Heart Church at Hollister is the largest in the territory north of San Luis Obispo, and is eighty miles long by twenty-five wide, bordering on the Fresno and Hanford parishes. Ever since 1889 the parish has been under the supervision of Rev. Father B. Smyth, whose progressive ideas have found vent in many improvements, and whose large-hearted humanitarian projects have resulted in nameless good to the community. Since taking charge the seating capacity of the church has been more than doubled, new stained glass windows have been placed, and new altars erected, at an expense of \$8,000. In 1892 Father Smyth built the parish church at Tres Pinos, this territory, and has since had charge of both

churches. His responsibilities are, however, materially lightened by the assistance of Father Donohue, who was recently ordained in Los Angeles.

A native of Ireland, Father Smyth received his education in his island home, and graduated from the All Hallows College in Dublin. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1882, after which he came directly to the United States and California. For a short time he had charge of the old mission church of Los Angeles, and was afterwards assistant at Santa Cruz, returning again to Los Angeles, where he remained for about three years. He then substituted for Father Bott, during the absence of the latter in Europe, and in 1889, as heretofore stated, allied his fortunes with his present charge.

#### W. J. HILL.

Of the newspapers published in Salinas, special mention belongs to the *Weekly Index*, by reason of the fact that it was the first paper established in the city, having been started by M. Byerly in 1872. Not only was it the first to be established, but it was also the first to be printed by steam power. Since 1876 it has been owned and operated by W. J. Hill, whose long and close connection with the paper has made his name a household word throughout Monterey county. People who have long made their home in the county state that, through all the years of Mr. Hill's connection with the paper, of which a daily edition is also published, he has used its pages as a medium to foster worthy movements for the benefit of the city and county and has ever been found on the side of progress.

So much of Mr. Hill's life has been passed in the Pacific coast region that he is a typical westerner, just the type of whole-souled, large-hearted, generous man one would expect to meet "far from the madding crowd." There are many who assert that city life tends to make a man selfish, and that under the blue skies of the west he grows as broad and large in heart as are the limitless plains over which he rides. Certain it is that men of Mr. Hill's stamp are popular wherever they go and make warm friends in every community where they reside. During



the long period that he lived in Idaho he became known all over the territory, and he is still remembered with affection there, though years have passed since he left.

Near Prescott, Canada West, Mr. Hill was born in 1840, of Scotch parentage. In the spring of 1862 he went to the Caribou gold fields and traversed the now famous Klondike district long before anyone dreamed of its wealth in gold. Returning to California, he crossed the Sierras to Esmeralda, Nev., in the spring of 1863, thence went to Salt Lake City, from there to Boise Basin, and in August landed at what is now Idaho City. During the winter he mined at Bear Gulch, near the town. Early in the summer of 1864 he went to Owyhee, Idaho, and associated himself with Jared Lockwood and Frank Cable, who had located ranches in Jordan valley, twenty-five miles from Silver City. Soon afterward he took part in a battle with the Indians, in an effort to secure the Indian murderer of Mr. Jordan, after whom Jordan valley was named. A severe encounter finally left one hundred or more Indians on the battlefield dead, while two whites were killed and Mr. Hill received a wound that forced him to use a crutch for some time. During the winter of 1863-64 he and his partners built the first livery stable in Silver City, packing in hay from Jordan valley on mules and cayuses and selling it for \$300 a ton. In 1865, 1866 and 1867 he kept Hill's ferry on the Owyhee river, at the junction of the old Chico and Humboldt roads, sixty miles from Silver City. While there he had many fights with Indians, but their desperate attempts to kill him were always unsuccessful, and they began to say that the "pale-face chief" was a "bad medicine man" who was proof against their bullets and arrows. His adventures during those days, if fully recounted, would fill a volume. It was about this time that people who had never seen him began to call him "Old Hill," under the supposition that he was a gray-haired man instead of a mere youth. This title has since clung to him, and many pioneers of Idaho today love to recount stories of "Old Hill's" prowess as an Indian fighter, and they describe him "as a splendid specimen of physical manhood, six feet high, straight as an arrow,

active as a cat, brave as a lion, and generous to a fault."

In 1867 Mr. Hill and Henry Millard purchased the *Owyhee Avalanche* from John and Joe Wasson, and in 1870 the former purchased his partner's interest and became the sole proprietor. In 1875 he started the *Daily Avalanche*, the first daily paper in Idaho, and the press upon which it was printed was the first steam press in the territory. Through his instrumentality was secured the telegraph line from Winnemucca to Silver City, and he paid \$300 a month for the telegraphic news for his paper. While in Silver City he was elected county clerk, sheriff and tax collector, these positions coming to him as the Republican candidate in a county strongly Democratic. In 1873 he married Miss Belle Peck, Governor Bennett coming from Boise to Silver City to perform the ceremony. The Idaho Hotel and Masonic Hall were hired for the occasion, and the event was made the occasion for a great celebration in town. Mrs. Hill was born in California and, when the mining collapse came in 1876, induced her husband to settle in the state where her childhood had been passed. Their only son, William C., was born in Silver City and is now his father's assistant in the newspaper office. Mrs. Hill, who is a woman of unusual ability, has been her husband's inseparable companion and helper in all his undertakings.

Since coming to California Mr. Hill has represented his district in the state senate during three sessions and has been mayor of Salinas for six years. He is now postmaster of Salinas. Few men are more widely informed than he. His information embraces a wide range of knowledge, historical and current, as well as a ready command of the French and Spanish languages. A keen and forcible writer, able to express his thoughts in terse, concise sentences, he is peculiarly fitted for editorial work, and in this line has met with many of his most gratifying successes. He was honored by being chosen to deliver the address of welcome to President Benjamin Harrison when the latter visited Monterey in 1891. Mr. Hill is in his sixty-fourth year, active and alert as ever, and is one of the hardest workers in California. Fraternally



past master of Salinas Lodge, No. 204, F. & M. S. past patron of Reveille Chapter No. 1, past master of Sausal Lodge No. 1, and of which he was the first master. He was also master of the Salinas Grange; a member of Salinas Chapter, R. A. M., and Watsonville Commandery, K. T.

### JOSEPH A. THOMPSON.

There are few of the residents of the Pajaro valley who have spent their entire lives within its limits, but such is the history of Mr. Thompson, who was born in Santa Cruz county September 24, 1861, and has known no other home than this. His father, John Thompson, was a native of Ireland, born in 1820, and on coming to America spent a short time in the east. While living in Boston, Mass., he married Mary Cummings, who was born in Dublin, Ireland. During 1855 he made the long journey to the then unknown and distant west, settling in Monterey county, Cal., where he invested his savings in a tract of unimproved land. Along lines of activity similar to those followed by other pioneers he spent his remaining years. Though he never participated in public affairs, he was very loyal to the country of his adoption and gave his sympathy and support to movements for the general welfare. On the farm where he had spent many busy and useful years his death occurred in 1868. Born of his marriage are twelve children, namely: Julia, Elizabeth (deceased), Peter, Edward, Joseph A., John, Margaret, Mary, Christopher, Michael (deceased), Catherine and Sarah.

The schools of Watsonville afforded Joseph A. Thompson a fair education, and during the vacation months he assisted in the cultivation of the home farm, working for his father until the latter's death. During 1888 he married Anna Barnes, who was born in Alameda county, Cal., in 1867. They are the parents of five children. From the desire of their parents to give these children the best possible advantages, in order to prepare them for positions of usefulness and honor in the business and social world. They are being reared in the faith of the Roman Catholic Church, of which Mr. and Mrs.

Thompson are faithful members. The farm where the family reside and which has been the center of Mr. Thompson's activities ever since his marriage consists of one hundred and twenty-eight acres. The larger part of the property is under cultivation to general farm products, although there are about thirty acres in apples, Mr. Thompson finding the latter industry a profitable addition to his annual income. Though voting with the Democrats, he is not a politician, and has never sought office, preferring to concentrate his attention upon the improvement of his farm.

### CHRISTIAN F. STORM.

Santa Cruz county claims many successful farmers and stockmen, among whom prominent mention belongs to Mr. Storm, who since 1868 has resided on his present farm in the Pajaro valley, between Watsonville and Freedom. His birth occurred in Denmark, December 15, 1845, his parents being Peter and Anna S. (Skow) Storm. The father was a man of versatile occupations, from time to time following the calling of sailor, carpenter, wagonmaker and farmer. In 1868 he came to the United States, making his way to California and settling in Santa Cruz county, where he resided until 1872. In the latter year he returned to his native land and there spent the remainder of his life. Besides our subject, the following children comprised the parental family: Cinrod, who came to San Francisco in 1858 as second mate on a vessel, and died June 11, 1859, aged seventeen years; E., Mrs. Hanstren; Anna M., deceased; Sophia, Mrs. Holstein; and Lena, Mrs. Hanson.

When nineteen years of age Christian F. Storm determined to see what the new world had in store for him, and landed at Castle Garden after experiencing the usual incidents of an ocean voyage. After spending two weeks in New York he made his way to California, coming by way of Central America, and landing in San Francisco in 1865. Later he located in Watsonville, and in 1868 purchased his present farm, which is located between Watsonville and Freedom. The original tract contained one hun-



dred and thirty acres, but he has added to this as his means permitted until he now owns four hundred and twenty acres of productive land. In the raising of oats he has been especially successful, inasmuch as in 1901 he gathered twenty-four hundred sacks from twenty acres of land. Besides carrying on general farming he conducts a dairy of seventy-five cows and sixty calves. A small orchard also adds attractiveness to the farm, the products of which are used entirely in home consumption.

In 1872, when twenty-seven years of age, Mr. Storm married Lena Anderson, like himself, a native of Denmark. They have three children, viz.: James, Peter and Chris. In his political opinions Mr. Storm stanchly supports the Democratic party, and in religious matters is identified with the Lutheran Church.

#### JOHN TENNANT.

The life which this narrative sketches began in Wexford, Ireland, March 9, 1809, and closed at Pacific Grove, Cal., August 13, 1891. The first fourteen years in the life of Mr. Tennant were passed in his native place, after which he went to Edinburgh, Scotland, and served an apprenticeship to the trade of cabinet and piano-forte maker. At the end of six years he removed to London, England, and there remained for ten years, working at his chosen occupation. He then returned to his native land, where he remained until 1852. December 29th of that year he sailed from London for California, arriving in San Francisco during August of the following year.

Coming direct to Santa Clara county, Mr. Tennant purchased the beautiful place, Eden Vale, six miles south of San José, and there resided until 1888, when, with his only sister, Miss Margaret Tennant, who has been his lifelong companion, he removed to Pacific Grove. There, in his pretty little cottage by the sea, in peace and quietude, he passed the closing scenes of a well-spent life, honest, faithful and true, ever willing to lend a helping hand to the needy. He was loved wherever he went, and many an eye was moist with tears when the word came of the death of that good and noble man.

#### ABRAHAM SALLY.

Conspicuous among the pioneers of Hollister, to whose energy and perseverance in the midst of obstacles and innumerable hardships may be attributed much of the advance made by the central coast regions, mention belongs to the late Abraham Sally, formerly one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of San Benito county. A native of Kentucky, in his childhood he accompanied his parents, William and Elizabeth Sally, in their removal to Missouri and settled at Warsaw, Benton county. There he grew to manhood, receiving a fair education. While still a resident of that place he served as constable and sheriff. In that town he married Mary E. Janes, daughter of William and Mary Janes. Accompanied by his wife in 1869 he came to California and settled on the present site of Hollister. His first purchase consisted of one hundred and fifty-nine acres of raw, unimproved land, on which he built a small house. The task of cultivating the land was no slight one, but was courageously carried forward by him. As the years passed by, Hollister began to be settled and attracted permanent residents. At first there were only two small stores and about twelve houses, but the population steadily increased and for a time all was prosperous. He assisted in the erection of the first church built in the town, and took part in many other worthy enterprises. About 1875 he set out some small gum trees that are today among the largest and most admired trees in the town. In recent years a portion of his ranch was subdivided and sold, leaving only fifty-nine acres in the farm.

As the acreage of his home farm was reduced by subdivision into city lots, Mr. Sally bought other property and in time acquired large holdings. At his death, which occurred in 1898 at the age of seventy-three years, he left his family an estate of more than one thousand acres. Much of this land was devoted to general farming, although to a large extent it was also devoted to pasturage for his stock, of which he kept about one hundred head of cattle and fifty horses. By his constant and indefatigable efforts he accumulated a competency and was thus enabled to spend his last years in retire-



and then active acres, renting his land to tenants, but still maintaining a supervision of the property. During his residence in Missouri he was actively connected with the Odd Fellows and Masons, but after coming to California his attention was so closely given to the development and improvement of his farm that he had no leisure for fraternal associations. His was a busy, active and useful life, the typical life of a brave, fearless and resolute pioneer, and the memory of his irreproachable character and integrity is cherished in the hearts of his family and friends. Besides his wife he left four daughters, one of whom, Mary E., remains on the homestead with her mother. The others are as follows: Hattie, Mrs. E. Fairchild, of Riverside; Florence, Mrs. Aden Recht, of Stockton; and Katie, wife of Harry Monroe, also of Stockton.

#### VICTOR H. WOODS.

In the capacity of surveyor Mr. Woods has been intimately connected with the growth and unrolling of San Luis Obispo county for the past eight years. He was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, in 1868, and came to California with his parents when five years of age. His father, James E. Woods, was also a surveyor, and was clerk of Keokuk county for eight years after the Civil war. During the war he served under General Rosecrans, and was wounded in battle in September of 1863. The family came to America long before the Revolutionary war, and the paternal grandfather was an old settler in Vermont. On the maternal side Mr. Woods is allied with a prominent Ohio family, his mother being before her marriage a Miss M. C. Hulderman, whose father died in distinguished company, for on that same day the immortal Washington breathed his last. It is supposed that some of the Hulderman family fought in the Colonial army, although there is no authentic record to that effect.

The education of Mr. Woods was acquired at the public schools of San Francisco, and at the university of the Pacific, from which he was graduated in 1886. In the meantime he had learned surveying from his father, and applied himself to this occupation for a time on the rail-

road in Arizona, and also spent a year in Fresno. He finally entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company as surveyor, and remained in that capacity for five years, and afterwards in the employ of the government went to Central America. About eight years ago he came to San Luis Obispo, and has since made this his home.

In the Old Mission in San Luis Obispo, December 19, 1898, Mr. Woods married Miss A. C. Spofford, daughter of J. M. Spofford, head of one of the well-known families of this county. The Spoffords claim distinguished lineage, and distant members have been allied with events constituting the landmarks of American history. Foremost among the men who have added luster to the name may be mentioned Daniel Webster, and many of the prominent and well-known families of the south claim kinship with the Spofford heroes who stacked their muskets on the battlefields of the Revolution. Mrs. Woods, who is a Daughter of the Revolution, is well known as an educator throughout this part of the state, and taught for seven years in the schools of San Luis Obispo. In 1898 she was elected county superintendent of schools on the Democratic ticket, and the same year her husband was elected surveyor on the Republican ticket. To Mr. and Mrs. Woods has been born one daughter, Ellen Evelyn. Mr. Woods is identified with the Independent Order Odd Fellows and with the Elks. With his family he lives at the Ramona Hotel.

#### ALFRED WIDEMAN.

Forever associated with the inconsequent beginning of the town of Gonzales is the meritorious career of that splendid pioneer and loyal friend, Alfred Wideman. The little station existing on the San Vicente ranch of sixteen thousand acres, to which the few farmers then in touch with the possibilities of the fertile region used to flock with their produce, awaited but the energizing vitality of such men as Mr. Wideman, who brought with them a sterling integrity and shrewd business and common sense. And so, into the embryo hamlet in 1874 came the business enterprise with which Mr. Wideman



was for so many years associated, and which was the outgrowth of his far-sighted peering into the future of the locality. The firm of Sarles & Wideman were the first to erect a store and lay in a supply of things needful for the coming pioneers, and for the farmers who would in the near future gather their fine fruit, grain and general product harvests. With the growing realization of the value of the lands along the Salinas river, they were obliged to increase their original stock, until they carried a full line of dry goods, clothing, groceries, provisions, hardware and agricultural implements. Their honest dealings and obliging tactics gained for them a wide reputation, and made a chance buyer a purchaser for all time. And into all the avenues of activity which arose at the bidding of the town's growth Mr. Wideman infused a vital spark, and became, besides the father of the village, its most earnest promoter and worker.

Mr. Wideman was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France, now Prussia, December 1, 1838, and came to America with his parents in 1844. The family located in Illinois, and bought a farm in LaSalle county, where the father died, and where the entire support of the family was accomplished by the oldest son, Alfred. The mother still lives in LaSalle county. While in Illinois Mr. Wideman met J. D. Cochran, and they were there associated as friends for about ten years. Eventually, out of their combined ambitions was evolved the project of removing to the Pacific coast, and thither they traveled together in 1870, via Panama. For a couple of years they burnt charcoal and hewed trees in the red woods and worked in the harvest fields of Vera Cruz county, and then came to Monterey county, where they worked for Dunphy & Hildreth, who then rented the Gonzales ranch and was the largest cattle firm in the county. Mr. Wideman stepped into the remunerative position of overseer of the ranch, and at the expiration of four years went into partnership with his Illinois friend and confidant, Mr. Cochran. In connection with their stock-raising and farming enterprise he also engaged in the merchandise business in 1874, and continued in this combined capacity until his death, February 22, 1901. By reason of his wise investments

and well-directed energy he left a large fortune, as well as what is known as the Castro ranch, a pleasant home, and the store building and property. During nearly all of his residence in Gonzales he filled the office of postmaster, and, as a staunch upbuilder of the Democratic party, served for many years on the school board and the board of supervisors. With his partner he was a heavy stockholder in the bank of Gonzales, of which he was president and his partner cashier. Fraternally he was associated with the Odd Fellows, being past grand of Gabilan Lodge No. 372, Salinas Lodge No. 204, F. & A. M., Salinas Chapter No. 59, R. A. M., and the Watsonville Commandery No. 22, K. of P.

May 13, 1871, Mr. Wideman married Mary E. Hoffman, daughter of Christian and Margaret Hoffman, the former of whom came to California in 1849, his family following him nineteen years later. Mr. Hoffman was a farmer, sheep-dealer, and stage driver in California. To Mr. and Mrs. Wideman were born five children: Frederick H., who is the successor of his father's business, and is one of the most promising and popular citizens of Gonzales; Margaret, who became the wife of M. C. Clark, partner of Frederick Wideman, and who died a short time ago, leaving two children, Alford and Clarice L.; Christian H., who is also in the store; Anna, who died at the age of two years and eight months; and Hazel, who is living at home.

---

#### FRED W. SWANTON.

In the development of plans looking toward the direct progress of Santa Cruz and its position as a city boasting all modern improvements, no citizen has displayed greater activity than Mr. Swanton. With many projects for the benefit of the place his name is indissolubly associated. At a crisis where a more timid financier would hesitate, his enthusiasm carries him into the heart of the movement and his shrewd judgment brings it to a favorable issue. While almost his entire life has been passed in California, he is not a native of this state, but was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 11, 1862, and at four years of age came to the far west with his mother, joining his father, Albion Paris Swan-



ton. During 1867 the family settled in Santa Cruz, and here his primary education was obtained. Later he was a student in Heald's Business College, from which he was graduated in 1881. After a year as an employe of the Maderia Flume and Trading Company of Fresno, he went to Felton and for a year was with the Santa Clara Valley Mill and Lumber Company.

During a trip east which Mr. Swanton made about this time, he obtained the state right for a telephone patent, which he very successfully introduced along the entire length of the state. On disposing of his interest in 1883, he became associated with his father in the building of a three-story structure, known as the Swanton house, and this they conducted together until it was burned down in June, 1888. At the same time he acted as manager of the Santa Cruz opera house. The partnership was dissolved in 1888, his father continuing to take charge of the Bonner stables, while he established the Palace pharmacy. Fifteen months later he sold out, and immediately agitated the project for lighting Santa Cruz with incandescent electricity. Associated with Dr. H. H. Clark, in October, 1880, he put in a three hundred light machine, thereby within one week causing the price of gas to drop from \$3.50 to \$2.50 per thousand feet. Naturally people were quick to see the advantage of such an innovation, and the demand for such lights was so great that it was necessary to add a machine of six hundred and fifty lights. Within two years they were supplying five thousand incandescent lights. The success of the enterprise rendered necessary its re-organization, and the Santa Cruz Electric Light Company was established, with the following officers: H. H. Clark, president; A. P. Swanton, vice-president; F. W. Swanton, secretary and manager, as well as the largest stockholder; J. F. Appellby and C. E. Lilly, directors. In the fall of 1895 the plant was sold to James McNeil, the present owner.

With the energy which has always been a noticeable trait of his character, F. W. Swanton was no sooner disconnected with the electric light company than he began the organization of other public-spirited projects. In 1896 he

organized the Big Creek Power Company, which has furnished power to the city and for manufacturing purposes. Its officers were Henry Willey, president; William Rennie, vice-president; Fred W. Swanton, secretary and manager; C. E. Lilly, treasurer; and A. A. Morey, director. Eighteen miles of transmission line were built by the company along the mountains, the entire work being finished in sixty days from the time it was started. For two years Mr. Swanton continued as secretary and manager of this company, meantime placing it upon a substantial basis. In 1900 he sold his interest to J. Q. Packard and F. W. Billings.

It is noteworthy, as showing Mr. Swanton's progressive spirit, that the incandescent lights introduced into Santa Cruz in 1889 under his direction were the very first in the entire state; also that his was the first long-distance electric power plant in California. Its capacity of twenty-five hundred lights has since been developed to ten thousand lights. The plant now furnishes light for Watsonville and Capitola, as well as Santa Cruz. The disposition of his interests in the power plant gave Mr. Swanton an opportunity to gratify his ambition to visit the Alaskan gold fields, and in 1900 he made a prospecting tour to Nome. After his return he organized the Santa Cruz Oil Company, which operates in the Bakersfield oil fields, and has Henry Willey as president and J. J. C. Leonard as vice-president. During 1901 he began the organization of a new electric street car company to run from Santa Cruz to Watsonville via Capitola.

On Christmas day of 1884 Mr. Swanton married Miss Stanley Hall, daughter of Richard Hall, of Santa Cruz. They have one child, Pearl Hall Swanton. The family own and occupy a residence, modern in every respect, surrounded by beautiful trees and drives, and overlooking the city, ocean and mountains. Fraternally Mr. Swanton is connected with the Elks, Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen and Knights of Pythias. The industries with which he has been connected have accomplished much for the benefit of Santa Cruz, and their successful consummation may be regarded as an indication of his ability as an organizer and leader.























